



GREATER WASHINGTON CENTRAL LABOR COUNCIL, AFL-CIO

Meets first and third Mondays each month

Office: 1311 L STREET N.W. Phone: NATIONAL 8-4528
WASHINGTON 5, D. C.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

J. C. TURNER, PRES.	F. H. MCGUIGAN, SEC.
W. F. STRONG, 1ST V.P.	JOHN E. MARTIN
J. C. GILDEA, 2D V.P.	J. L. MONAGHAN
MARTIN J. BOND, 3D V.P.	THOMAS MORAN
W. J. BIERWAGEN, TREAS.	OLIVER T. PALMER

TRUSTEES

MRS. MADGE GILES
EDWARD LAZEAR
EDGAR J. APPEL

February 5, 1965

Mr. Roy E. Reid
Division Superintendent
Arlington Public Schools
1426 North Quincy
Arlington, Virginia

Dear Mr. Reid:

Recently the daily press reported that the John Birch Society held a meeting in the Washington-Lee High School, a publicly supported institution.

Justification for permitting this Society to make use of this public tax supported facility was made on the grounds that it was either a political or a civic organization.

The Greater Washington Central Labor Council, AFL-CIO has many thousands of members who are resident tax payers in the adjacent Virginia area. The members are keenly aware that the John Birch Society has in the recent past impugned the patriotism of many of the leaders of our nation, both Democrat and Republican. The Birch Society does not claim to be a political organization and in our judgment it fails to qualify as a civic organization.

The Council and its members are aware that the John Birch Society has resorted to tactics in the furtherance of its cause, that, up to now, were foreign to the American way-of-life. By unanimous vote at a regular meeting held on Monday, February 1, the Council directed that you be advised of our most serious objection to having made available the public school facilities to this hate organization.

We believe that you have given unwarranted prestige and support to this organization and thus have given our impressionable children and youth a picture of the John Birch Society inconsistent with the general view of American citizens.

We urge you not to again make the school facilities under your jurisdiction available to the John Birch Society, no matter what the price.

We would appreciate your response in acknowledging not only the receipt of this letter but also indicating what your future course of action in similar circumstances will be. We are taking the liberty of sending a copy of this letter to each member of the Arlington School Board as well as the County Board of Supervisors.

Very truly yours,

J. C. TURNER, President

W. J. Bierwagen, Secretary

JCT:WJB:MT

cc: 2, afl-cio

cc: Members, Arl. Bd. of Supervisors and Arl. Bd. of Education
Mr. O. U. Johansen, Principal, Washington-Lee High School



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20530

February 19 1965

Address Reply to the
Division Indicated
and Refer to Initials and Number

Norman F. Wykoff, Esquire
Post Office Box 715
Glendale, Arizona

Dear Mr. Wykoff:

Your letter of February 5, 1965 to the President concerning the Ku Klux Klan and the John Birch Society has been referred to this Department for consideration and reply.

The only authority under which the Attorney General may designate organizations is Executive Order No. 10450, relating to the Federal employee security program. Membership in or affiliation with a designated organization is one factor to be considered by the departments and agencies of the Federal Government in connection with the employment or retention in employment of individuals in Federal service. The Ku Klux Klan has been so designated. Apart from this Executive Order we have no authority to characterize or evaluate organizations.

The wide public coverage which has been given to the John Birch Society during the past several years indicates that while it has been highly critical and even slanderous of many government officials and in strong disagreement with several governmental policies, it does not seek to alter the form of government of the United States by unconstitutional means, but rather it favors our constitutional form of government. Neither does the organization advocate or approve the commission of acts of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution of the United States. There has been no information indicating that it is dominated, financed or controlled by a foreign power or foreign political party or even subject to any foreign influence.

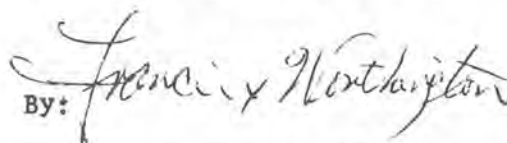
Regarding the Blue Book, American Opinion and other publications of Mr. Welch and the Society, the First Amendment to the Constitution guarantees to everyone the right to speak and put in print his views on a subject even though critical of our form of government or of our public officials. It grants to each person the right to associate and meet with persons of his own choosing. Despite the reprehensible nature of some publications, unless there is evidence of violation of a specific Federal statute, there is no action the Federal Government through the Department of Justice can take.

On the basis of the information which has thus far come to the Department's attention, there would appear to be no factual or legal grounds upon which the John Birch Society could be designated by the Attorney General under Executive Order No. 10450 even though we may have strong disagreement with its views.

In this connection, you may be interested to know that at a press conference at his office in Washington on November 18, 1964, Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, was reported by the press to have stated, "We have never investigated the Society. Our investigations are limited to subversive activities." Mr. Hoover was also reported to have commented that he had no respect for Mr. Robert Welch, the head of the Society.

Sincerely,

J. WALTER YEAGLEY
Assistant Attorney General
Internal Security Division

By: 
FRANCIS X. WORTHINGTON
Chief, Civil Section

(4) John Dickinson:

"Some persons are of the opinion, that liberty is not violated, but by open acts of force; but they seem to be greatly mistaken. Liberty, perhaps, is never exposed to so much danger, as when the people believe there is the least; for it may be subverted, and yet they think not so."

(5) James Madison:

"Since the general civilization of mankind, I believe there are more instances of the bridgement of the freedom of the people, by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power, than by violent sudden usurpations."

The John Birch Society, composed of responsible citizens, takes these warnings seriously and is petitioning for redress of grievances in accordance with Article I, Section 2, of the Constitution.

Is The Wall Street Journal seeking to lull its readers to sleep in contradiction to the warnings from this nation's architects, whom it professes to revere?

Is The Wall Street Journal trying to say that eternal vigilance is NOT the price of liberty?

Does The Wall Street Journal believe that an incompetent, appointed to office as a cheap political payoff, thereby becomes an infallible diety, above reproach and beyond the reach of impeachment proceedings?

Does The Wall Street Journal deny that EARL WARREN is the only Chief Justice in our history with no previous judicial experience; that this appointment was a cheap, sordid political payoff; that his arrogant reversal of long standing interpretations has led us away from state sovereignty and into an all-powerful government in Washington?

Since you have seen fit to brand us "a threat to the nation", it seems only fair for your readers to know who we are. The members of the executive committee of the John Birch Society are listed below in alphabetical order:

Mr. William J. Grede, President of Grede Foundations, Inc., Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Former President of N.A.M.; and former head of International Y.M.C.A.

Mr. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., President of Cherokee Textile Mills, Sevierville, Tennessee and of Spindale Mills, Spindale, N.C.; Author "One Man's Fight For Freedom."

Mr. Fred C. Koch, President of Rock Island Oil and Refining Co., Wichita, Kansas; Author "A Business Man Looks at Communism."

Dean Clarence Manion, Former Dean of Notre Dame Law School; Founder of Manion Forum presently delivering weekly conservative message over 200 independent radio stations; Author "The Key to Peace".

Mr. Robert W. Stoddard, President of Wyman-Gordan Co., Worcester, Massachusetts; Former President Associated Industries of Massachusetts.

We hope the Wall Street Journal will pardon us if we do not consider ourselves "a threat to the nation."

Should you decide not to print this letter (in full, with no editing) please advise at once so that steps may be taken to have it presented in the form of a paid advertisement.

Sincerely yours,

AGH, Jr/mko

A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.

11
CA
Early

JBS

October 19, 1961

Mr. R. Walter Hale, Jr.
Webster, Gibson & Hale
Box 2796, Arcade Station
Nashville 3, Tennessee

Dear Walter:

Thanks for your letter of the 13th enclosing the Nashville Banner editorial of October 11 regarding Robert Welch.

It looks like the Banner has joined the Tennessean in its editorial policy.

Welch's New York speech is the same one you and I heard so enthusiastically received by an over flow audience in Nashville, as you will see from the enclosed Charlotte News story.

The Banner now infers that trained Communists have NOT been infiltrated into theological seminaries; that America WAS NOT tricked into World War II by the attack on Pearl Harbor; that the American Government HAS arrested the spread of Communism.

What next?

I wonder if the Banner will now join the anti-anti-communists with similar attacks on J. Edgar Hoover and Francis Walter, and if their editorial writer is going to ridicule the sworn testimony compiled by the House Un-American Activities Committee and the confessions made under oath by former Communists.

Regardless of this hysterical, unreasoned blast against Welch, it would seem that the tide is turning from collectivism to individualism.

The timid civic clubs seem to be hungry for the truth even if it is in the form of strong medicine. This is evidenced by the reception given two of my recent speeches as per the enclosures.

Sincerely yours,

AGH, Jr/mkc

A. G. Heinsohn, Jr.

Enclosures

cc: Mr. James Stallman, Publisher
Editor, Nashville Banner

John Birch Head Gets NY Applause

GARDEN CITY, N. Y. (AP) — Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, carried his right-wing speaking campaign into the New York City metropolitan area for the first time last night.

Before an audience of about 1,300 persons in this Long Island commuter community, he charged communism or fellow traveling in various segments of American society.

Welch was applauded 25 times. There was no heckling heard as he delivered his speech for an hour and 40 minutes and then answered questions for 25 minutes.

HE SAID the Soviets are taking over the United States "rapidly and successfully by internal subversion."

He said U.S. policies have been dictated by Communists or Communist sympathizers since 1941. He did not mention any names in this connection.

Welch said, "No earthly power could drag the Soviet Union into an honest, open war with the United States of America." The Soviets fear the enslaved peoples would revolt in event of such a war, he said. Instead, he added, the Soviets seek to "take us from within."

Welch said the late Sen. Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.) "tried to stop communism by exposing individual Communists." Mention of McCarthy's name brought the biggest applause of the evening.

Among Welch's other statements were:

"I can tell you for a fact that there are more Harvard accents in Communist circles today than can be found anywhere else in America."

"The largest single bloc of Communists in America is in the Protestant clergy."

"I would say that in the Catholic priesthood, approximately one-half of one per cent are 'com-

symps.'" This is Welch's term for Communist sympathizers.

"Americans were sacrificed at Pearl Harbor in order to entice us into World War II" as part of a "Roosevelt scheme."

"Our government has been the greatest force in the world supporting the Communist conspiracy while always pretending to oppose the advance of communism."

The Rev. Francis Fenton, assistant pastor of the Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Church in Greenwich, Conn., delivered an invocation at the meeting, held at the Garden City Hotel.

The Rev. George Cook, rector of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church at Oceanside near here, gave a benediction.



SPEAKS TO ROTARY—A. G. Heinsohn Jr. (center), president of Cherokee Textile Mills in Sevierville and council member of the John Birch Society, addressed Rotarians yesterday at a noon meeting at Hotel Farragut. Heinsohn spoke on the history and purpose of the burgeoning anti-Communist movement in America. Flanking Heinsohn at a luncheon preceding the program are (left to right), Dr. John H. Dougherty, program chairman; and Orville DeView, Rotary president.

Birch Society Member Blasts Complacency

By RAYMOND FLOWERS

A. G. Heinsohn Jr., outspoken council member of the John Birch Society, wrung an admission from an overwhelming majority of Rotary Club members and guests yesterday that although they are opposed to Communism, they are doing nothing about it.

The fiery anti-Communist president of Cherokee Textile Mills, addressed an overflow gathering of Rotarians, including Rep. Howard Baker, at noon yesterday at

Hotel Farragut on the controversial John Birch Society.

Heinsohn, at one point in his speech paused and asked: "Will those of you who look with favor upon Communism raise your hands?" Not an arm went up. "That would indicate a decisive preference for Americanism over Communist enslavement," he said.

Continuing, he asked: "Will those of you are active, participating members of any anti-Communist group with a specific plan of action please raise your hands?" Two or three men in the crowded room responded. "That's a very poor showing," he said. "Gentlemen, if a life and death struggle is taking place in our country between Americanism and Communism, hadn't we better start fighting," he asked, adding that if those present don't believe the country is worth fighting for it is unlikely that someone will do the fighting for them.

40-MINUTE ADDRESS

The Rotarians and several guests spilled out of the Colonial room and had to be accommodated in the adjoining Frontier Room. During the 40-minute address the group was quite attentive, hanging onto every word. Several present were obviously not in agreement with Heinsohn and refrained from applause at the conclusion, although he received warm response from most of those present. Among the guests introduced was Rev. Robert West, pastor of the Unitarian Church here and an outspoken critic of the Birch Society.

Heinsohn went into the history of the society, founded by Robert Welch, a Boston candy company executive, and his research into techniques of Communist infiltration of nations from within. The society believes in the right of every American to live his life as he sees fit, Heinsohn pointed out, and not as some bureaucrat orders. It also believes the "Communist conspiracy to enslave all mankind is not being arrested by the American Government," he added. To open the eyes of the public to these two facts the society proposes a three point program, he explained. (1) To keep its members informed by the reading of books and articles. (2) To inform as many other people as possible. And (3) To concentrate specific action on specific targets. Calling for protests from the people on violations of Constitutional government by elective or appointive officials, Heinsohn said "a protest from home will be heeded if it is concentrated on a specific target."

MINCED NO WORDS

Not a velvet glove speaker, Heinsohn minced no words in his remarks and left no doubt about his opinions on a variety of subjects. He lashed out at former President Eisenhower, the press, television commentators such as Ed Sullivan, Ed Murrow, Jack Paar and Dave Garroway. He also called for the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren.

In defense of attacks upon the John Birch Society, he asked if the society has enslaved millions of people; if they have taken away anybody's freedom; and if the society has had anything to do with establishing Communism in Cuba. "The answer to these questions is no," he emphasized, adding that the society is not responsible for these iniquities but Communism is.

Over The Coffee Cup

By BILL FREEHOFF

A G. Heinsohn Jr. of Sevierville, who spoke here to the Jaycees last night, is a man with a mission.

Heinsohn, head of Cherokee Textile Mills, is out to save America from communism and its side-kick socialism.

He has, in his time, successfully routed the Federal Government, Big Labor, and various critics.

Heinsohn is one of the top five directors of the John Birch Society. Each month the five men meet and discuss the Society's newsletter, distributed to all members and to newspaper editors.

The industrialist has attracted nation-wide attention because he has refused a request of a postal meter manufacturer to stop printing a "controversial" slogan on company mail. The slogan: "This is a republic, not a democracy, let's keep it that way."

Heinsohn says that originally, six firms used that slogan on their metered mail. Pressure from postal authorities has reduced that number to three.

But, says Heinsohn, the postal authorities have yet to spell out their specific objections to a slogan that is—ironically—a paraphrase of a statement once made by Postmaster General Benjamin Franklin!

A modest man, Heinsohn is not even listed in "Who's Who" and would rather talk about his crusade than himself.

Kingsport News

KINGSPORT, TENN., FRIDAY, SEPT. 22, 1961

Leader Explains Birch Society

By MORRIS ROWE

A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., a director of the John Birch Society, received a standing ovation from members of the Kingsport Jaycees following his speech and question and answer session last night.

Heinsohn, who attended Princeton University and was a pilot in World War II, was introduced by Jim Marquis, chairman of the Kingsport Americanism Committee.

The Jaycees heard Heinsohn attack Communism, rotten politics, bureaucracy, the Supreme Court and the hostile press in his speech. "The Incredible John Birch Story."

Heinsohn said the society began with Robert Welch, who became worried over the growth of Communism the world over as well as in the United States.

"Welch saw the same pattern unfolded in one country after another." Infiltration and subversion from within the country was the standard technique used in destroying freedom.

"Welch followed the trail of subversion in America and was prompted to write his preliminary findings in a personal letter—copies of which were sent to a selected list of friends," Heinsohn said.

"In the letter, episode after episode was carefully documented, and they all ended in victory for the communists and a setback for America," Heinsohn said.

From the letter, "It was perfectly obvious that the sole responsibility for these crimes against America rested with the administration which left the White House in 1960," he said.

"Whether it be attributed to ignorance, neglect, timidity or actual co-operation, the result is the same. Only one conclusion is possible—either the Chief of State did know what his underlings were doing or he did not know."

"Based on the devastating evidence, Welch could only conclude that he did know," Heinsohn added.

Heinsohn said, by way of example "Our government, with Dwight Eisenhower in the White House, played a decisive part in placing Fidel Castro in power—insisting that he was not a Communist."

"But it has been proved that Castro had been a known Soviet agent since 1948," he said.

Welch discovered in his study of communism that almost any group can be controlled by five per cent, or less, of its membership—if placed in the policy making positions.

In Russia, for example, Heinsohn said, at least 95 per cent of the people are not members of the Communist Party.

Heinsohn said, "Welch concluded that a determined, hard-core of informed, resolute patriots acting in concert, might offer a counterforce strong enough to stave off the threatened Communist conquest of America from within."

"With that approach in mind, he formed the John Birch Society named after a young Baptist missionary who, as an officer in the American Army, was murdered in cold blood by our communist 'allies' in China."

"It is immediately obvious, to anyone who wishes to know the truth that there is nothing secret, semi-secret or subversive about the John Birch Society," he continued.

JBS file

MEMORANDUM

TO: ALL MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL
FROM: JOHN H. ROUSSELOT
DATE: JANUARY 31, 1966
SUBJECT: ATTACHED NEWS ITEMS

Attached are copies of a photograph and editorial concerning Mr. Murrel Gray, a member of The John Birch Society in Arcata, California. Mr. Gray, a member of the Police Reserve of that city, was ordered to resign from that group, because of his membership in The John Birch Society. The case was taken to court, and Superior Court Judge M. H. Messner ruled in Gray's favor, delivering at the time a scathing commentary to the City Council.

Members of the Society in various locales throughout the country receive victories from time to time; we felt you would want to know about this one.

Also attached is a copy of an article, which appeared in The Boston Globe January 19, 1966, concerning another member of the Society who was victorious in his campaign and was elected Selectman of the City of Middleboro, Massachusetts.

bk

Attchs.

Humboldt Standard

Established 1873

Published by

THE EUPEKA NEWSPAPERS, INC.

DON O'KANE, President and Publisher

Second Class postage paid at Eureka, California. Yearly \$24.00

.. Monthly, \$2.00 .. Mail rates, Zones 1 and 2, \$2.00 per month.

All others, \$2.25 .. Daily, ten cents per copy.

FULL UNITED PRESS INTERNATIONAL WIRE SERVICE.

PUBLISHED FROM 328 E STREET, EUREKA, CALIFORNIA.

EVERY EVENING EXCEPT SUNDAY, PH. HILLSIDE 2-1711.

The Standard's Editorial Policy:

Unswerving support of the principles of democracy;

in federal, state and community government;

Preservation and advancement of the opportunities

for pursuit of private enterprise in California and

the Redwood Empire;

Unbiased reporting of the news;

Preservation of the principles of free speech and a

free press;

Support of all movements for the betterment, the

beautification and the general development of Eu-

reka and other cities and towns of Humboldt county

The Arcata John Birch Case

Probably no public body in the recallable history of Humboldt County has ever before been subjected to the scathing commentary delivered by Del Norte county's Superior Court Judge M. H. Messner here Wednesday in ordering the Arcata City Council to reinstate Murrel Gray, Arcata resident and businessman, to the Police Reserve of that city.

Gray had been ordered by the Council, over the reluctance of Chief of Police James Gibson, to resign after it had been made public by others that Gray was, and is, a member of the John Birch Society. Gray himself had never concealed that fact.

Whether the severity of Judge Messner's commentary, which bordered on denunciation, was necessary is, of course, a matter for his own judgment. But he left no question as to what is, and is not, right and legal in such cases.

The Arcata City Council made several grave errors. The first was in ousting Gray after he had been accepted, sworn in, and appeared in police uniform along with his fellow volunteer officers in a photograph on the front page of the local newspaper. If, by any stretch of the imagination, Mr. Gray's presence on the force could be found objectionable, that finding should have been made in a screening beforehand. Failure to do so left the Arcatan in a position of public discomfiture and susceptible to public ridicule.

The second mistake was that the Arcata City Council found Mr. Gray's tenets so objectionable that he was deemed unfit to serve as a reserve police officer when the preceding Mayor of Arcata had been a member of the John Birch Society during his full term of office. This alone left the Council in a somewhat ludicrous position.

But by far the greatest mistake that August, and doubtless wholly sincere, body made was to set itself up as accuser, judge, jury and executioner of a free American citizen who had violated no law, no rule of conduct.

The Humboldt Standard holds no brief for the John Birch Society, other than it was found, after months of detailed and exhaustive investigation by the California Senate Fact-Finding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities, to be "not a subversive organization."

Therefore, if the John Birch Society is not subversive, it follows that Murrel Gray is not subversive, since no issue other than his membership was listed, as cause for dismissal.

However unpleasant as the entire issue may have been for those directly involved, the Arcata City Council has inadvertently rendered a great public service—not only to Humboldt County, but to all of America where a similar situation may arise.

The Murrel Gray precedent has established, under law and in a court of competent jurisdiction, that the right of all citizens is the right of the individual citizen, and that so long as we live under a government of law, no group, no matter how influential, may take away or trample upon those rights.

We do not sympathize with the policies of the John Birch Society, no matter how sound and stable, and unquestionably American, its membership may be. But when the laws of the land protect the Communist, then they must also protect the anti-Communist.

The Arcata City Council has now established a precedent which all other local, state and federal governing bodies may follow, for the name of Murrel Gray, who might otherwise have remained a relatively obscure painting contractor, is now a part of the law of the land.

As the old adage goes, "Out of evil comes good."

Judge Blisters Arcata

Council In Ruling

On Birch Case

Humboldt
Standard
Jan. 13,
1946



Murrel Gray, Arcata painting contractor who won a decisive victory yesterday in his battle for reinstatement as a member of the Arcata Police Reserve, holds opposing reports on the controversial John Birch Society, of which he is a member. In his right hand is a "pro" supplement issued by

the Los Angeles Times and in his left, an "anti" UPI feature report in the Humboldt Standard. Photo is of John Birch, American officer slain by Chinese Reds and in whom the organization is named.

'People Sick and Tired of the Society Being Used as a Whipping Boy'

Kahian: No Conflict in Birch, Town Duties

★ KAHIAN

Continued from Page 1

Welch Tuesday refused to comment on Kahian's victory, saying only that the society encourages its members to political action as individuals rather than Birchers.

Furniture dealer Kahian moved into Town Hall Tuesday evening to be sworn into office and to attend his first selectmen's meeting.

Kahian ran second in Monday's annual election in a field of seven candidates for two openings on the five-man board. He replaces incumbent Selectman Robert E. Hallock,

a grocery store owner, who placed fifth.

Tuesday afternoon, between phone calls and handshakes, Kahian reflected on his election.

"To me it was a moral victory. They tried to use the John Birch Society against me, and I had to carry this cross," he said.

The new selectman said he did not underestimate the intelligence of the Middleboro people.

HIS PROGRAM

"People are getting sick and tired of the society being used as a whipping boy."

Kahian campaigned on a 12-point platform, based on his belief that "ours is a republican form of government, a representative government — and I do not wish to see it turned into the European system of socialism, where big government dictates to all."

His primary plank is that all town meetings and other public functions should begin with "an invocation to God," followed by a salute to "our American flag."

Kahian has filed a bill with the Legislature which calls for a "moment of silence followed by a salute to our flag in the schools of our state."

Kahian, along with Dr. D. town."

A. Waite, a Baptist minister, now in New Jersey, headed a committee which unsuccessfully protested the Supreme Court prayer ban ruling more than two years ago.

Other planks in the Kahian platform:

"I am against favoritism, nepotism — all should be treated equally."

"I am definitely against executive sessions."

"I will judge all issues according to law."

"I will give preferential treatment whenever possible."

"Town employees should receive a livable wage — no more, no less."

"I will do all within my power to talk to those in policy-making positions throughout the commonwealth and if need be throughout the United States to get industry to come to our town in order to defray our tax burden."

"I will have one ax to grind, and the fine edge of that ax, properly honed, will be used to do away with waste and inefficiency when and where found, or anything else against the better interests of our

NO INCOMPATIBILITY

Kahian said there would be "no incompatibility in his roles as a selectman and a member of the John Birch Society."

He said he would ask himself one question in any situation: "Is it morally right? It is the law of the land and God."

Kahian, who ran as an Independent in the election, came to town in 1952 as a door-to-door salesman. He settled down at 886 Center st. with his furniture-appliance business.

His combination home and office is nestled in a residential area, a short distance from the center of town.

He lives there with his wife and children, ages 2 to 21, two of whom are in the Marines and Navy. Kahian is a World War II veteran.

Kahian is a communicant of the Sacred Heart Church, which he attends daily, and a member of the Holy Name Society. He is also area chairman of the Nocturnal Adoration Society.



KAHIAN—"A Moral Victory"

Father, Merchant, New Selectman

...and a John Bircher

By RICHARD A. POWERS

MIDDLEBORO—At 43, Leo F. Kahian is a busy father of nine, businessman, church leader—and new selectman.

Kahian also is president of the Middleboro chapter of the John Birch Society.

He is the first avowed Bircher to win elective office in Massachusetts (he included the fact of his membership in his political advertising).

But he insists, "The people voted for Leo Kahian the man, not Leo Kahian the John Bircher."

Kahian thus echoes Birch Society founder and president Robert Welch of Belmont, who asserts the society is a non-profit, educational organization.

KAHIAN Page 3

Philip A. Weinrich
1305 16 th st.
Alamogordo, New Mexico
20 Feb. 1966

Mr. John Rousselot
2627 Mission St.
San Marion, Calif.

Dear Mr. Rousselot:

I am enclosing a up to date account of the law suit here, Mc Gaw vs Webster (alias Patrick J. Hale), as you see Mc Gaw won to the tune of \$20,000. This case started out between two men of opposing political views, but as Mr. Webster is and has been for some years a section leader for the Birch Society, and has done more for the Society and the anti-communist cause in this area than anyone in this area with maybe the exception of the area coordinator, the Society was naturally a factor in the suit and was thoroughly racked over the coals and made to look as bad as possible, of course. I believe the Birch Society would not exist in this area if it were not for the efforts of Mr. Webster.

There is reason to believe (most of which I will not go into here) that the Democratic party and various communist forces are behind the effort to destroy the Society in this area.

If not-----

Why did Time magazine give the trial a three quarter page spread in the Feb. 11 issue? Why did Senator Yarbrough (Texas) write up Mr. McGaw's side of the story in the Congressional Record several months before the trial? Why did Senator Montoya (N.M.) very recently have published in the Congressional Record the story out of Time magazine and his own anti-Birch thoughts. Why did the trial receive so much coverage by the wire services? If all that was involved were Mr. McGaw and Mr. Webster two men in a small town in the "boondocks" of the Southwest. There is much more here than can ever be brought to light.

I feel that this case will set a trend for Nation wide law suits against any anti-communist and Birch member who dare speak out in this manner. I suggest that the facts of this case as known, be made known to all Birch members and other anti-communists, requesting aid from \$1.00 up. As I have made clear, this is a fight between communists and anti-communists and involves every Birch member and others that feel as we do. It is not right or just, to let Mr. Webster be thrown to the wolves while the rest of us act like we are not involved. He is not a wealthy man and we here cannot raise the cash to pay the \$20,000 plus 6% interest per annum plus courts costs, plus lawyer fees, etc.

If the above requested action is initiated and money is received any excess cash would be turned over to Belmont for the establishment of a Legal Fund for the express purpose of fighting similar cases, of which I am sure there will be a abundance now. I am sure the Society has such a fund for itself, but how about the members who are really in day to day combat. They need some protection. It is obvious that the Constitution and the Bill of Rights are not to protect anti-communists and conservitives.

DUPLICATE

As we know the communists aid there own, if it furthers the cause of communism, it is obvious from this law suit they aid anyone, communist, fool or whatever if it furthers the cause. We can do no less....

I feel others of the anti-communists conservative cause should come to the aid of one of there own, if we dont who will??

"By their work's, ye shall know them". Its costs to be pro-American.

Sincerly

Philip A. Weinrich

Philip A. Weinrich

copy

Mr. Reed Benson

Mr. Robert Welch

Mr. A. A. Webster

P.O. Box 1561
Alamogordo, New Mexico
July 19, 1963

Attention: Advertising Manager

Gentlemen:

May I call your attention, as an advertiser in the "Southwestern" of Columbus, New Mexico, to the July 1963 issue, the editorial entitled "Patriotism is as Patriotism Does".

Since the communist directive of December 1960 from Moscow calling for an attack on all Anti-Communist organizations within the U. S. (Ref: The New Drive Against The Anti-Communist Program, by the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, Eighty-Seventh Congress, First Session, July 11, 1961, obtainable from the Gov. Printing Office, Pamphlet #609588-0, 25¢), the communists, pro-communists, fellow-travelers, dupes and party-line-faithfuls have been busy composing all manner of smear editorials against patriotic organizations, especially the Pro-American John Birch Society.

I ask if you, as a Pro-American, Anti-Communist businessman, plan to support a newspaper which is, evidently, following the communist party-line in attacking patriotic organizations?

Are your advertising dollars being wisely used when this media's editorial policy is such that it supports communist objectives? The Communist criminal conspiracy has openly proclaimed it's dedication to the destruction of the Free Enterprise System.

Mr. Businessman, I ask you to read the July 1963 editorial of the "Southwestern" AND SEE IF YOU CONSIDER IT IS IN GOOD AMERICAN TASTE and WORTHY OF YOUR SUPPORT!

Yours truly,


Patrick J. Hale

Incl/ 1 copy of Congressional Report on John Birch Society



Published monthly at Columbus, N. M., by the Saddlebag Press Publishing Co., Inc. Bill McGaw, Editor.
Subscription \$2.00 per year, or 20 cents per copy.
Second Class Postage Paid at Columbus, N.M.



July 1963

Patriotism is as Patriotism Does

"We can count on the fingers of one hand the papers in this Territory edited by men whose education fits them for anything higher than herding pigs in a swamp."

The above comes from the "Las Cruces Democrat," of September 8, 1895, and I am going to steal it. I am going to steal it because the opinion fits every bit as good today as it did then—maybe better.

Since those days in 1895, these jokers have formed a New Mexico Press Association, either for self-protection, self-aggrandizement, or self-commiseration—or all three. It is often difficult to tell just what they are up to, but usually it is an innocent little meeting where they assure each other how wise they are, pin medals on one another, and pass around silver plates testifying to each others excellence.

After that last session they held though, I think they should take all those silver plates and cover up the holes in their heads.

Most recently, they went a step further and congregated at the beautiful City of Rocks State Park to desecrate that noble edifice of nature with a vulgar attempt to prove beyond any doubt their collective and abysmal ignorance.

In this they succeeded. Unequivocally.

These native and naive nitwits went out of their way to bring in a rejected and defeated California Congressman from that states 25th District—a creature who, now out of work since the last election, is billed as District Governor of the John Birch Society. These pigmies of the press then sat down at the feet of this apostle of sedition and drank full and deeply of his wisdom. The very guardians of our intellectual outposts, the very men who should be sounding the warnings against radicalism, import this poison to our springs and beg us to sit and sup with them.

Now, John Birchites and Communists are provably intent upon the same goals, the main one of which is the destruction of confidence in our government; even so, I must reluctantly and grimly allow these monsters of perfidy the right to freedom of speech, to allow members of both of these seditious secret societies to speak their pieces in order to preserve what I wish to protect.

But, by God! I don't have to pave their way into my country with palms and sit at their stinking feet while they instruct me in sedition.

Most people in this country are lazily and blithely unaware of what these fear-fanatics espouse. We know only that they cry they are anti-Communists; they shout a negative at us and we confuse ourselves in determining their POSITIVE program. A boisterous anti-Communist is not necessarily a pro-American and — knowing something of Communist tactics—he is not even necessarily an anti-Communist. And this holds for the addelepted people who are hiding behind the secret rosters of the John Birch Society. Why are they afraid of having their names made public? For exactly the same reason the Communists are afraid. They have the same objectives.

Here are just a few of the common goals between Communists and John Birchers:

1. BIRCHITES would do away with all foreign aid.

AMEN! say the Communists; this makes the Commie job of international conversion easier, for hungry and poverty-stricken people are their dupes.

2. BIRCHITES would drastically reduce, or do away with completely, our tax system.

AMEN! scream the Communists for the concomitant of this is the destruction of our army, navy and airforce, the dismantling of our rocket and space programs and the total destruction of our physical defenses.

3. BIRCHITES would dissolve the United Nations.

AMEN! say the Russians, et al, even going so far as to withhold their portion of the funds to maintain that organization.

4. BIRCHITES malign our elected authority, from our president on down, even labeling former President Dwight Eisenhower either stupid or a traitor in one of their seditious pamphlets.

AMEN! say the Russians and Communists and take off their shoes to beat on the table in whole-hearted applause.

5. BIRCHITES work toward the day when there will be no great middleground of sanity where people can meet and dissolve natural differences. They seek to draw a line, divide the world in two radical and lunatic camps, allow no choice but that of extremes.

AMEN! say the communists, for this has been their line of endeavor ever since it was delineated by Lenin nearly 50 years ago

So, in action and in results, what is the total difference between a Birchite and a Communist?

Nothing.

This can't be coincidental. No wonder the Birch Society insists on secret membership! If it were made public the secreted Communists in their own camp, the ones really pulling the strings, would have to crawl out from under the rocks.

And speaking of pulling these creatures out from under the rocks, who, exactly, was the individual responsible for foisting off this John Rousselot, this Birch "governor" this representative of a seditious organization, on a convention of newspapermen in our state? What individual urged his invitation here? Whoever he is, he is a man to keep an eye upon, for his interests do not serve this state or this nation.

What the hell is the matter with the newspaper editors of this state? Thomas Paine wrote "Crisis" in 1776, in which he declared, "These are the times that try men's souls." Our Crisis today is greater. Are the editors of our State blind? Have they no souls? Are they not men?

I haven't read an editorial opinion in years in this entire territory that was anything warmer than puke. Oh, yes, they write against crime, against taxes, against anything that can't fight back. They attack the president, the governor, the mayor, especially if they are of opposite political faith, for these are lay-down-and-play-dead opponents. They have no publication with which to answer, they are elected officials and at the mercy of every "cute" editor, and, most importantly, they have no advertising budget they can cut off. Oh, boy, there's where it hurts. That old advertising budget.

I'll swear, if the Communists had a big advertising budget, I think you'd be reading editorials in their favor, especially since they are also against our taxing ourselves to fight Communism.

IT TOOK A 76-year-old veteran editor and publisher of the daily paper at Santa Barbara, Calif., to expose these dastardly knaves and wreck the John Birch Society in his community. His ancestors date back to before California became a State and he decided not to stand by further and let the Birch cancer eat his home-land. He had one of his reporters join the society and then exposed the whole nefarious business. The Birch Society soon withered on the vine in that part of California and this Rousselot and one other avowed Birchite were rejected at the polls. It is interesting to note, also, they were from what might be called "conservative" districts.

While we are on that score I would like to point out I, too, consider myself a conservative. I stand for the old-fashioned principals of this country and will fight for them.

That doesn't include harboring Birchites or Communists or any other half-baked radicals, fanatics and seditious, or any other newfangled association or society which might come up in the future with the basic aim to undermine what I hold dear.

And I am not going to import any cast-off California poison to contaminate the springs of this state's thought.

The New Mexico Press Association announced it will hold its winter meeting at Albuquerque.

Who'll they have speak there? Earl Browder, maybe? ... or perhaps by that time there will be some new type of subversion they can sit down and listen to.

THE ABOVE EDITORIAL IS COMPLETE AS PUBLISHED. Nothing has been added or deleted. It has been compressed vertically to permit reproduction on a single sheet of paper.

Alamogordo Daily

Volume 72—No. 10 Alamogordo, New Mexico, Thursday, January 13, 1966

\$1.2 Million Libel Suit In Second Day

Accountant Says 'Southwestern' Lost On Income

In a packed courtroom, the libel trial of Saddlebags Press Publishing Co., Inc. vs. A. A. Webster Jr., alias Patrick J. Hale, went into its second day today.

The slate of witnesses to be heard in today's proceedings included such well known figures as El Paso Chamber of Commerce President and former mayor Fred Harvey for the plaintiff and Dan Smoot of Dallas.

Just before the noon recess the defense obtained the permission of presiding Judge George L. Zimmerman for Smoot to appear out-of-turn so he could return to Dallas.

Filed Jan. 10, 1964, the suit, now asking \$1.2 million in damages, alleges that a letter sent by Webster under the alias of Patrick J. Hale to advertisers in the "Southwestern" interfered with the paper's normal business practices and libeled the plaintiff. Damages sought are supposedly to cover actual losses as well as loss of reputation and prestige of the plaintiff.

"Southwestern" editor William C. (Bill) McGaw was the first witness heard Wednesday. He outlined what had prompted him to write his July, 1963 editorial in which he attacks the New Mexico Press Association and the John Birch Society. He also recalled the deluge of letters which followed his editorial, outlined his personal background and philosophy, and recounted his version of how the paper had been damaged by Webster's letters.

McGaw was followed by expert witness Prof. John Midgah, head of the journalism department of Texas Western College, and by Las Cruces accountant Millard E. Mickelson, who listed the income of the "Southwestern" for 1963, '64, and '65. The CPA noted, however that the paper had shown a loss of \$2,520.61 in 1963 and a \$3,969.41 loss in net profits in 1964. He said it had a substantial advertising income loss after July of 1963 but that the circulation had remained about the same.

The plaintiff, Mickelson said, has never paid any state or federal income tax — because it has, since its founding in 1961, operated at a loss.

First witness heard today was

Marilyn Janet Estes, former member of the local John Birch Society. Mrs. Estes said her withdrawal from the Society had been prompted by an increase in her other activities—particularly her church work—rather than by any conflict of ideals. She said she wrote a letter to McGaw after having read his July editorial. She explained that she first called him on the telephone and contended that he assured her he would print any letter she wished to send him.

She said, however, that when she sent her letter in August, McGaw did not publish it and

"I'm tickled for the opportunity to say so on the witness stand," she declared.

Among the other current or former John Birch Society members who took the stand to relate having sent letters to McGaw in connection with his editorial were D. A. Downs, Philip Weinrich, James Dominguez, William Trigg, and A. L. Borden. Each read his letter to the jury and told something of the motives and occurrences that prompted his writing.

When asked by a juror whether or not the writers used any format so that their letters would be set up similarly, Borden retorted, "I've been writing letters to the House and Senate and various liberal publications for 35 years; I don't need any help!"

The editorial which apparently initiated the Hale letters and eventually the libel suit was entitled "Patriotism Is as Patriotism Does."

"We can count on the fingers of one hand the papers in this Territory edited by men whose education fits them for anything higher than herding pigs in a swamp," it begins, quoting a Sept. 8, 1895 issue of the "Las Cruces Democrat."

McGaw then continues with criticism for the New Mexico Press Association as "pygmies of the press," "native and naive nitwits," and says that the press association announcement that their summer speaker for a meeting at the City of Rocks State Park would be former California Representative John Rousselot was "a vulgar attempt to prove beyond any doubt their collective . . . ignorance."

The balance of the editorial is directed at the John Birch Society, with which Rousselot is affiliated, and at comparing the alleged aims of the Society with those of communism.

In a parting shot at the state's newspapers, however, the column says:

"I haven't read an editorial opinion in years in this entire territory that was anything warmer than puke." And later—"I'll swear, if the Communists had a big advertising budget, I think you'd be reading editorials in their favor, especially since they are also against our taxing ourselves to fight Communism."

Although the \$1.2 million libel suit is slated for two days on the court docket, it has been indicated that night sessions will probably be held tonight, and arrangements are in progress for its continuance, for up to four days.

Alamogordo Daily

Alamogordo, New Mexico, Friday, January 14, 1966

Libel Suit Sum Slashed Sharply By Zimmerman

By SALLY SPARLIN

Nationally known broadcaster, writer and publisher Dan Smoot of Dallas, Tex. joined with testimony by defendant A. A. Webster, Jr. and a deposition by former long-time House Un-American Activities Committee Chairman Martin Dies, Sr., in characterizing the July, 1963 editorial of the "Southwestern" as "following the Communist Party line."

All three were explicit in their explanations that such a description did not in any way indicate that Editor William C. McGaw, who has filed a \$1 million-plus libel suit against Webster, is a Communist or is in any way sympathetic to Communists.

As the \$1,000,000 case entered its second afternoon Thursday, extra chairs were brought from nearby offices to seat the interested spectators.

Filed Jan. 10, 1964, by McGaw and the Saddlebags Press Publishing Company, Inc. vs. A. A. Webster Jr., alias Patrick J. Hale, the case originally sought \$1.8 million in damages for alleged libel against McGaw and the company and for alleged interference with normal business relations.

The case stemmed from Webster's admittedly sending a letter to an estimated 60 to 70 advertisers in the "Southwestern" bringing their attention to the July 1963 editorial — which attacks the John Birch Society and the New Mexico Press Assn. Webster, who has identified himself as a section leader for the Birch Society, admits having sent the letters signed Patrick J. Hale but denies they were an attempt to prompt withdrawal of advertising support from the monthly historical journal.

Smoot, a former agent for the FBI, who was assigned for three years to special investigations of Communist activities within the U. S., said that he based his conclusion that the July 1963 McGaw editorial was "following the Communist Party line" on three outstanding characteristics: its style, method of argument, and the fact that it attacks a patriotic, anti-communist organization, he said.

Smoot, who said he doesn't belong to the Birch Society, emphasized, "I have no intention of implying that the man who wrote that editorial is a Communist."

On questioning by plaintiff's attorneys C. C. Chase Jr. and Albert J. Rivera, Smoot said he was attending the trial at his own expense at the request of Webster.

"Mr Webster is an advocate of a philosophy that is mine. I welcome the opportunity to come to the aid of a fellow constitutional conservative," he declared.

'Truth Never Defamatory'

He said of the Hale letter: "No sir, I do not think that letter is defamatory. I doubt that to tell the truth is ever defamatory."

Of a McGaw article characterizing Abraham Lincoln as other than the poor - but - honest farm boy most historians portray him to have been, Smoot said it was an "effort at sensationalism."

Smoot appeared earlier in the proceedings than was the natural order because of a defense request that he be heard and allowed to return to Dallas.

Following Smoot, the plaintiff called defendant Webster as an adverse witness.

Webster said he had lived in Alamogordo about nine and a half years and has been a section leader for the John Birch Society for three-to-four years.

He said he bought the edition of the "Southwestern" which prompted his letter to its advertisers on the news stand and conceded that he had probably discussed the editorial with several people — although he said he did not remember specifically since the incident was nearly three years ago.

Webster contended that his purpose in sending the letters was to alert advertisers to the editorial in the hope that they would bring some of the inaccuracies it contained to McGaw's attention.

Editorial Discussed

"The editorial, in my opinion, follows the Communist Party Line," he declared later.

"Do you consider Mr. McGaw a Communist?" Webster was asked.

His reply: "No, indeed!"

And later, "No sir, I would like to have him working on our side because I think he'd be a big asset to the freedom program."

When queried concerning whether or not he believes an advertiser should withdraw advertising from a publication with whose editorial policy he does not agree, Webster answered in the negative. He noted other factors involved — such as reaching readers with information concerning the business.

"I do considerable advertising with The Alamogordo Daily News although I disagree with its editorial policy," he related.

Queries concerning the structure and membership of the John Birch Society at the local level were met largely with vague replies.

Webster, however, related that the society was founded by Robert Welch about seven years ago and that Welch heads the organization, along with a 26-man advisory board. He outlined the business and civic connections of the board members briefly.

The paid state co-ordinator for the society, Webster said, is Ray Alstrom of Carlsbad.

Admits Unpaid Post

He said he is the section leader, an un-paid position, for the Alamogordo area; that there were from six to 12 chapters in Alamogordo at the time of the incident at issue; that generally there are from seven to 20 members in each chapter; and that he would estimate local society membership at between 80 and 120 members.

The defendant said the society was named after John Birch, a Baptist missionary killed by the communists 11 days after World War II. He claimed the young minister was "shot in both knees, stabbed three or four times, and thrown in a shallow ditch." He contended the incident was kept a secret by our government until brought out in the 1950's.

Recalled to the stand after Webster, editor McGaw defended his July and August 1963 editorials, detailing the contents of the August writing — which he said also referred to the Black Muslims and warned of the danger they presented to the nation if not curbed. He said he predicted "something like Watts."

He said that the Black Muslims were praised by the same investigative body in California which had "cleared" the John Birch Society.

After McGaw's testimony the plaintiff rested — subject to the introduction of McGaw's certificate of re-instatement for the Saddlebags Press Publishing Co., Inc. as a recognized New Mexico corporation. Counsel for the plaintiff said the certificate from the State Corporation Commission has already been mailed and is en route.

Jury Out On Motion

The jury was recessed when the plaintiff rested, and the defense presented a motion for the dismissal of the third count of

the complaint. In pre-trial proceedings Tuesday afternoon Dist. Judge George L. Zimmerman had ordered the second count of the complaint — the one asking damages for McGaw as an individual — deleted.

The Thursday evening motion was supported by argument that no profits of the plaintiff had been shown by testimony — so the jury would have no means of determining how profits had been diminished by Webster's alleged interference with normal business practices.

The plaintiff's attorneys said such is true only if there is the absence of any showing of malice on the part of the defendant and that the jury must be the ones to decide whether or not malice was shown.

The defense further argued that with no showing of punitive damages there can be no compensatory damages.

Judge Zimmerman then ruled that the jury would be instructed to award no more than \$1,448.80 in compensatory damages on the third count of the allegation — which originally asked a total of \$600,000.

The nighttime session began at 6:30 p. m. and recessed at 8:07 p. m. to resume at 4 p. m. today.

It included the reading of the deposition of Martin Dies Sr., now a Lufkin, Tex. attorney and formerly a long-time U. S. Congressman and head of the House Un-American Activities Committee.

Taken in the summer of 1964, the Dies deposition said the Hale letter "does speak the truth with respect to Communism." And of the July, and later the August "Southwestern" editorials: "It does follow the Communist Party line."

El Pasoans Appear

A pair of El Paso businessmen preceded the Dies deposition reading.

Robert Price Jr., vice-president of Price's Creameries, said he had asked that his company withdraw its advertising from the "Southwestern" because he felt the July editorial was "a slanderous attack on a patriotic organization."

"Yes, I am a member of the John Birch Society," he responded to plaintiff's questioning. He said, that his wife does not belong.

Price contended that his decision to drop advertising from the "Southwestern" had been made before he received the Hale letter and that it had not in any way influenced his decision.

The letter, he said, did indicate that "someone felt exactly as I did."

Price was followed by W. J. Myers, owner of Myers' Saddle-ry in El Paso. Myers said he did not know why his advertising in the "Southwestern" had stopped — that he had not ordered it discontinued. He said the letter had nothing to do with it.

"I don't know why I quit — my bills stopped and my ad stopped," he said.

Myers noted that he is a member of the East El Paso Rotary Club, of which he said McGaw is also a member.

Alamogordo Daily

Alamogordo, New Mexico, Sunday, January 16, 1964

\$20,000 Libel Award Made By Jury

5-Day Trial Is Finished

By SALLY SPARLIN

An eight-woman, four-man jury Saturday evening awarded the Saddlebags Press Publishing Co., Inc. \$20,000 compensatory damages, ending a five-day courtroom battle with local furniture dealer and John Birch Society section leader A. A. Webster, Jr.

The suit, filed by Saddlebags majority stockholder and editor of "The Southwesterner," William G. (Bill) McGaw, originally asked \$1.8 million.

The complaint was based on a letter which Webster, using the alias of Patrick J. Hale, sent to approximately 70 advertisers in the Southwesterner, and which the jury Saturday ruled was libelous.

The letter, dated July 19, 1963, was sent following the July, 1963 editorial in the Southwesterner, which attacked the John Birch Society and the New Mexico Press Assn. The editorial apparently was prompted by the NMPA announcement that its summer meeting that year had been held at the City of Rocks State Park and had featured as its speaker former California Congressman John Rousselot, then, McGaw said, a district governor of the John Birch Society.

In the verbal battle which followed, testimony during the trial indicated, McGaw was recipient of several letters protesting his stand, learned of Hale's letters to Southwesterner advertisers, demanded a retraction, and followed with a second editorial, also entitled "Patriotism Is as Patriotism Does," in his August edition.

When no retraction was forthcoming, McGaw, on Jan. 10, 1964, filed a pair of libel suits asking a total of \$3.4 million. One suit, filed in U.S. District Court in Albuquerque, was against the John Birch Society and subsequently was dismissed. The remaining \$1.8 million was asked of Webster.

One Count Dropped

In a pre-trial session Tuesday, Dist. Judge George L. Zimmerman ruled that the second of the three-count complaint — which alleged libel against McGaw as an individual — would be dismissed since McGaw was not mentioned in the letter by Hale. This action reduced the amount allowed to be sought by \$600,000 — \$100,000 of which was asked in compensatory damages and \$500,000 of which was punitive damages.

Thursday night — after sessions before the jury that had brought testimony from such figures as network broadcaster Dan Smoot of Dallas, El Paso Chamber of Commerce president and former two-term mayor Fred Hervey, and head of the Texas Western College department of journalism Prof. John Middagh — Judge Zimmerman again ruled on a defense motion for a further reduction of the amount sought. The motion presented by Las Cruces attorneys R. C. Garland and James Martin asked that the third count of the complaint be stricken for lack of proof in the evidence of the corporation's having lost any money because of Webster's allegedly having interfered with the normal business relations of the newspaper.

The judge failed to sustain the defense motion, instead ruling that the amount of compensatory damages sought in the third count of the complaint would be limited to \$1,448.80. The entire first count of the complaint and the \$500,000 punitive damages sought in the third count remained unchanged.

The \$1,448.80 figure was the difference, according to testimony by the Southwesterner's accountant, Millard E. Mickelson, between the amount the paper lost in 1963 and in 1964. He noted, however, that the paper had not shown a profit since it was founded in Columbus in 1961 and that it had never yet paid either state or federal income tax.

Friday night, after the jury had retired for the night, Judge Zimmerman ruled on a third defense motion for having a portion of the complaint stricken. Contending that both the third and first counts arose from the same action, Garland moved that the plaintiff be re-

quired to elect which count on which they would proceed. He also moved for the dismissal of Count One — on the grounds the evidence presented, which had been all of the evidence slated for consideration since both sides had rested their cases, gave no indication of the amount of actual damage allegedly sustained by the corporation as a result of Webster's allegedly libelous letter and that no malice had been shown.

Judge Zimmerman overruled the second motion but decided that the plaintiff must elect between the two counts before proceeding Saturday morning.

Plaintiff's attorneys C. C. Chase Jr. and Albert J. Rivera announced they would elect to proceed on Count One, and the judge then ordered the third count dismissed.

This brought the total amount of damages which the jury might award the plaintiff to \$600,000 — \$100,000 in compensatory damages and \$500,000 in punitive damages.

Saturday at 11 a.m. the civil action resumed with instructions read to the jury and all four participating attorneys presenting final arguments.

The jury went into deliberation at 3:28 p.m. and announced they had arrived at a verdict at 5:50 p.m.

Polled at the request of the attorneys, members of the jury were Mrs. Kenneth E. Wallin; Mrs. Melvin W. Yaste; Mrs. Jack W. Elston; Mrs. Norman R. Matlack; Mrs. Earl M. Moyer; Mrs. James R. Bohannon; Mrs. Dora Jones Walker; Mrs. James Weaver; John W. Lackey; Bert Huston Beach; Samuel R. Wilson and foreman Walker L. Wingfield.

During the course of the trial several members of the John Birch Society — in addition to Webster — testified. Local members related having been offended at the McGaw editorial of July 1963 and of having written to him about his stand.

The two principals each took the witness stand repeatedly.

Webster, 35, is a nine-and-a-half-year resident of Alamogordo, he testified. He said he now belongs to the American Legion, the Otero County Farm Bureau, the Bible Baptist Church and the New Mexico State Retail Assn.

He said the John Birch Society was not in any way helping with financing his case and denied being "an agent" of the

Society although he said he does belong to it and is a section leader.

Preceding Webster on the stand Friday afternoon were Bon Hall of El Paso and Vick R. Hon of Deming, both of whom testified they had received the Hale letter but had not been influenced by it in withdrawing their advertising.

Mrs. Marilyn Estes, now of Silver City, was the last witness heard. Called by the plaintiff as a rebuttal witness, she had testified Thursday but was recalled for further questioning. Mrs. Estes said she was present at a meeting in which Webster read the Hale letter. When asked whether or not she had ever heard Webster refer to McGaw as a Communist, she replied, "Mr. Webster would never call

anyone a Communist." She said that when she had asked Webster in the past whether anyone was a Communist he had replied, "If someone walks like a duck, quacks like a duck, swims like a duck, and flies with ducks — then it is reasonable to assume he is a duck."

Saturday when the jury announced its verdict Mrs. Webster, who has been present throughout the entire proceedings, was comforted by several of her friends as she sobbed through the polling of the jury and their exit from the courtroom. Other sobs were heard from throughout the courtroom as defense supporters protested the decision.

It was not immediately announced whether or not the verdict will be appealed.

★ STAR

Serving God, America,
and all Patriot
Americans!

ALAMOGORDO,
NEW MEXICO

Early Edition

SUPPORT YOUR
FINE LOCAL POLICE

SUPPORT YOUR
FINE STATE POLICE

SUPPORT YOUR GREAT
ARMED FORCES

Vol. 6—No. 3 Published Weekly

Friday, January 21, 1966, Alamogordo, N. M. 88310

—Copy 12c

Jury Awards Saddlebag Press ★ \$20,000; Says Hale Letter Libelous

By Glenda Bolin, ★STAR Reporter

Twenty thousand dollars has been awarded to Saddlebags Press Publishing Co., Inc. by the eight-woman, four-man jury deliberating that corporation's case against A. A. Webster Jr.

The suit originally asked for \$1.8 million, was later reduced to \$1.2 million. It was filed by William G. (Bill) McGaw, chief stockholder of the corporation and editor of "The Southwesterner."

In a pre-trial session, District Judge George L. Zimmerman ruled that the second of the three counts would be dismissed. The complaint alleged libel against McGaw as an individual.

This dismissal reduced the amount asked by \$800,000.

A defense motion for a further reduction in the amount sought was overruled. Defense attorneys R. C. Garland and James Martin sought the reduction for lack of proof that the Southwesterner's normal business had been interrupted or reduced.

The amount of compensatory damages sought was limited to \$1,448.80 by Judge Zimmerman. This figure was the difference between the amount lost by the paper in 1963 and 1964, according to testimony by the Southwesterner's accountant, Millard E. Mickelson.

A motion by defense attorneys Friday night contended that the first and third counts arose from the same action and moved that the plaintiff be required to elect with which count they would proceed.

Judge Zimmerman decided that the plaintiff must decide before proceedings Sat. morning which count they could elect.

A second motion, the dismissal of count one — on grounds that after both sides had rested, no actual damage and no malice have been shown — was dismissed by Judge Zimmerman.

The editorial begins with a quote from the Sept. 8, 1895, issue of the "Las Cruces Demo-

crat." "We can count on the fingers of one hand the papers in this Territory edited by men whose education fits them for anything higher than herding pigs in a swamp."

(All parenthetical expressions are those of the reporter; all CAPITOL LETTERS are utilized to call attention to certain phrases.)

McGaw goes on to state, "I am going to steal it (the quotation) because the opinion fits every bit as good today as it did then — maybe better." (Here, McGaw apparently excludes himself from the group mentioned in the quotation.)

McGaw continues, "Since those days in 1895, these JOKERS have formed a New Mexico Press Association, either for SELF-PROTECTION, SELF-AGGRANDIZEMENT, or SELF-COMMISERATION—OR ALL THREE. It is often difficult to tell just what they are up to, but usually it is an innocent little meeting where they assure each other how wise they are, pin medals on one another, and pass around silver plates testifying to each others excellence.

"After that last session they held, though, I think they should take all those silver plates and COVER UP THE HOLES IN THEIR HEADS.

"Most recently, they went a step further and congregated at the beautiful City of Rocks State Park to desecrate that noble edifice of nature with a vulgar attempt to prove beyond any doubt their COLLECTIVE AND ABSOLUTE IGNORANCE.

"IN THIS THEY SUCCEEDED UNEQUIVOCALLY."

McGaw relates that "THESE NATIVE AND NAIVE NITWITS" obtained John Rousselot as their

featured speaker.

And further commended on how "THESE PIGMIES OF THE PRESS" apparently not only listened but "sat down at the feet of this apostle of sedition and drank full and deeply of his wisdom." (At least he does not deny that Rousselot has wisdom.)

McGaw continues with an even more vicious attack on members of the John Birch Society, claiming that the John Birch Society members and "Communists are probably intent upon the same goals the main one of which is the destruction of confidence in our government; even so, I must reluctantly and grimly allow these monsters of perfidy the right to freedom, to allow members of both of these seditious secrets societies to speak their pieces in order to preserve what I wish to protect."

McGaw continues with some supposed common goals of the John Birch Society members and the Communists. (Although testimony at the trial, by A. A. Webster Jr., Dan Smoot and Martin Dies, head of the Dies Committee later known as the House Committee on Un-American Activities, among others proved unequivocally that the two groups hold nothing in common. That in fact the theme is a great Communistic effort to embroil all patriotic organizations, such as the John Birch Society in just such suits as was witnessed here, in an attempt to discredit them in the peoples' eye.)

Quoting again, "I haven't read an EDITORIAL OPINION IN YEARS IN THIS ENTIRE TERRITORY THAT WAS ANYTHING WARMER THAN PUKE." (Although it was proven, by the plaintiff's own statement while under oath, that his reading material is not too extensive, quoting mainly as he did from items he had read in Drew Pearson's column.)

McGaw ends his July editorial with this "The New Mexico Press Association announced it will hold its winter meeting at Albuquerque.

"Who'll they have speak there? Earl Browder, maybe? . . . or perhaps by that time there will be some new type of subversion they can sit down and listen to."

Dan Smoot, of Dallas, Texas, nationally known radio and television broadcaster, author and publisher, when asked by the defense attorney if he thought that McGaw was a Communist replied that he did not think that the person who wrote the editorial was a Communist. He remarked further that the statements contained in the editorial showed such an ignorance of basic Communistic principles that he was sure that the writer was not a communist.

Smoot went on to testify that he had come at his own expense as a witness for the defense because, "Mr. Webster is an advocate of a philosophy that is mine, I welcome the opportunity to come to the aid of a fellow constitutional conservative."

Other witnesses were heard, in night sessions Friday, and during proceedings Saturday, before the jury went into deliberation.

The jury started deliberations at 3:28 p.m. and reached their verdict a little over two hours later, at 5:50 p.m.

Jury members, polled at the request of the attorneys, were Bert Huston Beach, Mrs. James R. Bohannon, Mrs. Jack W. Elston, John W. Lackey, Mrs. Norman R. Matlack, Mrs. Earl M. Moyer, Mrs. Dora Jones Walker, Mrs. Kenneth E. Wallin, Mrs. James Weaver, Samuel R. Wilson, Walker L. Wingfield, foreman; and Mrs. Melvin W. Yaste.

By their outward appearances, by their decorum, and, most of all, by their testimonies while under oath, former and present members of the John Birch Society have proven that they are not the hate group some would have them branded, but are indeed, a patriotic freedom loving organization, who believe in conserving the original Constitution. To conserve means to save.

'History-Making'

McGaw Scores \$20,000 Verdict

William McGaw, editor and publisher of the Southwestern periodical today paid tribute to the courage and clear thinking of a jury which awarded him \$20,000 compensatory damages in a libel suit Saturday at Alamogordo, N.M.

McGaw said the decision was a history-making victory for freedom of the press, and warned that if any member of the jury is harassed in any way, he will take further legal action.

The verdict found A. A. Webster Jr., Alamogordo furniture dealer, guilty of having libeled McGaw in a letter written to an advertiser in his newspaper. Webster stipulated at the opening of the case that he is a section leader in the John Birch Society and that he had written the letter in question.

THE JURY rejected Webster's attorneys' argument that the letter was not libelous because material contained in it was "true." As of today, Webster had not decided whether he will appeal the verdict or not.

McGaw had this to say about outcome of the trial:

"The real hero of this trial is the jury. It was they, neighbors of Webster and people who live in the same community, who agreed unanimously that he was guilty of libel and had the courage to stand up and say so when the defense attorneys asked a poll of the jury to see if even one member had disagreed. In a civil suit of this kind, it is necessary for only 10 to agree on a verdict. When polled, these fine people stood up and gave their opinion before the hostile eyes of hundreds of John Birch members who were jamming the court room.

"When the verdict was given, loud wailing and thrashing about broke out in the Birchite spectator ranks and the judge asked that all those present in the court room remain seated until the jurors had left. Obviously, he suspected the pos-

sibility of vituperative actions on the part of Birchites.

"**BEFORE I LEFT** Alamogordo, I started receiving telephone calls of vituperative nature, so vile I wouldn't repeat them to a Marine sergeant . . . and my own language is pretty salty itself. To put it as nicely as possible, these anonymous callers had switched since the verdict from impugning my patriotism to impugning my sexual vigor. I stopped at a restaurant in the Rocket Motel to eat dinner and within a matter of minutes had been called to the phone to listen to this aberrated and vile insult by telephone.

"One of the former Birch members who quit the society when she joined the Baptist Church went to my attorney's office in the midst of the trial and told him she would like to be recalled to the stand and tell ALL of the truth. She said her conscience was hurting her because she hadn't told everything the first time and especially when she heard the others withholding evidence. She had been dismissed, but my attorney brought her back on the stand and she told in detail about how Webster had brought up the letter in a Birch meeting and had recommended similar action on the part of the other members. This witness said she heard other members agree with her.

"Now, this offers evidence of perjury and also conspiring to establish a boycott and conspiring to abridge my rights under the First Amendment to the Constitution guaranteeing a free and unhampered press. All of these actions could conflict with State and Federal criminal laws, and if I hear of any of the witnesses or the jurors being submitted to harassment or vituperative phone calls, I'll press for criminal prosecution under these various grounds.

"**I DON'T CARE** if the verdict is appealed or not, for this

would open up the whole case and the question of punitive damages would come up again. I am sure we would obtain even a more favorable amount of damages than we have now.

"It was said in court that this was the first case of its kind ever to be tried . . . a sort of thing that made news because the 'man bit the dog' this time. Usually, a publication is sued by a reader for libel, but this time it was the publication suing the reader for libel, the first case on record.

"But I hope it will free future editors from worry about financial coercion or outside influences on his editorial policy. Freedom of the press was the true issue and it was vindicated once more.

"**TO SAY I** would settle for less is not so; I will settle only for more. I want to use the money to build a larger and stronger publication to protect the peoples' right to know, to know everything.

"This verdict in my favor was gained under tremendous odds, not the least of which was a court-room packed with Birch members applauding witnesses, glaring at jurors and making other odd and partisan noises. They were screaming and carrying on so loud after the verdict, my lawyers and I had to go out of the court room by a back way.

"I want to affirm once more that if I hear of the slightest harassment of witnesses or jurors, midnite phone calls and the like, I will press unceasingly for criminal prosecution of this mob. These extremists can be contained only by force or the threat of force. It is the only language they understand."

EDITORS

Showdown in the Southwest

The litigious reader ready to sue a newspaper for libel at the drop of an insult has become a familiar courtroom character. But this time the roles were reversed. The editor was suing one of his readers. And to add to the novelty, the editor won. Bill McGaw, owner, editor, publisher and principal reporter of the Southwesterner claimed that his monthly journal of Western lore had been damaged by the actions of Alamogordo, N. Mex., Furniture Dealer A. A. Webster Jr., a member of the

and beg us to sit and sup with them. Birchites and Communists are probably bent upon the same goals, the main one of which is the destruction of confidence in our Government. I, too, consider myself a conservative. I stand for the old-fashioned principles of this country and will fight for them, but that doesn't include harboring Birchites or Communists or any other half-baked radicals, fanatics and seditionists."

If Rousselot read the attack, he ignored it. But Furniture Dealer Webster was outraged. He circulated a letter to McGaw's advertisers: "I ask if you, as a pro-American, anti-Communist busi-



EDITOR BILL MCGAW ABOUT TO ROAM
Lesson for radicals, fanatics and seditionists.

nessman, plan to support a newspaper which is evidently following the Communist Party line?" In answer, some 13 advertisers pulled out of the Southwesterner; the newspaper, which had lost \$2,500 the previous year, lost an additional \$1,400.

McGaw filed suit in federal court, asking for \$1,800,000 from the Birch Society; in state court, he demanded the same sum from Webster. Once the Birch Society won a court order protecting the secrecy of its membership lists, McGaw was unable to prove that Webster was the society's legal agent, and he was forced to withdraw his federal suit. When that happened, the Birch Society, which had filed a countersuit against McGaw, also called off its lawyers. Had the Birch Society gone into court as a plaintiff, it would have faced the difficult task of proving that it had suffered damages from McGaw's editorial. More important, it could have been forced to produce the same membership lists that it was so anxious to keep under wraps.

McGaw filed suit in federal court, asking for \$1,800,000 from the Birch Society; in state court, he demanded the same sum from Webster. Once the Birch Society won a court order protecting the secrecy of its membership lists, McGaw was unable to prove that Webster was the society's legal agent, and he was forced to withdraw his federal suit. When that happened, the Birch Society, which had filed a countersuit against McGaw, also called off its lawyers. Had the Birch Society gone into court as a plaintiff, it would have faced the difficult task of proving that it had suffered damages from McGaw's editorial. More important, it could have been forced to produce the same membership lists that it was so anxious to keep under wraps.

A Report that Backfired. In state court, where he sued Webster instead of the Birch Society, the angry editor fared better. The defense tried the classic libel defense of truth. McGaw's editorial, the lawyers said, followed the Communist line, just as Webster had charged. Appearing as a star witness, Far-Right Commentator Dan Smoot agreed that the editorial was Communist lining, and the same point was made in a deposition from Martin Dies, onetime chairman of the House Un-American Activities Committee. But then the defense quoted some words of praise for the John Birch Society from a California Senate subcommittee on un-American activities. Once that report had been introduced as evidence, the tactic backfired. McGaw's attorneys were able to read parts that the defense lawyers had ignored, sections that compared the Birch Society to the Communist Party, just as McGaw had done. After that, the jury was convinced.

Throughout the trial, the courtroom was packed with spectators openly sympathetic to Webster. Some of them may have kept busy after hours as well. McGaw received obscene telephone calls at his hotel. "They were so vile," he recalls, "that I couldn't repeat them to a Marine drill sergeant—and my own language is pretty salty." Victory should help him bear up under the insults. But it may be some time before McGaw can collect his \$20,000. Last week Webster announced his intention of appealing the decision.

The Machine Wins

Not all editors emerge triumphant from court after tangling in print with their readers. Last week Gene Wirges, 39, former editor of the weekly Democrat in Morrilton, Ark., was sentenced to three years in prison for perjury.

Wirges' conviction was only the latest incident in a long history of troubles that eventually cost him his paper. While he was in command, the Democrat attacked the well-entrenched local political machine of Sheriff Marlin Hawkins, a close ally of Governor Orval Faubus. After accusing the machine of election fraud, Wirges was threatened, beaten up and shot at. Harassed by every possible legal weapon his enemies could dream up, Wirges lost two libel suits for a total of \$275,000. A \$75,000 judgment was later overturned by the Arkansas Supreme Court; the \$200,000 verdict has been set aside, and the case will be retried.

The perjury charge stemmed from one of his libel trials, and Wirges had little doubt that he would be convicted. The members of the jury, which included an illiterate and a man whose son is soon to stand trial for murder in the same court, were all well-known to the sheriff. Even before the verdict, Wirges' friends, including the defeated Republican Gubernatorial Candidate Winthrop Rockefeller, were busily getting ready to finance an appeal.

Judge Overturns Bid For New Trial

Dist. Judge George L. Zimmerman Wednesday afternoon upheld the Jan. 15 verdict of the jury in the libel suit of Saddlebags Press Publishing Co., Inc. vs. A. A. Webster, Jr., alias Patrick J. Hale, and refused defense motions for a judgment notwithstanding verdict and for a new trial.

In announcing his decision to sustain the \$20,000 in compensatory damages ordered at the conclusion of the four-day trial, Judge Zimmerman said he considered the letter Webster wrote to advertisers of "The Southwesterner" to have been found by the jury to be libelous per se—that is of and in itself, without outside information from any other source—and that the verdict of the jury was not a result of passion and prejudice, as contended by the defense.

Rufus Garland, co-counsel for the defense, presented the opening arguments on behalf of the local furniture dealer and section leader of the John Birch Society. He contended that a fatal error had been made in the pleadings of the plaintiff and maintained that the plaintiff must cite special damages before an award can be made.

Garland alleged that some instructions to the jury were in error, and that the court erred

in allowing "Southwesterner" publisher and majority stockholder, William C. McGaw to testify to "a large number of cancellations" of advertising without linking them to the Webster letter.

Local attorney Albert J. Rivera, who was joined by C. C. Chase, Jr. in representing the newspaper, responded for the plaintiff.

Referring to the case of one—
See DIST. JUDGE Page 6

time columnist Westbrook Pegler, Rivera said that only a matter of degree was to be considered when anyone calls an individual or group a Communist, dupe, fellow traveler, etc.

McGaw was not present for the hearing, and Webster, rather than sitting at the counsel table with his counsel team of Garland and James Martin of Las Cruces, sat in the area open to the public—with his wife and a handful of interested bystanders.

In arguing the defendant's motions, Garland declared, "I say it was a verdict based on ill will, prejudice and passion. That jury felt it was taking a potshot—at the John Birch Society."

Judge Zimmerman said he felt the amount of the award decried any evidence of prejudice or passion since the jury could have awarded up to \$100,000 in compensatory damages and up to \$500 in punitive damages.

Filed in January of 1964, the suit was initiated by McGaw after an editorial he wrote attacking the John Birch Society and comparing the Society with the Communist party prompted Webster to send letters, signed "Patrick J. Hale," to advertisers of the "Southwesterner," asking them to consider the editorial policy of the paper and the worth of their advertising dollars spent with the publication.

The jury ruled that references in the letter to the "Southwesterner" and the Communist party line were libelous to the plaintiff.

There was no indication Wednesday whether the defendant would appeal the district court ruling to the state supreme court.

The El Paso Times

Friday, February 25, 1966



ZIMMERMAN TO RUN—

District Judge L. Zimmerman of Alamogordo, N.M., has announced he will run for a six-year term for the Democratic nomination for the Division 11 of the 3rd Judicial District, which comprises Otero, Dona Ana and Lincoln Counties. He now holds the judgeship in the district. The Democratic primary election is set May 3. Judge Zimmerman recently presided at a libel suit trial in Alamogordo, which gained national recognition.

—(Creative Color Photo)



THE READER'S DIGEST

PLEASANTVILLE • NEW YORK

July 6, 1962

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Since the May Reader's Digest came out we have heard from a number of readers who objected to references in it to the John Birch Society. These readers have asked why, in his discussion of "The Insidious Campaign to Silence Anti-Communists," William R. Kintner referred to the Birch Society as "extremist" and to its journal as "discredited." We welcome the opportunity these letters give us to make our own attitude toward the Birch Society clear.

A letter has gone out to Robert Welch, founder and present head of the Birch Society, in reply to his offer of a manuscript describing the history, purposes and activities of the organization. We told Mr. Welch we could not see our way clear to publishing his manuscript, since his views do in fact strike us as extreme in the sense that they go far beyond the views of most reasonable people in condemning, entirely without factual evidence, public officials, government leaders, official U. S. policies, etc., etc. Mr. Welch is entitled to his opinions; his followers to theirs. But The Reader's Digest is under no obligation to print such extreme views and would in fact be failing in its responsibility to its readers were it to do so in the absence of any authoritative support for them.

In response to Mr. Welch's protest against the reference to his journal as "discredited" we have pointed out that the word simply means disbelieved and that many of the extreme allegations and interpretations appearing in the Society's publications are unquestionably disbelieved by the vast majority of Americans. Few Americans accept, for example, the notion that the movement toward desegregation in the South has been almost entirely the work of communists. Nor is it generally felt that our dangers are largely internal. How can thoughtful people so overlook the monumental problems of peace and war that confront us in every part of the world? Furthermore, Mr. Welch's identification of public figures such as former President Eisenhower as communist or pro-communist strikes us as extreme to the point of fantasy.

EDITORIAL OFFICE

It is clear that a considerable number of sincere and patriotic Americans do accept what Robert Welch says and believe firmly that the Birch Society is performing a useful function. We can only be thankful that in our free society there is room for more than one shade of belief, tolerance for a variety of views. With Birch Society members we share an abiding love for our country and a deep concern for her future. In the months and years to come, as in the past, The Reader's Digest will reflect that love and concern.

Thank you for your interest in the magazine.

Sincerely,

The Editors

Mr. Tom Anderson
c/o Farm and Ranch
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tennessee



OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

Department of Justice

LIBRARY AND COURTS BUILDING, SACRAMENTO 14

July 7, 1961

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California
State Capitol
Sacramento, California.

Dear Governor Brown:

Pursuant to your request of recent date, I am reporting herewith on the John Birch Society.

The cadre of the John Birch Society seems to be formed primarily of wealthy businessmen, retired military officers and little old ladies in tennis shoes. They are bound together by an obsessive fear of "communism," a word which they define to include any ideas differing from their own, even though these ideas may differ even more markedly with the ideas of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Khrushchev. In response to this fear they are willing to give up a large measure of the freedoms guaranteed them by the United States Constitution in favor of accepting the dictates of their "Founder." They seek, by fair means or foul, to force the rest of us to follow their example. They are pathetic.

AN APPROACH TO THE BIRCH SOCIETY -- COMEDY?

Many writers and spokesmen, dealing with the Birchers, have dismissed them with ridicule.

Arthur Krock, in the New York Times of April 7, 1961, suggested that, "Ridicule is becoming a lost art in American public controversies. For no citizens, however well-meaning, have made their movement and its followers a more vulnerable target to destruction through ridicule than have the founder and some of the prominent members of the John Birch Society."

Krock went on to point out that President Franklin D. Roosevelt had caused the emasculation of the old Liberty League by making the general public laugh at it. When the Liberty League's membership was published, with its glittering galaxy of multi-millionaires, President Roosevelt publicly inquired with an innocent air, "just what liberties the DuPonts and General Motors had lost."

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

Attorney General Robert Kennedy stated that the Birch Society is "ridiculous, and I don't think anybody should pay much attention to them," and William Mauldin, in the St. Louis Post-Dispatch, lampooned the Birch Society with a cartoon entitled, "Malice in Wonderland."

Founder Robert Welch stated during his recent California appearance that, "I do not like Chief Justice Earl Warren. He has taken the lead in converting this country to democracy." Arthur Caylor, in the San Francisco News - Call Bulletin, wrote that less excitement over the Birch Society is indicated ever since Birch has charged Chief Justice Warren "with bringing this country to the brink of democracy." He added that, "Anybody who starts out to fight Communism in America by calling democracy 'mob rule' can assure himself of a future filled with futility."

Columnist Al Capp, in the Los Angeles Mirror, suggests: "There must be some other branch of the Federal Government, some mental health set-up, which keeps its eye on groups that start off being just ridiculous, like the Nazi Party, or the old Bolsheviks, but which in time become dangerously lunatic as they did. People like that are ridiculous, it's true, and good for a laugh at a press conference. But once the nuts get organized, they can take over the asylum."

Senator J. W. Fulbright of Arkansas inserted in the Congressional Record, under date of April 18, 1961, an article which indicated similar fears, but it considers the Birch Society "more a nuisance than a peril."

The Fulbright article states that "these people don't need condemnation, they need help. They need, each of them, a quick course in American history, a heart-to-heart talk with a trustworthy friend, and then, perhaps, a good long rest."

The Fulbright piece suggests that the members of the Birch Society have acquired some kind of a political "virus, and have simply gotten together to share its misery."

. . . OR TRAGEDY?

Other writers and spokesmen see in the Birchers a deadly menace.

Many segments of organized religion, for example, have been deeply disturbed over Birch charges of Communist infiltration.

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

As a result, some organized religious groups have taken unprecedented stands against these irresponsible attacks.

The leader of the United Presbyterian Church, Dr. Eugene Carson Blake, urged members of his church to "get off the defensive and in every church begin the attack that our nation needs to be protected from those who in their fear of Communism would destroy American freedom."

In striking out at Welch and the Birchers, Blake said, "The old lies are being actively circulated by the same people who were McCarthy's stooges a few years ago but are now organized into typical totalitarian cells. . . . His argument to trust him is that he (Welch) has a 'nose for Communists.' I don't think his nose is very accurate if he calls President Eisenhower a Communist." Following Blake's address to the sessions of the Los Angeles Presbytery on May 8, the delegates unanimously passed a resolution alerting their membership to slanderous accusations and charges of Communism in the church."

In a recent appearance in California, Welch told an audience that 7,000 Protestant ministers in the nation "can fairly be called Communists or Communist sympathizers. Protestant ministers do not become Communists, but Communists do become Protestant ministers," he said.

Responding to that accusation, a group of 137 Southern California ministers published a statement assailing this blanket accusation. Said the leading ministers of Southern California:

"Our churches, schools and other traditional institutions in the United States, as well as many of our beloved statesmen, educators and clergymen, have been subjected to vicious attacks by blanket accusations and by unsupported charges.

"In the present world situation it is all too easy for persons of good will to be 'conned' into taking positions and supporting methods which are actually destructive of the valid ends they seek.

"Any group or individual, however well intentioned, that promotes a program of hatred, suspicion and distrust of our free American institutions, and that indulges in the irresponsible labeling of people and institutions, is unwittingly serving the cause of those who would destroy these institutions."

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California,

July 7, 1961.

ROBERT WELCH - "FOUNDER"

Robert Welch, an embittered candy maker of Belmont, Massachusetts, and a former member of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Manufacturers, founded the John Birch Society in December of 1958 with the publication of his "Blue Book of the John Birch Society." This 179-page document blueprints the purposes and structure of the John Birch Society. All references following, unless otherwise noted, are to the Blue Book. The Blue Book is not to be confused with "The Politician," which was a "personal letter circulated to friends" and is now withdrawn from circulation. "The Politician" contains Welch's most widely quoted statement: that President Eisenhower is a "dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy."

"The John Birch Society will operate under completely authoritative control at all levels." (p. 159.) "Those members who cease to feel the necessary degree of loyalty can either resign or will be put out before they build up any splintering following of their own inside the society." (p. 161.) "We shall have short cuts for eliminating (differences of opinion) without going through any congress of so-called democratic processes." (p. 162.)

At the apex of this authoritarian heap is the "Founder" (always with a capital F). "I want no other title than that of its Founder . . ." (p. 158.) "(I) offer myself as a personal leader in this fight and ask you to follow that leadership."

These quotations from the "Blue Book" demonstrate the totalitarian character of the John Birch Society. They also cause one to speculate about the recent attempts of some prominent Birchers to disassociate themselves from some of Welch's more exotic statements. So far as can be ascertained, none of these attempts have met with excommunication from the Birch Society. One concludes therefore that either Welch has authorized the deviation or that he feels it is not material.

Since publishing this book, Welch has devoted his time primarily or exclusively to recruiting for the John Birch Society. Apparently, in his talks throughout the country he makes virtually the same speech which he made in Los Angeles and Santa Barbara during his recent visit to California.

Press accounts of his talk in Houston late in April indicate the identical line, and in some instances the precise

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

expressions and phrases used in California. The New Deal was "foreign, phony and a failure." The Communists "engineered the defeat of Robert Taft in the contest for the 1952 Republican nomination for President, at which time President Eisenhower was nominated by the Republican Party."

Welch also cascades down the tomb of the late Joe McCarthy, defending not only McCarthy's anti-Communism, but, he says, "Indeed there was nothing wrong with McCarthy's methods from the point of view of the patriotic American."

In Houston, as in other communities, he declined a press conference and would not submit to questioning by members of the press or television corps. He particularly scorned representatives of newspapers that have been critical of him.

Welch also sees himself in the role of a martyr. "In this fight against vastly entrenched evil," he says, "some grow tired, some grow old, and some like myself grow bold." His whole approach, states the newspaper, The Texas Observer, suggests a "flight to amorality."

According to a number of editorial writers, wherever Robert Welch makes his speeches, he loses rather than gains popular support. Part of his difficulty stems from this refusal to submit to the normal interrogation by newspaper reporters.

As a result of his recent tour through Texas, Troy Martin, publisher of the Canyon (Texas) News, a conservative newspaper circulated in a conservative area of Texas, wrote the following editorial:

"Even some of the staunchest members of the John Birch Society have expressed doubt in the leadership of the Society since Bob Welch, its top man, made an appearance at Amarillo Saturday. We cannot approve of this man who believes that he is the only man alive ready, willing and able to lead the fight against Communism. Welch sneers at democracy and in his blue book labels it a perennial fraud. He says a Republican form of government has many attractions under certain favorable conditions. Welch looks with suspicion upon labor, management, religion, government, newspapers, and in fact about everyone except Bob Welch. I do not believe that the American people yet have to choose between Fascism and Bolshevism. We must understand once and for all that there is little actual difference

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

between Fascism and Bolshevism. Both are headed up by a type of latter-day nobility bent upon exploiting an enslaved people. We must fight Communism but we must also beware lest we nurture something as bad."

In assessing patriotism most Americans would feel the need for differentiating between a paid agent of the Soviet espionage apparatus on the one hand and an American who believes in fluoridation or mental health programs or the UN or federal aid to education -- or all four of these -- on the other hand. Not so Mr. Welch. He and the Birchers angrily lump all these together under the blanket accusation of treason. There are no grays for Mr. Welch, he offers all of us the alternatives of agreement with him or treason. He concludes accordingly that the press, radio and television are dominated by Communist influence. (p. 35.) "... it is clear that treason -- and a willingness to close one's eyes to treason which is itself treasonous -- were widespread in our high army circles." (p. 6.) The Communists presently control the Hawaiian Islands. (p. 20.) "... the trouble in our Southern States has been fomented almost entirely by the Communists." (p. 29.) American foreign aid was planned by Communists to advance Communism. (p. 32.)

THE PRINCIPLE OF REVERSAL

As a substitute for hard thinking on the issues some Americans have adopted the formula that, "if the Communists are for it we ought to be against it and vice-versa." Welch has ruined this formula by the addition of his principle of reversal. This Alice in Wonderland concept has it that many of the things the Communists profess to be for, they are really against. They only say they are for it so that we will be against.

For example, Welch characterizes UN Secretary General Dag Hammarskjold as "one of the most contemptible agents of the Kremlin ever supported by the American taxpayers." When Khrushchev waxes frenetic about Hammarskjold, Welch explains that Khrushchev only does so because he wants us to defend Hammarskjold, thus keeping him at his post.

Welch tells us that many American organizations generally supposed to be anti-Communist are really Communist. "Some of them have no more harmful purpose than merely to drain off, into innocuous wastefulness, money and effort which might otherwise

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

find its way into really patriotic and anti-Communist activities. Others are primarily designed to offer protective coloration to Communists who can thus get themselves publicized as active in anti-Communist organizations." (p. 160.)

A last and perhaps even more bizarre example of the principle of reversal:

Welch believes that the real reason the Russians sent Sputnik aloft was because they wanted us to increase our defense spending! (pp. 33-34.) "Although our danger remains almost entirely internal, from Communist influences right in our midst and treason right in our government, the American people are being persuaded that our danger is from the outside, is from Russian military superiority. And under the excuse of preparing to match that military might, or defending ourselves from this threat of outside force; in other words, under the guise of fighting Communism, we are being stampeded into the biggest jump ever towards, and perhaps the final jump right into socialism and then the Communist camp." (p. 32.)

This results in a "heads they win, tails we lose" proposition of hideous proportion. If we increase American military might to resist Russia, we are playing into Russian hands. If we reduce American military might, we are playing into Russian hands. It is no wonder then that Welch and his Birchers are so frantic in their self-induced terror. Thus, Welch concludes: "... that, unless we can reverse forces which now seem inexorable in their movement, (we) have only a few more years before (the United States) will become four separate provinces in a world-wide Communist dominion ruled by police-state methods from the Kremlin." (p. 9.)

IF IT WALKS LIKE A DUCK

The duck formula is another device which has occasionally been used as a substitute for thinking about the issues. This canard (no pun intended) was effectively shot down by the gentleman who rose to ask: "If it walks like a doctor, talks like a doctor and looks like a doctor, would you let it operate on you?" Nonetheless, the temptation to play Welch's game in reverse by pointing out the similarities between the John Birch Society and the Communist Party is irresistible. Thus, one notes:

1. Standard Communist strategy for countries marked for take-over is to sow in those countries seeds of doubt and suspicion against the government and leaders. Here the John Birch Society "Founder"

July 7, 1961.

has accused a former President of the United States, a former Secretary of State, the Chief Justice of the United States, the Chief of CIA and other top-ranking government leaders with treason. Thus does the John Birch Society do the work of Communists.

2. The John Birch Society is implacably opposed to the most effective of the free world's defenses against Communism. It is opposed to the Marshall Plan, the United Nations, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, and to increased military spending for the United States. Their opposition against these defenses is matched only by that of Khrushchev and Mao Tse-Tung. Who is allied with whom?
3. Domestically, the John Birch Society opposes civil rights, collective bargaining, and the social gospel of religions. In the nations which they rule, the Communists oppose these also.
4. The Birch Society believes in the organization of "fronts." "We would organize fronts -- little fronts, big fronts, temporary fronts, permanent fronts, all kinds of fronts." (p. 86.)

Some of these fronts have recently made their appearance here in California. The "Freedom Club" at the University of California at Santa Barbara is one prime example. In spite of the best efforts by the leadership of the John Birch Society to prevent any identification with the Freedom Club, it was very ably exposed as a front for the John Birch Society by the Santa Barbara News-Press and by local law enforcement agencies in Santa Barbara.

After Columbia Broadcasting System television commentator Grant Holcomb was repulsed in his efforts to interview Welch on a telecast from Santa Barbara, Holcomb was roundly abused in correspondence from a group which called itself, "The Committee against Nihilism." Letters berating Holcomb were sent to him and also to officials of CBS. This despite the fact that any objective observer of the attempt by Holcomb to interview Welch would concede that his performance was journalistically proper and polite.

Another new organization, apparently a Birch front, is called "Realtors for American Freedom," shortened to the initials "RAF."

July 7, 1961.

Officers and leaders of this RAF group boast of their use of the realtors association to assert political strength in Sacramento, and they relate to their membership that through an ex-Army colonel, they have access to FBI information on suspected Communists. The RAF group is attended by even greater secrecy than the Birch Society itself.

The use of "fronts" by the Communist Party is too well known to require documentation here.

5. One of the least appealing of Welch's teachings is his open espousal of techniques which he, himself terms "mean and dirty." (p. 96.) These tactics include the disruption of peaceful public meetings.

A particularly noteworthy series of such tactics have occurred in the San Fernando Valley area of Southern California.

On Saturday, April 22, four local clubs sponsored a meeting at a public school, at which a film and public discussion were planned. Seventy to eighty John Birch Society members invaded the meeting and broke into cheers and boos on signal, shouting the word "Republic" whenever a speaker referred to "democracy." The visitors interrupted and insulted the audience and speakers.

The following day, this performance by a similar group of invaders, seventy-two in all, disrupted a peaceful meeting of a club in Encino at the local community center. The Birch members were so vocal and abusive in their interruptions that it became necessary to call police officers in order to prevent physical violence.

Members of the Birch Society have indicated that they learn about these meetings by means of "infiltration" into legitimate political organizations, and that the invasion and disruption of peaceable assemblies of citizens is part of their program of action.

A particularly vicious piece of literature has been circulated by Birch Society members in the Manhattan Beach area, attacking the minister of the local Methodist church. Similar activities have been

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

directed at school teachers and board of education members in many other California areas.

Again, infiltration into legitimate organizations and disruptive tactics have long been standard Communist practice.

6. The Birch Society is a monolithic authoritarian organization with the policy dictated from above and no dissent permitted in its ranks. The Communist Party is a monolithic authoritarian organization with policy dictated from above and no dissent permitted in its ranks.

Even the Russians apparently believe that Welch and the Birch Society are actively serving the Communist cause. The Literary Gazette of Moscow, under date of April 4, 1961, carried the following article in the Russian language:

"THE FUHRER WELCH AND HIS
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY"

"The predictions of Lenin are materializing in the course of history. Lenin predicted that the Capitalistic society will strangle itself to death due to their economic and social system. This is exactly the way Lenin's predictions are coming true in the United States of America.

"Lenin said that the most ardent foes of Communism will eventually become frightened and suspicious of anybody that does not agree with them. In this manner these extremely nationalistic capitalists will actually work for the cause of communism by eliminating some of the largest obstacles on the road toward a world wide communist way of life.

"This was true in the past and history is repeating itself again. Several years ago an American Senator by the name of McCarthy performed a great service to world Communism and actually supported our cause by throwing suspicion of Communist affiliation on some very important personalities of the Capitalist world. He was so involved in this particular activity that instead of harming, he actually strengthened the Communist party in the USA.

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

"Now the Communist movement has gained unexpectedly a new supporter. His name is Robert Welch. This former candy maker went one step further. He has published a book which compares to Hitler's Mein Kampf, in which he outlines his program. Mr. Welch calls his book 'The Politician'.

"According to Welch, John Foster Dulles was a Communist agent, and his brother Allen Dulles, the child of American Intelligence, is, after Eisenhower, the second largest supporter of Communism in Washington. Eisenhower's brother, Milton, is actually the boss of the American Communist Party."

(There follow descriptions of "fronts and cells" of the Birch Society. Then, in conclusion:)

"This is the teaching of Robert Welch and his John Birch Society. Here is more proof that Lenin's teachings and predictions were correct."

Returning again to Alice in Wonderland thinking, we wonder whether the Russians say that Welch and the John Birch Society are proof that Lenin was correct because they want us to oppose Birchism. If so, we should support the Birchers and confound the Russians. On the other hand, applying the principle of reversal, perhaps they only say this to make us support the Birchers. If so, we should oppose the Birchers and confound the Russians. We can only conclude with Alice that "things are getting curiouser and curiouser."

BIRCHISM AND POLITICS

Although the Birch Society leadership has been scathingly critical of all existing political parties, there is the constant danger that it will become affiliated with an attempt to take over all or some part of one of the existing political parties.

The official Democratic Party, through its State Central Committee, is on record publicly repudiating the Birch Society. Most leading Republicans have taken a similar stand.

Despite the repudiation by Republican leadership, some Republican groups do give the Society the encouragement of a forum. Two Republican Congressmen from Southern California, Edgar Hiestand and John Rousselot, have admitted membership in the organization. After an original equivocal denial of his

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

membership, Congressman Rousselot has become a most ardent advocate of the Birch Society and is frequently quoted in the press as making speeches in defense of it.

The fact of their membership in the Birch Society was not publicly known at the time these two Congressmen were elected. Whether these men subscribe to the dogma of the John Birch Society as laid down by Robert Welch in the Blue Book, whether dual membership in the John Birch Society and the Republican Party is intellectually compatible, are matters which their constituents may want to ascertain should either of these two Congressmen seek re-election.

Welch says: "We shall have to use politicians, support politicians, create politicians and help the best ones we can find to get elected. I am thoroughly convinced, however, that we cannot count on politicians, political leadership, or even political action except as a part of something much deeper and broader, to save us." (p. 124.) Elsewhere in the Blue Book Welch makes it clear that his distrust stems from the inability of politicians to swallow the entire Birch mystic since they must apply themselves to "extraneous" matters, i.e., they must get elected.

To date, Welch and the Birchers have flirted alternately with the idea of creating a third party and with attempts to infiltrate the Republican Party. These flirtations have produced nothing more than a cold shoulder.

WHITHER BIRCHISM?

As is apparent, the entire Birch phenomenon is redolent with strong overtones of paranoia, with the "Communists" replacing the more conventional paranoid "they."

For the paranoid, life is a nightmare. Only he can see The Enemy. Only he understands the nature of the Peril. The more he acts upon his systematized delusions, the more he is cast out by his fellow man for his oddness. This only serves to feed and confirm his dark suspicions and moves him to ever more bizarre beliefs. As these beliefs become ever more bizarre, he is ever more the outcast. The circle goes round and round centripetally until swept into a vortex of fanaticism and despair.

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

This, we predict, is the rock upon which the Birchers and their "Founder" will founder. Some examples:

A few weeks ago, newspapers carried a UPI story stating that a prominent Bircher, at a conservative convention in Chicago, had rejected Barry Goldwater for his "socialism." Early in May, Senator Gale McGee of Wyoming addressed the Senate of the United States and stated that the John Birch Society's White Book now accuses the United States Chamber of Commerce of having been "permeated with leftists" because its course of practical politics indicates that "liberals and internationalists" have the best chance of winning elections.

When such examples as Senator Goldwater and the United States Chamber of Commerce are cast out of the conservative camp, what leadership remains? Only Mr. Welch.

The Blue Book makes it clear that individual members of the Birch Society are to have no say in determining what Communism is, nor in who is a Communist. This will be done for them by Mr. Welch. (e.g., pp. 160-2.)

Each day piles up additional evidence of Welch's belief that he is the only true messiah to rescue America from her enemies. It is a short step from this to the assertion that anybody who opposes Welch opposes America. Since these delusions are not the result of reason but spring instead from emotional needs, there is no rational stopping point for them. With the passage of time, we predict that the Birchers will become more splintered and the internecine warfare more intense as they interpret normal differences of opinion between themselves as treason and thence attack their opponent as not only wrong but immoral as well.

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL AND THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Having thus divested myself of some personal observations on the John Birch Society, I must hasten to add that they are just that -- personal observations. As Attorney General, I am the chief law officer of the State. It might therefore be assumed by some that I am officially passing on the merits or demerits of the John Birch Society, that I am permitting or proscribing the propagation of their dogma, or that I am "investigating" them to determine whether they should be silenced or put in jail. Such an assumption betokens an unfamiliarity with the United States Constitution. The Birch Society has equal right with the Prohibitionists, the Vegetarians, the Republicans, the Democrats, or, for that matter,

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

with any American, acting singly or in a group to an expression of its views, and no official, no matter how highly placed, can say them nay. In America, preposterousness prevents the acceptance but not the expression of ideas.

As Attorney General, I have no greater right, but no less a right, to an expression of my personal opinion than any other Californian. This is the right of which I avail myself here. Accordingly, we have not conducted an investigation of the John Birch Society, nor do we intend to -- we are not "Birch Watchers." All of the material in this report has either been in the public press or was voluntarily submitted by interested citizens. One effort by Department of Justice employees to interview Robert Welch and obtain his version of Birch Society activities was met with a crude rebuff. This is in strange contrast to subsequent demands by Congressman Hiestand and other Birchers for "an investigation."

Should there be violations of California law, as for example the disruption of public meetings, I am confident that local law enforcement will know how to handle the situation.

These, too, are parlous times for America. There is no minimizing the threat to our free institutions. The cold war goes on and a hot war, hot to the temperatures of fusion and fission, menaces the future. Under such circumstances a patient, day-by-day analysis of facts is rendered difficult. Temptation is great to stop thinking, assign all evil to the enemy, arrogate all virtue to ourselves, and comfort ourselves in righteous hatred. The Birchers have succumbed to this temptation.

From time to time I receive enquiries concerning various groups and organizations. Some are concerned with the John Birch Society, many are concerned with organizations generally thought to be closely allied with the Communist Party. These writers generally want to know whether the given organization is "all right." They want the imprimatur of the Attorney General to certain themselves.

While it might seem flattering to be the repository of such faith, it seems to me that these writers have failed to come to grips with their duty as citizens. That duty, as I conceive it, is for those persons to make the investigation for themselves, being more self-reliant and leaning less upon the label that somebody else affixes to a person or organization. Accordingly, I generally advise such persons to look into the organization, listen to the ideas espoused, see the people espousing them, and ask questions. Then they can decide whether to join or oppose the organization or simply stay home and watch television.

The Honorable Edmund G. Brown
Governor of California.

July 7, 1961.

Such a course of action is, of course, grounded in a firm belief in the superiority of democracy. Understandably, neither Welch nor the Communists brook dissent or the discussion which is its progenitor. Just as understandably, supporters of democracy welcome such discussion, for they know that a discussion which pits the philosophy of Birchism or Communism against that of democracy can only serve to strengthen democracy, and they know that strengthening democracy is the best weapon against Communism. If the day ever dawns when democracy fears to take on all comers in the field of competing ideas, then democracy will already have died.

Mr. Welch says: "Democracy is merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud." (p. 159.) A century ago, a giant of an American, Walt Whitman, writing on the same subject, said:

"Democracy, while weapons were everywhere aim'd at
your breast,

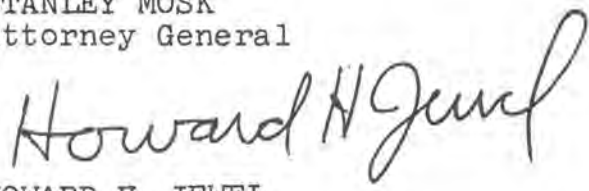
I saw you serenely give birth to immortal children,
saw in dreams your dilating form,

Saw you with spreading mantle covering the world."

Respectfully yours,

STANLEY MOSK
Attorney General

by


HOWARD H. JEWEL
Assistant Attorney General

JBS jlk

MEMORANDUM

TO: ALL MEMBERS OF THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF THE
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

FROM: JOHN H. ROUSSELOT, NATIONAL DIRECTOR - PUBLIC RELATIONS

DATE: MAY 10, 1966

SUBJECT: SEVERAL ATTACHED ITEMS FOR YOUR INFORMATION

I am attaching several items, which I felt would be of interest to you:

1. Manning Johnson Scholarship Award:

As you know, The John Birch Society has, for two years, awarded a \$1,000 scholarship to a worthy Negro student. This is a four-year scholarship.

Another scholarship will be awarded this year. Enclosed is a memorandum we have sent to Major Co-ordinators and Co-ordinators giving the details of this project, and an application form for the scholarship itself.

If you happen to know of a Negro high-school senior who might possibly be eligible for this scholarship, please see that the individual receives an application form. The deadline date for its return to the San Marino Office is July 1, 1966.

2. THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY REPORT Radio Program:

You are aware from the May Bulletin that we have prepared a postcard to be used by subscribers to the REPORT and members of the Society in notifying people in their communities of the broadcast of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY REPORT in their areas. We have enclosed a postcard, along with a memorandum we sent to Major Co-ordinators and Co-ordinators, giving details of cost, purpose, etc. of the postcard.

3. The 56-Minute Television Film of The Honorable Ezra Taft Benson's Speech, "Stand up for Freedom:"

The television version of Doctor Benson's excellent speech is available for rent through the Public Relations Department, San Marino Office.

Enclosed is an order form for the film, and a memorandum we sent to Major Co-ordinators and Co-ordinators, outlining the procedure to be followed in renting the film for television use. If you are interested in having the film televised in your area, we would be pleased to be helpful in every way possible.

bc

Attchs.

MEMORANDUM

TO: ALL MAJOR CO-ORDINATORS AND CO-ORDINATORS
FROM: JOHN H. ROUSSELOT, CHAIRMAN
MANNING JOHNSON SCHOLARSHIP COMMITTEE
DATE: MAY 9, 1966
SUBJECT: MANNING JOHNSON SCHOLARSHIP APPLICATIONS

In 1964, The John Birch Society started a scholarship program for worthy Negro students. The first recipient of the four-year, \$1,000 per year scholarship is studying to be a nurse; the second recipient, who received the Award in 1965, is studying to be an engineer.

The Scholarship Committee has announced that the Scholarship will be given again this year. Members of the Committee besides myself are Mrs. Julia Brown of Cleveland, Ohio, and Reverend J. L. Ward of Memphis, Tennessee.

Two applications for the academic year, beginning next September, are enclosed. Additional applications are available from the San Marino Office.

If you know any high-school seniors who are qualified to enter college next September and would be good prospects for the Scholarship, please have them fill out applications.

All applications must be on file in the San Marino Office (2627 Mission Street, San Marino, California) by July 1, 1966.

bc

Attchs.

MANNING JOHNSON SCHOLARSHIP APPLICATION

School	Address	Dates of Attendance	Diploma or Degree Received
--------	---------	---------------------	----------------------------

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal blue or grey ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are approximately 10 visible lines. The paper appears to be a standard notebook page.

9. Extra-Curricular Activities (civic and school organizations, sports, hobbies):

10. Vocation Plans: _____

11. What college do you plan to attend? _____
- Name City State

Have you been accepted? _____ / _____

Yes No

12. In 500 words or less (but not less than 250 words), state your opinion of Color, Communism, and Common Sense, by Manning Johnson.*

13. In 500 words or less (but not less than 250 words), state your opinion of It's Very Simple, The True Story of Civil Rights, by Alan Stang.*

14. List titles and authors of books read during the last six months:

15. In 1500 words or less (but not less than 500 words), state your reasons for desiring to obtain the Manning Johnson Scholarship, provided by The John Birch Society.*

16. Are you in full agreement with the principles of The John Birch Society? _____ / _____
- Yes No

If no, what are your reservations? _____

17. Have the following letters of recommendation prepared and mailed to The John Birch Society, 2627 Mission Street, San Marino, California: (A) Two former teachers; (B) acquaintance (not a relative); (C) minister.

18. Have the transcript of your high-school scholastic record sent to The John Birch Society, 2627 Mission Street, San Marino, California, by July 1, 1966.

* Type double spaced

Signature of Applicant

File - John Birch Society

MEMO TO ALL COUNCIL MEMBERS OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, ALL MEMBERS OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, AND ALL INTERESTED ASSOCIATES OF MINE IN THE UNITED STATES

FROM: NICHOLAS J. BOVE, JR.

Former research assistant to Mr. Welch

RE: The Anatomy of a Smear

Ladies and Gentlemen:

At the insistent request of many close friends and associates, I am now about to make public, correspondence which exposes one of the most diabolical smears that Robert Welch (in conjunction with C.O. Mann, Thomas N. Hill, and John F. McManus) has ever hurled at any innocent person. All those who have already closely studied the enclosed correspondence, have concluded that there does, indeed, exist a significant connection between the threatening letter of October 13 by Robert Welch and the vicious package and letter of October 17 by Miss Elaine Bechtel.

But worse than this is that Mr. John F. McManus — Public Relations Director and official spokesman for the Society — has repeated almost word for word the identical smear contained in the October 17 letter of Miss Bechtel over the telephone to an interested third party! The conversation in question occurred on the evening of Friday, February 27, 1976. This particular conversation proves beyond any shadow of a doubt that the infamous Bechtel letter of October 17 constituted a joint effort to smear me on the part of the entire corrupt Belmont hierarchy. Portions of this conversation will be quoted in the ensuing pages.

Sincerely,

Nicholas J. Bove, Jr.

Nicholas J. Bove, Jr.
148 Suburban Avenue
Bridgeport, Connecticut 06604

A LISTING OF THE LETTERS TO BE REVIEWED

1. Bechtel letter of July 8, 1975
2. Bechtel letter of October 5, 1975
3. Bove letter of October 7, 1975
4. Welch letter of October 13, 1975
5. Bechtel letter of October 17 1975
6. Copy of title page of book **1000 Homosexuals**
7. Copy of MASSACHUSETTS MENTAL HEALTH article

EXHIBIT ONE

MISS ELAINE BECHTEL
44 CHARNWOOD ROAD
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS 02155

July 8, 1975

Dear Nick:

I would have written you a note sooner, but simply didn't know what to say to you. I'm afraid I still don't, except that I'm very sorry indeed that you felt it was necessary to burn all your bridges behind you.

The letter you left behind you made me feel really sick for a day or two, even though I already knew some part of it; not all, but already too much. It had seemed that the root of the matter had been dug out when Chin was fired. At least I hoped so. But I suppose there's not much hope that turpitude will ever be eliminated from any human institution on this earth -- even the John Birch Society. All I do hope is that somebody may someday learn that it doesn't pay to have too many members of any family working here -- especially the boss's daughter. And I wish you and Tim weren't quite so young and idealistic and eager to tilt against windmills, even when they are real dragons. We really can't afford to lose such willing warriors.

Nick, I've said often that I was very glad you were on our side, not the other side. I hope you can be big enough not to be turned against "our side" in bitterness over this experience. We've lost your active presence and all the potentialities you had

Sorry, Nick, I find the edited copy is still here -- it must have been another (if any) that someone borrowed. Do you want it? I have also a copy of the other manuscript. Shall I return that?

for (as I thought) very great usefulness to the cause when you were a little older and got a little more experience under your belt. Maybe a little more acceptance of the unfortunate fact that human people are just human people. So it has been since Sodom and Gomorrah -- and before -- and eventually the Lord does deal with it as He thinks best. We don't have to get down and wallow with the turpitudinous, but I don't think we're called on to be the instruments of punishment, either.

All of which is quite by the way. I just wanted to say I'm sorrier than I can say that you're gone -- Tim too, please tell him if you're in communication with him, for I have no address for him. Needless to say (almost), I'm not talking about this even enough to ask for one. You know very well you'll be missed by others who will never tell you so, and also by me. 4

And by the way, who was it who borrowed that copy of your MS that I had edited? Don't let that get away from you; who knows but someday -- I still regret that we didn't do anything with it. If we had an editor in chief -- Well, I expect to hear that Western Islands is being phased out any day!

Andy showed me the long account he received from you on Saturday. If you feel like sending a copy to me I would appreciate it; of course I read it very hastily.

Good luck, Nick. I think your talents would have been best used right here, but since it hasn't worked out that way, I hope you'll find a better use for them.

Sincerely, Elaine

II

EXHIBIT TWO

MISS ELAINE BECHTEL
44 CHARNWOOD ROAD
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS 02155

October 5, 1975

My dear Nick:

Thank you -- I think -- for keeping me informed of what's happening; what you are causing to happen.

It seems to me the time has come when you must consider whether you really want to destroy the John Birch Society if you are unable to reform it according to your ideas and ideals, rather than let it live and continue its work unreformed. You must realize that you are destroying it, and that Mr. Welch probably won't survive it very long.

Please stop and ask yourself whether this country and the world will be better off without the very faulty, human mechanism that the John Birch Society undoubtedly is. As long as people are people, and human, and imperfect, it is very unlikely that any organization is going to live up to your ideals. And I don't think you are likely to find things a bit better under a world government, which you're even likelier to find yourself living under if you succeed in breaking the JBS apart, than if you let it continue to live and work.

Eliminate the John Birch Society and Mr. Welch, and it's going to be remarkably difficult to replace either of them. Just think about it, Nick.

Sincerely,

Elaine

October 7, 1975

Dear Elaine:

Thank you for your letter -- though I must say it does not change anything. You should know that I have no intention of destroying the John Birch Society, nor -- for that matter -- "reforming it according to my ideas." Robert Welch is destroying his own Society by thinking that he can crush me by telling bigger and more ludicrous lies (witness his letter of Sept. 2 -- which by the way has helped me prove my point to many who thought something was not all that rotten in Belmont).

I have enclosed a letter which I sent to Andrew some time ago that sufficiently answers the so-called "you can't expect perfection from everybody."

I have, of course, considered carefully the question you pose, Elaine, and all I can say is that it is up to Mr. Welch, not me. He has been given 100 days and more to clean his own house -- which he knows damn well is pretty rotten. All our strategy up to Sept. 2 has consisted of is to alert the Council -- which would indicate to anyone with half a brain that our goal was not to destroy the Society. But now the Council is divided and upset in the wake of Mr. Welch's Sept. 2 letter. Welch has now decided to cloud the issue by making a calculated effort to crush me with what he knows are baseless lies. Unfortunately, his letter is hurting him more than me. So why blame me for his stupidity? Right now he will begin to find out that his own letter will become the weapon of his own demise. In that I find a considerable degree of poetic justice, don't you Elaine?

Robert Welch should be thankful that I do not hold him fully responsible for his letter of Sept. 2. Not all the writing was his -- it was a group action encompassing the efforts of McManus, Hill, Mann and a Moran -- I mean Mormon -- that just happened to be Handy. After careful examination we have found no less than 70 lies in its four short pages -- lies which I can assure you they will all be held accountable.

There is much more I could say but the best advice I could give you is to read the Blue Book. You will find that Birchers are supposed to believe that the End does not justify the means. Unfortunately, Robert no longer believes that. By his actions, he has given a very clear demonstration that he no longer affirms that principle -- which was supposed to be Cardinal principle of the Society. John Birch would vomit if he could see what his name is used to cover.

How you could even stay up there in the wake of all that has happened is a question I now pose to you. I know you don't accept what RW said about me in his Sept. 2 diatribe. So you just want to wish it away rather than stick your neck out. Besides, to speak out would mean the loss of your job. Even worse, you might get the treatment like me. It probably has never occurred to you that if enough good people get together up there and leave at once it might shock RW back to reality and save the JBS from the combine. There are people that you work with, Elaine, that have urged me to keep the heat on. These same people provide me with valuable information (e.g., I knew the full contents of RW's letter before it came out of typesetting -- I had a copy only a few days later). They are helping me. A few are preparing to leave, as soon as they line up a job -- and they are not going to go out quietly,

All I can say is that I would not be sitting in Belmont if our situations were reversed and Welch said those things about you. Maybe that's because I value certain principles more than a paycheck. I value justice more than a miscarriage of justice. How would you have felt if you were Mr. Heiman with a wife and two little children and who suddenly finds himself exterminated because he rocked the boat -- and that is exactly why he was fired. And I was to be fired next on a trumped up charge a few months later for my role in the operation -- which is why they had me wasting my time indexing the Bulletins -- it was just an excuse to keep me busy until they figured out a way to get rid of me too. Welch in his letter states that Tom Hill and Buck Mann tried to have me fired in the Autumn because I was such "an infernal nuisance and so cordially disliked by just about everyone in Belmont." Now, I think you must agree that not everyone hated me in Belmont. That was just one of Robert's 70 lies.

But there were people who were willing to feed the Boss lies to get rid of me because I was wise to the operations of the clique (particularly Tom Hill and Buck Mann and Chip Wood). I was also too close to Mr. Welch and, at times, had more access to him than they did. What bothered Tom was the fact that whenever Mr. Welch asked me for advice, I freely gave my assessment -- and it very often was at odds with Tom and Buck. Because of that Tom was very jealous and resented the fact that I exposed Mr. Welch to a different point of view on many topics. This is because it is difficult for a clique to manipulate and control someone for its own ulterior motives if someone, other than the clique, has access to the Boss and cannot be bought off. And I was that someone.

Tom and Buck wanted absolute control over Mr. Welch -- in effect they run the Society and they let Mr. Welch think that he runs it. They keep him in his office and they feed him ideas of grandeur like JBS University and his very own biography to keep him pacified. I, however, was very critical of the University idea (I thought we should win first); and that irritated Tom and Buck. My idea for colleges had a lot of support, Tom hated me for it because he felt it reflected adversely on his system of Coordinators. In a way it did. Because Hill's system is a disgrace and Hill knows it. He was worried that if my idea was executed, people might ask questions -- embarrassing questions about men like Ernie Brosang and why men like that could ever be permitted to work on the staff of the John Birch Society.

So the clique was already after me because I stood in their way -- not by design but really by accident. The clique considered me dangerous to them. So dangerous, in fact, that they tried to get me fired a few months before Tim and I exposed Mr. Wood. Mr. Welch vetoed them -- which must have worried them all the more. So they went back to their drawing boards.

It is ironic that The Wood Affair came not long after that. I now am quite sure that Tom and Buck knew what was going on and couldn't care less. In fact, had Tim gone to Buck alone I'm quite sure that Buck would have fired him then and there and burned all the letters. Chip would probably still be there today. But I went with Tim and Buck knew that he had to do something because I was "dangerous" so to speak. Needless to say, in retrospect, I didn't know that at the time. It took quite some time before I finally deduced what was really going on. It was then I went to Mr. and Mrs. Welch -- which I am afraid convinced the clique that Tim and I had to be exterminated as soon as possible. On June 13, they fired Tim on a trumped up ludicrous charge. On June 16, I did something they did not anticipate. The clique knew how much I loved Robert Welch and the Society, they were sure I would keep silent just to stay near RW a little while longer while they had time to set me up to be fired like Tim,

But I beat them to the punch, I committed the unforgiveable act in their eyes. I hurt them before they could give me the Helman treatment. I knew then that they would attempt to make me look as if I were trying to destroy the Society. You see these animals think they are the Society -- nothing could be further from the truth. They are now so worried that they are using Mr. Welch himself to try to cover up what they have done. Well, it won't wash. They may have Welch under their thumb, but I have the truth, which is what Mr. Welch always said was the ultimate weapon. And I will use it, even if it means that Mr. Welch himself may get hurt in the crossfire.

The clique knows how to intimidate people like you Elaine. They simply chirp that we can't expect perfection from the leadership (which of course is not the question at all -- it is rather one of justice and adherence to the principles espoused in the Blue Book) Then they say that by attacking them you are attacking the Society, if you destroy them, you destroy the Society and the Conspiracy will win -- and you don't want that do you?

Well they are lying -- because the way they are mismanaging the Society now, we have not got a chance anyway. The ultimate irony is that unless dedicated Birchers clean up the mess in Belmont, these animals will throw the battle because their morality (The End Justifies The Means) is the same as the Communists anyway. When you look closely at the way good Birchers are being terrorized into keeping quiet in Belmont out of fear of losing their jobs, you should realize that you are already a slave now -- whether you like it or not. The only difference is in name only, the result is the same. And you have the nerve to ask me to stop fighting these creeps?

NEVER NEVER NEVER -- not in a million years will I stop. I've already got the clique on the run. And now I intend to go in and finish them off with or without your help. If the clique thinks I'll stop just because they can con RW into writing lies about me, they have made the biggest mistake in their lives. On the contrary, I'll escalate the fight dramatically, and give them exactly what they deserve.

Don't get involved, Elaine, you just don't have the courage to fight them. Besides courage won't get you your paycheck every week. As for my manuscript, please burn it as I have no use for it any more. I am writing a new book called Inside The John Birch Society which, when published, should make the rest of Tom Hill's hair fall out.

Sincerely,

Nick
Nick Bove

ROBERT WELCH

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178 Monday morning, October 13, 1975.

Mrs. Nicholas J. Bové
148 Suburban Avenue
Bridgeport, Connecticut 06604

Dear Mrs. Bové:

Enclosed are copies of the two mailing pieces that combine to make one message, which I was working on since putting the October Bulletin to bed. They constituted the reason why I had to delay my letter to you for about a week. So I thought that both you and Nick might like to read them.

Those items were finished by me on Friday, printed and folded that night and early Saturday morning, and mailed from this office on Saturday. Consequently I was able to start my letter to you Friday night, exactly as indicated. It was to be a fairly long and courteous letter, in a final attempt to clear up a number of quite obvious misunderstandings. I began it calmly, therefore, and even leisurely, with the following paragraphs, up to Section II below.

There is no question but that I have many faults. For one thing I like a cocktail or two before dinner. And while as a rule I never drink at any other time, there are exceptions to that habit. On those occasions when, before a speech, I no longer have a drink nor enjoy a dinner, I especially like to relax late at night with a couple of Manhattans and some food, after the speech and all of my subsequent duties are over.

Also, when I was twenty-five years old, and had never smoked even one cigarette in my life, I bought a box of Robert Burns cigars and deliberately set out to learn to like them. My success at that task was remarkable! For exactly fifty years now I have been smoking from ten to twenty cigars a day, continuously except for two periods, of twelve months and then nine months respectively, about ten years apart. That was when I stopped smoking entirely in order to be able, without feeling the addiction, to look objectively at the original question of whether or not I wanted to smoke at all. During the last stretch I made up my mind that I would go on smoking for the rest of my days. (And nights!)

Beyond any doubt, if I were going to see a priest, I could think up other trespasses which I should confess. But there is one sin that I have never committed even once for just about thirty years. And that is, telling a falsehood

October 13, 1975

to anybody about anything. As a young man I certainly had a proper respect for the truth; but that respect did not constitute a rigidly binding compulsion with regard to every detail of my life, always and under all conditions. In 1945 - 46, however, as I began to study more closely what was happening in the world, and to make speeches about it, I became convinced that if everybody would make up his mind simply to tell the truth, on all occasions, then half of all the world's troubles would disappear within six months.

I realized that no such miracle was to be expected. But I also realized that it was incumbent on me in my small way to set an example in the course that I wanted others to follow -- and which of course many others did follow -- by living up to all of its sometimes awkward requirements myself. Which I have done faithfully ever since, not only in all matters of importance but even in situations where the "little white lies" of politeness or convenience might be considered acceptable. In those thirty years I have not even so much as told a girl that she had on a pretty dress if I did not think it was; nor a hostess that her roast beef was delicious if it did not appeal to me; nor a friend that he had done an excellent job in any connection where this did not seem to me to be a fact.

This is why, on the morning of Monday, June 16, when I found Nick's extremely vitriolic letter on my desk, the only part of it that made me mad was the accusation that I had lied to him about being willing to talk to Tim Heinan. For of course none of even his other accusations, which seemed to me to be absurd, were so far from the truth. The facts behind this childish charge went back to that night early in April when Nick, without any warning or any slightest interest in how many urgent pressures there might be on my time, had burst into my office without any prior notice, imperially closed the door, and proceeded to tell me what a rotten stinker I was in the way I was running the Society, or allowing Tom Hill and Buck Mann to run it for me.

It is a great deal harder for me now, than when I was Nick's age, to force myself to go ahead and work all night regardless of how tired I may be. So I was acutely conscious of the time going by in which I badly needed to be either sleeping or working, because of the jobs that I had to have completed by noon of the next day. But finding that there was not going to be any other way to terminate or postpone the interview, I undertook to straighten out Nick's thinking and misunderstanding about several matters. Also, I was quite happy to feel when the conference finally broke up, and to find from Nick's attention to his own job and his greatly improved general attitude the next day, that I had apparently been successful.

But none of that experience is sufficiently relevant to be worth recounting here. And there was already a fly in the ointment which did become very rele-

October 13, 1975

vant indeed. For just as Nick had been leaving my office at the end of our long conversation, he turned at the door and asked if I would be willing to talk with Tim Heinan. This surprised me greatly, for two reasons. First was that, less than an hour before, I thought I had persuaded Nick to stop acting as a cat'spaw for Heinan, about whose unsatisfactory record with us Nick knew nothing at all. The second was, that Nick should think there was the slightest need for his intercession in order to get me to hear anything Heinan had to say!

The door to my office is almost always wide open. Nobody on our payroll has ever had any difficulty about getting into a conversation with me. If somebody on our staff had something serious that he or she wanted to talk to me about, that might take some time, the usual custom was to telephone my secretary, Mrs. Sproul, and say so. Mrs. Sproul would already know the condition of my always crowded schedule, or would come in to ask me about it, and would then reply to the telephone inquiry as follows: "OK, Sam, come on over"; or "You had better make it tomorrow afternoon, Mary, if the matter can wait that long"; or with some similar answer depending on the circumstances. And it happened that I wanted to talk to Tim myself, anyway, about the trouble he was still causing us by those wild and sensational statements to the people who gathered around him after one of his speeches was over.

So I answered quite truthfully that of course I would be glad to talk with Tim Heinan, and at long last got back to my work as Nick left. I had been up against a very serious problem, anyway, as to how I was going to meet an urgent deadline by the next noon on what I was doing. With at least two hours and considerable energy I had now lost, the problem was still more difficult. But I plunged into the task as intently as I could, and stayed with it as long as I could, right there in my office. Then I took it home with me for a couple of hours of more work at the desk in my basement, before allowing myself between three and four hours sleep. Then, after a bath, plus some canned grapefruit juice and a roll, I showed up again at my office, even before any of the girls arrived, feeling quite encouraged and hopeful about still getting my job finished on time.

Before I could even get seated at the desk in my office, however, Buck Mann came in to tell me that Tim Heinan was down in Buck's office, waiting to see me, and had been for some time. I asked: "For heaven's sake, why?" Buck replied: "That's what I wanted to know, and he said it was because you had sent for him!" Of course this meant that Nick, not satisfied with having forced me to spend two hours or more purely on his own emotional turmoil at a time chosen by himself without the slightest regard for my schedule --

October 13, 1975

even after I had tried to tell him how crowded I was -- Nick had, with his usual inexorable impetuosity, got in touch with Tim Heinan sometime during the night or very early that morning, and urged Tim to take advantage at once of Nick's intercession on his behalf. Why Tim thought that he needed any such intercession was beyond me, and his urge to talk with me suggested that there must be something on his conscience that I knew nothing about. Because exaggerating the willingness I had expressed the night before, to talk with him sometime soon, into the statement that I "had sent for him," was far more typical of Tim than of Nick at that time, 6

At any rate, I passed the word back quickly through Buck Mann that I most assuredly had not "sent for him," and was too busy that morning to add anything else to my schedule. But that I certainly would be glad to talk with him as soon as he could catch me under less terrific pressure. Why nothing further came of the matter I have no idea; except that with reports coming in from the field, some of them addressed to me personally by executives of another good patriotic organization, showing the trouble Tim was again causing us by his love for sensationalism, and with myself too busy even to answer those letters, I lost all interest in again butting into Tim Heinan's situation, especially on my own initiative. So I left the whole matter of Tim Heinan's tenure of a job with our Speakers Bureau entirely up to the people who had ultimate authority over that Speakers Bureau, meaning Buck Mann and then Tom Hill. 7

But I was still delighted to learn that they had decided to overlook this one further example of his trouble-making tendency. Because it seemed to me to indicate an expectation on their part of being able finally to straighten him out, for the sake of holding onto a speaker who could be both appealing and convincing if he would only stay within the bounds of the fact and of justified opinion which was clearly stated as such -- as had been emphatically shown during a recent speaking tour in Georgia, where he had been able to obtain some quite favorable press treatment even after expounding well some of our very strong positions. This suited me fine, especially since -- despite all of his faults that I then knew about -- I still regarded Tim Heinan as a friend. And with Nick showing more sense about his own job, and about his relationship to those around him, than ever before, as well as far less apparent tendency to feel responsible for running the whole John Birch Society, we all began to have high hopes that our problems with these two "geniuses" were fading away. 10

In which expectation, unfortunately, we were all entirely wrong. For on Friday, June 13, Tom Hill came to the conclusion that we simply had to drop Tim Heinan for reasons stated in my printed letter of December 2 to the Executive Committee, so I shall not repeat them here. On Sunday, June 15, 11

October 13, 1975

Nick literally went berserk over matters that he knew absolutely nothing about, and took every precaution he could to make sure that nobody spoiled his pose and excitement by having a chance to tell him the truth. Without any checking with anybody except the man whom he was "defending" by such extraordinary measures, he unleashed an attack on the Society, and on the very people (including myself) who had played the leading roles for more than fifteen years in building it up -- despite everything both the Insiders and various coattail riders could do to hurt us -- to its present position of very considerable influence and tremendous educational effectiveness on behalf of the Americanist cause. 14

And so, finally, on Tuesday, June 17, I heard directly from Tim Heinan, even though it was by telephone. He called me up in a most friendly mood (according to all appearances) and we talked for half an hour. He wanted me to know, first, that despite being dropped from our Speakers Bureau, he was still a very dedicated member of The John Birch Society and intended to remain one. In fact, since whatever new job he now got would undoubtedly keep him basically here at home throughout the year, one of his first projects was going to be to form a new chapter of the Society, in his community, with himself as Chapter Leader. I told him that sounded good. 15

Also, and equally important, he wanted me to realize that he had nothing to do with Nick Bové's letter, had not seen it until just a little while before on that Tuesday afternoon, and did not approve of the letter in any respect or want to be blamed for it in any way. I asked him how he now happened to have a copy of the letter, and he replied that somebody in our offices had sent him a copy. Which accounted for him calling almost as soon as he received it and was shocked by it. He claimed to have no idea of where Nick was then, but seemed to think that our trying to find him and straighten out his misunderstanding was a good idea. In fact Tim carried this whole attitude so far that a few days later, after Alan Stang and Jack McManus had been unable to get in touch with Nick and deliver my friendly letter to him, Alan persuaded Tim to come into our offices (!) and write and sign a short letter of his own. As I remember it now, this letter supported the same theme that Tim had enunciated to me in his telephone call. Which letter I am sure Alan still has today, because by that time none of the rest of us believed that this disclaimer could be used for any advantage to anybody. 15

A rather strange aspect of the telephone conversation was that Tim never brought up at all the reason why he had been fired, nor offered any rebuttal to it. I did ask him what he was going to do now, and he said he expected to get a job as a salesman. I told him that I thought he ought to be able to make a good salesman, if he would work at it in the right way. Then, because I al-

October 13, 1975

ways have a softhearted sympathy for anybody whose faults have got them into trouble -- due to my ever-present consciousness of so many shortcomings of my own -- I told him that I would be glad to help him to get any job which I thought he could handle if I could do so without telling anything but the truth. He thanked me, and we hung up on very friendly terms.

Of course my reaction and responses on Tuesday afternoon were based on my normal trait of putting Tim in the most favorable light permitted by all that I personally knew about him up to that time. I did not believe his pretension to innocence about his intercepting and pilfering somebody else's mail, and never did understand how Nick could allow himself to become "particeps criminis" in so ungentlemanly an act. But I put that episode down to a difference in sense of values. And besides it had all taken place several months before. Also, while the sensational nonsense which Tim was whispering to members of our field staff in the weeks before our Chicago Dinner was pretty vicious stuff, so far it had not actually harmed anybody but Tim himself. And my optimism, about Tim having learned a lesson, got the better of my judgment, because I have had the happy experience two or three times in my life of emulating the Bishop in the early pages of Les Miserables and seeing it produce very desirable results.

Tom Hill was however, as usual, far more perceptive and better informed about Mr. Heinan than I had had any opportunity to become. He decided soon, and correctly, that we no longer wanted Mr. Heinan as a member of the Society. By this time we knew that he had lied to me and to others about having nothing to do with Nick's original letter. (We had even learned about Nick's three-hour long-distance conversation with him over Andy Lane's telephone. And, as I recall it now, Nick's seventeen-page printed letter of some two weeks later even confirmed that he had shown his first letter to Tim and had it approved before duplicating it for distribution.) But none of that amounts to anything compared with some of what we learned about Tim's character and habits in the course of that investigation which Nick insisted on so emphatically, and which I made quite thoroughly about everybody involved.

My softheartedness in such matters, and my sense of restraint, will still not let me put any of that information in writing here or anywhere else, unless I am obliged to do so. But I can assure you that it made a sardonic joke out of Tim Heinan's crying (as reported by Nick) over the sadness of having discovered that there had been an incident of amorous misbehavior by one man on the office staff of The John Birch Society -- although he was the only man who had caused us any trouble of that kind in many years. And it makes even more of a sickening tragedy out of the fact that Nick made himself such an impetuous tool of this much to be pitied but hypocritical actor despite all of my warning to

October 13, 1975

Nick not to do so.

II

I have gone at some length into the above matters, including a small amount of personal history and sentiment, primarily to show you why the rest of this letter will not be so long as, nor at all the kind of, letter I originally intended to write you. For just as I was getting into it there came to me a copy of Nick's letter of October 7 to Elaine Bechtel, of which he has probably sent copies to all members of our COUNCIL. I think it best, therefore, to let you know two things: The first is how I feel about being called a liar; and the second is that I am running out of patience.

Let me call your attention to just one short paragraph in Nick's long letter to Elaine. It reads as follows.

"Robert Welch should be thankful that I do not hold him fully responsible for his letter of September 2. Not all the writing was his -- it was a group action encompassing the efforts of McManus, Hill, Mann, and a Moron -- I mean Mor-mon -- that just happens to be Handy. After careful examination we have found no less than seventy lies in its four short pages -- lies which [sic] I can assure you they will all be held accountable."

Perhaps I should consider myself fortunate that this twenty-three years old arbiter and protector of all morality condescends so graciously to let me share with others the responsibility to him for my evil deeds. But unfortunately I cannot accept the escape maneuver which he offers me. It seems literally impossible, I know, that he could ever be wrong about anything. But you should tell Nick that, with my own little fountain pen, I personally wrote every word of the letter to which he refers, without even a minute of consultation with anybody. So he ought to let the very able and honorable men, whom he names so contemptuously, completely off his hook in this instance and put all of the blame on me. Next, Nick does not say who the "we" are that have found no less than seventy "lies" in my "four short pages," nor does he spell out a single one of the lies. But give him this "correction, please," anyway. A lie is a conscious or intentional attempt to deceive. There were none in that letter, I assure you, and there never is in anything that I write or say. And for the omission of a qualification, which I did not yet know about, in one description (having nothing to do with Nick), I am very sorry. For even when writing in haste I try hard to keep all minor or passing comments as accurate as I possibly can.

It would be very easy indeed to answer every criticism in Nick's letter, and to point out why some of them do not make any sense at all, except for the time required to do so, and then to keep on doing the same thing indefinitely. Despite the incredible amount of work which needs to be done, to expose and op-

October 13, 1975

pose the Conspiracy, you and Nick seem to be devoting your lives to a vendetta against The John Birch Society and myself. While I have to devote all of mine that I possibly can to the needs and work and effectiveness of this organization, I could argue with Nick -- convincingly, I believe, even to him -- over every point that he raises. And by giving him the benefit of more than fifty years of occasional experience with human frailties, plus the whole background in this particular case, I believe I could show that our method of handling the Chip Wood affair was not only the most humane and Christian for the people involved, but also the best in the long run for both the morals and the morale of the Society. His certainty that, as a young man just out of college, he knew more about all the possible ramifications in such a situation than far older men, was on a par with his unwillingness to be guided by our far better knowledge of Tim Heinan's confusing character.

But I would be utterly unfaithful to the responsibilities of my own job if I should undertake to bring Nick up to a satisfactory level of maturity in thinking about any of the problems of human life. For his letter to Elaine Bechtel makes me realize far more than ever before that he is remarkable for having no understanding of how little he understands. It seems to me that he has been swept even further off balance by the heady excitement of showing how much damage he personally, with your help, can do to The John Birch Society and me; and how important he can thereby make himself, no matter how much harm he does to the lives and careers of entirely innocent people in the process. And it is not a worthy ambition.

Nick is still trying to maintain the pretense, especially to himself, of being impelled in his present course by a high idealism. Which, I like to believe, in the very beginning of this whole episode, was at least a part of the motivating force behind his quixotic actions. But by the time of his impetuous boasting that he had just begun to fight, that noble though utterly misguided sentiment was already being buried under the thrill he felt on casting himself in the beloved role of a David fighting some Goliath. Until, by the time he wrote this recent letter to Elaine Bechtel, he was letting himself become, far more than in the past, a pompous, vain, overbearing, condescending, patronizing "sophomore," with a paranoid imagination, whom it would be very easy to make appear ridiculous in the eyes of almost everybody who had ever heard his name before.

In the meantime I had not begun to fight at all. I had other work to do and other inclinations. Since his whole destructive campaign began on June 16 I have issued only one statement about it. That was the printed letter, dated September 2, which I wrote specifically to be able to read it at the COUNCIL Meeting in New York. It was purely defensive in nature. Contrary to what Nick may say, or even think, I dealt with his part in making such a statement necessary.

October 13, 1975

just as gingerly and with as much consideration for his feelings, as I possibly could under all of the circumstances that he had created. And I hoped that this comparatively short explanation of what the fuss was all about would cause the artificially generated storm to start fading away.

But if absolutely necessary (which I hope it will not be) I can fight, too. Goodness knows Nick -- and many of his former friends, neighbors, girl friends in two states, and one-time associates in college and church and job, all on their own initiative -- have provided me with enough ammunition. (He seems to have had an incredible knack for making enemies, mostly through his pose of superiority and holier-than-thou attitude, for many years.) And I do not feel that I can simply sit still and permit these inordinately vicious diatribes to be circulated any longer. So we are suggesting that you call it off, and let all the noisy excitement that Nick loves disappear; that he go to work seriously at some job for which he is at present really suited, put his mind and his abilities into doing that job well, and grow up from a bumptious self-anointed prodigy into a level-headed and mature young man, still or again endowed inside with romantically idealistic motives, but of great practical ability and with even greater promise for the future.

We understand that Nick has now started in on the writing of a book to be called Inside The John Birch Society. For any benefit that he might be willing to derive from our experience and our advice, let me point out that there have already been published some dozen books of that nature. The first one that we know about was by a reporter for a New York newspaper, by the name of Grove, I believe. And, strange to say, that particular book bore exactly that same title: Inside The John Birch Society. Despite our reluctance to go into court about anything, we brought a lawsuit against the publisher of that book -- a very sizable firm, incidentally, from whom as it so happens we have been buying many thousands of other books quite regularly ever since. But the direct result of our lawsuit was that they had to destroy a huge quantity of Inside The John Birch Society, pay all the costs of the suit, and pay us damages in cash for those they had sold; while the author of the book suffered such a setback in his reputation and standing that -- so far as we know -- he has never even been heard of in the journalistic field again.

The next example that we clearly and specifically remember -- although we are sure there were several in between -- was a book called Birching Was My Business. It was written by a young man, whose name I have now forgotten -- despite a later reminder which I shall come to in a minute -- who had served on our staff for a year or more as a Coordinator in Florida. Although also published by a well known house, this book proved to be so obvious a manifestation, by a disgruntled former employee, of unjustified disloyalty to his former em-

October 13, 1975

ployer, that it was a complete flop. We do not know what the young man did to earn his bread for the next several years. But we do know that about twelve months ago, with ardent claims of both repentance and currently better understanding, he applied to us in a letter for employment by the Society as a writer in some capacity.

Please do not think, however, that all of these literary attacks have been by relatively unknown writers. Such famous cartoonists and television stars as Walt Kelly (the creator of Pogo) and Ed Sullivan both turned out malignant little volumes against The John Birch Society, to such little avail that most of the public never even heard of these polemic "masterpieces." And we have lost all count of how many whole volumes and part volumes, or how many films and filmstrips, Messrs. Forster and Epstein of the Anti-Defamation League have produced in order to try to destroy or damage so effective an anti-Communist organization as The John Birch Society. Which caused extreme discomfort to hundreds of very courageous and patriotic Jewish members of the Society, and also helped to demonstrate how loyally pro-Communist was the Anti-Defamation League. But neither of these effects are goals which I believe would have any appeal to Nick or yourself. Nor does the whole literary project that Nick now has in mind seem to us, from the very extensive record of past endeavors, seem to offer any happy prospect of either fame or fortune.

Let's glance next, Mrs. Bové, at your own present occupation, as reliably reported to me, of writing a literary diatribe against us for syndication or even free distribution among metropolitan newspapers all over the country. It is to be about such an able and idealistic young man as your son, Nick, being taken into the employment of The John Birch Society, and thus in a few months time despoiled of all his virtues. I am confident that the prospects of any ultimate results which would appeal to you are about the same as for the book Nick plans to write. But I shall not go into the reasons why, partly because I have already spent too much time on this whole project, and partly because any such exposition should be utterly unnecessary if you really know your son. Some of his preposterous characteristics could be used -- with documentation and numerous affidavits under oath -- for a refutation that would be so laughably but realistically convincing as to ensure wide readership.

Not that I have any desire to employ such tactics, even in defense. Nor am I issuing any kind of threat or ultimatum. For I do not even know what course I should pursue, out of the six or seven that are available to us, if the continued actions of Nick and yourself compel me to prove that I too can fight, aggressively, when circumstances require it. Let's hope that they will not; and that the whole disturbance Nick has produced can be allowed to pass away and be forgotten, while we are still willing -- though now just barely willing -- to let it do so.

October 13, 1975

But one thing, Mrs. Bové, out of two alternatives, seems absolutely certain if Nick stays on his present course, with or without your encouragement. (a) The John Birch Society fails to become strong enough in time to provide the decisive difference that would stop the Communists and their bosses from taking over our country. In which case Nick will certainly be widely blamed, probably far more than he deserves, for our tragic failure. Or (b), we do grow strong enough to play a major role in routing the Conspiracy, and go on to become a powerful new force in history for the building of a better world. For which prospect Nick may presently have established a positive assurance that he will be remembered in that history as the Benedict Arnold of our cause.

This letter is my last best effort, with all of the good will and patience that I have left in me for the purpose, to see that Nick does not have to face either prospect. And to arrange amicably that the Society no longer has to stand for his unceasing stream of malicious abuse. But we do mean what we say. So I hope that you and Nick will let me know, Mrs. Bové, whether you agree with our suggestion, before we feel obliged to take any further steps.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Robert Welch

RW:cm

P.S. The entire copy is for Nick. R.W.

EXHIBIT FIVE

MISS ELAINE BECHTEL
44 CHARNWOOD ROAD
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS 02155

October 17, 1975

Dear Nick:

Before you write your book, INSTEAD OF THE APPROPRIATE HONORARY, you should be reminded of something Thoreau said -- that a writer reveals more about himself in every line he writes than he reveals about the subject he is trying to illuminate.

I'm afraid you will have to be very devious, Nick, because you have a lot to conceal. Your college training was mostly classical -- I know, and I often observed that you had read little or no fiction -- from which most omnivorous readers learn a great deal about the world and the people in it, even before they experience it at first hand. This background has left you remarkably deficient in an understanding of psychology, particularly your own. You have become an injustice collector. You are not really happy unless you are the center of a row. You pick fights even with your friends and those who have been most tolerant and considerate of you -- and that includes me as well as the many persons here at headquarters who wished you nothing but well. And you have done it dramatically, in full public view -- which reveals you as a narcissistic exhibitionist. These are traits characteristic of homosexuals, Nick.

This subject is distasteful to me, but not as impossible for me to talk about as it would have been before the days of THE STRONG SILENT. What I have to say is going to be equally distasteful for you to read -- and damaging to your ego whether or not you recognize its truth at once. The truth is often a very bitter pill to swallow. But I am writing as your friend, and I believe no true friend should deliberately withhold truth that could be of service to another.

is I understand it from a great many more years of study than you have even lived. There are three types of homosexuals: (1) those who seek out other men like themselves; (2) those who try to seduce every woman they meet, unconsciously loathing them all -- the Casanova-Spyral Flynn types; and (3) those who remain neuter -- sexually undifferentiated -- but become thoroughly embittered. You must realize that you belong to the third type. The basis of all three types is an Oedipus complex, a love of the mother which is denied by every precept of civilized society. The victim of this complex is forced as a consequence of his necessary frustration to seek gratification in ways that are sometimes bizarre indeed. Your way is an aggressive destructiveness, which has so far remained on an intellectual level. Adolf Hitler was the victim of similar drives and took a similar way of gratification, which reached a far more deadly extreme.

You have a real problem, Nick. You deny yourself all normal pleasures: your pleasure is in displeasure -- in fighting. You tried to destroy your alma mater. You have fought with your church and yet you disagree with those conservatives who are trying to rectify what is wrong in the church. Now you are trying to destroy The John Birch Society, which you yourself agree offers the only hope of saving the Republic. Will your next target be the Republic itself? The most damaging result of your perverted behavior so far has been that Mr. Welch, I am told, has had to abandon his project of writing a book on Reagan, in order to give his attention to the trivia you have dredged up. That is a really tragic development for the anti-Communist cause. Stated conversely, by preventing Mr. Welch from writing the book, you have substantially aided the advance of the Conspiracy.

You do have a problem, and fundamentally it appears to be an unresolved Oedipus complex. You have already advertised it from coast to coast among Birch members; now you contemplate advertising it from coast to coast to the American public, many of whom will

23 understand exactly what you are saying about yourself -- because many of them know a great deal more about psychology than you have ever given yourself an opportunity to learn. Do you really want to do that?

I have never discussed your series of letters with anyone at headquarters, finding it much too painful; but you might be interested in a reaction I have gathered from comments overheard at a chapter meeting. One of the least embarrassing was a comment from a chapter member who described you as a "mamma's boy," a "mother-lover," and "the most screwed-up guy" he ever met. Two other, rather more pointed comments I was obviously not meant to hear and I find I can't bring myself to repeat them, in spite of the effect of THE STRONG SILENT. I don't mention this because I want to be unpleasant or to hurt you, but because it illustrates so well the danger Thoreau warned of and which you should beware -- the danger of betraying yourself by what you write.

You are a sick boy, and I think a very unhappy one. It cannot be pleasant to betray your friends and invite their enmity. Everyone here at headquarters tried to be your friend. No one lied to you; no one did you any injustice that existed in reality, outside of your own sick imagination, which had no normal outlet. You quit your job of your own free will, walking out without notice like a thief in the night. "While here, you were unable to be creative in any job you were given to do, in spite of your very great potential; and you either would not or could not carry out even the mechanical assignments that you were given in the hope of helping you to grow up. You knew you were failing, and there is nothing so painful as to discover that one is incapable of doing a job that should be well within his capabilities. You sought to escape that pain in a way that would preserve your injured self-esteem. Tim Leinan provided the escape hatch. You dove through it: then you clothed yourself in self-righteousness, as did Judas Iscariot; and now you are about to complete the betrayal of those who befriended and trusted you.

25 When you write in your letter to me, "NEVER, NEVER, NEVER -- not in a million years will I stop," you are saying, in effect, not that you will not stop, but that you cannot stop -- that you are out of control. Your will power is no longer in command. You have fallen into obsessive-compulsive behavior which you cannot halt, at the mercy of unconscious drives that you do not understand.

26 Yes, you are a sick boy -- but you don't need to remain either sick or a boy all the rest of your life. There is a way out if you have the courage and the control to take it. It is expensive, and demanding in other ways, but it can make you well and productive and happy, none of which you are or can be at present. That way is to take yourself to a psychiatrist and stick with him until you understand yourself and what drives you, and can function like a normal human being, finding pleasure in the things that normal human beings take pleasure in. As you are now, you are a liability to yourself and to everyone who is associated with you. Mr. Welch summed it up by saying that no one could afford to have Nick Rove as a friend. I would like to add on my own account that I don't see how anyone could afford to hire Nick Rove for any job, knowing from your past record that at any moment you might turn against him because you disapprove of some fellow employee or some company policy or practice. The very least an employer can expect for his money is loyalty.

27 It gives me no pleasure at all to say these things, or to think them. You are right, Nick, I was very fond of you and I believed strongly in your potential. I believed in your manuscript and wanted to publish it, as you know; I was amused rather than out off by the savage campaign you waged against the university -- not having then realized that this was to become the pattern of your life. You yourself have showed me a truer picture of what you are, and it no longer appears amusing. Now you are apparently set on showing the same picture to the whole country.

I am sending you herewith two items. One is a photocopy of an article in which I have marked one paragraph that seems particularly amenable to your present problem. The other is a book -- not precisely the book I would have chosen for you, but the one I

have at hand. I hope you will take the time to study it. It may help you to gain sufficient insight into your own maladjustments to make you want to seek readjustment in the only possible way -- through psychiatry.

I think I am safe in assuming that you will not want to send copies of this letter all over the country, as for some reason -- certainly not because it reflected any credit on you -- you did in the case of my previous one, without my knowledge or permission; but if you do want to, you may.

Sincerely,

Elaine

Elaine Bechtel

Ex 5
Pg 3

VI. EXHIBIT SIX

EDMUND BERGLER, M.D.

ONE THOUSAND HOMOSEXUALS

*Conspiracy of Silence, or
Curing and Deglamorizing Homosexuals?*

PAGIANT BOOKS, INC., Paterson, N. J., 1959

VII. EXHIBIT SEVEN

Massachusetts

Mental Health

Mental Health is Procurable ★ Mental Disease is Preventable

PUBLISHED BY

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR MENTAL HYGIENE

3 JOY STREET, BOSTON 8

DECEMBER 1947

THE MENTAL HEALTH OF NORMAL ADOLESCENTS*

GEORGE E. GARDNER, PH.D., M.D.

Director, Judge Baker Guidance Center, Boston, Massachusetts

The title "The Mental Health of Normal Adolescents" is chosen deliberately because it is my experience that one percent of the so-called "normal" adolescents have the "problem" or phases through which they pass in his job. I feel that this is probably 90 per cent of the children do get through adolescence without any set, though perhaps emotional scars.

I feel so strongly about these problems because I believe that mental health itself is for all of us a continuing problem that we must work at year after year. The adolescent and all the rest of us are biological organisms with certain drives and motives and instincts that determine what our behavior shall be, and with needs that not only have to be satisfied, but, more important, have to be re-satisfied again and again as we go through life. That is my first emphasis as regards the point of view I wish to convey.

My second emphasis would be that there are two types of problem having to do with the adolescent that set themselves for him to solve. There is the general problem of adolescence, with its endless intellectualizations of his problems, or perhaps an absorption in some new, radical, or perhaps ultra-conservative type of social order. He becomes absorbed in these new social orders as solutions to alleged economic and social problems, when in reality the conflict that he is trying to settle is his own emotional conflict.

My third emphasis would be that the adolescent that set themselves for him to solve. There is the general problem of adolescence, with its endless intellectualizations of his problems, or perhaps an absorption in some new, radical, or perhaps ultra-conservative type of social order. He becomes absorbed in these new social orders as solutions to alleged economic and social problems, when in reality the conflict that he is trying to settle is his own emotional conflict.

(Continued on Page 4)

*Condensed from a paper presented in The Judge Baker 1947 Lecture Series and published in MENTAL HYGIENE, journal of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene.

ANATOMY OF A SMEAR

I. EXHIBIT ONE (Bechtel letter of July 8, 1975)

This letter is included with others because it illustrates, and to a great extent, validates most of the charges I have leveled against Belmont. It is interesting due to the fact that, no matter how one approaches it, it constitutes a friendly - if not complimentary - message. The contrast between this note and the vicious diatribe (accusing me of being a "homosexual" among other things) by this same individual of October 17 is startling - if not totally amazing - to say the least.

The following numbers correspond to those same numbers indicated around the underlined portions of her letter of July 8, 1975.

1. Here she confirms her own knowledge of the scandal (which she was to say later in her letter of October 17 existed only in my "own sick imagination" - refer page two, paragraph two, line four of her October 17 note (EXHIBIT FIVE)). She also states here, quite clearly, that she knew Chip was only a part of it.

2. The boss's daughter to which she refers here is none other than Lisa Mann - the daughter of C. O. Mann. Which is, by the way, another confirmation of my charges by a different employee of the General Birch Services Corporation.

3. Now she describes both Tim Heinan and myself as being idealistic and, as she puts it, fighting "real dragons". In other words she is admitting that the corrupt clique in Belmont (which she refers to as "dragons") is just what Tim and I have contended.

4. This entire paragraph demonstrates the atmosphere which existed in Belmont at that time (and still does today). She states that "I'm not talking about this even enough to ask for one." That's because she knew, even then, that to appear sympathetic in an overt way to either myself or Mr. Heinan would probably have cost her job! C.O. Mann has threatened certain employees in Belmont with immediate dismissal if they so much as discuss the situation openly in the office!

Conclusions: This letter verifies a number of my charges and to assert that the general tone of it is friendly and complimentary would not be an unwarranted exaggeration on my part.

II. EXHIBIT TWO (Bechtel letter of October 5, 1975)

This letter, dated October 5, 1975, implores me to overlook the level of corruption in Belmont and let it continue without any resistance on my part. Needless to say, at that time my goal was not to "eliminate The John Birch Society and Mr. Welch." And so I decided to respond to some of the particulars in this letter of hers. My response to it will comprise, for our purposes, EXHIBIT THREE.

III. EXHIBIT THREE (My note to Bechtel of October 7, 1975)

This three page letter was rather hastily done. It was never written for wide distribution, but only for Elaine Bechtel with copies going to three or four other employees of the General Birch Services Corporation. The reasons behind my sending it to these few additional people were because much of what was in it applied to them also.

IV. EXHIBIT FOUR (Welch letter of October 13, 1975)

General Observations: This eleven page letter by Mr. Welch has been described by associates of mine who have studied it thoroughly as a "masterpiece of hot air which says next to nothing." However, a careful attempt - brilliant and devious to say the least - can be detected in numerous areas where he implies that all of the events (of which I was a first-hand witness) I have described in Belmont never really occurred and that the real problem resides in my own mind - a line which Elaine Bechtel, after extensive coaching from Mr. Welch and C.O. Mann, was to echo in her remarkably vile letter of October 17.

The following numbers correspond to those same numbers indicated around the underlined portions in the letter of October 13 by Welch.

1. Aside from all the verbose persiflage, this particular sentence stands out as the biggest lie Mr. Welch has ever written or will ever write.

2. This entire paragraph is something else. Mr. Welch did lie to me and no amount of double-talk on his part will ever change that fact. Nor was the charge "childish" as he well knows.

Mr. Welch uses the term "childish" throughout this letter. Actually -- as other former employees of Belmont can and will attest -- anyone who uncovers a crime or a scandal in Belmont and who goes in good faith to see Mr. Welch about it is invariably chided as being "childish". Our conference occurred on a Wednesday afternoon, April 9, 1975 -- not on a Tuesday evening (refer to my extensive letter of December 7, 1975, for details).

3. How could Mr. Welch have persuaded me to stop "acting as a cat's paw for Heinan" when I never was one to begin with?

4. Baloney. I answer this charge decisively and show how entirely absurd and impossible it is in my letter of December 7, 1975.

5. It was not my "own emotional turmoil" that we spent three hours in his office discussing -- as he knows very well. As for the incident he describes here, I had recommended to Tim that he attempt to see Mr. Welch as soon as possible. And Mr. Welch, unfaithful to his word, refused to see him. Nor did he ever send for him later as he had promised me he would.

6. This line typifies what I like to call Mr. Welch's "God complex." The truth is that he knew very well what Heinan wanted to discuss (the shambles being made of Ad Hoc by Gavin Bitzer). Heinan had nothing to "confess" as he so sarcastically puts it. This reminds me of his references to confession and to seeing a priest that Mr. Welch mentions on page one of this same letter. You see Mr. Welch believes he is God and therefore is incapable of error. Any attempt to point out miscarriages of justice to him in Belmont only results in one being attacked and smeared as a heretic to the cause and in need of making a confession of your own guilt to Mr. Welch. It is a very "sick" act of his -- especially since, as those who know him well (like myself) come to realize, he is a devout atheist who pretends to believe in some kind of deity only to impress and awe some of our more orthodox members.

7. Baloney. Mr. Welch likes to make members think that he is always so busy -- "under terrific pressure." But such is not always the case. It is used as an excuse whenever any member of the staff uncovers incriminating evidence that Mr. Welch does not want to hear.

8. My letter of December 7 answers this totally unsubstantiated lie about Mr. Heinan. Mr. Welch does contradict himself here, however. Earlier, in this **same letter**, he stated (refer back to comment number four) his intention to talk to Tim. Now he says he "**lost all interest in butting into Tim Heinan's situation, especially on my own initiative.**" It is interesting to note here that Mr. Welch himself says he reached this decision only twenty-four hours after he had given me **his word** that he would at least give Mr. Heinan a fair hearing before Tom and Buck exterminated him. The only reasonable conclusion is that he lied to me when he made me that promise the day before.

9 Here Mr. Welch admits(once again in writing) that he had decided to break the promise he had made me only the day before.

10. With "friends" like Mr. Welch, who needs enemies?

11. Mr. Welch should make up his mind. In his diatribe of September 2(not December 2) he ascribed the decision to fire Tim to Tom Hill, Buck Mann and himself. Note that this was after he had promised me he would talk to Heinan before anything would have happened to him. But to Mr. Welch (as I learned the hard way) promises are like pie-crusts -- made to be broken.

As for Mr. Welch's reasons for firing Tim, I have already shown in my letter of December 7 that they are predicated upon the assumption that Tim Heinan had to be in two places at the same time.

12. I never went "berserk". My reasons for my course of action have been stated, concisely and clearly, many times.

13. I did not unleash an attack on the Society -- just Mr. Welch and his totally corrupt top command which has taken all of the loyal and dedicated members of the Society for one **royal ride** - bordering on **criminal fraud**.

14. The call from Tim lasted only several minutes. The words put in the mouth of Mr. Heinan by Welch are, as usual, vicious distortions and baseless lies. But, to give the devil his due, I must concede that Mr. Welch certainly has a vivid imagination!

15. Mr. Welch omits how Alan Stang attempted to coerce Tim into writing a statement attacking me. Stang called Tim a few days after my initial resignation and said that he wanted to talk to him. Tim agreed to meet him halfway at the Howard Johnson's restaurant on Route Two in Concord, Massachusetts. Stang, once there, asked Tim to sign a statement saying that what I had written in my original letter of resignation was not true. Tim refused by saying that he, as well as Alan Stang, knew that what I had written was true.

Stang then said, in effect, that Tim would have a hard time finding work in the present job market and that Belmont could help him or hurt him if **he was willing to cooperate**. This meeting, by the way, took place on Thursday, June 19, 1975. It ended abruptly when Tim told Alan to get lost and Alan, like a wounded jackal, ran yelping back to Belmont that Tim had refused to knuckle under.

The next day Alan called Tim again. This time he urged him to come in and talk with Mrs. Welch. He came in and after continued prodding by Alan Stang he did sign his name to a statement which said that he was sorry that the events of that past week **had** to happen. But, as Mr. Welch knows, by no stretch of the imagination did that constitute a written "disclaimer" as he asserts here. Tim and I were sorry that I was forced(or as the note read **had**) to take the action I did on June 16, 1975. Honor, decency, and integrity left me no choice whatsoever -- as Mr. Welch knows very well.

16. No mail was ever pilfered or **deliberately** intercepted by Tim Heinan. Please refer to my letter of December 7, page two, comment number two, paragraph one.

17. Tim had nothing whatsoever to do with my original letter. I had written it without consulting anyone and had even duplicated it (and placed copies into various envelopes for planting on desks in our offices) before Tim had learned of its existence.

18. That call was no big secret. It was the call to which I referred in my letter of July 3, 1975 (page 15, paragraph one, line five). The very idea of my duplicating copies of a resignation letter had not even occurred to me during the course of that phone conversation. After all, I had not written a letter of resignation by the end of June 14, 1975. And I did not decide to write one until the early morning hours of June 15, 1975.

19. Either Mr. Welch is lying here again (as he does so very often to members of The John Birch Society) or he is **unable to read**. My long letter of July 3, 1975 does **not** say anything **whatsoever** about my showing Tim my original letter for his approval before I duplicated it. Let me stipulate for the record that I acknowledge that Mr. Welch **can read very well**. And let me hasten to add that he also lies very well.

20. There have been numerous scandals in Belmont and Mr. Welch knows this because he told me so in his office on April 9, 1975. Refer to my letter of December 7, page one, comment number one, paragraph 5.

21. The greatest "hypocritical actor" of all time is none other than Robert Welch. Only an expert "hypocritical actor" could lie as much as he does while **at the same time** piously proclaiming that that he has not told a lie in thirty years! He should be nominated for an oscar at least!

22. None were sent to the Council. What a coincidence that Elaine Bechtel makes almost the same identical charge on page three (last paragraph, line one) in her vicious letter of October 17 in which she accuses me of being a homosexual! It would seem to suggest that both Mr. Welch and Miss Bechtel conferred together to arrive at a similar diagnosis. In fact, Welch probably got her to write her little infamous letter so he could later assert that he **had no part** in it. But that was before McManus spilled the beans over the phone to one of my allies (which we shall get to soon). But let's give credit where credit is due. It was extremely clever of Mr. Welch to get Miss Bechtel to do his dirty work for him -- but then again master chess players like Mr. Welch usually are quite clever indeed.

23. In my long letter of December 7, I "**spelled out**" all of Mr. Welch's lies, **in detail**.

24. If it is so very "easy", why has he not done it? Instead he has waged a **diabolical smear campaign** against me and others -- a campaign in which the infamous letter of Elaine Bechtel was to have played an integral part.

25. On the contrary, we are merely defending ourselves against Mr. Welch's smears. None of the letters would ever have been written, if Mr. Welch had desisted from the smears and quietly cleaned up Belmont.

26. At this point, with veiled implications and phrases such as "off balance" and "how little he understands," he begins to consciously pave the way for Miss Bechtel's dirty little package.

27. Here more groundwork is laid for his next maneuver -- the Bechtel letter and package of October 17. Notice the clever and adroit use and build-up of words and phrases like "**paranoid imagination**," "**sophomore**," and "**ridiculous**." Also note the **implied threat** made in the last sentence.

28. It was the most offensive and foul collection of flagrant lies and outright distortions that I have ever seen, lies which I have detailed in my letter of December 7, 1975.

29. Mr. Welch now begins to make his threats very specific. He mentions "former friends" (at this point I contend that Miss Bechtel had already been commissioned to strike the first blow) are going to attack me "on their own initiative" (that's so Mr. Welch will be able to disclaim responsibility if the smear backfires as this one has). Of course, now that McManus has spilled the beans over the phone he cannot even do that!

30. Whatever enemies I made were incurred as a direct result of Birching at my university and in numerous other places. Mr. Welch, of course, realizes this.

31. Not exactly. It is now going to be a joint project in conjunction with Mr. John DeFriend who has uncovered an incredible amount of irrefutable evidence (evidence which can and **will** stand up in court, if -- as I hope, it certainly comes to that) of **criminal** activity perpetrated by Belmont with Mr. Welch's **knowledge and enthusiastic approval**.

Whether or not we will call it, **Inside The John Birch Society** has not yet been ascertained. The following few paragraphs in Mr. Welch's letter here confirm his paranoia of books -- particularly the one we intend to write -- by listing how he destroyed anyone who ever attempted such a venture. We are not impressed one bit. For unlike all the other books Mr. Welch mentioned, the book John and I shall write will tell the whole truth (with **documentation**)-- which is why he has cause to worry. If he's smart, he and his criminal top command (Hill, Mann, McManus, and Bob Koenig), should get out of the country now while they still can and preferably go to a nation which does not have a binding reciprocal extradition treaty with the Government of the United States of America.

32. No such "diatribe" has been written yet. It was the threat of doing just that which compelled Mr. Welch to write his letter of October 13, 1975.

33. Again, the build-up for the Bechtel letter of October 17. Notice the reference to my alleged "preposterous characteristics". Incidentally, the infamous Bechtel letter was not made under oath (they aren't that stupid) nor did it contain any **documentation whatsoever** (since there was not one iota of truth to it).

34. Quite an understatement. He makes threats and then asserts that he is not "issuing any kind of threat or ultimatum." Very interesting.

35. This one sentence, taken alone, constitutes a threat saying, in effect: "Lay off if you know what's good for you." And if that is not a threat, then the world is flat.

36. The only "Benedict Arnold" I --and many other Birchers and former Birchers have come to recognize -- is none other than Mr. Robert Welch himself.

37. He certainly did. And to prove to me that he did mean **business** was the reason behind the arrival of the infamous Bechtel package only TWO DAYS after I received his threatening letter of October 13.

38. A parting threat by Robert Welch.

V. EXHIBIT FIVE (Bechtel letter of October 17, 1975)

General Observations: The Bechtel letter of October 17 is profoundly astonishing -- for it shows just how diabolical both Belmont and Mr. Welch can be when they get desperate. Before we get into textual analysis, however, I suggest the reader go back and reread the Bechtel letter of July 8, 1975 (EXHIBIT ONE) to note the remarkable alteration that has taken place in her position on the matters in question.

The letter describes someone else -- certainly not myself. For so many of her comments and illogical assumptions concerning me and my background are so inaccurate as to be positively ludicrous.

Also, in this section, we will draw parallels between the vicious language contained in this particular exhibit with the comments made by John F. McManus in his telephone conversation on the evening of February 27, 1976. The McManus comments will prove, beyond any shadow of a doubt, that Belmont has been pushing the unbelievable line so crudely thrust forth in the Bechtel letter of October 17. If the words and phrases of McManus sound like those of this exhibit, don't be surprised -- that's because this entire smear was masterminded by the criminal group which controls Belmont and which used Elaine Bechtel as its "cat's paw."

The following numbers correspond to those same numbers indicated around the underlined portions of EXHIBIT FIVE.

1. I have nothing to conceal. If I did Belmont would have already blackmailed me into submission -- as they have done, quite successfully, to others.

2. Wrong again. Though I majored in Latin and Greek in college, I took quite a few credits in many divergent areas -- history, philosophy, and French and German literature to be exact.

3. I have also read more fiction than she gives me credit for -- particularly that of Thomas Wolfe, Henry James, F. Scott Fitzgerald, James Joyce, Ayn Rand, and Allen Drury just to name a few off the top of my head.

4. Here we find the theme that Welch prepared the way for in his letter of October 13. The line that I am alleged to know so little of the world or as Welch put it in a line so closely resembling that of Elaine's: "But I would be utterly unfaithful to the responsibilities of my own job if I should undertake to bring Nick up to a **satisfactory level of maturity** in thinking about **any** (this is emphasis of RW, not mine --NB) of the problems of human life. For his letter to Elaine Bechtel makes me realize far more than ever before that he is remarkable for having **no understanding of how little he understands**." (emphasis mine -- N.E -- passage is taken from Welch letter of October 13, page eight, first paragraph.) Is the similarity here coincidence or collusion?

5. Here Elaine lectures me on my lack of "understanding" -- saying the same thing as Welch does in his October 13 letter. Although she gets a little more elaborate here by stating that I do not understand myself or, as Welch put it, "having no understanding of how little he understands." By the way, I took enough psychology in school to realize that her opinions here (I say opinions because arguments are based upon facts and the logical conclusions derived from those facts) are totally misleading and ludicrous. In fact, anyone who would attempt to compose such a letter of vicious pseudo-psychological accusations (accusations which are, as she and Robert Welch know, complete without foundation) needs help himself.

6. I am not, nor have I ever been, what she calls an "injustice collector

7. Totally unfounded -- there is not one grain of truth to such an assertion.

8. I have never picked fights with friends for the purpose of picking them -- as she knows very well (refer to her letter of July 8, 1975).

9. This is even more ridiculous. The fact that someone may fight for something or resist a miscarriage of justice in a dramatic way in no way whatsoever reveals that person to be what Miss Bechtel terms a "narcissistic exhibitionist." To state such a thing is a massive **non-sequitur**. By her twisted logic (supported by a wealth of ignorance of the most elementary principals of psychology) any controversial public speaker or politician (even Robert Welch for example) who has taken or will take an unpopular stand or position in full public view is, **ipso facto**, a narcissistic exhibitionist. Even the most basic psychology text (high school level) will demonstrate the invalidity, if not the outright stupidity, of making such a blanket generalization.

10. Now she moves on to utter the greatest **non-sequitur** of all. Having already amply demonstrated her monumental ignorance of even the most elementary psychological precepts, she now compounds this ignorance by saying, without any limitations or specifications whatsoever, that "such traits are characteristic of homosexuals." Even if a person is a genuine "narcissistic exhibitionist," (which according to Bechtel includes just about everybody) that most emphatically does **not** mean that these same people are homosexuals or that they even possess homosexual inclinations. No matter how one examines her logic, she seems to be saying, quite consistently, that two plus two equals five.

11. None of her assertions here bear any resemblance to the truth. And if she claims she is my friend -- while at the same time writing such totally false and foul gibberish -- all I can say is that with "friends" like Elaine Bechtel (and her hidden hand Mr. Welch), who needs enemies?

12. Now Bechtel claims to have studied her pet subject (which I assume is male homosexuality) for more years than I have lived (I am 24 years old). With all the ignorant statements she has made so far, one can only conclude that she is either illiterate or not telling the truth. In any event she certainly has not learned much in twenty-four years!

13. The rest of this paragraph illustrates the profound truth of that old dictum: "a little knowledge is a dangerous thing." What she is describing here is a very subjective area of psychology in which there are many differing and conflicting schools of thought.

From a very clinical point of view, neither Casanova nor Errol Flynn were homosexuals. Freud himself would be amazed at some of the ways in which Bechtel has distorted and twisted some of his theories. Errol Flynn would certainly get a laugh out of it.

14. That is only part of the definition of the Oedipus Complex. A complex whose existence has been vastly over - exaggerated by many schools of psychology.

15. This statement is a blatant lie.

16. I have no such problem as Miss Bechtel knows very well.

17. This is certainly news to me -- just the opposite is the case.

18. This is a distortion of what actually occurred -- as Welch and Elaine know.

19. In the sense that I am a traditionalist Catholic, she is correct.

20. A total fabrication by Bechtel.

21. If anything can be deemed "perverted," it is this letter by Bechtel.

22. **Baloney.**

23. That is not the reaction I have been getting from many Birchers in the United States. Welch and Bechtel would like me to believe that but -- through my own sources of information -- I know that just the opposite is the case.

24. This entire paragraph is absurd. Elaine, in her letter of July 8, said just the opposite. Her phrases do echo the themes to which Mr. Welch alluded in his letter of October 13.

But worse than this is that John F. McManus, in a phone conversation with Bill Czeckevich on the evening of Friday, February 27, 1976, almost exactly repeats the same smear that Elaine alludes to here. I have below some quoted excerpts.

McManus: "Now, in the meantime, young Mr. Bove came to work for us with a lot of high hopes on the part of a lot of people -- he, just fresh out of college. And it turned out he didn't have the ability that a lot of people *thought* he had and, uh, given a number of things to do we asked him if he could do this and that and anything else and he wasn't able to do *anything*."

"And so what I believe happened is that he began to decide that he was going to have to get out and he was going to not resign and admit defeat. But he was going to resign and make a splash of some other kind to detract attention away from the fact that he had not really cut the mustard."

McManus: "Bove is a psychological problem."

McMANUS CLAIMS HE SPEAKS FOR BELMONT

Czeckevich: "Well, I got three years of time -- some money in this -- and I wanna be sure that I'm doing the right thing."

McManus: "Well, let me assure you you are."

Czeckevich: Okay, I think, you know, I have not heard **what Belmont's got to say about any of this.**"

McManus: "Well you're hearing some of it now."

McMANUS CLAIMS BOVE -- DEFRIEND CHARGES ARE TRUE !

Czeckevich: "Is there any sum or substance to any of these charges?"

McManus: "Sure, sure. Wood was immoral."

Czeckevich: "No, I mean both DeFriend and Bove."

McManus: "Well, uh, no substance, uh, uh, to -- well nothing of a general nature -- sure there are some things in there that **are true but can be explained.**"

McMANUS CALLS ROBERT WELCH A SAPI!

McManus: "At the going away party the men closest to Woodwe stayed away from the party. The people who knew why Chip Wood was leaving were the people who didn't go to the party."

..."That young punk (referring to Bove) I really would like to mess my knuckles up sometimes (on Bove that is)."

Czeckevich: "Did Mr. Welch go to the party?"

McManus: "Mr. Welch did. Mr. Welch is a kindly, forgiving, uh, and, I hate to say this, and I certainly don't want to be quoted, but sometimes he is almost like a sap."

McMANUS COMMENTS ON HOMOSEXUAL SMEAR

Czeckevich: "Bove says in his letters that the Society is calling him a homosexual. Is there any substance to that, Mr. McManus?"

McManus: "No, there is somebody who did -- uh, there is somebody, uh -- see he had a number of friends among the people in the staff of the Society, people that he worked with somewhat, and they tried to help him, they tried to steer him away from the course that he's on. And one person finally, in desperation, did a, uh, armchair psychoanalysis of the young fellow and, uh, in it suggested that that might be part of his problem. Now, when you say that, of course, then you immediately think that what was being said was that he was the kind of a man that went around looking for men. **There are other kinds of homosexuals....**"

25. Here she really gets carried away to new heights of fantasy.

26. There are many associates of mine who are willing to swear, **under oath**, that just the opposite is the case.

27. Loyalty to an employer does not mean that one must make oneself a criminal accomplice in perpetrating a massive fraud upon the members of The John Birch Society.

28. Here we find the same lie, though in different words, that Mr. Welch wrote on page seven of his letter of October 13 (... "a copy of Nick's letter of October 7 to Elaine Bechtel, of which he has probably sent copies to all members of our COUNCIL.").

CONCLUSIONS:

I submit that the close timing of the October 17 Bechtel package and the Welch letter of October 13 -- in addition to the other similarities and implications that have already been pointed out -- is **not** a coincidence. The fact that Belmont is pushing the smear is obvious from the conversation by Mr. McManus to Bill Czeckevich.

VI. EXHIBIT SIX (Copy of title page of book in Bechtel package)

The book, **One Thousand Homosexuals** by Edmund Bergler, M.D. is not, I contend, the **personal** property of Elaine Bechtel. I suspect it came from the shelves of books in our Western Islands office in Belmont -- loaned through the courtesy of C.O. Mann and Robert Welch. The fact that no where in the book does Miss Bechtel have her name inscribed would tend to make one doubt its true legal ownership.

VII. EXHIBIT SEVEN (Copy of the mental health article)

The indicated passage on page seven could be applied to just about any young conservative -- not just a Bircher -- in the United States. This is the type of vicious smear usually hurled at conservatives by liberals. Now Belmont hurls them at me. Why? Could it be that Belmont is not what we once believed it to be?

A PARTING PARAGRAPH

I would never have made public this correspondence had not the liars espoused so piously that they were telling the truth, had not the criminals accused me of things they know I did not do or say, and had not the liars claimed they were smearing no one while at the same time innocent people were being vilified beyond belief for only telling the truth about Belmont. My only motivation is to present the true and accurate account of what the liars in Belmont do when someone gets wise to what they are doing to the dedicated members of the John Birch Society in the field. For I still believe, as I did when I was a member of the Society, that there is no serenity save in justice, there is no peace save in truth.

Sincerely,

Nicholas J. Bove, Jr.

Nicholas J. Bove, Jr.
148 Suburban Avenue
Bridgeport, Conn. 06604

203-368-6915

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

file - J.B.S.
P O BOX 9338
PHOENIX, ARIZONA 85068

September 25, 1975

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Mass. 02178

Dear Bob:

During the past couple of months, while I was recuperating from a serious hip operation at the Babacomari Ranch, I received numerous letters or copies of letters, which I imagine other members of the Council also received. Basically these dealt with two subjects - 1) Some hanky-pank that was going on in the Belmont office, and 2) Internal friction and accusations concerning some chapter or chapters in the New Jersey area.

I suppose I should have done something about this, but not having a secretary at the Ranch, and being on the convalescent list, I did not do so. In the meantime, I received, as I presume all other Council members have, your letter of September 2nd, which covers the situation in considerable detail.

My reactions to all the above are somewhat mixed and very likely my observations may be of little value, but I will send them on anyway.

The goings on at Belmont are easily understandable, but it deals with the sort of thing that should not be permitted to exist in the headquarters of the J.B.S. I presume you have this pretty well straightened out by now, but I suggest that you have someone ride herd on the more amorous members of your organization to cut them out of the herd before they have fouled up the local corral.

The situation that seems to have developed in New Jersey seems to be a serious one, but it also strikes me as having pretty juvenile aspects to it. Such overzealous people, who are inclined to be attracted by the J.B.S. are almost as dangerous as enemies who infiltrate for purposes of destruction. Obviously, it is hard to deal with well meaning zealots who are inclined to go overboard. Nevertheless, those are occupational hazards which we have to face. I hope you have been able to eliminate people who have caused this trouble, and that you have done it without hurting them anymore than possible. Usually, such people are well meaning, but over emotional and inclined to be lacking in good judgement.

I daresay you will be able to handle these situations and perhaps have already done so. It is regrettable that someone like yourself, who has so much to do and so many problems to cope with has to take on unpleasant matters of this nature. However, you have always measured up in the past, and I daresay you will in this instance. The only thing against you is something that we all are subject to, that is to say time or aging. I trust when you get these matters straightened out you may be able to find someone capable of handling the disciplinary and investigative activities that have to be

Page 2

exercised in such an organization as ours.

Please forgive me for the platitudes and expressions of the obvious in which I have engaged and rest assured that I have full confidence that you will once again be able to rise to the occasion. However, don't press your luck or health too hard. Nature usually asserts itself when we do. I ought to know, because I have had a long and sometimes painful experience in such matters.

With all good wishes,

Sincerely,

Franklin D. Roosevelt

Dear Tom,

This does not look
good to me. I should be
taken care of P.O. Q.

FCF:amh

FB

file - John Birch Society

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Tuesday, December 9, 1975

To All Members Of Our COUNCIL:

This happens to be the exact anniversary of the founding of The John Birch Society on Tuesday, December 9, 1958.

So I had much rather be writing you gentlemen about our specific accomplishments and general progress during 1975. Such as Lt. Col. Mohr's speaking tour this fall in the northwestern states. Not only did he visibly and materially strengthen popular resistance to all gun control legislation, but he helped to bring some parts of a formerly hostile press into a favorable attitude towards the Society.

Or such as the decisive defeat in both New York and New Jersey of the referenda whereby state versions of the Equal Rights Amendment were to be adopted. The "blame" for this election result, which came as so horrible a surprise to all of the leftwing politicians, was laid almost entirely on The John Birch Society by both the news media and these politicians themselves. And this came in November on top of what our members had already done during the year, by tremendous organized efforts, to defeat ratification of the national E. R. A. in enough states probably to spell the end of that proposed piece of legislative tyranny for good.

Or such as the long and dangerous speaking tour just ended by Douglas Durham, in South Dakota and surrounding states, where his exposure of the real character and purposes of the American Indian Movement attracted audiences of five hundred people in towns that did not have a total permanent population of even five hundred inhabitants -- and other audiences of proportionate size and interest. This experience brings back to mind how Alan Stang, several years ago, through distribution of his articles, appearances on radio and television, and continuous public speeches at a very serious risk to his life, enabled our members completely to defeat the revolutionary effort of Reies Tijerina to set up a Chicano government in a portion of our southwestern states.

Stang caused the Communist tool Tijerina to disappear from the limelight, and drove his most powerful supporter, Governor Cargo of New Mexico, out of public life. Similar action by Douglas Durham, with some sixty speeches during the fall months, has gone a long way towards making a disgraced and defeated rabble out of the revolutionary outfit called the American Indian Movement. And again with striking help to the prestige, influence, and recruitment activities of The John Birch Society. Especially since this climactic operation came on top of what our members had already done at Wounded Knee and other places to expose and weaken the whole criminal drive of the AIM, even though it was pampered and financially

supported by agencies of our federal government.

There is a great deal of other material of various kinds to support a most encouraging review of our very successful year. This review will appear as the Foreword in our January Bulletin to our total membership. So you can read it there. All we are trying to do here is simply to clarify, for you twenty-eight very patriotic and responsible Americanists who constitute our present COUNCIL, that even all of the broadside abuse by Bové and Company has not taken our eyes off the ball. For this memorandum will be as short as we can properly make it, and also as final with regard to the subject at hand. But if it is to be as effective as we hope in eliminating one persistent nuisance from our present scene, we do need for you to read carefully these few pages that follow.

SECTION II

Since the carefully plotted barrage of epistolary torpedoes, fired by Nicholas Bové's tiny cabal, began on June 16, we have taken official notice of it with only one general statement. That was our printed letter of September 2 which was read to our COUNCIL Meeting and guests at the Waldorf in New York on September 6. But we have felt that what Nick Bové wanted more than anything else was for us to dignify his diatribes by defending ourselves against them, in mail which we would send, or make available, to the same people whom he was bombarding with the missiles of his poor victimized accomplices.

So we have refrained from providing any more logs as fuel for his fire; or even any scantling, so far as it was feasible. Because Nick's mother wrote me a rather vicious and threatening letter, to which she demanded an answer, and of which she or Nick sent copies to every member of our COUNCIL. I answered that letter at some length on October 13, in as conciliatory a manner as I could achieve under the circumstances. But I did not send copies to anybody (except Nick himself). Now he has taken my one general statement, plus phrases extracted from my reply to Mrs. Bové, and compiled on that base a massive new attack. Which he sent out the last of November -- although for some reason he dated it December 7 -- to all of our COUNCIL members and goodness knows to whom else.

It would be extremely easy, and in some ways it would even be a pleasure, to tear that concoction of half-baked polemic hogwash completely into shreds -- and many of them into some obviously very foul shreds indeed. But that is exactly what Bové would like. It would enable him to raise himself, on the stepping stones of his own dirt, to a level of equality with the Society, or at least with myself, because we would obviously be brought down to the same level in a noisy name-calling contest. And since we have avoided that trap, when it was set for us by other people on several occasions in the past, there is no reason why we should fall for it now.

Actually we had already written, and read to our Executive Committee in Dallas on November 23, what we intended to be our final and summarizing comment on the whole storm that had been so laboriously stirred up by Bové. It ran to about seven thousand words, and was fully approved by everybody present. Before we had been able to find the time, however, to put that statement in finished shape for mailing, I received a copy of Bové's "December 7" fabrication. So I have decided to reduce even my Dallas manuscript considerably in length, leave many questions unanswered, and cover only the few original points that seem most essential. But there still are some surprising considerations which we needed to add and shall bring out later.

SECTION III

A. Please note first that even if all the voluminous smears in Bové's own extremely labored product were true, his accusations come down to just two palpable complaints. The first is that in January, while we promptly fired the man on our staff who was involved in probable misbehavior with his secretary, our management group did not discharge the girl, whom Nick Bové, in his superior wisdom thought should have been fired at once. There happened to be some quite strong and rather unusual humanitarian considerations behind that difficult decision, dating back through fifteen years in the history of our organization, which Bové knew absolutely nothing about. They involved the girl's father, whom Bové had never even heard of, and the girl's mother, whom we doubt if Bové even knew existed, though she was still working for us.

We doubt if it would have made the slightest difference to Bové, if he had known, because all he was interested in was the fuss and the excitement and his own pose of superior virtue, which he could create by his actions. In any event it was our decision to make. We handled the whole matter in the way that seemed to us best in the long run for both the morals and the morale of our staff. And there was no sound reason for Nick Bové to promote himself into one of God's avenging angels to try to destroy The John Birch Society because we did not punish sin as drastically in this case as he thought -- or pretended to think -- we should. And "let him who is without sin cast the first stone against her" has absolutely no meaning for Bové.

The second item forming the core of his smear campaign was that in June of this year we did discharge an employee, for an entirely different kind of reason, about which he had been thoroughly and repeatedly warned, whom Mr. Bové did not think we should have fired. Again this twenty-three-years-old young squirt who, in twelve months with us, had not yet been able to do even half way satisfactorily a single job out of the several that we had tried to find for him, assumed that he knew far more about running the whole organization than Tom Hill and

Buck Mann and I, who between us had spent forty-eight years in building up this strong and extremely loyal and dedicated organization completely from scratch.

Or at least this was Mr. Bové's pretended motivation for embarking so promptly and vehemently on such a destructive crusade against the whole John Birch Society. We have very strong reasons now for believing that for months he had been looking and waiting for some ostensibly plausible excuse for launching this project in self glorification anyway. And that we made a big mistake in assuming that he really was being driven (to such vicious and ruthless measures as soon followed) by some kind of misguided and ethereal idealism. But some further light will be thrown on the much more likely explanation a little further along.

B. The next point we should make is how it happened that we had a character like Nicholas Bové working for us in the first place. The answer is quite clear and, we believe entirely to our credit, despite the unfortunate result in this particular instance. We have had a fully established custom, ever since the Society was founded, of hiring very young men, of unusual ability and promise; and of then training them and developing them into executives of the future, who were thoroughly grounded in our principles and purposes and methods. We have followed this policy so extensively that many a visitor, on going through our buildings, has happily remarked on the comparative youth of our management team.

Both Tom Hill and Scott Stanley, for instance, were about twenty-three years old when they first came to work for us, right out of college, some sixteen and fifteen years ago respectively. There are many other excellent illustrations, of how well this program has worked, though of course there have been cases where a lot of patience was required to achieve even a lesser degree of success. So that the strength and determination and idealism and dedication of youth have helped mightily to bring about such progress as we have made. And only this one time in seventeen years has this policy of favoring youth in our hiring ever caused us any serious problem.

C. A further question that needs consideration is: What was Bové's background, that caused us to hire him? On the surface, and so far as I knew, it was very simple. He was a young man, one of two sons of a widowed mother, living in Bridgeport, Connecticut, who had just spent four years at nearby Fairfield University. By some member or for some reason he had been moved to join The John Birch Society somewhere around the time he entered college. And we had been hearing quite a bit about him ever since. For, as an arch-Conservative in a hot-bed of Liberalism, Nick was no shrinking violet. But we have many strong reasons now -- some of which will appear below -- for believing that this overgrown child

was driven at all times and in every way by a powerful inferiority complex which made him want to appear important at any cost.

During his junior year Nick had even pressured the proper authorities into inviting me to speak at Fairfield University, as next in line one month after Angela Davis had been the featured orator. And when some attendant, apparently acting on orders, had sabotaged my whole speech by pretending all through it that something was wrong with the microphone, and interrupting me every few sentences to make some "improvement" or "adjustment," Nick had stood up and shouted from the floor to the platform that there had been no such trouble when Angela Davis was speaking there over the same equipment. As a result of many such incidents we gave him credit for being a courageous, outspoken, and dedicated Bircher, without ever surmising that there might be other motivating psychological factors behind his desire to emulate a bull in a China shop. And when, during his senior year, he embarked on an all-out crusade against the University itself, announcing his intention (!) to destroy it for having so much pro-Communist bias, we attributed this Quixotic activity to youthful exuberance.

It so happened that by this time there were already two people in Belmont who knew better. Jack McManus had hired Nick, during the summer vacation of 1973, to do some special research work for our Public Relations Department. And before the end of the summer Nick had simply and suddenly walked out on his job, without saying a word to his boss or anybody else. He just didn't show up any more. Also, on some other occasion our Speakers Bureau, on the basis of his unsifted reputation as a leading Conservative on campus, and of his imposing and appealing youthful appearance, was considering Nick Bové for some speaking tours. But Anne Dennison, our Internal Coordinator for a great many states that include Connecticut, happened to learn about it. And Anne was enough aware of the trouble this arbitrary and "important" young man had caused in several chapters in his hometown area that she did not want to risk having him on the road as a speaker for the Society. So she helped to squelch the tour.

There is obviously something about Nick Bové, however, that makes almost everybody at first want to mother him, and make excuses for his faults, and otherwise give him a clean slate for another chance. There are highly respected people in the Bridgeport area who have told me on their own initiative that Nick's mother was responsible for many of his unusual traits, and was far more difficult to deal with reasonably than Nick himself. However that may be, neither Jack McManus nor Anne Dennison ever told me anything about their knowledge of, or respective experiences with, this young man until long after his attack on the Society was noisily raging, and it was too late to do any good except for helping us to understand him.

D. As the final item in the Section III of this letter, we need to review briefly some traits in Mr. Bové's character that we ourselves have come to understand much better during the last three months of having this nightmare hovering always on the edge of our daily problems and activities. And you will see why you need this much further explanation when we come to the final section.

It was in the summer of 1974 that we brought into our fold this new young genius of twenty-three, not yet dry behind the ears nor in the ink on his diploma. He was tall, handsome, supposedly keen, and ostensibly a very promising young man, with the intriguing name of Nicholas Bové. (Pronounced Bo-vay.) And since young Bill Fall had decided to leave us to study for the priesthood, we put Nick right up here among the eight people with whom I work closest, in line for a very favored "catch-all" spot as my Research Assistant, when Bill should actually depart a few months later. This was done with every expectation on our part of helping Nick to mold himself over the next several years into another Tom Hill or Buck Mann or Scott Stanley -- or replacement for Tom Haas -- or executive of great ability in whatever field of our operations was best suited to his talents.

Unfortunately, Nick was very much like the proverbial Boston debutante who was asked by some visiting celebrity from another part of the country if she wouldn't like to travel. She seemed to be amazed at the question. "Travel, travel?" she replied. "Why should I travel? I'm already there!" Nick had no intention of molding himself, or of letting anybody mold him, into anything. He was, in his own mind, already finished, as God's gift to the human race in general and to The John Birch Society in particular. Or so it seemed. He wore that attitude of superiority like a topcoat, to go with his umbrella, which was always rolled up English-style for a cane. While his impetuosity, impracticality, and conceit made it utterly impossible for him to do well any specific office chore to which he was assigned.

Nick's shortcomings and misdeeds of all kinds, including his constant and brazen discourtesy to almost all of the women and girls in any of our offices, were too numerous and varied for us to have either the room or the desire to delineate them here. Then came all of the hullabaloo that Nick so proudly raised and continuously sustained over the romantic behavior of one of our executives with his secretary, which Nick helped Tim Heinan to expose in January by the rifling of this man's interoffice mail, and his desk. But this whole episode was covered in our earlier letter, so we do not have any intention of reviewing all the details here.

We do want to repeat, however, that Mr. A, the executive in question, had been the first man to cause us any trouble of this kind in several years; that he was promptly fired; and that the whole matter was handled by our management team very firmly, but very smoothly, and quietly, and with the best interests of the So-

ciety in mind. More than two months later when Nick Bové, in his holler-than-thou mouthings to anybody who would listen, was claiming that the "whole mess" still made him "sick to his stomach," there was no mess of any sort in existence anywhere except in his own perverted mind. And at least half of the 106 people in our Belmont offices did not even know that there had been any trace of scandal in January, or why Mr. A had left us.

Now of course you will say that by this time we should simply have fired Nick Bové. And as events turned out, you would be entirely correct. But gentlemen, I well remember the occasion a dozen years ago when our Executive Committee unanimously insisted that we should fire young Sammy Blank (which is a pseudonym, of course), because of his insistence on overriding our methods with his superior judgment. It was the only time in the sixteen years since the Committee was formed when I have not carried out one of its recommendations. But I believe that today every member of that original committee who is still alive is also glad that we kept Sam on our staff despite the tremendous task of making him more manageable and more mature.

So, instead of firing Nick Bové, we decided to use the patience that would, in due course, make his genius and his admitted industriousness very valuable assets on our side. We put him on the job, which would require several months, of preparing an index for all back issues of the Bulletin -- something that had long been badly needed by, and would save a lot of time for, many people in our Editorial, Research, and MMM Departments. And, thanks in part (apparently at least) to quite a straightforward lecture I had given him, he buckled down to this assignment with more common sense, and more appearance of goodwill towards his fellow workers around him, than ever before in the eight months he had been on our payroll. Or so it seemed. And everybody here set out to be helpful and encouraging and friendly to him in every way that they knew, regardless of all the criticism he had tossed around about them in the past.

All of which was a big mistake on our part -- and that means mostly on my part. We still did not understand the vindictive Mr. Bové, nor know what was seething in his mind. I did not even understand it when my letter of September 2 was written, because I was still willing to concede the possibility that Mr. Bové's later actions might have been motivated, at least in part, by an almost incredible affliction of misguided idealism. Everything in that letter is true, but it does not begin to go far enough. Nor did I know then that Nick might try to continue the attack on us, which he felt made him such a big shot, by writing a book entitled Inside The John Birch Society. Not until two of his former best friends here, finding that their quiet attempts to bring him to his senses were worse than all in

vain because such plans merely spurred him to more extreme excesses; and not until they felt such rising disgust for his callousness about destroying other men's labor and even their lives; not until reaching that point did both of these two unusually good people decide to speak out at last.

SECTION IV

Some of what they told me has been summed up in a letter which one of them wrote to Nick Bove on October 17. With permission of the author, but in extremely strict confidence, a copy of that letter is enclosed herewith as the substance of this section. I do not have as much confidence as does that author in the remedial possibilities of psychiatric treatment. But I can vouch for the soundness of the facts; and the startling convincingness of the author's interpretation of Mr. Bove's motives and actions. I have really been wondering for months how and why on earth anybody should try to raise so tremendous and continuous a storm out of such comparatively insignificant ripples in the affairs of any organization; and especially of one as intensely dedicated and hardworking as ours has been. But it is best for me, without further comment, to let the enclosed letter speak for itself.

October 17, 1975

Dear Nick:

Before you write your book, INSIDE THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, you should be reminded of something Thoreau said -- that a writer reveals more about himself in every line he writes than he reveals about the subject he is trying to illuminate.

I'm afraid you will have to be very devious, Nick, because you have a lot to conceal. Your college training was mostly classical, I know, and I often observed that you had read little or no fiction -- from which most omnivorous readers learn a great deal about the world and the people in it, even before they experience it at first hand. This background has left you remarkably deficient in an understanding of psychology, particularly your own. You have become an injustice-collector. You are not really happy unless you are the center of a row. You pick fights even with your friends and those who have been most tolerant and considerate of you -- and that includes me as well as the many persons here at headquarters who wished you nothing but well. And you have done it dramatically, in full public view -- which reveals you as a narcissistic exhibitionist. These are traits characteristic of homosexuals, Nick.

This subject is distasteful to me, but not impossible for me to talk about as it would have been before the days of THE SIECUS CIRCLE. What I have to say is going to be equally distasteful for you to read -- and damaging to your ego whether or not you recognize its truth at once. The truth is often a very bitter pill to swallow. But I am writing as your friend, and I believe no true friend should deliberately withhold truth that could be of service to another.

As I understand it from a great many more years of study than you have even lived, there are three types of homosexuals: (1) those who seek out other men like themselves; (2) those who try to seduce every woman they meet, unconsciously loathing them all -- the Casanova-Errol Flynn types; and (3) those who remain neuter -- sexually indifferentiated -- but become thoroughly embittered. You must realize that you belong to the third type. The basis of all three types is an Oedipus complex, a love of the mother which is denied by every precept of civilized society. The victim of this complex is forced as a consequence of his necessary frustration to seek gratification in ways that are sometimes bizarre indeed. Your way is an aggressive destructiveness, which has so far remained on an intellectual level. Adolf Hitler was the victim of similar drives and took a similar way of gratification, which reached a far more deadly extreme.

You have a real problem, Nick. You deny yourself all normal pleasures: your pleasure is in displeasure -- in fighting. You tried to destroy your alma mater. You have fought with your church, and yet you disagree with those conservatives who are trying to rectify what is wrong in the church. Now you are trying to destroy The John Birch Society, which you yourself agree offers the only hope of

saving the Republic. Will your next target be the Republic itself? The most damaging result of your perverted behavior so far has been that Mr. Welch, I am told, has had to abandon his project of writing a book on Reagan, in order to give his attention to the trivia you have dredged up. That is a really tragic development for the anti-Communist cause. Stated conversely, by preventing Mr. Welch from writing the book, you have substantially aided the advance of the Conspiracy.

You do have a problem, and fundamentally it appears to be an unresolved Oedipus complex. You have already advertised it from coast to coast among Birch members; now you contemplate advertising it from coast to coast to the American public, many of whom will understand exactly what you are saying about yourself -- because many of them know a great deal more about psychology than you have ever given yourself an opportunity to learn. Do you really want to do that?

I have never discussed your series of letters with anyone at headquarters, finding it much too painful; but you might be interested in a reaction I have gathered from comments overheard at a chapter meeting. One of the least embarrassing was a comment from a chapter member who described you as a "mamma's boy," a "mother-lover," and "the most screwed-up guy" he ever met. Two other, rather more pointed comments I was obviously not meant to hear and I find I can't bring myself to repeat them, in spite of the effect of THE SIECUS CIRCLE. I don't mention this because I want to be unpleasant or to hurt you, but because it illustrates so well the danger Thoreau warned of and of which you should beware -- the danger of betraying yourself by what you write.

You are a sick boy, and I think a very unhappy one. It cannot be pleasant to betray your friends and invite their enmity. Everyone here at headquarters tried to be your friend. No one lied to you; no one did you any injustice that existed in reality, outside of your own sick imagination, which had no normal outlet. You quit your job of your own free will, walking out without notice like a thief in the night. While here, you were unable to be creative in any job you were given to do, in spite of your very great potential; and you either would not or could not carry out even the mechanical assignments that you were given in the hope of helping you to grow up. You knew you were failing, and there is nothing so painful as to discover that one is incapable of doing a job that should be well within his capabilities. You sought to escape that pain in a way that would preserve your injured self-esteem. Tim Heinan provided the escape hatch. You dove through it; then you clothed yourself in self-righteousness, as did Judas Iscariot; and now you are about to complete the betrayal of those who befriended and trusted you.

When you write in your letter to me, "NEVER, NEVER, NEVER -- not in a million years will I stop," you are saying, in effect, not that you will not stop, but that you cannot stop -- that you are out of control. Your will power is no longer in command. You have fallen into obsessive-compulsive behavior which you cannot help, at the mercy of unconscious drives that you do not understand.

Yes, you are a sick boy -- but you don't need to remain either sick or a boy all the rest of your life. There is a way out if you have the courage and the control to take it. It is expensive, and demanding in other ways, but it can make you well and productive and happy, none of which you are or can be at present. That way is to take yourself to a psychiatrist and stick with him until you understand yourself and what drives you, and can function like a normal human being, finding pleasure in the things that normal human beings take pleasure in. As you are now, you are a liability to yourself and to everyone who is associated with you. Mr. Welch summed it up by saying that no one could afford to have Nick Bove as a friend. I would like to add on my own account that I don't see how anyone could afford to hire Nick Bove for any job, knowing from your past record that at any moment you might turn against him because you disapprove of some fellow employee or some company policy or practice. The very least an employer can expect for his money is loyalty.

It gives me no pleasure at all to say these things, or to think them. You are right, Nick, I was very fond of you and I believed strongly in your potential. I believed in your manuscript and wanted to publish it, as you know; I was amused rather than put off by the savage campaign you waged against the university -- not having then realized that this was to become the pattern of your life. You yourself have showed me a truer picture of what you are, and it no longer appears amusing. Now you are apparently set on showing the same picture to the whole country.

I am sending you herewith two items. One is a photocopy of an article in which I have marked one paragraph that seems particularly applicable to your present problem. The other is a book -- not precisely the book I would have chosen for you, but the one I have at hand. I hope you will take the time to study it. It may help you to gain sufficient insight into your own maladjustments to make you want to seek readjustment in the only possible way -- through psychiatry.

I think I am safe in assuming that you will not want to send copies of this letter all over the country, as for some reason -- certainly not because it reflected any credit on you -- you did in the case of my previous one, without my knowledge or permission; but if you do want to, you may.

Sincerely,

(Signature)

SECTION V

And the damage has been considerable. Not to any of our educational activities or standard operations throughout the past six months. Because less than ten percent of our total membership have any slightest knowledge even today about this effort to undermine their dedication and handicap their efforts. Also, where the Bové mail did reach the rank-and-file of our membership, the net effect so far has been surprisingly in reverse.

The one member of our field staff (out of eighty-seven), whom Nick swept off his feet and pulled into this cabal, was John Deckert in Forked River, New Jersey. Deckert wrote us a flamboyant letter of some three thousand words, full of imaginary complaints, silly misunderstandings, and a heroically defiant resignation -- copies of which letter Deckert allowed Bové to mail out all over the country before we had ever even seen it. Then, to bolster his own courage, Deckert used his personal friendship to persuade others in the same area to write similar letters of complaint, primarily for local distribution.

So Bové stirred up relatively more of a storm in the Forked River domain than anywhere else in the country. And the results for the Society should have been most disastrous there. Actually they were typified by the experience of one particular Chapter Leader, Mr. Richard Roe, whose chapter contained twelve members. At first Richard swallowed more and more of the garbage being poured down on his head, and after a couple of months he resigned from the Society altogether. For the time being we simply ignored his letter of resignation. So Mr. Roe, under the pressure of some unwavering members and of his own indecision, called another chapter meeting. It was well attended by people who wanted to keep their eyes on the ball and get on with the job. Little by little, Richard Roe came completely back to his own senses again, and plunged into all of the work he was supposed to do for the Society, with more dedication than ever before.

The surprising outcome is that his chapter has twenty-seven members today, and is functioning splendidly. Now that we have a new Coordinator hard at work in the area we find that our total loss in membership has been Mr. and Mrs. Deckert, two new members whom Deckert had brought into the Society just one day before he himself resigned, and one other man. As against thirty to forty new members in the Forked River bailiwick. Unfortunately, however, we could not have taken Mr. Deckert back as a Coordinator even if he had repented and wanted to return to the fold. Because in the meantime he had made so many enemies among our best members down there, by his silly Bovian antics, that they would not have put up with it.

John Deckert, who had been a very good Bircher for five years, and a Coordinator for about fifteen months, is basically a good man except for being too gullible and too easily excited. He could have got all of his questions answered satisfactorily.

even by so nasty a letter, if he had followed the normal procedure of mailing it only to our office. Because we have a lot of patience with all of our field men, due to the strain under which they work. But John Deckert has had his chosen career completely ruined, through his bombastic actions that were taken to feed the vanity of Nick Bové. John and Mrs. Deckert were the two persons really hurt. And we are sure that Mr. Bové couldn't care less.

The second direct aim of this unceasing nationwide fusillade of scurrility has been a little more successful. Because the mailings were to the "elite," the most affluent, or the most successfully hardworking leaders, in our total membership. At its height Bové's little cabal consisted of five or six people, including his mother and one still jobless young man, also just one year out of college and living on Long Island who had been a pal of Nick's in formerly stirring up one or two smaller storms; and who this time was obviously flattered no end by receiving answers to his epistolary polemics from "men of affairs." The libelous outgoing letters were all inspired by Bové, and mailed on the lists which he provided. But coming so continuously from so many apparently separate sources, they caused a few of our top-level people to think that there must be some fire where there was so much smoke, and that there should be some kind of "outside" investigation.

The trouble was that I could think of absolutely nothing that should be investigated. Actually, the Society has never had an abler, better, more dedicated, more honorable, and more successful management team than the very one which Nick Bové has been barking at so viciously this fall. And our record of progress throughout the past many months clearly shows it. There was no "mess" in Belmont, and absolutely nothing to investigate, except in Bové's malicious imagination and lying pretenses.

Unless, that is, somebody wants to investigate my lack of brains. And I seriously doubt that any kind of examination in that area would do a bit of good. For the whole trouble, as the sage old German said, is that "we get so soon old, and so late smart." But I do expect to learn quite a little during the next thirteen years, before my retirement from this job at our thirtieth anniversary dinner in 1988. Also, I have already decided to take Bill Grede's advice, and use the services of a topflight industrial psychologist, when tempted to hire any young genius who is very proud of being able to read Aristotle in the original Greek, but who wouldn't dream of taking his umbrella out with him on a rainy day for fear that it might get wet.

The general overall purpose of the Bové onslaught, however, was to do as much damage as possible to The John Birch Society, in any way that he could. And he

was, perhaps unwittingly, taking advantage of human psychological factors that may have been entirely beyond his comprehension. For our greatest problem was that we had such a cleverly nebulous and amorphous thing to fight. If we tried in any way to correct the falsehoods being broadcast about us, by any general mailing of our own, then Bove would just love it. This would give him a chance or a reason to send out another letter. It is easy to say that we should simply have ignored the whole storm. But with scores of good members, who did not believe the accusations for a minute, still wanting to know what on earth the fuss was all about, our coldly ignoring that fuss and the correspondence concerning it was not practicable either.

Returning to the specific question of the total damage done to our cause, there is no way it can be answered honestly without my putting an embarrassing estimate on the value of my own time. For I did have a book to write -- and not about Reagan -- which I believed could have a very worthwhile influence on the events of 1976. With so many different responsibilities and so much to do, I spent months in the spring preparing the way so that I could write the bulk of it during the summer lull. I began the actual organizing and writing on Friday night, June 13. I was getting started so well by Sunday, June 15, that I stayed at home that afternoon, where I had my initial notes all laid out, instead of moving to the office according to my custom. This is why and how it happened that Nick Bove was able that very day to perform all of his shenanigans accompanying his departure without my being here to raise any questions.

Then I continued working steadily on the beginning of the book throughout Sunday evening and much of the night until, after a few hours sleep, I showed up at my office around eight thirty Monday morning, and found Bove's infamous blast in an envelope on my desk. It was not until November 10, nearly five months later, that I ever had a chance even to look at this project again. And not a single time since. Because during the summer new clouds in this fabricated storm really came thick and fast. I could not find any way to stop them, and was not allowed to ignore them. By September all the usual problems of fall activity and growth were upon us. And the tightening money situation -- actually and visibly made worse to some extent in our case by intangible effects of the Bove campaign -- was adding to the pressures.

So this letter has been written especially for our COUNCIL Members, with two purposes in mind. One was, by giving you this much of the background, to persuade you from here on simply to ignore completely all mail coming to you from Bove or any of his accomplices. And the second was to ask your help, through your briefly recommending the same course to any of our members who write you about the matter. We pointed out in the Blue Book seventeen years ago that the

time would come when somebody had to be able simply to say, without going into any explanation: "Help this guy, or let him help you, but stay away from that one."

This is such an occasion. And if you will give us both your confidence and your help, we shall try to begin putting behind us all palpable effects of a far more time-consuming and nauseating attack than any that the Conspiracy has ever been able to launch against us. For the Society certainly has plenty it can do, that will be decidedly effective, during all of the turmoil, crime, and confusion that the Insiders have deliberately planned for 1976.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

RW:em

Robert Welch

OWENS HAND BROWNE
3214 WADE AVENUE
RALEIGH, N. C. 27607

25 Sept. 1975

*2000
File -
John Birch
Society*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
100 River Road
Pigeon Forge, TN 37863

Dear Mr. Anderson:

As a member of the JBS Council, you should be told of a situation that ~~has~~ existed, at least until recently, in the Society here. I feel that the trouble has been due, chiefly, to the unfortunate selection of two Society representatives, supervisor Chris Smith and sectional coordinator Wilbur Outlaw. Fortunately these two are no longer around.

As you will see by the enclosed letter, my long active support of the Society has been rewarded with outrageous abuse.

Very sincerely,

Owens Hand Browne

Daddy - I told you about this horrible situation years ago - you wrote a letter to Sam Hill about it & received a very curt, short reply simply saying that Chris Smith no longer lived in Raleigh - thus there was nothing needed to do to rectify things!! I think you should answer Dr. Browne's letter if you have not already done so.

OWENS HAND BROWNE
3214 WADE AVENUE
RALEIGH, NC, 27607
22 May, 1974

Colonel Wilbur Outlaw
1315 Fort Bragg Road
Fayetteville, NC 28305

Dear Col. Outlaw:-

On several occasions, recently, you have expressed a wish for rapprochement. Somewhat against my better judgment, I am putting down some pertinent facts in order that we may come to an understanding.

In 1950, I joined the faculty at St. Mary's Junior College in Raleigh, as Professor of Chemistry, but it was not until I joined the John Birch Society about fifteen years later that I even suspected the subversion and brainwashing being conducted by certain faculty members.

To counteract these activities, I tried to hold meetings with students and also to present a series of programs with J.B.S material. In these endeavors, I was blocked by pressure put on the students by subversives in the faculty. However, even President Stone was unable to stop the open letters that I passed out to the student body at frequent intervals. It was at this time that you wrote to me "I thank you from the bottom of my heart for what you are doing at St. Mary's".

When Stone found out about my conservative activities, he tried to put pressure on me. Finding he could not infringe on my freedom of speech, he began to harrass me on my alleged incompetence as a teacher, a profession to which I had devoted over thirty-five years.

Eventually, I realized that I was on a collision course with the Socialist faction at the college, so, when Chris Smith asked me to open an American Opinion Bookstore, I resigned, as of 1968. The store began operation several weeks before the close of school in the summer of 1968.

I had been given to understand that I was to be the manager of the store, but such was not to be the case. Smith subjected me to a continuous series of criticisms, false accusations, lies, abuse and insinuations.

To Whom It May Concern:

Eight or ten years ago, after Mr. Robert Welch appeared on television, I joined the John Birch Society and was referred to a local Chapter, whose meetings I attended regularly, along with my wife. We took an active part in Birch activities, attending special programs and supporting the Society with contributions from our meager finances. At the local college where I was teaching, I started presenting programs using Birch material but soon incurred the antagonism of several radical members of the faculty, who were able to stop this activity by putting pressure on the students. However, they were not able to stop the open letters that I frequently passed out to the student body.

At about this time, I began to publish a conservative monthly newsletter, The Pitysmont Post, which now has a circulation of about two hundred. In addition, I now publish The American Eaglet for the North Carolina American Party.

In 1968, at the request of the local Birch supervisor, Chris Smith, I resigned the teaching position that I had held for eighteen years and opened an American Opinion Bookstore, lending the store two-thousand dollars of my savings for the purchase of stock. After the college closed in the summer of 1968, I operated the store full time, six days and two nights per week, at no salary, and for the five months the store made expenses. During this time, however, Smith subjected me to constant harassment and I finally had all I was going to take and resigned. Without a manager on the job, the store soon closed.

Soon after I left the bookstore and transferred my membership to the home chapter in Belmont, my wife was put out of the local chapter. I had been elected secretary and treasurer of a local TRAIN committee but, thanks to Smith, the membership dwindled until I was left holding the bag...and the bills.

Although I had been subjected to incredible abuse by Smith and Coordinator Wilbur Outlaw, I continued my membership in the Society and patronized the A. O. bookstore in Rocky Mount, but I went out of my way to avoid either of these Birch officials. Some months ago, however, Outlaw confronted me at a Birch meeting, insisting "It was all a big misunderstanding." and expressing a wish for reconciliation. I told him that this was against my better judgment, since he had already betrayed me twice, but finally I shook hands and then wrote him a long letter hoping to clear up the whole matter. I never received a reply nor did I hear from Coordinator William Highsmith, to whom I sent a copy. (This letter is enclosed herewith.)

Recently, out of a blue sky, I received the following communication without the courtesy of any explanation:

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Belmont, Massachusetts

After careful consideration, we honestly believe that it would be best for both parties concerned that you not be a member of the Society. Effective immediately, we have terminated your membership.

.....Sincerely, (Signed) Thomas N. Hill, Director, Field Activ.

After all the time, effort and money I have spent, I am forced to the realization that I would be a fool to put any more trust in the John Birch Society.

Very sincerely, *Owens Hand Browne*

Owens Hand Browne, 3214 Wade Ave., Raleigh,
NC 27607

I opened a bookstore account in the bank that had served me for fifteen years and my father before me. Smith called the bank "a bunch of crooks".

When the pocket edition of The Blue Book was published, I stocked it. Smith was indignant.

I stocked Alice Widener, Student Subversion. When Smith saw it on the shelf, he demanded to know the source. Checking my papers, I informed him that it had come from Belmont. Another pamphlet, from Belmont, about the Society, he made me remove from the shelf.

After speaking to Smith about securing a price marker, I got one from a friend who had invested in a larger one and let me have this at a substantial discount. Smith remarked "So he unloaded that piece of junk on you!". Smith borrowed a ladder from this same friend and never returned it.

When Stormer, Death of a Nation was first published, the demand was greater than the supply. One of Smith's friends, in another city, had obtained a supply and generously offered to let us have a case. Smith accepted the offer but indicated to me that this friend was not to be trusted and probably had some ulterior motive.

When DON became freely available, Smith ordered many more copies than we could sell. He then ran an expensive advertisement in the local paper. This cost much more than it ever brought in.

When we obtained the city license to operate the store, I asked Smith what activity, beside selling books, we were permitted to engage in. He accused me of lack of enthusiasm.

The store was rented from Mr. B. B.. He was a good friend and not only patronized the store but brought in other customers. He was a very active Bircher. He was a practicing C.P.A. and had his office in the same building as the store. In fact, he was landlord of the building. When I asked him a question about the state sales tax, he not only obtained some forms for me but showed me how to use them. When Smith learned about this, he was furious and said that the bookstore was "none of his damn business". He told me that thereafter I was to have nothing to do with B except to hand him his monthly rent check!

Our best customer, in Rocky Mount, sent a check for some purchases and meanwhile ordered more material, for which I sent another bill. Smith accused me of losing the first check.

A woman in California, who had been my secretary when I was President of Pembroke State College, ordered some books, sending a check marked "FOR DEPOSIT ONLY". Smith said that she had marked the check that way because she didn't trust me. The fact is that during our incumbency at Pembroke she trusted me so much that when

she went on vacation she countersigned a stack of blank checks so that I could carry on business during her absence.

I operated the bookstore full time, six days per week and two nights. Smith said repeatedly that I should have some help but everyone I suggested was indignantly turned down.

Two girls who visited the store asked me to make a talk at their school. Smith cancelled this date but I never learned why.

For a few pennies each, I had secured from a used book dealer some new copies of Schlafly paperbacks and was selling them at 100 % profit. Smith blew up about this.

I was selling Americanist paperbacks at a special discount price authorized in the catalog. Smith made such a scene about this that I finally wrote to Belmont:

The Americanist Classics are marked \$1 yet your Cost Price Catalog quotes them at "Retail 0.59". Am I correct in understanding that these books are to be sold in our bookstore for fifty-nine cents?

Belmont replied:

These books may be offered at a special introductory offer price of fifty-nine cents if you care to do so. You are in no way obligated to sell the Americanist Classics at this price.

Smith ordered so much stock from Belmont that I finally lent the bookstore about two thousand dollars of personal savings to maintain credit with Belmont. When I suggested that Smith give me a note for the amount just to protect my estate, he exclaimed "I haven't got that much money but if I did I'D GIVE IT TO YOU RIGHT NOW AND GET RID OF YOU!". You were there when he made that statement, but later both of you denied it.

When Dr. W. learned of the above situation, he handed me a personal check for the entire amount. In order that there would be a record of this, I ran the check through the bookstore account. I don't know the final outcome, but I suspect that Dr. W. was left on the short end of this matter.

One day, the bookstore received two complimentary display cases. Smith said, heatedly, that since he had not ordered them, I must have!

After one of Smith's explosions, I said "Look, Chris, this work is too important to let personalities interfere.". He replied "YOU WANT TO MAKE IT PERSONAL! GO AHEAD! MAKE IT PERSONAL!".

One day, B told me that he was going into partnership with an

accountant firm and he would let the bookstore use his office and air conditioning equipment at no increase in rent. However, he asked me to say nothing about the matter to anyone until he had given notice to his secretary. Smith got wind that something was in the air and demanded to know what "big deal" I had pulled off without consulting him! He and you did your darndest to make me break my pledge to B.

One day, after one of Smith's outbursts, I warned him that I would not continue to put up with his abuse. I told him "President Stone of St. Mary's is paying me but he can't push me around and you can't either." After five months of this business, I realized that it was just a matter of time, so the next time he blew up I asked him who was supposed to be running the store. He replied "That's MY responsibility!". I told him he could go ahead and run it.

The bookstore had been operating on MY money but, when I left, Smith went over the books with a fine-tooth comb. Much to his disappointment, every cent was accounted for, even to the cash-register slips from the dime store. Dr. W. rechecked the books late that night.

Next morning, early, I returned to pick up some of my property, which I had moved across the hall into B's storeroom. There was a padlock on the front door of the store! If I had not had the foresight to move my property out of the store the day before, I would have had to get a hacksaw and go in after it.

Later, that morning, you telephoned and said you would like to talk to me at the home of Dr. W. Instead of talking to me, you set up a tape recorder and proceeded to give me a lengthy and insulting cross examination. You had a long list of questions and you didn't have to tell me where you got them, but your questions were not confined to the list. I didn't have to answer the questions but I hoped to show you that I was on the level. Here are some of the questions and my answers:

Why had I addressed my resignation to you instead of to Smith? Smith had told me to address it to you or Mr. Highsmith and I felt that I knew you better.

Why had I dated the letter for the previous day when I had just finished typing it? I dated it the day it became effective.

Why had I changed some figures in the checkbook? I had entered a deposit and forgotten to carry over the balance from the previous page.

Why had I torn out the first sheet in the account book? As a matter of economy, I had bought the book in the dime store. It was a cheap book, put together with glue instead of sewing. The

top sheet fell out.

Why had I lost the Rocky Mount check? I had not lost the Rocky Mount check. I had deposited it in the bookstore account.

What had B said? He said he didn't understand why Smith treated him as he did.

Why had I mentioned in one of my circulated letters the lack of response of the public to a Society program? I was trying to stress public apathy as Mr. Robert Welch does in his pamphlets.

What had B said? He said he didn't understand why Smith treated him as he did.

Why had I consulted B about the sales tax? Considering his many ties to the bookstore, as listed on Page 2, it was the natural thing to do.

Again, you tried your best to make me break confidence with B about the fictitious "big deal". You also blamed ME because my brainwashed son-in-law, an "ordained minister of the Gospel", had tried to blackmail me on account of my anti-Communist activities.

What had B said? I should have told you to ask B what B had said.

So it was that you subjected me to an hour of nit picking and you were unable to make a single one of those trumped-up charges stick. All of those insinuations fell flat. Each question had a simple logical answer.

When you had done your worst with me, you said that you had another appointment and hurried off, recorder and all. I drove to Smith's office to pick up a mailing machine he had borrowed and you were already there and, unless I am greatly mistaken, you were playing that tape for Smith. If that is the case, I must say, frankly, that you were pretty sneaky. I had no objection to Smith's hearing it but in this country an accused man has the right to face his accuser. Perhaps Smith didn't have the nerve to face me in your presence after the way he had lied about me.

A few days later, Smith got in touch with me. He was in such a big hurry to get the bookstore account out of the hands of "that bunch of crooks" that he didn't even wish to wait until the outstanding checks had cleared.

Some time after that, I wished to speak to a friend who worked in the store on certain afternoons. I went to the door of the store and the friend came out and spoke to me. While we were talking, a young man at the desk came out and told me that I was not welcome inside. You see, I was just the liar and traitor who had given up

a position of eighteen years standing and put up two thousand dollars so that I might spend the rest of my life running an American Opinion Bookstore.

My wife and I had been faithful and active members of a Birch Chapter, but after I was forced out of the bookstore, she was put out of the chapter. Apparently her crime was being my wife. We had to give up local Birch activities and transfer back to the Home Chapter.

During the five months I ran the store, we made expenses and we were building up the stock. After I was forced out, there was no one to give it the necessary attention. It limped along for a while and then folded and was moved to Rocky Mount, where the Suiters and others are doing such a fine job.

Although I was out of the bookstore and chapter meetings, I tried to carry on the work of the TRAIN Committee, of which I was secretary and treasurer. There was a parade in Apex and my son had a trailer hitch so he towed the TRAIN float. During the parade, Mr. M went out with a TRAIN petition and brought it back filled. Smith took it without even a "Thank you". Once, on the telephone, M reminded Smith that as a government employee he had to be in his office during certain hours. Smith exploded and slammed down the receiver. At one meeting of the TRAIN Committee, B reported that he had engaged a hall for a JBS speaker. When Smith learned that B had not obtained a written and signed contract, for the hall, he proceeded to berate him right there in the meeting.

It was such treatment of TRAIN Committee members that caused them to drop out, one after another. Finally, I was left holding the bag. I realized that I could not carry on alone and would have to close the operation. I had spent considerable time and money soliciting support through the mail, so the only way out was to refund the money and close the books. Well, it cost me about forty dollars just to balance the account book and I never found out what became of the twenty dollars I had put up for the TRAIN booth we were supposed to have at the fair.

About this time, you came around to see about things. As it happened, I had just balanced the TRAIN accounts the night before, so I turned all the papers over to you. I should have kept the stationery, as I had paid for it. You demanded to know who had authorized me to repay with MY money the money we had solicited through the mail and you asked me why I had dared to use the TRAIN stationery in doing so. When I spoke of all the money I had contributed from my scanty funds, you reminded me that I wasn't the only person who had donated money to the cause, and when I reminded you that I had given up my position at St. Mary's to take on the bookstore full time at no salary, you reminded me that I wasn't the only person who had given time to the cause. That is the thanks I got for all I had done.

When I opened the bookstore, B lent us two large desks, a table, some chairs and a cash box. After he and I left, Smith continued to use this equipment, but he also started sending B a monthly bill for storage on it. Finally B decided to move his stuff out. He engaged two men and a truck and I went around to help him load. Smith showed up in a rage, said that the cash box belonged to the store, called us "liar" and "traitor" and promised to "nail (me) to the wall". (Just for the record, anyone who calls me "liar" is a liar and anyone who calls me "traitor" is a liar.) Smith even started to push me out of the hallway but thought better of this. He then stood around with a camera, apparently snapping pictures while we loaded. He gave the impression of being "off his rocker". For your information, there is only one reason that I did not sue his pants off, as I had plenty of witnesses for a case of slander and assault. The local paper would have gotten wind of the "misunderstanding" and had a field day at the expense of The John Birch Society. Well, that is the thanks I got from Smith for all I had done.

During the 1968 campaign, I attended an American Party rally and was disgusted to find that Smith was in charge. Nevertheless, I carried Wallace literature to all houses in the Second Precinct. I estimated that I walked forty miles.

Some time afterward, I was talking to a chapter leader and he asked me "Why don't Birchers accomplish more here in Raleigh?". I answered "The main reason is Chris Smith.". He said "That's just what I was beginning to think.". As you probably know, Smith deserted the fine woman who had presented him with a house full of children, married his secretary, a young divorcee, and left town.

One might think that Belmont would be concerned about a situation like this but I never got any reaction to my complaints. With you and Smith, and probably Highsmith, against me, I was wasting my breath. In fact, you once had the nerve to hint that you could stymie any activities I might undertake around here.

My wife and I spend most of our time writing letters and publishing The American Eaglet for the North Carolina American Party. We also belong to the N.C. Conservative Party and the Wallacites.

Well, Colonel Outlaw, you asked for it and there you have it, in black and white, just as it happened. I hope that we can understand each other better hereafter. I wouldn't bother with you any more except that the work is too important for patriots to be divided by "misunderstandings".

Very sincerely yours,

Owens Hand Browne

Owens Hand Browne

a position of eighteen years standing and put up two thousand dollars so that I might spend the rest of my life running an American Opinion Bookstore.

My wife and I had been faithful and active members of a Birch Chapter, but after I was forced out of the bookstore, she was put out of the chapter. Apparently her crime was being my wife. We had to give up local Birch activities and transfer back to the Home Chapter.

During the five months I ran the store, we made expenses and we were building up the stock. After I was forced out, there was no one to give it the necessary attention. It limped along for a while and then folded and was moved to Rocky Mount, where the Suiters and others are doing such a fine job.

Although I was out of the bookstore and chapter meetings, I tried to carry on the work of the TRAIN Committee, of which I was secretary and treasurer. There was a parade in Apex and my son had a trailer hitch so he towed the TRAIN float. During the parade, Mr. M went out with a TRAIN petition and brought it back filled. Smith took it without even a "Thank you". Once, on the telephone, M reminded Smith that as a government employee he had to be in his office during certain hours. Smith exploded and slammed down the receiver. At one meeting of the TRAIN Committee, B reported that he had engaged a hall for a JBS speaker. When Smith learned that B had not obtained a written and signed contract, for the hall, he proceeded to berate him right there in the meeting.

It was such treatment of TRAIN Committee members that caused them to drop out, one after another. Finally, I was left holding the bag. I realized that I could not carry on alone and would have to close the operation. I had spent considerable time and money soliciting support through the mail, so the only way out was to refund the money and close the books. Well, it cost me about forty dollars just to balance the account book and I never found out what became of the twenty dollars I had put up for the TRAIN booth we were supposed to have at the fair.

About this time, you came around to see about things. As it happened, I had just balanced the TRAIN accounts the night before, so I turned all the papers over to you. I should have kept the stationery, as I had paid for it. You demanded to know who had authorized me to repay with MY money the money we had solicited through the mail and you asked me why I had dared to use the TRAIN stationery in doing so. When I spoke of all the money I had contributed from my scanty funds, you reminded me that I wasn't the only person who had donated money to the cause, and when I reminded you that I had given up my position at St. Mary's to take on the bookstore full time at no salary, you reminded me that I wasn't the only person who had given time to the cause. That is the thanks I got for all I had done.

JEROME T. O'MEARA
225 DUNKIRK ROAD
BALTIMORE, MARYLAND 21212

January 27, 1975

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
395 Concord Avenue
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

file

Dear Mr. Welch:

I have been a member of the Society for almost eleven years and can recall many bad and good times. One of the good things that happened for the members, in the Maryland area, was the naming of Lt. Cmdr. Theodore P. Henrikson, USN (Ret.) as our Coordinator. The John Birch Society in Maryland has had many problems, mainly one area or one faction against another. For the first time Mr. Henrikson brought order and a great amount of fighting spirit to all members. Mr. Henrikson even had me doing things that I didn't think I was capable of. He spoke well, dressed well and at all times a perfect gentleman.

Why should I be praising the man now? Well, just the other day I found out that Ted Henrikson had been set down as Coordinator and I thought it my duty to let my feelings be heard. True, the Society is a monolithic organization and all decisions are to be followed accordingly. But, just this one time I feel a mistake has been made and filling Ted Henrikson's shoes will be most difficult.

When the new Coordinator is named you can be assured that I will do my utmost to continue on the same path that the Society has set for all of its members. Thank you for listening.

Sincerely,

Jerome T. O'Meara

This particular storm will cover an ever expanding area while it increases in intensity, if we do not see some mature judgement and action on the part of management in the immediate future.

The most dedicated, courageous, loyal, and industrious Bircher that I have had the privilege of knowing in 10 years of Birching, four of them as coordinator, is John Deckert. John and his wife, Lillian, have been a tremendous inspiration to scores of people who have worked with them on various Birch projects. They have done so well in the area of their home town, Forked River, N.J., they have organized two more chapters in a very hostile environment.

John is so feared and hated by liberals and other assorted collectivists in southern New Jersey that he has been subjected to all sorts of harassment and threats to silence him. He has been assaulted on his own property by a gang of misdirected young hoods, has had his car battered, and a huge rock thrown through his living room window. He has even been harassed by the Mayor and Chief of Police of his own home town. When their veiled threats did not work, he was hauled before a grand jury with much publicity in order to discredit John, Tim Heinan, the Support Your Local Police Committee, and the John Birch Society. After being served a subpoena to appear before the grand jury because of the stir he caused by bringing in Tim Heinan to speak, I was directed by Ernest Brosang not to get involved in any way. As the coordinator in that area, I thought it was a rather peculiar attitude on the part of the top leaders in the John Birch Society. It was tantamount to throwing a lamb to the lions. I was not supposed to give John any moral support! I was told to stay clear of the area! Despite this betrayal of John in a time of need, John managed to turn it all around to his own advantage and was able to bring out a record crowd to hear Tim speak.

John has confronted the local leaders of the NAACP, OEO, NEA, and the local school board in exposing various programs of these collectivists. He has been smeared very subtly and usually quite blatantly in the newspapers. Some of these attacks were extremely sophisticated, indeed, indicating that the left was very much concerned about John and found it necessary to bring in some big guns from the outside to help cut him down to size. In spite of all this harassment, which would have destroyed a lesser man, John always came out on top in any confrontation with the enemy. He maintained his composure under very trying circumstances. Because of his mature behavior and sound judgement, he won the respect and admiration of many people who were at one time fighting everything John and the Society stand for.

Through all this trial and turmoil, Lillian has remained a faithful and dedicated wife and Bircher. As chapter leader and section leader, or ad-hoc committee chairwomen, she has always done a superb job of getting our various messages across to the public. Because of the valiant efforts of the Deckerts, often with the aid of their four children, the collectivists were stymied in several of their top priority projects, including sensitivity training in the local school and regionalization of the local police forces.

John did such a good job of Birching while running for the State Assembly, he found many new friends. Some were so impressed by John's performance they asked him to run for Congress! This he agreed to do

with the proviso that he would be Birching all the way. Even the non-Birchers were willing to back him. Unfortunately, he was appointed coordinator before he could get his campaign underway. Because he would have done such an excellent job of Birching while campaigning, thus reaching thousands of people with our stand on the issues of the day, he could have advanced the cause of the Society beautifully in southern New Jersey. This golden opportunity was aborted by this untimely appointment. Under the control of Ernest Brosang, he would do less damage to the collectivist programs. However, had he campaigned, he would have been much more effective as a coordinator after the election. The rush to hire him at this particular time was poor judgement on the part of management. Also, if he had run for Congress, he would have created more interest in the Society in a few short months than he could have in four years as coordinator. I am inclined to believe that it was all planned that way.

The five long years of constant battling with the mobs, dupes, liberals, and assorted collectivists John took in his long stride. But the things that go on in Belmont and in the field under Ernest Brosang defeated him. He could no longer put all his energy and heart into coordinating and recruiting while our leaders themselves were permitting the sword of truth, "our only weapon", to be tarnished and blunted. In previous years under similar circumstances I believe that you have been placated by Mr. Welch who got the picture from Tom Hill who got the word from Ernest Brosang.

Another demoralizing factor for John was the knowledge that Ernie is a power unto himself. Coordinators come and go, usually within four years, but Ernie remains as a permanent fixture on the Staff. It would seem that it is Birch policy to keep a coordinator until he becomes effective, then fire him. Contrary to popular belief, there is no training program for coordinators. Coordinators and volunteer leaders are even discouraged from getting together to compare notes and to discuss ways and means of implementing various programs. So mistakes are repeated over and over again throughout the country as we blunder about praying for more decisive leadership at higher levels of responsibility using the Bulletin as our main guide, with ad-hoc materials, and a film now and then, supplementing the words of wisdom we find in the monthly manual. But using all this good material is not all there is to Birching. The development of esprit de corps is completely absent in the Society, except for those rare Council Dinners. Some of the most spectacular gains made for the Society have been made by the innovations of knowledgeable volunteers and their sense of good public relations. Ernie is one Major Coordinator who manages to put the dampener on every project that would enhance the morale of members in his area of responsibility, and he never has any ideas of his own that would tend to alleviate that feeling of doom and gloom that afflicts so many chapters. It is sad, indeed, to lose such a fine, strong coordinator with such high moral standards as exemplified in John Deckert, while the likes of Ernie continues to maintain such a strong hold on all that he controls, including Tom Hill.

In my long letter to Mr. Welch of February 14, 1975, I gave some details concerning Ernie's strange suggestions which I considered inimical to the best interests of the John Birch Society. Any one of these incidents could be excused as a temporary and slight aberration, maybe poor judgement. But when one examines all these little events in the

aggregate an interesting thought comes readily to mind. Can they all be mistakes? It is difficult to brush this question aside when one realizes that these were the only concrete suggestions made by a major coordinator to one of his coordinators in a period of over four years.

If I had carried out Ernie's "suggestions", I would have destroyed one section in the Baltimore area and the whole organized Birch effort in Delaware. At no time did I ever receive one positive suggestion or any help that would have enhanced our efforts and programs in my area of responsibility. During my last five months as coordinator I did not see nor hear from my immediate superior, not even by telephone! Yet on January 21, 1975 I was summarily fired with the termination date set for January 25, 1975. The reason given for my dismissal was "lack of production". Every week for five months I had, as usual, submitted my report of weekly activities. If the reason was, indeed, lack of production, one would think that at some time during these five months Ernie or Tom would have at least suggested ways and means of improving my "production". Why the firing all of a sudden on such short notice? I suspect that it was not lack of production as much as it was the fact that we had a coordinated effort going in Maryland in eleven counties to educate the politicians. Every month the participating chapters would send out a reprinted article from American Opinion or The Review of the News. Occasionally, a Birch Log would also be included. Because our covering letter told them that this same literature was being sent to other politicians at the county, state, and federal levels of government as well as to selected members of their respective constituencies, we felt that there was compelling cause for them to read what we sent; especially since we sent it to their home addresses addressed to Mr. & Mrs. We reasoned that if he excused himself for lack of time and interest, his wife might think it worthwhile and, perhaps, get him to read it. Better yet, she just might give him her version of it to get him started. Since we were exposing Senator Mathias' C.F.R. and Bilderberger memberships we felt that this coordinated effort was beginning to pay off. I have a feeling that this project might have been interpreted by someone as "lack of production".

The manner of firing coordinators is quite interesting and rather strange policy for any honorable organization, body, or firm. The procedure is to tell the "non-producer" that he will be terminated in about four days, plus or minus a few days. Two weeks of severance pay is given. After being notified, he is asked how he would like his letter of resignation to read. Now, a coordinator being fired is placed in a very delicate position. If he objects to this resignation procedure, what kind of letter of recommendation can he expect from Belmont when he goes out to look for a job? So, still being a good Bircher at heart, he decides not to rock the boat, for the good of the Society, of course. So, coordinators fade away, on an average of about every four years I am told. But Ernie stays on and on despite some very interesting letters that have been sent to Mr. Welch concerning his strange behavior.

Gentlemen, I know that this may sound like an old sailor just getting some things off his sea chest, and the tendency may well be to just toss this into the bilge and forget it all. However, if it has aroused your curiosity enough to encourage you to dig deeper, you may wish to start by sending for copies of the letters I mention herein. Belmont should have them in their files. If not, I shall be pleased to

to run off copies for you. Because you are all such busy people, you would prefer not to get involved, and I sympathize with you. But if you don't, who will? Mr. Welch, God Bless Him, needs your help now.

Since you might very well believe that I have gone off half-cocked, to help narrow any credibility gap that I may have created with this sketchy presentation, I am sending along as enclosures to this letter copies of letters sent to Mr. Welch on my behalf, after I was fired. Now, these good people were extremely generous with their flattering remarks and stretched them to the extreme in my favor. However, they do show, I believe, that Ernie was right when I inquired if, in discussing my termination with Tom Hill, any extenuating or mitigating circumstances were considered. His reply, "no, just your production." If it really was poor production, I wonder how they view it now, eight months later. Have the embryo chapters which were being formed in six different areas now come to fruition? Do they ever take the time to really analyze the situation in the field? If they do, why isn't the coordinator of a particular area under scrutiny ever asked to contribute his assessment of conditions and events?

After working with the dedicated Birchers in Maryland for four years, the abrupt firing of their coordinator was bound to cause an upheaval. The reason given for the firing was cause for further consternation. I found it necessary to write a letter to my chapter leaders to remind them of our goals and that the termination of one coordinator was not any justification for not continuing with our Birch programs.

If the enemy wanted to stall our efforts without tipping their hand, this would be one way of doing it. As we well know, the gradual and subtle schemes for destroying any organization have been very successful where they have made any real effort. Having been so successful in so many departments of our government, churches, schools, unions, and the media, are we that naive that we dare presume that it can't happen here--the only organization that is a real threat to the conspiracy? The only real safeguard that we have in the Society against such infiltration is to adopt a program of continuously scrutinizing every facet of our operations, making frequent and honest appraisals of what is found, and then acting with alacrity, in a fair and orderly manner, to eliminate anything that is not up to the standards of the finest body of men and women in the world. Since the truth is still our only weapon, we should understand that the wielder of this weapon, if he is to be successful, must be a person of the strongest moral character and courage who will not compromise nor succumb to the pressures of plea bargaining.

"Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth." --Luke 11:17.

Yes, "morality does see further than intellect", but understanding this will not alter the course of history nor improve our plight in time of upheaval. What is needed, and most frequently lacking, is the courage to act forthrightly and honestly to uphold the absolutes and eternal truths of God's law for the advancement of civilization.

Sincerely,

Ted Henrikson
Ted Henrikson

January 25, 1975

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

Never before have I felt compelled to write concerning decisions made by you or any other official of the Society. It is my belief that if this country is to be saved it will be by the Grace of God and the John Birch Society. As a life member and chapter leader I have enjoyed the responsibilities of projecting the programs set forth by Belmont and our able coordinator, Ted Henrikson.

The task is tedious in Maryland. Our problems are well known in Belmont. It must be very evident there as it is here, that for the first time in the eleven years I have been a member, all is quiet on the Maryland front. The disruptive elements are still around but under control. Credit can be placed only with Ted Henrikson. He moved into a real battleground, studied the problem, and in a firm and orderly fashion took command of the situation. For the first time everyone is minding his own business and endeavoring to "Birch" in every area. All chapters in all sections participated at the JBS Booth at the ten day Maryland State Fair (a first). All chapters are participating in a "consecutive day" massive mailout to all elected and appointed officials in the state (a first). Such coordinated efforts have only been possible since Ted Henrikson arrived on the scene. He has motivated and inspired enthusiasm in this area. Never have we had more than 10 people attend the New York dinner (3 of those were paid for by another member to encourage attendance). This year there were forty from this area.

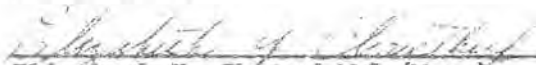
Perhaps production to Belmont means only new members. I do not know Ted's record but I do know that when I joined the Society in 1964 the membership was from 80,000 to 100,000. When we heard the last report it was 80,000 to 100,000. So, who is producing?

The second floor of the O'Meara Construction Company has been used as a motel and office by Ted for the last year. If the adage, "you never know anyone until you live with him" is true then we can say we know Ted Henrikson very well. He is a diligent and dedicated worker, immaculate in habit and personal appearance, an accomplished speaker, an excellent organizer and administrator, a fair judge of problems, and a Christian gentleman at all times. The members are proud to have him represent them on radio and television. He is respected by the young as well as the senior members. He is the epitome of a "Bircher".

We have feared he would leave because of advancement to a higher position but never did anyone think he would be "fired". We now feel that "the rug has been pulled from under us" and we are fearful of the consequences.

Mr. Welch, Ted Henrikson will be a hard act to follow.

Respectfully,


Elizabeth Y. Christhilf (Mrs.)

cc: Mr. Ernest Brosang

Dennis, Massachusetts
January 28, 1975

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
395 Concord Avenue
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

My dear Mr. Welch:

The purpose of this letter is to protest most emphatically an action on the part of your organization, of which I am a staunch supporter, in allowing the discharge of Mr. Theodore Henrikson who was your representative in the N. J., Virginia and Maryland areas.

My information on the matter gives no reasonable explanation to back up such a move against a man of Mr. Henrikson's caliber and integrity. Having visited that area recently, I was impressed by Mr. Henrikson's dedication to the purpose and aspirations of the John Birch Society, the long hours he put in, his hard work, enthusiasm and loyalty to the organization he served. As you are well aware, Mr. Welch, these qualities are difficult to duplicate and/or replace in these days of extreme liberalism, moral decay and apathy so evident in our nation today.

Judging from the attitude shown by many people in Mr. Henrikson's area, and as a result of his diligence this action by his co-ordinator, Mr. Ernest Brosang(sp?), will most certainly serve to undermine much of Mr. Henrikson's constructive work in the promotion of the John Birch Society. It also tends to diminish my own enthusiasm and the efforts I have conducted to distribute John Birch literature, write letters and verbally try to correct false impressions that exist among a large number of people with whom I come in contact.

I believe that the decision in this matter, Mr. Welch, in an organization to which you have devoted the best years of your life in a cause so close to your heart, is one of vital importance.

In closing, may I add that in my opinion Mr. Henrikson's conscientious efforts have been truly in the nature of your own prescribed ideals of loyalty to God, loyalty to country and loyalty to family, thereby appealing to the highest motives in (most) others as well.

Respectfully yours,

Merritt S. Libby

January 25, 1975

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Mass.

Subject: Firing of coordinator

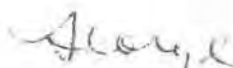
Dear Mr. Welch:

I was surprised and saddened to hear about the sudden dismissal of Ted Henrikson. It was completely unexpected as, it seemed to me, he gave his all to promoting the success of the Society. He was always enthusiastic, optimistic, an intelligent and articulate speaker. As far as I know, his personal character and integrity were beyond reproach. He always projected a fine image for the Society, in his personal appearance and his handling of situations.

If Ted lost his job (really much more than a "job" to him) because of "poor performance," I want to apologize for any part I had in contributing to this. As any of us in this movement well know, performance cannot be measured in immediate results. Many times, new members today are the result of seeds sown by others years before.

I know you are very busy and I don't expect a reply to this letter. However, I did want you to know how I felt. Ted will be sorely missed in this area.

Sincerely,



C. E. Rosenberger
Chapter Leader - CJWO
218 Rollinsbrook Way
Baltimore, Md. 21228

Dec. Ted Henrikson ✓

O'Meara Construction Company

CONTRACTORS AND BUILDERS

204 Washington Avenue

Towson, Maryland 21204

January 27, 1975

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Re: T. P. Henrikson

Dear Mr. Welch:

In the eleven years I have been a member of the John Birch Society I have written only one other letter to you. As a matter of fact this is probably the only personal letter I have sent to anyone in the past three years.

However, the knowledge that Lt. Cmdr. T. P. Henrikson, USN (Ret.) was fired, as Maryland coordinator, has shocked me beyond words. Since I have been a member I have seen Mr. Dave Mattison resign and Mr. Paul Winzer laid off as coordinators. Each of these men had notice and completed their tenure by introducing the new coordinator, etc. However, it appears that Ted Henrikson was spontaneously fired! The first two, who are still my friends, had some pronounced limitations. Not so with Ted Henrikson. He impressed me as a man with the qualities and talents of a future major coordinator.

Everyone in this area has been extremely proud to have him represent us to the public. Ted and I have appeared on TV together and the men of the news media have been receptive and gracious to Ted. Many have told me that the JBS couldn't have a better image than Mr. Henrikson. His knowledge, dedication, personal appearance, manners and command of the English are qualities I wish each coordinator possessed. I am a Traditional Catholic and Ted is a Fundamental Presbyterian but never have I met a finer Christian gentleman.

Mr. Welch I am a small business man and employ between 55 and 60 people. In short, after 30 years of employing personnel I think I can judge a good employee and it is my opinion that the JBS had a good one! Now I would like to tell you what happened after he was fired. This is most important because as an employer I have seen nastiness, arrogance, anger, recriminations, etc., even after giving employees 2 weeks notice. Not so with Ted Henrikson. He said, "Jim, it is God's will and we don't understand but you must carry on the Birch work and the projects we started!" The very day he left he was still working hard for the JBS.

In the past the Baltimore area has had a great deal of contention among the members. At the present time all is quiet and the members are working together due to the leadership of Ted.

In response to a direct question from me he told me he was fired because, "He didn't produce enough." If producing means acquiring a greater number of new members then I am not in a position to comment on Ted's accomplishments in this aspect. I do not know

O'Meara Construction Company

CONTRACTORS AND BUILDERS

204 Washington Avenue

Towson, Maryland 21204

Mr. Robert Welch

January 27, 1975

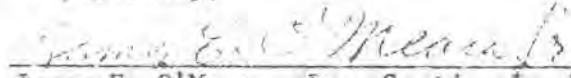
page -2-

the count before or after his arrival in Maryland. However, I do know that the membership in the John Birch Society is not much more than when I joined 11 years ago. But, if "producing" encompasses many other qualities then I can say that I haven't met a JBS member in this area who wouldn't agree that Ted is tops.

Please understand Mr. Welch that I have no intention of raising a distress flag or causing dissention in the Society. As soon as this letter is finished (which to you must seem like never) I will continue to fight this Godless conspiracy. I have endeavored to be a true Bircher for many years and will continue to carry on whatever is assigned to me but it is my opinion that the Birchers in this area, and the Society as a whole, has suffered a great loss.

Thanking you for your tireless and wonderful leadership, I am

Respectfully,


James E. O'Meara, Jr., Section Leader

JEO/eyc

cc:Ernest Brosang

14 May 1975

To Whom It May Concern:
(Hopefully to be brought to the
attention of Mr. Robert Welch)

We have been proud members of The John Birch Society since 1964. And I have always felt secure in the firm belief that every move the Society made was the wisest possible decision. Thus our utter distress upon learning that you had let Coordinator Ted Henriksen go.

I had written to Anne Dennison about a couple of other matters, also mentioning this about Ted, asking her if there was anything that could be done to reverse this action. I had no response, but I do realize how busy you all are. And so perhaps I would have let the matter drop, but now in our May Bulletin (an excellent Bulletin as always) there is mention that we need at least fifty more Coordinators as a vital part of the plan in order to win.

You tell us we need Coordinators--and yet, you let someone like Ted go. A coordinator must be impeccable. And frankly--of all the people we know in the Society, very very few fit that description more nearly than Ted Henriksen. We find it difficult to believe that he was let go simply because he hadn't recruited enough new members. However, assuming that was the case--then why not use his talents elsewhere. Use him as a speaker, a writer, an organizer, but use him. To repeat--it is inconceivable for all of us who know Ted well, to believe that he was a poor Coordinator. He was completely dedicated. In fact, he was the best Coordinator our area ever had. We desperately need men of his calibre in high positions in the Society.

I have never written a critical letter to you, and I really don't wish this letter to take on a critical air. Yet--I feel I must make it clear to all you dear folks at Belmont (for whom we pray daily) how very disturbed we are over this action.

Sincerely,

Wm. J. French

CHAPTER QKXV
THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
1911 Erie Street, #104
Adelphi, Maryland 20783

27 March 1975

Mr. Tom Hill
Director, Field Activities
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Hill:

Thank you for your letter of 27 February 1975.

Regardless of the final outcome of the firing of Lt. Cmdr. Ted Henrikson, please be assured of my loyalty of the Society.

However, to put it bluntly -- whoever decided to fire Ted Henrikson made a great blunder. There have been periods of decline of the Society. Should Mr. Welch have been fired during these times? I fear that if the standards which have been used to fire Ted Henrikson were used on all Chapters of the John Birch Society, then possibly a majority of the Chapter Leaders would lose their positions.

Ted Henrikson was doing a great job under difficult circumstances. He was the best coordinator with whom I have worked in ten years in the John Birch Society, going back to Chapter 105 in Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1964. Lt. Cmdr. Henrikson had just begun a coordinated mail-out program for the State of Maryland. This is now gone because he is gone.

Should Lee have been fired in 1864? Should Washington have been fired in 1777? Should Rommel have been fired in 1942? Should MacArthur have been fired in 1942?


The Society should revise its method of firing coordinators -- it has misfired in this case.

An injustice has been done Lt. Cmdr. Henrikson. Four days' notice is unworthy of the John Birch Society. What can he put on a resume as he applies for a new job?

This gross error in the fight against the conspiracy should be corrected.

Please be assured that I have not agitated this matter among members of my Chapter, as it would be unhealthy.

Yours for the exposure and defeat of the conspiracy,



Kenneth E. Lee
Chapter Leader

cc: Mr. Robert Welch ✱
Lt. Cmdr. Ted Henrikson ✓

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY BULLETIN

No. 196

July, 1975

FOREWORD

*The best way to help mankind is to begin at home
and put our own house in order*

W. E. Woodward

This *Bulletin* will be reaching most of you patriotic Americans

John L. Deckert
Rd. 3 Box 1071
Forked River, N.J. 08731

July 12, 1975

To the members of The John Birch Society,

I am the Coordinator for Central and Southern N.J. and Delaware. I have also been had, so have other loyal members of the J.B.S. I am writing this letter not as a disgruntled former employee, but as of now I'm still a paid staff man. Tonight I should be calling leads or showing a film, trying to recruit good people of high morality and purpose into "the finest body of men and women in the world today."

Some might say that I'm shirking my responsibility. RESPONSIBILITY, thats a very important word in the J.B.S. So is truth which is a silver blade that can cut in any direction.

I am sitting here writing this letter in a home which is surrounded by a fence and barbed wire, over my front window is a screen made of chain-link fence, I have two bad dogs tethered on my property to give me warning if my home is attacked again.

My wife Lillian and I have been Birchers for about five years now (my wife is a section leader) and we have drawn quite a bit of fire and hostility because of our activities. All of this we have faced with strong hearts and a firm resolve to stay free. I have been physically attacked on my property and my home attacked in the early morning hours. I'm not blaming "Communists," just their dupes.

When I ran for Assembly on the American Party ticket I was smeared by one of the local papers, but the reporter said this: "John Deckert a good man under the wrong banner." I refuse to believe that this is true. But I do believe that there can be bad men (or women) under a good banner, especially if they plan to destroy what that banner stands for.

I know that some will call me "traitor" and "trouble-maker" but I must do what my conscience directs. I could fade out of the picture feeling that making "waves" will be harmful to the J.B.S. Obviously the J.B.S. needs a good housecleaning, but no one wants to do it from the top. So be it, but I refuse to stand by and watch while so many well-intentioned and really good people are making tremendous sacrifices for God, Country, and Family.

Page 2

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

As a Chapter Leader I knew exactly where I was going and was confident in the JBS. I still believe strongly in the JBS philosophy.

In the Spring of 1974, I was still working at my profession as a Commercial Fisherman and Clammer, but I had entered and was already on the Ballot for Congress here in N.J. on the American Party Ticket. My Coordinator at that time urged me to do this but instructed me not to let Ernie Brosang know that he had suggested that I run. I thought this rather strange but I paid no attention to it. I had also notified Belmont of my Political involvement. It wasn't long after this that I received a call from Ernie to meet him in Toms River N.J. It was then that he asked me if I would come on the staff as a Coordinator because Bill Schreck was leaving shortly. I went home and in a few hours called back and said I would take the job, feeling that I could be more effective fighting the Conspiracy full time.

Ernie told me that I would have to take a "back seat" in other words to slow down so as to not make the JBS libel. I couldn't understand giving the fight all that I had as a Chapter Leader, and now having to slow down as a Coordinator. Since that time, because of my association with Ernie Brosang, I began to have doubts at least about one Leader in the JBS. Ernie Brosang has proven himself to be a complete fraud. His attitude and deceptive manner have been of great concern to me. I have been present when he has compromised the JBS position on abortion, and then outside in the car tell me that he does not fully agree with the JBS position on abortion. Ernie does not have a good attitude towards the American Party, which has the most compatible platform with Americanists. He plays down political action while Mr. Welch lauds it in the Bulletin. Mr. Welch says we are in the final phase of the battle, Ernie assures me there is plenty of time. Some Chapters are falling apart but all Ernie seems to care about is Business Leads. In a recent Bulletin Mr. Welch talks about the necessity of Coordinators leading and instructing in the field. It seems that Mr. Welch did not check first with John Selck and Ernie Brosang before he wrote that.

It has become clear to me that few men can build an Advertising and Sales Route and still be an effective Coordinator. Why tie up Coordinators with A&S while everything else could go down the drain? I hear talk of the JBS University, fine, but let's win the battle first. I don't know how the money is being raised for the College, but couldn't or shouldn't the hiring of Coordinators take priority? I know very little about these details because I'm only a Coordinator, so I'm not told very much. Make that past tense.

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Ernie Brosang and John Selck tell me that it will be at least three years before the public can be brainwashed into giving up their guns, while right now there are three Bills in the N.J. Legislature which if passed, will restrict gun ownership? A week later Pres. Ford comes out in favor of restrictive gun Legislation. Somebody is not aware of how fast the Conspiracy is moving. Of course, we have plenty of time.

I have been concerned about the manner in which some staff personnel have been let go. One instance is Ted Henrikson, who is one of the most dedicated Birchers I have ever met, who's loyalty to the JBS has been beyond question. He was dropped from his Coordinator's position with four days notice. A great way to build morale! We have all the characteristics of a military type chain of command, but we lack the Court Martial where a man can, if he feels it necessary, clear his name. Only a dunce would request an investigation when he knows that he has done wrong.

I have listened to snide remarks from Ernie Brosang about members of our Speaker's Bureau, members of The American Party, and the subtle implication that Catholics are anti-Semitic. Close scrutiny shows me that he has very little regard for any one but himself. Many members have approached me airing their doubts about Ernie Brosang, especially the manner in which he has conducted his private life, which, due to his position, cannot be private. The John Birch Society is judged by its leadership—not only by non-members but by its own members.

Ernie knows that many members, at least in my area, do not trust him and has alluded to this fact. It doesn't seem to bother him one bit morale is poor, even if he is the cause of at least some of this condition. Ernie wants me to build a "whole new organization". I say, what's wrong with the old one? Experience is necessary in this type of warfare as any other. What's wrong with the seasoned troops? How much time do we have?

Now getting to the "Bove Letter", the word has been circulated by Tom Hill that Mr. Bove is spreading "Garbage" and is not "Mature". After all, Nick Bove was an assistant to Mr. Welch, and I'm sure Mr. Welch does not tolerate immaturity. At our meeting the other day, Ernie Brosang and John Selck have placed most of the blame for this incident on Tim Heinan, and told me that Tim has been warned repeatedly for making untrue remarks while he was on tour. I have never known him to do this in my area. After receiving the second Bove letter, I decided to check for myself, and I am now convinced that there is a serious problem at various stages of leadership in the JBS. It appears that as soon as someone becomes aware of a problem, the answer is to attack that someone and not the problem.

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Mr. Welch talks about "The cancer of Collectivism". Cancer has also struck the body of the John Birch Society and must be cut out if it is to survive. There appears to be a lot of "Do as I say, not as I do" going on. Do I wish to hurt Mr. Welch or the JBS? No, but how in the name of Heaven are we to make him see that there is something wrong? There is no human organization that is immune to internal problems, but it is the height of folly to not make an attempt to get to the root of such problems.

A few people appear to be "untouchable" while others fall along the wayside. It appears to be the old story of shooting your dog for barking, instead of the burglar. If Mr. Welch refuses to listen to the voices of warning, and I am sure there have been many, it's time for us all to take a closer look.

It is not so much with a heavy heart, but a determined one, that I write this letter. It looks as though we must follow the lead of St. Paul when he admonished St. Peter because of his indiscretion on a particular issue, and I might add that it was done publicly. Though it is quite obvious that none of us are Saints, there is still no reason to try to slow "Man's upward reach". I believe that there is a clique or group using the JBS to achieve its own particular end, whatever that end may be, and that only pressure from the rank and file membership will set our once gallant ship again on its course.

All that I have learned of responsibility and Americanism I owe to the material made available to me by and through the John Birch Society. But I refuse to recruit another decent and well-meaning American into this body until it gets a much needed bath. There can be no JBS without membership, and hopefully enough members will insist on a thorough investigation. The April Bulletin mentions that "Traitors" will arise in the JBS to discredit it. Being that the Chip Wood episode started back in January, maybe someone "up there" anticipated this expose and prepared the membership for it so as to lessen the effect.

A Coordinator is thrown into the field without any real training as to the problems he will face, and is kept isolated from developments elsewhere. The Communists coalesce and work together on projects and enjoy great success. That is supposed to be a no-no for us—it has been done in this area (without asking Ernie) with great success, and more than once. In the beginning I was told that I would get to see Belmont, I have been a Coordinator over a year and haven't been there yet. I would presume that it would be much easier to fire a Coordinator this way because only a few people will know what kind of man he is. Why doesn't Mr. Welch ever consider getting his field personnel together even if only for morale purposes?

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Page 4

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

It appears to me that if there is going to be a housecleaning, the members are going to have to do it. Coordinators and Staff personnel have no avenue to go (at this point) if they feel they have a legitimate complaint. Our only recourse seems to go to those who are doing the covering up, as it is obvious that there are people covering for each other at the top. Shades of Otto Otepka!

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WAITS

* Executive Committee

It appears to me that the Major Coordinator is absolute dictator in his area, and the area will either rise or fall with him.

Speaking as a Catholic, I know that the Catholic Church has been taken over. The Catholic Church is a monolithic body-the JBS is a monolithic body, are we suffering the same fate? Anyone who knows conspiracy knows that this is not impossible. It is clear that there have been irregularities in the home office. How close can you get? Can't Mr. Welch see this, or is he not being allowed to somehow?

Why is the handling of the scandal in Belmont lateralized off to Buck Mann and Tom Hill instead of being handled by Mr. Welch himself? Many members in my area have approached me saying that they feel that there is something wrong in Belmont. I have felt the same way, and I'm now convinced of it. After seeing for myself that this problem exists, especially of the protection of one another at the top (kind of reminds me of the State Dept.) and after my talk with Nick Bove and Tim Heinan, I want to go on record as supporting anyone who will make any effort to straighten this mess out.

Mr. Welch has admitted to Tim that he knows only parts of the story. How can there be a thorough investigation without knowing all sides of any issue and then making your judgement. I do not know all the supposed reasons for the firing of Tim Heinan, but I do know that he saw what was going on and brought it to the attention of his superiors. Is this the reward that awaits those who act for the good of the JBS? Whatever happened to exposing evil where we see it? Nick Bove (who was an assistant to Mr. Welch) resigned after Heinan was fired and circulated two letters so far, giving the details. He has been made to appear irresponsible and immature. The technique sounds familiar. If I had not looked into this matter myself, I never would have believed Nick Bove either. It looks like Mr. Welch hasn't the control that we think, or even he thinks he has.

I would not have written this letter if it was not proven to me that we definitely have a problem, and unless Mr. Welch gets on top of it, the JBS is in serious trouble. Of course I will be discharged for writing this letter, so I am resigning from my position as Coordinator for Central & Southern N.J. and Delaware. I have just recalled another recent happening which I will relate. Right now there is a big issue on Forced Busing in Wilm. Delaware. We took information from Alan Stang's art. called Forced Bussing (A.O. June, 1975) and made up 5,000 fliers and distributed them in the Wilmington area, as we have found that by taking a "hot" issue we can draw many people into the realization that there is a much bigger problem. In this case, we would show how the U.N. figured in the busing issue.

After this, I was doing research for another project and I came across an Art. in Am. Opinion for Nov. 1971 on Busing. I found the same pictures used in this article as in the recent

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Page 6

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

one for June 1975. I called Belmont and brought it to Jack McManus' attention and said that I hoped we were not competing with Life Magazine. He said he would look into it. At a later date I was reprimanded by Ernie Brosang for distributing the Flier and he told me that if Mr. Welch ever saw it we would all be chewed out. Which does prove that somehow, Mr. Welch does not know many things. I had used the pictures from page 3 of A.O. 1975 on one side of the Flier. That was before I knew that the split photo at the bottom of page 3 wasn't two places but one. Get a copy of A.O. for November 1971, look at the bottom of page 9 and see for yourself. Do you mean to tell me that it would be that difficult to acquire a recent Boston photo? Ernie Brosang has forbidden me to put out another Flier without his permission, despite the fact that we have had some outstanding successes in this area by doing just that.

Ernie has reminded me that I am no longer a "Super Chapter Leader" when Coordinators had better start becoming such if we are to win this battle. I was better off as a Chapter Leader and I must say, more effective. I will be the first to admit that I am no "salesman". I am an active anti-communist and I always will be. I could spend all the time that I have, trying to develop Advertising and Sales Leads while my country and the John Birch Society ARE shot into Hell. Two horses can be ridden for just so long, when you come to the fork in the road, it's either one or the other. Months back, before the recent exposure of the lack of morality in Belmont, I had gone to a Council member concerning other irregularities—so I am not part of a "Planned Conspiracy" to destroy the John Birch Society. It appears to me that the John Birch Society is in danger of destroying itself.

I will not permit good people in my area (now my former area) to be sold out by some clique at the top. At this point, only a fool would keep silent. Some will keep silent rather than harm "The Movement", but they are only adding to the problem. I have always been "My own man" and I pray to God that it will always be that way.

"But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me" (Ezekiel, 33:6-7) "Our Morale" A.O. April '74.

Once for God and Country, always for God and Country.

John L. Deckert

Rt. 3 Box 1071

Forked River, N.J. 08731

609-693-4931

John L. Deckert

A 5 to Mr. Anderson

ROBERT WELCH, INC.
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE

Publishers of
AMERICAN
OPINION

SUBSIDIARIES:
WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHING

AMERICAN OPINION
SPEAKERS BUREAU

AMERICAN OPINION
WHOLESALE BOOK
DIVISION

AFFILIATE

THE REVIEW OF
THE NEWS

OFFICES

Belmont,
Massachusetts 02178

San Marino,
California 91108

March 26, 1971

*I think the
Ambrose price
is about the same
or better, plus
the time advantage
as*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief
Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Please forgive this delay in my reply to your letter of February 24, 1971. Knowing that my secretary had written you on March 2 and that Mr. Welch talked to you about the hardback edition of a second "Straight Talk" at the Council Meeting, I felt that you would not be too upset.

To confirm what I believe Mr. Welch has already told you, we shall be happy to produce a second volume of "Straight Talk" editorials expressly for you, at our cost.

Since it is difficult to assess precisely what editorial and production work would be necessary, and recognizing that plates would have to be prepared by the printer, I can only give you a ball park figure on price. If you plan on approximately \$2.00 per copy for a 3,000-copy order and scale that down to approximately \$1.60 per copy for a 5,000-copy order, you would probably have a rough idea of the actual cost.

Unlike the reprinting of "Straight Talk" we did for you in just a few weeks, we should allow four months from the time you send us a manuscript to the time you receive finished copies.

I am sorry that I did not hear you speak at the Council Dinner. All reports indicate that it was one of the best you ever delivered. Getting back to the book, if you would like to have us proceed with it, please let me know.

Best regards,

Dick

R. N. Ober
Vice President

RNO/rcr

ROBERT WELCH, INC.

ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE

March 2, 1971

Publishers of
AMERICAN
OPINION

SUBSIDIARIES:
WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHING

AMERICAN OPINION
SPEAKERS BUREAU

AMERICAN OPINION
WHOLESALE BOOK
DIVISION

•
AFFILIATE

THE REVIEW OF
THE NEWS

•
OFFICES

Belmont,
Massachusetts 02178

San Marino,
California 91108

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief
Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Mr. Anderson:

This is just a brief note to let you know that yours of February 24, 1971 to Mr. Ober did reach this office.

Mr. Ober is presently out of town on an extended business trip and is expected to be away at least two weeks. I am holding your letter for his attention upon his return at that time.

Best wishes.

Sincerely,

Rosalie Ricci

(Miss) Rosalie Ricci
Secretary to R. N. Ober
Vice President

rcr

March 6, 1971

Dear Mr. Anderson,

By way of introduction, let me say that I am a former Nashvillian (1933), and still have roots in my old home town, as my father lives at Hendersonville (D. L. Richey). I am also a life member of the John Birch Society.

It may sound like bragging to say that I have just finished reading Rose Martin's "Fabian Freeway," since this task involves some 454 pages of fine print. I am sure you are familiar with this work, and I regard it as an excellent source book on Fabian Socialism.

However, I was much more impressed by the conclusion of this monumental work than its contents. In fact the final words seemed to send a cold chill across me, and they were like a voice from the past, as I have entitled the enclosure accompanying this letter.

I have always admired Andrew Jackson, and have visited The Hermitage on more than one occasion. My recollections have inspired this request; if you think it appropriate I would like to have this prophecy framed and printed on a better paper, and hung at the Hermitage in a place where the public can easily see and read it.

In regard to this quotation, Mrs. Martin states, "Perhaps it is only a legend, unknown to such sophisticated scholars as Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., but it became a tradition among professional military men of an earlier era."

Legend or no, I feel that it is worth perpetuating as best we can.

Sincerely,

Larry Richey
Larry Richey

8310 Tieton Drive
Yakima, Washington 98902

March 15, 1971

Stanley D. Hand, M.D.
Athens Clinic
West Market Street
Athens, Alabama 35612

Dear Doctor Hand:

Thank you for your nice letter. Due to the number of requests I receive for speaking and the business I run, I have had to limit my addresses to large groups and my fee is \$500. Perhaps that would be too much for your group and you would feel that it was not worth it.

I am sorry I cannot give you a more favorable reply.

Sincerely yours,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

S. D. HAND, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 751

W. S. PENNINGTON, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 282

ATHENS CLINIC
WEST MARKET STREET
ATHENS, ALABAMA

D. C. HOLT, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 459
J. S. SPRINGER, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 2045

March 8, 1971

*Answer
\$5.00 - G. George*

Mr. Tom Anderson
Southern Farm Bureau
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

One of my chapter members, a Mrs. Wehling, wrote you a letter concerning a speaking engagement--for the near future. Knowing Mrs. Wehling, the letter was probably 2 or 3 pages long and she may or may not, have conveyed our wishes.

I do need you to pick up our lagging interest in our speaking series here. The last time you were here in Athens, Alabama, you brought out the biggest crowd that we have ever had, and from talking to people here, you would draw a bigger crowd now.

We, the hard working good American, somewhat discouraged, John Birch Members would appreciate your finding time to make a speaking engagement here.

Please give us a date if possible and a fee.

Sincerely,

Stanley D. Hand
Stanley D. Hand, M.D.

Box 1386
Decatur, Alabama
35601
23 February 1971

Hon. Tom Anderson
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear Mr. Anderson:

Anent your conversation with my husband today, the Athens John Birch Society, 20 miles up the road toward what you call Liqueurville, wants you to come speak. Please let us know the earliest date. We'd prefer, if we have a preference, three weeks' notice, so we may get the advertising done adequately. Dr. Hand says we'll take you at any time, but we would like for it to be soon enough that after you get the people laughing you can tell them to come hear a speech by Gen. Scott who wrote Thirty Seconds over Tokyo. We plan to schedule him after we get you! Tom Anderson, we understand, draws the Northern Alabama crowds.

Please send your reply, including your fee, to Dr. Stanley Hand, Athens Clinic, Athens, Alabama, 35611, or to me at the above address, or to both. Dr. Hand runs the chapter and we defer to him. He's fine. If we can make enough money, I want us to send one of our students to the New England Rally next summer; I suggested it at the meeting last night. One man said, "We never do anything." That burns me up. Anybody with imagination can do something.

The John Birch Society has every reason to grow in Alabama since the new Governor (whom I don't believe is a Conservative - he boasted of bringing "free textbooks" to the state) addressed the New York meeting last December.

You wrote me once in Hattiesburg you wanted to meet me; I'm 300 miles closer to Nashville and I'll try to have my student Rex Cheatham along.

Sincerely yours,

Mary M. Wehling
Mrs. Martin P. Wehling

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Please read this. Last week Melvin Munn replied to my telling him, "You scare the _____ out of me." He didn't put anything in the blank. Here goes.

I was staring at a scrap of newspaper on the floor, one of my clippings. Antares. ANTARES. Why that's Ares, Greek name for Mars, god of war plus anti, against. Antares=against war; against war = PEACE.

KITTY HAWK = First Flight, nicht?

Alan Shepard dropped in Mankind's First Flight (Kitty Hawk) from Red Star (Russia - "red land" - has been under the red star for 54 years; look in Webster's Collegiate: Antares is the RED star, the most prominent star in Scorpio), a WORLD PEACE Symbol.

William Guy Carr, whom Robert Welch denigrates, wrote at the top is a group of 300; above them, drawn from them, is a Council of 33. drawn from them is the top 13 group.

Somewhere I have read that in the Zodiac Scorpio may rise to Apollo. Apollo, the sun god is soleil, sol + Oeil, single eye, the all-seeing eye of god (not God, for this is the Antichrist).

Alan Shepard was blasted off into space by Apollo. Do the astronauts know? Alan Shepard may; he has been on two space flights. Dorman may know; he laid a wreath on Lenin's tomb with no outcry from an unoutraged press. The three incinerated at Cape Canaveral. Could they have known too much? could they have been known to know too much with which they disagreed?

Somewhere there could be a room. Worked into the back of each of 12 chairs or onto leather portfolios atop the table for 13, a sign of the Zodiac, Leo to one, Aries, Cancer, Taurus, etc. The 13th chair? the all-seeing eye for the antichrist.

The UN building has no Christian symbolism, just a statue to Zeus (Greek word for power, power without reference to right or wrong). The meditation room? I believe the floor plan is the shape of the mastaba, the pyramid on the back of a one-dollar bill, the flat-topped pyramid in an unabridged dictionary called mastaba, "tomb," a living tomb for all mankind the the triangle with the eye above it represents those to whom it has been said, "Ye shall be as gods." I daresay Apollo, Mercury, Jupiter, Saturn didn't pay income tax.

Sincerely yours,

(Mary M. Welling)
Mrs. M. P. W.

Dear Mary:

Thank you for the rich comments
you have bestowed upon me when
I sent that opinion of American
Opinion. I find the morality, the
the honesty, the truth, that I have
missed for years in current lit-
erature all expressed in it.

Some of it was almost beyond
my comprehension but by repeti-
tion and concentration I finally
succeeded in getting the path of
most of the matters discussed.

You know I love and admire "Stone-
wall" and intend to send the cover
with his portrait to our U.D.C.
chapter to be used in our scrap-
book.

His poems are excellent in
my opinion. I copied one and sent
it to Robin, hoping it would do for
him what it had done for me.

Thank you for your generous
Peggy gave me this beautiful inching
good handwriting for age 91? T

sent to
my
Opinion

Box 1386
Decatur, Alabama
35601
8 February 1971

Dear Mr. Anderson,

W. E. B. Du Bois joined the
Communist Party at 93 (?).
I'd like for you to sign up
Mrs. Horace Presson at age 91.
She lives at Warner Park Apts., D-2,
Page Road, 37205, with her
daughter Mrs. Margaret Hoffman.

Mrs. Presson has never had money
but she has the qualities money
can't buy. Her father fought in
the War Between the States. He was
a Howard of Troy.

In her fifties she decided to take
some classes at Murray, where my late
father was teaching. She wrote "Atlanta
at Sunset" and many other poems. She
is working on portraits for her great
grandchildren now.

She doesn't need to say a word. Everyone
feels her regal presence.

I have since sent Mrs.
Presson American Opinion with
Robert E. Lee in it and many others.

Sincerely yours,

Mary M. Wehling
(Mrs. Martin P. Wehling)

February 24, 1971

Mr. Vick Knight
P.O. Box 46128
Los Angeles, California 90046

Dear Vic:

It would be perfectly alright with me (of course, I cannot speak for Robert Welch) for you to take my speech in Los Angeles with the idea of making a record from it. However, there are going to be four or five short speeches and I was invited to talk for 30 minutes only. If any of that turned out to be a poor reproduction, we wouldn't have enough for a recording. And another problem is that many of those people have heard my speeches during the last year or so, so I will try not to use any old material. On the other hand, there are good stories which I have not put on a record which are better than some of the material I will use.

"Here We Go Again" was certainly not very good mechanically, but how much of that was actually due to the fact that it was pieced together? And how would it be to have another voice come in at one or two points and say that you will now hear Tom Anderson in another setting or something to that effect? What made me think of that was a speech, or I guess you might call it a sermon, which I delivered in a church recently which my wife thinks is very good and would like for me to put on a record. I think it is about 30 minutes in length. I will send it to you along with several other tapes and see what you think.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

VICK KNIGHT / M. B. E.

January 30, 1971

Mr. Tom Anderson, President
Southern Farm Publications
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

By all means, yes - I definitely would be interested in making and exploiting a new record by Tom Anderson.

Please send along the three or four tapes, let me listen, and we'll see how we best can organize the material into a smooth-flowing presentation such as we had with BI-PARTISAN TREASON.

It is my first guess that what we will do is first choose and routine the highlights of the tapes, then do a live audience recording session with the residual material.

You will recall that when we did BI-PARTISAN TREASON, in Pasadena, we carried to the location the finest remote recording equipment, used a special microphone, even added a mike to pick up audience reaction. The result was professional.

On the other hand, with HERE WE GO AGAIN, we tried to blend together an eclectic sort of a thing, combining excerpts from speeches taped at a number of locations, all under different audio conditions and with different equipment. It's possible to do this where the spots are separated by running narration by an otherwise extraneous voice. But I should have had my head examined for ever trying to match up impedances and vocal qualities in tapes made under different conditions and in diverse settings.

I'm older now. On some days, I even try to tell myself I'm wiser.

The nature of our marketing technique has changed considerably in the past three years. We now sell to schools and libraries in all 50 states. We open the doors with the less volatile records, performed by persons not too openly identified with conservatism, then try to spoon feed 'em gradually up to the heavy dose.

If there is a chance you will be speaking out here in Smogland soon, we could record then. If not, I'll pack up the gear and come to where you are. But it is vital to a smooth and natural-sounding performance that we do it all at the same time, under one roof.

Warmest regards,

Vick

Vick Knight

vk sr./egc

P.O. Box 46128, Los Angeles 90046
Telephone (213) 651-2940

BORGER, TEXAS

file - John Birch
Society

Borger News-Herald

P. O. BOX 471

BORGER, TEXAS
September 25, 1970

J. C. PHILLIPS
Editor - Manager

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
READER'S DIGEST
Pleasantville, New York 10570

Dear Mr. Wallace:

I cannot believe that you so much as saw my letter to you dated September 8, much less the answer to me dated September 17, 1970, signed by "The Editors."

Unwittingly, whoever framed the letter equated the Reader's Digest with The New York Times and I cannot believe that either you or your senior editor, Eugene Lyons, share the anti-anti-Communist posture of that Communist-serving publication.

If I recall correctly, The New York Times either ignored or played down those most informative books written by Eugene Lyons, "Assignment in Utopia", "The Red Decade", "Our Secret Allies", and "Workers' Paradise Lost: Fifty Years of Soviet Communism: a Balance Sheet."

In his letter to me dated September 6, 1967, Mr. Lyons observed:

"In a few days you will receive an advance set of page-proofs. The title is WORKERS' PARADISE LOST: Fifty Years of Soviet Communism: a Balance Sheet.

"Publication date is September 29. The Liberal Establishment, I am confident, will either ignore the book or tear it to pieces, along with its wicked author."

Considering the skill with which the American people have been propagandized and brainwashed, it is easy to believe that some of our news reporters and editors, who had never been trained in investigative reporting, have been filled with what we would think of as preconceived notions about certain individuals and organizations that have been smeared by the Communist or Fabian Socialist elements of the news media down through the years.

Quite obviously, whoever wrote the letter dated September 17 never took the trouble to learn the truth which is that Members of the John Birch Society seek only to make secure our freedoms within the framework of the Republic founded on the Constitution and its several amend-

- Industrial Park
- Adequate Water
- Ample Supply of Skilled Craftsmen Well Suited to Manufacturing and Construction Requirements
- Petro-Chemical Center - Synthetic Rubber, Carbon Black
- Petroleum Production and Refining

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
Page 2
September 25, 1970

ments. John Birch Members want to retain our American heritage unblemished by any alien-enemy influence.

To help understand my point of view, I am enclosing reprints of a double-page advertisement published in the Borger News-Herald, October 5, 1969, and signed by almost 300 alerted and concerned Americans from all sections of the country.

Under the title BEST KEPT SECRET, these good people had this to say:

"We, the sponsors of this ad, welcome the observance of NATIONAL NEWSPAPER WEEK which is dedicated to the responsible press of the nation. We believe that the best kept secret in all history, thanks to the irresponsible and corrupt segment of our national news media, is that by far the great majority of the American people feel as we do. They give their undivided loyalty to the American flag and the Republic for which it stands, founded on our Constitution and its several amendments, and they are wholly loyal to the principles of self-government through constitutionally elected representation.

"It is becoming more apparent that the centralized control of a highly developed mass media makes it possible to so thoroughly brainwash people that increasing slavery can be presented as expanding freedom. There is striking evidence of this everywhere today.

"Without truly objective, complete and unadulterated reporting of the news, an uninformed or poorly informed people are at a great disadvantage when attempting to exercise the privileges of self-government.

"We want to thank all members of the Fourth Estate who prove true in the service of God and country."

Of course, I hope that you will read my editorial comment entitled CHALLENGE FOR A RESPONSIBLE PRESS, concluding with this paragraph:

"Don't expect your children to live under good government and to remain free and honorably motivated unless we, the publishers of the nation, engage in sincere self-criticism for the purpose of doing a better job for the people in the future than we have done in the past."

Let me make it clear: I am not a Member of the John Birch Society.

This leaves me in position to criticize as well as to praise whatever might merit either effort on my part.

Enormous wealth in the hands of the International Bankers and absolute political power gravitate to each other as naturally as an apple falls out of a tree and as constant as the law of gravity: except where there are checks and balances such as protected the American people, by the Constitution and its several amendments, before they

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
Page 3
September 25, 1970

were betrayed in the framework of the alien controlled United Nations.

I am sure that Editor and Author Eugene Lyons has found it to be true that TRUTH AND LOGIC are wasted on the people "who planned it that way" and those who go along to get along with those "who planned it that way." I want to close this letter with the feeling that what I have had to say in this letter is not wasted effort.

Continuing with you in the service of God and country, I am

Sincerely,



J. C. Phillips

JCP/mp

Enc: Page 1, Borger News-Herald, September 21, 1970, containing News Into Focus, regarding the Reader's Digest.

3 copies of National Newspaper Week advertisement, October 5, 1969, containing CHALLENGE FOR A RESPONSIBLE PRESS.

P.S. Just what "in between" (changes) do "The Editors" believe in since they state that they "don't want to see these changes come?" Just what changes do "The Editors" want?

Circ
Make Return
TJA

August 27, 1970

Southern Farm Publications
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Miss Pendleton:

I am sorry I didn't enclose my mailing address
in my letter.

Please send me subscription to - Delmar Dennis
P.O. Box 125
Walnut Grove
Mississippi 39189

300
Ch. 400
7 L
9-28-70

Enclosed is a check for three dollars to cover the
ten year subscription.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

Delmar

Delmar Dennis

DD:nsd

Enclosure

Return TJA

August 20, 1970

Mr. Delmar Dennis
Coordinator,
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Dennis:

We have received your letter and request that we add you to our mailing list for the Mississippi Farmer; however, we failed to get a home mailing address for you. If you will please let us know where you wish to receive your magazine each month, we will be glad to get things rollin'.

The subscription prices within Mississippi are: ten years, \$3.00; seven years, \$2.00; three years, \$1.00. We are looking forward to welcoming you as a subscriber.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

(Miss) Jonnie Pendleton
Secretary to Tom Anderson

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 1, 1970

*Circ.
Please do*

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Tom Anderson
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

It was a real pleasure to have you with us in Greenville. You did a good job as usual and we should get some lasting benefits from your efforts.

I have another idea on that subject of how we must - or morally can - win this fight. Aside from the scriptures we discussed (and they do require obedience to the law), there is the fact that if we use any illegal or unconstitutional means to restore constitutional government, we are actually admitting that our system won't work. Our whole position says that we had a Constitutional Republic and that the Constitution has a built-in mechanism with which we can change, defend, or even re-establish it.

We've got to win through education or any victory will be only temporary.

Best wishes to you and Mrs. Anderson. Hope you enjoy that beautiful country around Gatlinburg.

Sincerely,

Del

Delmar Dennis
Coordinator

DD:nsd

*P.S. Put me on your list for
The Miss. Farmer + Bill Me -
DB*

August 21, 1970

Mr. Chuck Armour
John Birch Society
Mission Street
San Marino, California

Dear Chuck:

Please forgive me, but I just can't see my way clear to come to California in October. I have too many things popping here. I am sure you can find a suitable speaker--and probably much closer geographically. Hope the banquet is a great success.

Best regards.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:jrp

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

file
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 20, 1969

To Our Members And Friends:

Once before, a few years ago, we sent out an annual "finance appeal," and nothing happened. Nobody sent us any money.

We did not know why, or what was wrong with the laborious entreaty we had written. In desperation we simply wrote a new one and mailed it out one month later. This one did the job. Money started arriving, just like the U.S. Marines, in the nick of time.

Since history has now repeated itself in the first half of that experience, we certainly hope it will be consistent and repeat the second half as well. For some reason — and again we do not know why — the appeal called *In Plain Language*, which we mailed a few weeks ago, met a very similar response to the one mentioned above.

Many members complimented us on *In Plain Language* as the best short report we had ever turned out. And we deeply appreciate the help from the comparatively few very loyal and perspicacious friends who did get out their check books as well. But we have a terribly big job to do in a very short time. We need money now, and we need a lot of it. We are willing to do our part, therefore, in helping history to repeat by stating our case again in a much shorter brief.

So we hope you will reread carefully all that we have to say below, with patience and understanding — even with regard to the note of urgency in our tone of voice. For by repetition, condensation, deletions, and additions we have tried to put before you quite a big story in a rather tiny nutshell.

What The Enemy Is Doing . . .

(1) The *Insiders* who control the International Conspiracy are using many means to carry out the final major task on their long road to rule of the world, which is subjugation of the American people. One way, for instance, is by keeping the United States involved in foreign wars, in order to make possible higher taxes, larger deficits, increased inflation, debauchery of our currency, stronger controls, more arbitrary decrees, and many other activities which lead toward *total government*. For total government is, of course, Communism.

To Our Members And Friends:

This message was submitted in advance, by mail, to all members of our COUNCIL. Some may have been out of town, but a preponderant majority have replied at once, giving the appeal their unanimous endorsement and their earnest support.

Sincerely,


Wm. J. Grede
Chairman, The Executive Committee

(2) They steadily promote the prospect, the semblance, and the terror of "civil war" here at home. This is being accomplished largely by agitation and propaganda in the name of "civil rights"; by incredible spending, waste, and revolutionary turmoil in the name of a "war on poverty"; and by unceasing efforts to undermine the strength and dedication to duty of our local police forces. All of this too involves measures which lead to total government. But another primary purpose of this development is to prepare the way for suppressing resistance by the brute force of a national gestapo.

(3) Money is being marshalled almost overwhelmingly on the side of the Conspiracy. The primary method of taking money away from defenders of the American system is through the graduated income tax and the inheritance tax, exactly as planned by Karl Marx for that purpose. The primary method of putting countless billions of dollars into the hands of those who will use the money for revolutionary aims is the "foundation system" for avoiding such taxation, exactly as planned by the *Insiders* for that purpose. The Ford Foundation alone is right now turning money over to known Communist and pro-Communist individuals and organizations, for directly subversive and treasonous activities, with a brazenness that is almost beyond belief.

(4) Parallel to this use of money as a mighty weapon of the Conspiracy is the equally tremendous use of prestige for the same purpose. There long has been, and now steadily increases in audacity and extensiveness, an unceasing campaign for massive glorification of those public figures, dead or alive, who have supported Communist plans. This is accompanied by a complementary campaign to smear in every conceivable way all public figures, dead or alive, who have tried to expose or oppose the Communist Conspiracy.

(5) The *Insiders*, right before our eyes, are gradually changing our whole economic framework into a socialist system, so that it can be comfortably merged with Soviet Russia and other Communist countries into a one-world Communist empire. The chief tools for accomplishing this are taxation, inflation, "welfare" spending in astronomical volume, and a *bureaucracy of such size and reach that nobody can even begin to grasp all of its activities.*

(6) Also right before our eyes the same *Insiders* have been, and are, changing our whole political system from a republic, to a democracy, to a mobocracy, to a dictatorship, so that it can be more easily incorporated with Soviet Russia into the one-world Communist empire that is planned. Already American law and the American Constitution are both being insidiously but steadily superseded by the arbitrary decisions and administrative regulations of a Communist-controlled central government.

(7) The Conspirators intend that all of the three great basic human loyalties — loyalty to God, loyalty to country, and loyalty to family — shall be replaced in time by loyalty to the Communist regime. There is an all-pervasive and determined drive, therefore, to destroy the whole spirit of patriotism among the American people.

(8) There is an even more forceful drive to destroy the family as a fundamental structural unit in our civilization. It is to be made nothing more than a temporary contractual arrangement for economic convenience. Our children are being taught to look to the government, and be grateful to the government, instead of to their parents, for the food they eat, the clothes they wear, the room they sleep in, the education they receive, and whatever recreation may be provided for them. Our so-called public schools are rapidly taking over from the parents all responsibility for — and control over — what our children learn and what they believe. While the sanctity of marriage itself is being destroyed by growing sexual promiscuousness, and by the increasing ease and acceptance of divorce. And all of this is according to design.

(9) There is a still more determined campaign in progress to vitiate all religion. Members of the clergy very seldom become Communists. But Communists do become members of the clergy. They then proceed to break down, from the inside, all the substance of real religion. This process has gone so far, and the preaching of revolution under the label of the "social gospel" has become so widespread, that there is a movement now well under way to merge Christianity and Communism into one temporal philosophy. If and when this drive, and the present parallel ecumenical movement, are finished, there will be just one worldwide church, and its whole function will be to serve as an indoctrination agency for the Communist state.

(10) The Communists seize upon every natural or traditional division among mankind — over religion, race, color, language, or class — as a source of hatred on which they can capitalize. They use every conceivable form of plot and deception to deepen and widen these original or latent rifts. Especially, right here in our own country, do they fan into larger flames all tiny sparks of bitterness they can find or can foment, between Jew and Gentile, between Catholics and Protestants, between whites and blacks, between labor and management, and now even between youth and age. And from the situations they thus create they generate the turmoil and destruction which is grist for their mill.

(11) The Conspirators have undertaken to replace all traditional morality with the "new morality," which considers all that helps Communism to be good and all that hinders Communism to be evil. In the meantime, a more tactically important and immediate aim of the Conspiracy is to destroy the character of a generation of young Americans so as to eliminate their potential resistance to the final enslavement of our total population.

For that purpose, and others, the Communists are engaged in organized, intensive, and massive promotion of narcotic drugs; of sexual promiscuousness; of sexual perversion; of pornography in every form and on every side; of vandalism and other crimes of every kind; of flagrantly criminal rebellion against all authority; of widespread exhibitionism with regard to dirty clothes, dirty bodies, dirty language, and obviously dirty minds; and of gradual conversion of our whole educational system into a vast propaganda machine on behalf of the Communist "new morality."

(12) Most important of all is the effort of the Conspirators, despite all of these activities, to keep the American people from becoming aware that there even is a conspiracy. The *Insiders* issue countless statements, and go through tireless motions, with the fawning support of a subservient press, to maintain the colossal pretense that the Communists and the anti-Communists are simply engaged in an ideological and political struggle. The philosophies of Collectivism and Conservatism are supposed to be battling against each other on the academic and political levels, for the intellectual acceptance that will bring victory to either side.

The whole show is an enormous fraud. The real drive is entirely conspiratorial, well below all of this superficial debate. Under cover of the ideological confrontation the *Insiders* are using every conceivable form of *diplomacy, deception, pressure, coercion, bribery, treason, and terror* to destroy the present social order and to seize more and more power at every turn. They then claim that these acquisitions of power are the result of ideological conquests. And they will still be making the same claim, that their power rests on the superior appeal of the Marxian philosophy, if and when they are hauling all landlords and all salesmen away to concentration camps.

What We Have Done . . .

(1) We have created a new form of opposition to the Communists, which they have never faced in any other country. This is an organized and sizable army of patriotic citizens, with a paid and professional field staff of ninety-two men, dedicated to stopping the Communists by the one means of attack which no conspiracy can withstand — namely, adequate exposure.

(2) When The John Birch Society was formed, in 1958, there was very little literature readily available to the general public about the methods, progress, and menace of the Conspiracy. The comparatively few honest and authoritative books which had been written on the subject had, in general, either been refused publication, or completely smothered by the Left after one small printing. We have rescued some two dozen of the best of those books from oblivion, through inexpensive reprints of which millions of copies have been sold. We have ourselves been the original publishers of some two dozen new books, exposing various aspects and activities of the Conspiracy, which have had a correspondingly wide distribution. And we have brought out a veritable flood of pamphlets, now running to more than two hundred titles, dealing with almost every phase and stage of the Communist program. Some idea of the volume involved can be formed from the fact that just one of our most recent pamphlets, Gary Allen's *Sex Education Problems*, has already sold nearly half a million copies in the few weeks since it first appeared.

(3) We have established a monthly magazine, *American Opinion*, as the most authoritative in the world on what the Communists are really doing, on all fronts, to advance their tyranny. More recently we have established a weekly magazine, *The Review Of The News*, which is already becoming increasingly important, as the one dependable and badly needed source of objective news reporting while the news is still current.

(4) Because the commercial book channels of America were almost completely closed to anti-Communist books, we have been obliged to create our own means and outlets of distribution. These now include over 450 reading rooms that sell books," scattered across the country, which sell not only our materials but those of a hundred other publishers. Very important new books on the Communist menace are now being brought out by quite a number of these publishers in what adds up to a steady stream. Today there is a vast and growing literature of reliable information on every facet of the Conspiracy. And we can certainly claim credit for a major role in bringing about this encouraging development.

(5) We have established a speaker's bureau which, measured by the number of engagements filled, is probably the largest in the world. There are about a hundred speakers on our active roster. But more important, for total effectiveness, about a score of these speakers, ably qualified to describe the danger and horror of Communism from sound knowledge or firsthand experience, are constantly making regular tours, with twenty-five to seventy-five engagements before paying public audiences on that many consecutive nights. And in their free daily appearances on these same tours, before high school assemblies, service clubs, other organized groups, and over local radio and television stations, they multiply the total audience which they reach manifold. With a cumulative educational impact that is tremendous and far-reaching.

(6) We have set up thousands of ad hoc committees, consisting about ninety percent of patriotic citizens who are not even Birchers, each of which committees is engaged in multiple efforts to inform and alarm the public in its region or community about some particular part of the Communist program. Chief among these groups, scattered all over the United States, are our Support Your Local Police Committees; our TACT Committees, which spread the Truth About Civil Turmoil; our TRAIN Committees, which hammer away at the need To Restore American Independence Now; and the MOTOREDE Committees, of our Movement To Restore Decency, which are springing up right now by the hundreds, with more enthusiasm than anything we have ever promoted before.

(7) Our specific educational accomplishments of most importance so far, through all of these labors, programs, and facilities, include the following.

(a) We have awakened millions of Americans to the size, nature, and purpose of the Communist efforts to undermine the morale, the authority, and the effectiveness of our local police forces.

(b) We have brought hundreds of thousands of our fellow citizens to realize what the Supreme Court was doing to destroy our Constitution, to rewrite our laws, and to make the path far easier for Communists and other criminals.

(c) We have hammered away since we started at the existence and the menace of the Conspiracy. Today various polls indicate that eighty percent of the American people believe the Communists are influencing our elections to an alarming extent; and that over fifty percent believe the Communists to be behind the riots on our college campuses. These are results which would have been fantastic ten years

ago. And for this partial awakening in some areas we can certainly claim some of the credit.

(d) We have, we believe, done more to show the Communist plans and hands behind the so-called civil rights movement than all other groups in America put together. Through books, pamphlets, films, filmstrips, and speakers we have worked incessantly on this problem since the Society was founded. The activities of our members have been directly responsible for saving several cities from rioting that was already planned; and for creating a far greater general understanding of this important segment of the Communist strategy than would otherwise have been possible.

(e) We have exposed the Communist connections and purposes of the so-called "war on poverty" to such an extent that in some few areas the opposition led by our members has compelled the OEO to withdraw its agencies from those areas altogether. These were only straws in the wind, but the wind is rising.

(f) While other groups opposed to American foreign aid have been going out of business, our fight against the vast treasonous help by our government to our Communist enemies is just now getting a solid footing and gaining in momentum. We believe that our Fifth Progress Report in July will show a million and a half signatures against continued aid to the very enemies we are fighting in Vietnam.

(g) Since our entry five months ago into the fight against sex education in the schools, our nationwide organization and staff have already generated enough additional steam in this boiling pot to put the whole SIECUS outfit badly on the defensive. We can claim only a part of the credit, of course, for such headlines as the following: Oklahoma Votes To Ban Sex Education In The Schools. But we have already helped mightily, and our whole MOVEMENT TO RESTORE DECENCY is going to become a powerful and constructive force on the American scene.

We could continue this review for several pages, and list many more precise minor victories. But this is not the time or place to do so. For the sad truth, my friends, is that we have not been able to do nearly enough. Up to this point ours has not been very much more than a successful pilot operation. But, through all the smears and obstacles we have kept our eyes steadily on the levels of size and resources and organization and activities which we feel would enable us to create the sufficiently widespread understanding needed for victory. So let us outline these goals as concisely as we can.

What We Hope To Do . . .

(1) We need a fully paid member of our field staff in every Congressional District, plus an appropriate number of supervisors. This would mean approximately five hundred men in the field altogether.

(2) We need an average of a thousand members in every Congressional District. This would mean a total of a little over four hundred thousand members altogether. Our first full-steam, fully organized recruitment drive on a national basis will begin in July — if we have the money.

(3) We need an average of fifty ad hoc committees —

TACT, TRAIN, *Support Your Local Police*, MOTOREDE, and others — in every Congressional District. All it would take to reach this goal is simply sufficient staff to put them together. They are just *waiting* to be formed.

(4) We need an adequate number of fully qualified speakers, films, and filmstrips to take full advantage of the audiences and opportunities that can be provided by these ad hoc committees. This requires only a straightforward expansion, about five-fold, of activities in which we are already successfully engaged and have had plenty of experience.

(5) We need an average of four American Opinion Libraries in each District, or a total of about two thousand throughout the fifty states. They will serve not only as bookstores, but also increasingly as physical headquarters for meetings, film showings, and other activities of Conservatives within their respective areas.

(6) We need to continue and increase our book publishing activities. The demand just for books of history alone, which tell the truth about many important events of the past two hundred years, is going to increase enormously with, and contribute solidly to, a growing understanding of the Conspiracy.

(7) We need a paid circulation for *American Opinion* of two hundred thousand copies, with a corresponding growth in the number and impact of its reprints. We also need a huge increase in the circulation of *The Review Of The News*, but in this case cannot estimate the desirable level.

We have never taken our eyes off these goals, my friends. *And they not only can be reached, but they must be reached. For to the best of our actual knowledge and honest belief, there simply is no other way and no other chance of saving our country from the horror that now looms so near at hand.*

Money is only one part of our problem and of our need. But having the money with which to move rapidly but safely is of first importance in building or enlarging any organization under such time pressure as now prevails. We definitely are not asking for more money from those hundreds of members who are already making abnormal sacrifices to support our activities. But once again we are urging everybody to become very realistic indeed about the size and nature of this battle — and about what is at stake.

We are pleading for checks of three thousand to a hundred thousand dollars each to The John Birch Society, or *American Opinion*, or *The Review Of The News* (three separate corporations) from those who have that kind of money. From all others, except those who have already done their full share, we are asking for similar help in proportion to your means. And we do assure you, also once again, that every dollar will be spent to the best advantage, in this war between good and evil, that we can possibly determine.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

*JBS
Member Cor.*

January 30, 1970

Mrs. Herbert H. Herrier
Cold Spring
Minnesota 56320

Dear Mrs. Herrier:

Several years ago I was on the Board of Liberty Lobby. I resigned because I heard that Willis Casto had become very anti-Semitic.

As with most of Pew Smeanson's columns there was an element of truth in the accounts he wrote. Several of the people did make Nazi-type statements either facetiously or seriously. Some N.Y.A. members are good; others are off the deep end.

But I must say that I like and approve of Curtis Dall and many other Liberty Lobby leaders and activities and think the organization does much good.

Sincerely yours,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

1/17/70

Dear Mr. Anderson,

As a member of the John Birch Society I suppose I should have cleared this up a long time ago. I became familiar with the Liberty Lobby through the Nov. 1969 issue of the True Magazine. I forgot the title of it and passed my magazine on to Mr. Sandwehr. In this article Carto and the N.Y.A. was explained. Which then brought to mind the clipping of Drew Pearson column of last yr.'s. May 9th or so where you should have been associated with them. Now then would you please tell me, if the True Magazine story about this Liberty Lobby is true (It certainly is a horrible thing if true) Also could you tell me the truth about the N.Y.A. Are they on our side? I inquired about you and all this in my m m m and

they referred me directly to you. the
answer I will include in this letter
to you.

Congratulations on your Christmas
Essay (His Example).

Thanking you kindly

I Remain

Mrs. Herbert H. Herrier.

Dear Mrs. Herrier - Several years ago
I was on the Board of Liberty Lobby
I resigned because I heard that
Willis Carter had become very
anti-Semitic.

As with most of Per Smeardon's
columns there was an element of
truth in the accounts he
wrote. Several of the people
did make Nazi-~~some~~
type statements, either facetiously
or seriously. Some NYA members
are good; others are off the
deep end.

But I must say that

I like and approve of Curtis
Dall and many other Liberal
Lobby ~~person~~ leaders and
activities and think
the organization does
much good.

November 20, 1969

Dear Mrs. Ferrier:

Thank you for returning your Monthly Message for November with your comments and inquiry.

We are not familiar with Tom Anderson's associations with Liberty Lobby, if any. We can only advise that you write directly to Mr. Anderson in this regard. His address is 2220 Woodmont Blvd., Nashville, Tennessee.

Sincerely,


William B. Guidry

MMM for November, order _____, contribution _____

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

20 April 1970

Mr. Tom Anderson
P O Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom,

Thank you for your reply of April 7th. I understand as I am certain Cal Sunderland does exactly the situation you are facing.

Look forward to seeing you in the not too distant future.

Sincerely,

Larry

Larry L. Abraham
Major Coordinator

LHA/wf

April 7, 1970

Mr. Larry Abraham
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts
02178

Dear Larry:

Thank you for your nice letter and for the copy of the letter from Cal Sunderland. I liked what he said. Agreed with every word. But I'm afraid I can't be of any help. We do have a possibility here in sales, but he evidently wants to go in business for himself--and I don't blame him. I have seriously considered selling a few pieces of the action here, but it brings up a lot of problems. And in the kind of crusade I'm engaged in there are many advantages to owning 100percent of the stock.

We are also considering getting a managing editor. And as a matter of fact, the office of publisher is open. But a person would have to be here for some time and prove himself thoroughly to justify that.

If Cal can't find anything suitable to buy and wants to talk with me I will be glad to see him.

Sometimes I think maybe I have made a mistake by passing up so many young conservatives, many of whom write me wanting a job. But most of them want to crusade, and one crusader is about all our company can stand. Since we publish farm magazines, not newspapers, we have only one editorial, and that is mine. The rest of our publication needs to deal with

Mr. Larry Abraham
April 7, 1970
Page two

agriculture and rural homemaking. On the advertising side, our editorial stand is not an asset but a liability. Most advertisers buy us not because of it but in spite of it. Thus we need salesmen who are creative aggressive and hard working, but not necessarily conservative crusaders on their own.

Best regards,

SOUTHERN FARM PUEICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA:jrp

cc: Cal Sunderland

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

19 March 1970

Mr. Tom Anderson
Farm & Ranch Publications
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom,

Enclosed you will find a copy of a letter sent me by one of our members in Fairbanks, Alaska, which I thought you might be interested in.

To give you a little background, Cal Sunderland was the first man I contacted in Fairbanks when we started organizing Alaska in the spring of 1965. Since that time he has served in every capacity from chapter leader to part time coordinator.

On the professional side, his qualifications as a newspaperman would appear to this layman as exceptional. As long as I have known him he has worked for the Fairbanks daily News Minor, and to my knowledge he has served in almost every capacity for that paper, from making sure the machinery runs right to writing lead editorials.

Knowing Cal as I do and considering his desires for the future, he would have my unqualified and enthusiastic support for any position he seeks.

So again Tom, please understand the spirit in which this letter was written, which is that I know nothing of your plans but thought you should know of this type of available talent.

Warmest regards,


Larry Abraham

LA/wf

P.S. Also find enclosed a book review written by Cal Sunderland which appeared on the editorial page of the News Minor Dec 2, 1969

Dictation

March 15, 1970

Box 5-221
College, Alaska

Dear Larry,

Just to make sure we touch all the bases, thought I'd advise you of our current plans.

It appears that we have an almost-certain sale of "Appalachia North" in the immediate offing -- at a fair profit, by our modest standards. Our intention is to leave Alaska early in June and re-enter the owner-publisher field of newspapering. We've already received referrals on 25 or 30 papers now on the market -- all the way from small, exclusive, profitable weeklies to larger semi-weeklies to a daily in Texas. Of course we're nowhere near making a final commitment as yet, but there are half-dozen or so that appear to merit an inspection in depth.

You'll probably recall my mentioning over the years that our personal goal was to get back into our own paper. Every indication says "now is the time."

As free-enterprisers we have to agree that there's only one reason for any one publishing a newspaper . . . to make money. We intend to do that. But to reassure you: I'm convinced that conservatism, properly packaged, can be just as profitable as radicalism.

I'm not asking for financial support. As things stand now, it appears we're in a position to acquire sole ownership of properties worth up to \$150,000, even a 50% partnership in one appraised at \$250,000. But even this is still far short of a real influential daily. So I might suggest that if you know of any affluent members who might be willing to back a top-qualified professional (and conservative, to boot) in a really major newspaper operation, let them know there will shortly be a man available. I don't want to hurt anyone's feelings, but I wouldn't have the slightest interest in the Yakima Eagle approach. We subscribe, and get a lot of useful information -- but a truly self-supporting newspaper with broad-based readership would be almost infinitely more influential.

Looks like the society is rolling right along in Alaska -- or, at least, the problems are the same old ones: leadership at the chapter levels. Our main regret at leaving Alaska at this time is that we'll miss out on most of the fun in C. R. Lewis' impending campaign for the U.S. Senate. There's a sizeable group of Republicans already working for him in Fairbanks -- most of them non-members, which is all the better. I did find time to draft a "Draft Clyde Lewis" petition for the group and expect a hundred or so are circulating now.

Chances are we'll be seeing you again in Fairbanks before we leave. But if it doesn't turn out that way, Larry, I want you to know you're one of the greatest guys I ever had the pleasure of working with -- certainly the finest before the public, bar none. Like Paul among the Gentiles, you've set a great movement in motion here and I'm sure the ultimate fruit will have made it worth the effort. For myself, I can best serve in publishing.

As always, for freedom


Cal and Barbara Sunderland

March 10, 1970

Mr. Harold L. Wilson
Route 2, Box 29
Poplar Bluff, Missouri

Dear Harold:

Thank you for your nice letter and the subscription.
Congratulations on starting a J.B.S. Chapter.

Yes, I have quite a few tapes on hand, but I don't have them for resale. What I have is usually the original or a copy of some speech I have made, having been sent to me by the sponsors. I do have three records - "Bi-partisan Treason", "Here We Go Again", and "I See a Cat". All may be ordered from us and are \$4.95 each. If you prefer, some of my tapes, you can get one or more from Christian Crusade or the "God and Country Rally" in Belmont.

Thank you again.

Sincerely,

Thos. J. Anderson
President



2/16/70

5.00
ex. rec'd.
D. L.

Dear Tom:

Please forgive me for mailing this letter with a Roosevelt stamp. I know you despise the man as much as I do. And that stamp is like waving a red flag in front of a bull. I wanted to get this letter off tonight and that ~~sorry~~ looking stamp was the only one on the premises.

I am enclosing my check for \$5.00 to extend my subscription to the Arkansas Farmer -----

Wanted you to know that after all these years, We finally have a John Birch Society in S E Mo. I had hoped for a long time that some person of considerable position and influence in this part of the country would organize one. Looked like no one in that category had the guts. So finally me, tired old Ex-GI and more recently retired owner of a country store business, decided to get the job done.

We now have a good strong working chapter in operation. At the present I am going out into small towns in nearby Counties and holding meetings with interested groups. (with the blessings of my Coordinator of course) I own my own 16 M Sound Projector (Revere S- 16) Also bought a fairly good GE Tape Recorder to complement this. Plus a Thermofax copying machine. This should prove to some extent that I mean business - though ~~needing~~ I believe I would feel more at home looking over a gunsight while fighting Communists. I still say the only good communist is a dead one. And that feeling goes back more then 30 years.

By the way I am using one of your lectures recorded in Nashville in 1966. I have it on tape. Believe me we really like it. Let me know if you have recorded more recent material which I could purchase. Sincerely--

The ONLY Flag To Which We Pay Allegiance / Either National or International
Harold L. Wilson. Rt 2, Box 29. Poplar Bluff, Mo

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

December 30, 1969

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

E. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Mr. Tom Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
2012 Broadway
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

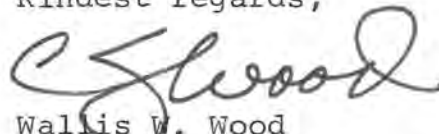
Dear Tom:

Many thanks for your letter of December 23rd. I am delighted to learn that it may be possible for you to confirm some dates in Tennessee with Bill Highsmith. Such a tour would be a "shot in the arm" that would give all of our members a tremendous amount of encouragement and inspiration.

Thanks also for correcting me about your "minimum requirements" -- and the many exceptions to them. I can certainly appreciate your desire to speak on a spasmodic basis, rather than make like a tourist again. And we will continue to refer all inquiries we receive directly to your office. From now on, however, I will be careful not to misinform your inquirers.

Hope Christmas brought you and your family many blessings -- and that the New Year brings us all much Joy and Jubilation.

Kindest regards,



Wallis W. Wood
Eastern Director,
Ad Hoc Committees

WWW/ds

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

WEST COAST REGIONAL OFFICE

2627 Mission Street

San Marino, California 91108

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

November 12, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

There is so much that could be said about your speech in Phoenix last Saturday night at the Robert Welch Testimonial Dinner that I hardly know where to begin.

So let me simply say that it was perfect in every respect. It could not have been better.

Thank you very much indeed.

Best regards,



Rex T. Westerfield
Western Director - Public Relations

RTW:bw

Will you be at the Rally next week?

Elizabeth Zult
1101 S. E. Riverside Drive
Evansville, Indiana

Dear Carolyn,

June 28

Remember me? I'm the W-B friend of Virginia Ross, who you so kindly took down to the library in the March snow!

I had planned to write you months ago, but my literature is ⁱⁿ a terrible mess, as I am moving this year, and I could not find it till this week.

Enclose a photo of a letter that should interest you both. I met Janet Olin at the Rally last July, and we have kept in touch.

I had meant to ask you where about the Draskovich affair, as I

would love to have killed him
myself. But morally I wanted to
ask you as Tam about Revila
Oliver. That still makes me
sick! To me, R. W., T. J. A. and P. O.
were the 3 most valuable men
on the board, and I can hardly
take it yet, that P. O. no longer
is with us. What a genius!
But I got so interested in hearing
about your correspondence with
the Buckley's, that I didn't get
to it!

Another matter of great im-
portance to me is—why is it
that it seems that the co-or-
dinators can do no wrong, and
seem to be above criticism?!
You see the enclosed affair— and
locally my own chapter was
disbanded, with no reason
given, and 6 fine, loyal mem-
bers dropped! It was as ruth-
less a job as the Commies would do.

2

A NOTE FROM
MISS ELIZABETH ZUTT

Even Mr. Ruthenberg
could get nowhere in
trying to clear the
mess up! So out of
a chapter of 20 good
members, I am the
only one who still
belongs, as a Home
member. When the 6
good friends were
dropped from the
JBS with no reason
ever given, the other
13 dropped out, and I
had a hard decision
to make myself. And
the despicable, and !

contemplated co-ordinator,
Red Heinrich, wonders why the
other groups can get
almost no new mem-
bers! Why work
hard to get members
when for no reason
they may suddenly
be dropped?! after
we beat the communies,
I will enjoy having
it out with Rod H-!
I think he'll be sur-
prised!

I want none of
these enclosures re-
turned. Hope you
enjoy them! Eliz 7.

March 21, 1968.

p.o.Box 971

Oak Park, Illinois. 60302

*JBS
file*

Dear Elizabeth:

Glad to hear from you and yes I do have a copy of Republic, U.S.A. (20% discount) which I have mailed to you. It is a gem of a book.

All I know about the Draskovich-Welch fued is that some of the best Birchers in this area dropped out of the society because of that December bulletin, and challenged Mr. Welch to publicly prove what he accused. And I do know that Dr. Draskovich and Tom Anderson have been and still are good friends.

As far as J.B.S. in the Chicago area is concerned it has been completely sabotaged from within. After being a member for many years I resigned last fall for my own protection. Now the story is different in Milwaukee. Bill Grede is smart enough to keep everybody in line up there. I don't believe he would have tolerated the co-ordinator the Chicago area had to put up with. It has been the most complete job of sabotage I have ever seen done on any group.

Tom Anderson and Bill Grede know about it but still he is not thrown out. The damage is complete now and it is too late to repair it.

I feel we are headed for some chaos. I only hope it can be stopped.

With best wishes.

Sincerely yours,

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

January 25, 1968

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

LAWRENCE P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* *Executive Committee*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Yesterday I sent you a tape recording on two reels of a radio show made in Rhodesia. Mrs. Kenneth Gadd from Salisbury gave it to Colonel Bunker on his recent visit, and she hoped you might be able to get some use from it. I listened to it myself, and the tape does have some interesting information on the economic life in Rhodesia since sanctions were imposed.

All is well here, and of course we are going full speed ahead in our battle with the enemy. God bless you and, as always, my warm regards.

Sincerely,



Harold F. McKinney
Assistant to Mr. Welch

HFM:dt

May 11, 1967

Mr. George Schuyler
270 Convent Avenue
New York, New York 10031

Dear Mr. Schuyler:

I am sitting here with a lump in my throat having just heard that your only child, Philippa whom you loved so deeply, was killed in Vietnam. I too have an only child, a daughter whom I also love deeply. My heart and my prayers go out to you. Let us hope and pray that her supreme sacrifice will prove to be meaningful and that we may eventually destroy the conspiracy which is encircling us.

Millions of Americans will be eternally grateful to her and to you for what you have done for God and Country.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President

TA/p

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

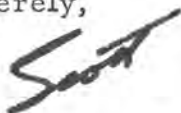
9 May 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Our U. P. I. wire has just carried an announcement of the death in Vietnam of George Schuyler's talented and courageous daughter Philippa. Knowing how bad Vietnam reportage is, and suspecting that because of her conservative views the story might be played down, I thought to let you know about it in case you might like to write to George. He loved Philippa deeply, she was his only child, and at his age the shock could have an awful effect. His address is: 270 Convent Avenue, New York 10031.

Sincerely,



Scott Stanley Jr.,
Managing Editor

mls

February 8, 1967

Mr. Robert H. Leaman
The John Birch Society, Inc.
2627 Mission Street
San Marino, California 91108

Dear Mr. Leaman:

As you may know, I suggested to Prime Minister Smith during an interview I had with him in November, 1965 that he or a member of his cabinet should come to America to appear on television and make speeches throughout the country. He was very much interested in the idea, but our State Department vetoed it. I subsequently suggested that any good representative who could speak well be sent and was told that the government couldn't afford such a project. I then suggested that perhaps it could pay its way--and I don't see why it wouldn't. I suggested the project to the American Opinion Speakers Bureau. If your organization or the American Opinion Speakers Bureau would underwrite such a trip, I am sure the Rhodesian government would be anxious to participate.

Of course, the name Ian Smith is the only name in Rhodesia which is well known to the American people. The speaker who tours this country should have some impressive title in order to attract big crowds. He would necessarily have to be a member of the government. (The State Department might not even allow a flunkie in the government to come here.) He could be an influential business or professional man.

Good luck and let me know if there's any way I can help.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President

TA:ba

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

WEST COAST REGIONAL OFFICE

2627 Mission Street

San Marino, California 91108

February 3, 1967

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. MCMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY

REVILO P. OLIVER

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

As Director of Ad Hoc Committees for The John Birch Society, and knowing you were in Rhodesia last year, I would like your comments on the enclosed letter.

The object is to try and get a native Rhodesian to speak in this country, under the sponsorship of TRAIN Committees. I realize this is probably dreaming, but couldn't see what I had to lose.

The original contact was made by a member who spent three weeks in Rhodesia last August, so I don't really know much about the Rhodesian Trust except that it is supposedly a quasi-government agency.

Any possible leads or advice you might have would be appreciated.

Sincerely,



Robert H. Leaman *lel*
Director, Ad Hoc Committees

RHL/lel

enclosure

JBS file
MRS. J. HORTON FALL III
1100 CRESCENT LANE
HUBBARD WOODS, ILLINOIS

September 26, '66

Dears:

We never thought we could ever be neutralized, but it can happen here! For "security" reasons I'll not mention names, but the smoothest snow job I ever saw has been going on in our area. Top man being gently and quietly undermined by next-in-command, who had all the direct contacts. Last Thursday n-i-c called a meeting of chapter and section leaders (with a few exceptions) while top man away. Around 40-50 present. End result (according to 3 1st hand reports) RW is senile, a frustrated writer, needs a rest - and (told to one man) - has had 2 strokes! Impression left that "Welch lovers" are - well - (no conclusion). Luckily, a few see through this, but only time will tell what damage was done.. And did you know that the Sheesleys have resigned over this n-i-c?

We were taken in for a long time. N-i-c has endeared himself to most members. In fact, when claim was made that he'd been fired, we all went to bat for him - to Belmont. We were asked to keep up a barrage of wires, letters, etc. to keep him. Developments seem to indicate that dupes were used to whip this up. I even called Tom to go to bat at the Council meeting. Please tell him I think I was a dupe (or dope) too!

With all our seeming problems and setbacks, we still think we're making terrific progress - in fact while I'm not so proud of mine, am inspired to improve by spectacular successes elsewhere.

Time's up. Wish there were more time, but hope to see you in November. Much love,

Alice

P.B.S. file

December 14, 1966

Mr. Tom Hill
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Tom:

I called Tom Anderson and discussed this with him, and he said he was in agreement with me and felt I should bring this to your attention.

Six or seven of us met with Jim Pounds to discuss the John Birch Society situation in Birmingham. This group included Jim Gandy and two or three other section leaders. The situation is that of the chapters here, a very small portion are meeting every month and in attendance there are usually three, four or five people. Some chapters have split and never meet, and some have vanished 100% from the Society.

This situation makes it very bad if you get a new member and put him in a chapter where he is not getting the proper attention. It reflects on the person who recruited him.

It seems to me that we need to consolidate this situation and have a few good chapters with the best possible leadership for the new members and work out some other satisfactory arrangement with the old members who are tired of attending the meetings, or enliven the meetings to attract them back.

This meeting also indicated that there is no systematic follow-up as to those who drop out. It is my opinion and that of the others that Bob Harper is not doing the job of furnishing leadership although he is a very fine person and does an excellent presentation. Most of the group felt that he did an excellent job in the beginning traveling over the state developing interest in the Society.

Mr. Tom Hill
Page 2
December 14, 1966

Jim Pounds stated that he was not aware of the situation being this bad in Alabama. We asked him how he kept up with his co-ordinators, and he stated by seeing their mail come across his desk. I feel that if he only has eight men under him and we are paying them a salary that he should receive a daily report on their activities, and also that he should know the number of chapters meeting expressed as a percentage of the total and the number of people attending the meetings. With this type of information he could compare results of his eight co-ordinators and know at least where the problem is.

In short, I do not believe you should employ a man on a salary unless you require records.

I feel that the others who were at the meeting will agree with me in this summary. I do not like to discredit these men as I feel that both of them are fine people. We certainly need to have some consideration given to follow-up, control and progress.

I will call you on Monday to discuss this further.

Sincerely,

Stewart H. Welch, Jr.

SWjr/dw

c. c. Mr. Jim Gandy
Mr. Tom Anderson ✓

JBS file
November 1, 1965

To the Council of the John Birch Society:

Professor Revilo Oliver (a learned man who does not cavil) asks: "What are we going to say when our friends and enemies ask us the question?" The question he refers to is: "What God?" the John Birch Society acknowledges when it speaks of "less government, more individual responsibility, and a better nation, under God and the Constitution."

The ancient pagans who acknowledged many Gods give us the answer to this one, and a Jew named Paul confirmed it when he spoke in Athens about the "Unknown God".

Who, indeed, knows anything about the mind of God, or who He is, or what He is, except through the dazzling flashes of Revelation, and the inexplicable intuitions of the Saints. Beyond these there is the innate tendency in man, who was created in the image of God, to acknowledge his Creator, even though he cannot describe Him satisfactorily or explain Him. The same apostle put it to the Corinthians in these words - and I suggest the members of the Council ponder well - "the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men". So I now venture to suggest that the Council of the John Birch Society terminate this exercise in futility. Let the agnostics, the atheists, and others, whose lack of humor blinds them, lament. It is indeed laughable, as well as lamentable, when the creature presumes to question or, what is even worse, ignore his Creator.

Today, being the Feast of Christ the King throughout the Catholic world, the ancient song of the Jewish psalmist is repeated in the second Vespers:

"His Kingdom is a Kingdom of all ages, and all kings shall serve and obey Him."

Homer and Aeschylus stirred the soul of the ancient world with a somewhat similar message. In a later age Dante and Shakespeare did the same.

Now the Council of the John Birch Society is asked to take a stand. I propose we do so and show our faith publicly. It may be true that if we remain silent we will offend no one - except God. That puts us in the class of the lukewarm whom le bon Dieu castigates in these words: "So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth".

Sincerely,

Frank Cullen Brophy
Frank Cullen Brophy

FGB:bas

December 27, 1966

Mr. Robert D. Love, President
Love Box Company, Inc.
Wichita, Kansas

Dear Bob:

Great news about Randy and the guest room is now ready!

Of course you have a lot to learn. Your problem will probably be not so much finding a welcome here as finding one at the school. Hasn't anybody told you that college boys don't want their parents coming in on them?

Missed you at the Council meeting. The first half of the day was devoted to politics; and since you are an expert, you should have been there to speak your piece.

The dinner was a big success and I certainly wish you could have been there too, to make a 10-minute speech, like the rest of us did. As you can understand, that was one of the hardest things I ever did.

Hope all of you had a wonderful Christmas and that we can get together soon.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President and Publisher

TA:ba

CAL

LOVE BOX COMPANY, INC.
WICHITA, KANSAS

ROBERT D. LOVE
PRESIDENT

December 1, 1966

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tennessee

You will be pleased to know the Yankees have invaded the South! Our older son, Randy, was the first Yankee accepted in the 1967 class at the University of the South. He applied for early admission and, when he told them he is a friend of Tom Anderson, received overwhelming acceptance. They all know Tom Anderson - - that non-controversial intellectual from Nashville.

All kidding aside, Randy has been accepted, and we would appreciate your beginning construction immediately on an extra bedroom at your plantation, which I can use on my visits to Nashville and the University of the South. I would appreciate very much having an outside entrance with a separate key, so I will not bother you and Carolyn in the pursuit of my pleasures. I think we should also cut a door through to your kitchen - - so I will not be able to accuse you of being inhospitable.

As Scott Stanley would say, I suppose Yankees will be about as welcome in the South "as a Nazi storm trooper surgeon at a Jewish circumcision", but that is the way it is. We are invading your domain and I suppose some of that red neck will rub off on us, but we will at least have the pleasure of seeing the Andersons more often.

Warmest personal regards,



December 29, 1966

Mr. Thomas J. Davis
21 Bortner Drive
Stanford, Connecticut

Dear Tom:

I am very sorry that I did not get to visit with you in New York and thank you for the great job you did in managing the affair. More important, I am sorry that I did not have an opportunity to tell you how much we will miss you and to wish you much success in whatever you undertake--particularly in making money.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Publisher

TJ:da

cc: Robert Welch
John Rumsplet

I am sending this to you at Bobbie's
request and with Mr. Floyd's
permissions. It seems all we do
is try to overcome what the
coordinators do and say. In Alabama
I believe we'd be better off without
any (with the exception of Charles
Nelson whom I have never met). Mr. Floyd
would probably ^{bill} me for saying this -
he gets so mad at me. Olive

1 B5
file

517 Lanewood Drive
Birmingham, Alabama 35214
March 7, 1966

Honorable James Martin
Congressman from Alabama
House Office Building
Washington, D. C.

Dear Congressman Martin:

Your recent trip to New York to speak to some of the key members of the "Liberal Establishment" has greatly alarmed me.

Almost without exception these people are members of the "Council on Foreign Relations" and/or organizations controlled by the C. F. R. For a complete understanding of the C. F. R. and it's influence on political, domestic, and foreign affairs, I suggest a reading of former F.B.I. agent Dan Smoot's book, "The Invisible Government."

These people are part of the crowd whose control of the National Republican Convention, was broken in 1964. I seriously doubt that they are interested in your campaign from a standpoint of sending industry to Alabama. Industry has been flocking to Alabama.

The background - the past action of these individuals suggests that they would probably like to get you obligated to them. Then in looking toward 1968, would try and persuade you, as Governor of Alabama, to swing the south to the candidate of their choice at the National Convention.

Mr. Martin, you don't need these people. They didn't offer any help in 1962 or 1964. In fact they fought Senator Goldwater.

I would greatly appreciate a clarification on this matter.

Sincerely,

B. L. Harper

cc: Mr. N. Floyd McGowin

THOMAS PARKER, M. D.
110 SOUTH CALHOUN STREET
GREENVILLE, SOUTH CAROLINA 29601

August 15, 1966

JBS file

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

It was very kind of you to give so much time to my son-in-law, Dick Lowndes, and to make your files on South Africa available to him. Although I have not had a chance to talk to him, our daughter talked to my wife, Lopsy, and said how much he had enjoyed talking with you. For reasons that I don't know, it seems to me that Dick is quite uncertain in his mind as to exactly what he does want to do at the present time, like many other people, I suppose.

I am having very serious problems with Medicare. When I see you next I will tell you about them if opportunity permits.

How are things coming along with the Committee of 1976?

I received Dan Draskovich's letter today. There is no one for whom I have more respect than Dan, but nevertheless I regret his action extremely. I am surely not aware of any organization which can even attempt to do what the John Birch Society is doing, even if it is a faulty organization which surely every human organization is.

Looking forward to seeing you next month, I remain

Yours very truly,

TAPK

Thomas Parker, M. D.

TP/hs

JS
I enjoyed our long talk so.

August 21, 1966

Dr. George S. Richardson
306 West Tilden Street
Roswell, New Mexico 82201

Dear George:

The Society needs money anyway we can get it. Congratulations! I have made tapes on my visit to Rhodesia, both for the John Birch Report and for a weekly program which has been started recently and which is running on 20 stations or more. I don't have the locations of the stations in either case, but if you particularly want the recording, I will have it sent to you, if you can return it reasonable soon. Is the John Birch Report being carried on a Roswell station?

Best regards,

SOUTHERN UNIT
SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Publisher

TA:ba

CAN
NOTE MARKED SECTION

GEORGE S. RICHARDSON, M. D., F.A.C.S.
306 West Tilden Street
ROSWELL, NEW MEXICO 82201

Otolaryngology
Endoscopy
Allergy-Titration

MAin 2-0150

4 August 1966

Dear Tom Anderson:

I suppose you and your little bride will never speak to me again inasmuch as I almost broke up your happy home but Genevieve has still failed to think where we met Mrs. Anderson but agrees she was not here. I have contributed seventy of the hundred, Mrs. A., to the Society and, as soon as business picks up, will contribute the remainder. How will I ever beg your forgiveness?

Was in Alamogordo, where someone told me that your report on Rhodesia was something to read or hear. Is this in the form of a recording?

Sincerely yours,

George Richardson
George S. Richardson, MD

GR-s

P.O. Box 944
Miami, Fla. 33157
Sept. 5, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch
Belmont, Mass.

*JB
file*

Dear Mr. Welch:

First I want to express my pleasure at meeting and hearing you on your recent visit to Ft. Lauderdale. I had wanted to ever since my joining the Society. Meeting you increased my admiration for your personal efforts in putting together and HOLDING together the Society and keeping it toeing the line.

I have two comments to make which I hope you will take under advisement. I make these comments after several years in the Society as a member, Chapter Leader and Section Leader. In other words I do not want you to feel that this is just another piece of the "tons" of advice that you get. It may well be but please consider it on its merits.

First I think our coordinators are probably the highest paid "projectionists" in the U.S.A. Honestly, for the small crowds that I have been able to muster up for presentation meetings. I see no reason why any number of Chapter Leaders and or Section leaders could not show the film make a pitch and sign up any new members. This would leave the coordinator free to be meeting with other members to organize Tact committees, Support Your Local Police, Support for the bookstores or any other projects. It has been my experience that if we have the activity going on we get new members. The good kind that were attracted by our activity and who want to be part of it. This could be a financial asset also as local members could raise money to buy their own films and projectors. True there would be a control problem but I am sure that could be handled.

Second I don't think we are taking advantage of current situations as they develop. It seems we have been so occupied with the publishing and bookstores that we are letting some good things go by. Like Viet-Nam for instance. With all the HCUA hearings in Wash. recently and with an office and two good men there. Why could we not have made a stab at something constructive there. There must be others that come up from time to time which we could capitalize on plus keeping member interest up. Our problem (one of them) is communications as I see it so let's do a little more of it and not let up on any of the other fronts.

So let's get our coordinators out from behind the projectors and give them time to coordinate, in fact insist on it. Also devote a little of our effort to current events (Viet Nam is the only thing I have in mind at the present time).

Sincerely and Respectfully and Affectionately Yours;

Thomas E. Moody

Thomas E. Moody -

*Mr. Andersen - I am sending you
+ Mr. Henschen copies in the event
Mr. Welch does not get the original.
Best regards -*

My dear Mr. Anderson - I want you to
have a copy of my letter to Belmont.

August 19, 1966

John H. Rousselot
American Opinion
395 Concord Ave.,
Belmont, Mass.

My dear Mr. Rousselot;

The apparent deficient judgment of Mr. Robert Welch and his consequent actions regarding the abrupt dismissal of faithful and hardworking John Birch Society members, some on the Council and in other capacities, is of great distress to us in the Champaign-Urbana area. We don't believe Mr. Welch would have done such irrational things had he not suffered two strokes. We are indeed sorry.

I cannot see why something was not done early when the irrational statements and acts were committed. Now isn't there a chance of putting some one else at the head? We are afraid that non-Christians are influencing Mr. Welch- and in his present state of mind, turning on his friends the way he did, the Society is likely to disintegrate. Many chapters have "folded" so I heard. In the Champaign Urbana area there WERE three "going" concerns with splendid prospects for enlarging the chapters; and it wasn't easy in this University- liberal atmosphere.

No one person should have sole power to hire and fire co-ordinators and section leaders. It appears that the Council must have some jurisdiction over these matters (and exercise it)- or why a Council?

We hope Mr. Welch can now understand why most of us in the C-U area resigned from the J.B. Society.

Respectfully yours,

Thusenelda Martin

Thusenelda (Mrs. E.W.) Martin
1212 W. Stoughton St., Urbana, Ill. 61801

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 18, 1966

To All Members Of Our COUNCIL:

We shall leave any adequate discussion of the resignations of Dr. Oliver and Dr. Draskovich for an executive session of the COUNCIL on September 10. But in the meantime this brief memorandum seems advisable for the following reasons.

So far I have not received any letter of resignation from Dr. Oliver, or memorandum or press release from him concerning his resignation. We do not know why, since we are not having any trouble with our mail. And up to this point no copy of any letter of resignation has been received by any member of our Executive Committee with whom I have talked.

On Thursday morning August 11 Bob Montgomery and I flew out to Chicago, where Bill Grede met our plane and drove the three of us to Urbana, Illinois. We spent the afternoon at Dr. Oliver's home in an effort to arrive at some friendly course of action with regard to various matters of disagreement over the Society's policies.

At the end of the three hours Dr. Oliver amazed us by informing me that he had already sent me, on July 30, a letter of resignation from the COUNCIL, the Society itself, and American Opinion. It was my impression (although of course I could have been wrong) that he did not expect any of us to believe him. There seemed to be some point involved in the July 30 dating which we did not grasp. We asked for a copy of the letter, but did not receive one. However, I learned later that a copy of such a letter of resignation (a quite long and vitriolic one) had been received about August 8 by one of Dr. Oliver's correspondents. As I stated above, none has been received here, and I have only a very partial idea of what the letter said.

This morning I have received, from Bill Grede, a photostatic copy of the letter which Dr. Oliver sent on August 14, with his press release, to members of the COUNCIL. I had not seen it before. It is primarily what prompts me to send you this memorandum. And it may be worth while for me to quote Bill Grede's comment about it: "Bunk -- I was there!" (This is done with Bill's permission.)

In this August 14 memorandum Dr. Oliver says: "I find, however, that Mr. Welch believes -- or professes to believe -- that I have been 'conspiring' to 'undermine' him, presumably out of ambition to replace him as head of the

Society." The truth is that I could hardly imagine anybody who would have less ambition or desire to run The John Birch Society than Dr. Oliver. What I did try to point out, at one place in our discussion, was that Dr. Oliver had consistently sought to undermine various policies of the Society, because he was determined to have his own way with regard to some matters regardless of Society policies and in direct defiance of those policies; and that this brought up many awkward situations when he was presumed to be speaking for the Society because he was a member of its COUNCIL.

Dr. Oliver further writes in his memorandum: "I also hear that he has stated that three members of the COUNCIL are Communist agents." Where he "heard" this nonsense I do not know. Somebody must have deliberately planted such a rankling falsehood in his mind. At any rate, I have certainly never believed any such thing, nor made any such statement. And I know few men in America about whom I would be more certain as to the bona fide character of their extreme anti-Communism than Dr. Oliver himself.

Dr. Oliver then writes: "I am resolved not to elaborate on that statement (his press release) or to make public my letter of resignation to Mr. Welch unless he forces me to do so by grossly misrepresenting its contents or publicly making defamatory charges against me." In the first place, I could not very well comment, unfavorably or otherwise, on a letter which I have never seen. It is unfortunate that the letter had not reached me (nor had any copy reached Bill Grede or Bob Montgomery), or that Dr. Oliver did not at least read us a copy of it, when we were there on August 11; for we might have been able to clear up a number of misunderstandings.

But at any rate, I have simply followed my long established rule in all similar situations of answering inquiries from AP, UPI, the networks, and all other news media, with "No Comment," and nothing else. I have done my utmost to see that everybody else in the organization who might be reached by the news media should follow the same rule, or at least add only that, so far as they knew, the resignation was caused by a disagreement over matters of policy -- and to say nothing else whatsoever. I intend to follow the same practice very scrupulously in the future.

The above corrections and comments seemed necessary, but I shall refrain from any others. It is my opinion that Dr. Oliver has been sold, and has helped to sell himself, a fantastic misunderstanding of what takes place here at the Home Office of the Society, and of the countless problems that we face in trying to maintain peace and cooperation among tens of thousands of Conservative individualists, each of whom is certain that he is absolutely right about everything.

I shall also refrain from any present comment on the resignation of Dr. Draskovich which, although visibly timed to coincide with that of Dr. Oliver, has quite a different background. I shall be glad to answer questions about both in the executive session of the COUNCIL meeting on September 10, which I hope all of you will be able to attend.

In the meantime, we may prepare a brief Interim Bulletin for our Section Leaders and Chapter Leaders, to reassure them concerning the size of this storm as presented in the news media. If so, you will of course receive a copy. And further in the meantime I send to each of you my kindest regards, as I also do to such determined anti-Communists as Dr. Draskovich and Dr. Oliver, each of whom will be receiving a copy of this memorandum.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

September 28, 1966

Mr. Gano Chance
210 North Allen Street
Centralia, Missouri

*JBS
file*

My dear Mr. Chance;

Your September 21st reply to my letter concerning the resignations of several Council members of the John Birch Society, was quite a surprise. You say "all major actions are with the full knowledge of the Board". Did you gentlemen know in advance that NEUTRALIZERS was to be published, a booklet which is causing much trouble and which was contrary to the original purpose of the Society- NOT to attack other Conservatives? It contains a direct attack on British Israel and several other groups which have only one thing in common (they offended the Jews) and it discourages political activity. See pp.27-28

You also say "our course does not vary". The J.B. leaders forbade the chapter members to take part in the MOTHERS' CRUSADE for VICTORY OVER COMMUNISM in Birmingham and probably in other places. This program originated in Mesa, Arizona. A Mrs. Conan, the president, was also the President of the American Legion Auxiliary, Department of Arizona. Mrs. C.B. Johnson is Secretary of the Mothers' March Crusade, P.O. Box 943, Mesa, Arizona 85 202

So we women of the Legion Auxiliary are naturally wondering on WHICH SIDE the J.B. Society is working. Could you, Mr. Chance, name for me, any single- anti-Communist group Mr. Welch supports? Did your Council decide that the J.B.S. was to attack all other patriotic organizations?

Respectfully submitted,

Thusenelda Martin

Thusenelda (Mrs. E.W.) Martin, Chairman
Legislative Committee and Past President '65-'66
American Legion Auxiliary, Unit 71
1212 West Stoughton Street
Urbana, Illinois 61801

CC to Members of
Council

Mobile, Alabama

April 15, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society, Inc.
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

The time has come for the undersigned to bring to your personal attention the attitude, behavior and character assassination being practiced by our local coordinator, Mr. David Sieber, and other members of The John Birch Society. It is our belief that the Communists, dupes and fellow-travelers need all of their attention, not good Christian Birchers.

This matter has been brought to the attention of Mr. Jim Pound without results or cooperation. Mr. Floyd McGowin and Mr. and Mrs. Tom Anderson are in possession of the details regarding this serious problem.

The Republican Party in Mobile County is controlled by The John Birch Society. Since Mr. and Mrs. Sieber and Mr. Wiley Welborn hold positions of leadership in the Party, and Mr. Sieber in the Society particularly, we feel that their activities could destroy our past and future work entirely.

We appeal to you for constructive action.

Sincerely yours,

To be mailed is now as I
talk to Floyd.

cc: Mr. Floyd McGowin
Mr. and Mrs. Tom Anderson

Dear Carolyn & Tom;

This past Tuesday night, a week ago,
Dave Sieber attempted to have me thrown off the

Republican Executive Committee.

Since then - as a matter of fact the
next day, I received a letter from him interjecting
himself into a matter between Tom Davis and myself.

I am writing this letter to say, that it
has been my bitter experience to learn that
Melburn & the Lieber have a different idea about
principles as far as I am concerned.

If they stay then I'll have to get into
something else as much as this outfit appeals to
me.

Regards to you both - Come down &
line down - keep writing "Straight Talk"
And remember I'm just eating my chicken!

The Republican Party in Mobile County is controlled by The John
Bitch Society. Since Mr. and Mrs. Sieber and Mr. Wiley Weiborn
hold positions of leadership in the Party, and Mr. Sieber in the
Society particularly, we feel that their activities could destroy our
past and future work entirely.

We appeal to you for constructive action.

Sincerely yours,

Wiley Weiborn

cc: Mr. Floyd McGowan
Mr. and Mrs. Tom Anderson

Dear Comrades -

This first meeting with, a week ago,
Lieber attempted to force me through off the

September 24, 1965

Mrs. John B. Napier,
5225 Robert E. Lee Drive,
Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Libby:

I'm sure you have received copies of the enclosed letter from Mr. Welch and the proposed newspaper ad, "What's Wrong with Civil Rights?"

You may remember my telling you that Tom is willing to run this ad in TENNESSEE FARMER and foot half the bill himself, if the local members want to try to raise the other half. A one-page black and white ad costs \$836.00, which means the Society would have to raise \$418.00. Perhaps our Coordinator would be interested in making this a state-wide project, since TENNESSEE FARMER has a circulation of 100,000 all across the state. A magazine ad might prove more effective than a newspaper ad, since a magazine lies around the house longer than a daily paper.

Think about it, and let me know what you decide.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Mrs. Timothy M. Harden
Assistant to Mr. Anderson

AFH:ms
Encls.

MARINELL ROSS WAGGONER

ATTORNEY AT LAW
Bus Terminal Building
Maryville, Tennessee

Post Office Box 508

Telephone 983-0511

April 22, 1966

BS
file

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Mr. Welch:

In my last letter to you, which I wrote in all good faith and sincerity, I pointed out that faithful Birch members were being antagonized and alienated. I trusted you to impartially look into the facts of this situation.

Yesterday afternoon, your representatives, Bill Highsmith, Dan Bayes and the Knoxville Section Leader, Harvie Howard, came to my home as your answer to my letter. In all of my life, I have never been as insulted as I was on this occasion. Mr. Bayes and Mr. Howard acted as gentlemen but Highsmith was crude, was unspeakable rude and made wild charges against me which were not founded on a scintilla of evidence. This badgering by your man Highsmith with his kangaroo court, in which Gestapo tactics were used, is not my understanding of what the Society is supposed to be. Instead of substantiating his charges against me, Highsmith tried to force me on the defensive by having to prove my "innocence". I want to make this very clear, I am not on trial and I highly resent your impudent employee trying to put me in this position.

Fortunately, my husband was home, being too ill to go to his office. The insults from Highsmith were so deliberate and unfounded that we realized his obvious purpose was to make us so angry that we would resign from the Society. I refuse to believe that you would allow such behavior from an employee. I am cancelling a presentation meeting to be held in our home on next Tuesday evening by Bayes because of this sickening episode. As you might understand, I do not feel like calling people to come.

Highsmith has done more harm in this area than all the liberals, including Highlander Research Center, combined. The true facts about the deteriorated Society in Knoxville can be easily ascertained by an impartial investigator. But to send Highsmith to investigate his own errors and inaptness and to gross over them by insulting people is like sending a fox to investigate the hen house and to write a report of what happened to the chickens.

page 2
MARINELL ROSS WAGGONER

ATTORNEY AT LAW

Bus Terminal Building

Maryville, Tennessee

Post Office Box 508

Telephone 983-0511

Highsmith claims to get a copy of all personal correspondence to you from this area as well as a transcript of all phone calls, if so, he can get this very straight---he is never to come to our home again.

I am sending a copy of this letter to Mr. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr. and to Mr. Tom Anderson since I do not know whether or not you receive my correspondence or whether it is routed directly from Belmont to Highsmith. But when your employee maintains that complaints are "obstructionist" tactics something is very, very wrong. Everything your representative Highsmith has anything to do with in this area is bungled. Whether or not this is deliberate or whether this is just an example of a little man whose authority has gone to his head, is immaterial.

Sincerely,

Marinell R. Waggoner

Marinell R. Waggoner
(Mrs. A. B. Waggoner, Jr.)

May 13, 1965

Elmer C. Blaha,
Colonel, USAF-Ret.,
Box 2186, Eastern New Mexico Univ.,
Portales, New Mexico

Dear Col. Blaha:

I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Mr. Robert Welch in Belmont, Massachusetts, and you should be hearing from him in the near future.

It was good to hear from you again. Keep up the good work.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:ah

Box 2186, Eastern New Mexico Univ.
Portales, New Mexico
February 28, 1965

Mr. Tom Anderson
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

May I refer to our brief chat during your visit recently to the Campus Union of this university and Portales for the New Mexico dairymen's conference. I wish to confirm my comments to you at that time.

Briefly, I retired as a colonel from the Air Force in June 1963, and have been the Director of the Campus Union here since that time. I am well occupied, however, I would prefer an activity wherein I could put to better use my talents for writing, public speaking, and using the French language.

During my spare time, I have been pursuing a program of study that will lead me to a Master's degree in political science. In this process I became acquainted with the John Birch Society. It was the subject of my term paper for which I received a top grade last semester. I have made a few talks on the subject (the attached news clipping refers to one). I am scheduled to make a presentation again next Tuesday evening.

I would like to have information on the permanent salaried members of the Society, for perhaps I could qualify and become a productive member as a coordinator, home office staff member, or staff member of American Opinion Magazine. At present I have not settled on a permanent retirement location, thus I have some flexibility in meeting possible Society needs in new or expanding areas. Perhaps I could even be placed in a position to use my French if the movement expands internationally.

For my aspirations, I will be applying experience I gained in the military service from the following assignments and training:

- Air Attache, American Embassy, Brazzaville, Rep. of Congo
- Air Force Policy Advisor, U.S. Mission to NATO, Paris, France
- Member of Faculty, Armed Forces Staff College, Norfolk, Va.
- Combat Service, European Theater of Operations, World War II, with 95th Infantry Division
- Graduate of: Air War College, Armed Forces Staff College, Command and General Staff College (Ft. Leavenworth), and U.S. Military Academy, West Point, N.Y.
- Base Commander, RAF Stations Bentwaters and Woodbridge, England

The information in this correspondence is provided to show my interest and qualifications, briefly. I would, of course, provide additional information on my military service and background to anyone

interested in my services.

Please overlook my forwardness in directing my inquiry on this subject to you. However, I feel that you may be in a position to assist me in becoming affiliated with a very worthwhile cause, or possibly acquaint me with a contact to whom I could address an inquiry. Also perhaps you are aware of other organizations or enterprises with whom I could find a placement involving writing or speaking in the political science/ military areas.

In any case, thank you for considering the above. I will await your reply with considerable interest.

Yours sincerely,


ELMER C. BLAHA
Colonel, USAF-Ret.

Col. Blaha is Guest Speaker

Col. Elmer Blaha, Director of the Campus Union Building of Eastern New Mexico University, was guest speaker at the meeting of Preceptor Gamma Chapter of Beta Sigma Phi Thursday evening.

Mrs. Parker Woodul introduced Col. Blaha and the program theme for the evening, "The John Birch Society," in the series on "Keeping Informed." Col. Blaha gave an informative program of his study of the John Birch Society.

The meeting was in the home of Mrs. Jack Carr. Miss Mary Robinson, president, presided at the business meeting. At the close of the evening refreshments were served by the hostess.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

New York Regional Office

Room 202

180 East Post Road
White Plains, New York

February 25, 1966

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.
THOMAS J. ANDERSON
T. COLEMAN ANDREWS
FRANK CULLEN BROPHY
JOHN T. BROWN
LAURENCE E. BUNKER *
F. GANO CHANCE
STILLWELL J. CONNER
RALPH E. DAVIS
S. M. DRASKOVICH
REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON
WM. J. GREDE *
A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *
FRED C. KOCH
ROBERT D. LOVE
CLARENCE MANION
N. FLOYD MCGOWIN
W. B. MCMILLAN
ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY
REVILO P. OLIVER
LOUIS RUTHENBURG
J. NELSON SHEPHERD
ROBERT W. STODDARD *
CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
2012 Broadway, P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

To quote a friend of mine, "Several comments you have made in regard to the Rhodesian situation disturb me."

I am sure that you would expect me to be as candid in my comments as you were in yours. Let me proceed: Frankly, I am amazed that you believe or even think that I would "allow the Rhodesian Government to spend three thousand dollars," were I not completely sold. The one thing which I proudly possess - and intend to keep - is my integrity. You will recall that your original suggestion, concerning this entire matter, entailed the possibility of my remaining over there for some time in order to, as you put it, "learn all about the country." It is simply that, in the process of "learning all about the country," I would necessarily ask many probing questions so that I could have the proper answers to present to others. In no way does that attitude on my part indicate a failure to be "completely sold."

In my entire long association with The John Birch Society, I have assumed precisely the same posture and have asked probing questions many many times of all of the people who are in the employ of the Society, with whom I have come in contact. My purpose in asking these questions, was precisely the same as it would be in asking questions of anyone in positions to speak for the government of Rhodesia. ~~While~~ the very serious problems with which I have been confronted as a representative of The John Birch Society, was my not having full information on many issues, subjects, statements and attitudes of either Robert Welch or the Society generally, and then being confronted with questions about them by representatives of the press. It has proved embarrassing on many many occasions, and my purpose now would simply be to preclude that possibility to whatever extent it is possible.

one of

Another thing that I have learned from the bitter school of experience is that the more controversial a subject is, the more thoroughly it must be understood by those who intend to represent it. For example, a two hour conversation with an editor, regarding the situation in Rhodesia, all of which could be completely favorable, could also be totally destroyed by my inability to intelligently, properly or satisfactorily answer one critical question.

You will recall that Robert Welch indicated, that when Reed Benson considered coming to work for The John Birch Society, he took the time to read every single word that had ever been printed or published by us, and then went to Belmont and talked to Robert Welch, Tom Hill, Dr. Gannon and many others, with a book full of questions which he had prepared in order that he would obtain the answers that he needed, not to satisfy his concern that The John Birch Society was a legitimate organization on the right track, but rather so that he would fully understand all aspects of the Society, as he intended to become a public representative. Were I not completely satisfied that the newly created independent government of Ian Smith is the right way for that country to proceed, I would not even have considered our discussions.

Specifically, I am aware of the fact that both Rhodesia and South Africa have more government than we do, and that they have to. I have never been convinced, for example, that even our own system is the ultimate ideal because I agree with Mr. Welch, that even our Republican form of government has inherent weaknesses. (Those weaknesses become more evident by the day). I also can see the complete need for censorship and may even agree with you that much more drastic measures are called for at this time. I simply had read in the newspapers here, of the completely biased attitude presented in our press toward the problem of censorship in Rhodesia.

As to the question of what kind of budget would be required to do a good job for them, let me make it clear to you that I simply propose that there are three ways to go about it. First, they can retain the services of what is known as a "publicity agent." I am not interested in being a "publicity agent." Secondly, they could retain the services of a public relations man who would approach the problems in a professional manner and do so on a salary or limited fee basis. I would propose that this manner of representing them may be the best, and should entail all of the professional standards required in proper representation. Thirdly, they could proceed with a large scale budget program and do a professional and massive job in this country. I do not suggest that this is the best approach for them, and certainly I am aware of the fact that they do have a very limited budget. While I agree with you that Rhodesia is in no position to "big shot the program," I assure you that I have no desire to "big shot" a program for anyone. Also in this regard, I am not even aware of the nature of a "Madison Avenue advertising agency

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 3 -

February 25, 1966

public relations approach," having never been inside any building on Madison Avenue in my life, other than to possibly find a public pay phone. I wouldn't even know how to approach such a program if they wanted one.


I appreciate your "putting it on the line," as I think I know you well enough and you know me well enough that we can converse in that frank and candid manner. Nevertheless, I am sorry that you apparently completely misunderstood my comments to you, and I will put this down simply to my own inability to properly communicate my thoughts. Further, in my association with The John Birch Society for a long period of time, I believe that I have given it both tremendous effort and complete dedication to the serious detriment of several aspects of my own life.

I know that the Ian Smith government has started out, in the press of the United States, with two strikes against them. Further, I am aware of the errors made by ourselves over the past several years and I simply now intend to proceed in anything that I do, profiting on the basis of my past experience with a very very controversial organization. I would hope that any organization, government or group that I would represent, now or in the future, would be able to profit by the knowledge which I have learned by the hard school of experience.

I know that your concern is most sincere and that you desire the very best in representation for Ian Smith and I want to assure you, though I had hoped it would not have been necessary, that I would only approach this matter from a standpoint of belief and integrity. I can offer no more than that, nor should anyone expect more of me.

Inasmuch as I have not been contacted by anyone with regard to this whole question, at this time, the entire matter remains academic. In the event that I hear anything, I shall let you know immediately. In the meantime, my very best to Carolyn and yourself.

Sincerely,



Thomas J. Davis

Reg. Mgr., Public Relations

TJD/mm

February 16, 1966
(Dictated February 14, 1966)

AIR MAIL

Mr. Tom Davis,
21 Bertmor Drive,
Stamford, Conn.

Dear Tom:

Several comments you have made in regard to the Rhodesian situation disturb me:

Frankly, I wonder if you would be doing the Rhodesian government justice to allow them to spend \$3,000.00 to bring you over there, unless you are already completely sold. I don't react favorably to your idea of going over there and playing the "Devil's Advocate." Both Rhodesia and South Africa have more government than we do - and have to have. Not only to handle the blacks, but to handle the whites. For instance, whites are not allowed to exploit the Negroes. Negroes have been given many million acres of land. You can imagine what would happen if whites were allowed to go in there and take it away from them through slick trades. In South Africa if you want to build a factory, you have to build it where the government tells you to. There's a good reason for that, too.

As far as censorship is concerned, certainly they have a lot of it in both places. And I agree. I would go much further than the government is doing in Rhodesia, if I were in charge. I would expropriate the British-owned newspapers and sell them to the highest bidder. I think any country has the right to insist that its communications system be owned by its own loyal citizens. Most, if not all, of the British-owned newspapers in both Rhodesia and South Africa are pro-Britain.

Another thing that disturbed me in your conversation was your remark that the job would require a budget of a half million dollars or so. Rhodesia is in no position to "big shot" the program. Rhodesia hasn't got near as much money to spend as has The John Birch Society. Even if the country did have a lot of money to spend, I would be strenuously opposed to any Madison Avenue advertising agency-public relations approach. I think the intelligent and proper approach is with a good man or men sitting down quietly with editors, newscasters and opinion-makers throughout the United States and giving them the true story of Rhodesia and the African continent. If this is approached in the right way, I'm sure that many good editorials would result

Mr. Tom Davis

-2-

February 16, 1966

throughout the country, and I also believe many articles and features could be planted in the press and many favorable programs turned out on the radio and TV.

I know you would want me to put it on the line, so I thought I would, in writing. This job would require tremendous effort and dedication; and if you feel you could not give it that, without any reservations, I would advise you not to take it.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:ah

January 22, 1965

Mr. Thomas J. Davis
Reg. Mgr., Public Relations
The John Birch Society
180 East Post Road, Room 202
White Plains, New York

Dear Tom:

Sorry I missed your recent visit.

There are several reasons why I said no to having Mr. Saddler tape the New York speech:

1. Sometimes I'm good, and sometimes I'm not. When I'm not good, it's usually me and not the recording.
2. I do not plan to do a completely new speech.
3. It is too soon to put out another record. I am not happy with "Here We Go Again," but there is not any use in trying to do a completely new record now.

My experience strongly indicates that the most effective thing to do is to use the best material I have, as long as it is not obsolete. Thus in most speeches now, I am using a good deal of the material which is in "Here We Go Again" and even some of the material which is in "Bi-Partisan Treason." It is usually the case that at least 3/4 of the audience has never heard either record, and in many cases, a lot of them have never heard of me.

If you think it would be a mistake to do that in New York, please let me know. Carol reports that you expect 1600 people there. Wouldn't you guess that a majority of them have never heard me speak, nor heard either record? In other words, in my opinion, an old speech which is

- Page 2 -

proven good is better than a new speech which may not be nearly as good. I realize that some people, particularly John Birchers, have criticized me for using the same old stuff, and I can understand their position. All of the real "crackpots" have heard it. But if I thought the auditorium would be full of real "crackpots," I wouldn't come in the first place. I want to reach new people.

Am just back from Charleston, South Carolina. A Bircher there told me that he gets many requests to have me back -- I was there three years ago. He said he didn't want to have me back, because the same old people, already sold, would come. I agreed thoroughly and encouraged him to try to get Ronald Reagan or some name known by the public and thus get new people out. I would much rather make the old speech to new people than a new speech to old people.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN UNIT
FARM AND RANCH PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President

TJA:ca

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

180 East Post Road
White Plains, N. Y.
Room 202

January 12, 1965

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.
THOMAS J. ANDERSON
T. COLEMAN ANDREWS
SPRUILLE BRADEN
FRANK CULLEN BROPHY
LAURENCE E. BUNKER
F. GANO CHANCE
STILLWELL J. CONNER
RALPH E. DAVIS
S. M. DRASKOVICH
WM. J. GREDE*
A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*
FRED C. KOCH*
ALFRED KOHLBERG†
ROBERT D. LOVE
CLARENCE MANION*
N. FLOYD MCGOWIN
W. B. McMILLAN
ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY
REVILO P. OLIVER
COLA G. PARKER†
M. T. PHELPS
LOUIS RUTHENBURG
J. NELSON SHEPHERD
JAMES SIMPSON, JR.†
ROBERT W. STODDARD*
CHARLES B. STONE, III
PAUL H. TALBERT

*Executive Committee

†Deceased

Mr. Thomas Anderson
c/o Farm & Ranch Magazine
Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

I just received a phone call from Mr. John Saddler. He is from the Saddler Recording Service, 43-06 45th Street, Long Island City 4, New York, Telephone 212 RA 9-0039. He can be reached during the day at 212 (New York City) DE 1-1000, Ext. 280.

Mr. Saddler does the tape recording of the programs at Town Hall and has called regarding the availability of his service for your speech. His charge is \$50.00.

It occurred to me that you might be interested in having this professionally recorded (he uses Ampex recording equipment), as you indicated to me you were not satisfied with the record made by Key the last time around.

Town Hall is a recital hall and the acoustics are excellent, so I thought you might want to seize upon this opportunity to get a professional tape recording for possible future record making by Key. If you are interested in this proposition, contact Mr. Saddler yourself and make the necessary arrangements.

My schedule calls for a fund raising dinner in Nashville on Tuesday, January 19th, according to the schedule given me by Bill Highsmith. I look forward to seeing you then.

Sincerely,



Thomas J. Davis
Reg. Mgr., Public Relations

TJD/mm

(signed in Mr. Davis' absence by Miss Messenger)

135 file
February 9, 1965

Mr. J. C. Turner, President
Greater Washington Central
Labor Council, AFL-CIO
1311 L Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20005

Dear Mr. Turner:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of February 5th in which you express your displeasure in the fact that the John Birch Society recently rented the Washington-Lee High School auditorium.

I am enclosing a copy of the "Regulations Governing Use of School Buildings By Outside Groups" which are followed in making school facilities available to the public. These regulations were developed by a joint citizens and staff committee at the direction of the School Board. They were adopted by the School Board and serve as our guidelines in administering its policy.

The John Birch Society qualified under Group A and paid a rental fee of \$100.

Sincerely yours,



Ray E. Reid
Division Superintendent

RER:hh
Enclosure
cc: Arlington School Board
Arlington County Board
Mr. Johansen

REPUBLIC COMMUNICATIONS CORPORATION

1308 CRENSHAW BOULEVARD
TORRANCE, CALIFORNIA 90501
PHONE 320-4780

J. M. KUDE, PRES.
D. C. PERRY, VICE PRES.
J. F. LANE, SEC.-TREAS.

August 26, 1965

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Massachusetts 02178


Dear Tom:

In anticipation of your attending the Council meeting of The John Birch Society in Boston on September 18, I wanted you to know that I have forwarded a print of our film strip production, CIVIL RIGHTS: RED RECONSTRUCTION? and a copy of the recorded sound tract to Mr. Welch for his viewing, comments and suggestions. I also requested that should time allow at your meeting that you, along with the other Council members, be given the opportunity to see this film, subsequent to which I will be most anxious to get your reaction, comments and suggestions. Thus far, the film has met with highly favorable reaction and is being hailed as an important tool in exposing the civil rights fraud for what it is by those who have seen and used the film. We think and we trust after seeing the film you will agree that its mention in the bulletin would bring about further exposure and utilization and increase its effectiveness.

Also, under separate cover, we are forwarding a sample of a packet that I have mailed to approximately 150 bookstores. The information in the packet, and especially that contained in "A Report on the Mass Communications Media," and in particular, that information in the section devoted to establishing a communications medium, will explain our entire proposal, program and aspirations. Also, under separate cover, I am forwarding our pamphlet entitled, "Civil Rights: Red Reconstruction?"

I am looking most anxiously to your answer. I wish to thank you in advance for your kind consideration and thank you even more so for all of your efforts and sacrifices on behalf of God and Country.

Very truly yours,


Jay M. Kude, President

JMK:bd

October 4, 1966

Mrs. Stephen Fisher
1103 North Hickory
Champaign, Illinois

Dear Mrs. Fisher:

Mr. Welch appears to me to be in better health than he was two or three years ago. I have, however, been concerned about his health for several years, as I don't see how any human being could stand the punishment he has taken for the past seven years.

The Society has been in financial straits before--worse than now, I think--and I don't think that we face insurmountable odds financially or in other ways at present. One of the major reasons for the financial pinch now is that many members got the idea that the Society had inherited a lot of money from the D. B. Lewis estate, when actually it will be several years, if ever, before the Society gets the money.

If you decide to get out of the John Birch Society, what organization would you get into which is doing as effective work? Regardless of whatever failures of omission or commission there are involving the John Birch Society, it is still far and away the best and most effective anti-communist, pro-freedom organization in the country.

Thank you very much for your nice letter.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Publisher

TAsba

Champaign Illinois
September 28, 1966.

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Will you please help me to
decide whether or not to drop
out of the John Birch Society?

Is Mr. Walch's health failing
too much for him to continue
leadership?

Are these resignations going
to hurt or benefit the work of the
Council, and the Society?

Why is the Society so greatly
in debt?

I thank you very much

Vina R. Fisher

We all rejoiced in your being honored
at the dinner, and are truly grateful
for your patriotism and dedication.
I shall continue in patriotic work.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

June 23, 1964

Mrs. Tom Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mrs. Anderson:

I have your Monthly Message for June.

First let me make clear that what a member wishes to do with A CHOICE NOT AN ECHO is his or her business. I know of instances where members of The John Birch Society have circulated hundreds upon hundreds of copies of this book by Phyllis Schlafly.

There is no question that our members will be able to reach many good prospective members as a result of the current political activity that exists throughout the country. Already this is happening on the West Coast and you made clear that it was happening there as well. As far as the Society's official policy regarding the political arena, this was made clear right from the very beginning. We urge our members to be good citizens and to actively support the candidates and the parties of their choice. But we have likewise made clear that it will not be our role to support particular candidates or particular parties. We hope by making available educational materials which lay it out straight as far as the problems that we face, that individuals will be better able to choose those candidates and those parties which honestly and faithfully support Americanism. But to support in any way any particular candidate would in Mr. Welch's estimation, as well as in the estimation of most of our members, destroy the Society very quickly. Many fine patriotic groups and organizations have capitulated simply because they wavered from their original programs and got into the field of politics. Naturally those who had joined these groups in the beginning never expected them to become political organs and when they did, they were unwilling to support them.

But there is still another reason why we do not participate in the political arena. Without question, if we did so, our charter as a non-profit educational corporation would be violated and the implications of this violation would be insurmountable. This is one reason why the Schlafly book is not in our American Opinion Book Stores or at the presentations that our Coordinators conduct. From what I understand, this policy would probably be agreed upon 100% by the author who wishes no connection of the book with our undertaking.

That the book does not support the conclusions of THE POLITICIAN in comparison to the reasons stated above, is minor. Naturally,

Mrs. Tom Anderson
Page 2
June 23, 1964

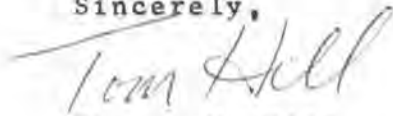
since a great many of our members do realize the background of General Eisenhower (some of whom have never even read THE POLITICIAN) they think it is unfortunate that more accurate coverage of his background was not included. We are not getting into the pros and cons. However, it is the Society's purpose, as stated right from the very beginning, and as every Coordinator knows, that the Society will not become involved in the political arena. This is why at a Society meeting or at a Society presentation or at an American Opinion Book Store, this book has not become a part of the materials for sale. If a member of The John Birch Society wants to sell one or a thousand copies on his own, then this is his decision to do so and we have absolutely nothing to say about it.

There have been instances where the membership has been split right down the middle as to choice of political candidate. Back in 1962 in the Senatorial primary in California, a good percentage of our members were for Jarvis while other members were for Wright. We received numerous requests to come out and support one or the other. We did not do so. If we had, I doubt very seriously if The John Birch Society would be wielding any weight in any arena in the state of California today.

We are for political action. We want our members to be good citizens always, and that certainly includes taking a conscientious part in all significant political campaigns in their respective areas. And I believe that most of the "oldtime" politicians have already discovered that wherever there is a preponderant percentage of our members, they exert a tremendous influence out of all proportion to their numbers. Our point has been that there is a temptation to exalt political activity out of all relation to its importance without a careful regard for the real part of any campaign or of any candidate in the larger picture. After the elections in 1962, Mr. Welch sent a bulletin to our Coordinators throughout the country. I am enclosing a copy of that bulletin for it explains to a great extent, some of the basic reasons for Mr. Welch's position.

I am sorry for the length of this letter yet I did want to make clear my reply to your message. I hope my explanation has been adequate. Please accept my very kindest regards.

Sincerely,



Thomas N. Hill
Director, Field Activities

TNH/rg

ASCOT MOTEL

MICHIGAN AVENUE AT 11th STREET, CHICAGO 5, ILLINOIS

PHONE: WAbash 2-2900

I have no personal reason in
the world to make a song of
this work. I do not know Mrs. S.
I have heard little about her.
I do think her work is excellent
and has rendered a great
service.

My wife I think
intensely getting involved in
controversy - even - I
am afraid to state that
I think the position
the Society has taken



225 rooms / heated swimming pool / sundeck / cabana area / free covered parking / restaurant / lounge / individually
controlled heat, air-conditioning / free TV, radio, FM / private dining rooms / closed circuit TV / self dialing telephones

Some things of "poetry"
doubt & suspicion" where
there are no facts to back it
up with -

Bill also refused to
see fit that he opposed the
book because he's got
out of the Society to enter
it. I, for one, concede that
there are rare occasions
when this is appropriate.
I suspect it was the case
with the book -

~~I have seen them~~
~~and~~ I put you to understand

ASCOT MOTEL

MICHIGAN AVENUE AT 11th STREET, CHICAGO 5, ILLINOIS

PHONE: WAbash 2-2900

Handwritten text, likely a letter or note, written in cursive script. The text is mirrored across the page, suggesting it was written on a piece of paper that was placed over a reflection or a similar surface.

Handwritten text, likely a letter or note, written in cursive script. The text is mirrored across the page, suggesting it was written on a piece of paper that was placed over a reflection or a similar surface.



225 rooms / heated swimming pool / sundeck / cabana area / free covered parking / restaurant / lounge / individually controlled heat, air-conditioning / free TV, radio, FM / private dining rooms / closed circuit TV / self dialing telephones

~~where question does not~~
~~arise and I get back.~~
~~But - I am sure it~~
is just a happenstance that
this one and that doesn't
support the picture in the
picture is wrong?

Also it seemed
an old tent ^{Bill.} ^{W. G. Everett}
very opposite the house but
limited delay of such
trip ~~was~~ ^{the probably} ^{put out}
I had the idea of ^{hard-ware}
— I raised the ^{suspicion} ^{question}
~~the question~~ ~~the question~~

"we do not participate in the pol. arena"
~~protest~~ / how do

your classifying Rosenthal's

1 - f - Cabin + 1

Louise M. Smith

1/2 day so you happen

get out of the house

Hand in Hand Page's Law

1001 - your agent

That we would lose our

The first of the great
 things that we must
 do is to get the
 people to see the
 need for a new
 system of government.

~~water~~ ~~water~~ when you find

But we do any

Paula L. L. — 1

as a
first
place
being
very
settled
and
sure
to
put
the
country
in
the
hands
of
the
people

My dear Sir,
I have the pleasure to
acknowledge the receipt of
your letter of the 10th inst.
and in reply to inform you
that the same has been
forwarded to the proper
authorities for their
consideration. I am, Sir,
very respectfully,
Yours,
J. B. [Signature]

17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

put up with any
of the kind -
but when they visited
at the part of Belmont

and as well as an
arrangement of rigidity
that the same -
in the part -
argued to support the
that one not found in
part of the far-fetched
which is the
distant - We
can not go into the part

SLOBODAN M. DRASKOVICH
448 BARRY AVENUE
CHICAGO 14, ILLINOIS

June 26, 1964.

Mrs. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville 12, Tennessee.

Dear Carolyn :

Thank you for sending me the copy of your letter to Tom Hill.

Needless to say that I agree 100% with your stand on the question of Mrs. Schlafley's book. Both because a book of that kind does belong in American Opinion bookstores, and because I think that the book is very good and useful. I also feel that it in no way runs counter John Stormer's book, but is rather an extension of it.

Where I do not agree with you, is that you are practically, although "quietly", saying goodbye to the J.B.S. As I have had occasion to tell Tom (A.) and a few other close friends a number of times, the J.B.S. -while founded by one man- is much bigger than that one man. Without him, it would not have come into existence. But without some other people - and that certainly includes your husband, Tom Anderson- it would not have become what it has and quite possibly it would not have survived.

Therefore, we have before us not the problem of our relationship to one man, but also the problem of our relationship with thousands of members of the J.B.S., many of whom would not have joined without some Tom Anderson or Revilo Oliver, or, if they joined, would not have remained members if it were not for the bonds of faith and trust woven and maintained by such individuals.

Therefore, I am not in favor of just slamming the door on many thousands of the finest of Americans, which will happen if we simply - and no matter whether noisily or "quietly" - slam the door on one man.

I assume that you are going to Boston, so that we will have the opportunity of discussing this further in a few days.

I phoned Revilo yesterday and was amazed when he told me that he had not yet received the envelope with my article on de Gaulle. The mistake is obviously mine, because I just wrote his name (without address) thinking that he would easily be located in Urbana, through the University or otherwise. Since this assumption was wrong, Grace is going to phone to the post office and, I hope, recover the envelope. To save time, I have asked Revilo not to mail it back to me, but directly to Tom. If Tom receives it in time, he can take it to Boston.

With best wishes to all Andersons,

Sincerely,

Ken

Return to me CA

Judith Gap, Mont.
April, 15, 1964

Tom Anderson
Nashville, Tennessee.

Dear Mr. Anderson:

I answered your letter several months ago but didnt get it mailed. So I will try again.

In your letter you asked for an explanation of the following statement which I made;-Because I believe, unlike them, that America can not achieve a moral re-awakening without a spiritual revival.

I agree that the members of the John Birch society are believers in, practicers of, and promoters for, high morality. If I understood The Blue Book a-right, Mr. Welch is a reverent, but not a Bible believeing man. I maintain that spirituality must come from God through Christ. Far be it from me to claim that I alone am right. But God is right, and they who desire his blessing must believe his word. Man has tried his own way and failed. Human nature is a pendulum swinging back and forth, repeating itself. In misery it seeks the light, becomes self-rightious and vain, softens, sickens and slides back to its beginning.

According to the Bible, spiritual re-awakening is spiritual rebirth. Mans ways in Gods sight are foolish ways. And man has prooved God right. Without the incentive of spiritual rebirth, most men always have and always will reject morality. For morality in order to endure must be a by product of sprituality. This is what Mr. Welch's Babtist church taught and he failed to see. The Bible teaches that Christ is the Light of the world. He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son hath not life, but the wrath of God abideth on him. This, I think, Merril Root sees, but Mr. Welch does not.

When I wrote to you the first time, I paid you for a years subscrip-tion to Farm and Ranch., but I am not recieveing it.

Bi- partisan Treason turns out to be, too tough for the un-informed. They become offended. They are not used to truth. Their constit-tutions have been corrupted by co-existance. They love to lean. They are not scandalized at smear, but truth is too terrifying. It shows them a past that they failed and a future they fear. So they lean and listen to the love call of collectivism, the demogogues and the dole. The burned child dreads the fire. But this is a cold war. Materialism seeking the souls of men. Only the spiritual see that they can not live by bread alone. That the souls of men and Nations must be fed, cherished, and revered, to endure beyond the vanity of temporal victory, and moral triumph. For there is a way that seemeth right unto man, but the ends there-of are the ways of death.

Sincerely,

Ed Willems.

In Ayn Rands, The Fountainhead, her gloriously moral mans greatest height is the top of the sky scraper he constructs. But Gods desire for mans destiny is far beyond the stars. And yet, for perfect peace, he must dwell too, inside each human heart.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 19, 1964

Mrs. Tom Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Carolyn:

Enclosed in confidence for yourself and Tom--and, of course, Carol--is copy of a letter I wrote Arla McMillan about a month ago. It will give you considerably more background to the DePugh-Minutemen situation, especially as related to our forthcoming suit against National Broadcasting Company over the Huntley-Brinkley Broadcast. We gave our general membership some information on this matter in a little over two pages in our August Bulletin, but I thought you would find the more complete picture of interest. If you would return the enclosed carbon copy to me after all three of you have read it, however, the favor would be appreciated, since there are one or two other people to whom I should also like to send it.

In the struggle we are in, and with the kind of enemy we face today, there are always many things going on behind the scenes or under the surface, about which it would be utterly impracticable--and frequently unwise--for us to try to inform our membership in adequate detail, if at all. This was certainly true in regard to our relationship with the Minutemen. Fortunately, we were able to catch and do something about this development just in time, before the impending crisis. For if DePugh had been in position to tie us in with the Minutemen, in those long interviews which he gave to the New York Times a few weeks ago, and which the Times so gleefully published, the affect on the Society could have been very serious indeed.

Incidentally, you will be interested to know that we have made an outright purchase of half a million copies of Haley's book, A TEXAN LOOKS AT LYNDON. Shipment of the first trailer load from Chicago to ourselves in Boston is promised for August 31, with a trailer load to be shipped to us in Los Angeles the next day; and further trailer loads to follow from Chicago immediately, to either Boston or Los Angeles as we designate. Our bookstore units and members all over the country can do the very best job, of course--and constitute the only group which can really do the job--of getting

pumped enough initial distribution on a sizeable and widespread scale in a great many areas, when time is so much of the essence. And much more confidentially--since a rumor or report of the above purchase, which is true, seems somehow to have leaked out and been spread among many Conservatives in the country, apparently by Evetts Haley or somebody in his group--we are emphatically negotiating for the purchase of another half million copies, to follow right behind the first lot, if they can be delivered in time. This last item, however, I really should like to have kept completely confidential for the present, and hope that nobody at Evetts Haley's end will do any talking about it.

This will show you, and probably reassure Tom, that we are suddenly working to do our full part, and make use of our full potential, to supply our members with the literature and information which will enable them as individuals to do the best possible job in the current political campaigns. And that brings up a matter which is one of the reasons for my rattling off this letter to you. For I heard in Birmingham and also in Boston some brief rumblings about your discontent over our discouragement of any massive exploitation of Phyllis Schlafly's A CHOICE NOT AN ECHO by the American Opinion Library in Nashville. And I had intended to talk to you about this matter while you were in Boston for the Rally, but simply never could make any opportunity to do so. One night, for instance, in between and on top of everything else, I simply had to be up a good part of it with Ed Griffin, going over some of the details of the new presentation film which he is developing for us. At another time I had to spend hours with Dan Draskovich, straightening out some misunderstandings which appeared to me had arisen in his mind. And I never did get a chance to talk with yourself.

At any rate, while it was positively and fully true that our fixed and firm policy had to be against any activity which could be construed as converting any of our bookstore units into a political headquarters for any candidate, there was a further very important aspect of this situation which I was not willing for Tom Hill or anybody else to put in writing in any letter to anybody, but which I think I can now mention all right in this confidential letter directly from me to yourself. And this is that the course we took, and were taking in some similar instances elsewhere in the country, was specifically at the request of Phyllis Schlafly herself. Phyllis has been a good friend of mine for a long time. And, despite one or two items in her book, with which, of course, I disagreed, I thought that her book was excellent, and was going to be very helpful in the campaign. But she, and obviously some of the Goldwater higher-ups with whom she was in close association, were extremely fearful--far more so, I think,

than was necessary--that the usefulness and effectiveness of the book, especially in the Primary Campaign, could be nullified by the enemy if they could tie it in any way to The John Birch Society; and that any such development might actually damage rather than help the total Goldwater cause. Confidentially, Phyllis even resigned from the Society when she brought the book out, in order to avoid this possibility.

It was for this reason, therefore, with her full knowledge and even appreciation, that her book was never once even mentioned in a Bulletin of the Society nor even in American Opinion, nor even in any memorandum concerning books available and similar matters which was sent to our bookstore units around the country by Dick Ober and his wholesale department. We never even carried the book in stock at all in the Wholesale Department, nor have any copies shipped here except a very few which we purchased as individuals.

It is true that our members in many areas, as individuals, not only bought the book in large quantities, but help mightily in getting it further distributed. According to what I have been told by Bill Voit, which has been confirmed to me separately by Phyllis Schlafly herself, he and some of his associates alone were responsible for the distribution in California of over three hundred thousand copies, at a time when they could do the most good. But Dick Ober was in a constant and very emphatic argument even with Bill Voit--on my instructions, and in accordance with our policy--to see that the purchasing and distribution of these books was not handled through any of our bookstores out there to any sufficient extent as to give the enemy a lever with which to raise the storm and smear they would have liked to bring about. And Phyllis has told me herself that we handled the whole matter exactly in accordance with her wishes and what she and her associates thought was best under the circumstances. So I hope you have forgiven or can forgive Dick Ober or Tom Hill or anybody else here who was forced by those circumstances to take or to support a position with which at the time, I understand, you emphatically disagreed. As you can see from what we are trying to do with the Haley book, we have certainly no wish to cramp the style of any of our people in their political endeavors--but just the opposite. In fact, when I heard Tom say in Birmingham that he would like to see our members spend eight hours sleeping, eight hours in educational work, and eight hours politicking, my comment was that I would be glad to see them spend the whole sixteen hours, outside of their sleeping time, in political activity, provided this political activity itself was made a part of and carried on through truly educational efforts. And certainly this is the case when our

Mrs. Tom Anderson

- 4 -

August 19, 1964

members are passing out books like Stormer's or Schlafly's or the new history-biography by Evetts Haley.

We are looking forward to seeing both Tom and yourself at the COUNCIL meeting here in Boston on September 12 and for the dinner that evening. And in the meantime, Marian joins me in sending you both, as always, our very kindest regards.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Bob".

Robert Welch

RW:dt

BOB HATFIELD
1819 PRATT STREET, APT C
DALLAS, TEXAS

June 5, 1964

Dear Mr. Anderson,

Enclosed is a copy of my resignation to the John Birch Society. I felt that you may like to read it since you showed a kind interest in my recent case.

Thank you for all your fine work on behalf of me and my fellow Americans and fellow Christians. May our Lord bless you and your lovely wife. I am

Yours for a Christian Republic,

Bob

Robert Edward Hatfield
1819 Pratt Street
Apartment C
Dallas, Texas
June 3, 1964

The John Birch Society
Attention: Mr. Robert Welch, Founder
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Gentlemen:

On October 25 of 1963, I wrote you to remove my name from the membership rolls of the John Birch Society and that a letter of explanation would follow. That was immediately after my release from jail for "spitting on Adlai Stevenson". The next night your staff coordinators Don Stallings of Dallas and Phillip Jones (who flew in to see us from his area in Houston) took my wife Barbara and me out to dinner as their guests. We discussed my resignation at length, and we all agreed that it would be better FOR THE SOCIETY if I were not connected with it until my trial was over. We then spent the rest of the evening with Don and Phillip and Buck Mann, major coordinator from Odessa who had just arrived for the occasion. We all agreed that a "temporary resignation" as Chapter Leader would be best until my trial was over.

Since that day the John Birch Society has reversed its policy towards my case and my chapter. Coordinator Don Stallings told me that he would not be allowed to keep his job with the Society if he assisted me in any way or if he even associated with me and my wife. Local representatives of the Society have discouraged their members from giving me financial assistance and have withdrawn their previous offers of help. The Society itself gave no aid to me whatsoever and if anything, helped in the Jewish-United Nations campaign to "put me behind bars". Dallas JBS officials refused to reorganize my chapter after repeated requests by the members. John Rousselot went so far as to write letters question me and my case to those who were attempting to help me.

In view of the vicious campaign against me in this case and your complete lack of loyalty to the members who have been loyal to you. I PRAY THAT YOU WILL ACCEPT MY PERMANENT RESIGNATION AS A MEMBER AND AS CHAPTER LEADER OF CHAPTER #QUQE OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

Yours for a CHRISTIAN Republic,

Bob Hatfield

cc: General Edwin A. Walker, Tom Anderson, F. Gano Chance, Revilo P. Oliver,
Richard Cotten, Charles B. Hudson, Ned Touchstone, Joe Grinnan, Robert B. Hughes,
Jack Ehrle, Charles Ray



—Staff Photo

Hatfield and wife confer with his attorney.

Stevenson Foe Gets \$200 Fine

A 22-year-old Irving salesman who admitted spitting on U.N. Ambassador Adlai Stevenson must pay a \$200 fine for spitting on a police officer.

Robert E. Hatfield was found guilty Thursday of aggravated assault of a police officer by a jury of five men and one woman in Judge Newton Fitzhugh's County Court of Criminal Appeals. The jury deliberated three hours before returning its verdict.

"I'm innocent of every charge brought against me," Hatfield said as he and his wife left the courthouse. One spectator told newsmen "They ought to take the \$200 and buy him a gold medal. I envy him the opportunity to spit on Adlai Stevenson."

Hatfield had admitted spitting on Mr. Stevenson after calling the U.N. ambassador a traitor during a heated demonstration outside Dallas Memorial Auditorium after a U.N. Day speech. Mr. Stevenson was also struck by a placard held by a woman picket.

The Irving salesman, taking the stand in his own defense, denied, however, spitting on Patrolman L. R. Larsen. The officer testified Hatfield spat in his face after asking, "How do you like this?"

Prosecutors Ben Ellis and Har-

ryette Bercu had asked the jury to send Hatfield to jail for the maximum two years because he "showed complete disregard for the law."

Hatfield said he had not considered any appeal. His attorneys, Pete White and Porter Johnston, indicated they considered the verdict and relatively light punishment a victory.

THE TRIAL IS OVER!

We have greeted the results with mixed emotions. We are grateful that I am "free" for the time being, but remain disappointed that they were, at last, able to obtain a false conviction against me with no bona fide case to support it.

Only one thing is certain. The three of us will always be grateful to you, our friends, who allowed me to fight and finally gain my "freedom". I earnestly pray that we may continue to fight together until true freedom is gained for the entire Christian world. To this goal we pledge "our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor".

Bob Hatfield

Bob and Barbara Hatfield
and Charlene

October 15, 1976

Mr. Robert Welch
Concord Ave.
Belmont, MA 02178

Dear Bob:

This is my resignation from the John Birch Society.

You will doubtless agree that any elaboration and explanation is unnecessary.

I sincerely hope that this action can be done quietly and without any hard feelings or recriminations.

As I have said many times, I don't know anybody else who could have done what you have done in the John Birch Society.

Best wishes.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson

TA:sle

ROBERT WELCH

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

November 19, 1976

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Chairman, The American Party
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

It has taken me quite a while to reply to your letter of October 15, in which you resigned from The John Birch Society. There were a number of reasons for this delay. Including especially my feeling that this matter should be given very serious thought.

During the intervening five weeks, therefore, I have taken it up at a regular all-day meeting of our Executive Committee; with three or four of our top executives here in Boston; and with two or three members of our field staff whom we would expect to be most concerned. (Who surprised us by already knowing of your decision before we told them about it.)

The unanimous feeling of all these people has been: (1) Regret that any circumstances arose which made you consider such action to be necessary or desirable; (2) equal and further regret that we had no practicable or realistic course other than to accept your resignation; and (3), that in doing so we should convey to you our most earnest good wishes for outstanding success in all of your patriotic endeavors during a great many years to come.

I have to go along, in sorrow, with the sad part of that conclusion. But I certainly go along, with enthusiasm, in all the good wishes that my associates want to have expressed. And Marian joins me in sending our kind regards to Carolyn, and Carol, and yourself.

Sincerely,

Ba

RW:cm

Robert Welch

P. S. Also, you may be interested to learn, and perhaps even happy to know, that Marian and I both voted for you for President, on November 2, two weeks after your resignation from the Society had been received. R. W.

June 10, 1976

*file -
John Birch Society*

Mr. Robert Welch
Belmont, Mass. 02178

Dear Bob:

C I write this letter with great reluctance, but feel it incumbent upon me to do so as a member of Council.

O I was disappointed in the last Council meeting and dinner. The hotel of course was excellent, the food delicious, and the company delightful as always. I thought the program was interesting in conception but only mediocre in fact. This of course does not apply to your presentation which was obviously greatly shortened, and which I hope to see in print later.

P At the last several Council meetings, there has been no closed session of the Council. I am not particularly interested in secrets; but I do think the Council members should be given in very broad outline the financial status of the Society, and I would like to think that there were problems which you might discuss with the Council members with benefit to the Society, whether our advice was taken or not.

Y I do not share your opinion of Solzhenitzyn. I listened to your presentation with great interest, but it was a "no sale" as far as I was concerned, and I would hate to see it have wide publicity. Whether Solzhenitzyn's estimate of the American people was given with good motives or bad, who can know? Neither can one know whether the American people will respond with awakening and correction or despondency to his condemnation. Some people regard a challenge as exhilarating.

Moreover, I cannot believe that sufficient education of the people will solve all our problems. I have always felt that to educate an evil man increased his capacity for evil; that to educate a good man increased his capacity for good. And, granting the exception for sake of argument, I think there are very few people whose morality can stand the temptations of this world without being bolstered by faith in a living God who cares for us.

As regards this last remark, I am delighted with the many articles that appear in American Opinion and Review of the News which are obviously written by deeply religious Christians.

Please do not take this letter as an emotional attack upon yourself. It is as objective an evaluation of the current situation as I can make it, and is written from a sense of duty rather than a desire to criticize.

Mr. Robert Welch

June 10, 1976

I was delighted to see both you and Mrs. Welch looking so well and having such a good time, and was pleased that you found my corn stories amusing. I will try to have some more ready for the next opportunity.

Affectionately,

Thomas Parker, M. D.

TP:fc

P.S. I read the copy of your letter to Dr. Leithart and destroyed it. It is obvious that you cannot do your best work under such circumstances, and that you need some competent help to help you in your executive duties.

TP

Dear Tom -

This is a dried copy -
I don't know whether you
want Bob or not.
Tom

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

September 3, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Your letter to Mr. Albert S. Patterson was magnificent, and is deeply appreciated. If we had a whole day to do nothing else but sit and talk about some of these "oversized mosquitoes" that keep swarming so angrily around me, I could show you some items and give you some facts that might surprise you. But we both have too many things to do that are more important.

I hear that the Atlanta Dinner was highly successful. Many thanks indeed for your part in making it so. Also I have learned that you are to be the speaker at the "testimonial" dinner in Phoenix, to which I have agreed because of its fund-raising aspects. (As you said in your letter to Mr. Patterson, anything for a dollar!) I shall go to that dinner with much fear and trembling at thus giving you an opportunity to get back at me for all of the wisecracks I have thrown in your direction during some of these "meet, eat, and repeat" sessions. But I am very grateful to you for taking on the engagement, nevertheless.

Marian and I are both hoping to see both Carolyn and yourself in Boston on September 13.

Good luck, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:ca

985 8-19
ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

December 26, 1969

To A Few Fortunate Americans:

This letter is going to only about fifty people. That many copies have been printed, on our own little office press, as the easiest way to produce the letter in format, size, and type most convenient for both you and ourselves.

Its message deals with a new approach to our basic problem of educating enough of our fellow citizens, fast enough, to an understanding of the dangerous difference between reality and appearances — on the contemporary American scene. Never before has that difference been so great, at any time or place, in the whole history of mankind.

Because the struggle to save our country is now reaching so critical a stage, and because we have developed out of experience this new idea which could be of extreme importance, we are presenting it herewith to a small and select number of friends who, we believe, fall into all three of the following categories: (1) You already understand the general picture. (2) You are determined, as we are, to prevent the ultimate catastrophe that is so clearly indicated on the canvas of current events; and (3), each of you is able to put from ten thousand dollars up to, in some cases, half a million dollars, into support of this additional effort on our part, if we can convince you of its value and effectiveness.

For this latter purpose we need to put our proposal in satisfactory perspective. Being always so reluctant to ask anybody for money to support our plans and activities, I can never make that request without at least a reasonable minimum of explanation. Actually, because of the significant bearing which we feel this very letter might have on the state of the whole world only ten years from now, there is a temptation to make it (once again) a comprehensive review of the total background. But practicality forbids. And too much of that exposition would merely repeat what you good people already know. So let us simply cover the fundamental points as concisely as we can.

1. There is a tightly controlled conspiratorial force, which has been steadily gaining strength and power throughout two centuries, and which now threatens ever more imminently to enslave the whole human race. The Communist movement was originally organized over a hundred years ago, by the *Insiders* who control that Conspiracy, as just one arm of the octopus. Even in the present decade there are a great many men in the top echelons of the Conspiracy — such as Nelson Rockefeller, Dean Acheson, Henry Ford II, Henry Cabot Lodge, and Allen Dulles — who probably never have been members of the Communist Party, nor have ever seen a Communist cell.

But these men and hundreds like them have worked steadily for the Communist cause, and in return have been supported by the Communist movement, all of their public careers. The Communist arm has now become so important a part of the total operation that it can be conveniently — although inaccurately — referred to as if it were the whole body of the giant. And it is clear that the top Conspirators (whom we call the *Insiders*) plan to use the Communist organization (including the UN) as the framework through which to install and enforce their worldwide tyranny.

2. So, what is Communism? Well, in plain language, it is the manifestation and the embodiment of all that is false, all that is cruel, all that is foul, and all that is destructive in human nature. As a form of government it is the most viciously merciless tyranny that has ever been devised. As a way of life it brings the most unhappiness to human beings that our race has ever suffered. And as a step toward the future it reverses man's long God-given upward reach, and heads him downward into the bestial slime of animals without vision of any God at all.

Why then, we ask next, would any people want to live under Communism? And the answer comes back with startling clarity: Nobody does! Communism is a system of government and a way of life that *nobody* wants. Let's stop to think about that for a minute. It is as clear as day that nowhere on earth, on *either* side of the Iron Curtain, is there any people who want to be ruled by the Communists. All the races of men abhor Communism with a consuming fear and hatred. Yet Communism has already imposed itself formally on at least a third of the population of the planet. It now controls almost all of the *governments* of the rest of the world. And it is marching steadily forward towards absolute rule over every man and woman on earth.

3. Again, why? How does Communism succeed? And again the answer is clear. Nowhere do its victims know, nor will they recognize, what is happening to them until it is too late. One reason for this innocent gullibility is a compliment to our race: The fundamentally decent human mind simply refuses to believe that any sizable group of other human beings can become so totally evil. A related reason is the almost infinite number of disguises and pretenses under which the Communists carry out their purposes. A third reason is the combination of cruelty, ruthlessness, patience, and pressures which they use as the servants of their satanic cunning.

But this brings us to a major point. When you have a system of tyranny which depends on, and comprizes within its methods of self-aggrandizement, every foulness known to man, a system which *nobody* wants, then one simple and straightforward fact should be as obvious as a sunrise. This is that all it would take to stop the advance of Communism would be sufficient understanding of Communism — of its aims, its methods, and its progress — by the people over whom it is surreptitiously weaving its infinite lines of power. This is the only possible way, but also the one sure way, of stopping the whole diabolic process.

Let us repeat this argument. For it is all-important. Why and how does Communism advance? Obviously by brilliant and sustained deception. There can be no other explanation. Even today, if the people of our own country really understood what Communism is and how it works, they could not only put a stop to its growing power within the United States; but they could and would soon help all the peoples of the earth to rise in one mighty wave and sweep the whole universal tyranny into the rubbish cans of history.

4. But how can this deception possibly be so skillful and so effective? That answer is *not* simple, because the Communists use almost every form of guile, and combination of schemes, to promote their purposes. We have made available scores of

books and hundreds of pamphlets to expose different pieces of the total plot. To try to list here even the major formulas of deceit which they employ so continuously and repeatedly would take us far beyond any practicable boundaries for this treatise. It does seem worthwhile, however, even here, to put a finger on one basic formula by way of illustration.

Like almost everything else about Communism, this formula is a majestically simple but extremely complete reversal of the truth. For Communism is *never* a spontaneous or even a willing uprising of downtrodden masses, over grievances which they can no longer stand, or against bosses who exploit them. Despite the way it is continuously made to appear, Communism is exactly the opposite. It is *always* imposed on a people from the top down, by demagogic leaders who are seeking to obtain, consolidate, or increase their personal power. All of the agitation at the bottom is stirred up, built up, financed, and controlled by *Insiders* at the top, to give themselves the means and the excuse for seizing more power — always under the guise of stopping or preventing those revolutionary activities among the masses at the bottom.

In America today, for instance, there is no slightest danger that the Black Panthers, or the Revolutionary Action Movement, or the Students for a Democratic Society, or any of a dozen other criminal revolutionary groups, or all of them together, will ever bring about any so-called dictatorship of the proletariat through all of their riots and vandalism and murders and other criminal activities. Most of the followers of these carefully fomented movements are the pitiful dupes and stooges of a far more subtle and more sinister effort. In fact, it is taking tremendous drive and subsidization on the part of *Insiders*, mostly in our federal government and in the large foundations, to keep enough of this revolutionary turmoil going for the needs of the real Conspirators at the top. For the actual purpose of all the agitation is to enable those *Insiders* at the top — under the pretense of preventing revolution and of removing its causes — to go right on taking more power into their own hands. They move steadily by increased taxation, increased controls, a bigger bureaucracy, more government welfarism, and the increasing use of federal authority to enforce "law and order," towards total government and all the functions (and eventual brutalities) of a Communist regime.

Let us emphasize this point also by repetition. While everybody watches and worries about the agitation and demands of these very noisy and very tiny minorities, the present Administration continues, as have those before it, calmly and smoothly to weave the lines of total power over the whole body of the American people — always under the excuse of eliminating the causes for the revolutionary demands, and of controlling the revolutionary activities, which are being constantly fomented, encouraged, and enlarged by the Administration's own agents, dupes, and allies. This is a formula which has been used by the *Insiders* who control the Communist organization, in one country after another throughout the world, for more than a hundred years.

Communism is never anything but a drive for greater power or position or glory or wealth on the part of Conspirators in the top echelons. Nor do the *Insiders* of any particular decade, or generation, have to sacrifice their lives and simply wait for some future Inner Circle to reap the full-flowered benefit of all their plots and crimes and cruelties. All the way along the road

to their expected goal — which is the ultimate absolute rule of Communism over the whole world — these *Insiders* of any period find fame and fortune for themselves, each according to his own ability and cunning and ruthlessness, as rewards for what they do to advance the ambitious plans of the Conspiracy as a whole. (For just one illustration out of scores available: Most of today's presidents of the large universities in America got their jobs because of their proved willingness and ability to help the Communist cause.)

This is what the American people must be led to understand. That, and all of the auxiliary formulas which enable these Conspirators at the top to carry out their diabolical program. Nothing else that you do to oppose collectivism or immorality or revolutionary vandalism really matters, unless you try to create an understanding of the Conspiracy. It is the only form of counteraction that the Communists fear. Nothing stirs up all the forces of their propaganda machine and of their smear artists against you, unless you try to create an understanding of the Conspiracy. But do that and you must, in Khrushchev's own words, be "subjected to the torments of Hell."

5. We have been aware of the above facts and considerations since before The John Birch Society was founded. We said eleven years ago, in the two day presentation which became *The Blue Book*: "Communism . . . is wholly a conspiracy, a gigantic conspiracy to enslave mankind; an increasingly successful conspiracy controlled by determined, cunning, and utterly ruthless gangsters, willing to use any means to achieve its end." To create a widespread enough understanding of that fact has been the function, the opportunity, and now more and more *the responsibility*, of The John Birch Society. For unless we succeed, who else is there with any practicable chance of doing so?

It can be done, as the Communists and the Inner Circle above them are well aware. They have never before faced this form of opposition by so sizable, determined, and organized a body in any country they have taken over. The possibility frightens them to the point that they have subjected us to the most intensive, extensive, and prolonged smear campaign in American history. And despite all of these undermining and destructive tactics, we have made considerable headway. But we have not yet made nearly enough. And the whole question is: Can we do the job in time? We must find ways to carry this understanding of the Conspiracy to an immensely larger number of people, a great deal more rapidly than in the past.

6. A lot of careful study of all the circumstances and difficulties involved has convinced us that — while we maintain all of our present recruitment and educational activities — the one most practicable and effective step in that direction is through reaching immediately a tremendously larger number of patriotic and influential citizens with the monthly bulletin of the Society. There are many advantages for the present, and even more for the future, in the fact that the bulletins go out in sealed envelopes by first class mail.

By long practice and experimentation we have arrived at a size and format for the bulletin whereby we can convey from twelve to fifteen thousand words of information, exposition, and interpretation in each bulletin for only twelve cents

postage (or two stamps used for regular first-class letters, of whatever denomination may later be required). In various sections of the bulletin we can continuously make clear the significance of many current events, as directly related to the background and purposes of the Conspiracy as a whole. And by using first-class mail we shall be less vulnerable, as the crisis grows hotter and our Communist enemies more brazen, to having our flow of information interfered with by pressures and tactics exerted on or through the postal services.

7. Since we are not just going through motions (and never have been), but really mean business about stopping the Communists before it is too late, and since we fully realize the size of the task, our hopes and plans have to be in proper proportion to a realistic appraisal of what is needed. We are setting out, therefore, on the ambitious and difficult job of getting a million subscribers to these monthly bulletins at five dollars per year. When postage, printing, envelopes, mailing costs, the entry of subscriptions and maintenance of up-to-date stencils, research and other preparation expenses, necessary overhead charges, and all other expenses are calculated, this price barely covers the actual costs and is the lowest we can offer.

So what we are talking about is an investment of five million dollars in the movement to save our whole American way of life. Since our present very dedicated membership is already being drained of almost all it can stand, in order to maintain all of our educational program and activities which will stand behind and utilize the effects of this bulletin mailing, most all of that five million dollars will have to come as a practical matter (and we have to be intensely practical or we shall never win the struggle) from a few outstanding men and women like those to whom we are addressing this appeal. In fact, since such men must have both substantial wealth and a real understanding of the problem, those to whom we can turn are very few indeed.

8. We have, or can obtain at a reasonable cost, mailing lists of a million people of the kind that we wish to reach. These lists begin, for instance, with the 175,000 physicians and surgeons in private practice. Unfortunately, there has to be some waste and futility in connection with everything we do under the circumstances that prevail today. It is our guess that perhaps about five thousand of even these doctors have now become sympathetic to the Communist cause. Also, that we would be battling continuously against leftwing indoctrination of the whole medical profession, by pro-Communists who have now infiltrated themselves into the staffs and top echelons of most of the national and state medical associations. And that the dangerous virus of collectivism has affected enough members of the profession, in varying degrees, so that there are perhaps fifty thousand on the total list that we have little chance of making active workers for the cause of freedom in time for it to do us any good.

But our actual experience clearly shows that, on the whole, the doctors of America in private practice constitute the most conservative segment, of any such size and importance, in our national life. They are basically individualists, to begin with. They are intelligent enough to grasp the story when fully enough explained, and to believe it when convincingly enough

presented. Not overnight, but gradually, as a series of expositions sink in and have their cumulative effect. Also, they can afford to be more independent of pressures and of ideological objections from their clients than almost any other group of business or professional men in the country.

What is equally important for our purposes, they almost automatically have a strong and ready-made influence with their clients, and a continuous opportunity to speak up on behalf of the anti-Communist cause (or create understanding of the Communist movement) to whatever extent they wish to do so. And most of these doctors number among their patients a great many of the leading citizens of their respective communities. If we could begin sending the JBS monthly bulletin — in plain envelopes by first class mail — with our January issue, and with a short explanatory printed letter accompanying that number, which is what we hope to do, we believe we could see and feel the very notable beneficial effects of that mailing within one year's time. Which would be a tremendously helpful accomplishment.

9. To enable us to take even this first step in the total program we have indicated above will require \$875,000. The next carefully chosen list we have in mind contains 339,000 names. We shall not analyze this list in detail, as we did above, but it also consists of excellent prospects for our purposes. And the real point here is that the kind of money we are talking about is quite staggering. But so are the stakes involved! You had better start believing it, my friends. This is no academic contest in which we are engaged, but war to the death with an enemy that really means business.

Also, this is the proper place for us to emphasize once again, by shameless repetition, a most tragic but conspicuous fact. The final decision in this struggle for the whole world depends on what happens right here in the United States. And nowhere on the horizon is there visible any present or even potential force, other than The John Birch Society, that can provide the educational reach required for our side to win. (As we correctly warned in *The Blue Book*, eleven years ago: "Put not your faith in politicians" — unless there is a sufficient base of education underlying their campaigns.)

We honestly and very definitely believe (and are sorry it is true) that there is only The John Birch Society which can possibly create widespread enough understanding, or rally enough determined and *continuous* resistance, to accomplish what must be done. And that is, to expose and rout the Conspiracy before it completes and consolidates the establishment of its tyranny of steel. (It was with sound reasoning and great perceptiveness that Iosif Dzhugashvili gave himself, as a permanent alias, the Russian word, Stalin, meaning *steel*.)

10. If our presentation of the facts, in so condensed and so compact a pill, can stir you to action at all commensurate with the need, there is one favorable consideration of a practical nature which deserves mention. It is simply that, for what we are asking of you now, there could be no question of any gift tax involved. For there would be no donation to the Society. You would simply be buying subscriptions from us. Your gift would be of a five-dollar value, to each of two thousand, twenty thousand, or a hundred thousand different people. And we would have to put in a lot of perspiration ever to

make even the tiniest percentage of profit on the whole transaction.

Of course, we shall be putting in a lot of perspiration, anyway. We have been maintaining the one great anti-Communist educational army in America with a fully paid professional field staff, even when we had to borrow considerable sums of money in order to do so, because the very reason for our existence was to use such an army to defeat the Communist Conspiracy. And the time is now here for us to make the fullest possible use of all the base of knowledge and experience and organization that we have built. It is to help us do so that this greatly increased circulation of our bulletin has been planned.

* * *

It seems appropriate to end this appeal by pointing out that I still feel today exactly as I did when The John Birch Society was founded. The time in which to save our freedom is even shorter now than it was then, and our need is much greater. But truth and honor and hope for the future, and everything that really counts in human life, are all on our side. And the cause is worthy of all that it takes to win. So let me finally close by quoting a short passage from the last page of *The Blue Book*. Partly at least because of all of the courage and labors and sacrifices of our tens of thousands of members, and of the extremely generous help we have received over the years from just a few such outstanding patriots as yourself, *this passage is still true*. And it read as follows:

"We do not have to be too late, and we do not have to lose the fight. Communism has its weaknesses, and the Communist conspiracy has its vulnerable points. We have many layers of strength not yet rotted by all of the infiltration and political sabotage to which we have been subjected. Our danger is both immense and imminent; but it is not beyond the possibility of being overcome by the resistance that is still available. All we must find and build and use, to win, is sufficient understanding. Let's create that understanding and build that resistance, with everything mortal men can put into the effort — while there still is time."

Even after due allowance is made for the small percentage of people on our selected lists who will refuse to receive our bulletins, or will at first decline to read them, the impact of these messages month after month will be quite powerful, on a huge majority of the influential community leaders who are given subscriptions. And our total impact is limited only by the number of people we can reach — which is up to you, and to others we can persuade to help us. To make this impact sufficient to destroy the danger, if you will do your best we will certainly do ours.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

P.S. While the enclosed letter was being prepared, we discussed it at some length with a wealthy friend right here in Boston. He thought so well of the plan that he has already bought fifty thousand of the subscriptions, and has promised to buy at least that many more in 1970. Which is a most encouraging start for the program. RW

December 26 1969

To All Members Of Our COUNCIL:

The enclosures have been prepared for you exactly as they are going to some fifty people on our special list. But this is simply as a matter of information because you are a member of the COUNCIL.

Of course, if any of the millionaires among this "inner circle" of our own become overwhelmed by our persuasive paragraphs and decide to support the project, we seldom return a check; and their help will, as always be much appreciated.

But our decision at the last minute to send all COUNCIL members this material is due entirely to another reason. Which is the strong indication that the step initiated here may mark the beginning of a whole new stage in the progress of the Society. The further we get into this move the more important and encouraging it looks. So we thought that each of you should know about it now.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

December 26, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

The sole purpose of this more personal note -- to each of fifty friends of mine -- is to ask you to read, carefully and thoughtfully, the letter enclosed.

It is, as you might surmise, another attempt to raid your bank account. Which may surprise or annoy you, because our regular annual appeal for extra money usually goes out in April or May -- or whenever I can overcome my extreme distaste for making any appeal at all.

But this one is not a cry for lifesavers, to keep us from drowning. As a matter of fact, we are just finishing the most encouraging quarter we have had in three years, and are managing to stay afloat with a fair margin of safety. So the four-page petition inside this envelope is not "regular" in any respect. It is, instead, a plea for special help, for a very special and constructive purpose. But we shall let the letter tell its own story.

Also, whether or not, or to whatever extent, you are inclined to comply with the request therein, we ask you to consider that letter as both personal and confidential. We shall be going after other sources, including our total membership, for the same help -- but with a different approach. And there is nothing to be gained by advertising the contents of this special message.

Because asking for money is such an unhappy part of my duties, I always have to add to an appeal of this kind a negative ending. Which is to say that if, for any reason, you do not feel able or willing to supply the help requested, please do not be angry with us for making the request. I have a job to do, to which I am giving the whole of my life. And I simply must live up to every requirement of that job -- even the most painful ones -- to the best of my knowledge and ability. But you can say no without the slightest effect on my unceasing gratitude, or on --

As always, my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:pmd

March 16, 1971

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

The meeting and banquet was certainly successful and I am very glad that I went.

Enclosed are the airchecks you sent. Since I had already purchased my own ticket, I did not use them. My fare was \$232.00.

I had a note from Louis Zoul. I remember that you mentioned him at the meeting, but don't fully understand what the problem is. Does he have a persecution complex? Or an ego problem? And are his books worth selling? It occurred to me that since he seems bitter over the fact that only American Opinion would even take his ads (at a substantial loss to him) that I might offer to run ads on his books free, if they are worth the effort. Don't feel that you have to go into too much detail about this.

Best regards.

Sincerely yours,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

Encl.

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 19, 1971

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

The pressures really stay rough. This letter should have been written at least two weeks ago, and I apologize profusely that my good intentions remained only paving stones for my future habitation. (Of course, I expect you to have a different address at that time, and even to be wearing stars in your crown! So you will not have to walk on such a superheated pavement.)

At any rate, here are eight airchecks of The John Birch Society, which all of the airlines in America are silly enough to accept as payment for air transportation. Since a transfer is probably required in getting from the metropolis named Nashville to that small western hamlet called Los Angeles, and each aircheck can be used for only one leg of any journey, four of these checks are intended for your personal use, not only to get you there but to get you back. We wouldn't want to leave such an unreconstructed rebel loose in southern California.

But the other four airchecks are enclosed in case you wish to take Carolyn to the dinner and she wants to go. That's why this letter really should have been written at least two weeks ago. Since we are not paying you any honorarium of even a dime for a million-dollar speech, we should like very much to offer Carolyn's expenses for the trip as a substitute. And I know we all would certainly be delighted to see her there if she can make it.

I learn that Rex Westerfield has already reserved a room for you at the Century Plaza (for Friday and Saturday nights), which will be charged to the Society. And if that is not a double room already it can certainly be changed to one. What's more, you can turn in an expense account when you get back for all of the steaks Carolyn can eat and corn liquor you can drink that are not already charged to your room. So the only reason I can think of why Carolyn might not come is that she just doesn't like our company. (And there really are two schools of thought on that subject!)

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

February 19, 1971

The reason this letter is so corny, Tom, is that I am writing it in such a hurry to try to get it in the mail tonight. So I had better stop right here before it gets worse. Use all of the airchecks that you need, send back what you do not use after your return, take Carolyn with you if you have any control over her (!), and we shall be looking forward to seeing you both on Friday evening, March 5.

Very hurriedly but even more sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:mk

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

March 24, 1971

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
President, Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Thanks for returning the airchecks. I should have sent them to you sooner. But our check for the \$232.00 which we obliged you to spend is enclosed herewith, and I trust that your hotel accommodations have been charged directly to the Society. And I am still sorry that I did not somehow persuade Carolyn to go with you at our expense.

Your speech was superb. I thought it the best I had ever heard you make, and I believe that most of those at the dinner felt the same way. So, while I am sorry for any concern or regret caused you by your discovery that you had prepared an hour speech for a half hour slot, certainly no harm was done otherwise. I had been entirely justified in my belief that the mere announcement that you were to be our main speaker would help materially in filling the hall -- which it did. And I am very grateful to you for taking the time and trouble to help us out in this way when you already had plenty of problems of your own.

Also, many thanks indeed -- which I had certainly intended to send you sooner -- for writing such a wonderful letter on our behalf to Mr. Charles Harwood. On February 1 I had written him at some length, and as well as I knew how, in reply to his original letter of January 26. Then he came back with his even longer letter of February 8, practically ignoring everything I had said. Now, I believe, he has written a new letter, of which he has also sent copies to all members of our COUNCIL. I shall probably ask Tom Hill to point out to him that our return, under certain circumstances, of dues paid in advance, does not apply to Life Memberships, and never has. And otherwise we shall simply continue to ignore him. Things are moving too fast around here today, and we are all under too much incredible pressure, to keep up an interminable running argument with a bigoted old fuddy duddy like this one. But your excellent help in trying to straighten him out is greatly appreciated.

With regard to Louis Zoul, I do not know how to answer without saying more than I have time to write or you have time to read. But -- as briefly as I can --. If Zoul comes up with some idea, even for a postcard, which

he then has printed so messily and overcrowded and full of horrible English, all in an unorganized melange, that it can do no possible good anywhere, Zoul thinks that every other anti-Communist in America should immediately stop everything he is doing and devote all of his time and energy to buying and distributing Zoul's postcard -- which everybody should recognize as all that is needed to save our country. Even his longer and more serious "literary efforts" are of such poor quality, in layout, printing style, organization, and English that any high school freshman would be ashamed of them; and even though these "essays" may contain some sound facts (and sometimes some not so sound), there is not a chance of ever getting them read by the people we want to reach.

It was undoubtedly because of the sloppiness of everything he does, and the way he makes such an importunate nuisance out of himself besides, that National Review and Human Events and everybody else but ourselves long ago refused to carry his advertisements. We kept on doing so for years, reluctantly, even though everybody here felt that carrying his messy ads did more damage to American Opinion than the small amount of revenue would begin to offset -- and even though our readers who did order his stuff would then wonder why on earth we had allowed it to be advertised in our magazine. We still accepted his ads, simply because I felt sorry for the old man and did not want to hurt his feelings. And contrary to what sometimes appear, we really do our utmost to stay friendly with all other anti-Communists if we can.

When Zoul finally got mad with us, because our readers were not buying enough of his materials to make the advertisements pay their way, and canceled his advertising in American Opinion, all of us -- especially including Scott Stanley, Dick Ober, Bruce Taylor, and myself -- were relieved and delighted. And so far as his diatribe against me was concerned -- for not having compelled the members of The John Birch Society to put the reading of Zoul's masterpieces at the head of their list of duties -- we didn't worry, nor even get mad at the old man, because nobody reads these periodical fulminations of his anyway. (Apparently his very first book, Thugs And Communists, did have a certain amount of readership for a while, which we helped to give it. But he has not done anything since which was worth anybody's time.)

Now, despite all of that, Tom, if you felt like helping the old man out, or soothing his vanity, by accepting his ads in one or more of your papers, and if you did not feel that they would do any particular damage because after all a farm paper is not supposed to be competing with Harper's or

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-3-

March 24, 1971

The Atlantic Monthly in literary style and appearance, far be it from me to discourage you. I still feel sorry for the old man, and there is no question but that he does mean to be truly anti-Communist, and has some understanding of the Conspiracy. But I would recommend that you make him confine his advertising pretty much to Thugs And Communists, or to items which you found acceptable, so as to avoid criticisms from your readers for having helped to sell them a lot of worthless junk.

Sorry to be so longwinded. But I refer you to the comment by Pascal -- and before him, I believe, by Cicero. ("Sorry to have written you so long a letter because I didn't have time to write you a short one!") Am hoping to see you and Carolyn in Milwaukee on June 12. In the meantime, my most earnest thanks for everything, and, as always, my very kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:mk

File - John Birch Society

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 1, 1974

To Whom It May Concern:

Both last year and this year our auditors suggested that I should write a "President's Letter" to be officially collated with, and serve as an introduction to, the annual financial statements and auditors' report which they were preparing for us.

The rationale of such a letter was to be the unorthodox nature and primary purpose of The John Birch Society and its affiliated corporations, in comparison with the customary nature and purpose of commercial businesses. The normal and basic objective of "free enterprise" companies is to make a profit. While our very "reason for existence" and controlling determination is to inform and educate our fellow citizens about the background, methods, and menace of an international conspiracy. For it is a conspiracy which, in our unshakable opinion, is moving steadily towards wiping out the independence of our nation and the freedom of our people.

Both years it was my intention to follow this suggestion. But the pressures on my time and energy were very heavy. Each year I had already held up the issuance of the auditors' statements by several weeks before I gave up and told them to go ahead without me. And our statements for 1973 have already arrived. But various developments of the past two months have caused me to feel that an explanation is in order with regard to some of the facts in these statements, which have been set forth quite properly by our auditors. So I am belatedly writing this letter, to be enclosed informally with our auditors' statements for 1973, when sent to anybody who is entitled to see them.

* * *

The John Birch Society itself was chartered in December, 1958, under the General Laws of Massachusetts, as a non-profit corporation

for educational purposes. So it has no stockholders; nobody can gain financially out of any profit it makes; and I personally have never drawn any salary from the Society or any of its affiliated corporations. But the Society has never even applied to the federal government for any form of tax exemption, because for us to obtain and maintain any such status would too severely handicap our efforts to expose the Communist Conspiracy. For most practical purposes, therefore, The John Birch Society, in the eyes of the federal government and of all states except Massachusetts, is in the same position as its affiliated free enterprise corporations, and vice versa.

The specific activities and responsibilities of each company is duly set forth in its charter of incorporation. The John Birch Society has assembled into some 3500 to 4000 chapters, scattered over all fifty states, an average of about fifteen to twenty members per chapter, who work continuously as a closely knit team in trying to wake up their fellow citizens — often including their respective local and national legislators — to the real significance of what is happening today, to and in our country, and in the world at large. To supervise these activities and form new chapters, the Society maintains a fully paid national field staff of something over eighty men. And since a change in our policy, which became effective about a year ago, these men are expected to devote up to twenty percent of their time to obtaining the money — by means which we shall discuss later — for financing all our operations.

General Birch Services Corporation was organized to handle various commercial functions within The John Birch Society program. These include our book publishing division, under the name of Western Islands; our wholesale book service which supplies, to some four hundred bookstores maintained by our members, the books suitable to our needs from about one hundred "outside" publishers as well as from Western Islands; and the American Opinion Speakers Bureau which, when measured by the number of engagements sponsored and total audience reached, is now the largest in the world.

Robert Welch, Inc. was incorporated three years before The John Birch Society was founded. Its sole function then was to publish the monthly magazine, *American Opinion*, and reprints from its articles. This has continued to be its sole function ever since The John Birch Society acquired working control of the magazine, through stock purchase, some dozen years ago. Although its paid circulation has still barely reached fifty thousand copies, its authoritative and always accurate in-depth articles on many aspects of the Conspiracy have made it the leading anti-Communist periodical in the world. (As so described by General Curtis LeMay and many other outstanding patriots who are not members of The John Birch Society.)

Millions of reprints of articles from its pages are distributed every year; and its articles are republished, with our permission, in other languages and other countries all over the world, probably more widely than those of

any other magazine in any field of interest. Also, for each of the past several years, *American Opinion* has shown at least a small profit, which is unusual for "little" magazines of an ideological nature. And if the American economic system can be preserved, its prospects for the future seem to us quite encouraging.

The Review Of The News, Incorporated, turns out the weekly magazine which was started about eleven years ago as a four-page folder, called *Correction, Please*, published by an almost wholly owned subsidiary of The John Birch Society called Correction, Please, Inc. This folder gradually grew into a small but regular weekly periodical, known as *The Review Of The News*. Considerable confidence and courage were required for us to sustain it, because Correction, Please, Inc. lost money steadily until the total had amounted to about \$360,000. Then, in its seventh year, the magazine visibly turned the corner, and began to show a profit.

At that time we organized The Review Of The News, Incorporated, with an authorized capital which, at the arbitrary sale price of ten dollars per share, would amount to \$2,400,000. The new corporation immediately bought the total stock (100 shares, common) of Correction, Please, Inc. It paid The John Birch Society, in cash, five thousand dollars per share for the eighty-nine shares held by the Society. It paid this writer, Robert Welch, ten thousand dollars for his ten shares. Ellen Sproul, who is clerk of all our corporations, refused to accept anything for her original qualifying share except a life membership in The

John Birch Society. *The Review Of The News* has continued to show quite a satisfactory operating profit every year since. The paid circulation of this weekly is also now up to a little over fifty thousand copies, and its prospects for the future look very good.

* * *

We manage these companies as efficiently as we know how from a business point of view. We have always run them well enough, and established a record of paying their bills promptly enough, so that none of them has any difficulty in getting all of the commercial credit it needs, with various balances temporarily running up quite frequently as high as two hundred thousand dollars on open account. But we must repeat that exposure of, and effective opposition to, the advance of Communism, is given first consideration in all of our planning. And we express the essence of that effort in one sentence, which serves as a guideline for ourselves, our staff, and all our members, as follows: "Education is our total strategy, and truth is our only weapon."

We believe that *nothing* is more important than preventing the *Insiders* of this international conspiracy from taking over the United States, and subjecting its people to the horror of Communist rule, as they have already done to the people of East Germany and Czechoslovakia and Cuba and mainland China and so many other countries. And we are convinced that our own country can be saved by a deep and widespread enough awakening of its patriotic citizens, despite all the billions of dollars now being spent annually on Communist propaganda to

deceive them. On the last page of the Blue Book of the Society, which is its basic manual, appear these lines: "All we must find and build and use, to win, is sufficient understanding. Let's create that understanding and build that resistance, with everything mortal men can put into the effort — while there still is time." And we are confidently proceeding on that basis today, exactly as when the Society started from scratch over fifteen years ago.

This will explain our course in 1972, which has strong bearing on the accompanying statements. By the end of 1970 so many vicious and unceasing attacks on us, and efforts to undermine us, from pro-Communist sources both high and low, had put our operations in a financially precarious position. So, early in 1971, some of the men on our field staff, originally on their own initiative, set out for the first time to raise enough *contributions*, directly from our members to the Society, to put us once again in a comfortable position. As soon as their efforts began to prove successful, we spread the procedure to the whole United States, under the careful guidance of our headquarters here in Belmont, Massachusetts. As a consequence, by the end of 1971 the field staff had raised two million dollars in cash, and one million dollars in pledges (practically all of which were eventually made good), over and above all regular revenues.

A lot of this money was used by the Society towards paying up what it owed to its affiliated corporations, which enabled them as well as itself to wipe out the half million dollars the

complex had owed to the banks and to bring all accounts payable up to date. But with our real objective constantly in mind, we had no intention of resting on that accomplishment. Instead, early in 1972, this writer told our seven-man Executive Committee, which consists of some very able, successful, and highly respected — but also unusually patriotic — business men from various parts of our country, that we were embarking on an expansion of our total educational program which, during the year ahead, would result in a loss of about one million dollars.

These members of our COUNCIL were not happy about the prospect, to be sure. Especially since heavy amounts of their own money were involved. But they understood the need, and consented to go along. The result was that, as eventually shown by our audited statements for 1972, our net combined loss for that year was \$1,050,000. Which certainly showed that we had known what we were doing, although of course it did not prove that this had been the right thing to do. We still believe that our course was wise, however, in view of the vital importance of the increased size and reach of our whole educational apparatus that we thus achieved.

It is true that by the end of 1972 we were being pinched for money to cover the cost of our enlarged staff and increased activities. Because neither the new men nor the added operations were yet able to pay their own way. But this had been anticipated. And there is no doubt that we would have been able to pull out of

the bind sooner but for an unfortunate development which we certainly had not expected and had never faced before. This was the defection of three of our high-ranking executives, in order to go into business for themselves.

Of course, as the Society had grown to where it was so much larger, stronger, and more effective than any of the other anti-Communist organizations, the grass within our corral had begun to look very green to many opportunists among such groups and leaders. It had been our policy from the very beginning to help other patriotic toilers in the same vineyard all that we reasonably could; even to allowing many of them on different occasions, since they possessed neither a field staff nor a network of organized chapters, to use the force and industriousness of our educational army to promote projects of their own. This was intended to be for the benefit of the whole Americanist cause.

We learned in time, however, that in some cases, if we gave such coattail riders a few inches, in this manner, they soon wanted a foot. If we gave them a foot, they soon wanted a yard. And if we were foolish enough to give them a yard, they soon wanted practically to take over a hundred or a thousand of our chapters for their own purposes. Their attitude became quite similar to that of the Japanese gardener in the famous story, who finally said to his employer: "So sorry, but this my garden now." We could even name a few such poachers who became quite brazen about appropriating to their own use for months or even years

the labor of our organization — for which we found the money to pay all the bills, and for which we provided the inspiration and backing which made their work so valuable. And who then began openly to take the position: "So sorry, but this my organization now."

We both brushed aside these conniving maneuvers, however, without any great loss or difficulty, and became more cautious about allowing such hangers-on so much rope. At the same time we remained on very friendly terms with most of the responsible and levelheaded anti-Communist leaders, and often cooperate with them in various ways today. While for years, thank goodness, we had almost no trouble of this nature with former members of our own staff at all. The annual turnover in our field staff, for instance, was extremely small. And the very few who did have to leave our employment, either for their reasons or our own, almost invariably remained as very faithful members of the Society even after they went into other entirely different jobs.

So we were utterly unprepared for what hit us at the end of 1972, and then during all of 1973, when Messrs. A, B, & C, left their high-level positions with us to establish a new business of their own. For this business was based entirely on the nationwide following among our members which we ourselves had helped them to build up during the preceding two or three years. Nor were we prepared for the results of what they had been doing to feather their own future nest, without our knowledge, while still on our

payroll. Nor for the extremely unethical practices in which they engaged to build up their business at our expense. Nor for the vindictiveness of their vengeful attacks on us, after their new business had failed anyway.

* * *

We are not going into this unpleasant record now, or some of the vitriolic developments that are still coming out of it, any more than we can help in simply supplying an explanatory letter in connection with the current statements from our auditors. But one or two illustrations may be permissible, in order to indicate the nature of the methods, and the seriousness of the blow, with which we were struck by these defectors at a rather critical time in our own program of expansion. *And we shall not bring out any such revelations which we cannot prove beyond all doubt.* Also, we shall use letters instead of names, to designate the individuals involved, simply to avoid descending ourselves into the morass of malice and mudslinging to which we have been subjected.

When Messrs. A and B turned in to me personally, on November 6, 1972, their identical letters of resignation to become effective January 1, they went out of their way to assure me that there was no "Birch money" involved in their plans. They had already made a strong point of giving the same assurance to another member of our organization, when discussing those plans and their forthcoming resignations, while I had been on a business trip to California from which I was just back on November 6. This gratuitous protestation was a deliberate falsehood in every respect.

I now know personally of one affluent and dedicated member of the Society from whom, later in that same month of November — while they were still on our payroll and would be for five or six more weeks — Messrs. A and B together tried to obtain fifty thousand dollars of capital for their new business. And as soon as they were free to travel, after January 1, 1973, they embarked on an assiduous campaign to raise capital (without letting us know it) from many of our well-to-do and most devoted members all over the country. This they certainly had a legal right to do, but not by the manner in which they frequently did it, as we shall point out presently.

To assist them in this raising of capital, in attempting to have our members become customers of their new business (public relations and advertising), as well as for other purposes, Mr. B stole, and took with him when they left, the complete list of names and addresses of all members of The John Birch Society; of all subscribers to both of our magazines; and a special list of about three thousand of our most substantial contributors. In view of our meticulousness in never having loaned, given or sold any part of our list to anybody for any purpose, this theft was quite a serious matter in many other respects besides the availability of the list, thus contrived, for these coattail riders.

The crime had been made possible by the position of high trust to which Mr. B had climbed in our organization. We began to suspect what had happened as early as January, 1973, partly because of what we learned about calls

that were being made. By May or June the circumstantial evidence had become entirely convincing. And eventually, almost a year later, partly because of fright on the part of Mr. A and Mr. B over having these circulation rolls in their possession, and partly due to almost a miracle of fortuitous circumstances and of loyalty to ourselves on the part of some of our members, we received both positive and documentary proof of all we have been saying. And more. In fact we recovered, and now have in our own possession, a major part of these rolls of the actual Society membership, with irrefutable proof of their having been loaned out or rented to other people.

We could go on to detail and substantiate many other equally unethical practices in which this crew engaged, with respect to ourselves. Mr. C, for instance, whom we mentioned earlier, had held the job for us of traveling the whole United States in seeking sizable contributions from our members who were most able to help our undertaking in that manner. We had even purchased a couple of years before a twin-engine plane for his use in that work, and originally he had done a fairly conscientious and successful job on our behalf. But at the end of March, 1973, we came to a parting of the ways by mutual consent. And the final part of our last conversation went as follows.

"You know what I think, my friend. We did not know until November 6 that A and B were leaving us December 31 to establish their new business the first of April. But Mr. B boasted a few days later in November that they had already been planning this move

for the preceding several months, with a substantial bank account already opened to back up their efforts. I think that you knew about these plans at least as early as the beginning of the fall, and were already convinced in your mind that you would be leaving us to join them in April. And I further think that the reason you have let us down so badly in your work over the past six months was that expectation."

Mr. C hesitated for a moment, and then his brazen reply astounded me, even though I should have been prepared for it. "Well," he said, with no sign of being at all abashed, "that could have had something to do with it."

Let us repeat that there are many more disgusting developments in this repulsive record, but there is only one more which we can slow down enough to touch on here. And again this is because it has direct bearing on the financial statements. For Messrs. A, B, and C not only set out to raise capital and even contributions from our members, but to do so through the argument that since they were going to be working primarily in the political field, while the Society had limited itself to educational activities, it would be helping *us* for our members to supply *them* the money they needed.

This tricky procedure was made possible by several circumstances. When we were first told by A and B early in November that they were leaving in January, we were astounded, and had reason to be because of all I personally had done to favor these two men and build them up during the preceding two or three years. But being incredibly busy, and obviously

much too trustful, I had no suspicion of some of the unethical practices in which they had already been engaged at our expense, or of the worse ones that were to come. And naturally we wanted to part company with them on friendly terms.

Also, of course we thought that the two of them would be opening up their new firm with reasonably modest quarters, containing two or three private offices, a suitable general office, and plans for as rapid growth as they could find the business to support it. So we really did wish them well, and went out of our way to show it at the December COUNCIL meeting in New York, as well as on many other occasions. We even put a friendly paragraph to that effect in our January *Bulletin* for all members, although we were careful to point out that the Society had nothing whatsoever to do with this new business in any way.

It was not until April that we learned that these people had taken a whole floor high up in a large and swanky new building, at a rental of over two thousand dollars per month, with at least a dozen private offices, a large and luxurious conference room for customers, with rich and elaborate furniture and carpeting and equipment to match this magnificence at every point. By this time, of course, we already knew that Mr. C was with them; and that they had enticed away several more of our employees, in part through the same argument they were using to raise money from our members. Namely, that this had our full approval because the new firm would be able to do so many things for the

cause, especially in the field of politics, which the Society was not able to undertake.

A major purpose of this maneuver, besides getting the benefit of the knowledge and experience of Birch employees, was to give more Birch flavor to their whole enterprise, in the eyes of our membership at large. And thus to make it easier for themselves to keep on obtaining additional capital from the more affluent Birchers through creating the impression that their company was in reality just a collateral extension of Birch activities. The plain fact is that they had set themselves up with so many executives and editors and secretaries and other staff specialists, as well as clerical employees, with almost no actual business to support this establishment, that they did not have a chance in the world of making it last. Their only chance of keeping the firm going, in the style to which they hoped to become accustomed, was by continuously raising more "capital" by the means we have already discussed.

So we shall try to keep this feature in the anatomy of a failure as short as we can by relating just one illustrative episode. (Every detail of which, let us repeat, we are in position to prove, if it ever becomes necessary.) The first week of October, 1973, Mr. B and Mr. C set out, in a plane which the new company had provided for Mr. C to fly, to call on all of the best Bircher prospects that they could find from the Midwest to the Pacific Coast. Early in that trip they called on Mr. X in Chicago. Mr. X is a very wealthy man, a very patriotic American, a very

substantial contributor to The John Birch Society, and a very good personal friend of this writer. So he knew Mr. C as a representative of the Society, who had called on him about a year before, and Mr. C had no difficulty in arranging the appointment for Mr. B and himself.

Mr. B did all of the talking, exactly along the lines we have indicated. Mr. C said practically nothing, but created the impression that he was still with The John Birch Society, even though he had now been off our payroll for six months. So Mr. X naturally assumed that we thought very highly indeed of the AB firm, if we were willing to allow one of our well paid and important staff men, Mr. C, to use his time and salary and expenses (and plane) to take Mr. B all over the country on these calls. Mr. X therefore took for granted that everything Mr. B had been telling him was the truth. So in due course, he said: "Okay, if that's what Mr. Welch wants I am willing. Have your home office mail me (he mentioned some routine information simply for his records) and I'll send you a check." After which Messrs. B and C thanked him, and departed quite happily for the next call on their list.

The next morning my good friend, Mr. X, received our October *Bulletin*, and with it the shock of his life. For, after two months of emphatic urging by top members of our staff here in Belmont, I had finally agreed that we simply had to issue some kind of warning to our membership about the AB operation. We still made it as objective and restrained as we could. I

pointed out that we had no right whatsoever to interfere with A and B trying to obtain money from our members, for stock or any other purpose, so long as they did not climb on our shoulders in order to make the sale. But that we did want our members to be aware that they were not doing us any favor when they wrote out checks for the AB Company. And we emphasized that all we were asking of the AB Company, by issuing this warning, was that they go on about their business without leaning on us, and allow us to go on about our business without being dragged into theirs, and then we really would be able to wish them well in their enterprise.

When my friend Mr. X, in Chicago, received this *Bulletin*, he immediately telephoned Bob Koenig, our Major Coordinator for seven or eight states of which Chicago is the metropolis. "Bob," he said, "doesn't 'Mr. C.' work for us any more?" "Heavens no," Bob replied. "He has not been on the Society's payroll for about six months. I think he is working for the AB crowd today." "Well, I'll be——!" Mr. X replied, and explained what had happened. "Fortunately," he continued, "I received the October *Bulletin* in time. So I'll just drop their headquarters a line, telling them not to bother with sending me the requested information, because I am no longer interested."

There were other good members we know about who were not so fortunate. One relatively poor man in Georgia had just sent the AB Company a check for ten thousand dollars, hoping

to make a lot of money out of it, a couple of weeks before our *Bulletin* reached him. (His hopes were based on the argument frequently used by the ABC crowd that they were "sales-minded," which The John Birch Society was not; and that therefore they planned to make money for everybody out of their enterprise, which the Society was not smart enough even to try to do.) This man called his bank at once, and found to his dismay, that his check had cleared only five days before. Which meant that he had lost his money, as had all of the other "investors." Because six months later the overhead these people were carrying, even after they began to drop help right and left, simply caved them in, and they gave up altogether via the bankruptcy route.

Of course they blamed us for wrecking their business, which wasn't true at all because they never had any business to wreck. The ends to which they have gone since then to try to damage The John Birch Society and myself, both by open attacks and by working behind the scenes through other disgruntled coattail riders, would make an even more bitter story. But none of it has any place here, and we hope that it will all wear away in time. What matters here, and the only reason for all of this sad tale that we could afford the room to tell, is the effect of the ABC daydream on our financial statements for 1973. Because, according to the very nearest estimate that we can arrive at, the total effect on ourselves of all the plans and activities and false propaganda of the ABC gang, with respect to the Society, set us back during

1973 between six hundred and eight hundred thousand dollars. Which came at a most unfortunate time, when we had already done some close figuring on how soon we could recover from the million-dollar loss we had taken through our expansion.

* * *

Let us jump ahead a bit, therefore, at this point, to explain that we have recovered, thank you, very well indeed. To anybody who understands our whole financial set-up, methods, and purposes, we are in the best position today of any time since the spring of 1966. Then let us end this letter by going back and giving a brief outline of what we have been doing, and with what results, since the first of January, 1973. With specific reference, of course, to our statements for that year.

By the end of 1972, as I have said, we were feeling the pinch, and it was still going to take some time before the added staff and operations would be carrying their own weight. Then we began to feel the effect of the activities of the AB crowd. Not only was Mr. C, still on our payroll in January, February, and March, not bringing in anything like his normal quota of contributions. But what else was happening can be best illustrated by the case of the woman in New York, a wealthy and dedicated member of the Society, who was already a sizable stockholder in The Review Of The News, Incorporated, so that we could afford to let her buy more shares in that company without running up the list of stockholders above the twenty-four we already had. And she had actually put aside \$22,000 for that purpose.

But our AB "friends" called on her secretly—perhaps with Mr. C's knowledge and connivance, we do not know—and got her to give them the money. There were also other similar cases that we know about. One such good member said to me in June, in my office: "Mr. Welch, do you mean to tell me that when I gave Mr. A that check, I wasn't doing you a favor as he led me to believe?" My answer left no doubt in his mind. But it did not help a particle to cover our expenses.

So our situation became tighter and tighter throughout the spring. Once again we now owed the banks half a million dollars, and were running behind in other ways. We had still planned well, nevertheless, by assigning many members of our field staff to the use of twenty percent of their time in raising direct contributions. And by late June we had begun to turn the corner. By the end of the year we were not out of the woods, as these statements certainly show. But we were making remarkable progress, as they do not show. So let's review now what our money-raising program really consists of, as gradually developed over the past dozen years, and with the improvement which we believe we brought about during 1973.

* * *

The easiest way to do this is to itemize, and discuss briefly, each separate source of inward cash flow to each and all of the four corporations.

1. *Dues paid to The John Birch Society by its members.* These were set at two dollars per month for men and one dollar per month for women, over fifteen years ago, when our first

chapters were formed. Despite inflation, and our pressing needs, we have not yet changed the rate. This is for two reasons. First we have a great many wonderful workers in the Society for whom higher dues to Belmont, on top of all they must spend locally in the Birch educational program, would constitute something of a hardship. The second reason is that for those who are able and willing to pay more, we have developed many convenient ways in which they can do so voluntarily, without our having to increase the dues for everybody else, as we shall soon make clear.

In fact, for these and other reasons, the one area where we are at all lax in pressing our members for financial support is in the collection of dues. With regard to working chapters we leave this responsibility entirely up to our Chapter Leaders. So that members who ignore their dues payments for any monthly chapter meetings which they miss, or who fall behind for other reasons, but who are known to be sending us several times that amount every month as members of one of Continuing Support Clubs, are seldom harassed by their Chapter Leaders for such back payments. As a result of this reluctance on our part to be at all arbitrary about the enforcement of dues schedules, it is our guess that we actually receive a little less than two-thirds of the total payments due us by exact computation from our membership rolls. This estimate is closely supported by the auditor's report of about seven hundred thousand dollars in dues money which actually reached us in 1973. When you consider that our field staff alone cost us approxi-

mately two million dollars in 1973 — for salaries, expenses, and equipment — you can readily see how inadequate is our revenue from dues for the cost of our educational program. Yet we are quite convinced that our course in this connection is the wise and constructive one. We want to keep every bit of the support of The John Birch Society, in labor and thought and dedication, on as completely voluntary a basis as we possibly can.

2. *Members Monthly Messages.*

This remarkable internal two-way communication system, between our members who participate and the Society's management, has been described by many able observers as being in a class by itself, in comparison with any similar effort in any organization. Also, it was the first method we devised for enabling our members to increase their financial support of the Society far out of the level of their dues payments, by contributions usually ranging from two dollars, suggestions, criticisms or compliments contained in these messages. And about one-fifth of our total membership averages to take part in this exchange of information and advice every month.

3. *The Continuing Support Clubs.*

These organized commitments to regular monthly contributions are called respectively: The Sawbuck Club (ten dollars per month); the Quarter Century Club (twenty-five dollars per month); the Half Century Club (fifty dollars per month); the Century Club (one hundred dollars per month); the Big D Club (five hundred dollars per month); and the Millennium Club (one

thousand dollars per month). Also, our members frequently make up intermediate stages to suit their own situations and inclinations, such as the Double Century Club (two hundred dollars per month) or the Triple Century Club (three hundred dollars per month); while some actually join two "clubs," such as the Half Century and Quarter Century, and send us two separate checks each month, for fifty dollars and twenty-five dollars respectively, in order to have the total equal the amount which they wish to contribute.

These commitments, entirely voluntary, are of course never binding, legally or otherwise. Any member can drop out of any club, temporarily or for good, at any time, without his standing as a member of the Society being affected at all. We do ask that any such member give us two months advance notice of his intention to discontinue these contributions, if he can conveniently do so; but his compliance with this request is entirely voluntary, and not even desired by ourselves if it subjects him to undue hardship. As a consequence the Continuing Support Clubs have now come to constitute a very important source of our cash inflow, and account for over half of the approximately one million dollars in contributions which we received in 1973.

4. *Life Memberships.*

These are valued at one thousand dollars each. Sometimes new members of sufficient means will join the Society originally on this basis. More often, it is devoted members of long standing who will contribute the thousand dollars in one check, or possibly in two installments

of five hundred dollars each, in order to obtain the coveted Life Membership card. In every case, however, these checks are classified by us, both in our understanding with the member, and in our own accounting records, as outright contributions rather than as normal dues payments. So that the aggregate of these funds during any year will appear on our financial statements, as for 1973, in the total of contributions received rather than under the heading of dues payments.

There is a sound reason for this classification. Because we have a standing commitment that if any person wishes to resign from the Society at any time, and whatever may be his or her reason, the pro rata part of any dues paid in advance will be refunded on request. This policy seldom has any effect except in connection with some Home Chapter member who has paid his or her annual dues of twenty-four dollars or twelve dollars, respectively, in one remittance, and then either resigns in a few months or is dropped by us from membership.

Either case is very rare, but we always make good on the commitment. There is no way, however, of calculating how much of a life membership has already been used, by somebody of a given age who has been in the Society a certain number of years, without resorting to a lot of actuarial tables. And we found that it was almost an invariable rule of all voluntary associations never to refund any part of money received for life memberships. Otherwise a potentially sizable contingent liability would be hanging over the organization throughout its experience. So we too have taken the easier and more sensible

route of following the established custom — which we took pains years ago to make clear to our membership despite the infrequency with which the question even arises.

But even with this exception to our insistence that all relationships of our members to the Society always be entirely voluntary, we now have thousands of life members on our rolls, and a few more come in every week. And we are very proud of the almost unshakable loyalty to the Society displayed by these members, as well as quite grateful for their contributions to the cash inflow for our needs.

5. Direct Contributions, Of All Sizes. This refers to checks ranging from five dollars up to a thousand dollars, which do not come in through the MMM envelopes, nor as regular monthly payments to one of the Continuing Support Clubs, but simply as intermittent and spontaneous contributions. And fortunately there are a lot of them. It refers also to contributions of three thousand dollars or six thousand dollars, depending on whether the donor is single or married, which can be made in any one year to each of our four corporations without a gift tax being involved.

6. Commercial Revenue, For General Birch Services Corporation. This includes payment for books published by Western Islands, and also for books of other publishers which we carry in wholesale stock. These payments come in for shipments to the four hundred American Opinion bookstores run by our members; for shipments to over a thousand commercial bookstores

which we are now servicing regularly with Western Islands publications; and directly from thousands of our members, who are not geographically located where they have convenient access to an American Opinion bookstore, for our books and pamphlets and reprints, and films and film strips and cassettes and reel-to-reel tapes, to be shipped to them by mail.

This heading also covers payments from our ad hoc committees and speakers forums in all fifty states, of the fees which we charge them for each engagement by one of our speakers, all of whom are paid their own fees and expenses directly by our Speakers Bureau; and payment for many other kinds of miscellaneous goods and services which we provide our chapters and ad hoc committees from Boston to Honolulu and from Miami to Anchorage. To say nothing of a few chapters we now have in Canada, West Germany, and Australia.

7. *Commercial Revenue For Robert Welch, Inc.* This includes money for subscriptions to our monthly magazine, *American Opinion*; for advertising in *American Opinion*; and for reprints of articles from *American Opinion*. It is our aim to have advertising pay for the printing and mailing of this periodical, which has never quite been the case so far; to have the subscription money, minus the cost of the book premiums which we offer once a year to obtain a huge fraction of these subscriptions, pay for the total cost of its writers, editors, clerical staff and overhead, which does generally occur; and to have the millions of reprints of its articles show a small profit in themselves, which thus

becomes the total profit of the corporation that owns and publishes the magazine. And over recent years this has consistently been true.

8. *Commercial Revenue For The Review Of The News, Incorporated.* (We shall ignore Correction, Please, Inc. altogether in this discussion, because that corporation has now been completely absorbed into The Review Of The News, Incorporated, and is being dissolved altogether.) This revenue includes very much the same items as for *American Opinion*. But because *The Review* is a weekly, the total payment it must receive and does receive for advertising runs a great deal larger than for the monthly *American Opinion*. The total editorial cost of both periodicals is about the same, except that practically the whole cost of the United Press International wire service machines — one for news dispatches and the other for photographs — must properly be charged to *The Review*. And because the articles in the weekly are much shorter, with far less depth than those in the monthly, the demand for reprints from *The Review* produces hardly any profit at all. Nevertheless, we have been able to keep costs and expenditures of this periodical sufficiently near to a suitable ratio for it to show a satisfactory operating profit every one of the four years since the new corporation took it over, lock, stock and barrel, from the former ownership.

9. *Loans.* This heading brings up the difference between revenue, which is the basis of our financial statements, and cash inflow, which is the basis of our activities. And highlights the dif-

ference between sound thinking, planning, and practices on the part of a business enterprise in comparison with the same considerations for an undertaking, against all odds, to save our country from enslavement by the Communists. Stating the matter bluntly, it is our deliberate policy to spend all of the money we can get our hands on, as fast as we safely can, to increase the size or the effectiveness of our educational program. Because, in proverbial language, "time is of the essence" in the fight to which we are giving our lives. While a business being conducted for its own growth, stability, and profit, must have an entirely different orientation.

With regard to loans, therefore — except for bank loans or other temporary accommodations — we really do not want them if they are being made by the lender as an investment or for business purposes. So long as we are within all of the applicable regulations of the federal government and the various state governments, we are glad to accept long-term loans from members and friends of the Society whenever the main purpose of the lender is to help us with our educational program. We are aware quite often that the lender does not want or expect the principal back, but intends to give it to us in due course, quite possibly in installments of six thousand dollars per year to eliminate any gift tax that would otherwise be involved.

But we are also aware that in many cases we are being given only the use of the money for a certain number of years at standard interest rates; and that even where eventual gift of the principal in whole or in part has been intended, circumstances may arise

which cause the lender to want the principal back after all. Occasionally some lender will want all of the principal back years before the maturity of the loan — as in the case of one woman, formerly a very good friend, who got so mad with us a few years ago because we would not attack J. Edgar Hoover for being too political, as she saw it, and therefore too soft in his attitude toward Communists in our government. This loan amounted to forty thousand dollars, and still had years to run. But, except for giving us three thousand dollars of it outright, to prove that she was still a generous person, this lady wanted the other thirty-seven thousand dollars at once, so that she would not have anything more to do with us. And we paid her back that amount, ten or fifteen thousand dollars at a time, over the next few weeks.

We try not to accept loans of less than ten thousand dollars each, from any individual for any one of our business corporations. But occasionally we reduce that lower limit to five thousand dollars for some good member who is anxious to help us in our work, but simply cannot afford more than that amount at the time. As a general rule, such loans to these corporations are restricted to considerably larger amounts, because of various state and federal regulations which may limit both the total number of loans, as well as the total combined amount of such loans, any private corporations may receive.

With regard to loans to The John Birch Society, however, we do not feel that we have to be so stringent. Since the Society has no stock or stockholders, and is known to be dependent on

contributions for its financial condition, its standing is quite different from that of business corporations for which the regulations with regard to loans and stock sales are primarily intended. Nobody can be imagined to be making loans to The John Birch Society as a desirable form of profitable investment. And if some good member, wishing to lend us even as little as five hundred dollars on his own initiative, as all he can afford — and wanting to make it a loan instead of an outright contribution for the time being, because of some possible protection for himself in case of an emergency — we certainly do not want to hurt his feelings by refusing his money.

This is especially true since it does not happen very often, and since most such loans are offered without interest or at a very low rate. We merely send the lender a promissory note of the Society, as requested. We do so in the expectation that, if he does want his money back, at maturity of the loan — or before — we shall be glad to send it promptly. As we have done in the case of all loans, large or small, which the lender did not prefer to renew at maturity, during the fifteen years since the Society was founded. And we doubt if any regulatory body anywhere could honestly find any fault with our procedure.

10. *The Sale Of Stock.* As previously stated, The John Birch Society has no stock. As is the case for any charitable or educational corporation, chartered under the laws of Massachusetts or most other states, its ultimate control rests in the hands of a self-perpetuating group of incorporators.

The number of these incorporators of the Society is seven, three of whom serve as its board of directors. And there is no way of investing in The John Birch Society for profit.

The other three companies are all incorporated by the state of Massachusetts for normal business purposes. The primary function of each is clearly stated in its charter. For The Review Of The News, Incorporated, that function is to publish a weekly magazine with the name thus indicated. For General Birch Services Corporation it is to conduct miscellaneous business operations, as already defined above, in connection with the educational program of The John Birch Society. While for Robert Welch, Inc., its sole function, as also already stated, is to publish the monthly magazine, *American Opinion*, and to carry on the very sizable business in reprints of articles which first appear in that periodical.

Each of these corporations is privately owned. That is, it has never sought any SEC clearance for a public offering of stock. Under these conditions, the sale of its stock, even to good friends for the initial capital to get the business under way, is sharply controlled by SEC regulations. One generally accepted "rule of thumb," or guideline, in connection with a new corporation's sale of its stock, is that it should not have more than about twenty-five stockholders. In addition to this and other restrictions by the federal government, through its Securities Exchange Commission, any state may have a similar commission, usually under its Department of Commerce, with various regulations of its own. But a far more effective limitation of the money thus supplied to any Birch

affiliated corporation, than all of these regulations put together, has been our own conscience, common sense, and resulting policy with regard to the sources of such money. As we believe will become obvious in the following paragraphs.

The Review Of The News, Incorporated, last of the three corporations to be organized, was chartered three years ago. It has an authorized capital of \$2,400,000, of which, at this writing, about \$1,700,000 has been issued. Please permit us to repeat one or two other facts. It has a seven-man board of directors, of whom three (including this writer) are from management, while the other four are among the most successful and highly regarded business men in America. And its total number of stockholders is twenty-four. The stock sells in units of \$11,000 each, consisting of one thousand shares of non-voting Class A stock, with one hundred shares of voting Class B stock, at ten dollars each. For obvious reasons we made the minimum which any stockholder could own consist of five units, or \$55,000. Otherwise we would never obtain all of the capital needed, without exceeding the number of stockholders permitted by SEC regulations, even though we knew of some interested friends who would undoubtedly buy considerably larger amounts.

We were entirely willing for somebody, whom we wanted as a stockholder, to buy only \$33,000 worth, provided he fully expected to buy another \$22,000 worth within the next year or two. (This is what had happened in the case of the lady in New York, mentioned far above, whose \$22,000 — or, more likely,

about \$20,000 of it — had been picked up by the ABC crowd before she ever got around to sending the money to us.)

Also, we have one friend who committed himself to the purchase of \$55,000 of this stock, but wanted to take only \$11,000 at first, and then the same amount each year thereafter. We readily agreed, of course. About the time this man sent us the third \$11,000, however, he decided to commit himself to a total purchase of \$110,000 of the stock instead of \$55,000. To this end he set up the schedule of sending us \$11,000 the fifteenth of every month. And when this part of this letter is being written, during the last days of August, he is already half through the self-assigned installments, and will finish them in January. At the same time he is sending \$3,000 per month as an outright donation to The John Birch Society or to some one of its affiliated companies.

In connection with any sale of stock in The Review Of The News, Incorporated, we have had two primary concerns. One was that every friend, on making such a purchase should do so for the purpose of helping us in our epic undertaking to save this country by education from enslavement by the Communists, rather than because of any appeal of the stock as an investment. For this reason we had prepared a letter of some three typewritten pages, explaining this fact, which — with some minor changes to adapt it to the personal relationship involved — we sent to each person contemplating such a purchase who, in our opinion, might not already fully understand the situation.

We made clear our hope that if, in part through our efforts, the American free-enterprise system could be saved with sufficient resemblance to its present form, this stock would eventually prove to be an excellent longrange investment. (And we still firmly believe this hope to be well founded.) But that, for the foreseeable future, our first consideration was going to be how to employ even the capital of this corporation to the best advantage in maintaining and expanding our total educational activities.

Our second major concern was that none of this stock should be purchased except by people who were amply able to own it, who had sufficient business experience or legal advice to know what they were doing, and who had no family or personal reasons which might in time make this unusual "investment" embarrassing to either the purchaser or ourselves. One illustration should suffice to make clear what we mean. About a year ago one middle-aged lady, who has been a hardworking and devoted member of The John Birch Society ever since our first chapters were formed in California, arranged to meet my plane when I arrived on some trip to Los Angeles, and even to take me, if necessary, to my hotel in Pasadena. This was because she wanted to talk to me, and knew how crowded my time always was on such a visit to our San Marino office.

I was delighted, of course, to have this convenient opportunity for whatever conversation was desired — as well as the prospect of a most enjoyable free ride across Los Angeles. I was still delighted when I found out what she had in mind. For having learned from

other good friends about this stock in *The Review* which was available, she wanted to purchase the \$55,000 worth which she understood to be a minimum. It soon became clear that she also understood the other considerations about this stock which we have just been describing. And I knew the family to be of sufficient means that there was no danger of her going hungry even if it took twenty years before this stock could consider paying any dividends. Nor did we yet have twenty-five stockholders in that corporation. So I told this friend that everything about her proposal sounded fine to me.

But then I discovered, in the course of further conversation, something that quickly removed all of my enthusiasm. For it turned out that this very faithful Bircher was planning to take the \$55,000 for this purchase from a trust fund which had been set up, subject to her control, for her five young children; with eleven thousand dollars to be charged to the account of each one, and replaced by the corresponding amount of stock. And I was firmly opposed to her making any such transaction. But she said that the most important thing she could do for her children, with their money, was to help to preserve the glorious country, and once humane civilization here in the United States, which they were supposed to inherit.

Fundamentally, I agreed with her completely, and she was actually using the same language and the same argument with which I had frequently expressed that belief. Nevertheless, neither my conscience nor my judgement would let me sanction that "investment" in their future under those

conditions. And I became so adamant about the matter that she finally gave up the attempt. This good lady has become an even better Bircher and better friend ever since. But her financial support has been limited to relatively small and occasional contributions out of her regular "budget" money, which are always greatly appreciated.

We shall go into far less detail about the other corporations. For the story is much the same. The General Birch Services Corporation, which is now about eight years old, has approximately twenty-six stockholders. And if that word "approximately" sounds peculiar, there is quite a reasonable explanation. There are three trust funds, all owned by the same immediate family, even the two children of which family are now grown, wealthy in their own right, and also ardent Birchers, who make other sizable contributions to our work from time to time on their own initiative. And the father of this family, who is quite a rich man as well as a very able one, arranged a few years ago to have \$165,000 from the three family trusts put into stock of The General Birch Services Corporation all at one time. So we doubt if even anybody in the SEC would argue with us as to whether we should consider this investment as entailing one stockholder or three, within the purview and purpose of their regulations.

But there was one episode a few years ago, in connection with our sale of stock in General Birch Services Corporation, which is well worth narrating here. Its unhappy aspects were due in part to the understandable ignorance about such matters on the

part of the Coordinator for the area in which the episode occurred. Because offering stock for sale was not among a Coordinator's functions. But the trouble was due mainly to the lack of responsibility for either the moral principles involved or the instructions we had given him, on the part of Mr. C, whom we have mentioned above. It came about as follows. And helped to account for our so willingly parting company with him a year or two later, as also described above.

In the course of one of his fund-raising tours, Mr. C called on a Mr. Y in Michigan. Mr. Y was a very successful and highly respected business man, who had long been a very dedicated member of The John Birch Society. During a discussion as to how Mr. Y might help the Society further and again with financial support, the question was raised by Mr. C as to his purchase of \$55,000 worth of stock in General Birch Services Corporation. Mr. Y liked the idea very much. So it was immediately agreed that he would do so, and only a day or two later he sent us a check for that purpose. And we immediately sent him the stock certificates covered by that amount, with our usual letter of earnest thanks for his help.

Then, a few days later, we received from Mr. Y a further check for \$11,000, with a note to the effect that he would like that much more of the stock, but divided this time into five sets of certificates representing \$2,200 each. We assumed that this requested division was because Mr. Y thought that he might some day want to give each small block of stock to one of his grandchildren. And so, since the stock was to be issued in his name, to the

best of our knowledge would remain indefinitely in his possession, and hence did not increase the number of our stockholders at all, we sent the certificates to him at once with another letter of thanks.

But several months later we began all at once to receive letters from people, whom our records showed to be good members, but whom we had never heard of before, wanting to know when they might receive the first five percent dividend, which they had been led to expect, on the stock they owned in General Birch Services Corporation in the name of Mr. Y. Being quite familiar by this time with some of the self-promoting antics of Mr. C, as well as with the impetuous optimism of our entirely honorable but a bit naive Coordinator in that area who had been with Mr. C in the call on Mr. Y — and who also is no longer with us — we immediately surmised what had happened. Those five sets of stock certificates, worth \$2,200 each, which we had sent to Mr. Y, had actually been for these good members who could not afford to buy any more.

Our ambitious Coordinator, with at least the knowledge and blessing if not the outright assistance of Mr. C, had allowed these friends to buy these shares in this way, without any visible exception to our policy as to the number of stockholders — which both Mr. C and the Coordinator knew we would not permit. What was more, and worse, as we soon learned, was that Mr. C, in answer to a direct question at a meeting in connection with this sale, had at least implied that all stockholders in General Birch Services Corporation could soon expect to begin

receiving a five percent dividend on their Class A stock — which was just about the last thing in the world we had promised, or would have intended, as Mr. C well knew.

The whole misunderstanding, while very annoying and disturbing, especially since it had come up during one of those recurrent periods when our unceasing expansion made us temporarily very short of money — even as to the comparatively small amount of \$11,000 — was not too difficult to straighten out. We learned at once that one good doctor, among these five unwanted stockholders, without our knowing anything about the whole situation, had already purchased, at the original price, the stock of one of these five participants whose enthusiasm had caused her to overplay her hand, and who had badly needed the money. So we immediately sent each of the remaining four a letter explaining the original mistake in what had taken place, and that we could not possibly afford to have this many more stockholders; a check for five percent interest on the original investment from the time it was made, up to the date of our letter, in lieu of the dividend which they had erroneously expected; and a promissory note for one year, for the amount of the principal, with interest at five percent, and with our assurance that we had never failed to pay our promissory notes when due.

One year later, we paid these notes, with interest, in full. Everybody was happy, and has remained so, including Mr. Y, who had been only an innocent cat's-paw in this unsavory manipulation, and who wanted only to help us throughout the whole episode. Every-

body, that is, except Mr. C, who later complained to us that, through fully explaining to everybody involved everything that had happened, we had made it impossible for him ever to call on any of these people again. Which, while Mr. C has not been on our payroll now for well over a year, and definitely will never work for us again, we certainly hope will prove to be true throughout the rest of his career.

With further regard to General Birch Services Corporation, its authorized capital stock of \$1,200,000 has long since been fully exhausted. For the last couple of years we have not had a share to sell to anybody, even if we were otherwise in position to do so. Because of the lesser amount of capital involved, we were able to permit a lower minimum for the amount held by any one stockholder. But these amounts always began with an initial investment of \$11,000, and with our same concern as to the source of this money that we described above in connection with *The Review*. We do not believe that either the federal SEC, or any state commission, would have any reason to criticize anything that we have done in connection with this stock.

Which brings up one incidental matter that may be well worth mentioning here. Despite our unceasing and emphatic criticism of excessive spending by governments, and of oppressive governmental controls, we ourselves have always got along on the very best of terms with, and been very fairly treated by, every government agency which has had any occasion to investigate any feature of our operations. This has been especially true of those agencies which were concerned with financial matters, ranging from the

usual audits by the federal government's Internal Revenue Service to some agency of some California county government which jumped on us about some apparent oversight. And since we pay direct taxes to thirty-one states, as well as to quite a few counties and municipalities, besides the federal government, our attitude is based on very considerable experience.

We believe this friendly treatment to be because, while we disagree with perhaps four-fifths of all the laws and regulations instituted by all governments in America for the past forty years, our objective is to get these enactments repealed or changed by Constitutional means; and not to revolt against or fight with government agents who, in most cases particularly in connection with financial matters, are simply and honestly trying to enforce the laws as they exist today. There are bound to be a few unreasonable hotheads, or even pro-Communist enemies of ours, somewhere among this vast body of men. But as a rule they do not go into the ordinary working levels of the financial bureaucracy — at least according to our experience.

For a number of reasons we have touched on these three corporations in the order of their age, youngest first. Robert Welch, Inc., in fact — if you can again forgive just a little repetition — was chartered in January, 1956, almost three full years before The John Birch Society was founded. Otherwise it would not bear the name of this writer, which seems to me out of place for a member of the Birch family of business. So it is our intention to form a new company, called

American - Opinion, Incorporated, which will buy the magazine from Robert Welch, Inc., allowing that original company then to be dissolved, and its assets divided among its present stockholders. This is analogous to what has already been done in connection with the weekly *The Review Of The News*; except in that case, since there were only three stockholders in the original publishing firm, called Correction, Please, Inc., it was much simpler for the new company just to buy all of the stock, absorb Correction, Please, Inc., and then dissolve it altogether, which is now being done.

The John Birch Society acquired control of Robert Welch, Inc., twelve years ago through an outright gift by this writer of all his common stock in the corporation. Later, when the capital of the company had been expanded to its present level of \$1,200,000, I turned around and personally bought for cash \$7,000 worth of the increased amount of common stock, so as to be sure of keeping control of Robert Welch, Inc., and hence of the magazine, within the Executive Committee of the Society, where it remains today. This gift and later purchase were both made with the knowledge and approval of our Executive Committee. And these facts are brought out here, frankly, for just one reason. If a new company, American Opinion, Incorporated, does later pay Robert Welch, Inc., enough for the magazine, its assets and good will, and if The John Birch Society becomes able to pay enough of its indebtedness to Robert Welch, Inc., so that the combination will enable the stockholders of Robert Welch, Inc. to receive all or a major part of their original investment, we

should dislike to have any good friend wondering how on earth Robert Welch himself received some seven thousand dollars for his stock when he was supposed to have given it all to the Society years ago!

Today Robert Welch, Inc. has about thirty-five stockholders. Nine or ten of this number, consisting mainly of early employees of the organization, purchased from two or three up to nine or ten shares each, for sentimental reasons, long before the authorized stock was expanded to its present level, and before we had any concern about the number of stockholders. In later years, and even today, for the same reasons of sentiment, these good friends have been, and still are, very reluctant indeed to sell that stock back to the company's treasury, at any normal price. Even when approached seriously for that purpose, they would be willing to make the sale only and entirely as a favor to ourselves.

So we have simply ignored the shares in their hands, so far as our count is concerned, but have kept the number of regular stockholders, whose "investment" must begin with a minimum of \$10,100, down to the limit of twenty-five. And we very much doubt that the SEC or anybody else would be at all critical of our course in that connection. Also, for the last few years we have not had any stock in Robert Welch, Inc. to sell anyway, except in some such case as the death two years ago of an extremely good friend of the Society, who left us in her will all of the sizable block which she owned, with the inheritance tax to be paid out of her estate.

So the above pages present, as fully as we know how within the space we allowed ourselves, the various means by which we raise the money to keep our educational program going and expanding. We gave more attention than would be normal to the sale of stock (and acceptance of long-term loans), because there have been periods when such additions to our inflow of cash were both sizable and important. The year 1973 was certainly one such period, because we set out to get our cash position as distinguished from our basic financial position in first class shape again, despite all that we ourselves had done to wreck it in 1972, and all that was still being done by others to damage it throughout 1973.

The first result of this procedure to be noted is that whereas our total combined revenue for 1973 was only about \$4,400,000, our cash intake was approximately five and one-half million dollars. The difference was made up from the sale of stock, long-term loans, and a few other miscellaneous sources. In connection with any appraisal of the Society as a whole it should also be kept in mind that during this same year our members spent, in money that never came through our hands at all, some two million dollars in carrying out the local activities of our chapters and our ad hoc committees.

These projects included such expense as billboards and bus-stop seats and many other ways of advertising our slogan, *Get US out! Of The United Nations*; all the preparations for our speakers, to cover at least two thousand paying engagements to the public at night, plus at least three thousand

voluntary engagements on television, radio, and before high school assemblies, service clubs, or other groups, during the days before their public speeches; the financial support of our bookstores, as agencies for trying to reach more and more of the public with our literature; the local reprinting of our articles, and other organizational efforts in carrying out our projects, such as our successful opposition (so far) to the so-called Equal Rights Amendment, and at least a dozen other activities too varied to be listed here. It should be remembered that these labors and funds are being supplied to our cause constantly in all fifty states.

But the outstanding feature of this whole development has been the continued lending by our business corporations of the capital they received, and whatever profit they have made, to The John Birch Society itself. This has been entirely justifiable on two grounds. In the first place, without the existence of The John Birch Society, the work of its field staff, and the interest of our members, there would not even be any such business entities as *American Opinion*, *The Review Of The News*, the book-publishing company called Western Islands, or the American Opinion Speakers Bureau; all of which have excellent and very substantial prospects for the future, if we are able through these efforts to do our decisive part in preserving an American free-enterprise system in which they can operate. So that, even from a strictly business point of view, this heavy financial backing of the parent organization by its commercial children has been very much in order.

The second reason takes us back to

the basic purpose of the whole John Birch family of enterprises and operations. They have all been undertaken for the overriding purpose of saving our country from enslavement, and our civilization from its destruction and transition into new dark ages, by an incredibly powerful, deceptive, and ruthless Conspiracy. So the extremely able business men on our Executive Committee have in general fully agreed with our course, even though they had hundreds of thousands of dollars of their own money involved in its outcome. And we have no apologies or regrets to offer for having really kept our eyes on the ball, or on the real reason for our existence, at every moment during the past fifteen years.

On the other hand, we try to face all of the practical realities as well. In 1972 the combined loss of all the companies together was \$1,050,000, entirely because of our expansion plans, and according to our anticipation in advance — despite the fact that both periodicals made satisfactory operating profits in that year, as they have for the last several years. In 1973, as the accompanying statements will show, we had a combined total loss of \$875,026, about three-fourths of which was due to the efforts of various coattail riders to make money for themselves out of the prestige and loyalties and momentum associated with our organization. Which included the *stated expectation* (or hope), on the part of some members of two of these groups, that The John Birch Society was falling to pieces, and they wanted to be in position to pick up those pieces and make money for themselves out of servicing the debris.

Actually, we managed to keep this

high-level sniping from doing but very little damage to our total educational program. But we also realized that we could not continue to suffer a loss of around a million dollars a year, which we swallowed mainly by letting the business corporations subsidize The John Birch Society out of capital. So by 1974 we were able to change our emphasis materially in the raising of funds. We asked our field staff to put their primary attention once again, and until further notice — so far as fund-raising was concerned — on direct contributions to The John Birch Society itself, even more than on selling advertising for the magazines, or subscriptions to the magazines, or promoting the sale of our Western Islands books, or a dozen similar duties. (The general run of our field staff never was expected to take any direct part in the sale of any stock, except by setting up appointments for the man who was authorized to bring up that subject in calling on selected friends of ours, of considerable means, for substantial financial help. And the general run of our membership has never even been aware that we had any stock for sale, even when these different corporations were being formed and put on their feet to do business.)

This continual quest for contributions is a more difficult task than any other of the many important and backbreaking duties which make up the bulk of a Coordinator's job. But most of them have responded with a magnificent spirit, and a considerable measure of success. So that we have been operating, thus far in 1974 at a rate of about eight million dollars per year, with a greatly decreased sale of stock — because we had none to sell,

except of The Review Of The News, incorporated to those who were already stockholders in it — and with practically no long-term loans except those made to The John Birch Society itself in anticipation of giving the Society all of the money later in yearly installments. And we thoroughly expect now, by the end of 1974, for The John Birch Society to have made a good start on paying back the various corporations the more than two million dollars that it owes them. And this it will have to do for these corporations not to be handicapped for lack of working capital in proportion to their own rapidly increasing business operations.

Our primary purpose this fall is to achieve a very sizable increase in membership, net after our constant losses to religious neutralism — which Communist-inspired indoctrination is now by far the greatest obstacle we face in getting and maintaining enough truly dedicated members in our educational army. We must recruit tens of thousands of additional men and women of good character and humane consciences, to help us offset the pro-Communist propaganda and deception being poured, with tremendous effectiveness, in so mighty a torrent, over the heads and before the eyes of even the most patriotic Americans.

Through this added membership, as well as increased direct contributions from many of the members we already have, we need now to put The John Birch Society itself on a more solid and substantial footing. If and when we can do so, then the affiliated business companies, including even the

General Birch Services Corporation, will have no trouble in making a satisfactory profit. Our confidence in being able to achieve this end is supported by the fact that we have gone through the same harrowing results of expansion twice before, each time on a smaller scale but with a far more desperate outlook, during the past fifteen years. Both times, due primarily to the tremendous loyalty of our members, we have come out on top of all our problems with a far more solid and sizable foundation than before the expansion had been undertaken. And hence with a far greater chance of winning the life-and-death struggle for our country and our civilization, in which we are engaged.

We thoroughly expect to repeat those performances at this higher level. Despite the heavy indebtedness of The John Birch Society to its affiliated corporations, as shown by these financial statements, we are coming out at the end of the summer doldrums without having had to go to the banks at all, and with all accounts payable in first class and current condition. Our whole financial problem now is the money that we owe to ourselves. Our next job is to reduce that total to a satisfactory level, and then to wipe it out altogether. Which will make all of the toil and worry, caused by taking this huge step forward, seem to have been well worth while.

Sincerely,



RW:bb

Robert Welch

U J.B.S. file
103 Longfellow Lane
Port Jefferson, N.Y. 11777
September 9, 1975

Mr. Robert H.W. Welch, Jr.
43 Fletcher Road
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

It breaks my heart to have to write this letter but my conscience tells me that it must be done.

On July 29, I wrote you a letter expressing concern over the situation in Belmont involving the departure of Chip Wood from your staff. I wrote it after receiving two letters written by Nick Bove concerning his own resignation from your staff. It wasn't the adultery that really concerned me, I figured that you could take care of that. But I found that there were attempts being made by Tom Hill and Buck Mann to cover it up from you, and that disturbed me.

If you remember that letter I wrote you, all I asked for then was for an investigation to uncover the truth and that the guilty parties be punished. In the meantime, I also received a copy of John Deckert's letter from Mr. Bove. I also saw the letter from Tim Heinan to Tom Hill as well as the letter Hill wrote to Heinan that prompted Tim to write his letter. I also saw some very disturbing evidence on Ernie Brosang, the worse being his compromise on the John Birch Society's position on abortion. It wasn't half-truths and innuendoes, Mr. Welch. It was pretty solid evidence.

Now, in today's mail, I received a copy of your September 2 letter addressed to the Executive Committee of the John Birch Society which supposedly told you side of the story. Instead, what I found was a smear job on Nick Bove that tops anything that the enemies of the JBS have ever written about you and the Society. In fact, it is your letter which has the half-truths and innuendoes.

I didn't just sit back and wait for you to come out with that letter, Mr. Welch. On two occasions that put me in the Bridgeport area anyway, I contacted Nick Bove and talked to him for a long period of time about this. I asked him many questions about his experience in Belmont and the people he was accusing in his letters. I wanted to be sure for myself that he was telling the truth and that his motives was not to destroy the John Birch Society, but to clean up the mess that had accumulated in Belmont. And it appeared that the mess was quite apparent to those around him but that they did little or nothing to clear it up. (Sounds a lot like Watergate, doesn't it?)

In your letter, all I found was a lot of falsehoods that centered around the smearing of Nick Bove. In fact, I am

going to point out some of them to you:

1. In the third paragraph on the first page, you accuse Tim Heinan of unethically rifling Chip Wood's inter-office mail. In Nick's letter, he clearly points out that Tim accidentally opened Chip's mail, thinking it was for him. In any office with a large number of people working, this is something that is bound to happen. All it is is an honest mistake. And it is something that could happen anywhere. (By the way, the same thing goes for the way Tim found out about the "love letters" he found in Chip's desk.)
2. In your references to Gavin Bitzer, not once did you mention Nick's charges against Bitzer. Certainly, if you wanted to write something denying Mr. Bove's charges, you would've denied that charge. But you didn't.
3. The part a of your "reprimand" to Nick, which begins with the bottom line of the first column of the second page. Nick denies that you told him about any trouble you may have been having with Tim Heinan at that time. And as far as Mr. Heinan's speechmaking techniques go, I, myself will tell you that it just isn't true. I attended two different speeches given by Tim and there was nothing wrong with either one of them. The first one was on the Arthur Bremer issue and the second was on the undermining of our local police forces around the country. From reading American Opinion and The Review of the News on a regular basis, I was informed on what Mr. Heinan was talking about before I attended either of those speeches. I found no irregularities in either speech.
4. In the third and fourth paragraph of the first column on the third page, you accuse Mr. Heinan of telling a Coordinador that Chip Wood and Ernie Brosang were communists. According to Nick Bove, Tim did no such thing. In fact, Bove himself told me that neither of the two accused are smart enough to be communists.

In addition, you accuse Mr. Bove of saying that the people who work in Belmont are "liars, sycophants and crooks." In the letters I have received from Nick, he states differently. In fact, he states that those who were causing the trouble were a small minority of those employees.

You say that you have made an investigation into those charges brought about by Nick Bove. You also say that there are many things about them which are amazing and that they can be proven in court. If you do make copies of your investigation available, I would like to receive one. Then we'll see who is telling the truth, as Mr. Bove feels the same way about what he has said.

In conclusion, I will tell you that I have the feeling that something is rotten in Denmark (Belmont, to be exact). Right now, I don't know what it is but I do know that whatever it is, it had better be straightened out soon.

I talked to Mr. Bove on the telephone today. And he has said that he isn't going to take it lying down. I do know him well enough to believe that. And since he will do something to force you to come out with the truth, maybe the truth will be out in the open in an area where all concerned will have the right to confront one's accusers, which is right in the Bill of Rights. I also suggest that a lie detector be used when such a thing happens. After all, you will have to be completely sure of the truth.

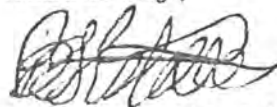
I also wish to say that I know Nick Bove is not trying to destroy the John Birch Society. He is trying to make the members aware of what's going on in Belmont. And since we pay the salaries of these individuals with our dues and contributions, don't we have a right to know?

In fact, I'll tell you that Nick sent those letters of his to trusted members only. He did not want the Society's enemies to get hold of it. I do not want them to get this information either. But I do want to make sure that you are telling the truth. So far, all I am convinced of is that you are deliberately smearing a couple of fellows who tried to tell you how rotten things are and if you are so bent on doing that, then I want no part of it. You cannot cover up the rottenness of your own people by smearing those who bring it to light.

Therefore, I am resigning my membership in the John Birch Society for one very good reason. And that reason is that there is no way I can sell prospects that you have the finest body of men and women at your disposal. I can't tell people that since I know that there are too many problems within the leadership.

Don't worry, I will still put in an effort to fighting the conspiracy but for the time being, it would be better for me to do it on my own. I still believe in the beliefs and principals of the JBS, nothing can change that. I will still purchase American Opinion and The Review of the News as they are what they are advertised. But you are not. And it is for that reason alone that I submit this to you as my letter of resignation.

Sincerely,



Robert J.. (Bob) Estelle

File - John Birch
Society

November 1, 1975

Dear Mr. Welch,

I have read and re-read your lengthy letter and am considering what you have written.

I am impressed by - page 10 - last paragraph - "let's hope that they will not; and that the whole disturbance which has produced can be allowed to pass away and be forgotten, while we are still willing --- though now just barely willing - to let it do so." I do detect a threat!

On that same page Mr. Welch you misuse my words - I said nothing about a literary diatribe against you or the SBS. Please, reread what I said - it was quite different. May I allay your fears. I shall not use your (Sept. 2) letter unless I am forced to.

The central issue still remains - it is the problem of justice. If one is "fired" is there no way in which the individual can answer his accusers? Is there no way in which one can plead his case? As an "American" I feel and know it is my right. It is this "right" which troubles me. If for example: I am called a liar by two or three top people, does that make me a liar?

To continue with the same concept - justice. Is the person or persons who uncovers evidence of misbehavior - are they as guilty or more guilty than the ones committing the act?

Might I suggest that you consider this?

While I was considering my response to you, Nick recieved a package from a Miss Elaine Bechtel. Enclosed in the package was a book, "1000 Homosexuals", a magazine article (similar subject) and a long letter. The theme of the letter was that my son was -sick- and a homosexual. If you have not seen this letter please, ask Miss Bechtel for a copy. It is a despicable letter. This person evidently feels she is qualified to diagnose. She is to be pitied. Let me say Mrs. Welch that I would prefer death than to stoop so low that I would call anyone a homosexual. Incidentally this is my son she is calling these names. You might tell her when you see her that I was planning to write to her but felt that she would appreciate more a legal letter. I want an apology!

Of course Nick and I do not like these tactics. This person (Miss Bechtel) told Nick he could send her letter to others. - - - I am sending a copy of this letter ^(mine) to every council member. I wonder if they approve of this sort of thing? I think they should know what happens to anyone who tries to use truth as a weapon. I should not be alarmed by this mud-

shining because about a month ago a Mrs. Olive
Meehan accused my son - to my face - of
having sexual problems. After knowing Mrs. Meehan
for many years - I am shocked by her aggressive
behavior. She also threatened me that if I helped
my son I would "destroy myself". I am still
pondering that meaning.

I think that I will probably be the next victim
of the poison pen. God only knows what I will
be called.

Forgive me Mrs. Welch, if I do not believe that
the SBS is the "hope of the republic". At this point
Mrs. Welch, you and your organization frighten me
more than the Communist party.

I am afraid (with healthy fear) of an organization which
is strictly dictatorial and of SBS members who feel that the end
justifies the means.

Today Father Leahy read a pertinent gospel message
that ended with: "Blessed are they who suffer persecution
for justices' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.
Blessed are you when men (and women) reproach you,
and persecute you, and speaking falsely, say all manner
of evil against you, for my sake. Rejoice and exult,
because your reward is great in Heaven".

May God bless and help you in the decisions
which are yours to make. Sincerely,

Ann W. Dove

File -
John Birch
Society

September 27, 1975

Dear Mr. Welch:

On September 8, 1975 I received a letter from a Dr. Parker which included a letter from you.

To say that I was shocked was an understatement. To say that I am outraged is an absolute fact.

Mr. Welch, I took the trouble to write you a letter approximately six weeks ago which you did not have the courtesy to answer. I am doubtful if you will answer this one but in due time you will answer me in one way or another. If I do not get an answer shortly your letter which I got will be mailed to every major newspaper in this country prefaced by my letter to all potential joiners of the John Birch Society. My letter will be sweet and simple. It will tell how a strongly idealistic boy joined the SBS. It will include his devotion to the cause and will end with his crushing realization that God, Family and Country are not what the ruling hierarchy uphold.

Your four page diatribe does you no credit; it has simply convinced me that anyone who would stoop so low to conceal truth needs the light of exposure. If you and your organizations will seek to assassinate my son in print then no loyal "John Birch" is safe — he will probably get the same medicine.

It is after much "soul searching" that I am writing this letter and taking this course of action. It is evident to me that the individual cannot be heard in the SBS — only crushed — and that to me is simply — philosophically false.

How nice of Dr. Parker to say - or write that peculiar statement which in essence stated - my son is expendable. If his memo is the usual course of action of the PBS then something is awfully wrong.

Perhaps Mrs. Welch you think that I am only one individual and that I will - fade away - as other "problems" in the society have. For the record Mrs. Welch, I am a pretty good fighter and I hope a pretty good mother. I never thought I would hear "sickening lies" from two former friends whom you praise in your letter! I know now that I have no alternative but to fight for morality and justice. How ironic that I should write these words to you.

Regretfully

Ann Wahl Bone

July 16, 1968

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

Was very much interested in reading the copy of your letter to Willis Stone and also to Bill Lemly. We spent the last weekend with the Heinsohns and discussed the subject somewhat at that time.

I hope it is not a dead issue. My reaction was--and of course there are a lot of details that I don't know--that we should take over the Liberty Amendment Committee. I don't think that the paid staff would have to spend a lot of time on it, but I do think that the members could be rejuvenated and reactivated by the effort.

N

Note the attached letters. In case you ever get discouraged, read this and see how easy it is to convert liberals.

Best regards,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President

TJA:je

July 10, 1968

BS file

Mr. Willis Stone
Liberty Amendment Committee
6413 Franklin Avenue
Los Angeles 28, California

Dear Willis:

Shortly after my return from California, we had an all-day meeting of our Executive Committee, which consists of Mr. Wm. J. Grede as Chairman, Mr. Robert W. Stoddard, Mr. A. G. Heinsohn, Mr. Robert Montgomery, and Col. Laurence E. Bunker.

At this meeting we discussed thoroughly, and at length, the pros and cons of having The John Birch Society absorb the Liberty Amendment Committee, in accordance with your suggestion. I pointed out that it would be quite practicable for us then to convert the Liberty Amendment activity into one of our nationwide ad hoc committee operations, of which TACT and TRAIN are now outstanding examples.

Even though the members of our Executive Committee are unanimously and emphatically for the Liberty Amendment, however, they were strongly opposed to having the Society take over any group or organization which was already established by others, along lines which had been designed by others. So, with this setback to the proposal, I waited until the occurrence of the annual New England Rally, which has just taken place over the July 4 weekend, before writing you at all. This was so that I could have a chance to discuss the matter further with some of our other influential members.

For if I found any enthusiasm for the idea I could then at least wait and take it up again with the Executive Committee at our next meeting on Monday, July 29. Not only did I find no encouragement, however, but I found instead that practically nobody thought this idea was a good one. It is not that they disapproved of the purpose, because practically all of our members now support the objectives of your committee. But they thought that anything resembling a formal 'merger' of any other organized group into the Society would be a mistake.

Mr. Willis Stone

-2-

July 10, 1968

So I do not believe there is any point in pursuing the matter further, and felt I had better write you to that effect without further delay. We shall, of course, continue to keep support of the educational aspects of the Liberty Amendment drive as one of our standing projects, exactly as in the past. From time to time we shall remind our members of the importance of this educational activity; and urge upon them more concentrated effort in connection with timely events and occasions. And we shall certainly help to distribute your literature as we have done in the past. But the feeling against any more formal kind of collaboration, at least at the present time, is obviously strong and clear.

Let me thank you earnestly, nevertheless, for the confidence shown in us by this proposal. Also, we certainly wish you success in all of your own plans and endeavors. And I send my kindest personal regards to both Marion and yourself.

Sincerely,

RW:jm

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

December 1, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

This is in reply to your letter of November 28, received this morning, concerning The Union League Club in Chicago. Enclosed you will find a copy of the latest issue by the Club of its booklet of by-laws, house rules, and roster of membership.

Since I had not looked into one of these booklets before for probably ten years, it seemed that I had better do some up-to-date checking before trying to answer your questions. So you will find some regulations concerning membership marked by myself on Pages 4 and 5; and some regulations concerning guest privileges marked on Pages 31, 32, and 33. Frankly, Tom, I doubt if what you have in mind will work without embarrassment; and I would suggest that you might want to consider actually having the membership in the name of the publisher of Southern Farm Publications, who would be using it so much more than you would. Or perhaps take out two memberships, if you should think they were worth the cost.

There were years when I spent a great deal of time in The Union League Club of Chicago, as also in the Harvard Club of New York. Now I feel almost like a stranger in both places, and would not know where to turn immediately to find the other four people besides myself, who would be immediately willing to take the trouble to meet you personally, or Mr. X, so that they could be used as references for your membership application.

However, I personally should certainly be glad to be the prime sponsor of either yourself or your publisher or both. And -- although we sometimes have our business troubles with Henry Regnery these days, because dealing with him or doing him any favors is certainly a one way street -- I think that we are still good enough

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

December 1, 1967

personal friends that we could count on Henry's help. (I was his prime sponsor, in getting him into the Harvard Club of New York City, so he had better help or we will have him thrown out again!!)

When I joined The Union League Club, way back in the middle of the last century sometime -- or so it seems -- besides the two formal sponsors you had to have at least four other members who were willing to testify that your character was no worse than their own. (I am glad to see that they have now cut the number to three, instead of four.) But fortunately, there were any number of candy manufacturers in the greater Chicago area, who did not really know very much about me but who thought they did, who were also members of The Union League Club. And of course in those days we did not have any "ideological differences" involved. So somebody pushed me in with relative ease, and old man A. C. Dickmeyer, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, is the only one of the sponsors that I even remember now.

But I doubt if you, or any other outstanding patriot, has the same situation today with regard to other publishers there. So let me know whether you want the membership for yourself or your publisher or both; give me a little bit of information about the publisher and his background and family; and I'll be delighted to go to work on the necessary procedures. In fact, it will be a huge help to have you as a member of The Union League Club, so that we can then charge ^{the} June COUNCIL meeting luncheon and dinner, and other expenses connected with that meeting, to your account!! And now that Carol is no longer working for you, your accounting department would probably never even notice the difference!

We are looking forward very much to seeing you and Carolyn and Carol and Sam Porter all in New York.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:jg

Robert Welch

P.S. In due course, will you please return the enclosed booklet to me for our reference shelves. RW

November 28, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

I want to join the Union League Club in Chicago -- if it has a lenient policy in regard to guests and members of our company. Now that I have quit peddling space (or at least I'm trying to quit) and have cut down on my speaking, my trips to Chicago have been reduced from ten a year to about four or five. But the Publisher of Southern Farm Publications goes there once a month or so and he would find it very advantageous not only to stay there but to have in friends and customers to lunch and dinner. So, if you think this approach is feasible I would like to get your recommendation for membership. I don't recall any other members, and I believe it takes two to recommend. There probably are several in Nashville but I have no idea who they are. Is there a membership list available or could you tell me of some friends I may have or who I could call for this imposition?

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President

TJA/ja

2316 Oxford Road
Raleigh, N. C. 27608
November 14, 1967

Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Gentlemen:

Attention: Miss Judy Anderson

Both Lina and I thank you for so promptly furnishing us with a copy of Mr. Anderson's Straight Talk and we do want it autographed by him as early as he can do so. Having received the book, however, we could not part with it until we had both read it.

Having read it and enjoyed it very much, we are enclosing it for autographing and return to us.

Thank you for attending to this for us.

Sincerely yours,

Wilson B. Morton

Wilson B. Morton

Mrs. Morton is Robert Welch's sister.

November 24, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

Since there is an important meeting for me in New York on December 5th, I am coming up on the night of the 4th and remaining until Sunday morning. Carolyn as well as Carol and Sam will be at the dinner Friday night and we are looking forward to it -- especially me, since I have to make no speech at all -- ten minutes or otherwise. Frankly, I am sick of making speeches. And probably a lot of other people are sicker of me making speeches than I am. I hope you will do all of the speech making this time.

Myrlan Brown has written that the Utah Committee, "Benson For President" is proceeding to carry on. He wants to know if I will attend a meeting in Salt Lake City, and asks what others should attend. Has he been in touch with "The 1976 Committee"? If not, who should he contact, if anybody?

I certainly hate to see Bill Voit leave us. I hope he has done the right thing. If anybody needs to contact me in New York, we will be at the Waldorf.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President

TJA/ja

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

October 23, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

It is hard to tell which is shorter around this establishment, time or money. But at any rate Mr. Ober or Mr. Prange or somebody has finally overcome both difficulties sufficiently to be getting out royalty statements to our authors for the period ending June 30, 1967. And I asked for the privilege of sending yours along to you myself.

So both a check for \$968.35, and the supporting statement, are enclosed herewith. Let's hope that the 1730 copies left on hand as of June 30 will all be sold out before December 30. And if you would now like to try your hand at a mystery novel, or a history of the French Revolution, or a reasonably pure critique of Kant's Critique of Pure Reason, be sure to remember Western Islands as your publisher. We would not even be Grimm about some Anderson's Fairy Tales!

Here's hoping that you are having a good time in Europe or Africa or wherever you are gallivantin' at present. But you had better make sure to be back in New York, with a Tuxedo, in time for our dinner on Friday evening December 8, or I never will let you make a ten-minute speech for us again! And besides, we are delighted that both Carole and Carolyn are going to be there, and should hate to have to find some handsome Liberal to escort them.

In the meantime, and despite all the persiflage, you have my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

October 19, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

For the enclosed five dollars would you please be kind enough to mail an autographed copy of your book to a couple of your most ardent admirers:

Mr. and Mrs. Wilson Morton
2316 Oxford Road
Raleigh, North Carolina 27608

Mrs. Morton (Lina) is my sister. And the favor will be greatly appreciated by her, by Wilson, and by myself. And besides, you don't have anything else to do anyway!!

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:jg

Robert Welch

*Book mailed
10/20/67*

August 28, 1967

Birmingham Independent
1203 16th Avenue, South
Birmingham, Alabama

Gentlemen:

You and we are on the same side in this battle, we have always spoken very highly of your paper, and we certainly do not want to do or say anything to cause any hard feelings now. But we certainly are not happy over your piracy of a recent article from American Opinion, consisting of an interview by Tom Anderson with former Governor George C. Wallace.

This interview was arranged specifically for, and the article written specifically for, American Opinion, by one of our ablest and most popular regular monthly contributors. It was paid for under our standard arrangement with our regular feature writers, and was thoroughly protected by copyright.

For you simply to lift this article bodily, and plaster it on your front page, without the slightest sign of any credit to its source except for the two words, "American Opinion," stuck in at the very end of the article on another page as if they were a misprint, is something we could not pass by without comment even if we were willing to do so. For some form of protest is necessary simply to protect our copyright for the future.

Tom Anderson is an important enough national figure in his own right, and we are proud enough to have him as a regular feature writer for American Opinion, that we would not have entered the slightest objection if he had taken it upon himself to give you the right to republish this article, in which case you could and should have carried immediately under the headline on your front page some such notation as: "Reprinted from American Opinion by special permission of the author, Tom Anderson."

Or, you would have had no slightest trouble in getting permission for this republication from ourselves. We believe that articles from American Opinion are more widely republished all over the world

August 28, 1967

today than those from any other Conservative American periodical; and we receive requests for the right to such republication all of the time. Almost invariably, these requests are granted, with only the standard requirement as to credit. This requirement is that proper credit be given to the source by inserting, at the appropriate and logical place, a statement reading approximately as follows: "This article has been reprinted, by special permission, from the so-and-so issue of American Opinion."

We would have been delighted to give you authorization to republish the article, with such credit indicated; and to have carried a line similar to the above under your headline on the first page not only would not have affected adversely the value of the "interview" for your readers, or for your paper, but we believe would have made it of more interest because of the known literary value required of everything which appears in American Opinion.

Frankly, we simply cannot understand why you took the course you did. But having now let off steam by making this protest, we'll forget all about it, and return to the same friendly feeling as before. And we are still planning to carry that quarter-page of book advertising in the Birmingham Independent at regular intervals, as soon as the pressures will give us a chance to get some advertising plans organized.

In the meantime, you have our continued best wishes for your increasing success and effectiveness.

Sincerely,

RW:jg

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 23, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Many thanks for sending us a copy of the letter you received from the member in Illinois about Harry Brandler.

Since we do not have the lady's name, I cannot tell you whether or not she is a nut, or actually a member, or a disgruntled former member or even an outright outsider merely trying to make trouble, or whom she represents. And we always give careful consideration to such criticisms and complaints.

But I can tell you -- and could write pages of enthusiastic documentation of the statement -- that Harry Brandler, starting only one year ago in just about the worst mess which could have possibly been created for him, has done one of the very best jobs, if not actually the best job, of any Coordinator we have ever had. Not only are we basically stronger in Chicago today than ever before, but what has been accomplished in the course of rebuilding this strength is of tremendous importance.

One of the many reasons why we fired Norman Thomas -- and there were many very sound reasons -- was his absolute refusal to do anything about forming TACT Committees. With Chicago, because of the threats and activities of Martin Luther King, an extremely fertile ground for such ad hoc committees, Norman Thomas looked down his nose at such matters as being beneath him, while he spent his time going on radio programs or in public debates with Liberal professors.

(In one conference with me, with others present, Norman Thomas violently criticized me because there was one chapter of thirteen members in his territory, he said, not one of whom had ever read the Blue Book! Just how on earth he could figure that this was anybody's problem or job or responsibility except his own was and is beyond me. But his attitude was that we simply had failed to provide

August 23, 1967

him with the solid kind of membership base on which he could carry out his own brilliant performances to save the country. And this will give you some idea of the lack of solid membership, as well as dissension and confusion, which Harry Brandler inherited.)

One of Harry's first efforts was to go to work to get our members to go to work in the formation and activities of TACT Committees. When our members found that he meant business, in this and all other ways, they began to fall in line behind him very well indeed. Today we have fifty quite strong and active TACT Committees in the Greater Chicago area -- probably the greatest concentration of strength in that particular field of the fight anywhere in America. And we are neither kidding nor exaggerating when we say, as I at least implied in a recent bulletin, that it has been the influence and work and strength of these TACT Committees which probably caused Martin Luther King and all of his associates to abandon Chicago as a major target for their trouble this summer, and to turn on Detroit instead.

Just this past week we received much stronger confirmation of the above surmise than when the bulletin was written. Last Tuesday we had a visit here in Belmont from a Negro minister, the Rev. H. Mitchell, who is the head of an association of fifty other Negro ministers in the west side of Chicago -- where, incidentally, there are about two million Negroes altogether, which could be a powder house for sure. Six months ago the Rev. Mitchell thought that The John Birch Society was worse than the Ku Klux Klan. But he is devoutly religious, entirely honorable, and a very patriotic American. Harry Brandler and many members of our TACT Committees went to work on him, and of course he and his associates began to be able to see clearly what these TACT Committees were doing. I'll skip further details, but the climactic and important result came some time around the first of June. This man, who has all of the courage of one of the early Christian martyrs, stood up in front of a crowd of seven hundred of his own people -- at a meeting sponsored by some of our TACT Committees -- explained the facts of life to the audience, and then, for the benefit of the press and other news media which were present, he bluntly told Martin Luther King, on behalf of the association which he represented, "to get the hell out of Chicago, and stay out."

When I quoted this statement in the first MOM, knowing that it had been made by a minister, and thinking that perhaps somebody had exuberantly exaggerated it, I omitted the profanity. But the Rev. Mitchell explained to me last Tuesday that what he had deliberately said was exactly what I have just quoted

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-3-

August 23, 1967

above, and that he preferred to be quoted exactly! His visit here, at his own expense as I may already have explained, was primarily to enable him to tell the other fifty Negro ministers in his association that he had been to our headquarters, had talked with me and with many of our people, and could assure them that all of the charges about our being another and worse Ku Klux Klan were simply Communist-inspired falsehoods. And that the more they got behind The John Birch Society and distributed our literature and supported our principles, the better chance they and the sensible white people of Chicago would have of maintaining the normal life free from riots which they had enjoyed this summer.

Frankly, this whole development has been a marvelous accomplishment so far. And once given the materials and planning which we have provided, Harry Brandler could certainly take full credit. And this is only a part of his accomplishments within one year. And I might add that I do not know two finer Christians or Birchers anywhere in America than Harry Brandler and his wonderful wife. It is true, as Harry lets everybody know, that he is of Jewish ancestry. But so far as I know he himself was born and raised a Catholic. And he had already proved himself a devoted Bircher, as a very dedicated worker and Section Leader, before we made him a Coordinator.

So you will see why I cannot get too alarmed about the lady's complaint. And I have not written all of the above really for her sake or because of her at all, but because I got carried away in telling you just a little of what has really been taking place in the Chicago area.

We are looking forward to seeing you -- and maybe Carolyn too, we hope -- in just a couple of more weeks.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

August 24, 1967

Miss Jane Early
3809 Abbott Martin Road
Nashville, Tennessee 37215

Dear Jane:

Tom Anderson was kind enough to send me a photostatic copy of the letter written you on July 31 by Miss Estelle Noah.

Miss Noah we assume -- although we have not even tried to prove it -- to be working for Gordon Hall (the unpleasant character whom you will find discussed at some length in the Blue Book). For about two years she has been writing letters, practically identical with the one you received -- to members of the Society, and also to Conservatives who she is just guessing might be members, all over the country. So far as we have been able to tell or to guess, she gets the names for these letters almost entirely from those which appear in various newspapers as writers of Conservative views to the "Letters To The Editor" columns. And I suspect that your own name and address must have appeared in some newspaper in some such connection.

I doubt if she has any plans ever to write the book she talks about, or is capable of doing so. We suspect that her whole purpose, other than gathering names of known Birchers wherever she can, is simply one of harassment. She is just a pesky nuisance, and we suggest that you put her letter in the wastebasket and forget about it. But we are sorry that she bothered you.

We are mailing a copy of this letter to Tom Anderson. And with all good wishes and kind regards to yourself, I am

Sincerely,

RW:jg

Robert Welch

Miss Jane Early

-2-

August 24, 1967

P.S. And if you are Horton Early's daughter, as I surmise -- I am dictating this at two o'clock in the morning, when there is not much chance for me to look up anything in the files -- then by all means give my kindest regards to the other members of your family. RW

gbs file
September 1, 1967

Mrs. Bettye P. Smith
Editor, Birmingham Independent
1203 16th Avenue, S.
Birmingham, Alabama 35205

Dear Mrs. Smith:

Many thanks indeed for your very nice letter of August 30.

With all of the work which I know you have to do, I am very sorry to have caused you this additional demand on your time and energy. And so, even though you are now entirely over being mad about my letter, after having blown off steam yourself, perhaps I had better explain one aspect of our problem which I don't remember having touched on in my own earlier letter.

The old adage, "God protect me from my friends - my enemies I can take care of myself," does not apply in this instance. For there is absolutely no end to what the Communists and their dupes and allies would do with our materials unless we enforced our copyright protection.

Even as it is, they take passages, completely out of context, from our books and pamphlets, and run them along side of, or mix them up with passages from Communist literature, or from statements of the Nazi Party or from the head of some Klan, in order to discredit us. Right now, for instance, there is being used in one or more of the high-schools in California a "questionnaire," which is supposed to serve as a test of the progress being made or learning acquired by the students in some course in the field of "political science" or "government." This questionnaire consists of about forty-five quotations - I have forgotten the exact number, and do not have the sheets in front of me - of which the student is asked to identify the author. Of the first ten of these statements all but one turn out to be by either Stalin or Hitler. But two of the next three turn out to be by Robert Welch. And from there on, with the pattern established and the impression created, less and less of the following quotations are by Stalin or Hitler or - in just two or three instances - somebody else, and more and more are by Robert Welch. So that in the end, with the idea firmly planted from the very first quotations that every statement is an expression of horrible views by some horrible man, about

thirty of the whole list of forty-five turn out to be by Robert Welch. With sufficient time I could recall or dig out all kinds of varied illustrations of uses of our materials for equally nefarious purposes.

But the problem goes even further, and in other directions. About five years ago a notoriously left-wing actor in Los Angeles, after carefully publicizing the forthcoming program in advance, but with the whole thing still carried out before we heard about it in Boston, proceeded to read The Blue Book word for word over the air. You can imagine how little we wanted the information and expressions which would be given by this character to our statements in The Blue Book, or to have it associated in the public mind with his known views. Before we had made up our minds what to do about the matter, however, out comes Fawcett Publications with a book by Gene Grove, called INSIDE THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, in which he had deliberately quoted forty pages from The Blue Book under the guise of criticizing them, but actually in order to pad out his articles which had appeared in The New York Post quickly enough to make a book for Fawcett to publish.

As you may not be aware, with all of the hundreds of instances where we have been supplied absolutely solid ground for libel suits by the liberal press in America, we have never brought but two such law suits in the nearly nine years of our existence; and one of them was against Fawcett Publications for this plagiarism, in order to protect our copyright. It took about two years to get anywhere. But the final upshot was that, without the case ever actually going to trial, Fawcett withdrew the books, destroyed those they had on hand (consisting, as they admitted, of a quite sizable quantity), and paid us satisfactory damages. All of which is a matter of court record, if we ever need to fall back on it in support of any other suit we bring for violations of our copyright. And there is no doubt that our action in this case has been of considerable help to us in preventing at least some of the more brazen and damaging misuse of our material which would have occurred.

So, again, forgive me for having upset you, and understand that our course was not dictated by picayunish pride, but by reasons of considerable substance. Unless we are known to be protectors of our copyrights -- which average costing us from fifty to seventy-five dollars a month -- there is just no end to the mayhem which the Communist dupes or allies would commit on or with our materials.

Now, with that much explanation out of the way, let me say how very much indeed I appreciate all of the support and loyalty and work on behalf of The John Birch Society, on the part of both your husband and yourself. As for further use of any of our materials in the Birmingham Independent, you are hereby authorized in writing to reprint in your paper anything you wish from any of our books or pamphlets or magazines at any time, simply

Mrs. Bettye P. Smith

3-

September 1, 1967

provided the proper credit is given. And we do not mean, and would not want, that any credit line should be unduly conspicuous. In fact, we would prefer the opposite, so long as the credit line does protect our copyright, which is our chief concern.

We are going to try to have the "packet" and the copy ready for trying out the advertising around the 1st of October. And we shall try to get the copy to you by or before that date.

In the meantime, my most earnest thanks once again to both you and your husband, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

RW:mlg

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 4, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Just a note to tell you that, in my opinion, your article containing your interview with Wallace was superb in every respect.

Congratulations, and thanks!

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:jg

Robert Welch

August 15, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178
,

Dear Bob:

Note the attached photostat of a letter to Jane Early. Jane is somewhat disturbed by it.

Wonder how this girl got Jane's name? Don't like to bother you with this, but thought perhaps Miss Noah might be known to you, or that you might need to know that perhaps in some way she had obtained some sort of a membership list.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President

TA/p
encl:

ESTELLE NOAH
65 LUCERNE STREET
DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS 02124

dictation

July 31, 1967

Miss Jane Wyche Early
3809 Abbott Martin Road
Nashville, Tennessee
37215

Dear Miss Early:

I am a student at the
intown (Boston) branch of the University
of Massachusetts. I'm about to do a long
paper on the subject of The John Birch
Society.

Since so much has been
made of the "secrecy", or the "semi-secrecy"
of The John Birch Society in the national
press, I thought I'd ask some individuals
about their membership. I believe this is
a good way of determining to what extent
the Society is, or isn't, secret.

I'd like to ask you di-
rectly, are you a member of The John Birch
Society? Please let me hear from you at
your earliest convenience.

Sincerely,

Estelle Noah
Estelle Noah

Miss Jane Wyche Early
3809 Abbott Martin Road
Nashville, Tennessee
37215



August 16, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

Attached is a photostat from a letter from a member in Illinois today. In deference to her request that her letter be strictly confidential I have obliterated the name and address. I can not place the woman whether she is a nut or whether she reflects the thinking of a large block of members. I just thought you ought to see the letter.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President

TA/p

Dear Tom

August 13, 1967.
177 N. Linden Ave.
Oak Park, Ill. 60302.

Confidential to
Dear Tom Anderson:

You are the only one I can think of who might be able to do something about this so I am telling you. How the heck could J.B.S. be so foolish as to hire Harry Brandler (wonder what his right name is?) for co-ordinator? I know I can't prove a thing I would like to say but I think he is destructive to put it mildly. Why can't we have a high quality white man rather than have to put up with a very unattractive Jew? And since there is a small feud between the J.B.S. Chicago area catholics and protestants it should be someone who is wise enough to keep his church affiliation to himself. At this time a not too churchy protestant would be best.

No wonder the J.B.S. gets blasted and ridiculed by former members. We have to get smarter than this to survive.

Best wishes to you.

Truly yours,

Janet Olin

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 15, 1967
(Dictated May 14, 1967)

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

On returning to home base this weekend, after a week of speeches, and before having to leave again Wednesday morning for California, I find that the shipping room has already exhausted the supply of autographed copies of STRAIGHT TALK, which you signed for us, and is about a hundred books behind in filling orders. We are going to wait for more orders throughout this week, therefore -- since the combination offer expires on May 15 -- and we shall then probably ship enough books down to you in Nashville to take care of our accumulated need. If you will then sign them, when you have the opportunity, and send them back to us, freight charges collect, the help will be greatly appreciated.

Thanks very much for sending me the letter from Clyde Bearden, of the Chiropractic Service Center of Russellville, Alabama, dated April 18. I have just come to it, in one of the huge piles of correspondence I am trying to clean up over this weekend. I shall have a copy made for our files, but am returning the original herewith to yourself.

Mr. Bearden or "Doctor" Bearden, or whatever he wishes to call himself, has a perfect right to consider that my mental abilities are so far below his own as to indicate senility. For my speech in Birmingham in March, however, we had an audience of approximately three thousand people. If I really did speak more slowly than usual -- which I don't remember having done -- it was because I was adjusting to some unsatisfactory microphone-public address system. I answered questions as long as I dared keep the audience for that purpose, after a speech which probably lasted an hour and a half; then shook hands with and said hello to hundreds of people who formed in line and came by to give me the opportunity; autographed books and programs and anything appropriate which anybody put in front of me, then, as long as that line lasted; then attended a "reception" for

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

May 15, 1967

Section Leaders and Chapter Leaders and especially invited guests, where I answered further questions probably for about an hour; finished up at about 1:30 in the morning, as I remember, after which I went out and got something to eat with two or three of our people, and then went to bed. Later that same day I spoke at Princeton, New Jersey, after attending a "reception" given me by the students there -- at both of which, the reception and the speech, Carol and Sam Porter were kind enough to be present. My speech at Princeton was carried live and complete on two radio stations, from which broadcasts we received many favorable comments.

To the best of my knowledge and recollection, my speech in Birmingham went over very well indeed, and everything about my appearance there worked out quite happily for the Society, and for the cause to which we are again devoting "our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor."

Some parts of Mr. Bearden's letter, at least, are deliberate and demonstrable falsehoods. He has obviously made himself a part of the very "whispering campaign" to which he refers. Just what his purpose may be I don't know. And I hesitate to write him, or do anything about his letter, because this would reveal that you had forwarded his letter on to me, which you might consider embarrassing to yourself. So I shall probably do nothing about it, except to take it all in stride, like everything else which is started to make trouble for the Society or myself. But I thought that, in returning the letter to you, I should rattle off the above comments nevertheless.

And I cannot refrain from one further comment. Mr. Bearden refers very disparagingly to "the wordy and fuzzy bulletins of recent months." The very next letter in front of me is from a member in Texas, who says that our May Bulletin is the best we have ever turned out; and who encloses a check for two hundred dollars, to pay for one thousand copies of the May Bulletin to be forwarded at once for local distribution. There seems to be quite a strong difference of opinion here somewhere -- and you know whose side I am on in that argument!

Please give my very best regards to Carolyn, and accept a huge consignment of the second-best for yourself. (I always believe in ladies first!)

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

CHIROPRACTIC SERVICE CENTER

BULLOCK HILL

RUSSELLVILLE, ALA. 35653

PHONE 332-1936

April 18, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2012 Broadway
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson.

Something serious has gone wrong inside the John Birch Society. Is it Robert Welch? I'm sure I'm not the first or will be the last to ask this question.

In June, 1960, I read the Blue Book. In August, 1961, my family and I visited the Birch home in Macon, Georgia. Mrs. Birch assured us that we could trust Robert Welch. I heard Mr. Welch speak in Birmingham the following November. I shook hands with him after the meeting and was part of a small group that discussed issues of the day. I saw his first presentation film in Russellville, March, 1962, and joined the local chapter

You were master of ceremonies when I again heard Mr. Welch speak in Birmingham. I talked with Rev. and Mrs. Birch before the dinner and speaking. I did not have a chance to talk with Mr. Welch. You told how the founder of the John Birch Society mastered Calculus and Roman history at age twelve and entered Harvard at age fourteen; all this while you were building a tree house, you said.

I heard Mr. Welch in Birmingham last month. Again I talked with Rev. and Mrs. Birch. They seemed just as usual. But something had happened to Robert Welch. His speech was unusually slow. He answered very few questions and announced that he would not sign anything for anybody. I shook hands with him after the meeting, talked with him briefly and heard his conversation with others. Although he smiled and was pleasant, I concluded that the brilliant and courageous old soldier you had known was fast fading away.

At first I didn't dare voice my opinion. But my diagnosis and prognosis is being whispered by others who have come to the same conclusion. We believe the evidence cannot be covered up and shut up much longer. We cannot believe that the wordy and fuzzy bulletins of recent months represent the combined intelligence of the Birch Council. We think it is time for a change.

Other members of our local chapter plan to be with me in Athens next Thursday night. May we talk with you privately after the meeting?

Sincerely yours,

Clyde Bearden
Clyde Bearden, D.C.

April 4, 1967

Miss Ellen Lovett
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Miss Lovett:

Mr. Anderson will arrive in Boston by Eastern Air Lines, on
Thursday afternoon at 3:16 P.M.

Thank you very much for having someone meet him.

Sincerely,

Pat Gilstrap

Pat Gilstrap
Secretary to Mr. Anderson

P:hs

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 23, 1967

Mr. Tom Anderson
President, Southern Farm Publications
2012 Broadway -- P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Both Bob and I are glad to know that you have had to change your mind about visiting New York again. I can understand what you mean about having a "Yankee" in the family, after all of these years without one; but maybe this particular "Yankee" will actually still be a Southerner with Northern "leanings" -- the latter all through necessity.

The April issue of American Opinion is now at the printer's, and copies should be available any day. Bob says that the early part of April will be soon enough for you to start your autographing. And we'll try to make your stay as "un-Yankee" as possible. We are delighted that you are willing to take care of this project; and we all are beginning to be enthusiastic about the book.

Best wishes to you and to Carolyn.

Sincerely,



Marian Welch
Assistant Managing Editor

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 24, 1967
(Dictated February 23, 1967)

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

With it snowing so hard here, I doubt if you will get this letter before Monday morning anyway. But I am dashing off a reply to yours of February 18, immediately on receipt.

To the best of my knowledge, Edgar Bundy is engaging in some very hopeful exaggeration. I believe I can assure you, in extreme confidence, that at the present moment Prime Minister Smith has no intention or expectation of being at the Bundy convention.

Of course, we all know that if he could appear in this country, to speak before any group, this would be highly beneficial to the Rhodesian cause. It is at least possible, therefore, that Bundy may be able to find some way to pull enough wires in Washington, to make himself the man who has provided the opportunity for Prime Minister Smith to enter the United States. And, if so, it is then still a possibility that the Prime Minister might decide to seize upon that opportunity. And this could be what Bundy is counting on, in sending out his release. But I seriously doubt that the Prime Minister would come in any event; and -- again in strictest confidence -- I do have some reason for those doubts.

Which is the best I can do for you, and is not entirely conclusive. For if, acting on these comments, you should pass up the opportunity to go to the Bundy rally, and then the Prime Minister did appear, you could blame me for a "bum steer." And that is why I have tried to give you the whole situation straight, as I saw it and to the best of my ability. And on that basis you will have to make your own decision.

With regard to Dr. Douglass, whose letter we are returning herewith, you probably are aware that he is the founder and operator of the telephone-recording network, Let Freedom Ring! Also, you may

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

February 24, 1967

remember, he is the author of a book, The Eagle's Feather, which he had published in a paperbound edition by -- for what reason I have never known -- the Courtney's in New Orleans, under the firm name of FREE MEN SPEAK, Inc. As you may not know, he has for several years been a Life Member and a very ardent member of The John Birch Society.

We have, on two or three occasions, given his Let Freedom Ring! a boost through the JBS Bulletin; and, ever since a serious complaint came in from Wichita about eighteen months ago, we have been regularly offering a certain amount of advice and guidance about his tapes, to try to help to keep him out of trouble. We also gave quite a push to The Eagle's Feather, and did all we could to get it selling in volume, but without much success.

Dr. Douglass is a dedicated and determined patriot. His determination is sometimes likely to sweep him along somewhat too fast for an old "moderate" like myself, but would probably seem all right to an "extremist" like Tom Anderson! I don't, at the minute, see how your lending your name as window dressing for his stationery and his study club could be likely to do you any real harm, or to cause any more of a barrage of pellets from the Liberals to descend on you than you would expect anyway in the style to which you have become accustomed. But again, I don't know, and you will have to make your own decision on the basis of the above.

The address of Don Caron is as follows: Mr. Leo D. Caron, 9408 North Wall, Spokane, Washington. And, I might add entirely gratuitously, he is a very good man.

I would write more, but my rates have gone up to one dollar per word. (I've got to make enough money somehow to pay a friend of mine for autographing a few hundred or a few thousand copies of a book of his which we are publishing!) So, not wanting to have my bill shock you out of a year's growth, I'll sign off right here. But I am hoping very much to see you in Los Angeles. I even told John Rousselot that he could not invite you to make a ten-minute speech at our COUNCIL Dinner, simply because this might scare you away.

In the meantime, good luck, and kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

February 18, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society, Inc.
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

As you probably know, at Major Bundy's forthcoming world saving rally in Chicago, Ian Smith will be a featured speaker. At least that's what the flyer says. I can't believe the State Department is letting Ian Smith come here. If Bundy is "featuring" a tape from Ian Smith, his promotion is very misleading. But if I am wrong and Ian Smith will be here, I want to go to the rally, much as I dislike Bundy in order to interview Ian Smith.

Do you know anything about it?

Best regards,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President

TA:ba

Enclosures

JBS file

Mrs. Bert Snyders
75 Drexel Avenue
LaGrange, Illinois
February 21, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

Thank you for your letter of February 17. Your concern is appreciated very much.

There are evidently a few points which require further clarification on my part so if you don't mind, I'll get right to it.

When I wrote that I felt "Belmont was a lost cause," I was referring to the communication between the home office in Belmont and the membership. (This member in particular.) I recognize and applaud the work and accomplishments of The John Birch Society and I'm sorry if I was misunderstood.

When the Illinois Congress of Conservatives was active in politics, I can assure you, Mr. Welch, that we did not attempt to "try to get the Society itself involved," nor did we attempt "to use the membership for that purpose." Bob Koenig will stand behind this statement, I know. Had we done so, Bob would have known of the incident involving Mr. Jones far sooner than he did.

It was only after it became obvious that certain factions within the Society were not about to allow us to function, that we appealed to Bob for his help in restraining these individuals from making unwarranted and fallacious statements regarding our organization.

It was around this time that I wrote to you expressing my concern over the family which was professing inside information regarding your feelings toward our efforts.

Mrs. White answered this letter on June 6, 1966 and reiterated the position assumed by the Society in regard to politics but added: "... he (Mr. Welch) said to write you saying that he doesn't mind telling you that any support of a third party would seem to be entirely premature at this time." I did interpret this to mean that you were not in agreement with what we were attempting to accomplish.

In your letter you stated: "In any event, you cannot find that The John Birch Society has taken any position in favor of The 1976 Committee, nor recommended it or its candidates. We have not done so."

I refer again to Mrs. White's letter of June 6, which was accompanied by a copy of Dan Smoot's report on The 1976 Committee, in which she stated: "We have reason to believe that something is coming up fairly soon that will probably please you and most of your associates. We think it might be something that good friends of ours might be glad to support and from the little we have heard about it, it might be something that you would like better that will still bring out all of the issues.

"In any event he (Mr. Welch) is glad that you do understand our position as far as politics is concerned and we think this thing coming up in the future might be the thing that will straighten out a lot of problems for a lot of people."

I believe you will understand why I considered this a recommendation of The 1976 Committee.

While I may not have chosen the most conventional means of showing it, The John Birch Society meant a great deal to me, Mr. Welch, and I have the distinct feeling that you are well aware of this fact.

Most sincerely,

Patricia M. Snyders

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 17, 1967

Mrs. Bert Snyders
75 Drexel Avenue
LaGrange, Illinois

Dear Mrs. Snyders:

Because I have been away from the office so much since early in December, and hence was so overwhelmed with work when I was here, the copy which you sent me of your letter of January 7 to Bob Koenig has just been reached in one of the huge piles of correspondence waiting for my personal attention. I am sorry for the delay in this acknowledgement. But since, as you say, you wrote it "for the benefit of Belmont and the record," I want to let you know, even so belatedly, that it has been read with careful concern.

Also, while the confusion and cross purposes which occurred among our members, and even some parts of our staff, in your area of Illinois during 1966, were so great that I doubt if anybody could straighten out all of the threads to your satisfaction -- or to my own -- I should like to put the record straight on at least two or three matters which I do know about.

One of our greatest problems in the Society has always been the tendency of good members here and there, and occasionally even of members of our staff, to try to get the Society itself involved in support of some particular political action, or to use the membership for that purpose. We have been well aware that for us to allow any such course would soon tear the Society all to pieces. In 1966, for instance, our members in Georgia were divided right down the middle between those who supported Lester Maddox and those who supported Bo Callaway for the governorship. In Alabama, they were similarly divided between those who supported Congressman Martin and those who supported Mrs. Wallace for the governorship of that state. It was only because we made it absolutely clear, in these instances as we had done in others in 1962 and 1964, that the Society itself would take absolutely no position on either side of such political divisions, and that every member would have to make his own decision as to which candidate to support, that the Society has survived

Mrs. Bert Snyders

-2-

February 17, 1967

almost all of these campaigns, in which the membership was so divided, with so few scars and with such little resulting disunity.

I can assure you, therefore, that we did not tell any family or anybody not to support the Illinois Congress of Conservatives, or any other similar political group. I am sure that, whenever the question was raised and reached me, we were equally careful not to endorse any such group, or to tell anybody that they should support its activities, and that this was a decision which they would have to make on their own. And it is possible, of course, that our perfectly proper refusal to take any position for such a group was construed -- incorrectly -- by somebody as a position against the group.

Next, let me say that if and to the extent that any of our staff men got themselves involved in a partisan political fight, within this group of Conservatives or about this group of Conservatives, they were doing so on their own, completely contrary to policies and instructions of the organization, and without the knowledge of their superior. And in this connection I ask you to remember that we ourselves became so unhappy about what some members of our staff in Illinois were doing -- or were failing to do, in carrying out their regular duties -- that two of them were dropped from our payroll around the end of last September. And obviously there were still other activities going on that we knew nothing about, and Bob Koenig knew nothing about until a much later date.

It was primarily because The John Birch Society could not and should not take part in political action that The 1976 Committee was founded. This was to be, and I believe still is, a group which can actively support any candidates it chooses. For the benefit of those Conservatives who wanted to work in politics, I helped to get it organized and started. But I then stayed clear. I declined even to become a member of the Committee. I have never been in the office of The 1976 Committee, nor have I ever met the young man whom they hired to run it. Frankly, I disagreed with the course followed by The 1976 Committee, so far as I knew about it, since they opened their office in Holland, Michigan.

In any event, you cannot find that The John Birch Society has taken any position in favor of The 1976 Committee, nor recommended it or its candidates. We have not done so. In fact I used my influence to see that the Committee not have a booth, or display its literature, at the New England Rally held in Boston over the last July 4 weekend. Because, while that rally definitely is not run by the Society, too many people assume that it is. And a booth of The 1976 Committee at the rally could have readily been misconstrued as

Mrs. Bert Snyders

-3-

February 17, 1967

showing Society support of, or connection with, the Committee.

The situation is somewhat analagous to that of about two generations ago, when the National Association of Manufacturers (or some leading men in it) set up the United States Chamber of Commerce and sent it on its way. For the Chamber, by taking in merchants, and owners of service businesses, and other businessmen who were not manufacturers, could do many things which the NAM could not do. And while in general, for a long time at least, the economic policies of the NAM and the U.S. Chamber ran roughly parallel, there was no control whatsoever over the Chamber by the NAM and -- by the time I had become a Regional Vice President of the NAM -- there were a great many things on which the two organizations sharply disagreed.

Also, when Mrs. White told you or implied that "Belmont" knew little about The 1976 Committee she was being quite truthful. She, two other assistants of mine, and my secretary, had necessarily been aware of my part in helping them to get under way. But of the 150 (more or less) members of the Home Office staff at that time (including even the fifteen or twenty in the MMM Department), I doubt that there were half a dozen who knew anything at all about The 1976 Committee except what they may have read in the newspapers. Not that we minded anybody knowing, but we did not want to make the Committee appear to them as a project of the Society, and to be treated as such, by our going out of our way to tell them all about it.

There are so many other points in your letter which I should like to clear up if I could, Mrs. Snyders, so far as I myself understand them. With regard, for instance, to your receiving no acknowledgement of your MMM's or contributions for three months, I think you were the victim (or we were) of a most unusual circumstance. As the MMM's pour in they are divided, by areas of the country, so that the same MMM staff member will become familiar with the correspondents to whom he or she is regularly writing. Early last fall -- I didn't even know anything about this until a couple of weeks ago, because there are too many things to keep up with -- a member of our staff (Miss Sally Riley), who had been handling MMM's for years, was transferred to another department in another building. At that time the whole MMM Department was running three weeks to a month behind. So, by a bad oversight or poor management on the part of the department head, everybody kept working away, trying to catch up on the MMM's for his or her own area; and those for Miss Riley's area simply continued to pile up -- including your own.

Or there may have been another explanation. We often have trouble getting our Chapter Leaders to turn in their reports on time. We had one Chapter

Mrs. Bert Snyders

-4-

February 17, 1967

Leader in the Chicago area last year who, because she was mad with her Section Leader, held onto and sat on her chapter reports for nine months -- even though they contained MMM envelopes for each month -- and then finally sent in the whole batch for nine months together! You can imagine what the members of that chapter -- with orders, checks, and inquiries requiring answers, in their MMM envelopes -- were thinking of us all of that time. Such things should not happen, but they do. We simply do our best in dealing with tens of thousands of otherwise wonderful and patriotic people who are, nevertheless, cantankerous individualists. And we must say that we have never seen more of this "individualism" at work, with more cross purposes, than in the Greater Chicago area during 1966.

No, Mrs. Snyders, despite all of these problems and troubles and misunderstandings, which we must live with all of the time, the Society is not a lost cause. Far from it. As witness the reaction to the enclosed pamphlet, The Truth About Vietnam, which went out with our February Bulletin, and for which we have already received orders for over a hundred thousand copies. And since this letter is already running so much longer than I had intended, let me take two or three paragraphs to remind you of some of the things we have accomplished despite all of the difficulties and all of the odds against us.

Five years ago not one American in a thousand was aware of the already far advanced Communist plot to discredit, neutralize, and undermine our local police forces, so that they could be replaced by the brutal gestapo of a central government -- such as Robert Kennedy sent into Oxford, Mississippi under the name of "federal marshals"; and so that Communist-led riots could run unchecked, or actually be aided, by this federal gendarmerie. It is true that years ago the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee had made and published an excellent study, showing that there was such a worldwide Communist plot with regard to local police forces everywhere. But it had been completely smothered and forgotten. Then The John Birch Society inaugurated its nationwide Support Your Local Police Drive. Today this drive has been so successful, as shown specifically by the overwhelming defeat of Mayor John Lindsay's referendum for a civilian police review board in New York City, that this important part of the Communist program is being completely spiked. And all it took was exactly what The John Birch Society provides, namely the creation of sufficient understanding.

Five years ago, few people who were thoroughly familiar with the main divisions of Communist strategy saw any chance of keeping the Negro Revolutionary Movement from reaching decisive proportions. It was to supply the flaming front to the whole "proletarian revolution," as planned by Walter Reuther and supported by his stooge, Bobby Kennedy. But the one thing the conspirators

could not stand was to have sufficient light turned on their plans and their activities. Because of that increasing light, the march on Selma turned into an obscene farce, and the revolution started in Delano never got off the ground. The John Birch Society proved in Americus, Georgia, that the most carefully plotted campaign of destruction by the "civil rights" agitators could be thwarted by American good will and common sense. And in the Rio Grande valley of Texas, members of the Society proved that the fuse lit in Delano could be stamped out by enough patient and courageous labor.

The required semblance of civil war which was to have been created -- exactly as had been done in China and Algeria and Cuba -- to help the Communists in the final stages of taking over our country, failed to materialize. The failure was so complete, and our part in causing it was so obvious, that Reuther turned loose against us during the latter half of 1966, through the distribution of separate folders and the publication of long editorials in the labor press, running altogether into millions of imprints, one of the most vicious and massive campaigns of vilification to which we have so far been subjected.

The danger of this "pretense of civil war" development is still with us, because the Communists never give up in connection with any predetermined course. But as of right now their progress on this front has been slowed almost to a standstill. Walter Reuther is losing out to George Meany in their battle for supremacy in the American labor movement; M. L. King is becoming more widely recognized as an over-inflated Comsymp; and Saul Alinsky's professional riot productions have remained in the planning stage.

Plenty of other American groups and individuals have played worthy roles in this accomplishment, of course. But The John Birch Society, through its distribution of hundreds of thousands of excellent books and literally millions of forceful pamphlets; through its hundreds of local or regional TACT Committees, its scores of speakers (including especially its courageous and convincing Negro speakers); through a wide showing of its film, Anarchy USA; through its letter writing campaigns, and the unceasing efforts of its members; through all of these means together the Society has clearly made a tremendous, effective, and successful contribution to spiking the program of the King and his associates. And again, all it took was the creation of sufficient understanding, on the part of enough people, as to what was behind all of this civil turmoil and what were its real purposes.

We could give you hundreds of illustrations of our specific but cumulative effectiveness on many fronts. But perhaps the above will serve our present needs. We are a kind of force, and a kind of opposition, which the

Mrs. Bert Snyders

-6-

February 17, 1967

Communists have never faced before. And their typically Communist reaction has been, not to meet us on those few fronts where we were being successful, but to try to discredit and then destroy the Society itself. This they had fully expected to do, long before now. Instead, I believe that, in connection with this Vietnam mess, we are just about to cause them more of a problem and a set back than we have ever accomplished before. It can also be done simply by creating sufficient understanding of what is really taking place. And to that end we need the unceasing help of yourself and of all other truly patriotic Americans.

Am sorry to have written you so long a letter, but there was much which needed to be said, and a great deal more for which there isn't time. And if your patience can last one line longer, I'll end it by simply sending you all good wishes and my kind regards.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Robert Welch

RW:jg

February 9, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Farm and Ranch Publishing Company
P. O. Box 6717
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

After having tried to reach you at your office several times, during the last two days -- and twice today at your house -- I can see that you move about as rapidly as Bob Welch does. So, rather than let Bob feel that I am totally incompetent in taking care of his "directives" I am sending you this written message.

Bob would like to be able to offer autographed copies of your new book, Straight Talk, as a premium for new subscribers to the Review of the News, the price for both to be \$10.00 -- not \$10.00 each; but \$10.00 for the package. The present plan is to announce this on the back cover of the first April issue of Review of the News, and inside someplace, in the May issue of American Opinion -- which latter should appear about May 1st.

If you are willing to do this, could you plan to come to Belmont sometime fairly soon, perhaps the next time you are in New York and could extend the trip to Boston? We would take care of the cost from New York, for instance, and we believe that the offer will appeal to many people. We would need about one thousand autographed copies -- may be a few more. If you like this idea, you can let us know this, and we can then call you when the books are available, too. From conversation fairly recently, I would say that the books are due next week. When we hear from you, we can give you a very definite answer as to when we will have copies of Straight Talk.

Bob and I send you our best wishes -- with an equal amount for Carolyn. We are looking forward to seeing both of you in Los Angeles on March 17 and 18, too.

Sincerely,

Marian Welch

February 15, 1967

Mrs. Robert Welch
American Opinion
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Marian:

My apologies for being so hard to reach.

Frankly, I have been reveling in the fact--and mentioning it in my nightly prayer--that I have no plans, ever, to go to New York City again. However, I must confess that because of our recent personal family tragedy--Carol has become a Yankee--I will shortly be manufacturing excuses to come to New York. Naturally I would like to hold off as long as my will power holds out. And it is not very convenient for me to come in the next six weeks or so; Since the ad will be in the April issue which will be in the hands of the readers the first of April, would early April be soon enough for the autographing?

Best regards,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President

TA:ba

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 9, 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Farm and Ranch Publishing Company
P. O. Box 6717
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

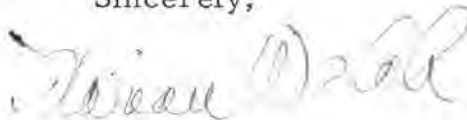
After having tried to reach you at your office several times, during the last two days -- and twice today at your house -- I can see that you move about as rapidly as Bob Welch does. So, rather than let Bob feel that I am totally incompetent in taking care of his "directives" I am sending you this written message.

Bob would like to be able to offer autographed copies of your new book, Straight Talk, as a premium for new subscribers to the Review of the News, the price for both to be \$10.00 -- not \$10.00 each; but \$10.00 for the package. The present plan is to announce this on the back cover of the first April issue of Review of the News, and inside someplace, in the May issue of American Opinion -- which latter should appear about May 1st.

If you are willing to do this, could you plan to come to Belmont sometime fairly soon, perhaps the next time you are in New York and could extend the trip to Boston? We would take care of the cost from New York, for instance, and we believe that the offer will appeal to many people. We would need about one thousand autographed copies -- may be a few more. If you like this idea, you can let us know this, and we can then call you when the books are available, too. From conversation fairly recently, I would say that the books are due next week. When we hear from you, we can give you a very definite answer as to when we will have copies of Straight Talk.

Bob and I send you our best wishes -- with an equal amount for Carolyn. We are looking forward to seeing both of you in Los Angeles on March 17 and 18, too.

Sincerely,



Marian Welch

January 5, 1967

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

As you may know, for several years I have been writing a weekly column for American Way Syndicate. Other writers, some of whom rotate on a monthly basis, are Willis Stone, Harry Browne, Rosalie Gordan. We offer a package deal or any single byline. If the publisher chooses the latter, the price is halved. We have around 130 papers, mostly small weeklies. About a dozen dailies, I guess.

This entails a lot of work and I have been debating breaking away from American Way and starting a syndicate in the hopes that several hundred papers could be obtained.

American Way Features tells me that the syndicate is actually making a small profit now. So if I could get more than the present number of papers, I think a profit would be assured. We are now getting our message before 2 or 3 million readers and when you can do that at a profit, you are doing pretty well.

The point of this letter is twofold: I would like your suggestions on writers. I had in mind lining up three more on a weekly basis and then maybe four additional who would write a once-a-month column from different spots around the world. (Hilaire deBerrier for instance.)

And now for the second question--which will probably send you out the roof: Would you be adverse to Scott Stanley writing a weekly column for it? (He needs something to keep him busy.)

Have you ever given any thought to an American Opinion Book Club? Of course, there may be room for only one conservative book club, but you would have a

Mr. Robert Welch
Page 2
January 5, 1967

lot of advantages on your side, too.

The bookstore is not doing much good. Some of the key people even want to kill it. Others want to subsidize a small operation. I prefer the permanent subsidy of a good-size operation in a retail district on a temporary basis (to see whether or not we can really sell a large volume of books) to a permanent subsidy of a small-volume operation. So I don't know how it will turn out. If the store should fold, I am foolish enough to consider going into the bookstore business ~~myself~~; I mentioned this to Bill Voit, but he wasn't too enthusiastic about it, saying that virtually every commercial bookstore he knows about makes it profit off pornography and leftwing books which we wouldn't sell. But I'm not convinced. What I have in mind is a strictly commercial bookstore, out to make a profit, but pushing our books. Of course, I wouldn't deal in pornography but would carry some "liberal" stuff to have a well-rounded smorgasbord. Would appreciate your honest reactions to this.

I am going to the meeting of the 1976 Committee in Chicago next week. But I want to tell you frankly that I am discouraged by the reaction I've gotten to the team suggested. And I'm surprised. Ezra Taft Benson has very little appeal, it appears. When I have talked it, people always counter with, "Why Benson?" And they come back with a Reagan-Thurmond team or say they are going to vote for George Wallace, etc. I remember the discussions we had at the first meeting that if we left the team open for nominations, we would end up with several thousand different suggestions. That's true, of course. But I don't care how good a man is--and I do think Benson is good--if he doesn't have political sex appeal, we could be wasting a lot of time, effort and manpower. And worse than that, if we fell on our face, the psychological impact could do considerable damage to a group of conservatives who are already suffering from discouragement. I said Benson is good. That may be his trouble. He may be too good to get elected. I think you doubtless agree that we--and I suppose this is true everywhere throughout history--don't elect our really good men to public office. To which you will counter with, "And that's exactly the reason the 1976 Committee is setting out to do just that." Anyhow, just wanted to give you my frank appraisal of the situation as I see it now.

Hope you and Marian had a wonderful trip and will certainly be interested to hear your view of the situation over there. I hope to get to Formosa and a few other spots in the vicinity within the next year or so. Incidentally, if you are formulating the committee and you think I would qualify for it, I would like to be on it as I am very much interested in the China situation and want to become more deeply involved in it.

Best regards,

Tom Anderson

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

January 25, 1966

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas J. Anderson
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Carolyn and Tom:

You probably know that we have decided not to use the article sent to us by Barbara Gadd, and forwarded by you, Tom. But we are more than happy to know that you are going to do one. It should be exactly the kind we need for American Opinion - with photographs, too, directly from a country about which there has been pretty inaccurate reporting, to date. Perhaps "inaccurate" is a word too ~~euphemistic~~ for the text, don't you agree?

When we see both of you in California, in March, let's plan to have a session about Rhodesia, where we can listen to your whole story, Tom. I have sent Peggy Cies one of my first photographs of Ian Smith and his family. She was charmed by it and has suggested making copies of it to show various groups which still do not suspect the presence of lots of propaganda in the news.

Bill Voit has just left today, and every member of the staff is sorry to have him go. You will probably treat him a lot better than we have, as to weather. He arrived at the start of a long snowstorm, and he left just after a blizzard on his birthday. But we agree he had no complaints and he could have had many. His letters from California kept telling him about the lovely sunshine, balmy evening breezes and near-eighty degree temperatures. When I heard this news, and had corroborating letters from Peggy Cies, for the first time I began to wonder why we had to subject ourselves to such inexcusable snow.

We are looking forward to being with you again in March and send you every good wish for the New Year.

Affectionately,



Marian Welch

MPW:ep

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

November 4, 1966

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Just the briefest of notes, but to tell you that I think your very short article, From The South, in the current November American Opinion, is superb.

Marian joins me in this appraisal, but tells me that the copy for the same feature in the next issue is even better! And she joins me in sending congratulations, thanks, and kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:jg

Robert Welch

P.S. The kindest regards above include Carolyn, of course. But, doggone it, I did not write this letter under orders from my spouse! It was my own idea. RW

December 22, 1965

Mrs. Robert Welch,
American Opinion,
Belmont, Mass. 02178

Dear Marion:

Attached is the article Barbara Gadd has been working on so long. They finally managed to get it written and gave it to me to pass on to you. This article - or at least a good part of it - will be used in a forthcoming release by the Information Department of Rhodesia. However, American Opinion will have first publication, if you want it.

Since they will publish it later, they would like to be credited so that people don't think they picked it up from American Opinion.

I am also enclosing some pictures which you may want to run with it. If for any reason you cannot use the article in its present form and would like me to submit an article to American Opinion, please let me know and I will try to do so. However, I just got back and I am snowed, and I certainly couldn't meet any deadline nearer than two or three weeks.

It was a great trip. Sorry I had to miss the meeting. Looking forward to seeing you all at the first opportunity. I hope you have a wonderful holiday season.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:ah
cc: Mrs. Kenneth Gadd

INDEPENDENT RHODESIA

"We have struck a blow for the preservation of justice, civilization, and Christianity, and in the spirit of this belief we have this day assumed our sovereign independence. God bless you all."

With these solemn words, Prime Minister, Ian Douglas Smith, of Rhodesia ended an historic broadcast on November 11, 1965. The nation - and, indeed, the whole world, now knew that Rhodesia no longer recognised any outside suzerainty; that a little country was prepared, if necessary, to defend its rightful heritage to its utmost ability.

For Rhodesians, the Prime Minister's historic broadcast marked the end of a nightmare twilight of uncertainty, doubt, and at times, frustration bordering on despair. And while Rhodesians steelled themselves to face up to whatever retribution hostile forces might seek to visit upon them, they did so with a great surge of hope, determination ... and relief.

For Rhodesians, all the equivocation, deceit and procrastination visited upon them for so long, were now over. It was like coming out of a polluted atmosphere into the clean, free sunlight. They would - and if necessary they will - pay any price.

It was Prime Minister Smith who read the Declaration of Independence. But it was Prime Minister Harold Wilson and his colleagues who rendered UDI inevitable. They left Rhodesia no other choice.

The story really begins more than 40 years ago, when Rhodesia became a self-governing colony in 1923. From that date onwards, there was established an unblemished record of progress, stability, justice and orderly government. Standards second to none for all our people were raised on the Continent of Africa. Medical services, schools, railways, roads, churches, fine cities, housing, factories, technical and agricultural colleges, a university - all the things that go to make the modern progressive state, stemmed from 42 years of self-rule. That is not to say that we are perfect - far from it: we have our faults and have made mistakes. But on balance we have done reasonably well.

When our pioneers first arrived in the latter part of the last century, thrusting through calaral bush in ox wagons, they found a savage untamed wilderness. Sickness, war, and slavery - along with incredibly primitive ignorance - were the lot of the comparative handful of tribesmen they encountered. The estimated African population of that time was about 400,000 at most. Thanks to the march of civilisation, hospitals and doctors, and the African population today has grown to nearly 4,000,000.

We established a state that became the envy of almost every other country on the continent of Africa. Virtually no other country on this continent could match our achievements in social services, economic expansion and constant, orderly government. In recent years, in many cases this envy has developed into pathological hatred.

Throughout this whole period we ~~remained~~^{remained} dedicated to the British way of life. We based everything on the principles of fair play, tolerance and a chance for all. We remained unswervingly loyal to Britain; none surpasses us in our deep affection for the Crown.

We have been referred to as "the Rhodesian problem". But we were no "problem" in Britain's darkest hour. In two world wars we gave everything we could, and with Canada, we shared the honour of implementing the Empire Air Training Scheme: thousands of R.A.F. men trained on our soil.

In 1953 the now defunct Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland was established. Of the three territories involved, ours was the only one, by virtue of its self-ruling status, to put the matter squarely to the people in a referendum. The answer was "Yes" and thereafter Rhodesia put all her resources into making a success of Federation. Economically, tremendous strides were made.

In the two northern territories (now Malawi and Zambia) militant African nationalists embarked on campaigns of violence: the story of successive British governments since the last war ended, had convinced them that they had only to create enough havoc ~~and spill enough innocent blood~~ to be granted supreme power almost overnight. And they were right.

In 1963 the British Government retreated from its own creation and without the concurrence of either the Rhodesian Government or the overall Federal Government, it dissolved the Federation. Meanwhile, in 1961, the Rhodesian people accepted, by referendum, a new Constitution which conferred independence "within the Federal framework".

The 1961 Constitution was the result of round table talks between all parties and all races, presided over by Britain's then Commonwealth Secretary, Mr. Duncan Sandys. African Nationalists accepted it to a man ... and within months, ratted on it to a man. We emphasise that it was sold to Rhodesia as conferring independence subject to Federal ties.

When Britain unilaterally dissolved the Federation, it became apparent that in her eyes the independence we had been granted "within the Federal framework" had largely gone up in smoke - but at the same time, all the concessions and agreements we had made to get this non-existent independence were still binding *upon us*.

In short, our people had been duped into making extraordinarily generous concessions - for nothing.

The difference between the British Government and ours, however, was that whilst we continued scrupulously to observe the 1961 Constitution in the belief that it was the basis for sovereign independence, they were clearly determined to use the new situation as a means of swiftly promoting so-called majority rule.

We know this now. But it took some two years of intensive negotiation and finally something close to an ultimatum, to get it out of them. The 1961 concessions were not enough. The 1961 Constitution was no longer considered a fair basis for independence!!

The fundamental difference between the Rhodesian and British Governments was this. That Rhodesians believe that the reins of government must be held in responsible hands. Whether these hands are black, brown or white is immaterial. At the present time the majority of those ^{who are} capable of exercising a vote and ^{who are} thus responsible for government are Europeans by virtue of their heritage, but in the course of time more and more Africans will become eligible to vote and therefore exercise an increasing influence. The British Government on the other hand believe in what they euphemistically term "majority rule", by which they mean black rule, which is blatant racialism.

The fact that in several other exercises of this kind that they had undertaken, the one-man-one-vote principle in Africa had led to one election, one party, one dictator - none of this weighed with them.

When the London talks broke down in October of this year (1965) Mr. Ian Smith subsequently told a Press Conference: "The British Government has categorically stated that it no longer believes that the 1961 Constitution is an appropriate basis for independence. This is contrary to everything we have been led to believe in the past."

This disclosure, flashed back from London to Rhodesia, was taken as a clear indication, by most Rhodesians, that the British Government was - as the man in the street put it - "planning to do a Welensky on Mr. Smith" - that is, to double-cross Mr. Smith. They considered Sir Roy, as Federal Prime Minister, had been double-crossed.

During the talks Mr. Smith had offered the British Government his full acceptance of the principles of unimpeded progress towards majority rule as enshrined in the 1961 Constitution. He offered a means of providing the frequently referred to "blocking third" against amendment of the entrenched clauses in the Constitution with an Upper House comprised 100 per cent. of Africans. As the first representative of a country which has honoured every guarantee and commitment it had ever entered into, he was prepared to offer guarantees ensuring that there would be no tampering with the Constitution.

But as he himself said at his Press conference, "Every time we moved towards them they moved further away from us."

But if Mr. Smith failed to make headway with the British Government beyond a certain point, he certainly succeeded with the British people. Expressions of sympathy and goodwill poured into Rhodesia House from all over the United Kingdom.

Back in Salisbury again, Mr. Smith received a further appeal from Mr. Wilson: our Prime Minister responded with the offer of a solemn treaty guaranteeing the inviolability of the Constitution. Then came Mr. Wilson's dramatic announcement that he would fly to Rhodesia.

Rhodesians began to ask themselves: "Is he in earnest this time, at last?" "Surely it can't be still more stalling... or can it?" It could. Mr. Wilson and his Commonwealth Relations Secretary, Mr. Arthur Bottomley, arrived with an impressive corps of 50 British civil servants.

Hopefully, Rhodesians began to wonder if the enormous retinue of civil servants meant that in addition to top-level talks, British civil servants would be liaising with ours in the process of working out all the complicated details of independence.

Mr. Wilson embarked on talks with a number of individuals and organisations. Of interest is the fact that of those whom Mr. Wilson chose or agreed to see, there was solid support for the Rhodesian Government's case from the Chiefs and Headmen and there was also strong trade union support. Of the rest, few of whom offered anything like the same standing, most had never received a single vote from the people of Rhodesia and were in no way representative of public opinion.

Whilst the British Prime Minister gave only one hour to the Council of Chiefs (the acknowledged leaders of some 80 per cent. of the African population) he gave nearly a full day to rival nationalist delegations led by men who had either never fought an election or who had never had a vote of any sort cast in their favour.

So it went on. In passing, it is perhaps worthy of note that Mr. Wilson refused to allow the Chiefs to have a tape recording made when they put their case, supporting independence, to him.

Hope surged again in Rhodesia when it was announced that the proposals for the establishment of a Royal Commission were to be considered by the two governments. The Rhodesian Government was prepared to abide by the findings of such a Royal Commission and all it asked was that the Commission's terms of reference should be to find out whether or not independence on the existing Constitution appropriately amended to accord with the views of the Rhodesian Government, was acceptable to the majority of the people of Rhodesia.

It is probable that with goodwill on both sides - and this was certainly forthcoming from the Rhodesian side - the Commission could have evolved its own *modus operandi* which would have been acceptable to all parties. But on his return to London, Mr. Wilson had clearly done some more thinking...

In his statement to the House of Commons, he hedged the proposal round with so many conditions that it became hopeless. For example, he laid down how it should operate instead of leaving it to the Commission to make its own proposals in an interim report, he insisted that the Commission should make known throughout Rhodesia the British Government's opposition to the views of the Rhodesian Government, thus seeking to turn an intended impartial body into an electioneering, propaganda agent! He stated that unless the Commission's report was unanimous it would be unacceptable - and on top of all that he "reserved the British Government's position at all stages". In other words, had the Commission finally come forward with a unanimous report in favour of the Rhodesian Government, the British Government could still have rejected it.

If ever there was a case of "Heads I win, tails you lose", this was it!

Rhodesians feel that had Mr. Wilson really been sincere about the Royal Commission proposal, he would himself have stayed in Rhodesia to finalise it. Leaving Mr. Bottomley behind for this purpose for no more than 24 hours, was a mere token gesture.

They now believe - and this is the belief to which the Rhodesian Government was reluctantly driven before it took the final step - that Mr. Wilson's whole visit along with his 50 civil servants and including the summoning at one stage of the British Attorney-General, Sir Elwyn Jones, was a gigantic charade intended to convince the British electorate that "I did everything humanly possible."

Two further events occurred before the declaration of independence. On the night of November 10, 1965, Britain's High Commissioner in Salisbury delivered a verbal message to the Rhodesian Government. He was invited to put the message in writing. This he refused to do.

Finally, there was a telephone call at 6 a.m. on November 11, 1965, from Mr. Harold Wilson in London to Mr. Ian Smith in Salisbury. This conversation was apparently tape-recorded in London without the knowledge of the Rhodesian Prime Minister, and a transcript was published from Mr. Wilson's office at 10 Downing Street some time later.

The gist of the conversation was to the effect that the British Prime Minister considered reconciliation was still possible (but in terms of the conditions he had laid down concerning the Royal Commission) while the Rhodesian Prime Minister could not see how reconciliation was possible in such circumstances.

Finally, Mr. Wilson offered to send a senior Minister to Rhodesia.

Bearing in mind that no less a person than the British Prime Minister himself along with the Commonwealth Relations Secretary had been in Rhodesia only a few days earlier, it is hardly to be wondered at that Mr. Ian Smith was not impressed with the offer to send a senior Minister.

The proposal could be read only as further delaying tactics designed to throw Rhodesia off its guard and promote further uncertainty and procrastination until the so-called "Rhodesian problem" could be handed over to the Commonwealth Committee in 1966. If Rhodesia were to wait for that, our fate would be sealed. With a preponderance of Afro-Asian members on the Committee, there could be only one outcome.

So it was that at 1.15 p.m. on November 11, 1965, Prime Minister Ian Douglas Smith began his nation-wide broadcast with the words: "Whereas in the course of human affairs history has shown that it may become necessary for a people to resolve the political affiliations which have connected them with another people and to assume amongst other nations the separate and equal status to which they are entitled..." and there followed the Declaration of Sovereign Independence.

-6-

Since then sanctions have been mounted against Rhodesia. A little cynically, Rhodesians have noted the official line taken by the Parliamentary Opposition in the House of Commons that it would not oppose sanctions "so long as these are not punitive" - as if any sanctions could be anything else but punitive!

They have noted the measures taken by Mr. Wilson's Government - many of them extraordinarily mean, petty and spiteful, others undermining not (as was obviously intended) Rhodesia's economy, but the confidence of the world in Britain's fiscal integrity.

For example, one of the meanest measures of all was to block payment to some 2,000 British pensioners living in Rhodesia. These pensioners, many of them disabled British ex-Servicemen, have served Britain well. Whilst there was no legal obligation to the Rhodesian Government to look after these people, on humanitarian grounds it immediately created a fund for the purpose. Now that pressure in Britain has compelled the British Government not to go back on its obligations to its own old age pensioners, widows and ex-Servicemen, the fund we have created here has gone into "cold storage" - for use in case Mr. Wilson's Government introduces some further vindictive measures against such folk.

As for Britain's fiscal integrity, the world's financial houses will know what to think of a government which seizes reserves in an effort to solve a political dispute. ~~(Fortunately, the greater part of our reserves were outside Britain, anyway.)~~

We do not deny that the sanctions mounted may create unemployment - a somewhat curious purpose for any government which claims to base its doctrines on the welfare of the workers! The deliberate creation of economic distress which will hit those who can least afford to be hit (in our case, mostly immigrant African workers from neighbouring states) is both cruel and futile. However, the Rhodesian Government has its own plans for the alleviation of distress that may be caused by Mr. Wilson's "cripple Rhodesia" strategy.

More sanctions may follow. But they will neither wreck our economy nor bring down our Government. And they will not deflect this sovereign people from the course they have chosen for the preservation of Christian values - and, indeed, the British way of life - in this part of Africa.

All the ghastly predictions so sedulously promoted in so much of the world's press as to what would happen inside Rhodesia in the event of a UDI have been proved totally untrue. The orgies of death, destruction and violence have just not happened. Rhodesia simply hasn't "gone up in flames". Indeed, African support for Government's action transcends what was expected.

Nor have all the terrifying but ridiculous predictions about "divided loyalties tearing the heart out of Rhodesia" shown the slightest signs of coming true. Rhodesia's armed forces, police, civil service, judiciary and so on have loyally continued to carry out their duties. Commerce and industry - are facing up to the sanctions designed to smash our economy, and these too, will fail.

While Mr. Harold Wilson and his colleagues continue to fulminate over peaceful Rhodesia, while countries which have scooped millions of pounds in aid from British taxpayers have the impudence to talk about "expelling Britain from the Commonwealth" unless British soldiers are sent to fight British people, while massacres, public hangings and violence elsewhere in Africa seemingly pass unnoticed by the world at large, Rhodesia continues as an oasis of calm and stability.

Our affection for the British Crown and people remains undiminished. We still fly the Union Jack. Our National Anthem is still "God Save The Queen".

Sovereign, independent Rhodesia faces the future with calm confidence. It is the earnest desire of all our people that the breach which has opened between the mother country and ours will heal. We believe it will - but not at the price of Rhodesia's survival.

JW/PMA.

With acknowledgments to the
Ministry of Information, Immigration
and Tourism,
Rhodesia

Dec, 1965

New name:

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

2

2012 Broadway

March 24, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

You are welcome to use the Let's Face It! books which we sent to Belmont as an MMM bonus for April or any other way you wish, and I do not care whether or not credit is given. However, if you do give credit to us, our new name is SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS.

We also have a new address: 2012 Broadway, Nashville, Tenn. 37212.

Best regards.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President

TJA:ca

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

March 22, 1965

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY

REVILO P. OLIVER

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

On my return from California I find that the nearly fifteen thousand copies of Let's Face It! had arrived. We are delighted to receive them and, on behalf of the bookstore units, we thank you very much indeed for these books.

I cannot refrain, however, from making a suggestion as to how we might put these books to perhaps better use than trying to arrange some division and distribution and shipment of them to the bookstores. The quantity is just about exactly right to cover one month's bonus on our MMM's. Which means that, if we used them for this purpose, we would be sending one book each, without charge, directly into the hands of some fifteen thousand of our most dedicated members -- after telling all of our members in the Bulletin, announcing this MMM bonus, how much excellent material Let's Face It! contains, and how useful the book will be especially for reference on many subjects. And I think that these books would thus serve the total cause better than in any other way.

On the other hand, if you particularly want them to be distributed, as in the form of a donation from yourself or from Farm And Ranch to the bookstores, we'll certainly arrange that in the best manner that we can. If not, and you are entirely willing for us to use them for an MMM bonus, would you prefer that we did or ~~did~~ not mention that we had the books available to do this as a gift from yourself or from Farm And Ranch?

If you can spare a minute or two to let me know about this matter promptly, it would certainly be appreciated, as I would use the books for the MMM bonus for April, announcing

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

March 22, 1965

it in the April Bulletin, if they were available. And in any event, let me express our earnest thanks again for the gift; and, as always, send my kindest regards to Carolyn and Carol and yourself.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "RW", is positioned above the typed name Robert Welch.

Robert Welch

RW:tld

Be happy for
you to use books
any way you want
with or without
credit. If you do
use credit our
new name is:

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

2012 Broadway

March 10, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

Thank you for your letter about the Let's Face It books.

The shipment left Nashville yesterday by Time Motor Freight Company and will arrive Boston on March 11. They said the books would probably not be delivered to Belmont until Friday, March 12. The collect shipping charge will be \$394.20.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN UNIT
SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President

TJA:ca

299 boxes
x 50 in a box
14,950 books

STRAIGHT BILL OF LADING—SHORT FORM

ORIGINAL—NOT NEGOTIABLE

Carrier's No. _____

WATSON-WILSON TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM

(Name of Carrier) Shipper's No. _____

RECEIVED, subject to the classifications and tariffs in effect on the date of the issue of this Bill of Lading,

At Final motor express Feb 9, 1965
From Harmon & Ranch Pub Co

The property described below, in apparent good order, except as noted (contents and condition of contents of packages unknown), marked, consigned, and destined as indicated below, which said carrier (the word carrier being understood throughout this contract as meaning any person or corporation in possession of the property under the contract) agrees to carry to its usual place of delivery at said destination, if on its route, otherwise to deliver to another carrier on the route to said destination. It is mutually agreed, as to each carrier of all or any of said property over all or any portion of said route to destination, and as to each party at any time interested in all or any of said property, that every service to be performed hereunder shall be subject to all the terms and conditions of the Uniform Domestic Straight Bill of Lading set forth (1) in Official, Southern, Western and Illinois Freight Classifications in effect on the date hereof, if this is a rail or a rail-water shipment, or (2) in the applicable motor carrier classification or tariff if this is a motor carrier shipment.

Shipper hereby certifies that he is familiar with all the terms and conditions of the said bill of lading, including those on the back thereof, set forth in the classification or tariff which governs the transportation of this shipment, and the said terms and conditions are hereby agreed to by the shipper and accepted for himself and his assigns.

Consigned to American Opinion 385 Concord AveDestination Belmont State Mass County _____ Delivery Address ★ (Mail or street address of consignee—For purposes of notification only.)

Route _____ (★To be filled in only when shipper desires and governing tariffs provide for delivery thereat.)

Delivering Carrier _____ Car or Vehicle Initials _____ No. _____

C. O. D. \$ _____ and remit to
AMOUNT

Subject to Section 7 of Conditions of applicable bill of lading, if this shipment is to be delivered to the consignee without recourse on the consignor, the consignor shall sign the following statement.

The carrier shall not make delivery of this shipment without payment of freight and all other lawful charges.

(Signature of consignor.)

If charges are to be prepaid, write or stamp here, "To be Prepaid."

Collect

Received \$ _____ to apply in the prepayment of the charges on the property described hereon.

Agent or Cashier.

Per _____ (The signature here acknowledges only the amount prepaid.)

Charges advanced:

\$ _____

No. Packages	Kind of Package, Description of Articles, Special Marks, and Exceptions	*Weight (Sub. to Correction)	Class or Rate	Check Column
<u>299</u>	<u>Boxes Books</u>	<u>9568</u>		
	<u>Collect Freight Charge</u>			
	<u>1</u>			

*If the shipment moves between two ports by a carrier by water, the law requires that the bill of lading shall state whether it is "carrier's or shipper's weight."
NOTE.—Where the rate is dependent on value, shippers are required to state specifically in writing the agreed or declared value of the property.

The agreed or declared value of the property is hereby specifically stated by the shipper to be not exceeding _____ per _____

Shipper

WATSON-WILSON TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM Agent

Per Harmon & Ranch Pub CoPer Ben B. Barnes

Permanent Post Office address of Shipper, _____

3-9-66
Paul O'Hedge

August 16, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

When I told you I might be able to come to the three-day seminar, I did not know what my commitments were. I just can't do it. Am very sorry. I hope I can make the next one.

Best Regards.

Sincerely,
SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thomas J. Anderson
President and Publisher

TJA/bb

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

August 10, 1965

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Farm and Ranch Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

This letter is being written to each of those whom we are expecting to attend our forthcoming three-day seminar. It will both confirm details supplied earlier and give you the further information needed.

Dates of meeting: Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, August 20-22. Starting promptly at nine o'clock each morning. Ending promptly at 5:30 each afternoon. We shall all be the guests of our hostess for coffee breaks and luncheon during each day.

Place: At the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Sheesley, 303 Sheridan Road, Glencoe, Illinois. We have held one earlier and considerably larger seminar at this beautiful home, and are sure that you will enjoy the environment for our meeting.

Hotel accommodations: The Sheesley home, on Lake Michigan, is about a 30-40 minute taxi ride from Chicago's O'Hare Airport. Some of our guests, therefore, might prefer to stay at the O'Hare Inn -- which is a very large, well appointed, and quite comfortable motel, within about ten minutes by taxi or by the hotel courtesy cars from the airport itself.

If you wish to be much closer, however, we suggest as one possibility the Moraine-on-the-Lake Hotel, 2501 Sheridan Road, Highland Park, Illinois. This is only about three miles north of the Sheesley home -- and on the same street, incidentally, although in a different town. It is, therefore, only about five to ten minutes away by taxi or private automobile. This hotel is old (it was at one time a summer resort only), but still comfortable and well run and not too expensive.

There is also a new Holiday Inn, P. O. Box 250, Lake-Cook Road, Highland Park, Illinois. We understand that this is slightly more expensive than the Moraine, but not at all prohibitive. And this too would be only a few minutes by car or cab from the site of our seminar.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

August 10, 1965

For those who would prefer to be in a city, we suggest the famous old Orrington Hotel, 1710 Orrington Avenue, Evanston, Illinois, which we understand is still quite comfortable, and satisfactory in every way. This would necessitate a taxi ride of about twenty minutes either way. We do not recommend your staying in downtown Chicago, because it would simply take too much time going and coming in the early morning and late afternoon traffic.

We shall look forward very much to seeing you early on Friday morning, August 20, and shall do our best to have you feel that the seminar is worth the unusual demand which it makes on your time.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Bob".

Robert Welch

RW:jg

July 12, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

They paid me a fee to come to Wichita, which I accepted with some compunction. Then they asked me what the air fare was, since it was agreed that the sponsoring committee would do that too. By that time my feelings of guilt were overwhelming and racing through my mind ran the names of charitable cases I know who have no business and no visible means of support--like you and Floyd McGowin and Frank Brophy. Your name won out and so I told them to send the check to you. \$126.63 worth of those cheap cigars that you smoke should last until Earl Warren is impeached.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Publisher

TJA:ekc

Enclosure

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

July 8, 1966

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY

REVILO P. OLIVER

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

Can you please tell me what the enclosed is all about?

With us having to find twenty thousand dollars per day around here, to stay alive, I seldom turn up any eyebrows at checks from any source. And with myself not having had any salary now for about seven years, I am even less supercilious (the word comes straight from the Latin, and means literally "with lifted eyebrows") about any checks which appear to be intended for me personally. But I cannot think of any way in which this one could belong to me, so I thought I had better find out.

In the meantime, here's hoping that you have recovered from the testimonial dinner, and are all set for the next one!!

As always, my kindest regards to Carol and Carolyn and yourself.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

December 31, 1965
(Dictated December 29, 1965)

Mr. Nat I. Brown
Veterans Christian Union
Post Office Box 405
Seymour, Indiana

Dear Mr. Brown:

Thanks for your note of December 27.

I can't help but admire your courage and ambition to do something really constructive in this battle against the evil forces all around us. However, I still do not have a realistic picture of what you plan to do. I honestly do not see how Mr. Tom Anderson can help you at this time, and since he is so busy in this fight for God and country, I think it would be best not to bother him. If you have already been in correspondence with Mr. Anderson on other matters, then there is no harm in discussing your ideas in a letter to him. Mr. Anderson can then let you know if a personal visit would be worthwhile.

You mentioned contacting the wives of twenty-three million veterans to promote a sound fiscal policy at all government levels, and you also mentioned making some kind of a sale to these wives. This plan still is very vague as far as details are concerned and it is impossible to evaluate it without more information.

Nevertheless, I appreciate your taking the time to write and I hope and pray that the year 1966 will bring us all closer to God, freedom and peace.

Sincerely,

HFM:dt

Harold F. McKinney
Assistant to Mr. Welch

R. F. D. #1
Fairfield, Conn.
November 9, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts

*JB5
personal*

Dear Mr. Welch:

It has come to my attention recently that you have been exhorted by Judge John Henry Norton of Fairfield, Connecticut, as well as other prominent Americans, to formally place the John Birch Society "under God", as a means of giving it clear and open expression for its belief in God, and because "without Him, we can do nothing".

Mr. Welch, clearly you have already accomplished a near miracle in the founding and development of the Society. For that deed you will long be remembered in the hearts of Americans.

Yet, I write you now because a modification of our official theme has not yet appeared - - a modification which would have our theme read, "Less government, more responsibility and a better world under God". The atheistic Communists also want a "better world", but they want no part of God. This is the critical difference.

As one dedicated to following Christ and striving to find and do His Will for my life, I work hard in the Birch Society because the root of our liberty which the Society strives to maintain, is to be found in the Bible. Should the Birch Society fail to acknowledge God in our official theme, I must ask myself, "Am I doing Christ's Will by working in the Society when they fail to come to a positive decision in this very vital matter"?

The Birch members I know are sincere Christians and feel very strongly about including God in our theme. The eight life members I know are of one accord in their understanding that we cannot win without God. This is not a matter of an "upward reach"; the answer is to be found in Christ. No issue, and I repeat, no issue, has ever been more clear to me. After listening to Dean Manion's talk about how our nation has turned from God, I wondered what I was doing in the Society. The basic correction needed is a personal return to God on the part of all our citizens.

Most Birchers believe in God and proudly proclaim that belief, come what may. The adoption of "Under God" in the theme is simply stating that which already exists. To exist is not sufficient in these perilous times when we must stand up and be counted. It must be readily obvious to everyone.

I respectfully ask that you personally make a decision, Mr. Welch, for a decision must be made. Further debate and rehashing can only tear the Society apart.

Sincerely,

Francis M. Linley, Jr.
Francis M. Linley, Jr.

cc: All Council members
Public Relations Directors

November 4, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch,
The John Birch Society,
Belmont, Mass.

Dear Bob:

I have accepted an invitation to make a three-week tour of South Africa, guest of the South African government, on a personally conducted series of interviews with officials and leaders and plain citizens. The purpose, obviously, is to try to get a better press in this country. It is an opportunity I did not think I should pass up, since I am very much interested in South Africa, from many standpoints. Am very sorry that I will have to miss the Council meeting, as the only convenient time for them was the period from Nov. 23rd until around the 17th of December. I was very fortunate in that I had only one speech during that period, which I think can be moved to another date. The South African people wanted me to come as soon as possible, but that is the first time I could get away since I have the week of the 15th filled with American Opinion Speakers Bureau speeches in Ohio, Minnesota, Wisconsin and Michigan, and a total of five speeches in the first two weeks of November.

I am looking forward to seeing you at the Indianapolis testimonial dinner and am telling you this now merely because I thought I might forget to tell you unless I did so while it was on my mind.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:ah

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

November 10, 1965

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY

REVILO P. OLIVER

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* *Executive Committee*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
C/o Farm and Ranch Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

Many thanks indeed for taking the trouble to write me your letter of November 4 concerning your forthcoming trip to South Africa. For even though you did remember to mention this in Indianapolis, I am glad to have these dates and details down in writing here in the office.

Here's hoping that you will have a most successful, enjoyable, and informative trip. And while I am very sorry that you will have to miss our December 4 COUNCIL meeting, I certainly agree that this visit to South Africa is far more important. And we shall be looking forward to hearing from you about the trip, perhaps in an article or two for American Opinion, as well as in speeches and otherwise, when you return.

Good luck in every way, and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

July 6, 1965

To About One Dozen Friends:

The enclosed letter and memorandum are largely self-explanatory. Also, even though duplicated to accompany this message, they are strictly confidential.

The letter itself will be individually typed for each of those who are invited to the seminar. But the list of invitees -- even this incomplete list -- will not be mailed or given to anybody except those now receiving it with this memorandum.

My present purpose is to ask of you the following favors: (1) If you are entirely willing, give me some form of short letter, or short statement, concerning these top-level seminars and based on your own experience, which might be helpful -- along with similar statements from others -- toward encouraging those invited to this August 20 seminar to accept; (2) if you know personally, or have any influence with, any of those listed, will you also write a separate letter or note, directly to such invitee, urging him to attend; and (3) if you know somebody who, because of both earned prestige and solidly Conservative principles, should be invited to join this carefully selected group, please give us his (or her) name and address. (But do not write such person, or anybody else not already on the list, anything about the seminar, until you have heard from us as to whether or not we can make room for such additional guests.)

You will note that the invitation letters are scheduled to go out Tuesday, July 13. So any letters you write to invitees will have to say either "you will be invited" or "you have been invited" as the case may be. And the statement you send me for enclosure with the invitations will have to reach us by Monday, July 12 at the latest.

The undertaking here, as you will see at once, is to carry our message to some more prospective supporters, or at least allies, in the very top levels of our national life -- and to make that message complete enough, under proper circumstances, to do the job that we have in mind. And whatever help you can give us to that end will be deeply appreciated.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

RW:tld

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

P. S. And if, by any chance, you yourself could spare the three full days, and would like to attend this more complete survey than any you have heard, please consider yourself as herewith most cordially invited, exactly as will be those on the list enclosed.

RW

Among Those To Be Invited

Mr. Jeremiah Milbank, Jr.
Kramer Hill Road
Greenwich, Connecticut

Mr. J. William Mittendorf, II
36 Husted Lane
Greenwich, Connecticut

Mr. Henry Salvatori
933 North LaBrea Avenue
Los Angeles 38, California

Hon. Strom Thurmond
2475 Virginia Avenue
Washington, D.C. 20037

Hon. Frank J. Lausche
6916 Marbury Road
Bethesda, Maryland 20034

Mr. John Wayne
1022 Palm Avenue
Hollywood 69, California

Mr. Conrad N. Hilton
10644 Bellagio Avenue
Bel-Air
Los Angeles 24, California

Mr. Robert W. Galvin
4545 West Augusta Boulevard
Chicago 51, Illinois

Mr. D. Tennant Bryan
Amphill Road
Richmond 26, Virginia

Mr. Jenkin Lloyd Jones
2272 East 38th Street
Tulsa 5, Oklahoma

Mr. Pierre S. du Pont
E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company
Wilmington, Delaware

Hon. Carl T. Curtis
6613 31st Place
Washington, D. C. 20015

Hon. Karl E. Mundt
122 Schotts Court, N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

Mr. Terrell C. Drinkwater
Western Air Lines, Inc.
Los Angeles Airport
Los Angeles, California

Mr. John G. Pew
830 Muirfield Road
Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania

General A. C. Wedemeyer
Friends Advice
Boys, Maryland

General Mark W. Clark
The Citadel
The Military College of South Carolina
Charleston, South Carolina

Admiral Ben Moreell
96 East Woodland Road
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

Mr. Peter Van Cleave
71 East Bellevue Place
Chicago 11, Illinois

Mr. Edmund B. Fitzgerald
7644 North Beach Drive
Milwaukee 17, Wisconsin

Mr. Leonard E. Read
30 South Broadway
Irvington-on-Hudson, New York

Mr. Milton P. Higgins
757 Salisbury Street
Worcester, Massachusetts

Hon. John M. Ashbrook
8513 Hempstead Avenue
Bethesda, Maryland

Hon. James B. Utt
2222 North Bristol Street
Santa Ana, California

Mr. Raymond Massey
913 North Beverly Drive
Beverly Hills, California

Mr. Lemuel R. Boulware
1115 Fifth Avenue
New York, New York

Mr. Henry B. DuPont
DuPont Building
Wilmington, Delaware

Mr. Hugh Bullock
1030 Fifth Avenue
New York 28, New York

Mr. Dudley Swim
Druid Hills Ranch
Carmel Valley Road
Carmel, California

The Most Rev. Fulton J. Sheen
366 Fifth Avenue
New York 1, New York

Hon. Barry M. Goldwater
Phoenix
Arizona

Captain Edward V. Rickenbacker
Suite 2355, 45 Rockefeller Plaza
New York, New York 10020

Mr. Roger Milliken
200 South Fairview Avenue
Spartanburg, South Carolina

Mr. Ernest O. Swigert
c/o Hyatt Company
P. O. Box 4318
Portland 9, Oregon

Dr. Ezra Taft Benson
55 Bettinastrasse
Frankfurt/Main 9, Germany

Dr. George S. Benson
Harding College
Searcy, Arkansas

Mr. Lloyd B. Waring
c/o Kidder, Peabody and Company
75 Federal Street
Boston, Massachusetts

Mr. John Grenier

Mr. Peter O'Donnell

Mr. Lamot Copeland, Jr.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

2012 Broadway

August 24, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch,
The John Birch Society,
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

I have heard from several sources that the situation in Shreveport has been deteriorating. I understand that you can't be bothered with every situation like this which develops, but just thought I would pass it on to you for whatever you might see fit to do about it.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:ah
Encl.

August 19, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch,
The John Birch Society,
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

As you may remember, I was not too impressed with Mr. John Henry Norton's last suggestion. I suggested at the Council meeting that it be tabled, which everybody seemed delighted to do. However, I must say that I think his suggestion to add "under God" to our unofficial slogan is good. I can't see any reason not to. If it would be offensive to some people, then I wouldn't worry about them; for it is my impression that we are not interested in atheists and agnostics. And if it were not for believing in God, I suspect that I would be on the other side.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:ah

LAW OFFICES
JOHN HENRY NORTON
FAIRFIELD, CONNECTICUT

255-0404
255-0405
255-0406

New Number 255-1034

June 25, 1965

Robert Welch, Esquire
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

"Less Government, more personal responsibility, under God, for a better world."

For some time I was under the impression that the above phrase was the official theme of The John Birch Society. Perhaps I was left with this impression because of the inspirational speeches of Father Fenton, Dean Manion, Reed Benson, Robert Welch and all the other eloquent speakers of The John Birch Society.

Recently, I have become very much aware of the fact that the word "personal" and the words "under God" are not part of our official theme. Now it may be that we actually do not have an official theme, but I think many of us would like to see such a theme expressed frequently on our stationery and literature.

As I understand the John Birch Society, it is the purpose of this organization to fight collectivism and to save the American Republic. When our Founding Fathers drew up and adopted a Declaration of Independence in 1776, they made it unmistakably clear that God is the very foundation of the freedom of "all men." They deliberately included in the Declaration four significant references to Him - - two at the beginning and two at the end.

Now it would seem that an organization which is dedicated to preserving the American Republic should at least publicly recognize God as did the Founding Document of the Republic which we profess to save.

"Less Government, more personal responsibility, under God, for a better world."

The absence in official John Birch Society literature of a phrase publicly acknowledging our dependency upon God disturbs many people. Many of us are involved in this battle with the Society solely because we believe that we are serving our God best in this manner. And, if we do believe in God, certainly we should unashamedly acknowledge His existence and our reliance upon Him over and over again in our official literature. For without Him, we are not going to go very far even though we have made an auspicious beginning. The Founding Fathers wisely recognized this fact when it came to founding our American Republic. There is no need to stress at great length the many utterances by George Washington and other great presidents whereby they publicly acknowledged our dependency as a nation upon Divine Guidance.

When the United Nations was set up in the forties, my mother, who was a devout Catholic and a native of Ireland, and who had not received much formal schooling, said that the United Nations would fail absolutely because it never publicly acknowledged its dependency upon God. And, God rest her soul, she was right. We may claim credit for the floundering actions of the United Nations at the present time, but I believe that organization had within it the seeds of its own destruction anyway although our organization is doing a good job in making those seeds grow.

I would like to point out the four references to God in the Founding Document of the United States of America, the Declaration of Independence. They are as follows:

1. ". . . The Laws of Nature and of Nature's God. . . ". These words in the first sentence are the only reference to God in Jefferson's draft. Far from claiming that freedom is founded on caprice or naked force, he stressed that basic human rights are rooted in "the Laws of Nature" and more precisely in "Nature's God".
2. ". . . Endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights . . . ". Before the draft of the Declaration was submitted to Congress for approval, the committee inserted in the second sentence another specific reference to God. Congress passed it in this form: "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. . . ".
3. ". . . Appealing to the Supreme Judge of the World. . . " The members of Congress then took it upon themselves to add two more references to God, thereby going on record before the world that they turn to Divine Authority to justify their forth-right action. Here, underlined, is the first phrase that they added:

"We, therefore, the Representatives of the United States of America, in General Congress, assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the World for the rectitude of our intentions . . ."

4. ". . . With a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence . . ." In the closing sentence of the Declaration, Congress made one last profession of trust in God, as underlined, in these compelling words: "And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor."

Two more instances of America's firm conviction that each person derives his rights from God and that a chief purpose of government is to protect those rights, is very evident in the case of George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. When word came that the Declaration had been signed, General Washington was encamped near New York in command of the Continental Army and threatened with defeat.

Washington expressed his unshakeable faith in this prayer: "Almighty God: We make our earnest prayer that Thou wilt keep the United States in Thy holy protection; that Thou wilt incline the hearts of the citizens to cultivate a spirit of subordination and obedience to government, and entertain a brotherly love and affection for one another and for their fellow-citizens of the United States at large. . ."

Shortly before he wrote the Declaration, Thomas Jefferson uttered this thought-provoking admonition, which is chiseled in stone on the Jefferson Memorial in Washington, D. C.: "The God who gave us life gave us liberty. Can the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed a conviction that these liberties are the gift of God?"

When the cornerstone of our nation's freedom, the Declaration of Independence, places such a firm reliance upon God, when men like George Washington and Thomas Jefferson do the same, can The John Birch Society do any less?

Sincerely yours,



John Henry Norton

815 JH

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

October 10, 1966

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Many thanks indeed for the copy of your letter to Mrs. Stephen Fisher, of Champaign, Illinois; and even more thanks for having written her as you did.

Let me confirm your own appraisal that my health is excellent. I badly need a vacation again, and am definitely going to arrange to get one sometime during the next few months. But even this lack of a vacation has not made the rather huge amount of writing, and of other work which I have to do, nearly as burdensome as it had become by the summer of 1963. And I never felt better with regard to handling my part of the bigger and bigger job which is now ahead of us.

As to our financial pressures, you are quite right that they have been no worse than they were in the summer and fall of 1963, except for being on a considerably larger scale. Confidentially, we reached the point -- at just about the time of the last COUNCIL meeting in Boston, in fact -- where we owed the banks approximately half a million dollars; with my name, of course, on every piece of paper. This was primarily because I had been keeping my eye on the size of the job we've got to do, instead of on how to cut back our organizational base so as to be more comfortable. And I am glad to have followed this policy, because there are now encouraging signs from many directions that our financial stringency (if that is the right word!) is going to be greatly reduced, or cleared up all together, before the end of the year.

It was reported to me yesterday that, in the question and answer period following a speech somewhere in New England a few nights ago, former Congressman Donald Ashbrook replied unhesitatingly that there was nothing about The John Birch Society which any good patriotic American could not go along with; and that in fact The John Birch Society had done and was doing more, in the way of effective opposition to the Communist advance, than all of the other anti-Communist organizations in America put together. If this report is accurate, it is quite encouraging when

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 2 -

October 10, 1966

coming from a man I have never met, who has never been close to the Society in any way, and who certainly used to be very strongly under the Buckley influence.

At any rate, we have some very ambitious plans in formation, on which to begin embarking as soon as is practicable after the elections are over in November. And we expect to accomplish a tremendous amount more in 1967 than we have been able to do up to the present time. So this continued strong moral support on your part is much needed, very helpful, and deeply appreciated.

As always, my very kindest regards to both Carolyn and yourself.

Sincerely,

Bob

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

July 28, 1966

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY

REVILO P. OLIVER

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
2012 Broadway
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Thank you so much for your generous contribution of \$126.63 to the work of the Society which you received as a result of your trip to Wichita.

Mr. Welch certainly appreciates the fact that he heads your list of charitable cases and is grateful for this added expression of confidence in all he is trying to do. He hopes that the supply of cigars will last even after Earl Warren is impeached.

Thank you again for all that you do in so many ways for God and Country and please accept Mr. Welch's very best wishes and kind regards.

Sincerely,

Carole J. McHenry

Assistant to Mr. Welch

Robert Welch

cjm

September 7, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

Some detractor wrote recently something to the effect that the John Birch Society is a self-confessed failure inasmuch as our own figures show that the U.S.A. has advanced greatly toward communist influence in spite of the John Birch Society.

This ridicule of our "percentage of communist influence, per country" claims is, I think, valid.

I fail to comprehend what net psychological advantage can be gained by making a statement which automatically brings on demands for proof and which we can't possibly prove because we can't possibly define it adequately. There are so many things which can be proved, why make statements which can't be proved and which force us on the defensive?

Best regards,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Publisher

Robert Welch

Dear Bob -

John Birch Society
Belmont, Mass.

Some detractor wrote recently something to the effect that the JBS is a self-confessed failure inasmuch as our own figures show that the USA has advanced greatly toward communist influence in spite of the JBS.

This ridicule of our "percentage of communist influence, per country" claims,

is, I think, valid.
I fail to comprehend
what net psychological
advantage can be gained
by making a statement
which automatically
brings on demands
for proof and which
we can't possibly
prove because we
can't possibly define
it adequately!

There are so many
things which can be
proved, why make
statements which can't
be proved and which
force us on the defensive?

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

June 12, 1968

Mr. Robert D. Love
Box 546
Wichita, Kansas

Dear Bob:

Thanks for your letter of June 5, which reached me at the Union League Club in Chicago. There was no opportunity for consideration there, so I delayed until my return to Belmont.

The recent full-page advertisement in the Wichita paper, demanding that the United States simply pull out of Vietnam, unconditionally and at once, was like a public campaign against the Society's position which is officially on record. The public and our members take for granted that you as a member of our COUNCIL are automatically authorized to and do speak and have regularly spoken for and on behalf of the Society. This, as you know, is a prerogative which we have carefully guarded.

Therefore, the advertisement referred to above not only proclaimed publicly a position, with regard to our nation's present responsibilities, which is diametrically opposed to the position of the Society -- and, so far as I know, of every other member of our COUNCIL except yourself -- but could certainly be construed as organized opposition. We appreciate, therefore, that to avoid an untenable position it will be better for you to be free to proclaim your own views without any embarrassment to either the Society or yourself.

We are, therefore, accepting your resignation from our COUNCIL and from the Society. To comply with my obligation to the COUNCIL, a photostatic copy of your understanding letter of resignation and of this acceptance will be mailed to each member. There will be gradual changes in our letterheads and brochures, as new printings are ordered, but we shall make no announcement unless you wish us to do so.

We will continue our efforts and wish you well in whatever you may do that helps the anti-Communist cause.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jm

LOVE BOX COMPANY, INC.

WICHITA, KANSAS

ROBERT D. LOVE
PRESIDENT

June 5, 1968

Mr. Robert Welch
Union League Club
65 West Jackson Boulevard
Chicago, Illinois

Bob, due to apparently major differences of opinion on the Vietnam war and the stand I have taken and shall continue to take, it seems advisable that I resign from the Council of the John Birch Society and from the membership as well.

Please accept this letter as my request to you, and I hope the many facets of the pursuit of freedom will be successful, for the sake of all of us.

Regards,



Robert D. Love

CC: Mr. William J. Grede

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

February 25, 1959

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Farm and Ranch
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

As you know, it is a lot to ask of any busy man -- and those we want are all busy men -- to give up two full days to attend any meeting, completely on trust that it will be worth while. This becomes especially true whenever top-level business men are invited whom I have not worked with, or who do not know me as well as did most of those who attended the first three meetings. Even for the second and third meetings the memorandum from those who attended the first one was very helpful.

With considerable reluctance, therefore, but because I so badly need all of the help I can get, of every kind, in this fight, I am asking each of those to whom this letter is being written if he or she is willing to give me the moral support indicated by the revised memorandum enclosed. If not, Tom -- and whatever may be the reason -- please do not hesitate to say so. But if you are willing, the favor will be of material assistance in my efforts, and much appreciated.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:mmm

*Answered
note on
enclosure
7/27/59*

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

November 27, 1959

Mr. Tom Anderson
Editor & Publisher, FARM & RANCH
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

On December 9 The John Birch Society will be one year old.

We are now growing rapidly in many states. We have seven full-time salaried field men, known as Coordinators, five Volunteer Coordinators, and are forming several new working chapters every week. About ninety percent of the chapters we have formed from the very beginning are steadily gaining in numbers, enthusiasm, and effectiveness. Several have had to be split into two and even three chapters already because of their size. And we now have several hundred of the most influential and most highly regarded conservatives throughout the nation enrolled as members of our Home Chapter, with whom we maintain contact and coordination of effort by mail. We feel certain that, beginning in January, our growth is going to be much more rapid, as an expansion of the nucleus already established. We even have some rather fortunate arrangements made which will help materially in the financing of this growth, so that it can be sure and solid.

We believe, therefore, that the time has come to set up the COUNCIL of The John Birch Society. This will be the top governing body of the Society, under myself as its Founder. The major functions of the COUNCIL will be threefold, as follows: (1) To show the caliber of the men who are supporting and helping to run The John Birch Society; (2) to give me the benefit of the experience and advice of members of the COUNCIL in determining the policies of the Society, with regard to both substantive and administrative decisions; and (3) to select, with complete and final authority, the SUCCESSOR to myself as head of The John Birch Society, if and when anything happens to me to make such a choice necessary.

We shall begin with the COUNCIL consisting of from ten to fifteen men. We shall then add new members, one at the time over the next several months, until the COUNCIL is composed -- in the foreseeable near future -- of about twenty-five to thirty men. The COUNCIL will normally meet once a month, for an all-day session, or for an evening meeting beginning with dinner to-

Mr. Tom Anderson

-2-

November 27, 1959

gether, in various cities -- but probably more often in Chicago than elsewhere because of the greater convenience of that city to a majority of the members. The first meeting is tentatively scheduled to be held at the Union League Club, 65 West Jackson Boulevard, Chicago, on Saturday, January 9, 1960. It will begin at nine o'clock sharp and probably break up at about five o'clock that afternoon.

You are hereby invited, and urged, to become an original member of this COUNCIL of The John Birch Society. We are very definitely at one of the great crises of history. It is the intention and the function of The John Birch Society to become an increasingly important factor, and perhaps eventually the decisive factor, in turning back and putting to rout the gigantically organized forces of evil which otherwise will destroy our whole civilization. It is the dedication and courage of men like yourself that will make it possible for The John Birch Society to play so vital and so worthy a part in the ordeal of our era.

Enclosed herewith is copy of a letter which is typical, in its enthusiasm and solid promise, of many we receive. Over and over in our mail we find, in some form, the thought expressed in the last sentence of another letter which also just came in right while this was being written: "I cannot tell you what a pleasure it is to have someone to work with, who is willing and able to provide leadership." It is seasoned but dynamic leadership which the anti-Communist forces in America need more than anything else today. I am asking you to help to provide the very core of that leadership, and am hoping that you will welcome a part in so challenging and so momentous a responsibility. We are not just going through motions, and we mean business every step of the way.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:rc

P. S. The two men whom I have asked so far and who have already accepted are William J. Grede and Spruille Braden. And I mention this, obviously, simply to show you the stature of the men being invited to serve as members of this COUNCIL. RW

CA
October 8 1963

Mr. Robert Welch

Belmont 78 Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

Soon after I had delivered a speech at Hattiesburg, Mississippi in June of this year, I received a nice letter from Mr. F. M. Tatum, which is enclosed, with a copy of his June 11th. letter to conservative members of the Congress as indicated. If Mr. Tatum may have been inspired to send the letter by my speech, I am glad, of course.

Mr. Tatum is a wealthy man. He is President of Willmut Gas and Oil Company, which built and owns the natural gas pipeline delivering natural gas from the Jackson, Mississippi gas field and lines of United Gas Corporation to the Hattiesburg area, as well as the local gas distribution system. He also owns the Mississippi Central Railroad, and extensive lumber interests.

Carolyn has advanced the idea that if you would send him an autographed copy of THE POLITICIAN and an appropriate letter, he might prove interested in contributing some financial support.

With warm regards, I am

Sincerely yours

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

President and Editor-in-Chief
FARM and RANCH

TJA:hmd

Encl.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

June 7, 1961

(Dictated June 6, 1961)

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

SPRUILLE BRADEN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. RICHARD GINDER

WM. J. GREDE*

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

GRANVILLE F. KNIGHT

FRED C. KOCH*

ALFRED KOHLBERG†

CLARENCE MANION*

FRANK E. MASLAND, JR.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

REVILO P. OLIVER

COLA G. PARKER

M. T. PHELPS

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

JAMES SIMPSON, JR.†

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CHARLES B. STONE, III

PAUL H. TALBERT

* Executive Committee

† Deceased

Mr. Thomas Anderson
FARM AND RANCH
Post Office Box 1230
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Thank you very much for sending in the copies of the letters sent you by members of the television audience in regard to your appearance on David Susskind's show.

These arrived at the office during Mr. Welch's absence and I know we are going to get a lot of good prospects for the Society from these letters. I would like to add my personal congratulations for a job very well done and we were very proud indeed of both Congressman Rousselot and yourself. I think I must have worn a hole right through the center of my living room rug that evening because it was just impossible for me to sit still and watch Senator McGee and David Susskind as they tried time and time again to trap you folks. But the truth will out and it certainly came through the television set that night in the faces of both of the members of The John Birch Society.

I would like to thank you on behalf of all of the members of the Home staff here in Belmont for subjecting yourself to such an ordeal in our behalf.

Sincerely,

Mary F. White

MFW:th

Personal Assistant to Mr. Welch

May 21, 1963

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society, Inc.
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

I received the bestowal of life membership with mixed feelings: First, gratitude. But secondly, questioning whether such procedure might possibly get out of hand and thus cheapen the life memberships.

John Rousselot did his usual superb job here and I think he did us a lot of good. The same was true in Montgomery and Birmingham, from what I've heard. Have not heard from Atlanta.

Will see you June 8. I think Carolyn is coming too.

Best regards,

FARM AND RANCH

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:bc

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

April 30, 1963

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.
THOMAS J. ANDERSON
T. COLEMAN ANDREWS
SPRUILLE BRADEN
FRANK CULLEN BROPHY
LAURENCE E. BUNKER
F. GANO CHANCE
STILLWELL J. CONNER
RALPH E. DAVIS
S. M. DRASKOVICH
WM. J. GREDE*
A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*
FRED C. KOCH*
ALFRED KOHLBERG†
ROBERT D. LOVE
CLARENCE MANION*
N. FLOYD MCGOWIN
W. B. McMILLAN
ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY
REVILO P. OLIVER
COLA G. PARKER†
M. T. PHELPS
LOUIS RUTHENBURG
J. NELSON SHEPHERD
JAMES SIMPSON, JR.†
ROBERT W. STODDARD*
CHARLES B. STONE, III
PAUL H. TALBERT

*Executive Committee

†Deceased

Mr. Thomas Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

It has seemed to all of us here that, for so much work which you have done for the Society and so much support that you have given to the Society, you are entitled to a Life Membership.

So we have made the necessary changes and entries in our records, and your Life Membership card is enclosed. While utterly inadequate, it is the only way we know of expressing our deep appreciation.

As always, my kindest regards to both Carolyn and yourself.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:th

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

April 24, 1964

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Farm and Ranch Publishing Company
Post Office Box 6717
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

On my return from California Monday night I ran immediately into the storm caused by the Cardinal's broadcast. So it was not until today that I had any chance to look at correspondence at all. And I have just come to your letter of April 16 which reached us on April 20.

Of course I am sorry and disappointed that you cannot take on the responsibilities of Southern District Governor for the Society. But I do understand the circumstances and present responsibilities which make it entirely too difficult for you to do so. And I can only wish for you the greatest possible success with both your old and new state papers, including an increasing reach and effectiveness for your conservative voice.

We'll be looking forward to seeing you at the COUNCIL meeting in Chicago on Saturday, June 6. Here's hoping that Carolyn will be with you. And here, as always, are my kindest regards to you both.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:th

April 16, 1964

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

My answer has to be "No," for several reasons. Perhaps the most overriding one is what I mentioned--my moral obligation to the people who have put money into the new state magazines. I have given the situation much prayerful thought and consideration, and so has Carolyn. Were it not for the foregoing reason, I might see my way clear to do it.

I must confess, however, that I still am not convinced that I can serve the cause better as Southern Governor of the John Birch Society, than I can in the spot I am now in. For instance, I have just returned from Jekyll Island where I spoke to the District Rotary Convention. I was told that some people refused to attend my speech because they knew I was a John Bircher. But I did reach many others, who either did not know or did not particularly care. But could I have reached them at all as a paid employee?

Also, there is the matter of a million households we are reaching with the magazines plus the newspaper syndicate. And I contend it takes lots and lots of books to make a comparable impact, and even more speeches.

If there is any way I can help in inducing some other person to take the job, please let me know. I do appreciate your confidence in me and am sorry that I feel compelled to say "No."

Sincerely,

FARM AND RANCH PUBLICATIONS

Thos. J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

P.S. In addition to having a moral obligation to the people who have already put money in, we have not completed the financing and must have more money for the new magazines to get through the year.

May 12, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch
AMERICAN OPINION
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

You are certainly welcome to use my name as a member of the executive committee of CASE. I am wholeheartedly in favor of the objectives you outlined and am glad to have my name associated with such outstanding patriots as you have enlisted in the cause.

Best regards,

FARM AND RANCH

Thos. J. Anderson
President & Publisher

TJA/ms

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

May 7, 1959

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o FARM AND RANCH
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

Enclosed is a sample of the "pocket petitions" which I am just today starting to distribute. Their purpose is self-evident, and their justification is given on the back of the petitions themselves, as succinctly and convincingly as we know how to state it.

Largely for letterhead purposes, in connection with any publicity we seek for our protest against the forthcoming "summit conference" or against its agenda or actions, and in order to have a formalized entity which can mail the accumulated petitions to the White House, we need the moral backing of a large and strong committee. It is expected that this committee will be in existence for about five months.

In order to save time, and to cut through any Gordian Knot of organizational procedures, we have simply listed the whole committee, as we should like to have it, on the enclosed sheet. The work of mailing out these petitions, collecting and submitting them, and all correspondence and other labor connected with them, will undoubtedly have to be done in this office. So I have immodestly, but for the sake of directness and efficiency, gone right ahead and taken the chairman's job on my own shoulders.

We believe that these CASE petitions can demonstrate a sufficient amount of public opposition to prospective results of a summit conference as to put a brake on some of the worst concessions and compromises. A huge enough quantity of them, duly signed and submitted, might even cause a "postponement" of the summit conference itself. The effort is certainly worth making in any event, and we shall make it with determined earnestness. We hope you will let us use your name as indicated. We assure you that everything done in the name of the committee will, to the very best of our ability, be handled in good taste and with good judgment.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:eml

Robert Welch

COMMITTEE AGAINST SUMMIT ENTANGLEMENTS
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Chairman: Robert Welch

Vice Chairmen: Charles Edison, Alfred Kohlberg, Clarence Manion

Executive Committee: Thomas J. Anderson, Spruille Braden, Owen Brewster, Robert B. Dresser, E. P. Hamilton, A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., Samuel B. Pettengill, Archibald Roosevelt, Robert W. Stoddard, A. C. Wedemeyer

National Board:

T. Coleman Andrews
George W. Armstrong, Jr.
John U. Barr
K. C. Bentson
Elizabeth Churchill Brown
Howard Buffett
Laurence E. Bunker
H. G. Carpenter
Taylor Caldwell
F. Gano Chance
W. B. Coberly, Jr.
James L. Coker
Kenneth W. Colegrove
Martin J. Condon, III
P. A. Del Valle
Pierre S. du Pont, 3rd
Franklin Farrel, Jr.
Dorothy B. Frankston
J. H. Gipson, Sr.
Barry Goldwater
Wm. J. Grede
Leslie R. Groves
A. Brooks Harlow
Frank E. Holman
B. E. Hutchinson
Husband E. Kimmel
Mrs. Wm. F. Knowland
Fred C. Koch

Rose Wilder Lane
J. Bracken Lee
F. F. Loock
Ross Martin
Frank E. Masland, Jr.
N. Floyd McGowin
W. L. McGrath
W. B. McMillan
Adolphe Menjou
Mrs. Seth Milliken
Ludwig von Mises
Robert Morris
Revalo P. Oliver
Cola G. Parker
J. Howard Pew
Henry Pope, Jr.
Louis Ruthenburg
Gordon H. Scherer
Alfred J. Schweppe
T. G. W. Settle
J. Nelson Shepherd
Wint Smith
Robert B. Snowden
Suzanne Silvercruys Stevenson
Ernest C. Swigert
W. H. Wilbur
George H. Williamson

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

May 7, 1959

P.S. This postscript is added only for those who are asked to go on the Executive Committee of CASE, or become vice-chairmen. Under any normal conditions I would certainly be far less presumptuous and more solicitous in making any such request. But the enemy is now moving forward so brazenly and so rapidly that there simply isn't time for the amenities which we would like to observe. I hope that, despite the direct bluntness of this appeal, you will consent to our putting your name on the committee, in the capacity indicated. So far as I can see now, it will not entail any work or time, except as you may wish to give us your advice or suggestions. These will be more than welcome. And I assure you that this open and important support on your part will certainly be both helpful and appreciated. RW

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

March 17, 1959

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Farm and Ranch
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

The special list, consisting mostly of presidents of corporations which advertise in the farm field, was received this morning, and is greatly appreciated. We'll do a test mailing to them of one or more numbers, which seem most likely to get their favorable attention and interest, and see what happens. And I am very grateful to you for going to the trouble, and being willing, to send us this list.

The quotation from Mark Clark went as follows: "We obtained solid evidence that the Communists slaughtered 11,622 members of my UN command while they were defenseless prisoners of war. These men were tied to their fellow prisoners and transported to previously selected sights. They were dumped alive into trenches dug for the purpose and summarily shot." Since I began using this quotation years ago, I could not tell you now the page number and date of any official document in which it appeared, without going into a great deal of trouble. But it was from an official report by General Mark Clark, concerning his operations in Korea. And if you wish to use it, but hesitate to do so without having the exact documentation available, I'll either try to dig it out for you here, or I'll write to General Mark Clark himself, at the Citadel, and see if he can give us the required reference more easily.

Copy of A Letter To Khrushchev is going forward to you today under separate cover. Am sorry to say that I do not have "Look At The Score" in manuscript or in any written form. I give this information as a speech, from notes which necessarily change somewhat with almost ^{every} delivery. The score itself is changing very rapidly these days, as just one good look at South America and Asia will convince any informed person. We do plan, however, to publish our annual "scoreboard," in the July-August issue of AMERICAN OPINION again this year. And while it will be mostly a tabular condensation, without having any of the meat in it of the speech on

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 2 -


March 17, 1959

"Look At The Score" which you heard as the opening part of the presentation at Boca Raton, I believe you will find it of interest and possibly even of some help in your own efforts to wake people up. You will get a copy of the July-August number when it comes out anyway, but I'll certainly send you extra copies if you want them.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY is now getting under way quite well, with chapters already functioning in Massachusetts, Michigan and Florida. More are in process of formation, both in those and other states. And we'll be sending you bulletins concerning both progress and the work we are doing, from time to time.

Good luck -- and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Bob".

Robert Welch

RW:mlp

March 9, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch
AMERICAN OPINION
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

We are sending you a small special list. Most of the people are presidents of corporations. Most of them head companies which advertise in the farm field. I think this would be a good list for you to test mail. If it proves successful, we will be glad to scare up some more list for you.

Would you please send me a copy of your "Letter To Khrushchev" and "Let's Look at the Score?" Also, if it is not too much trouble, would you please send me the quotation from General Mark Clark which you used in your talk at Boca Raton.

Best regards.

Sincerely

FARM AND RANCH

Thos. J. Anderson
Editor & Publisher

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

February 19, 1959

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Editor & Publisher, Farm & Ranch Magazine
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

Just a brief note to cover one point, besides telling you how glad I was to have you with us at Boca Raton.

I was sorry that I let the conversation concerning David Lawrence take the turn it did, just as we were breaking up, and when there was no real chance to make the very limited application of my comments clear. I do agree with you that, on the whole, UNITED STATES NEWS AND WORLD REPORT has done a pretty good job of objective reporting of developments, and has certainly taken a far better and more Americanist position with regard to both foreign affairs and domestic issues than has TIME or ~~E~~ven NEWSWEEK. Actually, I have frequently recommended UNITED STATES NEWS AND WORLD REPORT during the question and answer period after my speeches, to the members of both large and small audiences; and I expect to do so again.

The question arose at Boca, however, entirely with ^{regard to} the urging, on the part of my good friend B. E. Hutchinson-- who was for about twenty years chairman of the Finance Committee of Chrysler Motors, and was highly regarded by most of the men in that room, as by myself -- that I send a copy of the manuscript of THE POLITICIAN to his friend, David Lawrence. I have been unwilling to do so, because of the blind spot which David Lawrence seems to have with regard to Eisenhower, even to the extent that he practically "drools" over Eisenhower every time the name is mentioned. I have been further deterred from sending my manuscript to him by reports, which I deliberately sought last week from well-known and highly respectable rightwing friends in Washington, D. C. -- friends who are conservative enough and solid enough for me to have trusted them with my manuscript -- that Lawrence is completely mercenary in his approach to the whole question. They were unanimously emphatic that David Lawrence had simply chosen the particular path in the present ideological marshes which

February 19, 1959

would best serve his purpose of building both circulation and advertising for UNITED STATES NEWS AND WORLD REPORT, in the face of competition from TIME and NEWSWEEK which were already so well established. This, I know, may be not only an exaggeration, but actually quite unfair; not only am I not spreading it, but I shall go right on recommending his magazine. But the comment has caused me to hesitate even more to carry out the request of my friend, Hutch, and this was all I was trying to say in the brief conversation which really got left unfinished.

Since I have you on the "phone" let me say that I have now read your "Straight Talk" from your February issue, and think it is one of the best you have yet turned out.

Let me say also that your offer to let us use some of your lists, as prospect lists for the mailing of sample copies of AMERICAN OPINION, is a most unusual favor and is greatly appreciated. Because we are having to crawl carefully before we can run, and cannot afford any extensive sampling mailings, we cannot even take advantage of so promising an opening as far as we should like to do so. But if you have broken down in some way, out of your total lists, one of two or three thousand names, which you think would comprise some of the best prospects for AMERICAN OPINION in the area you serve, and are willing to send us such a list long enough for us to make either two or three sets of envelopes from it for mailings of two or three consecutive numbers of our magazine, I would certainly be grateful for the help. Of course, if we picked up a satisfactory number of subscribers out of these mailings, you can be sure that I'd be coming back at you then and asking for the further favor in the form of a still other and larger list. But you could always decide that enough was enough, and my appreciation for what you had already done would not be affected in the slightest.

My thanks again, Tom, to you for coming to Boca Raton; and with those thanks go all good wishes and my kind regards.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:mlp

January 29, 1959

AIRMAIL

Mr. Robert Welch
AMERICAN OPINION
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

I am making plans to meet with you in Boca Raton
Sunday and Monday, February 15th & 16th. Am look-
ing forward to it.

Sincerely,

FARM & RANCH

Thos. J. Anderson
Editor & Publisher

TJA:b

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

January 19, 1959

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Farm and Ranch
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

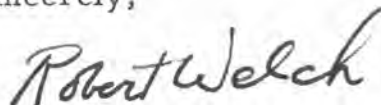
On December 8 and 9 a small group of men, from different parts of the country, met with me in Indianapolis. Several of them were men as really busy and crowded for time as can be found anywhere in the United States. So you can be sure I would not have asked them to give up two whole days plus travel time if I had not felt that the reasons were worth while.

These same reasons prompt me to send you this invitation to a similar meeting at Boca Raton, Florida, on Sunday and Monday, February 15 and 16 -- at the Boca Raton Hotel, to start promptly at 9:00 A.M. Sunday, and close at 6:00 P.M. Monday. Because the presentation is an integrated whole, the invitation includes my fervent plea against late arrivals or early departures.

Except for myself, all of those present will be men of recognized standing and proved ability as well as fervent patriotism. The meeting will be completely "off the record." And while I could not tell you its purposes without writing volumes, I do know the pressures on your time and do not lightly make so burdensome a request.

Please say yes if you can.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:eml

MEMORANDUM TO GO WITH A LETTER

This memorandum is prepared to be enclosed with any letters sent out by Robert Welch to his friends and other patriotic Americans, inviting them to attend any one of the two-day meetings which he will be holding in different parts of the country over the next several months.

Having recently attended the first such meeting for the two full days, we earnestly urge each recipient of this request to accept the invitation to the meeting in his area. We believe you will find the subject matter important and the purpose worth while.

(Signed)

T. Coleman Andrews
Laurence E. Bunker
Wm. J. Grede
Fred C. Koch
W. B. McMillan

Revalo P. Oliver
Louis Ruthenburg
Fitzhugh Scott, Jr.
Robert W. Stoddard
Ernest G. Swigert

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

December 3, 1958

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o FARM AND RANCH
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

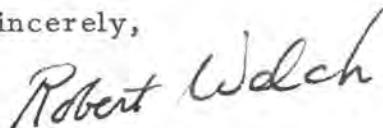
Next Monday and Tuesday, December 8 and 9, I am holding at a private home in Indianapolis a two-day meeting of about a dozen men, mostly business leaders, from that many different parts of the United States.

This meeting has been scheduled since my invitations to it went out on November 4. So, while it is completely "off the record," I felt it was best to tell you frankly about it, to make clear why I cannot possibly be in Boston next Tuesday and Wednesday. For there are very few things which would cause me to miss the opportunity to visit with you while you are in Boston.

I am scheduled to get out of Indianapolis Wednesday morning, as early as I well can, depending somewhat on developments during the preceding two days. I might be back in Boston, therefore, by Wednesday evening, but cannot be sure of it. If you are still going to be here Wednesday evening, please try my little magazine office in Belmont, Ivanhoe 4-5077, or my home, also in Belmont, Ivanhoe 4-1102, to let me know how and where we can get together if I get back before you leave.

Your comment on my "manuscript" is appreciated. I think publication of the document, at least in anything like its present form, in the foreseeable future, might well do more harm than good to the anti-Communist cause -- and this is entirely without regard to what it might do to me! But as to what future developments might make advisable, that is something I do not want to try to decide or plan at the present time. I shall be glad to talk to you about it, and have the benefit of your further comments and opinion, whenever we do have the chance to get together.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:eml

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

December 18, 1958

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Editor & Publisher, FARM AND RANCH
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

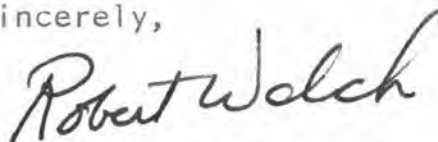
Dear Mr. Anderson:

Am very sorry to have missed you while you were in Boston.

Although I did get out of Indianapolis at 8:00 o'clock on Wednesday morning, December 10, and reached Boston about 4:30 that afternoon, I found you had not telephoned. And when I called the Statler, they told me you were not registered there, so I hardly knew where to try to reach you that evening.

I appreciate your having let me know about your coming to Boston, however, and hope that we can have a chance for a talk somewhere during the next few weeks. In the meantime, here is wishing for you and your family a Merry Christmas, and as happy a new year as the somewhat persistent forces of evil will permit.

Sincerely,



RW:mlp

Robert Welch

P. S. I do not intend this to be crowding you at all, but just want to repeat that if and when you ever can get time to write the 3,000 word article on THE FARMER SELLS HIS SOUL for us, we'll be very glad to have it. RW

December 17, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

I gladly accept your invitation to be on the council of the John Birch Society. I am greatly impressed with you, your idea, and the execution of it.

In the past, I have been squimish, maybe too much so, about being tied up with anybody or anything. I have wanted to lean over backward not being anybody's "boy", to be as independent as I can. I was invited to be on the board of the Right To Work Organization. I felt that I could do more good not being a member than by being a member.

Confidentially, I have been invited to be on Kent Courtney's "board" by heading up the Independent American Party in Tennessee. I feel that I should not do so for several reasons: I have already been accused of being politically ambitious. That is not only very far from the truth, but is inimical to what I am trying to accomplish. I do think that, on a national level, there is no earthly possibility of getting a nominee for either party who is by character fit to be president of the United States. While I have no illusions about any third party ticket being able to throw the election into the House of Representatives, I do think that a third party might very well serve a useful purpose if it could draw either or both of the major parties toward the right. However, I feel that I can do more good for the nation and for FARM AND RANCH by not being too closely identified with any political party. Could I have your frank opinion on this? I am not sure that I can attend the January 9th meeting. Tentatively, I am committed to be down South, but if I can arrange to be in Chicago you can bet I'll be there.

Sincerely,

FARM AND RANCH

Thos. J. Anderson
Editor & Publisher

TJA/ms

P.S. Please send your latest literature and a copy of your blue book to my brother Charles Anderson, Pres., National Old Line Insurance Company in Little Rock. I am hoping that he might get sufficiently interested to get a chapter organized over there.

January 26, 1960

Mr. Robert Welch
AMERICAN OPINION
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Bob:

Last week I made two speeches in Dallas, one in Fort Worth and one in Chickasha, Oklahoma. The largest crowd was at the Public Affairs Luncheon Club in Dallas - about 600 people I guess. It is a women's club, a hot bed of conservatism. I have never seen anything like it. If every city had a club like that, it could make a lot of difference. Pat Manion has spoken to them and Barry Goldwater is scheduled in a few weeks. They are an enthusiastic hard-working group. After the speech a woman came up to me and asked me how she could best help the cause with a small financial donation. I mustered all the courage I could to keep from saying, "Give it to me" and told her to give it to you. Her name is: Mrs. J. D. Long, 2533 Willing Avenue, Fort Worth 10, Texas. Might be a good idea for you to send her a blue book and other information and I hope her gift is substantial.

Carolyn and I were out to Ed Swilly's house where we met Tom Hill. Was impressed with him. Evetts Haley who organized my speech in Fort Worth before the Texans for America group, got Bob Lupton to fly me to Chickasha for a speech and back to Fort Worth. Otherwise, I could not have filled the engagement. I like Bob very much. Spent quite a bit of time with him and gave him two or three prospects I had met in Dallas who appear to be the kind of people we want in the John Birch chapters.

At the end of my speech before the Public Affairs Luncheon Club Mr. H. L. Hunt, who some people think is the richest man in the world, came up and invited Carolyn and me to come to his house for dinner. It was a family group, with children, and I didn't get to talk a whole lot of libertarianism, but I did mention the John Birch Society. Mr. Hunt sponsors "Life Lines" with Wayne Poucher on radio stations across the country. He is so wrapped up in that now I don't know whether he could really get interested in the John Birch Society, but it won't hurt to try.

Sincerely,

FARM AND RANCH

Thos. J. Anderson
Editor & Publisher

TJA/ms

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont 78. Massachusetts

September 23, 1958

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Farm and Ranch
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville 10, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

On the strong recommendation of both Bob Snowden and A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., who are good friends of yours as they are of myself, I am sending you under separate cover today, by registered first-class mail, return receipt requested, an extremely confidential manuscript. It is intended for your eyes only.

There is no thought of publication of this document, or of anything resembling it, in the foreseeable future. But I am putting it in the hands of a limited number of good friends and outstanding patriots, who can be depended on to treat it with the confidence requested, and to use reasonable precaution to safeguard the manuscript while it is in their possession. And I do believe it will give even so well informed a man as yourself a certain amount of additional insight into some aspects of the conspiracy which we face.

With all good wishes, I am

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:eml

R. B. SNOWDEN
COTTON EXCHANGE BUILDING
MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE

September 24, 1958

Mr. Tom Anderson
Farm & Ranch Magazine
Nashville, Tennessee

PRIVATE
and
CONFIDENTIAL

Dear Tom,

You will receive from Bob Welch, a friend of mine in Belmont, Massachusetts, a copy of a very, very confidential manuscript entitled "The Politician". A. G. Heinsohn and I decided that you should read it, not with any idea that one word of it shall be published, and not with any idea that you should in any way divulge its contents to anyone. It's only for your eyes.

Heinie and I know that we can depend on you for absolute secrecy in this regard, and protection of the author and the contents.

Let me say that it is not pleasant reading.

The author has no intention of publishing this manuscript, but I would be very much pleased if you would phone me when you have finished it and let me know what you think of it.

Bob Welch, as you probably recognize, is the publisher of American Opinion which is a monthly, going to about four to five thousand people a month. Much of what he publishes could be helpful to you, I believe. If on occasion you can multiply through your magazine some of his productions, it would be greatly appreciated.

Best wishes,


R. B. Snowden

rbs/h
Copy to Mr. Welch

John Birch Society

By James Combs

If a nation-wide poll could be made to determine what is the best known "Conservative" organization in America, the group selected would be probably the John Birch Society (JBS).

Since Robert Welch founded the Birch Society in the 1950s it has grown in fame and in membership to the extent that most literate adults have at least heard of the operation.

The JBS was named after a young Christian American, John Birch, who was killed by communists in what is now Red China. The organization claims him to have been the first American casualty in the war with Communism. Birch was certainly a modern-day victim of the Reds. Quite a few good Americans [as well as Germans between 1919 & 1933] had previously lost their lives since the turn of the Century in one manner or another, home and abroad, due to the aggressions of Communism and an attendant ally, Anarchism.

From the JBS's early days to now, tons of literature and millions of lecture-words have been issued or sold to educate the public. This author, having read most all the Society's material, can testify that there is some excellent information available from this source. If a Conservative researcher knows what he is looking for, a visit to a well-stocked American Opinion (JBS) Book Store can be helpful. This is true. It is also true that there are great numbers of good, well-intentioned Americans in the membership of the Society, the author having met many of them over the years.

However, and to the point of this article, it is further true that there are some definitely-unfavorable things about the John Birch Society.

The first time this author recalls the word "channelizing" was from a Birch Society booklet. The organization used the word to describe a man or group who or which misguided and diverted the public, or a segment thereof, from the proper path to take on a given socio-political issue. This is a common tactic which has been used by pro-communist forces to distract good citizens from understanding and acting against some communist measure.

The Birch Society is a master at "channelizing" as irony would have it. Thousands of its members and admirers have been deliberately misled by the Birch hierarchy on vital social matters. It would be well for us to briefly consider this further.

Although the JBS has spent much effort to stress the "fundamentals" of Americanism as laid down by the originators of our nation, the organization has done some double-talking in the process. Thus, we see the JBS virtually boasting of its black members and speakers. This gives credence to the fact that the Society is NOT "racist." The contradiction between this and the stance of our Founding Fathers is that

they WERE racists. Indeed, at no time did George Washington and companions even give lip service to racial integration and equality; being socially realistic, such a thing never entered their minds! But, the JBS DOES contradict our heritage and advocates by word and deed integration. And, for those individuals and groups who do not sanction racial integration, the JBS has bitter words of contempt.

To channelize the white people from a united attitude against integration or any phase of it, the society will divert their attention from the demonstrable horrors of "mixing" by, instead, pointing up a "communist" involvement in some "civil rights" activity. If the issue is school busing, the JBS will "integrate" any white protest against it by trotting in a negro speaker who, ostensibly, is opposed to busing also. Before the white meeting is over, you have most everyone proclaiming, "Now don't get me wrong, I'm not against the negroes or integration. I just don't want my kids bused to school." White resistance is thus diluted or stilled.

It should be, by now, abundantly clear that Organized Jewry is THE source of social woe for the white-Christian people. As has been amply documented numerous times in this paper, you cannot find a notable undertaking to destroy some feature of our society without discovering Jews having created or running it!

But, along comes the JBS (and a few other "Conservative" groups and individuals); "No, no, it is not the Jews a people who tell us they are God's Chosen. No, it is, rather, the Illuminati who control Revolution (or the Council on Foreign Relations, or the Rockefellers, or the International Bankers, or the Aryan War Lords, or the Invisible Government or ...etc.)." But, never the Jews! "Oh, to be sure," we may be told, "some Jews have lent themselves to Revolution, but these were possibly a few bankers or disgruntled street terrorists." We must not "divide our people" (negroes, Jews, Orientals, etc., from whites), we are further told by the Birch Society that this, "plays into the hands of the communists" (or the Illuminati, etc.).

In ambiguous fashion, the JBS has thoroughly confused a host of our people with this manner of pitch. The latter do not really have the foggiest notion as to where to direct their energy and resentment. After all, how do you swat at thin air...which is exactly what one does when directing one's attention to an "Invisible Government," Council on Foreign Relations or some other vague "power-structure."

And, while this "channelizing" goes on, the strength of Jewry grows stronger and stronger in the Western World, its ambitions more and more realized. Our people are occupied with imaginary or, at most, diversionary — "front" groups at which to feel hostility!

A literal fortune in — mostly — good citizens' donations has been given the JBS. If the National Christian Crusade Church, or some other truly-patriotic organization [like Liberty Bell Publications] had been recipient of this, they would have been able to expose our alien enemy fully so. But, the JBS has only occasionally come up to the edge of revealing truth to expose Organized Jewry. You can read a Birch-favored book, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*, and for all but a few lines get the decided feeling that Jews are THE menace. BUT, this revelation is totally eliminated by those few lines, one of which openly declares Jews not to be the problem. This disclaimer keeps an otherwise fair-to-middling book from being recommended reading.

Instead of exposing the power group responsible for Revolution, the John Birch Society exerts most of its energy encouraging members and the public to sign "petitions" to be sent to a controlled Congress. Needless to say, the "petitions" do little or any good. America, despite the Birch group's resources, continues to rapidly rot!

And, as mentioned, a fair amount of effort is spent by the JBS leadership (Jews included in this) to smear white-Christian operations which DO expose Jewry. Currently, it seems the Ku Klux Klan is a favorite target.

It can only be frighteningly guessed at how many decent patriots have had their money and time diverted (channelized) by the JBS from an awareness of who and what is destroying their nation, race and

Christian faith. But, the Birch Society has distracted and misinformed thousands. Finally, seeing that "nothing can be done" to resist the Revolution, most of these citizens drop out of the "fight." The Birch Society has exhausted and disillusioned them. What could have been accomplished if only these folks had known of a genuine-patriotic organization!

But, and this is significant in itself, the public has not been made well aware of these other Organizations; whereas, as earlier stated, most of our citizens HAVE been made familiar with the JBS (all as a "courtesy" of the Jewish mass media.) This should tell us all something.

(Read "A Statement of Principles" by Robert Welch in the July 1975 issue of the *Christian Vanguard*. Subscriptions available at \$6.00 for 12 issues. Order from: New Christian Crusade Church, P.O. Box 426, Metairie, Louisiana 70004.)

THOSE WHO EXPECT
TO REAP THE BLESSINGS OF FREEDOM
MUST ... UNDERGO THE FATIGUE
OF SUPPORTING IT!

—Thomas Paine—

YOUR HELP AND SUPPORT
is needed NOW and will be
APPRECIATED!

Send your check for \$5.15 for a one-year
SUBSCRIPTION TO THE LIBERTY BELL
today to: Liberty Bell Publications
Reedy, West Virginia 25270

IMPERIUM

THE PHILOSOPHY OF HISTORY AND POLITICS

By ULICK VARANGE
(Francis Parker Yockey)

Not only the steady unfoldment of its prophecy but also the author's martyrdom for God and Country justifies the interest in this inspired book.

This powerful message of hope and survival for the West has been suppressed for political reasons since 1948 and is still ignored by the Liberal Establishment. Nevertheless, it is the most creative work of our lifetime.

670 pages, including 43-page Introduction by W. A. Carto and Index. Handsomely printed. Sturdily bound. Attractive art jacket, \$7.50. Paperback, \$3.00

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Reedy, West Virginia 25270

"MUST — READING"

For The Serious Student Of The Jewish Problem

THE BALFOUR DECLARATION	\$ 2.50
THE IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA	\$ 3.25
THE DISPOSSESSED MAJORITY	\$ 4.95
THE PROTOCOLS of the Learned Elders of Zion	\$ 1.50
THE ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE and its use in the World Communist Offensive	\$ 1.50
PAWNS IN THE GAME	\$ 3.25
THE INTERNATIONAL JEW by Henry Ford, abridged.	\$ 4.00
THE TALMUD UNMASKED	\$ 2.00
THE JEWS AND THEIR LIES by Dr. Martin Luther	\$ 1.50
THE MYTH OF THE 6 MILLION	\$ 3.00
DID 6 MILLION REALLY DIE?	\$ 1.00
AUSCHWITZ: Truth or Lie?	\$ 0.50
DRAMA OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS	\$ 4.00
THE JEWS	\$ 5.50
THE SECRET WORLD GOVERNMENT	\$ 5.50
MEIN KAMPF by Adolf Hitler	\$ 8.00
THE TREASON SERIES	
Vol. 1 — The Great Conspiracy	\$ 1.00
Vol. 2 — The Coming Bloodbath in America	\$ 1.00
Vol. 3 — Snake Coils Around America	\$ 2.00
YOUR HERITAGE	\$ 1.25
THE JEW, THE GYPSY AND EL ISLAM	\$ 8.00
MIDDLE EAST EVALUATION by Richard Cotten	\$ 1.50
YOU GENTILES	\$ 3.25

Order from
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Reedy, West Virginia

Very good

Ed. file - John Birch Society

What's Wrong with The John Birch Society?

By Russell W. Viering, Jr.

It is now 1974, fifteen years after the founding of America's largest anti-Communist organization, The John Birch Society. It should be obvious to all Patriots that the forces of internal Communism and Zionism have not been reduced one iota. In fact, the forces of cultural decay and destruction have only increased to an alarming degree. We must consider why the Birch Society has been unable to make significant progress and why it is in fact a stagnant organization.

First of all, the Birch Society completely disregards the lessons learned by European anti-Communist organizations, i.e., that Communism, ultimately, can be defeated and destroyed only with a militant organization organized and directed toward seeking political power. Germany, Italy and Spain were good examples of Patriots' triumphing over Bolshevik terrorism, and more recently Greece and Chile have shown the way.

Secondly, the Society is unable to generate public enthusiasm and support for its positions. It does not engage in the type of activity that will result in victory. There are no street demonstrations, no picketing, no public rallies. (The most excitement a Bircher has is when he spots a car with a Support your Local Police sticker on it). Therefore, the American people are kept from seeing and understanding a definite alternative to the present situation and the Society and the Right Wing in general are left to stagnate in their own ineffectiveness.

Another very important problem is Robert Welch's steadfast refusal to recognize the Zionist aspect of the Conspiracy. Not only does he not recognize it, he says it does not exist. This is rather strange considering that, before World War II, anti-Communist organizations the world over believed Communism to be a Jewish Conspiracy. Mr. Welch is, therefore, put in the unenviable and rather ridiculous position of saying that everyone who fought Communism in WW II was really being "led by the Communists" and that he, Robert Welch, is the only true leader. Such nonsense is only believed by those who are elementary students of the Conspiracy, for the truth is becoming more and more apparent with each passing day.

It is also quite interesting and revealing that some books on the American Opinion booklist are diametrically opposed in outlook. One of the best examples of this is "None Dare Call It Conspiracy" by Gary Allen and "Secret Societies and Subversive Movements" by Nesta Webster. I refer specifically to the last chapter of Mrs. Webster's book, entitled "The Real Jewish Peril". The theme of this chapter certainly does not fit in with Gary Allen's book.

In a small pamphlet entitled The Neutralizers by Robert Welch, Mr. Welch states on page 21, "This writer is oldfashioned enough to believe that the Communists

themselves are the promoters of Communism, and that to identify them as the Zionists, or the CFR, or Force X, or the Sons and Daughters of I Will Arise, is simply to complicate and confuse the total problem..." This is in stark contrast with Dr. Bella Dodd's statement comprising the first sentence in *The Naked Capitalist* by W. Cleon Skousen, "I think the Communist Conspiracy is merely a branch of a much bigger conspiracy!" Today, Robert Welch identifies the promoters of Communism as the mysterious "Insiders". Just exactly how Mr. Welch reconciles these opposing viewpoints is not made clear. At the very least, Mr. Welch is playing games with the Birch membership. This in itself goes against his own teachings because Mr. Welch states that the Conspiracy is so clever only the truth, brought out in the open will defeat it.

In summation, let me repeat, - only a militant anti-Communist organization, organized and directed toward seeking political power, will be able to provide the necessary strength needed to preserve Western Culture. Our race and our civilization are being exterminated from this earth. We will not be saved by "meet, eat, and retreat" organizations which tell only half the truth and have no provision for political and militant opposition.

EL-File - John Birch Society

SHOCKING FACTS

Dear fellow American:

This preface is prepared primarily for those who are unfamiliar with WESTERN FRONT or its principles. As this goes to press, we are rapidly approaching our fifth anniversary and although we grant you that this is not a long period when measuring time, it is important that this young conservative, Christian American organization has a list of accomplishments of which we are real proud. But this is not being written to tell you about our accomplishments. What we have done is a matter of record. It is what we may NOT be able to do that is of grave concern to us now and it should be of real concern to all freedom loving Americans.

There are precious few people alive today who know the terrible effect unchecked International Communism - Zionism will have on our beloved White posterity, and there are fewer still who intend to set in motion the slightest opposition to it.

WESTERN FRONT differs in that its membership is open only to Christians. No financial support is accepted outside the Christian family. Our goals are to render business and compassionate services to our members. To give Christians an opportunity to trade with other Christians. To carry on an unrelenting attack on Communism and those who foment it. To fight for the return of Christian Constitutional leadership and government in the United States. To assure our members that we will never sell out their ideals for any considerations. Among Christians, money cannot be the measure of a person's value. We prize all those who hold our cause dear.

It is with this in mind - plus the shocking contents accompanying this that lends us the hope that YOU, the people will awake before it is too late. You must not participate in the brain-washed theory that "it can't happen here" because IT CAN. The hour is late but not too late if WE, together, will take action and stand up to be counted.

We, of American heritage, are at the crossroads when Independence should weigh more heavily upon our thoughts in personal responsibility than at any time since the American Revolution. This is not a cold war. It is the hottest war in all human history and most dangerous. However, we truly and actually have a plan. The accomplishment doesn't have to be big and noisy. Bigness does not make us great -- it is the character within -- and as Christians united we can win.

There are many groups and individuals who are alarmed and who are working to save our nation from the disruptive influences and the destructive tactics of God's enemies. These workers can point with pride to a few small accomplishments. Yet, on the whole, the battle is fast being won by the enemy. Compare our present position with that of thirty five years ago to see the truth of this statement.

The strength of the enemy lies in the fact that there are so many small groups and individuals working against him. We have unity of purpose, but not unity of action. The old military principle of "divide and conquer" is used by him, except that we, ourselves, have provided the divisions - they are built in for the enemy to exploit. E. g. The silencing of the John Birch Society.

Having read the literature distributed by scores of these groups and individuals I find 99% of them do not know the real cause of our predicament, nor the real enemy, and so advocate only the treatment of symptoms with each giving priority to a different symptom. The remaining 1% recognize the cause and the enemy, but put forth no workable plan to defeat him.

There are a small group of Christian men and women to whom our God has given understanding of the Scriptural prophecies concerning these very issues, and of the Biblical solution. The solution is not the regular gospel preaching, as important as that is, for in spite of nearly 2,000 years of the preaching of the gospel of personal salvation these evil conditions have beset us.

If the various individuals and groups who are working to preserve the nation will look far enough back to see the cause, and will raise their vision high enough to see the goal set by the Almighty God they can become effective leaders in the USA that shall be, and this nation shall achieve a greatness not yet dreamed of.

We believe it is safe to say that any leader who is big enough to see the goal can become more effective, can command more respect in a larger sphere, if he or she will unite - will join hands with us in the drive to make the national laws laid down by God in the Holy Scriptures the laws of our land.

The national message of the Bible is the thing, and the ONLY thing, that shall save and preserve the United States of America as a nation. These laws can, and MUST be instituted in this nation and we must begin by removing from office all Representatives of local, state and Federal level when the proper courts of God's laws prove them guilty of corruption and unworthy as representatives of the people. We must begin marching NOW - and always remember that with your help - united we will win. We are not looking for puppets; we are looking for men with ideas, energy and dedication to God and country. We must punish the 'masters of deceit' and all corruptors and expose them completely to the sunlight of truth.

What you are about to read was given very careful consideration. Releasing of the contents herein was weighed and reconsidered before a unanimous decision was made to uncover and broadcast to the world the cunning, deceitful, treacherous practices of an organization hoping to destroy our American way of life. Some of the facts may have been told or printed before but you may be assured that this writer has carefully substantiated and in some instances personally confirmed the authenticity. One such incident was my recent trip to Urbana, Illinois to call upon Dr. Revilo P. Oliver. Dr. Oliver was made an officer at the founding of The John Birch Society and it is of course obvious to us, as I'm sure it has been to Dr. Oliver that 'he has been used' because of his high standing as a scholar and as Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois. How must such a fine gentleman feel when he discovers he has been duped?

Dr. Oliver did considerable speaking and writing for the Society. He is a man of prestige and would be a great asset to any board of officers and I know after discussing his affiliation with the JBS that he did much contemplating before making his decision to resign. As a scholar and a realist Dr. Oliver had to analyze his suspicions before taking such drastic action within the nationally recognized body known as The John Birch Society.

Although printed before, the following is Dr. Revilo P. Oliver's statement to the press which he authorized this writer to use:

"I have resigned from the Council of the John Birch Society (and from the Society itself) because I can no longer in conscience remain a member. Although I helped found the Birch Society in December, 1958, it was not until 1964 that I began to suspect that behind Welch there was a secret and powerful force that was using the Society to paralyze patriotic Americans. I began a very painstaking and delicate investigation. It took more than two years for me, with my limited resources, to discover the incredible truth about the Society that I had helped found. It took me even longer to reach the conclusion that Welch was not, as I had supposed, the helpless captive of that sinister and alien force, but was instead its cunning and willing agent.

Robert Welch at one time pretended that he had expelled Dr. Oliver because he disapproved of a speech that Dr. Oliver gave before a Birch-front convention in Boston. The text of that speech has been published under the title, "Conspiracy or Degeneracy?" Some, or many of you may wish to read it and this writer suggests that you do.

Dr. Oliver's statement continues: "Welch knew nothing of my investigation until he received my letter of resignation of July 30, 1966. In November of the preceding year, however, he guessed that I might be intending to resign, and he flew to my home in Urbana, Illinois, to dissuade me. The month after my resignation in terms that could not be mistaken, he again flew to Urbana to make, with amazing effrontery, attempts to hire me to permit continued use of my name in his operations or, failing that, to sign a letter of resignation that he could make public and would give the impression that I retained some respect for him.

"I deeply and bitterly regret that I was so taken in by Robert the Welcher's artful professions in 1958 that I became implicated in an elaborate and baneful hoax on the American public while fondly imagining that I was participating in a serious effort to save the United States from our implacable enemies."

We of WESTERN FRONT and I, personally, deeply regret that such a fine person as Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, a true gentleman of integrity and high character was 'used' by an organization which is cleverly deceiving its members. Some of the accusations by those who worked closely with Robert Welch would seemingly indicate treason. We suggest that you read all the material, then you decide.

Very brilliantly the conspiracy force arranges the multitude into two majority forces in opposition to one another while the minority force rules in secret. It is this writer's opinion that in this instance the JBS becomes an arm of the Jewish Communist conspiracy - the same International gangsters who admittedly are dedicated to the overthrow of our American government.

Communism versus anti-Communism, and so it goes all over the world. The right versus the left - the north versus the south - east Berlin versus west Berlin - north Korea versus south Korea - north Vietnam versus south Vietnam - north Ireland versus south Ireland, and so it goes on and on all over the world.

TWO MAJORITY FORCES IN OPPOSITION TO ONE ANOTHER WHILE THE
MINORITY FORCE IN SECRET RULES SUPREME.

The real leaders are concealed, hidden as Disraeli divulged. The front men are the phonies. A case in point is Richard Nixon who is as phoney as a three dollar bill. Henry Kissinger is the real President of the United States. We of the multitude are not schooled enough in depth on the government the founding fathers gave us. Washington warned in his farewell address to avoid party government because party government is corrupt government. This the founding fathers knew from history. We have today a monstrous corrupt two party system that it is so fraudulent and despicable that it sickens one unto death and the part the John Birch Society plays as the pawn of the International conspirators is equally sickening - yes, sickening unto death. It is worse than treason.

It is gratifying however to learn that people in the grass roots and all over America are awakening to the truth in spite of our Jew controlled news media which has built up Robert Welch as if he were the leading spokesman for the Right Wing in America, which in reality he is not. The California Senate's Committee on Un-American Activities in its report for 1968, pg. 38, states that Welch testified under oath that "in some localities his co-ordinators are working with representatives of the B'nai B'rith to squelch anti-semitism." Welch brags about his Jewish branch of the JBS which he claims, "demonstrates that the aims of the JBS are based on the very precept of Judaism." We ask you since when has Christianity and Judaism had an affinity?

Robert Welch has attacked most of the honest, respectable Right Wing organizations in America and this in itself should lend them "the stamp of approval" because the JBS doesn't fool us nor will it fool its membership too much longer when their eyes become gradually opened to the fact that Robert Welch is the tool of America's number one enemy. The majority of people do not want to believe that our government is infested with Communists but the facts disclose that there is a Communist network in the U.S. government with more than 15 million members within our borders. So it is so easy to see if you really want to learn the truth. We all know that Communism is Jewish. The Jews control both forces in opposition, and since they do, the minority force being a private club goes undetected. The John Birch Society is such a force in this country.

We have acquired much more evidence than that contained herein re the JBS and this perhaps we will feed through from time to time. Meanwhile, read what the many other personalities have to say about Robert Welch and the JBS - dedicated members and officers who sacrificed to the very fullest - and then they too, had the shocking awakening.

Read Ben Klassen's letter - also the lengthy letter written by Jack Welch and the discoveries by Miss Zina A. Ozias, writer, author and honorable Christian and then judge for yourself.

The Birch Log

About Impeachment

Belmont, Massachusetts — The repeated cries for impeachment of President Nixon are painful to us. Not because we are Nixon supporters, please understand. We have been, and remain, highly critical of Mr. Nixon's deeds as President.

What disturbs us most is that the calls for impeachment are being made for the wrong reasons. The Watergate affair certainly is messy and disconcerting, and it may even have included some criminal involvement on the part of the President himself. But when all of the charges and accusations surrounding Watergate are compiled, the whole business still appears to us to resemble petty thievery.

A far more tragic aspect of Mr. Nixon's falling popularity is that it has been accompanied by a simultaneous acceptance of his disastrous foreign and domestic policies which are supported and promoted by the same politicians and experts who now scream for his scalp. His new enemies have created a great fuss about Watergate, but nowhere do they oppose the damage being done to our Constitution, to the independence of the United States, and to the American free enterprise system.

As an example of what we mean, consider that the only crime defined in the Constitution of the United States is treason. Article III, Section 3 states: "Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort."

When he campaigned for the Presidency in 1968, Mr. Nixon knew that the American people opposed U.S. trade with Communist nations, in part because it was being used by North Vietnam to kill Americans. But since he has been in office, he has repeatedly increased such aid, even during the Vietnam War. Those who now point to the petty thievery of Watergate not only refused to label such a policy as treason, they applauded it and urged more of it.

The President's oath of office contains his pledge to "preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States." But Mr. Nixon has continually pledged to surrender our independence to the Communist- and socialist-dominated United Nations.

Most Americans aren't aware that, during his

trip to Moscow, our President signed an agreement in principle to allow Russian missile superiority over the United States — preparatory to mutual disarmament in favor of a U.N. military force. If deeds such as this are consistent with preserving, protecting and defending our Constitution, then elephants fly and shrimps have learned to whistle.

Mr. Nixon has given huge amounts of American wheat to Communist dictators — directly resulting in shortages and higher prices at home. He has rescued the Red Chinese tyrants from their well-deserved status as the outcasts of a civilized world. Easily the wildest spender in all of our history, he has done more damage to the dollar and brought on the terror of inflation faster than our most bitter enemies ever dreamed possible.

Under the Nixon Administration, the federal government has intensified its war on free enterprise through OSHA, EPA, wage and price controls, and a host of other unnecessary and harmful federal agencies. All of these deeds, and more, are the legacy of Richard Nixon. Each contains far more justification for impeachment than any aspect of Watergate.

But the President's recent antagonists, who also seek to make our nation like a socialist or Communist state, do not charge Mr. Nixon with these high crimes. For, if they did, virtually all of them — Democrat, Republican and Independent alike — would be indicting themselves as well.

If Mr. Nixon is to be impeached, let the charge be that *he has waged war on the United States and on the freedom and independence of its people*. For, if Watergate alone proves to be his downfall, then the same disastrous policies of the Nixon years will surely be continued and enlarged by others.

We repeat: Watergate is the equivalent of petty thievery when compared to the numerous high crimes that are repeatedly promoted by Mr. Nixon and his accomplices in government, in the press, and elsewhere.

Sir John Harington once said that if treason prospered, "None dare call it treason."

We dare to call it what it is. And we urge the American people to look beyond the pyrotechnics of Watergate and do likewise.

Copyright 1974 by The John Birch Society Features



United States
of America

Congressional Record

PROCEEDINGS AND DEBATES OF THE 87th CONGRESS, SECOND SESSION

Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

OF

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Tuesday, June 12, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, many of my colleagues have questioned me concerning the beliefs and principles of the John Birch Society. For their benefit, under unanimous consent I insert those beliefs and principles in the Appendix of the RECORD.

GENERAL BELIEFS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

I

With very few exceptions the members of the John Birch Society are deeply religious people. A member's particular faith is entirely his own affair. Our hope is to make better Catholics, better Protestants, better Jews—or better Moslems—out of those who belong to the society. Our never-ending concern is with morality, integrity, and purpose. Regardless of the differences between us in creed and dogma, we all believe that man is endowed by a Divine Creator with an innate desire and conscious purpose to improve both his world and himself. We believe that the direction which constitutes improvement is clearly visible and identifiable throughout man's known history, and that this God-given upward reach in the heart of man is a composite conscience to which we all must listen.

II

We believe that the Communists seek to drive their slaves and themselves along exactly the opposite and downward direction, to the Satanic debasement of both man and his universe. We believe that communism is as utterly incompatible with all religion as it is contemptuous of all morality and destructive of all freedom. It is intrinsically evil. It must be opposed, therefore, with equal firmness, on religious grounds, moral grounds, and political grounds. We believe that the continued coexistence of communism and a Christian-style civilization on one planet is impossible. The struggle between them must end with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed. We intend to do our part, therefore, to halt, weaken, rout, and eventually to bury, the whole international Communist conspiracy.

III

We believe that means are as important as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and deliberately circulated about us, none is so viciously untrue as the charge that we are willing to condone foul means for the sake

of achieving praiseworthy ends. We think that communism as a way of life, for instance, is completely wrong; but our ultimate quarrel with the Communists is that they insist on imposing that way of life on the rest of us by murder, treason, and cruelty rather than by persuasion. Even if our own use of force ever becomes necessary and morally acceptable because it is in self-defense, we must never lose sight of the legal, traditional, and humanitarian considerations of a compassionate civilization. The Communists recognize no such compulsions, but this very ingredient of amoral brutishness will help to destroy them in the end.

IV

We believe in patriotism. Most of us will gladly concede that a parliament of nations, designed for the purpose of increasing the freedom and ease with which individuals, ideals, and goods might cross national boundaries, would be desirable. And we hope that in some future decade we may help to bring about such a step of progress in man's pursuit of peace, prosperity, and happiness. But we feel that the present United Nations was designed by its founders for the exactly opposite purpose of increasing the rigidity of Government controls over the lives and affairs of individual men. We believe it has become, as it was intended to become, a major instrumentality for the establishment of a one-world Communist tyranny over the population of the whole earth. One of our most immediate objectives, therefore, is to get the United States out of the United Nations, and the United Nations out of the United States. We seek thus to save our own country from the gradual and piecemeal surrender of its sovereignty to this Communist-controlled supergovernment, and to stop giving our support to the steady enslavement of other people through the machinations of this Communist agency.

V

We believe that a constitutional Republic, such as our Founding Fathers gave us, is probably the best of all forms of government. We believe that a democracy, which they tried hard to obviate, and into which the liberals have been trying for 50 years to convert our Republic, is one of the worst of all forms of government. We call attention to the fact that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Training Manual still gave our men in uniform the following quite accurate definition, which would have been thoroughly approved by the Constitutional Convention that established our Republic. "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression results in mobocracy. Attitude toward property is communistic—negating property rights. Attitude towards law is that the will of the majority shall regulate, whether it be based upon deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse,

without restraint or regard to consequences. Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent, anarchy." It is because all history proves this to be true that we repeat so emphatically: "This is a Republic, not a democracy; let's keep it that way."

VI

We are opposed to collectivism as a political and economic system, even when it does not have the police-state features of communism. We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Deal or the Fair Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter what may be the framework or form of government under which collectivism is imposed. We believe that increasing the size of government, increasing the centralization of government, and increasing the functions of government all act as brakes on material progress and as destroyers of personal freedom.

VII

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the diffusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

VIII

We believe that for any people eternal vigilance is the price of liberty far more as against the insidious encroachment of internal tyranny than against the danger of subjugation from the outside or from the prospect of any sharp and decisive revolution. In a republic we must constantly seek to elect and to keep in power a government we can trust, manned by people we can trust, maintaining a currency we can trust, and working for purposes we can trust (none of which we have today). We think it is even more important for the government to obey the laws than for the people to do so. But for 30 years we have had a steady stream of governments which increasingly have regarded our laws and even our Constitution as mere pieces of paper, which should not be allowed to stand in the way of what they, in their omniscient benevolence, considered to

be "for the greatest good of the greatest number." (Or in their power-seeking plans pretended so to believe.) We want a restoration of a "government of laws, and not of men" in this country; and if a few impeachments are necessary to bring that about, then we are all for the impeachments.

IX

We believe that in a general way history repeats itself. For any combination of causes, similar to an earlier combination of causes, will lead as a rule to a combination of results somewhat similar to the one produced before. And history is simply a series of causes which produced results, and so on around cycles as clearly discernible as any of the dozens that take place elsewhere in the physical and biological sciences. But we believe that the most important history consists not of the repetitions but of the changes in these recurring links in the series. For the changes mark the extent to which man

has either been able to improve himself and his environment, or has allowed both to deteriorate, since the last time around. We think that this true history is largely determined by ambitious individuals (both good and evil) and by small minorities who really know what they want. And in the John Birch Society our sense of gratitude and responsibility (to God and to the noble men of the past), for what we have inherited makes us determined to exert our influence, labor, and sacrifice for changes which we think will constitute improvement.

X

In summary, we are striving, by all honorable means at our disposal and to the limits of our energies and abilities, to bring about less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Because the Communists seek, always and everywhere, to bring about more government, less individual responsibility, and a completely amoral world, we would have to oppose them at every turn, even on the philosophical level. Because

they are seeking through a gigantically organized conspiracy to destroy all opposition, we must fight them even more aggressively on the plane of action. But our struggle with the Communists, while the most urgent and important task before us today, is basically only incidental to our more important long-range and constructive purposes. For that very reason we are likely to be more effective against the Communists than if we were merely an ad hoc group seeking to expose and destroy so huge and powerful a gang of criminals. In organization, dedication, and purpose we offer a new form of opposition to the Communists which they have not faced in any other country. We have tried to raise a standard to which the wise and the honest can repair. We welcome all honorable allies in this present unceasing war. And we hope that once they and we and millions like us have won a decisive victory at last, many of these same allies will join us in our long look toward the future.

John Birch Society Investigated

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

OF

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, the Efficiency Research Bureau, a private investigating firm, has completed a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Findings of the Bureau are reported in the March 1962, issue of the Santa Ana Register, a newspaper published in Orange County. I believe the findings will be of interest to my colleagues. Under unanimous consent I place the report which appeared in the Register in the Appendix of the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD.

The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGATED

A private investigating firm, Efficiency Research Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulevard, Anaheim, conducted a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Efficiency Research Bureau was hired by the president of a local manufacturing firm to make an impartial study.

644926—84733

A five-man team of investigators, including a Negro clergyman, sat in on numerous Birch meetings and accumulated a wealth of data on the organization and its operation. The following are the 14 conclusions to which the investigating team came, based upon their extensive research:

1. Many of the allegations and rumors against the John Birch Society could not be supported by fact.
2. The John Birch Society is an anti-Communist movement open to anyone interested in joining or attending meetings.
3. It's not a secret organization, but rather groups meeting for discussion of views and ways in which to fight the international Communist conspiracy.
4. The majority of John Birch Society members don't support or agree with many of the statements of Robert Welch, the society's founder; they seldom disagree with him on policy.
5. Each chapter is independent and each member cooperates with chapter, State and national views according to the dictates of his own conscience.
6. Efficiency Research Bureau investigators attending these meetings have found groups as small as 15 and as large as 59 at a single meeting. About 15 seemed to be preferred.
7. All indications show that the John Birch Society anti-Communist movement is growing continuously and steadily.

8. Utilizing both white and colored investigators, it was learned the John Birch Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or anti any religious group. That they, in fact, have chapters comprised entirely of colored membership. Also, it was found John Birch Society has Jewish members on the national advisory council.

9. Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity engaged in by the John Birch Society.

10. Investigators did learn that there were individuals who carried personal prejudices with them into the organization. It was learned John Birch Society works to isolate persons with such prejudice. If a whole chapter is found to share certain prejudices the area coordinators try to disseminate such groups.

11. Investigators learned there is a John Birch Society major coordinator for Orange, Los Angeles, and San Bernardino Counties and he has two coordinators directly under him.

12. Investigators expected to find a dictatorship and didn't find it.

13. The society as a whole works very hard to make sure that John Birch Society isn't used as a vehicle to promote prejudices.

14. Investigative work included checking out documented information by factfinding groups which is used as a basis for some John Birch Society work.

These sheets are available, in any quantity,
at one cent each. Order from
The John Birch Society, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

BORGER, TEXAS - "In the heart of the Growing Southwest"
File - John Birch Society

Borger News-Herald

P.O. BOX 471

BORGER, TEXAS
September 8, 1970

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
READER'S DIGEST
Pleasantville, New York 10570

Dear Mr. Wallace:

More than 2,000 years ago, Aristotle wrote of what can happen within the form, when "one thing takes the place of another, so that the ancient laws will remain, while the power will be in the hands of those who have brought about revolution in the state."

We, the American people, have been defrauded of our birthright, individual freedom of choice and personal privacy, self-government through representation within our Republic, founded on the Constitution and its several amendments.

The present generation graduating from our colleges and universities have never known what it was to live under the American Flag, free of alien control, and enjoying the freedom that was once ours under our national sovereignty which made us distinctly and proudly so a truly free people.

OUR FLAG IS STILL THERE, as set forth in the "liberal" New York Times thirty years ago, but we, the American people, are under the alien control of the Communist-serving United Nations which is set up to become a world Socialist dictatorship.

It is always sad when we witness a once literary giant fall from that high pinnacle of journalistic respectability by engaging in such Communist-serving propaganda as included in the Editor's Note, at the conclusion of this article, on page 116 of the September, 1970 issue of the READER'S DIGEST.

Your "liberal" readers will compliment you on engaging in what they consider shrewd and clever propaganda in defense of the Communist influence throughout our nation but which in reality is an inexcusable exercise of character assassination, an unjustifiable slur against the members of a truly great patriotic organization that is seeking to unite rather than to divide the people of our nation.



- Industrial Park
- Adequate Water
- Ample Supply of Skilled Craftsmen Well Suited to Manufacturing and Construction Requirements
- Petro-Chemical Center - Synthetic Rubber, Carbon Black
- Petroleum Production and Refining



"Nine short miles from magnificent Lake Meredith"

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
Page 2
September 8, 1970

Speaking of the Flag in the Editor's Note, you have this to say:

"The flag is a symbol of the unity of America. We must not allow it to be perverted by the forces of disunity, whether Birchers or Weathermen, that today are abroad in this land."

When you equate members of The John Birch Society with the Weathermen, you are simply parroting one of the Communist-serving cliches, which along with "McCarthyism," "Right-Wing Extremists," and "Birchism" is responsible for the Great Silent Majority, the timid and misinformed who do not want to become involved, and the ineffectiveness of anyone in or out of our government who would dare to have the temerity to expose the names and faces of those who have sold our birthright for a mess of pottage.

You have never heard of members of The John Birch Society supporting efforts to destroy the character and moral integrity of our young people, nor have you heard of Birch members participating in riots, arson, public display of vulgarity and insurrection in any of our cities or on any of our college campuses.

You have never heard of any member of The John Birch Society threatening to kill the President, demanding that young people in our colleges become criminals and that they go home and kill their parents.

You have never heard of members of The John Birch Society calling for the violent overthrow of our government.

You have never heard of any member of The John Birch Society glorifying homosexuality, sex perversion, free love, the use of dope, nor have you heard them glorifying the mental degenerates who call themselves hippies.

As a matter of fact, you never hear of the patriotic efforts of The John Birch Society because our national news media is dedicated to the establishment of a world Socialist dictatorship, for which reason the American people must be completely disarmed and the Negro revolutionaries encouraged to become more violent to the point of precipitating a bloody civil war in this country.

Instead of giving voice to the patriotic Americans in the John Birch Society, and other similar patriotic organizations, and publicly disputing what they consider logic and truth in order to prove these patriotic people to be in the wrong, liberal editors resort to the smear and character assassination which is reprehensible.

Right to the point: Just how do you consider that "Birchers" are contributing to the forces of "disunity"?

It was about ten years ago that the Communist Conspiracy,

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
Page 3
September 8, 1970

with its headquarters in Moscow, called for the elimination of The John Birch Society, which was just then getting started.

Almost immediately, here in these United States several prominent and self-proclaimed "Conservatives" began parroting the Communist "party" line with an attack on Robert Welch and The John Birch Society.

The news media even went out of its way carrying stories smearing Captain John Birch who, having been murdered by the Chinese Communists, in August, 1945, had nothing to do with organizing that patriotic organization known as The John Birch Society.

The great mass of white Christian people in this country bitterly resent the Communist coddling leadership in our national government and the Communist-serving propaganda in certain segments of our national news media.

American people want no part of either Socialism or world government. They want out of the United Nations. They want to win the war in Vietnam and then bring our boys home.

The best kept secret in all history, thanks to the irresponsible and corrupt segment of our national news media, is that by far the great majority of the American people feel this way. They give their undivided loyalty to the American Flag and the Republic for which it stands, founded on our Constitution and its several amendments, and they are wholly loyal to the principles of self-government through constitutionally elected representation.

It is becoming more apparent that the centralized control of a highly developed mass media makes it possible to so thoroughly brainwash people that increasing slavery can be presented as expanding freedom. There is striking evidence of this everywhere today.

Without truly objective, complete and unadulterated reporting of the news, an uninformed or poorly informed people are at a great disadvantage when attempting to exercise the privileges of self-government.

Your sly dig at the Birch Society is recognized for what it is, irresponsible journalism and if this represents the policy of the READER'S DIGEST, then indeed we who once looked with respect upon this publication have reason to be sick at heart.

Don't expect your children to live under good government and to remain free and honorably motivated unless we, the publishers of the nation, engage in sincere self-criticism for the purpose of doing a better job for the people in the future than we have done in the past.

Sincerely,



J. C. Phillips

IS John Birch Society *- file*

SUBVERSIVE ?

Vol. 2, No. 6 & 7
July & August, 1970

Since the John Birch Society was founded at a meeting in Indianapolis, Indiana, Dec. 1958, a great majority of the people who joined this Society are loyal, dedicated Americans, interested in our country, its future and the welfare of its citizens. However, a large number have realized that nothing was accomplished and that they were not being told the truth about the conspiracy and many have resigned. The head and founder of the John Birch Society never tells his followers that the British Empire is the hidden enemy and that they teach their British throne of David is the Throne of God and that they are "chosen by God to rule the world". Nor does he tell that the conspiracy is a Pharisee Jew plot to rule the world or that Queen Victoria, of England had qualms about elevating Sir Lionel Rothschild to the peerage of Britain. Now the British Empire is the hidden enemy who uses Communism as a tool to conquer the world.

The first paragraph of the preface of the Communist Party Manifesto states: "The Manifesto was published as the platform of the Communist League, a workingman's association, first exclusively German, later on international, and under the political conditions of the Continent before 1848, unavoidably a secret society. At a Congress of the League, held in London, England, in Nov. 1847, Marx and Engels were commissioned to prepare for publication a complete theoretical and practical party program".

The question is: Who commissioned Marx and Engels? One or more persons who did, had to be anti-Christ, possess great wealth, brains, and international contacts for an international conspiracy- such as the Rothschilds, who owe their great wealth to contracts with foreign governments for loans or successful speculation on the stock exchange? Is it also not logical and reasonable to see that anyone promoting a world conspiracy, such as the Pharisee Jew, would be wicked enough to take precautions for controlling ANY opposition that might arise? So let us remember that the first commissioning of Marx and Engels took place in London, England, for it is there that the pretended anti-communism was taken care of for world consumption. It was on Dec. 5-6, 1960, the Communist Parties of the World met in Moscow, where they were given instructions to return to their countries and put on an all-out crusade against anti-Communists. The Communist paper of San Francisco and the People's World were the first to start the crusade of exposure of the John Birch Society, then followed by the New York Times, Time, radio and TV.

Who could best mislead patriots? It stands to reason that the Communists could do this best. E. Merrill Root was not only a member of the COUNCIL OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, but also managing editor and contributor to AMERICAN OPINION magazine. This individual poses as a conservative while working with the left. Report of the Joint Legislative Committee, Investigating Seditious Activities, filed April 24, 1920 in the Senate of the State of New York, (LUSK COMMITTEE) Part I, Vol. 2, page 1330, we find the following:-----

E. Merrill Root is listed in Appendix IX, Committee on un-American Activities, House of Representatives, 78th Congress, page 978, as a NEW MEMBER of the Communist front organization, known as THE LEAGUE OF AMERICAN WRITERS.

The founder, Robert Welch, confessed in an interview to THE NEW YORK TIMES, that he was a member in the LEAGUE FOR

1330

PROPAGANDA

because they all admit it. In one respect they are all the same kind of Socialist, the kind that carefully avoids doing anything to bring Socialism about. Now if Mr. Lenin and Mr. Trotsky would only become that kind of Socialist, nothing would be too good for them.

Contempt for jail is the beginning of liberty.
(Issue of July 10, 1919.)

SCATTERED MUSINGS OF A JEFFERSONIAN DEMOCRAT

It is so comfortable to find oneself at last 100 per cent. American! In the matter of adopting the red flag, I can, with

INDUSTRIAL DEMOCRACY. In a letter written by Paul Talbert, ex-member of the JBS, of Beverly Hills, California, he states that when he questioned Robert Welch about joining this Communist front organization, that Welch told him he did it to get their literature. One does not need to "join" and become a part of a Communist organization to get their literature, he can purchase it at any Commie book shop. Robert Welch was involved in THE ESTABLISHMENT as far back as 1954 via THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF MANUFACTURERS "education" project. There is evidence that this network, THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY was set up indirectly by the NATIONAL COUNCIL OF CHURCHES OF CHRIST IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA (NCC) apparatus.

All members of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY are familiar with Eugene Lyons and Harold L. Varney, who are contributing editors to AMERICAN OPINION.

In 1919, THE WORKERS WORLD was published in New York City at the Rand School Building. The LUSK COMMITTEE REPORT, Part I, Vol. 2, page 1368, reveals that Eugene Lyons and Harold Lord Varney were on the Editorial Board of this publication. (see reprint at right). Eugene Lyons is listed on page 473, Vol. I, of Appendix IX, (Special COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, HOUSE OF REP., 78th Congress, 1944, as follows: he was on the Book Committee of American Society for Cultural Relations with Russia. This was one of the propaganda agencies for the Soviet System, that Britain is using to conquer the world. It is interesting to note that John Rothschild was executive director of OPEN ROAD, an interlocking agency that Eugene Lyons belonged to. There are other citations, but space does not permit the referral.

There is an all important question in the origin of the name, JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. The New York Times printed the report of an interview with Mrs. George S. Birch, Sr. mother of Captain John Birch, on April 2, 1961, quoting her as saying she "was very happy that Mr. Welch (Robert Welch, Jr.) chose her son to name the organization after.... Capt. Birch went abroad in 1940, after completing his religious education at the Fundamental Baptist Bible Institute here. The Seminary, of which

Lusk Report of Seditious Activities continued...

all my heart, subscribe to that blessed phrase: AMERICA FIRST.

No one can say nowadays that he doesn't know what we fought, the war for the reason becomes clearer every day; it was to decide the momentous issue whether we should be jailed by the Kaiser or by Woodrow Wilson.

Personally, I would find the Kaiser more comfortable — his sentences are so much more lenient!

Another puzzle is no longer obscure, too: Why the Statue of Liberty turns her back on America.

I don't like sermons, but I would like to hear one on the text "Let not your left hand know what your right hand doeth" preached by Woodrow Wilson and illustrated from incidents in his own life.

E. MERRILL ROOT.

(Issue of July 10, 1919.)

Good Morning
Publ. by Rand School Bldg

Rand School Bldg

NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS

1367

57. THE WORKERS' WORLD

Published at 7 East 15th Street, New York City, Room 201.

Editorial Board: Andre A. Courland, Eugene Lyons, Harold L. Varney

Published weekly by the Workers' International Information Group

(May 1, 1919)

The workers of the United States have a sore grievance. The jails are crowded with men and women who spoke what they thought the truth, and spoke it unafraid, who would not be driven to prostitute their conscience by threats, who dared to proclaim that the class war transcends and it is more important than any war between groups of nations. Men and women are confined for terms equivalent to life imprisonment for consistency in their adherence to an ideal and for loyalty to their class.

There is no more appropriate time than May Day, the Workers' Holiday. Every toiler must lay down his tools on the first of May. Not a shop or factory should be in operation. Hotels, restaurants, theatres, department stores, etc., must be closed on May 1st.

JUSTICE OF THE MASTERS

EUGENE LYONS

The Kaiser's government freed Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg, arch-enemies of Prussianism, even before the war was over. Now, of course, all political prisoners have been released by what used to be the Central Powers. Italy has granted a full amnesty and France is well on its way towards a general release of political non-conformists. Great Britain has freed the Sinn Feiners. Only the United States shows no indication of a more liberal, more humane policy, and proceeds relentlessly in its oppressive measures.

Mr. Birch was one of the first two graduates, was founded by Frank J. Norris, a controversial Baptist preacher..."

It is taken for granted that the Baptist institutions are all fundamentalist, and that they preach the "kingdom message", a future Millennium, which teaches that Christ will return to earth to reign 1000 years. Frank J. Norris was a member of the British Israel World Federation and he was anti-Jewish, which was a smokescreen to conceal its Jewish control. When he returned from a trip to Nazi Germany in the summer of 1937, he lauded Hitler as the "Saviour" of his people. But in November of the same year, Dr. Norris was travelling around the country calling Hitler the anti-Christ of prophecy, burning the Nazi flag for added drama, and eulogizing Jewry. In the Fundamentalist (9/27/40) he wrote: "THERE IS BUT ONE ISSUE BEFORE AMERICA- HITLERISM...Rush all possible aid to Britain..." Why the sudden change? A facsimile of a letter signed by Dr. Frank J. Norris is reproduced as follows:

TEMPLE BAPTIST CHURCH
14th and Marquette St.,
Detroit, Michigan

J. Frank Norris, D.D.
PASTOR
June 1, 1938

Dr. Sam Swain
Sam Swain Evangelistic Party,
410 Fatherland Street
Nashville, Tennessee

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH
4th and Throckmorton St.
Fort Worth, Texas

Dear Bro. Swain:

In writing you yesterday I failed to state if you should go to the head of the B'Nai B'Rith they would help you in your expenses.

Take the enclosed address, it will be one of the addresses I will deliver. The Jews, of course, are greatly interested. I delivered it in Milwaukee to a great crowd, and will also deliver it in New York.

Yours very sincerely,
J. Frank Norris

The B'nai B'rith are the highest order of Masonry and their religion is Judaism, which is the religion of the Pharisee Jew, those sons of the devil (John 8:44) that crucified Christ. It is their aim to abolish Christianity and Judaism is preached in almost ALL so-called Christian Churches today. Robert Welch tells his followers that ALL religion will be abolished. (see JBS monthly publication, Aug., 1969, pg.2.) The Pharisee Jew, in their own Encyclopaedia Britannica, tell us that they intend to make Judaism the religion of the world, which means they intend to become rulers of the world. Under the word Judaism, they state that: "It is a religion of a minority at present but AIMS at being a religion of a majority at the end." Then they tell us the kind of religion that

1388

PROPAGANDA

HAROLD LORD VARNNEY

(May 30, 1919)

"Are you aware, American and British soldiers, that you are earning such contempt for yourselves?"

"All their talk of intervention to 'save' Russia, amounts to this: that they are going to return the land to the landlords, the factories and mines to the capitalists, and incidentally to grab a bit for themselves in the way of trading rights and concessions. Furthermore they want to compel the Russian workers to repay the loans contracted by the tyrannical and corrupt Czar."

"Cannot you see that this is part of the same class war that you have been carrying on in England and America?"

"Comrades! Drop this dirty work. Turn your guns on your real enemies, the sweaters and the capitalists!"

In the Fundamentalist (9/27/40) he wrote: "THERE IS BUT ONE ISSUE BEFORE AMERICA- HITLERISM...Rush all possible aid to Britain..."

Why the sudden change? A facsimile of a letter signed by Dr. Frank J. Norris is reproduced as follows:

Judaism is---"Judaism does not recognize Jesus as divine, as a son of God, or as born of a virgin."

The JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY bulletin for Feb. 1966, in reprint shown at the right, on page 20, stated: "beliefs and aims of The John Birch Society are based on the very precepts of Judaism which have become part of the foundation of our Western civilization."

Thus we find that the beliefs and aims of the JBS are the same as those of the Pharisee Jew who crucified Christ and are now working to enslave the

world with their religion. Do you believe in co-religion? If you do you are an ecumenical maniac. You either believe in Judaism or Christianity, you cannot believe in BOTH at the same time, for the Pharisee Jew rejected Christ when He was on earth and they reject Him today. If Robert Welch tells you he is a Christian, then why does he promote Billy James Hargis, who preaches the Jew's religion? Why did he select him to be on the COUNCIL OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY? Billy James Hargis is also for the Pharisee Jews and if YOU ARE A CHRISTIAN, then stop being Judaized and get out of the John Birch Society!

Robert Welch DOES NOT reveal the plot to his followers. He deceives them and keeps them BUSY doing useless things that will not hinder the take-over. He does not tell that the British Empire already controls Russia and has set up that country as a decoy and that they set up both Communism and anti-Communism, and that they lead both sides of the conflict to produce wars, confusion, chaos etc, creating a "Great Tribulation" from which we are to be "rescued" when Christ comes back to earth to set up His kingdom of peace and reign 1000 years, that this non-Biblical kingdom is in reality a WORLD GOVERNMENT.

Nor does he tell that in area, in population, in the far-reaching spread of its territories, the British Empire is the largest political organism in the world! Its ten and a half million square miles represent more than one-fifth of the land surface of the globe. Its approximately five hundred million inhabitants are about one quarter of the world's population. IT IS A TRADITIONAL BOAST---THAT THE SUN NEVER SETS ON THE BRITISH EMPIRE! By a variety of means--settlement, conquest, trade, and purchase--this vast realm has come into existence, with possessions on every continent and key strategic bases, indicated by such names as Gibraltar, Malta, Suez, Singapore, on most of the naval highways. The tenuous, largely symbolic sovereignty of the British Crown unites peoples in the most distant lands and in the most varied stages of civilization. The businessman in Toronto, Sydney, or Capetown, the gold miner on the Rand, the Eskimo in the Yukon, the Melanesian native of the Fiji Islands, the Hindu peasant, the Moslem tribesman, the African native in his tribal reservation; all are subjects of Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, head of the British Empire.

The Judaic-Masonic British-Israel World Federation was founded by the Spanish Jew Manasseh Ben Israel, in the 16th century, with the help of Aaron Levi, who advanced the view that the Anglo-Saxons were in fact the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, with the hopes that it would secure the readmission of the Jews into England. It did influence the resettlement of the Jews in England in the 17th century. Richard Brothers (1757-1824). It is a religious cult, attempting to prove through the Old Testament, (which has already been fulfilled) that the British are the true Israel and that they, with the people of the United States are ordained of God to rule the world. In other words Britain (Ephraim) claims the King (now Queen Elizabeth) is the direct descendent from Adam through

P.20

Statement of Principles

We, Jewish members of The John Birch Society, have formed the Jewish Society of Americanists, in order to demonstrate to our fellow Americans and co-religionists that the Americanist principles, beliefs and aims of The John Birch Society are based on the very precepts of Judaism which have become part of the foundation of our Western civilization. In addition, it is these very principles, beliefs and aims which must be adhered to if Jews are to survive as free men anywhere in the world.

We also affirm our support of and brotherly sympathy with the people of Israel in their fight to defend their hard-won independence as a nation. At the same time, we are resolved to encourage those forces within Israel which are dedicated to the concepts of limited government, economic freedom and private property, without which individual freedom and dignity is impossible.

Feb. 1966 Bulletin

Solomon and David and that the Throne of Britain is the THRONE OF CHRIST which Britain holds until Christ shall come to establish His Kingdom of God on earth. They seem to have forgotten that Christ said: "My Kingdom is not of this world". Darby and the Plymouth Brethren brought this Judaism to America, disguised as Christianity. Masons Rutherford and Russell started Jehovah Witnesses' Judaism, which is now world wide with their message of the divine kingdom. Mason Joseph Smith started Mormon Judaism with its Jewish teaching of millennialism. At the turn of the 20th century there appeared the SCOFIELD BIBLE with a Jewish interpretation of the prophecies. All this apostasy came from the British Empire. Finally all the American Churches have silently become synagogues. We now have Baptist Jews, Methodist Jews, Church of God Jews, apostate Catholic Jews and many other Protestant Jews throughout America.

In the meantime we have been drenched in Fabian Socialism. Fabian Socialism did not come from Russia, it came from England! Nicholas Murray Butler is well known as the late President of Columbia University, he was also the Chairman of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. He was an internationalist, pro-British and Catherine Baldwin reveals in her book, AND MEN WEPT, that William Randolph Hearst printed on March 11, 1935: "Nicholas Murray Butler tells us how to abolish the United States of America in the interests of Europe." The Carnegie corporation had assets which totaled 173 million dollars. Their aim was to unite us with Britain.

Getting the United States back under the crown of England was the lifelong dream of Cecil Rhodes (1853-1902) who left his fortune to provide scholarships to OXFORD UNIVERSITY, in England. Robert Welch does NOT tell his followers this, nor does he tell them every year since 1889, 32 American scholars have been trained and indoctrinated at Oxford to devote their lives toward bringing about reunion of this country with Britain. Some who return here after their indoctrination go into schoolwork, some go into politics, such as Fullbright, Dean Rusk, Carl B. Albert and many others too numerous to mention. Some go into the Council of Foreign Relations, some go into the news media, such as Elmer Davis, Howard K. Smith, and many others who mold public opinion. Many are in the newspaper and magazine field, where they also lead their readers astray, with editors or associate editors of publications such as TIME magazine, NEWSWEEK, KIPLINGER magazine, NEW YORK TIMES, NEW YORK HERALD TRIBUNE, CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR, ST. LOUIS POST DISPATCH, BALTIMORE SUN and many others. (see Chicago Tribune, July 21, 1951) This is the "controlled" news that is given to the people by the Rothschild agents.

Another Rhodes scholar is Clarence Streit, who now publishes FREEDOM AND UNION, a magazine, now published in Washington D.C. He has published at least 2 books to reunite the United States with the British Empire: UNION NOW and UNION WITH BRITAIN. Each day we are closer to losing our sovereignty. Robert Welch does not tell you that this subversive, Clarence Streit has devoted his entire life to one objective: overthrowing the government of the United States of America, and putting us under the Pharisee Jew controlled House of Rothschild of the British Empire.

We are constantly seeing NATIONALISM destroyed--for the purpose of creating WORLD GOVERNMENT. Nationalism was destroyed in Germany, Korea and Vietnam, these countries are divided - both sides are ruled by the British Empire, these countries are divided and their NATIONALISM is destroyed. On June 12, 1970, almost half of the Cambodian government was ceded to North Vietnam. Because Russia is controlled by the British Empire and the state of Israel was set up by the British through the Balfour Treaty and is now occupied by the Pharisee Jews and is to be the seat of WORLD GOVERNMENT, we are now seeing some buddy-buddy agreements going on, revealed by Washington News Intelligence Syndicate as follows:

"Israel's failure to attack the Soviet manned and operated SA-3 missile sites around West Cairo and Baltim, Soviet radar and air defense control bases for Egypt, and Alexandria, Soviet naval base and main entry for soviet supplies, have raised grave questions about that country's intentions and ability to hold on to the East Bank of the Suez Canal. By attacking only targets manned by Arabs and not Russians, the Israeli strategy

is helping the Kremlin tighten its vice like grip over the Arab forces. This is especially true in Egypt where the Soviet influence over the military has more than doubled in the past year."

"There is a tacit agreement between Russians and Israeli pilots at the present time not to fire at each other in a 30-mile air corridor which ranges from the city of Suez to Port Said. While Israeli planes tangle with those piloted by Egyptians, the Israeli pilots have strict orders not to fire on planes piloted by Russians in the air corridor. The Israeli pilots are also barred from striking at Soviet-manned SA-3 missiles around Alexandria, Cairo West and Baltim...As one American Intelligence officer remarked after learning of the Soviet-Israeli agreements: 'In many ways, the war in the Middle East is becoming as strange and full of restrictions designed to help the Kremlin as the Vietnam war. The rules of war which Israel is now following can only help the Russians gain tighter control over the Arab Countries.'"

Those who are aware that Britain controls Russia and has also set up the state of Israel to be the seat of WORLD GOVERNMENT, from which the Queen (or King) will rule the world can easily see the deceit practiced against the Arabs. More than 70 Members of the Senate of the United States and over 200 Members of the House of Representatives have written to the President within the last two weeks, (see Congressional Record, Jun. 11, 1970, pg. E5535) urging him to approve the sale of supersonic military aircraft requested by Israel...they state it is a growing threat to world peace...that the Russians are helping the Arabs. The United Arab Republic denounced Communism years ago!

Robert Welch is pro-British and because his so-called anti-Communist John Birch Society is "based on the very precepts of Judaism", he prints an article in his AMERICAN OPINION, July-August 1964 by Samuel Blumenfeld, page 82 as follows:

Birchers Favor Israel

By MARVIN J. MIGDOL

DALLAS (P-O) — The John Birch Society favors Israel over the Arabs, according to Rex Westerfield, Western Director of Public Relations for the right-wing organization.

In an exclusive interview with The Jewish Post and Opinion, Westerfield stated that the United States government should come to the aid of Israel, which the Birchers view as an ally of the U.S.

Westerfield also contends that there is no anti-Semitism within the John Birch Society today. He claimed that they have an elaborate, built-in screening process for new members and that the Society will not knowingly accept an anti-Jewish person. He gave the P-O examples of anti-Semitic former members who have been kicked out due to their views toward Jews.

ALSO PRESENT for the two-hour interview was Larry Waters, John Birch Society coordinator at the Southwestern U.S. office in Dallas.

An article printed at the left, from "Jewish Post and Opinion," Jan. 30, 1970, pg. 2, informs us that under the dictatorship of Robert Welch of the John Birch Society, you must be FOR Judaism, or you will be ousted from the organization. Robert Welch is FOR Israel and is also FOR Britain. Robert Welch IS British-Israeli, which means he upholds Communism-for Communism IS British. You cannot be FOR Christ and the anti-Christ at the same time, for if you do, you are witnessing against yourself! Thus does Robert Welch deceive and confuse his dupes of his unAmerican John Birch Society. Any genealogical proof of a Semitic race today is as impossible as any British Israelite's racial identity, for racial lineage dating back to any of the tribes of Israel was forever destroyed when the genealogical tablets were destroyed with the Jewish Temple in 70 A.D.

A host of Storm Troopers ride herd on the dupes of the unAmerican John Birch Society. Any resistance to the enemy is called anti-Semit-

avored support of "our" CFR-dominated State Department, particularly to the chagrin of "our British allies" who have borne the brunt of the Communist squeeze in the Middle East. As recently as May 8, 1964 the New York Times reported: "Indeed, President Gamal Abdel Nasser, himself heavily committed to an indecisive war in Yemen, has championed the cause of getting Britain out of the whole of the Arab world." He said so last month on his return to Cairo: "I declare that our primary mission is to expel the English from every part of the Arab homeland—to expel the English and to liquidate their bases." This prompted R. A. Butler, Britain's Foreign Secretary, to suggest to Secretary of State Dean Rusk that the United States suggest that its aid to the U.A.R. might be reduced if Mr. Nasser continued to harass the British. Washington rejected that suggestion so sharply that the British are wondering now whether they should prepare for a long, lonely war with President Nasser, or begin to recast their whole unwieldy load of commitments and objectives in the Middle East." Please note that Dean Rusk was President of the Rockefeller Foundation for eight years.

AMERICAN OPINION

ism and is not tolerated. One dedicated Bircher has written me that Robert Welch wants his members to think for themselves!!! Just how can one think for themselves, and not oppose Robert Welch, when he prints lies in his unAmerican Opinion magazine? He claims that the Federal Reserve System is not, nor has it ever been a "private banking institution. In order to poison the minds of his dupes he calls the "foes of the Federal Reserve System rabid collectivists. Here it is exactly as he printed it in Sept. 1964 in his unAmerican Opinion magazine:

Robert Welch does not tell that the prohibitions in the Constitution of the United States upon the States of the Union state: "NO STATE SHALL MAKE ANYTHING BUT GOLD AND SILVER COIN A TENDER IN PAYMENT OF DEBTS." The Devil himself could not do a better job of deceit than Robert Welch, who as a mind bender keeps his dupes busy writing letters, circulating petitions and organizing ad hoc committees, while he carefully conceals the enemy, the British Empire. In his July-August, 1964, AMERICAN OPINION, he rates Britain 50-70% as having Communist influence over the political and economic affairs of the world. All one has to do to find out that Britain is the country who is spreading Communism throughout the world, is to read a few books, namely: AND MEN WEPT, by Catherine Baldwin, EMPIRE OF THE CITY, by Knuth, or the SPEECHES OF CONGRESSMAN THORKELSON, as printed in the Congressional Record in 1940, also THE UNION JACK. These books make it very plain how the would be conservative organizations have misled the patriots - and why we have made no progress.

It is cruel to tell the people that "the Federal Reserve System has become an indispensable and efficient tool of control in the hands of the New Deal-New Frontier Government." This shows that Robert Welch is FOR the NEW DEAL, which the Freemasons call THE NEW AGE, better known as the British-Israel conspiracy. Masonry is a subversive institution. The founders of Communism, Marx and Engels were Freemasons. Masonry is British Israelism. Freemasonry denies the personality of God, (the Great Architect). He is principle not a person, an eternal, boundless, immutable principle, in all through all, and over all, divinity immanent not transcendent. The only personal God Freemasonry accepts is 'humanity in toto'.

God (the Great Architect) personifies himself, that is, expresses that potency of himself which personality is, through man. Humanity there-

like to replace the present System with one headed by the Secretary of the Treasury and thus "return the power over our money to Congress." They even quote the Constitution and then interpret it in radically socialistic fashion.

According to Section 8, Article I, of the U.S. Constitution, "The Congress shall have power . . . to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures." But this Constitutional power must be interpreted in the sense it was understood by the Founding Fathers and applied during the early years of the Republic. Congress defined the weight and fineness of the standard coin. As it fixed the standard of weights and measures so did it adopt the standard medium of exchange, the U.S. Dollar. Monetary management in the modern sense was unknown, and would have been alien to the political and economic philosophy of the Founding Fathers. They still remembered the Continental dollar issued in vast quantities by the Continental Congress until it became a metaphor for utter worthlessness.

The ominous depreciation of the U.S. dollar during the last thirty years was the work of the Federal Reserve System, which is the monetary arm of the federal government. It created large quantities of money and credit in order to cover the budgetary deficits of the U.S. Treasury or to support the sagging New Deal economy. In short, the Federal Reserve System has become an indispensable and efficient tool of control in the hands of the New Deal-New Frontier government.

Let Congress define the weight and fineness of our standard dollar but not expropriate wealth and income through an engine of inflation. (Cf. "The Federal Reserve System," AMERICAN OPINION reprint, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178).—HANS SENNHOLZ

It is important to emphasize these facts as they constitute a common source of confusion. The Federal Reserve System is not, nor has it ever been, a "private banking institution" that is busily filling the pockets of the bankers. Nor is it the evil product of an international conspiracy of foreign bankers. It is a product of the U.S. Congress which has originated it and given it its present form. True, some of the original sponsors of the System were German immigrants of both Christian and Jewish faiths. And these immigrants had friends and relatives in the Old Country, as immigrants usually do. They left their mark on the Federal Reserve System as they did on many other fields of scientific, economic, and political pursuit. But to deduce from these facts an international conspiracy of the House of Rothschild and other foreign bankers is to deny truth and reality.

Many foes of the Federal Reserve System are rabid collectivists. They would

fore is the only personal god there is. (See Mystic Masonry 216). This is one reason why many people dislike the term: FOR GOD AND COUNTRY, which the John Birch Society always uses. It is difficult to ascertain WHICH GOD AND WHICH COUNTRY they have reference to. If they are referring to the United States of America and Jesus Christ, why don't they say so? It is difficult for many people to believe that Masonry plays an important part in the conspiracy. I suggest that these people read FREEMASONRY, AN INTERPRETATION, by Martin Wagner. There are many Masons who are unaware of the subversive intent of the higher degrees of the Masonic Lodge, but when a person promotes THE NEW DEAL, as Robert Welch prints in his unAmerican Opinion, then like all dedicated Masons he advertises the Masonic Bible, what is one to think?

EMPHASIS ON.....ATLANTIC UNION

The Birchers tell us that we will be taken over by Communism. It is Communism all right, but not the kind of Communism the Birchers think it is. We will be taken over through Atlantian Union, which means there will be 15 nations federated under one government. They are: United States, Canada, Iceland, Norway, Netherlands, Denmark, Belgium, Luxembourg, Portugal, France, Italy, Greece, Turkey, Federal Republic of Germany and the BRITISH EMPIRE, which will rule us all and is controlled by the Pharisee Jews. Robert Welch says little about ATLANTIC UNION. In fact, an ex-Bircher sent me the data below. Most Birchers think ATLANTIC UNION is a defense against Communism! The following was printed in the July-August 1964 American Opinion, page 32:

Unless there is a thorough understanding of the so-called Stalin Thaw—unless it is understood not as a tactic of Soviet warfare, which can be met with academic arguments, but as a major and final strategy of Communist world conquest—Western Europe will fall within the next few years; and with her, the United States. For, anti-Stalinism is part of the drama called peaceful coexistence, and it has as its aim a Communist-controlled coalition of governments. This coalition has been given various misleading names: Atlantic Union, Atlantic Community, Euramerica, Euram, and Pan Europa.

Already a partial reality, Euramerica

has been endorsed by some of the most powerful figures in our government, and is being implemented through the European Common Market which includes more than a dozen African "neutral" nations, the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT), and NATO and related international organizations.

CBS newscorrespondent David Schoenbrun, writing in *This Week* (12/31/61), was one of the first to give "Pan Europa" exposure in a mass-circulation magazine. Schoenbrun characterized the political unification of the United States with Europe as "the only answer to the Soviet challenge, the nationalist-communist challenge, the Chi-

In the Summer of 1962, President Kennedy's fifteen-month-old U.S. Citizens Commission on NATO announced its conclusions — which coincided exactly with those of Mr. Schoenbrun: that an Atlantic Union was the only answer to the Communist threat. The Committee thus formed was headed by former Secretary of State Christian A. Herter and Undersecretary of State William L. Clayton. Clayton, a Free Europe Committee man, is also a co-founder of the Leftist "Committee for Economic Development," is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Business Advisory Council, and was one of three heads of the Atlantic Union Committee.

Clayton and Herter, who had been appointed by Sam Rayburn and Lyndon Johnson, called for the United States to delegate sovereignty to an Atlantic Community, submit to a "high court of justice," and establish an "Atlantic Assembly" to consist of the present NATO parliamentarians. This was the new

Is it any wonder that Robert Welch does not put any EMPHASIS on ATLANTIC UNION and reveal that we will be under the rule of the British Empire, which is controlled by the House of Rothschild, since W. B. Mc Illan, co-founder of the John Birch Society and Pres. of the Hussman Refrigerator Company, is also a member of the St. Louis Chapter of the Council on Foreign Relations, (CFR) and is second to Welch in command of the John Birch Society? (See POWER BEHIND THE GOVERNMENT TODAY, by Helen Lasell, for correct listing of CFR members). Further, William J. rede, Pres. of Grede Foundries of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and a member of the very controversial Layman's National Committee of the National Council of Churches, organized and financed by B'nai B'rith, a 'Judeo-Masonic Fraternity limited exclusively to Jews, and was Chairman of the National Bible Week, sponsored by the Layman's National Committee (1955) of the NCC, which promotes the

same ideology as the British Israel World Federation, namely, to "establish the kingdom of God on earth", i.e. the Great Architect of the Universe, symbolized by the Pyramid and surmounted by the "ALL-SEEING EYE" of Janus Aquarius, who is none other than the Chaldean Cush, worshipped by the apostate progeny of Ham as the "Creator and Life-Giver" -hence the phallic symbol of the triangle.

Last July there were 79 cosponsors of Atlantic Union in the House of Representatives. now the number has risen to 111. These are the names of the Congressmen from 30 states WHO SWORE TO UPHOLD THE CONSTITUTION and have forsaken their vows! They are all backers of ATLANTIC UNION. (Check marks after names indicate new backers):

Atlantic Union Bill Support Rises to 111 Congressman

ARIZONA Morris Udall*	HAWAII Spark Matsunaga	MICHIGAN Wm. Broomfield ✓ Garry Brown Charles Diggs Jr. Marvin Esch James O'Hara	Leonard Farbstein Seymour Halpern Frank Horton Edward Koch Richard McCarthy Richard Ottinger Alexander Pirnie* ✓ Bertram Podell Adam C. Powell Ogden Reid Howard Robinson James Scheuer H. P. Smith 3d Samuel Stratton John Wylder	RHODE ISLAND F. J. St. Germain Robert Tiernan
CALIFORNIA Glenn Anderson Geo. Brown Jr. Don Clausen* ✓ Jeffery Cohelan* ✓ James Corman* ✓ Don Edwards Barry Goldwater Jr. Richard Hanna Chet Holifield ✓ Robt. Leggett Chas. Gubser* ✓ A. F. Hawkins ✓ P. N. McCloskey Jr. ✓ J. E. Moss T. M. Rees Edw. Roybal B. F. Sisk Chas. Teague J. R. Waldie	ILLINOIS Paul Findley* A. J. Mikva Wm. Murphy* ✓ Melvin Price Thos. Railsback ✓ IOWA Fred Schwengel KENTUCKY F. A. Stubblefield* ✓ MAINE Peter Kyros ✓ MARYLAND S. N. Friedel Gilbert Gude MASSACHUSETTS Edw. Boland Silvio Conte Harold Donohue* ✓ Margaret Heckler ✓ Hastings Keith Torbert MacDonald* ✓ Bradford Morse*	MINNESOTA John Blatnik Donald Fraser* Joseph Karth Albert Quie MISSOURI Richard Rolling MONTANA Arnold Olsen NEBRASKA Glenn Cunningham NEW JERSEY Cornelius Gallagher* ✓ Henry Helstoski Peter Rodino Jr. Chas. Sandman Jr. ✓ Frank Thompson, Jr. NEW YORK Jos. Addabbo Mario Biaggi Jonathan Bingham* ✓ Daniel Button Thaddeus Dulski	OHIO Thomas Ashley Donald Lukens J. Wm. Stanton Chas. Vanik ✓ OREGON Wendell Wyatt* ✓ PENNSYLVANIA Wm. Barrett* ✓ Robert Corbett Joshua Eilberg James Fulson Jon McDade* ✓ William Moorhead Robert Nix* Herman Schneeheli L. G. Williams* ✓	TENNESSEE Richard Fulton TEXAS George Bush ✓ Bob Casey ✓ Henry Gonzalez* ✓ O. C. Fisher* ✓ Graham Purcell Jim Wright Jr.* UTAH L. J. Burton ✓ VERMONT Robt. Stafford WASHINGTON Brock Adams ✓ Thomas Foley Julia Hansen Catherine May WEST VIRGINIA Ken Hechler WISCONSIN Henry Reuss Wm. Steiger
COLORADO F. E. Evans CONNECTICUT E. O. Daddario Wm. St. Onge FLORIDA Claude Pepper				

Note: The names in roman type are Democrats; those in Italic are Republicans. * indicates a chief sponsor of the resolution
* means an announced supporter; all others are cosponsors.

(If you would like a FREE copy of the Atlantic Union newsletter, just write a letter and request it)

Once our sovereignty is gone, it is gone forever and all our freedoms are gone. The so-called "rightist" organizations fail to publish the names of the Congressmen who have violated their oaths of office and are willing to make the United States a CAPTIVE NATION. Our military is under the control of the enemy and our boys are forced to fight in S. E. Asia to promote REGIONAL WORLD GOVERNMENT. Our courts are taken over, for we are under the King's law of England. (see Daly -Mahoney tract).

Since 1913, the Federal Reserve System has been under the control of the International Bankers and despite the efforts of many patriots to have the Federal Reserve Act repealed, there has been no progress. The Voorhis Bill, which provided for the repeal of the Federal Reserve Act has been buried in Congress since 1943. On April 21, 1970, Rep. John Rarick of Louisiana, comes forth with a Bill to purchase the stock of the Federal Reserve, not repeal. While patriots were busy with the Rarick Bill, which they were hoping our Judaeo-Masonic Congress would pass, the United States Postal System has been

taken over--lock, stock and barrel. THE NEW POSTAL SYSTEM CORPORATION WILL BE A CREATURE MORTGAGED TO, OWNED BY AND THE PROPERTY OF THE ILLUMINATI INTERNATIONAL BANKERS! The "Postal Reform" Bill was passed this morning by the Senate, (July 1, 1970) and will become law in one year. My September newsletter will give all the details, and show you how it is part of the British Israel plot to control the world! Don't miss it.

Catherine Baldwin, who wrote the famous book AND MEN WEPT is deceased. A greater patriot than she was, is impossible to find. Before she died, she wrote a letter in long hand, which I have and I would like to share it with you:

"Propaganda is an insidious method of moulding the minds of men--more so when the Bible is used as a vehicle. We are honeycombed today with British Israel World Federation, 6 Buckingham Gate, London, England, just across from the Royal Palace. Confusion is rampant because many people do not realize that the Anglo Saxon Federation of America is British Israel in this country. Some even think that Anglo Israel is different, that is not so, in New York the Public Library lists under Anglo Israel a sub card- "THE REUNION OF BRITAIN AND AMERICA, by Andrew Carnegie, in his book, Triumphant Democracy 1893." Carnegie was urged to return this country to the British Empire with the promise of Gladstone that he would receive a baronetcy. Carnegie set up the TAX FREE Foundations which are being used to accomplish this end. In 1934 the Rockefellers found they were in accord with the Carnegie plan, and they joined forces.

When Havelund Lund returned from England, where she was sent so that she would not have to testify in the Teapot Dome scandal, (having taken the leases from Fall's office to Pres. Harding) she brought back the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, she took them to Wm. J. Cameron, Henry Ford's man Friday, and they were published in the Dearborn Independent. It was then that Col. MacKendrick of the Commonwealth Publishing Co., of Toronto, went to Detroit, told Cameron he was making a mistake and urged him to set up "The Anglo Saxon Federation of America", Cameron sold the idea to Henry Ford who financed the plan, headquarters were in Detroit, later moved to Haverhill, Mass., and Howard Rand became the General Secretary, who travelled across the country setting up little cells under various names. According to British Encyclopaedia, it was the place of Richard Brothers, who believed the British were the 10 lost tribes of Israel, refound in England, destined of God to rule the world. The official organ of the British Israel World Federation is the NATIONAL MESSAGE. The inside cover states: "It is the greatest in interdenominational movement the world has ever known, supported by the Anglican Church, its Bishops, clergy and lay people and the free churches. The back cover (Nov. 1933) lists its supporters, als. This Nov. 1933 issue carried the plan for World War II, that England would win, that Italy and Germany and Japan must be destroyed, that the end result would be world government, the Theocratic State, the union of Britain, America and the tribes of Juda to rule the world....They would appoint for themselves One Head, who would be called the Christ!

Hanging in Windsor Castle is a map of the plan which states that George V and Mary as descendants of Juda, would have the first born male offspring named DAVID, that he would sit on the Throne and be King of the world. That was why he abdicated (see N.Y. Sun, Dec. 5, 1936) Are you willing to give up your sovereignty to become part of the British Commonwealth of the WORLD-? The plan is to put us into war with Russia, we are to be destroyed, our only salvation is to return to the British Empire, to become part of the British Commonwealth of the World. This is in print from England, not my words."

Catherine P. Baldwin

For Eugene Lyons link to the John Birch Society; see Weyl, Nathaniel- "The Jew in American Politics", published by Arlington House, New Rochelle, N.Y., 1968, available at Public Library, page 155. Westbrook Pegler attack on the Pharisee Jew, as admitted by Weyl. Actually, Lyons, long a Senior Editor of Reader's Digest, posing as a conservative publication, plays the same game as Welch, Hargis, McIntire, et al, by purporting to be

great conservative patriots, with backgrounds kept in obscurity. Are we supposed to believe these old leopards have changed their spots?

One of the "cells" that Catherine Baldwin referred to in her letter is WESTERN DESTINY. In their March 25, 1965 issue, they had as contributing editors: Charles Tansill and J. Bracken Lee. The John Birch Society has also had the same writers. Since WESTERN DESTINY is subversive because it is British Israel, we can understand why these writers are acceptable to Robert Welch.

Some dedicated Birchers (and also Robert Welch) may say these are not the same people named in this newsletter, but let me remind you that E. Merrill Root, Harold Lord Varney, Charles Callan Tansill and Eugene Lyons are not common names. The California 12 Report, 1963, page 3, of the California Senate Fact Finding Committee, Chairman Hugh Burns states that Robert Welch is a member in good standing of the notorious LEAGUE FOR INDUSTRIAL DEMOCRACY. (cont. next page)



ORDER BLANK

AMOUNT

EXTRA COPIES OF THIS NEWSLETTER--

6 copies for \$1.00
20 copies for \$3.00
50 copies for \$7.00

QUANTITY

NEWSLETTERS



NEWSLETTERS--

BACK ISSUES

10¢ each
with any order amount-
ing to \$2.00. For orders
under this amount, news-
letters are 15¢ each.

PLEASE DISTRIBUTE--

_____ steal U.S.A.
_____ DEMOCRACY IS EVIL
_____ CHRISTIANITY
_____ ATLANTIC UNION
_____ MISSION OF THE MESSIAH
_____ THE UNION JACK TELLS IT AS IT IS
_____ SYNAGOGUES DISGUISED AS
_____ CHRISTIAN CHURCHES
_____ KINGDOM OF GOD ON EARTH
_____ COMMUNISM IS BRITISH
_____ JEW CARL McINTIRE

Q. I read somewhere that the Jewish vote in the U.S. is 70 percent Democratic and that the Republican National Committee is paying Warren Adler, a public relations specialist, \$25,000 a year to get some of the Jewish vote to turn Republican. Is any of that true?—David Reese, Silver Spring, Md.

A. All of it.

JUNE 21, 1970

parade THE SUNDAY
NEWSPAPER MAGAZINE

TRACTS -

PLEASE DISTRIBUTE

Some of these tracts are 8½
X14 inches. Some are 8½X11.

PRICE- 12 for \$1.00

Assorted or all one kind.

QUANTITY

_____ THE GREATEST PREDICTION OF THE
_____ GREATEST PROPHET
_____ DOES REVELATION 20 TEACH A FUTURE
_____ MILLENNIUM???
_____ DOES YOUR CHURCH BREAK OFF THE LAST
_____ INCH? 5¢
_____ SKIPPING CALVARY
_____ JEW BAITERS

It is the opinion of this writer that the majority of our elected officials are ready and willing to turn this country over to the British Empire and that there will be no war with Russia (which is under the control of the British Empire) as they do not wish to destroy what we slaves have built up, namely, an almost completed part of the KINGDOM OF GOD ON EARTH. This Republic is dying of a cancerous Judeao-Masonic disease, known as British Israel. As you can see, Robert Welch protects the enemy, just as Rabbi Billy James Hargis, Carl McIntire and Billy Graham and thousands of B-I preachers throughout our land. B-I preacher Emery, of Arizona writes me letters and points out that no one fights the Federal Reserve System any harder than the B-I preachers. Well, the enemy already has control of the monetary system in this country, so they certainly are not hurting the enemy there. So they keep on preaching the Jew's religion, but make no effort to collect the \$100.00 reward offered by Mr. David Nelson!

Rabbi Billy Graham, a bosom friend of Richard Nixon has been lauded by Rabbi Marc Tanenbaum, of the American Jewish Committee. The Independent Press Telegram of Long Beach, California, states in their June 20th, 1970 paper that Tanenbaum said: "The depth of Dr. Graham's conviction is reflected in the fact that under his spiritual influence, his own daughter and son-in-law have gone to Israel where they are now working in a kibbutz. (a kibbutz is a COMMUNE). Unless a miracle happens, our REPUBLIC is gone!"

Helen M. Peters

Ken Duggan, Box 775,
Church Street Station
N.Y., N. Y. 10008

has asked me to announce that he is forming a PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT. I am not aware of details.

MAHONEY DEAD-DALY PUNISHED

(for action over money issue)

DALY-VIETNAM

LIST OF MASONS IN CONGRESS

WASHINGTON'S SURRENDER

NO CHOICE

GENOCIDE TREATY- (Open letter)

\$100.00 REWARD

CHURCHILL AND CRONKITE

A FRONT TO SERVE B-I

(YOUNG AMERICANS FOR FREEDOM)

Please add my name to your mailing list. 12 issues-\$5.00 or 6 issues \$3.00

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

BOOKS- BOOKS

FREEMASONRY, AN INTERPRETATION, by Martin Wagner. 563 pages, Printed 1912- \$10.00

THE UNION JACK, This is the book that is upsetting the traitors in our land. Exposes the FALSE patriots who are controlled by B-I. \$5.00

SPIRITUAL COMMUNISM, anonymous. 36 pgs. \$1.00

EMPIRE OF THE CITY, by Knuth. 111 pgs. \$1.00

SCOFIELD OR THE SCRIPTURES, by Paul Sisco. \$1.00

POWER BEHIND THE GOVERNMENT TODAY, by Helen Lasell. Reveals the interlocking organizations. 270 pages. \$2.50

GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM by Mauro. Price \$2.20 258 pgs.

REAL RULERS OF AMERICA, by Lasell. 68 Pgs. \$1.00

WHITHER ISRAELI, by Dr. Lowry. Mosaic Restoration examined. \$1.00

THE SIGN OF HIS COMING, by Heffren. 64 pages. Clarification of Scriptures \$1.00

SPEECHES OF CONGRESSMAN THORKELSON, from Congressional Record 1940. Price 70¢

GOD'S PROPHETIC WORD, by Foy Wallace. Millennium (future) exposed as Rabbinical Judaism. Cloth Bound. 573 pages. \$8.00

THE RHODES SCHOLARS, from a newspaper. Rhodes Scholars work for unity with the British Empire, we surrender our sovereignty. \$1.00

NAME

STREET

CITY

STATE

ZIP CODE

MAIL TO

DEFENDERS OF THE U.S.A. REPUBLIC TOTAL

1185 Wood Street

Muskegon, Mich. 49442

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

April 10, 1968

Dear Tom:

The IBM equipment which types these letters individually is about four times as efficient as human beings and only one-fourth as cantankerous. Since it turns them out at so rapid a rate and little expense, we are sending one to every member of the COUNCIL but -- in several instances -- only to keep you posted on what we are doing and to let you read the material.

Even if we got a check from you for a million dollars, or anything less, we would send it back, because you are already doing and have done your full part in many ways. And if the check were for more than a million I would even enclose -- as I do anyway -- my kindest regards.

Hurriedly but sincerely,

Bob

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

April 10, 1968

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Were the Communists willing to have Martin Luther King assassinated, because he would be worth much more to them as a "martyr" than he was any longer worth alive? Who knows?

But if you never realized before what the Communists could get away with in this country -- what tools they can make of the American government and fools of the American people -- then the "spectacular" performance that has just been staged, for the benefit of Communist prestige and purposes, must surely have opened your eyes. And we have more to say about M. L. King in the brochure which is enclosed.

These comments, however, are simply a prelude to, rather than the subject matter of, this letter -- which is being sent to each of the several hundred people on our "special list." It is a sequel to the financial appeal at the end of our April Bulletin, which we hope you have read. For we merely refer you to, rather than repeat here, the details set forth in that message.

And the real purpose of this letter, other than to add another shock wave to those you may be undergoing, is quite simple. We are asking you to read, carefully, thoughtfully, and promptly, the enclosed thin brochure. It will take you less than thirty minutes to do so. And I would hate to tell you how many hours it has taken me to write it.

Then, if you can honestly say, to yourself, that you have already done your full share as a soldier in this war for life and freedom, we ask you to forget it. If not, we are asking for contributions "from each according to his ability," with the returns to each being nothing more than the satisfaction of having lived up fully to your responsibilities. And there are responsibilities created only by position or success or inheritance or knowledge; or by all of those bases of a truly civilized philosophy of life, which are expressed in "noblesse oblige." This adage of the ages says that superior rank imposes on any man worthy of it an inescapable obligation.

Please forgive the lecture. It was not so intended. We are merely trying to drive home once again the point -- even before you find it more fully explored in the accompanying printed message -- that we are right now at the very core of the greatest crisis and most important struggle in all human history. And that you are one of a comparatively few thousand or even a few hundred human beings who have somehow been placed by Providence where you can help very materially to determine the outcome.

One reason for this particular communication is quite important. Three times before this, in the history of the Society, and in order to try to grow fast enough to oppose the enemy with strength of realistic proportions, we have expanded our staff, overhead, and activities on the basis of expectations. One was in 1960, the other in the fall of 1962, and the last time was in the late fall of 1965 and early spring of 1966. (This was quite a sizable expansion, because we had received a very considerable sum of "additional money" and were led to expect about twice that much more which never materialized.)

We have survived them all. But we have no intention of living through the experience again. This is simply because, among other reasons -- if you will please forgive the highly personal nature of this paragraph -- to do so puts too much of a burden on me, and demands entirely too large a proportion of my energy and time. Fully one-half of what little I owned has long since been put, in one way or another, into The John Birch Society or its affiliated organizations. I shall continue to dedicate practically the whole of my life and thoughts to this fight, and so will many of those around me. But I will no longer try to implement the plans outlined herewith, or have us embark on such desperately needed projects and expansion, without the money being on hand or definitely committed for us to do so.

While I am and always shall be grateful beyond measure for so much confidence and support and sacrifice on the part of so many wonderful people, let me point out that this is not my struggle, but our struggle, which you are asked to support realistically if you have not already done your part. So now read the enclosed brochure first, and then let your own conscience be your guide.

And you have, as always, my very kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jg

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

To Friends We Do Not Know

The following letter was mailed on April 15 to a small list of well-to-do members of the Society. The response was helpful and encouraging. Some of these good friends asked for copies of the letter which they might in turn mail to non-member friends of their own. This copy is part of a further distribution made as a result of that suggestion.

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW *

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

To Some Who Are Alarmed, And Others Who Ought To Be:

Since June of 1968 Canada has had as Prime Minister a Communist named Pierre-Elliott Trudeau, with a known record more blatant than that of Fidel Castro. And he is now moving rapidly and ruthlessly to make of our great northern neighbor another Cuba.

On October 24, 1970, a known and admitted Communist named Salvadore Allende was elected President of Chile. Already, through "agrarian reform" and other Communist tactics, Señor Allende is driving ahead to sovietize his country, and to make slaves of its people, with himself as the regional commissar of the international tyranny.

Since October 21, 1969 an inveterate liar, crook, traitor to his country, and lifelong Communist, named Herbert Karl Frahm, who now calls himself Willi Brandt, has been Chancellor of West Germany. And that once great bulwark of anti-Communism is now being pushed by Herr Brandt into a far-reaching collaboration with the Communists as rapidly as the mood of the German people will possibly permit.

This parade could continue for many pages. The *Insiders*, and all the arms of their gigantic Conspiracy, are now closing in on every side for the final suffocation of all freedom, the absorption of all governments, and the suppression of all resistance. The whole population of the earth is on the very edge of a greater reign of terror and a more widespread blood bath, than the world has ever known. And the *Insiders* within

our own government, my friends, are in the very vanguard of the forces that are combining and conspiring to make this holocaust a reality.

There is still at least one more election for them to hurdle. If enough brakes can be put on the bandwagon in the meantime, there will be more. And the American people have not yet reached quite such a depth of confusion, cowardice, and despair as to make it safe for the present Administration to start implementing its openly avowed Revolution with "committees of public safety" to guillotine its enemies; nor with a national police force to terrorize its opposition. But please appraise correctly the whole panorama of moves which *are* advancing the Revolution towards its ultimate goal.

Here are a few examples: Constantly higher "welfare" payments to more millions of the population; the spending of more tens of billions of dollars, on every conceivable excuse that can be found, to speed up the effects of inflation; a cute "revenue sharing" scheme to deprive state and local governments of their taxing power and make them dependent on handouts from Washington; a reaffirmation of "executive orders" already on the books, and of the right of the President to use these tools of tyranny on a simple declaration that an emergency exists. Other illustrations are: Almost daily gestures by high officials of our government to glorify as heroes many men, now dead, who spent their lives in working for the Conspiracy; the continuing surrender, or attempted surrender, of United States sovereignty and of the rights of United

states citizens, to the United Nations; the attempt to disarm our law-abiding citizens; every appointment of a new judge whose real record completely belies any pretense to sound Americanism; every action, with regard to ecology, consumer protection, population control, or education, which is designed to bring the central government into more oppressive control of the most intimate details of our daily lives; and every huge new hole punched into our Constitution.

All of these measures and dozens more are taking us rapidly and surely down the same road to the same end which Cuba and now Canada have traveled before us. And we are being herded into the same corral by a great many of the same *Insiders* who played key roles in pushing many other countries into the Communist camp. Not only has what is happening become entirely obvious to those who are willing to see it, but so have the methods by which it is being made to happen. All is smoothness on the surface, with parliamentary procedures ostensibly and conspicuously respected — as in Czechoslovakia more than twenty years ago. But during one night in February, 1948, Czechoslovakia (a very highly industrialized and educated nation) was formally taken over by a Communist regime, *without a shot being fired*. We ought to learn a little something from history which we are so visibly repeating.

II

The one basic step which can possibly stop the Conspirators from carrying out their plot with regard to the United States is to inform and alarm enough sensible people about it. And we are not yet large enough to do so. For this reason we embarked at the beginning of 1971 on a crash program to double the size, strength, activities and influence of The John Birch Society during this year.

The total program would be merely an ambitious pipe dream but for one consideration. It is composed of separate, definite, realistic pieces that, as specific undertakings, are entirely practicable. The first division for which a plan to double performance has been put into effect is the Speakers Bureau. Last year the total engagements handled were under two thousand. This year our eastern office alone is already operating at a rate to exceed that *national* total, and the western office is expected soon to achieve an equivalent expansion. This means that during the fall months of 1971 we intend to be operating at a level of over four thousand engagements per year.

These total engagements will constitute a very powerful educational force. There is no doubt that we can reach this goal, and make it self supporting, if we can afford the original staff to manage properly that much activity. At present we are handling all operations of what is already the largest speakers bureau in the world (when measured by the number of engagements) with a total of only five men and four girls in our various offices. But there is a limit to what they can do.

The above figures do not include film showings by our local chapters. These are now offered, as a rule, in a series of five consecutive weekly showings of that many different films, the first four leading to a recruitment presentation at the end. We are now taking steps to double the number of these five-week courses, as simply one part of a broader plan for more intensive and extensive recruitment during 1971. Here too some additions to our staff constitute a primary prerequisite. But one major purpose of this letter is to overcome that obstacle, and we are entirely serious about doubling our membership by the end of the year.

During the earliest months of 1970 the circulation of *The Review Of The News* was only about eleven thousand copies per week. During the earliest months of 1971 it was about twenty-two thousand copies per week. We are already in the middle of a very practical campaign — which shows every indication of being completely successful — to bring that circulation up to forty-five thousand copies per week. This is all of the increase we can handle in one jump, because of the time required to make new advertising rates effective. But it is also our objective to get this periodical so firmly established and so well received, at this level, that we can double its circulation again during 1972. And even now the very revealing and provocative short articles in this weekly *Review*, with the widespread sale of many reprints from its pages (one thin reprint has sold almost a million copies) are having an influence far beyond what its circulation would indicate.

We have equally specific plans with regard to doubling a dozen other divisions of our comprehensive program. We intend to add two thousand active ad hoc committees — SYLP, TACT, TRAIN, and MOTOREDE — in communities where we now have none at all. We want to establish four hundred more American Opinion Bookstores in areas where they will not compete with those already in existence. But the seventy-five members of our JBS field staff are already too overburdened with too many duties to stretch themselves any further. We simply must have some additions to our organizing and supervisory staff in the field.

We have not touched on the extremely informative and disturbing books which the book publishing division now has under way. (One, called *Teddy Bare*, will appear in April.) Nor on the doubling of the circulation of *American Opinion* (which General Curtis Le May has said is already the leading anti-Communist magazine in the world) from forty thousand to eighty thousand copies per month, which we expect to accomplish in the fall. Nor on many other parts of our increasing effort. But the above examples will serve, we hope, to indicate the scope, demonstrate the difficulties, and still show the feasibility of what we have set out to do. So let's move on to the final section of this letter.

III

It is taken for granted that if we double everything else about the Society and its affiliated organizations we must double their total revenues. Plans to fulfill this requirement have already been formed, tested, and are about to be inaugurated. Some of you who receive this letter are, of course, familiar with these plans, which were enthusiastically received by our COUNCIL and guests at the meeting in Los Angeles on March 6. But it will take several months for our Coordinators to reach all of the rank and file of our membership with this very thorough and convincing plea for greatly increased support. And in this battle we cannot afford to wait. Nor do we have the money to finance the additional staff and other immediate expenses of our expanding program while a parallel expansion of revenues is following behind it.

In fact it is no secret that in the first few months of 1970 we had to have over eight hundred thousand dollars above all regular revenues and contributions in order to remain financially respectable. About half of that amount was provided by members of our COUNCIL, and the rest by other friends. We stated at the time that we were getting out from under some of the overhanging obligations piled up during the three preceding very rough years; and that we were also materially reducing the operating deficit which had been necessary during those years to keep from tearing down our whole wonderfully efficient and loyal organization.

Both statements proved correct. This year we have gone through the early months with no "big money" help at all. And we have succeeded in broadening the base of our contributions and other revenues immensely — which certainly puts us in a far healthier position. But it does not alter the need for our present course in the slightest degree, nor lessen the job that has to be done.

What would have been the situation in the United States today if there had been no John Birch Society it is hard to tell. Clearly our nine-years campaign to *Support Your Local Police* has been a tremendous obstacle to some of the plans of the Conspiracy. Our exposure of the Communist hands and plans behind the so-called "civil rights" movement has been continuous since 1961, involving the use of books, magazines, reprints, pamphlets, films, film strips, records, and speakers (including several very courageous Negro speakers who have been extremely effective). One of our films on this subject, *Anarchy-USA*, which cost us only seventy-five thousand dollars, has now been shown as a public service at least ten thousand times (there are over four hundred prints which have been out working for years). We have certainly made the Communist-planned rioting far less extensive and far less destructive than it would have been otherwise. And it is a matter of record that our members, with tremendous patience and good will, have averted bloodshed in many places and have saved at least one small city from complete destruction.

And this list too could go on for many pages. But the question for you to consider today is not of whether we have done enough, in this job of informing and alarming the American people. For we certainly have not. It is, instead, of who else has been able to do any real, nationwide, continuous educational job at all. And of where else you can find any group with any slightest possibility of doing the immensely greater job that is now so vitally necessary. And also, frankly, of who else has even been consistently right about where the danger really lay, and about the identity and purposes of those who were betraying us.

So, however reluctantly, we are turning once again to a small and select list for the *immediate* help that we must have to keep our "doubling" plans rolling forward. On this occasion we have added to that list the names of about thirty non-members of the Society. These are patriotic men and women who, we hope, are gradually becoming more convinced by what they see taking place that the drastic need today is not for education about the laws of economics; nor for activities that will safeguard their "images" or merely salve their consciences; nor for concern about attacks from the outside while the Communists are visibly taking us over — as they always do, everywhere — by subversion from the inside.

The need is for the one form of opposition which the Communists have never faced before in any country they have taken over. And that is, continuous, courageous, organized exposure of the *Conspiracy* in our very midst. That Conspiracy is circumventing all normal laws and logic (whether of economics, politics, or morality), in order to make our nation only a group of administrative provinces in a one-world socialist empire. The only thing it cannot possibly withstand is too much light on its operations and designs. And we hope that many of these potential friends will now have the will and the courage to help where it really counts.

But our main dependence in this appeal is still on a few hundred of our most patient and faithful supporters in the past. Quite a number of you, at one time or another, have sent us checks ranging from fifty thousand dollars to three hundred thousand dollars each. And of course any such large amount that you send us now will be deeply appreciated and immensely helpful. The same thing is true if you split up substantial contributions into three thousand or six thousand dollars each for *American Opinion*, *The Review Of The News* and General Birch Services Corporation, each of which is a separate legal entity. *What we are specifically asking for here and now, however, is that every person receiving this letter send an outright donation of three thousand dollars or more at present, and at once, to The John Birch Society.* (Though the check may be made out to Escrow Account No. 78 if you prefer, and will be deposited in that purely transmittal account.)

Of course, through over optimism or incorrect information, we may have put on this list the names of some people who simply cannot afford the three thousand dollars. Or who, through the Continuing Support Clubs or other procedures, are already doing their full share — or much more — in support of our activities. If so, and you are one of them, please do not be mad. Just ignore this request altogether, or help us out to whatever extent you are able and really wish to do so — which is all we want from anybody at any time. But we never forget anything we were taught in Sunday school, especially Matthew VII, 7: "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find."

Also, we are not making this plea on the basis that money and property are going out of style. It is true that, unless we win the struggle, neither your money nor your property will be worth any more in just a very few years than the bonds of the last Tsar's government of Russia are worth in the Soviet Union today. But our whole endeavor is to save a country and a system in which your property will have value, so we are certainly not predicating our appeal on the expectation of failure.

And we are not fooling. We never have been. We have no interest in running an organization like this one for fun or profit or glory. Many of us have given up for this struggle all that we wanted to do with our lives, as well as all that we owned or might have owned. We have lived through a decade of more vicious smears, more clever undermining tactics, and more massive attacks than those which destroyed the truly great but singlehanded Joe McCarthy in five years. We have done so in order to build up The John Birch Society for just this present need and purpose. That purpose is fully recognized by our Communist enemies, who will be governed accordingly. But so shall we.

We never give up, and *we never let up* — not even in asking for the financial support that we need! (Even at the wrong time of the year, because there never is a right time; and this is the right time for what we have to do.) Also, we do not change. It is our unswerving policy to tell the truth, always with restraint and compassion and common sense, but without compromise; and with a firm faith that the truth, if widely enough known and understood, will inspire and determine actions that will keep us free. Today the whole revolutionary power structure rests on a vast false foundation built over powder kegs of lies. Truth can supply the fuses that will start those kegs exploding in series until the whole Conspiracy goes up in a gigantic cloud of smoke, which the fresh winds of returning sanity and freedom will sweep off the face of the earth.

Most of you good friends who receive this letter, like tens of thousands of other wonderful Birchers, are investing a great deal of your lives in the prospect of bringing this to pass. We hope that you are willing to "invest" some more of your money as well for that same unwavering purpose. Somewhere, sometime, the conclusive turn from so much cruelty and falsehood is bound to come. And a feeling of almost incredible happiness and relief will start spreading over the whole earth, such as once pulsed through France with the news that Robespierre had been executed and the reign of terror was over. Please help us to hasten the day.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Friday, November 5, 1971

William Loeb, President and Publisher
The Manchester Union Leader
Manchester, New Hampshire 03105

Dear Bill:

A few weeks ago one of our brilliant young editors, Scott Stanley, reported on being introduced to you at some gathering of Conservatives, whereupon you promptly launched into a very abusive tirade against myself, for the benefit of all the surrounding listeners. This greatly surprised Scott — and also surprised me when I heard about it later.

Then the November 2 issue of your paper carried an editorial denouncing me personally for a "silly" remark, "as reported by UPI." The "silly remark" happened to be the core of a very serious and carefully substantiated article running ten thousand words, of which the first printing in pamphlet form was 150,000 copies. And while many good Americans have disagreed or will disagree with the thesis of this article, the only other pundit I have heard about who called it "ridiculous" is one in whose company you do not belong and would not care to be found.

So I mentioned to some of my associates here that this weekend I was going to try to find time to write Bill Loeb a letter, and ask him what on earth had got him so upset. But now, in this morning's issue of the *Union Leader*, your lead editorial is quite a vicious attack on us, headed: *Why the JBS Hates Yorty*. Obviously, therefore, I had better get the intended letter off at once, for many reasons. And it can be made most constructive, I believe, by simply reprinting your editorial, and specifically commenting on various passages in it which we have numbered for that purpose.

Why the JBS Hates Yorty

The hysterical campaign being waged by the John Birch Society against Los Angeles Mayor Sam Yorty¹ is so ludicrous that its net result should be 180 degrees opposite to what is intended. The majority of New Hampshire Democrats are intelligently conservative in their political outlook, and few of them are likely to succumb to this hate campaign.²

Be that as it may, it would appear that the State of New Hampshire and Mayor Yorty personally are in line for a typical Robert Welch-style mud bath.³ The state is now being flooded with yahoo propaganda purporting to document "Samuel Yorty's Communist Background." There is no need to dignify the smear campaign with a detailed reply. It should be sufficient to say that it grows out of an often-discredited smear campaign waged against Yorty in the 1930s by pro-Nazi propagandists in California.⁴

But the violent opposition of the John Birch Society to Mayor Yorty, which may increase in tempo when the Los Angeles mayor visits the state in the next few days, should give Mayor Yorty an opportunity to explain the REAL⁵ reason why the John Birch Society opposes him.

That opposition has nothing to do with communism, for Birch leader Robert Welch knows full well that Yorty's anti-Communist credentials are impeccable.

*The reason why Welch and his henchmen dislike and fear Yorty is that he does not share their anti-labor bias and their utter contempt for the working man.⁶ This, incidentally, is the major reason for Welch's hostility toward the *Union Leader*⁷ — he feels that Publisher Loeb pays his employees a living wage.⁸*

The anti-Yorty campaign of the John Birch Society leadership will fool few people. It probably won't even fool all the credulous members of the John Birch Society.

While you probably did not write the above editorial, Bill, it was undoubtedly written, and published, with your approval. And while your editorial writer probably did not know how many facts there were of which he was unaware, here are some of the things he should have learned before taking his position.

1. There are at least two things wrong with the first half of the first sentence.

(a) Until this noon, when somebody called my attention to the above editorial, and I then asked a few questions, I did not even know that Sam Yorty was now running for Vice President. It is quite generally charged by our enemies, and admitted by our friends, that this writer — with the benefit of approximately fifteen thousand Members Monthly Messages coming in every four weeks, and the advice and consent of our National COUNCIL — pretty well determines the policies of The John Birch Society. So the idea that the Society could be waging a “hysterical campaign” against Yorty when we didn’t even know he was running for any office is a bit on the absurd side.

(b) Far more important is a much broader consideration. The John Birch Society takes no position in political campaigns. It never opposes, nor endorses, any political candidate. This is not only very sound philosophically for an educational organization, but it is absolutely necessary from an empirical point of view. Our members can become so divided, as to whom to support or whom to oppose, in any political campaign, that for us to try to guide them would tear the Society completely apart in six months time. For our own protection, we observe this principle so strictly that even when John Schmitz, one of our most outstanding and outspoken members, ran for Congress in 1970, we gave him absolutely no endorsement and no support.

Our members, as individuals, may work for or against any candidate for any office — exactly the same as members of the American Legion, or the Knights of Columbus, or a Rotary Club, or a Baptist Church. And we expect them, as good citizens, to take an active part in politics. But the only help they have from us is the result of our continuous educational program, which does not even offer any hints as to specific candidates during any campaign. So we have never taken any position, hysterical or otherwise, for or against Sam Yorty when he was running for any office.

Under those circumstances it is quite possible, of course, that some of our members in New Hampshire may have aligned themselves against Yorty as a candidate for the Democratic nomination for Vice President. But if so it was without any encouragement or even knowledge on our part. As further paragraphs in this letter will make especially clear.

2. The reference to our indulging in a “hate” campaign against Sam Yorty is the acme of absurdity, as we believe Mr. Yorty himself can and will assure you. We have officially praised this gentleman several times over recent

years for his very sensible and courageous stand in support of the Los Angeles Police Force, and other local police forces throughout the United States. But let’s skip that particular ideological area, in which we have a very emphatic and widely recognized interest, and go on to something more directly relevant to your editorial.

During Sam Yorty’s campaign in 1969 for reelection as Mayor of Los Angeles, against Thomas Bradley, The John Birch Society took no position and said absolutely nothing. But after the campaign was over, and Yorty had won, there was a review of the whole episode in an article by Rex Westerfield in our newsweekly, *The Review Of The News*. This article showed, in considerable and carefully documented detail, the almost incredibly extensive and expensive effort, from nationwide sources, which the Communists had put into their attempt to defeat Yorty and elect Bradley. And that the election had really been won by Yorty, despite all distortions and labors and predictions of the *Los Angeles Times* and other pro-Communist news media to the contrary, primarily through the work at the precinct level of a *Truth Squad*, exposing Bradley’s Communist affiliations and support. But the best summary of what had happened, and of the way we felt about it, was given by a long article in the *Los Angeles Times*, our most bitter enemy, and the most blatant supporter of the Communist “revolution” among the major newspapers of the United States. Permit us to quote some extracts below from that article, which appeared on July 8, 1969.

Yorty Victory Big Communist Defeat, Birch Chief Says

Mayor Sam Yorty's victory over Tom Bradley was the most important defeat the Communists have suffered in this country in nearly fifty years, according to Robert Welch, head of The John Birch Society.

Writing in his July Bulletin to Society members, Welch said Birchers deserve much of the credit for Yorty's victory, which he described as "the most encouraging thing that has happened in years."

"For this was something that the Communists did not want to happen," Welch said. "They and their dupes and allies went all out to prevent it. And the result was entirely contrary to their plans and expectations . . ."

Welch said there have been three victories of national significance for the Birch Society's side during the past few years.

First, he said, was the overwhelming defeat of New York Mayor John Lindsay's referendum for a civilian police review board. Second, he recounted, was stopping Abe Fortas from becoming chief justice and driving him off the Supreme Court.

"But it was the defeat of Thomas Bradley for mayor of Los Angeles which showed, far more clearly than anything since the John Birch Society was formed, the beneficial results of what our members and our ad hoc committees have been doing in their tireless educational labors," he went on.

Welch said the hard work of policemen, firemen and individual Birch members in each precinct undoubtedly was the decisive factor.

"But without the understanding of the picture that had been created by the steady educational work of the Birch members, the Birch chapters, the Birch staff and the Birch committees over the last few years," he said, "there would not have been any such determined drive of resistance to the Communist steam roller, and the public would not have been nearly as receptive to what these precinct workers had to say."

The point is that The John Birch Society, through the advance effects of its massive education program, and individual Birchers, acting on their own, but guided by their understanding of the Communist menace and methods which this educational program had created, played probably the decisive role in getting Thomas Bradley defeated, and thus in causing Sam Yorty to be reelected as Mayor of Los Angeles, in 1969. And we have not said a single word about Sam Yorty — or certainly not an uncomplimentary one — since that time. Yet your editorial writer is blasting away about our "hate campaign" against Sam Yorty. We are accustomed to all kinds of misunderstandings, Bill, and even outright smears, but this one does seem to be rather extreme in its lack of justification.

3. This description is an utterly unwarranted bit of mudslinging on the part of your editorial voice, Bill. The John Birch Society as an organization, and this writer personally, must be more careful about having the facts and documentation available for everything we publish than anybody else in America. My book, *The Politician*, which shows how Eisenhower continuously aided the Communist cause throughout his public career, is an excellent case in point. It contains approximately five hundred pages completely filled with names, dates, places, and events, in which nobody can find any errors. Seventy-two of those pages, in small type, are composed of documentary footnotes substantiating everything that is said.

With the seven thousand commercial bookstores in the United States all closed to *The Politician* by Establishment pressures, this book has still sold over two hundred thousand copies. Because you cannot understand what the Nixon Administration is doing without knowing what the Eisenhower Administration did, it is still selling quite well. For this is straight carefully written history which required a tremendous amount of research. We are far too thorough in all that we do to engage in a "mud bath" of anybody.

4. We do not know what is being said in New Hampshire about Yorty, nor by whom. If any Birchers are engaged in spreading some of the facts with regard to his more youthful years, that is their privilege as individuals. We do not have, and would not want, the power to control them or their activities. But we have known nothing about it, and this is certainly not a campaign by The John Birch Society.

Also, we are reminded of an episode which occurred several years ago, when the *Nashville Tennessean* made a vicious editorial attack on the Society, on the ground that Birchers were engaged in harassing good citizens through anonymous midnight telephone calls. Our local members decided not to take this lying down. With the final result that, after considerable investigation and determination on their part, the editor of the paper admitted his accusation had been based solely on the fact that one friend of his had received one anonymous telephone call late at night, which this friend thought *might* have been from a Bircher.

As to whether the above story applies at all to the present situation, Bill, we have no idea. But in any event we think your editorial writer is showing very poor judgment in trying to brush off the earlier superliberal record of Sam Yorty in the terms used above. Most of that history was put on the record by Martin Dies in the 1938-1940 period, and by a good friend of mine, Congressman Thomas Werdell, as late as 1951. To accuse either of these men of having been pro-Nazi propagandists engaged in a smear campaign is — in my opinion — to do considerable damage to Yorty's cause.

Sam Yorty certainly appears, by his actions even more than by his words, to have become a far sounder American over the past twenty years. If we were now supporting Sam Yorty politically, as you are doing — which is something the Society has never done and never expects to do, whether our individual members came out for him or against him — we had much rather rest our case on the way the Communists and their fellow travelers have turned so increasingly and bitterly against Yorty during recent years. Whenever we have had a proper occasion to comment about Yorty, as in 1969, we have noted his seemingly honest claim, supported by his deeds, to be vigorously anti-Communist today, and have been willing to give him the full benefit of his apparent sincerity. And we think that you should consider doing the same. For the record of his more youthful affiliations cannot be obliterated by calling it a smear.

5. Being engaged in educational rather than political activity, Bill, and trying at all times to draw that line as carefully and firmly as we can, we find no occasion to have a *real* reason, as distinguished from the apparent reason, for anything that we do. And we have even known well a few top-level politicians, such as Robert Taft, who succeeded in holding onto the same very comfortable position.

6. It comes as quite a surprise for us to hear that we have "utter contempt for the working man." If we had more time and room we would say, as Disraeli once did in another connection, "the Lord has delivered him into my hands." And we could then deal with this accusation in a rather devastating manner. Even if by "the working man" you mean the members of labor unions. But let us cut through this nonsense in quick and dramatic fashion. I'll bet you a thousand dollars, Bill — with the proceeds of the bet to go to any recognized charity you may name — that The John Birch Society has more union laborers in its

membership than you have as subscribers to your paper. If you have any interest in facing this comparison, I'll put up my money, you put up yours, and we'll have some mutual friend start arranging with outside auditors to find out the truth.

7. This is the first time I have known, or suspected, that I had any hostility towards your paper or yourself. If you can find, in the more than a million words contained in my articles, bulletins, and speeches of the last few years, a single word showing any slightest hostility towards the *Union Leader*, I'll publish a public apology and buy you and Nackey a dinner at the Ritz. As for my hostility towards yourself, Bill, that's even more surprising news to me. Let me point out that our COUNCIL Dinners in Boston each September — unlike our quite large annual dinners in New York and Los Angeles — are very small and selective affairs. In August, 1969, and again in August, 1970, I personally invited you and Nackey to that dinner.

On one occasion you were both out of the country, and on the other you did not get back from the West Coast to receive my invitation until the dinner was over. But both times you wrote me a very nice and very friendly note of explanation. In September, 1971 we made this dinner a "family affair," consisting almost entirely of our COUNCIL members and their wives. Thus there were no such outside invitations. I have no way of knowing, therefore, whether this idea of my hostility towards you, or apparent fact of your feeling of hostility towards myself, began to take shape before or since September. But in either case I am very sorry to learn of any such development. For most of the honest-to-goodness anti-Communist leaders in this country, Bill, are good friends of mine, and I try hard to deserve that relationship.

Finally, as Alice might say, this whole affair gets absurder and absurder. And the accusation that I am

automatically hostile to anybody who pays his employees "a living wage" seems to deserve some kind of a prize in the field of absurdities. Let me simply point out that we have approximately 240 employees. Our payroll is approximately fifty thousand dollars per week. I have never drawn any pay from any division of this organization. Several of our top executives are also here at great sacrifice, because of their dedication to preserving the freedom of the American people, and could earn far more on the outside. So this payroll is not blown up by any fat salaries in the upper levels. But when it comes to our regular hardworking staff, you can figure it out for yourself that we are not exactly paying starvation wages. We never have, even during the roughest of our stretches under such massive attacks from enemies who were determined to destroy us. And we certainly hope that we never shall.

* * *

Please do not get mad at me, Bill, for saying that I do not think the editorial was very smart. We should have preferred to ignore it, as we do ninety-nine percent of all the attacks on us. But this one is reaching many of our members and friends all over the country, from a source which we ourselves have helped them to respect. So we are mailing a printed copy of this reply at once to all of our members in New Hampshire. We wish you would publish this letter complete in the *Union Leader*, even though it is long for that purpose. Then we would not have to send copies with our next bulletin to our total membership. I honestly believe that this course would do your cause some good. And we could both get back, on a friendly basis again, to so much that we both have to do.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Notice To Our Members

The above letter is self explanatory. In order to try to forestall at once any more of this mischievous attack, it was proofread and printed on a Saturday afternoon, when almost none of our regular staff was available. We learned later that Mr. Yorty was actually planning to announce himself in due course as a candidate for President rather than Vice President, but there had been no intention on our part to try to downgrade his ambition.

The letter was mailed on Saturday, November 6, to both Mr. Loeb's office in Manchester, New Hampshire, and his home in Pride's Crossing, Massachusetts. We are confident, through a telephone call which we received from Mr. Egan of the *Union Leader* on Monday, November 8, that Mr. Loeb at least knew about this letter before the day was over. Yet on Tuesday morning, November 9, there appeared in the *Union Leader* a much longer and equally vicious editorial, against The John Birch Society and myself. And this one was signed by William Loeb.

Then, on Wednesday morning, November 10, Mr. Loeb renewed his paper's attack with an article starting in the middle of the front page and continued extensively on Page 14; and with a colossal editorial on Page 17. The article begins with a huge headline that is false. It takes extracts from my letter, without permission, and garbles their meaning by both arrangement and omission. In several places it interpolates into these extracts, in *direct quotes*, things which I did not say at all. It uses at least four visibly deliberate falsehoods to build up its attack. It is as vicious a piece of cleverly contrived smear as we have come across in long years of being a target of experts in that field of production. And the editorial is worse.

So what should be done about a man like that? Whatever it is, we haven't time to do it. There are just too many more important demands on our energy than fighting with Bill Loeb. Having once set the record straight, therefore, in the friendly message above, we shall simply let him take his course, while we go about our own to the best of our ability. RW

COPY FOR MR. THOMAS ANDERSON

REVILLO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

23 August 1966.

To Certain Members of the Council of the John Birch Society:

I received today a copy of the hectographed letter that Mr. Welch has addressed to the Council. So let's set the record straight.

For almost two years I have been perturbed—as I know some of you gentlemen have been—by the ever increasing ineffectiveness and internal disintegration of the John Birch Society. I became convinced that there was something seriously wrong in Belmont and undertook an investigation, utilizing various special sources of information available to me. The conclusion to which I found myself forced to come seemed to me, at first, utterly incredible, as I am sure that it will seem to you. I checked and cross-checked my information very carefully until I could no longer doubt.

On July 30, I wrote a letter of resignation which Mr. Welch in his memorandum says he has not seen but describes as "vitriolic." I enclose a copy of it herewith.

On August 5, the New York Times was informed by the Defamation League that on Thursday, August 4, Mr. Welch, accompanied by members of the Council, had flown to Urbana and demanded my resignation on the grounds that I am "anti-Semitic."

On Thursday, August 11, Messrs. Welch, Grede, and Montgomery did come to my house. As soon as they entered, I called their attention to the tape recorder conspicuously placed near the conference table and in operation. I naturally assumed that the object of the visit was to negotiate concerning my resignation, of which I had a carbon copy at hand. (The photocopy of the original from which the enclosed photocopy was made today was at that time in a place where I had deposited it for safe-keeping.)

Mr. Welch came equipped with a substitute letter of resignation for me to sign and copy for a special bulletin in which he was going to describe his great astonishment at receiving from me the letter which he had written for me. I enclose a photocopy of that amazing document.

When, after much fruitless discussion, I came to suspect that Messrs. Grede and Montgomery had not seen my letter of resignation, I stated that I had resigned on July 30. Mr. Welch said that he had not received my letter. I informed him that I had my carbon copy at hand, but he did not ask to see it. He did ask me to "type off" a copy of it, but, before I could reply, veered away to the question whether I wished the text of it made public and then to the advantages of announcing that I had resigned on July 30 "for private reasons." The three gentlemen then left the house. Mr. Welch did not then request me to send him a copy of my letter nor has he subsequently done so.

That was on August 11. On August 14, I released to the press the short statement of which I sent you a copy. I dared not wait longer, because—as I had explicitly told Messrs. Welch, Grede, and Montgomery on

the eleventh—I had precise information that on August 16 I was going to be smeared as "anti-Semitic" in a radio broadcast from Chicago by one of the members of the secret committee that now directs Mr. Welch. The smear was to be followed by some announcement from Belmont which would, in effect, confirm it. Even if the plan prefigured in the premature leak to the Times on August 5 was not followed, an announcement after the smear that I had already resigned "for private reasons" would have been interpreted as a noble effort to be kind to the vile wretch who had been ejected from the Society for his sins.

The smear-job, obviously designed to inflict the maximum damage on me here in Urbana, was cancelled a few hours before it was scheduled to go on the air. I have thus escaped for the moment, but I have no illusions about the ruthlessness and perseverance of the implacable enemies I have brought upon myself by my folly in trusting Mr. Robert Welch.

I cannot, of course, anticipate what will be said in the coming meeting of the Council. Mr. Welch's hectographed memorandum reassures me on some points. I subjoin to this letter brief notes on some points that may be raised at the meeting. I have no wish to wash the Society's dirty linen in public, but I am tired of being Bob Welch's whipping boy.

I simply cannot afford to send all these photocopies to every member of the Council. I am therefore sending copies only to the ten men who seem to me most directly concerned or interested, and I am also sending a set to Mr. Robert Welch.

Sincerely,

Reverend P. Oliver

REVILO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

MEMORANDUM TO MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL CONCERNING ALLEGATIONS THAT
MAY BE MADE IN THE MEETING ON SEPTEMBER 10.

(1) You may be told of "collusion" between Dr. Draskovich and myself. There was none. When I resigned on July 30, I did not know that Dr. Draskovich was going to resign. When he resigned on August 9, he did not know that I had resigned. Let me add, however, that I fully endorse his ten-page analysis of the failure of the John Birch Society, of which you have doubtless received a copy. Dr. Draskovich was the only member of the Council who has had—thus far—first-hand experience of a complete Communist take-over.

(2) You may be told that my resignation was somehow caused by my speech in Boston at the New England Rally for God, Family, and Country on July 2. That simply is not true. On November 14, 1965, I told Mr. Welch, in a letter of which he did acknowledge receipt,

"More than two years ago . . . I was informed . . . that the Communists had determined to separate me from American Opinion. At the time, I did not suppose that that could easily be done. I now see that that purpose will eventually be accomplished, in one way or another. (Only last week, for example, I heard that a new coördinator is describing me as a 'problem' that you are going to 'solve' just as soon as my deplorable 'following in the Society' has been taken care of.)

. . .

"I am mindful that seven years ago I gave you the only pledge of loyalty that I have given to any man. I have thus far kept that pledge honorably, despite the protests of my friends and physicians, incidentally ruining my own academic career and impairing, perhaps permanently, my own health. I shall continue to keep it, so long as I can honorably do so."

I could, in that letter, have described in detail precisely the procedure that has in fact been followed. I expected the break to come in April of this year, but went on working until my information concerning the actual control of the Society was complete and indubitable.

(3) You may be told that my speech in Boston was somehow "contrary to the policies of the John Birch Society." There was no significant statement in that speech that I had not made, months or years before, in the pages of American Opinion, without eliciting the slightest objection or adverse criticism from Mr. Welch. I do not doubt Mr. Welch's assertion that he does not have time to read the Society's official publication, so I am not in a position to question his statement that the views that I expressed in those pages are contrary to his thinking. I merely remark that I have never claimed to be a mind-reader.

(4) You may be told that my speech, although obviously not "anti-Semitic," nevertheless offended certain Jews, thus endangering the supply of what

Mr. Welch calls "Jew money." I merely observe that in the monthly bulletin for May, 1966, Mr. Welch, on page 28, recommends that all American Opinion Bookstores advertise that they carry in stock the works of Douglas Reed, of which the best known, Somewhere South of Suez, virtually identifies Soviet Communism with Zionism, with special emphasis on the latter as a conspiracy "to reduce the Christian area [of the whole world] to slave status." If I erred in assuming that Mr. Welch knew what he was doing, I am sorry.

(5) You will probably be told that I have been "undermining the policies" of the Society by remaining on speaking terms with the well-known radio broadcaster, Mr. Richard Cotten. My first real contact with Mr. Cotten began when I persuaded him not to sue the John Birch Society for libel after a Jewish coördinator, acting in his official capacity, had stated several times in the presence of witnesses that Mr. Cotten was a man who sexually molested children. I probably saved the Society from having to pay a judgement of \$150,000 or more and from damning notoriety. For that, I sincerely apologize.

(6) You will probably be told, as I have been, that while I mean well, my presence in the Society endangers Mr. Welch's grand strategy to defeat the Communists by destroying [!] the Defamation League, an organization with which he officially stated that the John Birch Society was officially co-operating in 1963 and subsequently. Get him to explain his grand strategy to you. If you can buy that one, gentlemen, I am wasting paper in writing now.

(7) You will doubtless be told, as usual, how the Society is flourishing. I suggest that you have a right to know (a) what the present membership is, and (b) how many members have been recruited, and how many have been lost in each year of the Society's existence. I suggest, further, that you should ascertain what the real financial position of the Society now is. But, after all, that does not concern me. It's your baby now. And whatever it does will be done in your name.

Richard P. Oliver

COPY FOR MR. THOMAS ANDERSON

REVILLO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

30 July 1966.

Mr. Robert Welch,
The John Birch Society,
Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

Dear Bob:

It is with a very heavy heart that I notify you of my immediate resignation from the National Council of the John Birch Society, from the Society itself, and from my functions as Associate Editor of American Opinion.

I need not tell you how deeply I am grieved to take this action in view of the long and close friendship that I believe to exist between us and of the lavish praise that you have bestowed on me in both public and private, ranging from the embarrassingly extravagant statement in print that I am "quite possibly the world's greatest living scholar" to your flattering commendation of my speech in Boston when we conferred after the banquet this past Fourth of July.

It has meant much to me that our friendship and collaboration was not impaired in recent years although I have felt obliged to protest both in meetings of the Council and to you personally policies which I believed to be contrary to the principles on which the Society was founded and which I feared would result in catastrophic losses of membership and consequent financial crisis. I tried to prevent the arbitrary expulsion of loyal members of the Society and the publication of confusing or contradictory statements concerning the Society's position on various issues. I have deplored the capricious discharge of salaried coordinators and other members of the staff who left more remunerative

220

and secure positions to work for us and then, after giving us years of their lives in dedicated service, found themselves suddenly and ruthlessly discharged, often in circumstances or with comments that placed in jeopardy their future livelihood.

I have also had to refuse very bluntly to introduce misrepresentations and untruths into my writing for American Opinion, and I have had to take precautions to prevent the printing under my name of statements that I would never make.

I need not remind you that I have sacrificed and risked much for the sake of the John Birch Society and the noble principles on which it was founded. And I have steadfastly remembered that when the Society was founded in Indianapolis, I pledged loyalty to it so long as you remained its leader.

From that pledge you have absolved me.

I now learn with shock and dismay that you are not, in fact, the head of the John Birch Society. I have ascertained that you are subject to the secret direction of a secret committee composed of Messrs. Blumenfeld, Kogan, Greene, and Solomon, whose orders you must and do obey. Since Blumenfeld is ostensibly on the payroll of the John Birch Society as an employee in Belmont and the others are youngsters in their early twenties, I can only conclude that the four who supervise you must do so as representatives of some very powerful organization. When I try to guess what that organization may be, I shudder.

You have concealed from all members of the National Council (so far as I know) your subjection to this secret directorate, and you have taken the responsibility for policies which I now suspect were not your own. You have certainly concealed your subjection from me and from the entire membership of the John Birch Society. That constitutes a fraud on the many thousands of dedicated and patriotic men and women who have made, and are making each day, great personal sacrifices out of loyalty to you, whom they fondly believe to be

R.P.O.

their leader.

I cannot be a party to such cruel deception.

I must demand that you candidly disclose the facts concerning the true direction of the John Birch Society to all members of the National Council. By endorsing you and the policies they believed to be yours, they pledged their sacred honor. They must not continue to do so in ignorance.

I have written this letter in pain and anguish of heart. Whatever the causes that brought you to your present plight, I pity you. You have betrayed the great and noble Society that you founded.

In deep sorrow, I bid you farewell.

Sincerely,

René P. Olvier

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 8, 1966

To A Number Of Friends Who Have
Written Us About Dr. Oliver's Speech:

Most of the newspaper reports that we have seen, on the speech made by Dr. Revilo P. Oliver at the July 4 New England Rally, have been loaded with distortions, exaggerations, and outright falsehoods as to what he actually said. Which certainly prompts a doubt as to the real purposes of the reporters and editors responsible for what was published.

Nevertheless, there were parts of the speech which were just as disturbing to us as to anybody else. Somebody reported that I personally chewed up two whole cigars while listening to it -- which I certainly hope is also an exaggeration. But because of the furore which the speech has caused, and the wide variety of comments we have received about it in letters from both members and non-members of the Society, we should like to set the record straight by listing the following plain and simple facts.

(1) Contrary to a widely held impression the annual July 4 New England rallies are not managed or controlled in any way by The John Birch Society. Although about one half of the sponsors are Birchers, and most of those actually running the rally are Birchers, I personally have maintained a completely hands-off attitude. I had nothing whatsoever to do with selecting the speakers to be invited, and did not know that Dr. Oliver was to be one of the speakers until I saw his name on an advance copy or printer's proof of the program which somebody showed me.

(2) Dr. Oliver was speaking entirely on his own, and not in any way expressing the views of The John Birch Society. In fact many of those views, as officially promulgated and quite clearly recorded in our literature, are contrary to some of the opinions and conclusions set forth by Dr. Oliver in his speech. Despite the impression created, for instance, by many Liberal writers and editors who seek simply or primarily to damage The John Birch Society, we do not subscribe at all to Dr. Oliver's "racial superiority" theories, nor to his views concerning the basic degeneracy of the human race.

As to the first point, the most basic principle of the Society is that every man is to be treated and judged entirely as an individual, and not as a member of some group. It is no more possible for us actually to be anti-Semitic, for instance, than it is for water to turn to vinegar. As to the second point, both the philosophy and the purpose of the Society are built on the unshakable belief

that man has been endowed by a Divine Creator with an "upward reach" which is eternally at work despite all of man's recurrent or widespread failures to live up to that motivation.

(3) We are quite proud of the brilliant (and extremely patriotic) Jewish writers who work full time on the staff of the Society, and of our several hundred Jewish members, many of whom are among our finest Chapter Leaders. We wish there were more. But members of the Jewish Community of America have been even more thoroughly brainwashed in favor of collectivism by some of their national organizations than have the Protestants of America by the National Council of Churches. It takes a lot of understanding and a lot of courage for a patriotic Jewish American to become active in The John Birch Society. But for that very reason we try to make all who do join us feel especially welcome in our ranks.

(4) Since Dr. Oliver's speech we have had two long conferences over the matter with a number of able friends who are interested, and have devoted most of one whole meeting of our Executive Committee to a discussion of the problem. We have been seeking a solution which would be constructive, and not simply create still more storm and argument. While we were trying to find one, Dr. Oliver himself has sent us the following letter.

Robert Welch, Founder
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

Naturally it has come to my attention that my speech in Boston on July 3 has caused quite a furore of criticism. And my only regret is that this expression of my own personal views should somehow be construed as a presentation of official views of The John Birch Society. 21

Since all of those who have taken the trouble to inform themselves are aware that the rally was in no way a function of the Society, and since I know that you had nothing whatever to do with the choice of speakers for the rally, the only grounds with any possible validity, however thin, for ascribing to the Society any responsibility for my speech is the fact that I am a member of the COUNCIL.

Because of this repeated misinterpretation, because there are at least some differences of opinion between us on some matters connected with the Communist conspiracy, and because I want to be able to state my own views at all times without worrying about possible embarrassment to the Society or myself, I do not see any other way out than for me to resign as a member of the COUNCIL of The John Birch Society.

Of course I want to remain as a member of the Society itself, and to support all of its measures with which I agree for exposing and routing the Communist conspiracy. Also, I wish to continue to write for American Opinion, where you can always simply fail to publish any contribution of mine which is contrary to your basic policies, or which cannot be edited to fit your needs without committing mayhem on the article. Further, to show that this action is taken on an entirely friendly basis, let's make my resignation from the Society effective immediately after the September COUNCIL meeting -- and I promise not to make any worldshaking speeches in the meantime.

But let's avoid all misunderstanding, and make the resignation very definite, effective September 15, 1966, nevertheless. And a note from you confirming your receipt and acceptance of this resignation will be appreciated.

In the meantime, as always, my very best wishes and my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

(signed) Revilo

Despite our long and growing disagreement with Dr. Oliver over the subject matter of this letter, we have accepted his resignation from the COUNCIL of the Society with a considerable and natural reluctance. For he is an earnest anti-Communist, as well as one of the world's greatest scholars in the field of classical languages and literatures. But it is his own wish that we thus avoid the misinterpretations of the Society's position such as arose following his speech at the New England Rally. We have, therefore, made his resignation effective on September 15 as Dr. Oliver requested.

Sincerely,

RW:jg

Robert Welch

JBS
confidential

SLOBODAN M. DRASKOVICH
448 BARRY AVENUE
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60657

Rome, November 23, 1965

Professor Revilo P. Oliver
701 Ohio Street
Urbana, Illinois

Dear Revilo:

My apologies for answering your letter with such a long delay. But my stay in Europe, involving frequent trips from place to place and from country to country, leaves very little time for any non-conventional correspondence, especially of the type of your letter. And, whether you expected a reply or not, I thought it imperative to send you an answer.

For your letter has not allayed any of the apprehensions expressed in my letter to Bob Welch, but on the contrary, it has underscored and amplified them. (I agree with you that our correspondence relating to the "Norton amendment" should remain confidential, -with or without explicit and formal designation).

Your letter begins with the refutation of what I did not say or insist on, and that is the acceptance of the addition to the J.B.S. slogan. On the contrary, I made it very clear in my letter that I was rather unfavorably inclined toward the concrete proposal, because it could raise the question, not only in the ranks of the enemy, but among well-meaning people, a) why we did not mention God from the very beginning, and b) why we were doing it now. And, concomitantly, a) if this is so important now, how was it possible to forget it at the beginning and b) if it is not so important, why should we add it now?

But, more important, I was rather against this innovation because I thought that the belief in God was an absolutely essential part of the foundations of the John Birch Society, and thus implicitly present in our slogan.

My letter to Bob Welch very obviously was not a plea in favor of Judge Norton's proposal, but a plea in favor of an unequivocal clarification of questions raised during the discussion of the Norton proposal at the J.B.S. Council meeting of September 18, 1965.

You say that you had always supposed that the "place of God in the J.B.S. was in short the place of God in the Constitution of the United States". But that is precisely what was denied at the aforementioned meeting, with the argument -unacceptable to me- that the reference to divine guidance was proper in a political document, but not so in the slogan of an educational organization.

So, this reason of yours against the adoption of the Norton amendment, does not stand.

Much more cause for concern is contained in the next paragraph dealing

with "the kind of God" we have in mind. First, I have never in my life - and I am not much younger than you - heard that the communists would be concerned with the "kind of God" we believe in, and that they would attack, slander, ridicule and vilify us if we believed in a certain kind of God, but would not if we believed in some other kind. Moreover, a strong injection of flippancy in the discussion can only do harm. I believe that all of us who belong to the Western civilization have reached a certain consensus on what God means to us and that it is clear that we do not mean "Wano-wati" or his ilk (like e.g. Homers "divine swineherd" Eumaios). Nor does it by any stretch of the imagination include some contemporary Marxist-cannibalistic "deities", such as Kwane Nkrumah or Jommo Kenyatta.

But I must concede that once we take the position that we do not know "whether Christ was God or a probably lunatic imposter"(!), then there is no end to questions we will be asked. And they will be of our own making, not originating from Bill Buckley.

In any case, there is absolutely no indication and no evidence in the past or present that the very mention of God ("in God we trust") or "divine guidance" has generated any question about the kind of God we believed in.

Not less serious are your remarks about the Jewish question. I have carefully listened to Bob Welch for two days (May 22 and 23, 1959), -and while I did not agree on a number of points, I did agree on some essential questions and that included his stand on the Jewish question. The gist of it was that we (the J.B.S.) were fighting no nation, no religion, no race, but only and solely the communist world conspiracy, and that therefore anybody (of any nation, race or religion) who was sincerely willing to fight the communists was welcome, and anybody (of any nation, race or religion) who was helping the communists, was our natural enemy. I had occasion to answer questions on this score at greater length but in the same spirit, during my long trip in the North and Northwest (April-May, 1963) and Bob confirmed the correctness of my views when I told him what I had said.

In any case, Bob's stand was not, and I am sure, - is not now, either anti-Semitism or intimidation or yielding to blackmail from any quarters, and that includes that regional director of the "Anti-Defamation League" whom you mention as asserting that attendance of Christian churches is anti-semitic(!). If we were to yield to anybody's moral and psychological blackmail, we had no right to start any public action and invite the support of decent Americans.

In my opinion, a thoroughly hostile and dishonest stand, probably aimed at paralyzing us, should not induce us to "avoid comment and involvement" (is not our insistence on involvement one of the major themes of our educational effort?), -in matters of vital concern. And the belief in God, or absence of that belief, is a vital concern. To assert that or to insist on removing any ambiguity on the issue, is certainly not "to start arguments about God". I am absolutely against any J.B.S. commitment to support this or that church or religious group against another. And I am also strongly against starting arguments about God, which your letter is doing. That would be divisive. But the belief in God can only weld us more strongly together, while doubts on that score will tend to dangerously weaken our mutual bonds.

If we were to adopt your recommendation of "official neutrality on specifically religious questions", would not the hottest spots in the Hades be reserved for us, or (which amounts to the same) would we not wind up on the side of Mr. Earl Warren in the school-prayer issue? And can there be serious doubts whom such turn of events would help, the J.B.S. or the communists?

I do not know how many followers of the Ayn Rand doctrine we have in our ranks. But I feel sure that "Randism", for all its intellectual fireworks, is absolutely no match for the communists. And as for those who are "honorable and patriotic" but "cannot discern in the universe any clear evidence of the existence of a personal deity or even a purpose", they are "ignostics", whether they know it or not. No, I did not make a mistake, nor a typographical error. I did not mean agnostic. I meant as I wrote, ignostic, which is the new doctrine of a certain Rabbi White who claims that he is not an atheist nor an agnostic; he is an ignostic, which he defines as a position where he recognizes that God may exist, but has not yet found enough scientific evidence to prove it beyond any doubt!! Of course, Mr. White is free to take any position he may choose. But Rabbi White - no matter what stand the Jewish community or the Board of Rabbis may take on him and his ignosticism - is not morally free to keep his office and nevertheless proclaim ignosticism. And the main point is : do you think that "ignostics" can really fight the communist conspiracy?!

I have not read The Human Situation nor have I ever met Mr. MacNeile Dixon. So, I cannot make any personal judgment, nor have I any right to doubt his sincerity or his intellectual stature. So, I am not speaking of him. Especially not since you did not pose the proper question in connection with his book and religious scepticism. A religious skeptic can be a worker for limited government. But that is not the question. The question is : can we beat the communists if we are a) religious skeptics or b) if it does not matter whether we believe in God or are atheists, agnostics and ignostics?

And besides, there is all the difference in the world between one or a few men holding an inefficient (to say the least) position, and a whole organization being founded on such a position. In times of war, it is common practice to let convicted common criminals fight as soldiers and redeem themselves. And that, in my opinion is proper. But it would be an entirely different thing to accept common crime as the basis for organizing an army!

To answer your question, yes, I do hold most earnestly and most emphatically the view that those who consider man as "an ephemeral midge in a blind and monstrous universe" are incapable of opposing the communist conspiracy. Of course, as mentioned above, I make the distinction between such individuals who may occasionally make some contribution to the general effort, and the monstrous proposition that any organization based on that premise could ever dream of defeating the communists.

There is no need for any religious debates within the J.B.S. (they are uncalled-for, harmful and disruptive); we should not compel anybody to believe what he does not; we should not modify our original position; we

should especially not engage, within the J.B.S. Council or outside of it, in discussions about transubstantiation or biological evolution; we should not try to "convert anyone else to correct religious views"; we should not consider a man who doubts of the existence of God necessarily insane (I never, explicitly or by inference, or by the most fanciful extrapolation, made any such statement; so the responsibility for it is yours).

No; all that, in my opinion, should not be done, because it is wrong, or idle, or harmful.

But that is not the question. I believe you when you state that you wrote in Modern Age that "as anti-communists, and Conservatives the most that we can reasonably hope for is a limited consensus for limited purpose".

But you did not found the John Birch Society, nor did you hold the original two-days presentations, nor did you write the Blue Book. Frankly, had I heard Bob Welch on May 22 and 23, 1959, say what you wrote in your letter to me, I would definitely not have joined the J.B.S.

My point, - and I think I made that very clear in my letter to Bob of October 5, 1965, - is not that we must adopt an amended slogan for the J.B.S.; it is absolutely not that we should start debates about God. My point is that we should make it clear that the foundations of the J.B.S. most certainly do include the belief in God, and that the position of the members of the J.B.S. Council on that issue is the same as that of the Founding Fathers. We have no right to bear the name of a man who was not only a patriotic, intelligent and courageous American, but a Christian missionary, if we are to shy away from the issue, or be uninvolved or neutral.

That is all.

With best regards,

Sincerely,



Slobodan M. Draskovich

SMD/mgf

cc: Members of the Council

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

WESTERN UNION NIGHT LETTER Received 9:15 A.M. 9/21/61

To ROBERT WELCH
From MONTECITO, CALIFORNIA

Dear Bob,

This telegram confirms my decision to resign from the COUNCIL of The John Birch Society and my resignation is due to my inability to attend future COUNCIL meetings. This is a result of the demands of an active medical practice coupled with other pressing commitments. I feel that COUNCIL members should actively participate in all meetings and that I should be replaced by someone able to contribute the time required. My resignation should not be misinterpreted. I am in full accord with the heroic efforts of your Society to awaken a slumbering and brainwashed people to the imminent dangers of Communism and Fabian Socialism. I shall continue my small contribution to this end as a member of The John Birch Society regardless of continuing smear attacks. I have never met a finer group of men than those who compose the COUNCIL. It has been a rare privilege to serve with them and I take this step with both appreciation of the honor that has been accorded me and with deep regret at missing this association and responsibility. Some day the people will learn to differentiate between propaganda and truth. I pray that it may be soon.

Most sincerely,

Granville F. Knight, M. D.

P.S. I am using this wire tomorrow as a press release in order to clarify local rumors.

Granville F. Knight, M. D.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

September 21, 1961

Dr. Granville F. Knight
235 West Pueblo Street
Santa Barbara, California

Dear Granny:

Your Night Letter was received this morning, and of course I am terribly sorry that you felt it necessary to confirm your resignation from the COUNCIL. But I do understand the circumstances and reasons, and so shall not argue about your decision.

Naturally, I am delighted that you are remaining as a loyal member of the Society. And I think that, since you did feel it necessary to resign, you have handled the matter extremely well in your telegram which is intended to be used as a news release. I am sure that there will be plenty of rejoicing in the leftwing press, but that is to be expected and will not be through any fault of yours.

Our only three previous resignations from the COUNCIL since it was started have been Adolphe Menjou, Ed Hamilton, and Ernie Swigert. In each case we have continued to send them invitations to come to COUNCIL meetings as our guests. You will continue to receive invitations in the same way, and I can assure you that we shall all be glad to have you come to any COUNCIL meeting you can attend at any time.

We'll have your name dropped from the COUNCIL listing on our stationery and in the brochure, Granny, just as soon as we can in the course of new printings. But in the meantime, and also thereafter, you will continue to get all regular releases intended for members of our COUNCIL, so that you can keep up more readily with what we are doing.

Please give my kindest regards to Eileen. And with my very best wishes and the same kindest regards to yourself, I am

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

RW:th

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

WESTERN UNION NIGHT LETTER Received 9:15 A.M. 9/21/61

To THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
From NEW YORK CITY

Congratulations for achieving 16 - 1 favorable vote for Senator Strom Thurmond's Resolution 191 to investigate military muzzling. Victory marks end of beginning. Patriots must now exploit opportunity for coordination to create American or anti-Communist action and spell defeat for Fabian Socialists. All honor to your dedicated efforts.

Friends Of General Walker

REVILO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

14 August 1966.

To Members of the Council of the John Birch Society;

On July 30, I resigned from the Council and from the Society itself. I also resigned as Associate Editor of American Opinion. The compelling reasons for my resignation were stated in my letter to Mr. Welch.

It was originally my intention to bring the question of my resignation before you, the members of the Council, at the next meeting for your decision—assuming that you do have the power to make decisions. I find, however, that Mr. Welch believes—or professes to believe—that I have been "conspiring" to "undermine" him, presumably out of ambition to replace him as head of the Society. I also hear that he has stated that three members of the Council are Communist agents. Although I was not named as one of them, so far as I know, it may be that he will see fit to include me in that category. I felt, therefore, that only my resignation would enable the Council, if the members are interested, to discuss the present status of the Society in an atmosphere as cleared of personalities as I can make it.

I enclose a copy of the statement which I am making to the press. You will note that it is couched in the mildest possible terms and eschews mention of the real issues. I am resolved not to elaborate on that statement or to make public my letter of resignation to Mr. Welch, unless he forces me to do so by grossly misrepresenting its contents or publicly making defamatory charges against me.

I urge each of you personally to investigate very thoroughly the present situation of the Society and the extent to which its leader does, in fact, determine its policies. I hope that the Society can be salvaged, but that is your responsibility.

Dear Tom:

I hear that you are going to Belmont.
I hope you can introduce some sanity in the
places where it's needed, as well as please
the boss's boss!

Revilo

Sincerely,

Revilo P. Oliver

From R. P. Oliver,
701 Ohio Street,
Urbana, Illinois.

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

Professor Revilo P. Oliver, one of the founding members of the John Birch Society, issues the following statement:

"I have resigned from the Council of the John Birch Society (and from the Society itself) because I can no longer in conscience remain a member. I have also resigned as Associate Editor of American Opinion and I will no longer contribute to that magazine.

"I was one of the eleven men who met with Mr. Robert Welch in Indianapolis on December 9, 1958, when the Society was formed. The Mr. Welch who founded the Society was a man in whom I had great confidence.

"Since then, however, changes which have taken place internally in the organization and in its policies leave me no alternative but to dissociate myself from it."

###

REVILO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

23 August 1966.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson,
Farm and Ranch Publishing Co.,
2151 Belcourt Avenue,
Nashville, Tennessee.

Dear Tom:

I hear that you may head a Salvage Committee for the Society. I am therefore sending you one of the ten sets of photocopies that I have felt obliged to send out to some members of the Council and to Bob Welch. He would send out a circular letter implying that I had refused to let him see a copy of my letter of resignation—although I have a tape recording of the entire interview!

I was delighted to see you honored by the banquet in Boston. I hope that you will not take it amiss when I observe that Love did not win independence for the thirteen colonies, nor was it insufficient Love that defeated the South in its War for Independence.

Good luck and happy landings!

Sincerely,

ReviLO Oliver

P.S. Can we ever cease
the Tranquilizer? I'm so
tired apologizing for Bob
Welch. Have enough
troubles of my own (politically)
without these battles. I'm
for Bob Welch right or wrong
but I wish we could
forget this issue. Now
I have friends who are
mad at me, because I
won't get mad at Bob Welch.
Ho hum! Just what the
enemy wants

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

INTERIM BULLETIN
August 19, 1966

To Coordinators, Section Leaders, and Chapter Leaders:

Since the first two years of our existence, The John Birch Society has been subjected almost continuously to crises, problems, attacks, and storms of amazing variety. Some of these have been visible to our members, many have not. We have lived through them all, and steadily increased the seriousness of our threat to the Communist conspiracy.

We do not expect the recent resignation of two members of our COUNCIL, therefore, to have any more permanent impact on the solidity, effectiveness, and influence of the Society than have any number of other temporarily disturbing events in our now considerable experience of harassment by our enemies and misunderstanding by our friends. This is especially true since the ten-page letter containing one of these resignations is otherwise so similar to a letter of eleven pages which is still in our files, written by the same man in November, 1962! He felt even then that the Society was falling to pieces from mismanagement.

Also, since the COUNCIL was formed in December 1959, we have had, unfortunately, four deaths among our COUNCIL members, and ten previous resignations -- including one other member of the original founding group in Indianapolis. Some of these men have resigned for purely personal reasons, of health or otherwise. Two or three have quietly dropped out because of basic disagreement with either policies or program. We are always very sorry to have any member leave our COUNCIL, of course. But it is neither new nor fatal in the life of the Society.

The communications media have been making quite a cause célèbre, however, out of the present episode. They have presented many distortions and exaggerations, and some serious misinterpretations, of the circumstances involved. Behind the actions that occurred were a number of facts and considerations

which, inevitably, have not appeared in the press or been heard over the airwaves at all. And the reasons have been especially twisted by one persistent exhibitionist now making himself heard over the radio in California. So we feel that it might be in order for us to give some explanation ourselves to our members, in the September Bulletin, instead of merely noting that the two resignations had been accepted with regret. And we plan to do so.

In order to make our comments more official as well as more accurate, however, we may wait for the forthcoming meeting of our COUNCIL early in September, when these resignations and the causes leading to them will be one of the major items of discussion. This will make a considerable delay necessary in the printing and mailing of the September Bulletin, and could cause inconvenience or even confusion for our chapters which meet early in the month.

The purpose of this interim bulletin, therefore, is twofold. First, we ask that, if the regular bulletin is delayed, all chapters still meet according to schedule, with the agenda of the August Bulletin considered to be in full effect for September. Second, we request that you do not jump to any conclusions, and that you ask your members not to jump to any conclusions, about the reasons for this latest storm until you have read the September Bulletin. We believe that ninety-five percent of the members of the Society would approve anything and everything we have done in this connection if they understood the background, circumstances, and developments -- as do those members of our Executive Committee who have been in on all that has happened.

Naturally our enemies would like to make as much capital as possible out of anything and everything concerning The John Birch Society which gets into the news. But if The John Birch Society were still of minor importance in this struggle, and if our enemies were not seriously frightened by what the Society is accomplishing (as outlined informally in our July Bulletin), you can be sure that they would not be making such headlines, in an effort to damage us, out of the fact that two members of our COUNCIL had resigned. Just stop and think how little attention the national news media would have paid to the resignation of two members of the board of directors or advisory

council or whatever it might be of any other anti-Communist organization you can bring to mind. We are certainly not happy about all of this noise, but we do recognize its significance.

So we urge you to read this interim bulletin to your members, and distribute the extra copies as far as they will go. We are sending it only to the leaders indicated, instead of to all members, because of the difference of several thousand dollars in the cost involved. We are including only six copies in each envelope because that is all our mailing equipment will assemble; and to put up this mailing by hand would take too long and be too expensive. But if every man receiving these six copies will do his best to help us, we hope and believe that this brief message will reach most of our membership.

Then will each of you in turn further urge your members to forget about this storm as it blows out to sea (our September Bulletin will take an entirely constructive approach to the problems involved) and get on with our work more energetically than ever. There are many, many signs today that our collectivist enemies are starting to close in on the remaining freedoms of the American people. They have done everything in their power to destroy The John Birch Society first, so that, as more people are awakened by the increasing development of tyranny to what is really happening, there would be no such recognized leadership to which alarmed patriots might rally. There would be only the lack of any place to turn, the confusion and despair which have always prevailed in the same situation in other countries. It is the duty -- and we believe the destiny -- of our members to create the needed understanding and supply the visible leadership, in their respective communities, which will make the vital margin of difference in the crisis ahead. So let's get on with the job.

* * *

We shall add only one comment concerning agenda or materials. The four-page centerspread in the August Bulletin, STEP BY STEP, has made a terrific hit. We think it is still most effective when used as a part of the Bulletin Packet. But because of such insistent demand it is now available as a separate item at 1¢ each in any quantity. Simply order STEP BY STEP.

* * *

Finally, we must add even here a word about money. I can

assure you that, despite the wishful thinking you hear being expressed today in some segments of the news media, this great body known as The John Birch Society is not "falling to pieces." The only danger right now is of it being starved to death! And of course (although not so intended by the two men who have resigned, both of whom are determined anti-Communists, with no desire to hurt our common cause) one major purpose of all of this excitement and distortion in the press and over the air is to cause our members and friends to withhold, reduce, or delay the normal flow of contributions.

Also, we have learned during the last month how very badly we have been hurt in this connection by the D. B. Lewis bequest. Obviously we have many thousands of members who feel that, since we inherited this million dollars, we do not need so many contributions. And perhaps we made a mistake in explaining the real facts of life about this legacy so briefly and only once. Let us repeat and emphasize here, therefore, that it will be years before we ever receive one dollar of this money, if at all. While right now, every week, we have payrolls to meet and bills to pay, for which the money can come only from the contributions or the purchases of our members.

At the rate the collectivists are now moving, not a penny of your money or your property is going to be worth any more to you in five to ten years than the hundred-thousand-dollar home once owned by a good Cuban friend of mine is worth to him today -- unless this Communist takeover by patient gradualism is finally stopped. And whether or not you believe that The John Birch Society and its allies offer the one serious threat to the successful culmination of these plans, we can assure you that the Communists do. So we ask you to make this point as clear and emphatic to your members and as effective in producing prompt results, as you can. For starvation does not make this rough job any smoother.

And so, hungry and battered but still confident, I send to each of you my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

June 18, 1963

To All Coordinators, Section Leaders, and Chapter Leaders:

Although the Supreme Court decision, forbidding the reading of the Bible or the recital of the Lord's Prayer in the schools, had been anticipated, it still seems almost unbelievable. It is obvious that the Warren-led Court intends, step by step, to declare the whole Constitution of the United States unconstitutional.

Two of the most important of all the aims of the Communists are: (1) To promote strife and bitterness, and civil war wherever possible, over racial and religious differences; and (2), to destroy all religion (because the Communists simply cannot permit any loyalty to God, man, or nation, but only to themselves). For several years it has been evident, and each month it becomes more evident, that the U.S. Supreme Court under Chief Justice Warren is determined to do all it can, as rapidly as it dares, to help the Communists to carry out these aims in our country.

There is, in our opinion, only one course of action by which the American people have any practicable chance of reversing this procedure, and compelling the Supreme Court to observe the oaths taken by its individual members to uphold the Constitution. This is by support of the MOVEMENT TO IMPEACH EARL WARREN. We do not have to have new laws, or new amendments, or a super-Supreme Court, or a removal of the appellate jurisdiction of the present Supreme Court, nor any of the other legislative and judicial remedies which have been proposed. Any of them would be very difficult of enactment, because it is so hard to get enough people to understand, and to become enthusiastic about, any action of this kind. And even the best of these, if enacted, are not going to do the job if you still have a government of men, instead of laws, in which judges simply ignore their oaths of office and make both law and Constitution whatever they say it is and want it to be. Our problem is with men, not with the legal framework of their actions. And the simple solution -- and the only solution -- is to make men behave. This you will not do by merely giving them new laws to twist and ignore.

The proposed impeachment of the present Chief Justice is something that everybody in America can understand. It is simple, to the point, and would be tremendously effective in restoring respect for the Constitution

-- and for the American attitude of reverence toward our Constitution -- on the part of the whole Court. For it would be perfectly obvious that if one impeachment did not do the job, others could immediately follow. And because the effect of the Warren Court decisions is now becoming clear to everybody, I believe it is entirely possible, over the next several months and from the start we already have, to build up such overwhelming public opinion in support of the impeachment of Warren that neither the Committees of Congress nor the Congress itself can resist the demand. So now is the time, long awaited and prepared for, to begin the real drive.

In building up the strength of this Movement, and giving it realistic size and substance, there are many things which can be done. Most of them have been outlined repeatedly in our bulletins. But the most important and effective of all is distribution of the Warren Impeachment Packet. For the material in this packet is alone enough to convince any patriotic American, who can be brought to read it, that the Chief Justice should be impeached -- and must be impeached if our Republic is to be saved.

Enclosed therefore is either one or two sheets of stickers -- whichever postage considerations will allow us to send with this letter -- that we have designed for the present need. These stickers have many potential uses, which include: (1) Putting them up on bulletin boards, and on all surfaces where it is legal and proper to do so; (2) enclosing them with your correspondence to friends; and (3), reproducing them to exact size as advertisements (two columns wide by two inches deep) in local newspapers and publications of every kind. And we are convinced that, for whatever money our members and their friends may be able and willing to put into such advertising, it will be far more effective and productive to have a large number of these small advertisements popping up everywhere, than to put the same money into fewer advertisements of larger size.

These stickers are immediately available, in perforated sheets of eight stickers each, at 12 sheets or 96 stickers for \$1.00. And to refresh your memory, the Warren Impeachment Packet contains one each of the following, at the retail prices given:

Report of the Conference of Chief Justices	\$0.35
Form for Petition to Congress	.05
Nine Men Against America, by Gordon	1.00
<u>Republics and Democracies</u> , by RW	.35
The "Suppressed" Report	.10
Speech on the Supreme Court's "Modern Scientific Authorities," by Senator Eastland	.10
Speech, "Is The Supreme Court Pro-Communist," by Senator Eastland	.50
Total retail value	<u>\$2.45</u>

Unfortunately, we cannot make any profit on these packets, especially since the combination requires both book postage and third-class postage -- thus even involving extra handling. But if they are bought by us in sufficient quantities, we believe we can just break even, and it seems worthwhile making this bargain offer in order to obtain as huge -- and as prompt -- distribution as possible. Also, while we should have liked, in this instance, to have sent out an interim bulletin to all of our members at once, we did not feel that we could afford the very considerable additional expense. So we are herewith asking our Chapter Leaders, Section Leaders, and Coordinators to get the ball rolling at once as well as they can. And we shall return to a restatement of this same project, perhaps in greater detail, when our regular bulletin does go out the first of July.

* * *

And now for another matter, to whatever extent we have the space available. Mr. Russell Kirk, in his syndicated column of Monday, June 17, made the statement that a year ago in San Francisco "Mr. Welch said that J. Edgar Hoover had sold out to the Communists." Mr. Kirk was obviously quoting the vicious smear article about the Society, its members, and myself, which appeared in a small anti-Communist paper, TOCSIN, published in San Francisco by Charles Fox. It seems that Mr. Fox, like all of us anywhere to the right of Adlai Stevenson, has been having a lot of trouble finding the money to keep his publication afloat. But Mr. Fox, not willing to blame this on either the atmosphere created by Communist propaganda, or on his own shortcomings, began many months ago, with all kinds of wild statements and threats, to blame it on the members of The John Birch Society in his area. After which most of these members simply did their best to ignore Mr. Fox, which merely made him madder. Until about a month ago he came out with the article referred to above. His chief gripe seems to have been that the Society paid just one member of its staff, John Rousselot, more annual salary than the total gross income of Mr. Fox's paper -- as if that were somehow our fault.

At any rate, the statement about J. Edgar Hoover, attributed to me above, is simply a falsehood, apparently used by Mr. Fox to see how much trouble he could make. Why a man like Russell Kirk would pick up any such statement, and quote it as fact in a nationally syndicated column, is a different question, which we shall not try to answer here. In fact, why individual conservatives of all shades perform as they sometimes do is a problem for which a whole life time would be entirely too short. And all we want to do here is to correct the record at once -- as we have had to do about so many other matters on so many occasions in the past. RW

C O P Y

SLOBODAN M. DRASKOVICH
448 BARRY AVENUE
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS 60657

August 9, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

After reading this latest (August 1966) monthly Bulletin, especially the first page, it becomes more evident than ever to me that the John Birch Society, with you at its helm, is beyond salvation.

I am herewith resigning from the Council and from the membership of the John Birch Society and also as associate editor of the American Opinion magazine. Please have my name removed as soon as possible from the J.B.S. stationery and from the American Opinion cover.

My intention so far was not to resign, but to ask for a thorough re-examination of our policies, at a meeting of the J.B.S. Council. As you know, a good beginning was made in 1963, which met with the approval of all the members of the Council attending the two consecutive meetings (September and December), but the whole effort was later thwarted by you, in open contradiction to unanimously taken decisions. I intended to pick up the threads which run along the initial lines and policies of the J.B.S. and along the basic considerations and motives of our members and illustrate on a number of vital issues how we, or rather you, have strayed away from them.

But the rapid succession of events, the accelerated disintegration of leadership in the J.B.S. and my lack of leisure to make a detailed study of what was

happening to the J.B.S., have prevented me from realizing this plan and have at the same time forced me to choose the way of submitting my resignation rather than prolonging indefinitely a situation which is becoming intolerable for me.

The reasons for my resignation can be summed up in two points: you have failed to implement the solemn and much repeated promise that we "mean business every step of the way", and you have failed to provide the leadership which an organization with the huge task the John Birch Society had taken upon itself, calls for.

We have gradually, but definitely and progressively been fleeing reality, real problems, real issues, the real struggle against the communist conspiracy. (At the time when the public opinion was outraged by what was happening in Mississippi and the Congo, and thus receptive to an elementary, sensible and American message, we took no position. Instead, you were devoting your energies to elaborating vague and arbitrary distinctions between republics and democracies, or giving high-flown, superficial and pointless dissertations on the Illuminati.).

We have increasingly avoided taking a stand on the burning issues of the day, although there is nothing more educational than a clear stand and a good moral example. Instead, our position has been kept on the safe, lofty and inconsequential level of "eternal truths". On some vital problems you have proclaimed explicitly that the J.B.S. "does not take a stand".

You have advised members to be sober and level-headed and avoid intemperate remarks, while standing out with your own intemperate remarks about a number of problems and situations. The task of explaining what you meant or did not mean by this or that statement has, besides causing considerable embarrassment, drained too much of the best energies of our members. We can no longer afford that waste of effort.

On the most immediate and decisive issue of the world situation, Vietnam, you have promoted the State Department line in regard to the regime of Diem, and then the "Vietnik" line of unconditional (without any ifs and buts) withdrawal from Vietnam, which is exactly what the communists want. Then, suddenly, you have made an about-face and taken the line of "When are we going to win in Vietnam - and why not?" Which one is the real Robert Welch?

You have been emphatic from the beginning about our basic position that we are fighting the communists and nobody else, but you have allowed the enemy to stir and exploit in our ranks one of the most explosive issues, anti-Semitism. Against all our basic principles, you have permitted, or even given your explicit blessing to the founding of the Jewish Society of Americanists, which is a monstrosity in every respect. When an open and avowed enemy of the J.B.S., Benjamin Epstein of the Anti-Defamation League, declares that he feels like vomiting when he hears of such an organization, he is being more sincere to the J.B.S., to the public opinion and to the U.S. than the founders and promoters of the J.S.A.

And this issue is basic: the J.B.S. was founded on the principle that we are making no discrimination and distinction between Americans, except on the ground of their stand on the communist conspiracy and their fundamental loyalty to the principles of the Founding Fathers. We, or rather you in the name of all of us, have violated those principles and you could not have possibly been unaware of the fact that the cleavage between one group (religious, racial, national, etc.) of Americans and "the rest of Americans" is precisely the line along which the communists operate.

The traits of defeatism, which I detected at an early date (- if we cannot impeach Earl Warren, we cannot win! -) have been accentuated in the monthly

bulletins and in your contacts with J.B.S. members. This latest bulletin is a most telling example.

In the vital issue of our belief in God, you have taken an ambiguous stand and finally accepted a suggestion for amendment of our basic motto, in spite of your own convictions.

Torn between the adulation of some members, for disinterested or interested motives, and the ruthless attacks and slanders of the enemy, which you were unable to take, you have lost any definite line of conduct. While initially speaking and insisting that we would have 1 million members within two years after the foundation of the J.B.S., you have given up any talk of achieving that, without any pertinent explanation or due change of strategy. Instead, you have made to the press in New York the embarrassing statement that we do not want to grow beyond some 300,000 members, because otherwise we would become too strong and we do not want power(!!)

This is all just listing in a hurry the most glaring shortcomings of a leadership which is leaving the J.B.S. without direction, goal or leadership.

Why you have done that, I do not know. I wish to believe that it is simply because what you started out and promised to do was beyond your capabilities.

A true leader must possess not only a keen intelligence and a vast knowledge, which you have, but many more qualities, which you do not, or not sufficiently.

First of all is a definite set of values, of absolutes, among which I place first the belief in God. From that basic absolute flows the rest, the definite aim, the consistency between goals and policies, the indispensable personal self-confidence. Also essential is the ability for balanced reasoning, the ability to encompass in one's judgment all the pertinent facts and

factors, weigh them properly and assign to them, in the total outlook and concrete conclusions, the place they merit. (The indiscriminate and unqualified lumping together of Haile Selassie and Khrushchev or De Gaulle and Mao Tse-tung does not clarify issues, but confuses them. It does not contribute to understanding, but makes it more difficult.)

A true leader must be able to inspire confidence in the victory of the cause he is representing, and not breed a sickly complex of defeatism and futile martyrdom.

Finally, once he has made sure that he is right, a true leader must have the fortitude to pursue his course under the most ruthless attacks and not be deterred or deflected by any earthly power.

All these qualities of genuine leadership you have not displayed (or only partially), as many people, to their great dismay, are coming to realize.

But if the key to the understanding of what is happening in and to the J.B.S. were just in your personal shortcomings, the whole problem would be less disturbing. There have been, however, some strong opinions that the case is more complicated, mainly in the sense that your personal ambitions were absolutely outweighing any other considerations. For a long time, I have rejected those opinions. Now, I am not sure.

But what appears evident is that you failed to rise to a full understanding of the nature of leadership, especially the kind needed today to accomplish the task of the John Birch Society.

Nobody will dispute your merits in founding the J.B.S. and saying things about communism and about the failure of those responsible for the destinies of the United States and the free world to fight communism.

But these merits have been offset by your adopting a line of least resistance in the last few years, of flight into abstract truths and of insistence on the patently senseless dogmatic assertion that "all we need to win is sufficient understanding".

The relationship between a leader and his followers is not a one-way street. It is a spiritual and moral contract with mutual obligations, whereby the first and foremost obligation is that of the leader to keep the promise and unwaveringly defend and fight for the cause which he proclaimed and which rallied the fighters. I, for one, - and I am sure thousands of other people, understood in this sense your emphasis on individual responsibility. It is a quality which must start at home, with the one who proclaimed it.

The essence of leadership is precisely what it says: to lead, not to follow or placate or try to please everybody. The leader must set the goal, determine the direction, choose the means, assure continuity and consistency, overcome disruptive diversity, not by yielding to pressures, personal tastes and preferences and trying to be nice to everybody, but on the contrary, by drawing a clear line between right and wrong, true and false and then inviting, resolutely - with all the patience and indulgence for personal foibles and sensibilities, - those in error to rectify their course.

This is precisely what you have not done. While very impatient with any disagreement with whatever decision you had taken or project you had initiated, you have used enormous amounts of energy to solve problems and difficulties not by determining right and wrong, true and false, useful and detrimental, but by placating irreconcilable opposites and asking individuals with opposite stands to continue working together and behaving as people of one mind, while leaving unsettled and untouched the controversial issues which were dividing them.

This is too well-known to dwell further on. You have even made, in writing, remarks to that effect.

That is not leadership. In a situation of unprecedented moral, spiritual and intellectual confusion, the primary need is not flexibility, but clear views, definite yardsticks and unyielding determination in applying them. Zig-zags can be tactically wise, but they cannot be a good foundation for a successful strategy. And uncertain trumpets have never been known to lead to victory.

You have progressively deprived the J.B.S. of the necessary clarity of outlook, of the determination to fight and win, of firm principles to be adhered to, of the spirit of complete faith in America and the cause of freedom. You created the J.B.S. and then you killed its spirit, thereby dooming it to failure.

And these are too serious times to yield to any consideration of personal friendship, which I once did feel for you. Our task is too big and responsible and so are the stakes, for America and every one of us. We do not live in normal times, but in times where we are either making history, - if we live up to the example of the Founding Fathers, - or we become helpless victims, to be used by the communists as historical fertilizer for their conquests and harvests, - if we lack the necessary will, courage and perseverance.

I have never been a shirker. And that is precisely why I can no longer tolerate the present position. What we are doing is not fighting, but contemplating, observing the flow of events and trying to make judicious appraisals and remarks, at a safe distance. That is not my concept of struggle to save America and destroy communism, and that is not the message I heard on May 22 and 23, 1959, when I became acquainted with the John Birch Society, through your two-day presentation. What we are doing now is not fighting, but surrendering gradually, and I want no part of it.

Your conscience guides you, but mine guides me. And I can bear the privilege and load of friendship, trust and support which members of the J.B.S. have given me, only if the basis on which they were given is preserved. Otherwise not.

In any case I can no longer, as a member of the Council of the John Birch Society and associate editor of the American Opinion magazine, share the responsibility for the way the J.B.S. affairs are being run, while having no part, no say and no influence in determining its policies.

As you well know I have, more than anybody else, voiced my opinions and constructive criticism from the beginning. Unable to refute my arguments, which took grave aspects by 1963, you have reacted by personal hostility. In the hope that there might still be a chance of straightening out things and fulfilling the hopes which the J.B.S. had awakened in the hearts of countless Americans, I have not allowed your petty attitudes and very soberly planned and executed vendettas to influence my behavior and actions, nor to drive me out of the J.B.S. Even now, I would have preferred to put issues before the J.B.S. Council and, if need be, before the members. But the burden of my work has been and still is too big to allow the necessary time to follow, analyze, systematize and put on paper all the inconsistencies, confusions, contradictions and breaches of our basic lines in the way you have been conducting the affairs of the J.B.S. Besides, events have been running fast and so has the progressive deterioration of your leadership.

So, I can no longer wait, but must resign first and present the full case and give a full account to the members later.

The communist conspiracy can be broken and the United States can be saved only by an organized effort which has an aim, a definite set of values and

absolutes, clear views and a boundless faith that America is right, coupled with an unbreakable determination that the United States and freedom must prevail. I had hoped that the J.B.S. would embody that organized effort.

Now it is clear that the J.B.S. is not and will never be the destroyer of the communist conspiracy and the savior of America. That is the point to which your leadership has brought it.

The concrete results are the best verdict on a policy. And the results are, in your own words, ... "from one city to another ... acrimonious disputes ... raging among our members". This is not a denunciation by the enemy. It is your own statement, which defines the stage we have reached after eight years of existence and work, and of spreading of "understanding". And if that is the prevailing situation among our members, what can we expect from non-members, and what are the chances of the J.B.S. to win and influence them and bring them "understanding"? But you have not left the question unanswered: "And about all I usually accomplished, of course, in trying to pour oil upon these troubled waters, was to get myself completely splattered with oil." Which sums it up.

At this point, it is immaterial why you have done what you have and failed to do what you have failed to do. The results are there. And closing your eyes before the hard facts of the situation, as you have done in 1963 and subsequently, will not change it. Nor can the J.B.S. be saved by the pernicious and senseless shift of perspective, from that of the J.B.S. saving the U.S. to that of the J.B.S. being our foremost concern, and the salvation of the U.S. secondary.

I did not join the J.B.S. in 1959 to serve the J.B.S., per se, much less to serve you personally. I thought that the J.B.S. had chances of becoming a valuable tool in the main struggle of the twentieth century and that you

would unflinchingly do your utmost to implement the original promises. The contrary has happened. To replace the struggle for the defeat of the communists and the victory of America with a personal adulation of Robert Welch and a preservation of the John Birch Society, regardless of what happens to the country, - does not make sense to me.

I am very sorry indeed to leave the John Birch Society and thus end the organizational links with its members, the many thousands of fine patriots and personal friends. But to remain in the J.B.S., and be increasingly unable to answer their multiplying questions about the J.B.S., was no longer possible.

I also sincerely regret to end my J.B.S. affiliation with the members of the J.B.S. Council. I was proud of my association with them because of their staunch patriotism and their fine personal qualities. Those among them whom I know better and with whom I had the opportunity of working more closely, I have come to like as true Americans and respect for their dedication to the foundations of this country.

But you have left me no choice. You have not only given us the overall leadership which has reduced the John Birch Society from a potential historical force to an organization which is increasingly frustrating its members and decreasingly disturbing the enemy, but you have reduced the J.B.S. Council to a mere listening forum, without any influence in shaping the decisions of the J.B.S. The honor of belonging to an organization and a council is inseparable from the responsibility that goes with it. I can no longer enjoy the honor without the responsibility.

And I see no possibility of correcting the situation under the present conditions, for you have shattered my confidence in you and my certainty that you have been and are doing your best.

Sincerely,

Robert M. Dawson

August 23, 1975
1120 York Road
Cherry Hill, N.J. 08034

From: Lieutenant Commander Ted Henrikson, U.S.N. (Ret.)- Former Coordinator

To: Selected Members of the Council of the John Birch Society

Subject: Staff Leadership

Gentlemen:

You have received, I believe, letters from former staff members of the John Birch Society which reflect adversely on management in Belmont. I refer to letters sent to you by Nick Bove, Tim Heinan, and former coordinator, John Deckert.

Since it is hard to believe that anything so serious could happen at such a high level of leadership in the Society, I feel obliged to write to you hoping that this will help you understand more fully the need for immediate investigation. I am convinced that there is nobody in Belmont capable of conducting an investigation with the degree of thoroughness and objectivity that these alleged events demand. If you do not do it, it will not be done. If it is not done, then we will see the gradual decline of the Society into oblivion. If the leadership of the John Birch Society refuses to clean its own house, the enemy will do it eventually in a very dramatic and much publicized manner. This would mean the end of any further concerted action to expose and thus destroy the conspiracy. We know that there just isn't any body or organization equipped to do the job, other than the John Birch Society.

I trust that you have made inquiries as to what really is going on in Belmont. I suspect that you have received in return many words of reassurance and plausible excuses for not delving further into these charges. However, I hope that you have not fallen into the trap that has always kept management in Belmont from policing itself. That is, wherever there is dissension, recriminations, or hostilities among members, try to ignore it and it will eventually go away. This a firm policy in the field as directed by Tom Hill. After talking at great length with Tim Heinan and Nick Bove I now believe that this is exactly the way similar incidents and problems are handled at the home office in Belmont.

As it is in the field, this policy became painfully evident within my first year as coordinator covering Southern New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland (except for the northwest corner) and Northern Virginia. I was admonished by Tom Hill for clearing up a misunderstanding on the part of a few individuals by bringing the principals together to clear muddy waters. Although this was done successfully, Tom told me that this is not the way these things are to be handled! Even though I had explained in detail how this particular fracas came about, how it was handled, and that it had been the reluctance of the staff in past years to get to the bottom of issues that had kept hostilities always smoldering beneath the surface, Tom still not get the picture. He was adamant; he was sure that such measures never settle anything! Having

had over thirty years experience in handling personnel problems of all kinds, and having learned the hard way that when there is dissension among good people dedicated to a cause, the reason is, usually, because of faulty or inadequate communications, I felt for the first time that Belmont is not some place close to heaven.

If truth really is our only weapon, there is urgent need for the Council itself to investigate the incidents alleged in the three letters mentioned above. The staff is not able to investigate itself, and Mr Welch is too close to his own people in Belmont to do the job well,

The Society in Baltimore has been divided periodically for years because the policy of not bringing the principals together to determine facts and clear the air had developed into the habit of trying to settle personnel problems by sweeping them under the proverbial rug. Of course, due to the desire of most Birchers to keep peace and keep Birching, this sophomoric means of handling controversy on the part of staff members made it appear that they had indeed discovered an easy and novel way of settling these disputes. Naturally, it does not work. Only a short truce can ever be achieved which lasts only until a corner of the rug is kicked up once more to release some of the foul odors of the past which are then heated and mixed with the vituperations of the latest misunderstanding. An insignificant incident would be built into a major conflict because the staff was totally inept at solving problems in the field. Poor management had kept the Birchers in Baltimore in an intermittant state of turmoil for years.

Tom Hill and Major Coordinator, Ernest Brosang, themselves caused much of this by their parroting of the one cliché which was certain to fan minor incidents into major conflagrations. When disputations erupted, before any real investigation or attempt at reconciliation, there was usually someone who would blame it all on the "O'Meara/Christhlf Axis". Or the incident would be referred to as the "O'Meara-Christhlf Syndrome". The bantering about of these clichés, especially by Tom Hill and Ernie Brosang, kept things lively since Jim O'Meara is a dedicated Section Leader and Chapter Leader who has been well known for over ten years for a strong, loyal Birch stand, and Betty Christhlf, a chapter leader in Jim's section, is equally well known for her knowledge and devotion to the J.B.S. cause.

The full particulars of the one incident which settled this intermittant problem for at least three years, the one which Tom thought I was wrong in handling, may be found in the letters I exchanged with Tom during the months of September and October, 1971.

The thing that distrubs me most about this latest evidence of mismanagement in Belmont is that three of the most dedicated members of the Staff are no longer working full time for the Society. All three of these young men gave of themselves unstintingly to our cause for several years. Each one is well known for the outstanding work he had been doing in his own particular field of endeavor. Their loyalty to the Society was beyond question. When one is fired summarily for trying to alert top leaders in the Society of some very questionable behavior on the part of one or more staff members, it is time for the Council to get involved. When two of these good staffers then feel compelled to resign to help dramatize these incidents because they were being ignored by the "brass", except for the firing of the one who brought it all to light, we can see some very heavy weather ahead.

file - 103

TWO LETTERS TO

The Dallas Morning News

July 10, 1970

Mr. Dick West
Editorial Director
The Dallas Morning News

Dear Mr. West:

We readily agree with your letter of July 7 that the *editorial page* of the *Dallas Morning News* has at all times been entirely fair to the John Birch Society. And we are very grateful for the support you have given us from time to time, in connection with various local controversies.

Also, we understand why you must limit the length of "letters from readers" that appear on your editorial page. And the three hundred words that you suggest may be entirely reasonable. But, in all honesty and common sense, what has that got to do with the present situation? We have no quarrel with you, nor with any of your editorials, but only admiration for most of them.

The carefully calculated smear of The John Birch Society by Mr. Geddie did not appear on your editorial page. It occupied a whole half page in another section of your paper. It cannot possibly be answered properly in three hundred words. We would prefer to have our reply appear in the same section as the original article. Yet the net effect of the "rule" which you feel you must enforce with regard to the editorial page is to deny us any practicable opportunity to defend ourselves against the very damaging and extremely unfair association of the Society in the public mind with the American Nazi Party.

Mr. Dealey has stated in a letter that "the story's main fault was that it unfortunately associated two dissimilar groups in same context." As far as we are concerned, this was its whole fault. We insist that this fault was not "unfortunate" but intentional on the part of Mr. Geddie; that it was, in fact, the whole purpose of the article. Nor do we believe that any fairminded and knowledgeable person, on reading this article, could decide otherwise.

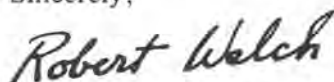
As to why Mr. Geddie turned out such a smear job — or was instructed by somebody above him to do so — we suggested a possible explanation in our earlier letter (which was denied publication because it was almost as long as the attack on us). But of course there may be other reasons, growing out of local situations with which we are not familiar. For one thing, our opposition to, and exposure of, that combination of fraud and subversion known as the *War On Poverty*, has clearly created many enemies for us in some parts of the country. Maybe Dallas is no exception.

Mr. Dealey has said of "the story's main fault" that "all concerned, of course, regret this. Hindsight, someone once said, is invariably 20/20." This was in a private letter. No word of

regret or retraction or apology has found its way into your paper. And apparently we are supposed to accept this private "so sorry, old chap, but we didn't realize what we were doing" as the end of the incident. Even though *somebody* there obviously is not sorry, because somebody planned it.

We are sorry, Mr. West, that despite our high regard and great respect for yourself, we cannot simply let the matter drop. The article was too damaging, by design. We must make available for our members and friends an answer which they can use to whatever extent is needed. We are doing so by printing this letter, and the original one below it, in this convenient folder. We shall make no attempt to have its distribution match your circulation, nor to blow the whole affair up into a campaign to hurt *The Dallas Morning News*. We are interested solely in defending ourselves as well as we can by the only practicable means open to us.

Sincerely,


Robert Welch

July 3, 1970

The Dallas Morning News
Gentlemen:

What goes on?

When a once great American newspaper stoops so low as to use typical Communist tactics in a smear job against The John Birch Society, we wonder what has happened.

We refer, of course, to the article by one John Geddie, which occupied half a page in your issue of last Sunday, June 28. It carried a large, boldface headline across four columns, which read as follows: **Birchers, Nazis Insist Groups Are Alive, Well.**

Then, although Mr. Geddie quotes a Dallas police officer as saying that "there's only one Nazi here," he proceeds to give the same space and attention to the Nazi Party and its activities throughout the area as to

The John Birch Society. The article carries a photograph of a local JBS billboard, contiguous to a picture of George Lincoln Rockwell in one of his more fiery exhibitions. And the whole piece of cunningly nasty journalism is visibly devoted to creating a lasting impression among its readers that The John Birch Society and the American Nazi Party are to be regarded as two birds of the same feather.

To show the malicious falsity of that comparison we introduce the following plain facts.

(1) The American Nazi Party has always boasted of its hatred of the Jews. In The John Birch Society we believe that there are good Jews and bad Jews, the same as for members of every other race or religion. We believe that *every* individual is to be judged on the basis of his own character, ideals, and sense of responsibility. As a consequence of this principle we have hundreds of very honorable, patriotic, and courageous Jews among our most active members. And among these Jewish members are many of our very ablest and most dedicated authors, speakers, Coordinators and Chapter Leaders.

(2) The Nazis also share with the Ku Klux Klan a feeling of bitterness and contempt for American Negroes. The John Birch Society believes that this is completely contrary to the whole spirit of America. We believe that every man, white or black, should have the right to choose his own associates, under all circumstances, without any dictation from the federal government. We believe, therefore, that the fact or the extent of integration or of segregation in any given area should be determined entirely by the wishes of the members of the two races in that area. In accordance with these wishes we have integrated chapters and segregated chapters in various parts of the nation.

But, what is most important, we have many very able and very courageous Negro speakers, telling audiences ranging from one hundred to fifteen hundred members of both races, somewhere in our country every night, how the Communists are coldbloodedly *using* the Negro race to try to promote the riots and turmoil and dissension which will help to advance the Communist program. These patriotic Negro citizens of the country they love are able to speak convincingly of what the Communists

are doing, out of their own knowledge and experience.

(3) The American Nazis admit by their very name, and publicize in their half-baked "literature," that they believe in a totalitarian government by a self-anointed elite, with national socialism as its basic form. A major part of our whole purpose is to restore and strengthen our Constitutional republic, with free enterprise as the basis of its economic prosperity, and rule by law instead of by men as the guarantee of personal rights and freedom. Our whole reason for existence is to try to bring about "less government, more responsibility, and – with God's help – a better world." And nothing could be further from the principles of Nazism.

(4) As for the relative size of the two organizations that Mr. Geddie is putting on the same level, let us point out that The John Birch Society has several thousand active chapters, spread from Maine to Hawaii and from Florida to Alaska. While J. Edgar Hoover, we believe, once stated that the American Nazi Party, even at the height of its flurry while George Lincoln Rockwell was still alive, had less than one hundred members. We have offices occupying three whole buildings and parts of others in Belmont, Massachusetts and San Marino, California; small offices in Chicago, Dallas, and Washington; and shipping room-warehouses in Watertown, Massachusetts and South Pasadena, California. While if the American Nazi Party has more than one small office anywhere, except under the hats of its agitators, we do not know where the others are.

The whole objective of the Society is to inform the American people about the collectivist menace. We express this in the statement that "education is our total strategy, and truth is our only weapon." To that end we have some four hundred bookstore units scattered across the country. We are now by far the largest publishers of anti-Communist literature in the world. Just one of our periodicals, *American Opinion*, has been correctly described by General Curtis LeMay as "the world's leading anti-Communist magazine."

We have a Speakers Bureau which, if measured by the number of engagements sponsored, is now almost certainly the largest in America. And, without going into further divisions of our educational program, let

us summarize the argument rather baldly in one sentence. All of these members, chapters, activities, and our thousands of ad hoc committees, are guided and supervised by a paid field staff of nearly one hundred men, which accounts for over half of a payroll that runs approximately fifty thousand dollars per week. While the few score Nazis in the whole United States spend all of their time in picketing and protests which accomplish nothing except to make everybody mad.

* * *

But we do not need to be running the Nazis down, because Mr. Geddie did little to build them up. His interest seemed to be simply in confusing the public with a completely false image of The John Birch Society. And naturally we raise the question: Why? Especially why, at this particular time, does such an article show up with nothing in it even to suggest any timeliness or journalistic alertness about its publication.

Well, we can suggest a possible explanation, which perhaps somebody in your management should consider. On October 13, 1969 there appeared in *Pravda* an item which was then carried in the Communist *Daily World* in New York on October 25. It served as a directive to the faithful that "destruction of anti-Communist groups is now the most important task facing the Communist movement."

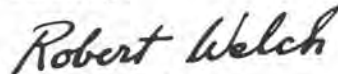
This command was certainly aimed primarily at The John Birch Society, just as Ed Hunter (on behalf of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee) pointed out was the case for similar instructions issued from Moscow several years ago. So we began to wonder how the comrades would go about the job. (It usually takes about two to three months for such instructions from Moscow to arrive at the beginning of implementation.) And in due course their method became apparent. As we warned our members in our April Bulletin, the Communists were not planning this time to steer their Liberal dupes, sympathizers, and agents into any huge frontal attacks or undermining efforts, on a national scale, against the Society as a whole. It was already clear that they intended to use regional attacks instead – now that they have sufficient reach and manpower – and to grind us down by the cumulative attrition of countless local abrasions.

By March various snide articles about the Society, all quite cleverly written with a similar approach, so that they created an extremely derogatory impression, but without leaving any handles you could take hold of for refutation, were beginning to appear in newspapers large and small, all over the country. They are still doing so, and will undoubtedly continue for months or even years to come. But we confess to surprise at finding such an article in a paper we have formerly regarded so highly as the *Dallas Morning News*.

Let's hope that neither Mr. Geddie, nor anybody above him on your paper, was aware of how this feature article fitted so beautifully into a smear campaign against The John Birch Society which had been ordered by our Communist enemies. But we simply cannot afford to allow this misleading and utterly unfair attack to go unanswered. And we have kept this reply down to "equal time" size, that will require no more space than the half page that was used to smear us.

We hereby formally request, therefore, that you publish this letter in full, with no deletions, additions, changes, or "editing" of any kind, in an early issue of *The Dallas Morning News*, and preferably in the issue of Sunday, July 5. Which will certainly be appreciated by the hundreds of good citizens of Dallas who are members of the Society and by many thousands of members and friends who are in the area reached regularly by your paper. And then we can all go back to holding *The Morning News* in the same high regard as before.

Sincerely,



Robert Welch

Founder, The John Birch Society

Reprints of this folder are available, at fifty copies for one dollar, postage paid, from The John Birch Society, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178; or from any American Opinion bookstore in the Texas area; or, more specifically, from

AMERICAN OPINION BOOKSTORE
4511 Cole Avenue
Dallas, Texas 75205

AMERICAN OPINION BOOKSTORE
1411 West Berry
Fort Worth, Texas 76110

file
What's Wrong with The John Birch Society

By Russell W. Viering, Jr.

6 HATHWAY DR.
WEST HARTFORD

CONN 06107

It is now 1974, fifteen years after the founding of America's largest anti-Communist organization, The John Birch Society. It should be obvious to all Patriots that the forces of internal Communism and Zionism have not been reduced one iota. In fact, the forces of cultural decay and destruction have only increased to an alarming degree. We must consider why the Birch Society has been unable to make significant progress and why it is in fact a stagnant organization.

First of all, the Birch Society completely disregards the lessons learned by European anti-Communist organizations, i.e., that Communism, ultimately, can be defeated and destroyed only with a militant organization organized and directed toward seeking political power. Germany, Italy and Spain were good examples of Patriots' triumphing over Bolshevik terrorism, and more recently Greece and Chile have shown the way.

Secondly, the Society is unable to generate public enthusiasm and support for its positions. It does not engage in the type of activity that will result in victory. There are no street demonstrations, no picketing, no public rallies. (The most excitement a Bircher has is when he spots a car with a Support your Local Police sticker on it). Therefore, the American people are kept from seeing and understanding a definite alternative to the present situation and the Society and the Right Wing in general are left to stagnate in their own ineffectiveness.

Another very important problem is Robert Welch's steadfast refusal to recognize the Zionist aspect of the Conspiracy. Not only does he not recognize it, he says it does not exist. This is rather strange considering that, before World War II, anti-Communist organizations the world over believed Communism to be a Jewish Conspiracy. Mr. Welch is, therefore, put in the unenviable and rather ridiculous position of saying that everyone who fought Communism in WW II was really being "led by the Communists" and that he, Robert Welch, is the only true leader. Such nonsense is only believed by those who are elementary students of the Conspiracy, for the truth is becoming more and more apparent with each passing day.

It is also quite interesting and revealing that some books on the American Opinion booklist are diametrically opposed in outlook. One of the best examples of this is "None Dare Call It Conspiracy" by Gary Allen and "Secret Societies and Sub-

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

WEST COAST REGIONAL OFFICE

2627 Mission Street

San Marino, California 91108

December 14, 1970

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Knowing that you will probably be in Los Angeles for the Council Dinner on Friday, March 5th, I have been asked by Mr. Forrest Rogers, the Society Coordinator in San Diego, to see if you would be available to speak on either March 4th or March 8th in San Diego. This would be sponsored by the Chapters of the Greater San Diego area.

They hope by getting this request in early that you can fit this into your schedule.

They would like to know what honorarium you would want; travel from Los Angeles and return, and overnight for both you and your wife, of course, being taken care of.

This certainly would be an exciting night for those in San Diego who are unable to attend the Banquet in Los Angeles.

We would appreciate hearing from you in the affirmative in the near future.

Sincerely,

Robert H. Leaman

Robert H. Leaman
Western Director
Ad Hoc Committees

RHL/df

cc: Frosty Rogers
Dick Pine
Chuck Armour

John Birch Society

Excerpts From The Book Birchism Was My Business

by

Gerald Schomp

Page 22 - "I guess all this commotion was what I had really wanted. Instant recognition. Instant power. An instant chance to thumb my nose at society and back it up with the anonymous activity of perhaps a thousand nameless, dedicated workers. The Establishment feared the organized, efficient tentacles of this stealthy organization. They couldn't see the Society -- or control it -- or even reason with it. I aimed to play upon that fear. I began to have one hell of a good time." (emphasis ours)

On page 30 Mr. Schomp states the following with regard to a speaking engagement in his territory by Mr. Welch:

"I had charge of the program for the evening. The introductions were mine, the mayor of Ft. Lauderdale having unhesitatingly declined the honor. As I stood before the huge crowd drunk with power and the drama of the moment -- coming as it did during the congressional elections when Birch extremism was a national issue -- I was nearly overcome by a tremendous urge to make sensational news by introducing Welch with an earth-shattering proclamation:

Fellow right-wing extremists. This old man standing on my right is the famous Robert Welch, founder of the notorious John Birch Society. It gives me rare pleasure to tell you a little bit about him. Robert Welch is the man who says our former president, Dwight David Eisenhower, was a Communist agent. He is the man who says the movement to give the American Negro his civil rights is a Communist plot...the man who wants to impeach Earl Warren...the man who says our government is deliberately fighting the war in Vietnam in order to help the Communist Conspiracy. Fellow extremists, I give you Robert Welch. I give him to you because personally I can't stand him any longer."

Page 32 - "This problem of not owning up to being a Bircher poses a dilemma for staff organizers working directly with the membership. I can fully understand their reluctance to announce to the world that they are right wing extremists. I was often reluctant to reveal it myself, even though I was financially secure on the Birch payroll."

Page 59 - "Once I was presented with the perfect predicament to enliven a meeting: relatives unexpectedly dropped in on some of our most secretive members just as I was lurching into my sales pitch for Blue Books and bumper strips. 'Well, what's this, a Communist cell meeting?' the innocent interlopers asked humorously. 'Oh, no,' I answered gleefully, 'it's a John Birch cell meeting. Come on in and conspire with us.' As the hosts recoiled in horror, the hilarity disappeared immediately. Luckily, I remembered my infatuation with those lovely little weekly Birch paychecks quickly enough to smooth over the whole ugly situation." (emphasis ours)

Speaking about writing to Belmont and reporting to the Home Office Mr. Schomp states with great delight the following on pages 81 and 82:

"My letters 'home' were perpetually optimistic about the inevitable prospects for growth in my territory, and perpetually pessimistic about the conditions under which I had to perform. Most of my dispatches pleaded for patience with our delayed progress as I was hindered by horrendous treatment from the press, sabotage from our enemies and idiocy from our members, the last of which didn't have to be imagined.

But just at the end of the next rainbow I promised a never-ending phantasmagoria of new chapters, new front committees and limitless sales of books, records and bumper strips. A successful day at my typewriter always gave me a peaceful night of happy dreams -- visions of the whole staff in Belmont drooling over my latest communiques from the field." (emphasis ours)

And further on Pages 82 and 83:

"Devising new adverse conditions for letter writing was something of a game I invented to flaunt my determined devotion to my job."

Page 89 - "There were a number of things which I wasn't obliged (emphasis ours) to do as a Birch coordinator, but felt I ought to do to bolster morale. For instance, on Sundays I went to a Catholic Church to worship and to a Baptist Church to be seen by all my close Birch friends. The sermons at this particular church were right-wing harangues and it was just like attending a chapter meeting. I didn't participate much, but the members liked to see me there and my attendance bolstered unity. Birchers who prayed together, stayed together. And I needed all the help I could get to keep my chapters happy and humming."

And speaking about one of his best Birch friends Mr. Schomp says on Page 95:

"Patriotic handkerchiefs were also popular for honoring the colors. One of my best Birch friends was a flag waver to the very end. He went to his grave with a gaudy red, white and blue handkerchief flowing majestically from the breast pocket of his burial suit."

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

October 6, 1970

To Major Coordinators and Coordinators:

There are a number of matters to be covered in this memorandum. First of all, by the time you receive it you possibly will have heard about a new book published by The MacMillan Company and entitled BIRCHISM WAS MY BUSINESS. Its forthcoming release in November has been announced in Publishers' Weekly. The author, Gerald Schomp, was once a Coordinator for the Society.

We are familiar with the contents of the book, having received the "galleys" from MacMillan sometime ago with a request for any comments we might have. We declined to make any comments, realizing full well that they would have probably appeared on the book jacket as stimulation for sales and further distribution. For the record, Mr. Schomp served as a Coordinator in Florida from June, 1965 to September, 1967.

The above fact is the one which disturbs us most, and above everything Mr. Schomp has presented in his book. Everyone makes mistakes in this battle and surely this was one of ours. It requires little effort to realize, from a reading of BIRCHISM WAS MY BUSINESS, what kind of a person Mr. Schomp really is. Attached you will find just a few excerpts from the book. We think they are very revealing and indicate clearly why we are sorry Mr. Schomp was ever on our staff, or for that matter, a member of the Society.

From his own comments, Mr. Schomp is quite willing to believe one thing and say another time and time again. He boasts of this throughout the book and attributes his behaviour to such things as "my infatuation with those lovely little weekly Birch paychecks." (It is interesting to note where Schomp not only speaks poorly of the Society but takes the time to castigate others who have employed him prior to joining our staff.) The whole book is literally jammed with misrepresentation of many things. We would have to say from a reading of the book that Mr. Schomp has not changed one iota, in character or in integrity, from the time that he served as a Coordinator for the Society. And if stating the truth ever becomes a way of life and living for Mr. Schomp, no doubt his life will be a better one -- but also he will be miserable as a result of recognizing his ways of the past.

We certainly have no plans to issue all kinds of rebuttals about this item. We believe Mr. Schomp, without even realizing it, has done an excellent job in presenting himself as he really is and little else need be said.

Our major concern is that Birchers will run to purchase the book to see what Schomp says and will, therefore, help to increase sales which otherwise would probably be negligible. We advise, then, that should you receive questions from members, that you make clear how sorry we are that Mr. Schomp was ever affiliated with the Society in any way.

The excerpts attached can be used if need be in explaining our position concerning the book. And we urge you to urge those who inquire, to direct their attention to more worthwhile reading endeavors.

One final point with regard to the book and then we will leave the subject. It is dedicated to Tom Davis who at one time served as Eastern Director of Public Relations. Quite honestly, we think Mr. Davis was "shortchanged." For we know he became closely associated with Mr. Schomp while they were both on the staff and it is quite obvious to those familiar with the period, that some of the material put forth by Mr. Schomp is actually material passed on to him by Mr. Davis. Surely Mr. Schomp, in all fairness to Mr. Davis, should have included the latter as a contributor or possibly co-author. This is not meant to take anything away from Mr. Schomp. But a reading of the book might prompt one to wonder how Mr. Schomp, who served for but two years as a Coordinator in southern Florida, was able to become even partially familiar with some of the things he writes about.

* * *

And now to more productive matters. In August we notified all Major Coordinators to rely more on volunteer leadership in the future. Below are pertinent excerpts from the memorandum.

"To Major Coordinators:

August 4, 1970

The first subject has to do with making a deliberate and sustained effort everywhere, both from this office and from the field, to increase the work load of every Section Leader and to call for their efforts and cooperation with activities heretofore reserved for a very small number of Section Leaders and all of our Coordinators.

The Leaders' Manual is still applicable in this picture we are describing. A brief review of Section Leader responsibilities (Leaders' Manual) will clearly indicate that the volunteer leadership at the Section Leader level is not, in many areas, functioning as it should and can.

We realize the difficulty in finding individuals who will accept the position and the responsibilities that go with it. But we also realize that one very noticeable reason why our Section Leaders are not performing as they should,

is because they are not being asked to do so with any regularity or with the necessary degree of outward assurance (or assumption) on the part of the staff member, that the Section Leaders will respond. In other words, in too many cases, the Coordinator is assuming that his request would be ignored anyway and so, therefore, "I might as well do it myself." This attitude is understandable but is quite unrealistic when you consider the task before us. If we use the Section Leader level of our organization only sparingly, then we cannot help but overload our Field Staff. But more important, we in so doing will seriously stunt our reach and effectiveness. Everyone, at one time or another, has received an urgent message from a member, Chapter Leader or Section Leader, stating that "we just cannot make any progress here if we see our Coordinator but once a month. We need his efforts and attention all the time if we are to grow and prosper." In areas where no effective leadership is available, this may be true. But we believe in most cases that the existing leadership (Chapter Leader or Section Leader) has not been encouraged or told to realize in no uncertain terms that they have the ability, tools, and know-how, to grow and prosper with but small doses of guidance from the Coordinator level.....

We must increase our working force but without increasing expense. This can be done and is being done. But that conscious effort to do so is what is necessary. Today, unlike before, the tools and the know-how are available to all. Effective immediately, and by this memo, we will be asking all Office Coordinators to make a conscious effort to direct inquiries and leads to Section Leaders. Coordinators will be advised, by copies of letters that Section Leaders (and in many cases Chapter Leaders) are being called upon. We realize full well that on occasion, leaders will fall down on the job. This will mean more work for the Office Coordinators and Field Coordinators. Yet if we do not ask, and if our Coordinators in the field do not ask (not plead!), we cannot begin to spread the work load in the field. This has to be done."

We realize that you have already received this message from your Major Coordinators. One reason for mentioning it now is to emphasize its importance and necessity. Another reason is for the purpose of informing you that we will soon be notifying our Section Leaders from this office, as diplomatically and as firmly as we can, that you will be calling on them in the future to carry even more of the work load. We think it is important to relay the message from this office, not only for the purpose of making your requests of Section Leaders more understandable to them, but also to convey to them just how important their service is and can be to the Society. They are indeed vital to our whole operation and we want them to know it.

* * *

Approximately ten days ago, we made a mailing to most of our dormant list -- both West Coast and East Coast. The mailing consisted of the Finance Appeal which was sent out with the September, 1970 Bulletin to the active membership, and an application for membership. (A copy of the latter is enclosed.) Please note the message to former members which appears on the reverse side of the application.

Prior to the mailing to former members, we were able to "extricate" from the dormant files those individuals we knew we did not want back in the Society. Also, we removed from the dormant files those people who have joined with us once again. (It is encouraging to note the number of reinstatements that we have processed during this year alone.)

Already we have received a number of new applications from former members together with appropriate dues payments. Also, we have experienced quite a sizable return of envelopes marked "no longer at this address." Though the mailing has been sent via first-class, (thereby assuring us that it will be forwarded to the last known address) when you do not have access to new addresses, mailing lists quickly become obsolete. Please keep in mind that many of these people were last active six, seven, and in some cases ten years ago. As we receive returned mail, we will remove the names of the individuals from our dormant stencils and will mark their records accordingly, so as to avoid mailing costs in the future. There were several purposes for the mailing. One, of course, was to impress upon our former members that the Society is still at the forefront of the battle and needs their renewed support. Also, we believe it will serve as stimulation and encouragement to conservatives who at some time in the past, lost the necessary "realization of the danger." Where positive returns have been encouraging to us, we do believe that our efforts "to stay in touch" with people who at one time committed themselves to the battle, will be most worthwhile as that battle increases in intensity.

* * *

We are pleased to present a partial listing below of the "new chapters" established in "new communities." Other chapters have been formed over and beyond the "target cities" and as a direct result of this activity. Though we certainly are encouraged by these new chapters, we believe that the exercise itself has been helpful in many ways to both Coordinators and Major Coordinators.

Parker, Arizona
Augonia, Kansas
Durham, New Hampshire
Camden, South Carolina
Wild Hog, South Carolina
DeKalb, Illinois
Oneonta, New York
Hudson Falls, New York
Edgefield, South Carolina

Paramount, California
Baraboo, Wisconsin
Pisqah, Alabama
Monahans, Texas
Springfield, Tennessee
Tuckerton, New Jersey
Blair County, Pennsylvania
Holtville, California

(We would appreciate reports from all Major Coordinators on the progress of the project in their territories.)

* * *

On an entirely different matter, we would like to take a moment to explain how one Coordinator got a lot of mileage out of a mishap. Late one night on the way home from a presentation, this Coordinator fell sound asleep at the wheel of his automobile. Subsequently, the car rolled over a couple of times and landed on a golf course. The Coordinator suffered no injuries although the car was damaged to the tune of \$750.00. (Incidentally, our Coordinator explained that this was the first time he had been on a golf course in ten years.) He went to court over the matter and received a \$10.00 ticket. But in the process, the judge asked him what he did for a living. The Coordinator told him and proceeded to supply the judge with a goodly amount of our material.

Now you see, gentlemen, there are all kinds of opportunities before you. And I am afraid they are overlooked too often. Just think -- you, too, can go to sleep at the wheel, roll your car over a couple of times in the process, re-establish your familiarity with a golf course, and develop opportunities to sell literature to those prominent in the legal profession. Seriously, we are thankful that our Coordinator for South Carolina was not hurt, and we use this little illustration not to emphasize channels that could be enlisted to reach the legal profession, but to warn -- IF YOU SLEEP, DON'T DRIVE. IF YOU DRIVE, DON'T SLEEP!

* * *

By December of this year, over fifty Society sponsored Crane Seminars will have been held throughout the country over the last year and a half. (This does not include the number of Seminars on tape recordings that have also been given during this same period of time.) These Seminars have been very helpful to the Society in many ways.

When arrangements with Dr. Crane were first made, it was understood that after two or three Seminars in the same area, the demand for additional Seminars in those areas would naturally decrease. We believe that this "saturation point" has been reached in most areas. Accordingly, the last Society-sponsored Seminar will be in December of this year. And, we have made no plans to schedule Seminars in 1971.

We wish to take this opportunity to thank Dr. Crane for his untiring efforts to bring the Seminars to every corner of our country. They have indeed been very helpful to the Society -- as so many members of our Field Staff will attest.

* * *

And now to one final and very important subject. Bruce Taylor and Rex Westerfield have done an excellent job in convincing good Americans to offer their products and services in the pages of AMERICAN OPINION and THE REVIEW OF THE NEWS. The task has not been an easy one, what with but two men covering the entire country and not only for the purpose of securing new accounts, but renewing existing ones. (Added to this, Bruce has been responsible for preparing the material for the printers.) Our Coordinators throughout the country have been very helpful in setting up meetings for Rex and Bruce. In one area particularly, one of our very fine Coordinators has been of great assistance to Bruce and as a result, has made it possible for him to spend more time in the other thirty-five states.

Now for a number of reasons, we are not asking Coordinators as a general rule, to undertake those tasks performed so well by Bruce and Rex. On occasion you will be asked for direct assistance by them but not very often. Which, for the time being anyway, is as it must be. However, all of you can be exceedingly helpful to Bruce and Rex by doing everything you can to arrange definite and concrete appointments for them when you learn that they will be in your territories.

Their visits will be very helpful to you in many ways, and of course will be helpful to our overall undertaking as has been proven so often in the past. But their schedules are such where they simply must rely on definite schedules and appointments. They would far rather have before them fifteen firm and solid appointments than thirty appointments where the parties have been briefed haphazardly. Keep in mind that appointments should be made with both Birchers and "sympathetic" or at least "partially sympathetic" non-Birchers. Many Coordinators have been thoroughly encouraged by the response of Birch sympathizers to the flip-chart program presented.

If you need guidelines as to steps to prepare for visits by Bruce and Rex, do not hesitate to contact them. But again, and when you learn that they are planning to be in your territories, make an all-out effort to arrange for as many firm appointments as possible. Also, keep in mind that the fellow who always "wishes us well" but has never helped out, might do so in response to the program presented by Bruce and Rex.

* * *

There are many other subjects which we would like to touch upon but will save them for the next memorandum. And in the meantime, I send to all of you my very kind regards.

Sincerely,

Tom Hill

Thomas N. Hill
Director, Field Activities

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 20, 1969

To Our Members And Friends:

Once before, a few years ago, we sent out an annual "finance appeal," and nothing happened. Nobody sent us any money.

We did not know why, or what was wrong with the laborious entreaty we had written. In desperation we simply wrote a new one and mailed it out one month later. This one did the job. Money started arriving, just like the U.S. Marines, in the nick of time.

Since history has now repeated itself in the first half of that experience, we certainly hope it will be consistent and repeat the second half as well. For some reason — and again we do not know why — the appeal called *In Plain Language*, which we mailed a few weeks ago, met a very similar response to the one mentioned above.

Many members complimented us on *In Plain Language* as the best short report we had ever turned out. And we deeply appreciate the help from the comparatively few very loyal and perspicacious friends who did get out their check books as well. But we have a terribly big job to do in a very short time. We need money now, and we need a lot of it. We are willing to do our part, therefore, in helping history to repeat by stating our case again in a much shorter brief.

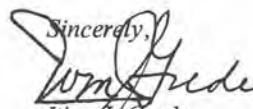
So we hope you will reread carefully all that we have to say below, with patience and understanding — even with regard to the note of urgency in our tone of voice. For by repetition, condensation, deletions, and additions we have tried to put before you quite a big story in a rather tiny nutshell.

What The Enemy Is Doing . . .

(1) The *Insiders* who control the International Conspiracy are using many means to carry out the final major task on their long road to rule of the world, which is subjugation of the American people. One way, for instance, is by keeping the United States involved in foreign wars, in order to make possible higher taxes, larger deficits, increased inflation, debauchery of our currency, stronger controls, more arbitrary decrees, and many other activities which lead toward *total government*. For total government is, of course, Communism.

To Our Members And Friends:

This message was submitted in advance, by mail, to all members of our COUNCIL. Some may have been out of town, but a preponderant majority have replied at once, giving the appeal their unanimous endorsement and their earnest support.

Sincerely,


Wm. J. Grede
Chairman, The Executive Committee

(2) They steadily promote the prospect, the semblance, and the terror of "civil war" here at home. This is being accomplished largely by agitation and propaganda in the name of "civil rights"; by incredible spending, waste, and revolutionary turmoil in the name of a "war on poverty"; and by unceasing efforts to undermine the strength and dedication to duty of our local police forces. All of this too involves measures which lead to total government. But another primary purpose of this development is to prepare the way for suppressing resistance by the brute force of a national gestapo.

(3) Money is being marshalled almost overwhelmingly on the side of the Conspiracy. The primary method of taking money away from defenders of the American system is through the graduated income tax and the inheritance tax, exactly as planned by Karl Marx for that purpose. The primary method of putting countless billions of dollars into the hands of those who will use the money for revolutionary aims is the "foundation system" for avoiding such taxation, exactly as planned by the *Insiders* for that purpose. The Ford Foundation alone is right now turning money over to known Communist and pro-Communist individuals and organizations, for directly subversive and treasonous activities, with a brazenness that is almost beyond belief.

(4) Parallel to this use of money as a mighty weapon of the Conspiracy is the equally tremendous use of prestige for the same purpose. There long has been, and now steadily increases in audacity and extensiveness, an unceasing campaign for massive glorification of those public figures, dead or alive, who have supported Communist plans. This is accompanied by a complementary campaign to smear in every conceivable way all public figures, dead or alive, who have tried to expose or oppose the Communist Conspiracy.

(5) The *Insiders*, right before our eyes, are gradually changing our whole economic framework into a socialist system, so that it can be comfortably merged with Soviet Russia and other Communist countries into a one-world Communist empire. The chief tools for accomplishing this are taxation, inflation, "welfare" spending in astronomical volume, *and a bureaucracy of such size and reach that nobody can even begin to grasp all of its activities.*

(6) Also right before our eyes the same *Insiders* have been, and are, changing our whole political system from a republic, to a democracy, to a mobocracy, to a dictatorship, so that it can be more easily incorporated with Soviet Russia into the one-world Communist empire that is planned. Already American law and the American Constitution are both being insidiously but steadily superseded by the arbitrary decisions and administrative regulations of a Communist-controlled central government.

(7) The Conspirators intend that all of the three great basic human loyalties — loyalty to God, loyalty to country, and loyalty to family — shall be replaced in time by loyalty to the Communist regime. There is an all-pervasive and determined drive, therefore, to destroy the whole spirit of patriotism among the American people.

(8) There is an even more forceful drive to destroy the family as a fundamental structural unit in our civilization. It is to be made nothing more than a temporary contractual arrangement for economic convenience. Our children are being taught to look to the government, and be grateful to the government, instead of to their parents, for the food they eat, the clothes they wear, the room they sleep in, the education they receive, and whatever recreation may be provided for them. Our so-called public schools are rapidly taking over from the parents all responsibility for — and control over — what our children learn and what they believe. While the sanctity of marriage itself is being destroyed by growing sexual promiscuousness, and by the increasing ease and acceptance of divorce. And all of this is according to design.

(9) There is a still more determined campaign in progress to vitiate all religion. Members of the clergy very seldom become Communists. But Communists do become members of the clergy. They then proceed to break down, from the inside, all the substance of real religion. This process has gone so far, and the preaching of revolution under the label of the "social gospel" has become so widespread, that there is a movement now well under way to merge Christianity and Communism into one temporal philosophy. If and when this drive, and the present parallel ecumenical movement, are finished, there will be just one worldwide church, and its whole function will be to serve as an indoctrination agency for the Communist state.

(10) The Communists seize upon every natural or traditional division among mankind — over religion, race, color, language, or class — as a source of hatred on which they can capitalize. They use every conceivable form of plot and deception to deepen and widen these original or latent rifts. Especially, right here in our own country, do they fan into larger flames all tiny sparks of bitterness they can find or can foment, between Jew and Gentile, between Catholics and Protestants, between whites and blacks, between labor and management, and now even between youth and age. And from the situations they thus create they generate the turmoil and destruction which is grist for their mill.

(11) The Conspirators have undertaken to replace all traditional morality with the "new morality," which considers all that helps Communism to be good and all that hinders Communism to be evil. In the meantime, a more tactically important and immediate aim of the Conspiracy is to destroy the character of a generation of young Americans so as to eliminate their potential resistance to the final enslavement of our total population.

For that purpose, and others, the Communists are engaged in organized, intensive, and massive promotion of narcotic drugs; of sexual promiscuousness; of sexual perversion; of pornography in every form and on every side; of vandalism and other crimes of every kind; of flagrantly criminal rebellion against all authority; of widespread exhibitionism with regard to dirty clothes, dirty bodies, dirty language, and obviously dirty minds; and of gradual conversion of our whole educational system into a vast propaganda machine on behalf of the Communist "new morality."

(12) Most important of all is the effort of the Conspirators, despite all of these activities, to keep the American people from becoming aware that there even is a conspiracy. The *Insiders* issue countless statements, and go through tireless motions, with the fawning support of a subservient press, to maintain the colossal pretense that the Communists and the anti-Communists are simply engaged in an ideological and political struggle. The philosophies of Collectivism and Conservatism are supposed to be battling against each other on the academic and political levels, for the intellectual acceptance that will bring victory to either side.

The whole show is an enormous fraud. The real drive is entirely conspiratorial, well below all of this superficial debate. Under cover of the ideological confrontation the *Insiders* are using every conceivable form of *diplomacy, deception, pressure, coercion, bribery, treason, and terror* to destroy the present social order and to seize more and more power at every turn. They then claim that these acquisitions of power are the result of ideological conquests. And they will still be making the same claim, that their power rests on the superior appeal of the Marxian philosophy, if and when they are hauling all landlords and all salesmen away to concentration camps.

What We Have Done . . .

(1) We have created a new form of opposition to the Communists, which they have never faced in any other country. This is an organized and sizable army of patriotic citizens, with a paid and professional field staff of ninety-two men, dedicated to stopping the Communists by the one means of attack which no conspiracy can withstand — namely, adequate exposure.

(2) When The John Birch Society was formed, in 1958, there was very little literature readily available to the general public about the methods, progress, and menace of the Conspiracy. The comparatively few honest and authoritative books which had been written on the subject had, in general, either been refused publication, or completely smothered by the Left after one small printing. We have rescued some two dozen of the best of those books from oblivion, through inexpensive reprints of which millions of copies have been sold. We have ourselves been the original publishers of some two dozen new books, exposing various aspects and activities of the Conspiracy, which have had a correspondingly wide distribution. And we have brought out a veritable flood of pamphlets, now running to more than two hundred titles, dealing with almost every phase and stage of the Communist program. Some idea of the volume involved can be formed from the fact that just one of our most recent pamphlets, Gary Allen's *Sex Education Problems*, has already sold nearly half a million copies in the few weeks since it first appeared.

(3) We have established a monthly magazine, *American Opinion*, as the most authoritative in the world on what the Communists are really doing, on all fronts, to advance their tyranny. More recently we have established a weekly magazine, *The Review Of The News*, which is already becoming increasingly important, as the one dependable and badly needed source of objective news reporting while the news is still current.

(4) Because the commercial book channels of America were almost completely closed to anti-Communist books, we have been obliged to create our own means and outlets of distribution. These now include over 450 "reading rooms that sell books," scattered across the country, which sell not only our materials but those of a hundred other publishers. Very important new books on the Communist menace are now being brought out by quite a number of these publishers in what adds up to a steady stream. Today there is a vast and growing literature of reliable information on every facet of the Conspiracy. And we can certainly claim credit for a major role in bringing about this encouraging development.

(5) We have established a speaker's bureau which, measured by the number of engagements filled, is probably the largest in the world. There are about a hundred speakers on our active roster. But more important, for total effectiveness, about a score of these speakers, ably qualified to describe the danger and horror of Communism from sound knowledge or firsthand experience, are constantly making regular tours, with twenty-five to seventy-five engagements before paying public audiences on that many consecutive nights. And in their free daily appearances on these same tours, before high school assemblies, service clubs, other organized groups, and over local radio and television stations, they multiply the total audience which they reach manifold. With a cumulative educational impact that is tremendous and farreaching.

(6) We have set up thousands of ad hoc committees, consisting about ninety percent of patriotic citizens who are not even Birchers, each of which committees is engaged in multiple efforts to inform and alarm the public in its region or community about some particular part of the Communist program. Chief among these groups, scattered all over the United States, are our *Support Your Local Police* Committees; our TACT Committees, which spread the Truth About Civil Turmoil; our TRAIN Committees, which hammer away at the need To Restore American Independence Now; and the MOTOREDE Committees, of our Movement To Restore Decency, which are springing up right now by the hundreds, with more enthusiasm than anything we have ever promoted before.

(7) Our specific educational accomplishments of most importance so far, through all of these labors, programs, and facilities, include the following.

(a) We have awakened millions of Americans to the size, nature, and purpose of the Communist efforts to undermine the morale, the authority, and the effectiveness of our local police forces.

(b) We have brought hundreds of thousands of our fellow citizens to realize what the Supreme Court was doing to destroy our Constitution, to rewrite our laws, and to make the path far easier for Communists and other criminals.

(c) We have hammered away since we started at the existence and the menace of the Conspiracy. Today various polls indicate that eighty percent of the American people believe the Communists are influencing our elections to an alarming extent; and that over fifty percent believe the Communists to be behind the riots on our college campuses. These are results which would have been fantastic ten years

ago. And for this partial awakening in some areas we can certainly claim some of the credit.

(d) We have, we believe, done more to show the Communist plans and hands behind the so-called civil rights movement than all other groups in America put together. Through books, pamphlets, films, filmstrips, and speakers we have worked incessantly on this problem since the Society was founded. The activities of our members have been directly responsible for saving several cities from rioting that was already planned; and for creating a far greater general understanding of this important segment of the Communist strategy than would otherwise have been possible.

(e) We have exposed the Communist connections and purposes of the so-called "war on poverty" to such an extent that in some few areas the opposition led by our members has compelled the OEO to withdraw its agencies from those areas altogether. These were only straws in the wind, but the wind is rising.

(f) While other groups opposed to American foreign aid have been going out of business, our fight against the vast treasonous help by our government to our Communist enemies is just now getting a solid footing and gaining in momentum. We believe that our Fifth Progress Report in July will show a million and a half signatures against continued aid to the very enemies we are fighting in Vietnam.

(g) Since our entry five months ago into the fight against sex education in the schools, our nationwide organization and staff have already generated enough additional steam in this boiling pot to put the whole SIECUS outfit badly on the defensive. We can claim only a part of the credit, of course, for such headlines as the following: Oklahoma Votes To Ban Sex Education In The Schools. But we have already helped mightily, and our whole MOVEMENT TO RESTORE DECENCY is going to become a powerful and constructive force on the American scene.

We could continue this review for several pages, and list many more precise minor victories. But this is not the time or place to do so. For the sad truth, my friends, is that we have not been able to do nearly enough. Up to this point ours has not been very much more than a successful pilot operation. But, through all the smears and obstacles we have kept our eyes steadily on the levels of size and resources and organization and activities which we feel would enable us to create the sufficiently widespread understanding needed for victory. So let us outline these goals as concisely as we can.

What We Hope To Do . . .

(1) We need a fully paid member of our field staff in every Congressional District, plus an appropriate number of supervisors. This would mean approximately five hundred men in the field altogether.

(2) We need an average of a thousand members in every Congressional District. This would mean a total of a little over four hundred thousand members altogether. Our first full-steam, fully organized recruitment drive on a national basis will begin in July — if we have the money.

(3) We need an average of fifty ad hoc committees —

TACT, TRAIN, *Support Your Local Police*, MOTOREDE, and others — in every Congressional District. All it would take to reach this goal is simply sufficient staff to put them together. They are just *waiting* to be formed.

(4) We need an adequate number of fully qualified speakers, films, and filmstrips to take full advantage of the audiences and opportunities that can be provided by these ad hoc committees. This requires only a straightforward expansion, about five-fold, of activities in which we are already successfully engaged and have had plenty of experience.

(5) We need an average of four American Opinion Libraries in each District, or a total of about two thousand throughout the fifty states. They will serve not only as bookstores, but also increasingly as physical headquarters for meetings, film showings, and other activities of Conservatives within their respective areas.

(6) We need to continue and increase our book publishing activities. The demand just for books of history alone, which tell the truth about many important events of the past two hundred years, is going to increase enormously with, and contribute solidly to, a growing understanding of the Conspiracy.

(7) We need a paid circulation for *American Opinion* of two hundred thousand copies, with a corresponding growth in the number and impact of its reprints. We also need a huge increase in the circulation of *The Review Of The News*, but in this case cannot estimate the desirable level.

We have never taken our eyes off these goals, my friends. *And they not only can be reached, but they must be reached. For to the best of our actual knowledge and honest belief, there simply is no other way and no other chance of saving our country from the horror that now looms so near at hand.*

Money is only one part of our problem and of our need. But having the money with which to move rapidly but safely is of first importance in building or enlarging any organization under such time pressure as now prevails. We definitely are not asking for more money from those hundreds of members who are already making abnormal sacrifices to support our activities. But once again we are urging everybody to become very realistic indeed about the size and nature of this battle — and about what is at stake.

We are pleading for checks of three thousand to a hundred thousand dollars each to The John Birch Society, or *American Opinion*, or *The Review Of The News* (three separate corporations) from those who have that kind of money. From all others, except those who have already done their full share, we are asking for similar help in proportion to your means. And we do assure you, also once again, that every dollar will be spent to the best advantage, in this war between good and evil, that we can possibly determine.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

(Not printed at Government expense)



United States
of America

Congressional Record

PROCEEDINGS AND DEBATES OF THE 87th CONGRESS, SECOND SESSION

Testimony Disclosed in Birch Society Probe

SPEECH
OF

HON. EDGAR W. HIESTAND

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Monday, May 21, 1962

Mr. HIESTAND. Mr. Speaker, I am in receipt of an affidavit filed in evidence with the California State Senate Fact-finding Committee on Un-American Activities. It was filed by Mr. Thomas H. Werdel, of Bakersfield, Calif., former Member of Congress.

In order that Attorney-at-Law Werdel's affidavit might receive some public scrutiny, I submit excerpts from his affidavit:

Regarding a report, dated July 7, 1961, on the John Birch Society: it was prepared in the name of Attorney General Mosk, of California, by Assistant Attorney General Howard Jewell at taxpayers' expense and submitted to Governor Brown.

The affidavit includes the following:

"No witnesses whatever were called;

"No information was requested of or opportunity to reply given to the society;

"The Communist apparatus was given a new dignified quotation to be read by the uninformed and inarticulate when the report states: Birch has charged Chief Justice Warren with 'bringing this country to the brink of democracy.'

"It is submitted that there is no available evidence of any statement by Mr. John Birch in regard to Chief Justice Warren during Mr. Birch's lifetime.

"Without calling witnesses or making a reasonable effort to determine the truth, the [attorney] general compared the John Birch Society to the structure of the Communist Party itself. In doing so he deceptively stated the purpose of the society as being to establish 'one person' or 'totalitarian' government. That is to say, the [attorney] general purportedly was examining the Blue Book, wherein it clearly appears that the society's purpose is to avoid totalitarian government by defending and reestablishing our constitutional protections and maintaining the 'republican form of government therein provided for.'

"The report of the attorney general also puts words in strangers' mouths, as alleged members of the society, without calling witnesses, and has the society condemn patriotic individuals in public life who are also fighting to maintain the constitutional Government of the United States and the respective States.

"Any honest investigation of the John Birch Society must be based upon and take into account the following key points:

"A. It must take into account, as an integral part of the investigation, the individuals and organizations whose programs the John Birch Society challenges and opposes.

"B. The society is a perfectly legal, responsible and useful American organization, carrying out an openly proclaimed and publicly available patriotic program under the right of free speech guaranteed by the Constitution.

"C. The society is primarily concerned with the problem and danger raised by communism and its appeasement at home and abroad by anyone.

"D. The society provides a forum for discussion, dissemination of information, and training through mutual exchange of ideas on how to combat communism and anyone who appeases it.

"E. The facts about communism and its appeasement are a matter of massive public record, already widely discussed by many authorities; and investigated and publicized in millions of pages of public governmental documents and transcripts of testimony by Communists, former Communists, intelligence agents, undercover agents and defectors from the Communist conspiracy at home and abroad.

"It is impossible to investigate the John Birch Society without an equal investigation, which is not parallel, but is integral, of the Communist conspiracy and its appeasement; and a factual determination whether or not the John Birch Society is wrong in its appraisal of the Communist danger; and, if so, where, when, about what, in what total percentage to where it is right.

"Clearly related to this question is the perplexing, and constantly recurring problem of those who would modify, vitiate, nullify, downgrade and virtually destroy American patriotism and respect for and loyalty to our

constitutional heritage. Such programs are the daily effort of hundreds of individuals and organizations.

"If these individuals and groups have the free right to attempt to propagandize us into surrendering to a vague, ill-defined and uncontrolled so-called world government, the John Birch Society also has the free right to remind the American people of George Washington's Farewell Address and to insist that these people keep their hands off our schools and schoolchildren and to argue this vital dispute with adults.

"The members of the John Birch Society knew that they would be the target of a massive smear campaign. This did not require any crystal ball. No individual or group that has opposed communism has been immune, since the founding of the Communist Party, U.S.A., in 1919.

"The Communist Party launched the open attack on the John Birch Society with a long story in its weekly issue of its west coast newspaper, People's World, February 25, 1961. The one-world groups naturally joined in the attack because their positions had been challenged.

"These groups present a serious problem to any legislative committee that wants to investigate this dispute completely. The whole purpose of the existence of the John Birch Society is to dispute with these groups and with opportunistic politicians who cater to their pressure tactics in the marketplace of opinion about the key question in this introduction—that of communism and its appeasement and the down-grading of our constitutional heritage.

"It is impossible to investigate the John Birch Society without investigating what the John Birch Society is doing—and what it is doing is fighting these groups for the benefit and protection of the United States of America, its Constitution and the prevention of its destruction by fanatical one-worlders, not to mention the squandering of our substance on global boondoggling.

"We therefore submit for the consideration of the committee: copies of the official blue book, the handbook of the John Birch Society, which stands on what it says in print; and a file of the Bulletin, which is the monthly publication of the society, which states a public position on a number of issues.

"Another of the double-standard smear attacks on the John Birch Society is the denunciation that it is operating in secrecy for some never defined or explained evil purposes. This also is a total propaganda fraud.

"The John Birch Society operates in the open and stands behind its publicly circulated statements of policy and bulletin reports on issues before the American public.

"The John Birch Society is no more or less secret than the Masons, Knights of Columbus, Elks, Moose, Foresters, Eagles, American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, Regular Veterans, Purple Heart, and hundreds of similar organizations.

"This also applies to Americans for Democratic Action, the California Democratic Council, the American Civil Liberties Union, and hundreds of Communist fronts identified in the Attorney General's list and by congressional committees.

"The question has been raised: Would we make our membership list public? This is a ridiculous question. It has never been raised about the organizations mentioned, only about the Communist Party and its identifiable front groups.

"The only organization in the United States that legally has been ordered to disclose its membership and register as a criminal agent of a foreign power is the Communist Party.

641363-84384

"If any politician wants to campaign on this subject of asking American anti-Communist organizations to supply their membership lists, we suggest that no double standard apply. The politicians must not discriminate. They will have to ask every organization in the country to make its membership lists public; and list the organizations to which they belong and have belonged.

"His Excellency, Edmund G. Brown, the Governor of the sovereign State of California, while district attorney of the city and county of San Francisco, was the San Francisco chairman, and we are reliably advised, was the head of the National Lawyers Guild for the State of California. We understand His Excellency admits such membership in the National Lawyers' Guild but contends that he resigned when he learned that it was a Communist front. He then assumes that the people of California should have no objection to him holding all of the powers of the Governor of this State. His expressed excuse for such membership while an adult, law enforcement officer of this State is interesting when considered in the light of the following facts:

"(a) This subcommittee and law enforcement agencies throughout the Nation had been investigating the National Lawyers Guild prior to His Excellency's membership which required him to enforce their direc-

tives at the local level as district attorney of the city and county of San Francisco and, in a 1959 House Committee on Un-American Activities report, the National Lawyers Guild is designated 'foremost legal bulwark of the Communist Party'; and

"(b) The National Lawyers Guild published its last list of membership in 1937; and since that date has refused to give its membership, or affirm or deny, that a particular lawyer was a member, to Military Intelligence, Naval Intelligence, the FBI, other law enforcement agencies, including district attorneys, etc.; and

"(c) That universal policy of this Communist front was enforced from the national level through State and local authorities representing National Lawyers Guild; and

"(d) His Excellency, Edmund G. Brown, the present Governor of the sovereign State of California, did not resign his responsibilities as such local enforcement officer of said Communist directives, in connection with the said National Lawyers Guild, until it was identified, publicly, as a Communist front by J. Edgar Hoover and Attorney General Biddle several years after World War II when such information was vital to the security of this country."

The committee was referred to the subject "Infiltration of State Government," in its 1959 report commencing on page 17 and ending on page 27.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

An objective report by a non-member—Gerald L. K. Smith

- 1. Why the publicity?**
- 2. Is the Society being exposed or smeared?**
- 3. Who are its enemies?**
- 4. What about the founder Robert Welch?**
- 5. Is the Society fascist?**
- 6. Why do the Communists hate Welch and the John Birch Society?**
- 7. Is the Society a secret order?**
- 8. What does it stand for and what are its principles?**
- 9. Is the John Birch Society anti-Semitic?**
- 10. Who are its leaders?**
- 11. What is its strategy?**
- 12. Will the John Birch Society be investigated by the Congress of the United States, or the Justice Department, or State Legislatures?**
- 13. What about the much publicized quotation involving Eisenhower's association with Communism?**
- 14. Who was John Birch?**

The writer is not a member of the John Birch Society and has no biased motive in the preparation of this manuscript. It represents an honest endeavor to bring the reader a brief and accurate outline sufficient to give one an elementary understanding of a much publicized movement.

1. Why the publicity?

The first published attack on the John Birch Society appeared in the Communist journals. Other journals on the right and on the left were sensitized by shrewd and cunning manipulators practiced in the art of organizing campaigns against individuals and movements highly critical of Communism and Communist-front activities.

A key to understanding: If the reader wants a key to the understanding of the intense publicity campaign organized against the John Birch Society, he should make a study of the career of the late Senator McCarthy. Senator McCarthy was so effective in his campaign against Communism that every Communist and every Communist dupe and every misled right winger was mobilized in a determination to annihilate and liquidate the influence of this courageous patriot. I have yet to find a newspaper which fought McCarthy that is not fighting the John Birch Society. I have yet to find a newspaper which favored McCarthy which does not favor, or at least deal objectively, with the John Birch Society. One notable exception to this rule is the Hearst press. The reason for this is in the fact that Mr. Hearst, Sr., who was a great supporter of McCarthy, MacArthur and others of similar viewpoint, is dead, and the younger generation and those associated with them in the publishing of the Hearst press have softened their editorial policy toward left wing influences to a noticeable and scandalous degree.

To summarize, the John Birch Society became an effective and strategic and practical enemy of Communism, and the master-minds of character assassination decided that it was time for the 'guillotine'.

2. Is the Society being exposed or smeared?

I have not witnessed one activity on the part of the John Birch Society, I have not seen one quotation in any newspaper on the part of a responsible member of the Society that should merit the criticism of any honorable American patriot. Every evil word which has been spoken concerning this society which has been brought to my attention via the press, the radio or the television has been a misstatement of fact. In most instances, the opposition statements have had the appearance of deliberate and vicious lies.

Because of the subtle strategy of the smear campaign, many innocent

(OVER)

and uninformed dupes have parroted these lies with sincerity. This is one of the tragic symptoms of our time. The enemies of America are underground and are well organized. They are prepared to smear a patriot effectively and efficiently. But the patriots are not well enough organized and strategically intelligent enough to defend an heroic patriot when he leads out against treason and its un-American trappings. It is my impression that this is one of the situations which Mr. Welch, the founder, and the leaders associated with him in this Society are trying to correct. They are trying to teach patriotic Americans the subtle arts of strategic offense and defense in this life and death battle against Communism.

3. Who are the enemies of the John Birch Society?

As indicated above, almost exactly the same people who fought the late Senator Joseph McCarthy are against the John Birch Society. Almost exactly the same people who have fought the House Committee on Un-American Activities and the Internal Security Committee of the United States Senate are against the John Birch Society. As Mr. Welch points out, the same elements which stampeded the Chicago Convention when the late Robert Taft was 'crucified' are the propaganda gangsters who are attempting to destroy not only the John Birch Society, but all other groups and individuals holding out without compromise for the preservation of our Constitutional Republic and our traditions of faith.

The enemies of the John Birch Society could be summarized as follows, although we make no pretense at thoroughness in this summary.

- (a). The Communist Party.
- (b). The more than 900 front organizations promoting Communism wittingly and unwittingly in the United States and in the world.
- (c). The 469 Red-front agencies listed by the House Committee on Un-American Activities.
- (d). All effete and liberal journals, such as the New York Times, the St. Louis Post-Dispatch and the New York Daily Post.
- (e). All journals representing the so-called modern Republican viewpoint, such as the Los Angeles Times and the Chicago Daily News. These journals pose as Republican journals, but they carry the writings of left wing columnists and they have given vigorous support to such left wing 'Republicans' as Chief Justice Earl Warren.
- (f). All Jewish organizations and Jewish journals (even though the Jewish question has never been introduced by Mr. Welch in any of his journals or writings.) Note: the late Senator

Joseph McCarthy had to discover that anyone who fights Communism effectively inherits the organized opposition of all Jewish organizations and Jewish journals. He had the support of some independent Jews, just as the John Birch Society may have, but these Jews exerted no influence in the official organizations of Jewry or the official journals of Jewry. The writer of this manuscript will present an expensive New York necktie to any individual who can name an official Jewish journal or an accepted Jewish organization which supports Robert Welch, or the John Birch Society.

4. What about the founder, Robert Welch?

I was in Los Angeles when Mr. Welch spoke at the Shrine Auditorium to sixty-five hundred people with thousands turned away. I did not attend the meeting personally because I did not want to introduce my highly controversial personality into the meeting, even though I had occupied a seat in the back row. The proceedings of the meeting were transcribed on television and I heard the television broadcast late at night. It lasted for nearly two hours and was sponsored by a courageous businessman of character and influence.

The proceedings lasted for some two hours, including a question and answer period. Here are my impressions:

Mr. Welch impressed me as being a humble, intelligent, typical, honest-to-God, old-fashioned American businessman. He was not eloquent. He was not dynamic. He practiced none of the fine arts of public oratory, but he held his audience for two hours and he must have commanded the respect of every person of intelligence and character who heard him either in the auditorium or over television. He conveys an impression of strong, immovable humility. He displays no symptoms of extroversion or boastfulness or paranoia or delusions of grandeur. I am confident that the psychiatrically minded journalists and critics will have considerable difficulty in attributing to Mr. Welch any of the neurotic symptoms of emotional instability.

In listening to Mr. Welch one does not get the impression that here is an arrogant, self-seeking man after power. One gets the impression that here is a tender, kind, intelligent and dedicated man with a "Paul Revere message" for America. By no stretch of the imagination is Mr. Welch an illiterate or dumb fanatic. He conveys none of the impressions of fanaticism. It is a matter of record that Mr. Welch is a graduate of Harvard University and a successful businessman. He resigned as an executive in the business which his family owns in order to dedicate himself to his campaign to save America. He has been honored by numerous

(OVER)

business organizations. He is a world traveller, not as a tourist, but as a student of world affairs. It may surprise the reader to note that before the big publicity break which exploded over his head, he was the principal speaker before the Rotary Club of the City of Los Angeles.

5. Is the Society Fascist?

The answer is positively, No. It fights all forms of collectivism and state capitalism. In fact, I would conclude from what I have read that the Society even believes that we are threatened with a form of bureaucratic Fascism in Washington, D.C. Fascists always want highly centralized government. From everything I have been able to learn, the John Birch Society wants less government in Washington, and they want the government which is there to be less centralized. They oppose bureaucratic tyranny, and they come to the defense of states campaigning for the protection of state sovereignty. Note: A key to understanding: It is the trick of the mind-washing radicals and the Communist propagandists in general to refer to all right wing groups as Fascist.

6. Why do the Communists hate Welch and the John Birch Society?

This is a natural question because hundreds of organizations against Communism have sprung up and have experienced little or no attack or smear. Why? Because they have been ineffective and soft and generally innocuous. They run down a few 'wire whiskered radicals' and think they have done a job. The 'hidden hand' machine which promotes and encourages Communism is never disturbed over these naive and timid battlers against the crude symptoms of Bolshevism. But when an organization shows the symptoms of cunning and effectiveness and when it really begins to expose and uncover the sophisticated and elite forces which aid and abet Communism, then it is that the fireworks begin.

The innocent, sincere and naive enemy of Communism is against Communism all right, but he is unaware of its thousands of hidden operations. Robert Welch is not simple minded. He is not a naive enemy of Communism. He is a subtle, smart, shrewd, cunning man, who has made a thorough study of Communist techniques and has matured in his understanding of same. To use the figure: "He knows where the body has been buried." Whenever a man or an organization comes along with enough influence and strategy and subtle technique to identify the puppets of Communism as well as the puppeteers, then the 'hidden hand' manipulators become angry and ruthless in their campaign to liquidate, smear and destroy effective opposition. To speak frankly, Robert Welch has their number. Not only does he have the number of the identified Communists, but he has the number of the individuals who have been playing the Communist game. He calls these individuals "Commusymp". He defines this newly coined word as applying

to individuals who are not in the Communist Party, but are always expressing sympathy for things being advocated by the Communist Party.

7. Is the Society a secret order?

In no sense of the word is the John Birch Society a secret society. Not one thing that it does or advocates would suggest that it is ashamed of what it stands for, or what it proposes to accomplish, or who it is fighting. The question is raised by people who seem to want to create the impression that a secret society is a crime. So what! What about the Masons, the Oddfellows, the Knights of Columbus, the B'nai B'rith? These are all secret societies, but we see no editorial attacks in the metropolitan press on these organizations because of their secrecy. I belong to no secret organizations, and I don't propose to join a secret organization of any kind, but if a group of patriots did decide to band together secretly for the purpose of perpetuating American ideals, I can see no wrong in same. But I repeat, the John Birch Society is not a secret organization.

8. What does it stand for and what are its principles?

I do not think that the John Birch Society has put out a creed or a simple summary of its convictions. If so, I have not seen same, but based on the information which has come my way, I would summarize about as follows:

- (a). It respects the rich traditions of this Constitutional Republic, as it pertains to culture, education, faith liberty, independent enterprise, freedom of speech. (In fact, all freedoms guaranteed under the Constitution of the United States.)
- (b). State sovereignty, national sovereignty, checks and balances in governmental authority as guaranteed by the three branches of government, legislative, executive and judicial.
- (c). In accepting the traditions of our Constitutional Republic, it naturally approves free elections and the conduct of our affairs in the tradition of Washington, Jefferson and Lincoln.
- (d). I get the impression that the John Birch Society is very much opposed to world government, the United Nations and all efforts being made by the enemies of our sovereignty to transfer authority over our people from State Capitals and the National Capital to world courts, world conferences

(OVER)

and world governments. I get the impression that they favor a cordial relationship with all friendly nations as involves trade, travel, cultural exchanges, but I am led to believe that they oppose any association or any exchange which would jeopardize our way of life or dilute our national sovereignty or menace our free enterprise.

9. Is the John Birch Society anti-Semitic?
Does it deal with the race issue?

I have heard no word from any speaker and I have read no line in any of its literature which would indicate that it has introduced the race issue into its campaign. On the contrary, I get the impression that Mr. Welch and the people associated with him in positions of leadership have leaned over backwards to avoid anything which might look like an attack on any man because of his race or his creed. Even though this is the case, I continue to read editorials and comments in various journals branding the John Birch Society as a hate organization and as an organization either basically anti-Semitic or potentially anti-Semitic. I am convinced that these are false reports without any basis of fact.

As far as the viewpoint of the writer is concerned, I am convinced that the word "anti-Semite" is a dirty word invented by the Jews to smear people who are alert to Jewish aggression. I doubt seriously if I could be admitted to the John Birch Society, because of this viewpoint. If there is any naivete in Mr. Welch and his leadership, it is in the fact that they have ignored the 'hidden hand' activities of international Jewry. In fact, it is my personal opinion that the hidden and secret manipulation behind the smear campaign which has been carried on against Mr. Welch and the John Birch Society has been carried on by shrewd and cunning Jewish organizations and individuals operating behind the scenes. I do not believe that the official leadership of the Communist Party is influential enough to force a periodical like the Los Angeles Times and the Chicago Daily News to smear an anti-Communist organization. I doubt seriously if Mr. Welch will agree with me when I say that I believe that organized Jewry is the mother of Communism, and it is impossible to make an effective attack on Communism without inspiring the animosity of International Jewry. International Jewry reaches its tentacles into both right and left wing areas and controls great metropolitan newspapers either by ownership or by the power of advertisers. When this fraternity demands that a public figure be smeared and that his character be assassinated, it is difficult for any metropolitan newspaper to resist this pressure. Conversely, the metropolitan press will not smear an individual or organizations supported by Jews.

I would advise the reader of this manuscript to lay his hands on the following documents:

- a. THE IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA by Col. John Beaty, former high man in Military Intelligence and a former Dean at Southern Methodist University at Dallas, Texas. Price \$4.00.
- b. THE INTERNATIONAL JEW as originally published by the late Henry Ford, the great industrialist. \$3.00.
- c. THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION. Price 50¢.
- d. THE CROSS AND THE FLAG, the official organ of the Christian Nationalist Crusade, considered by some as the most courageous periodical in the Nation. Subscription price \$2.00 per year.

Warning: It is important that the reader understand that I have never heard or read directly or indirectly from the lips or from the pen of Robert Welch anything to indicate that he would agree with me on the above theory concerning the background of Communism. It is, however, my frank opinion that unless Mr. Welch and his leadership develops a mature understanding of this very dangerous truth, their efforts could turn out to be quite temporary and superficial.

10. Who are its leaders?

In the official literature of the John Birch Society, numerous prominent individuals are listed as the Society Council. Among those listed are the following:

Dean Clarence Manion, former Dean of Notre Dame Law School

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, Professor, University of Illinois

Honorable M. T. Phelps, Arizona Supreme Court

Paul H. Talbert, prominent insurance executive, Beverly Hills, Calif.

Thomas J. Anderson, prominent editor

T. Coleman Andrews, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue of the U.S. (prominent insurance executive)

Spruille Braden, former Latin American Ambassador

Col. Laurence E. Bunker, personal aide to Gen. Douglas MacArthur

Fred C. Koch, President, Rock Island Oil & Refining Co.

Rev. Richard Ginder, associate editor of Our Sunday Visitor

(OVER)

It might be interesting to read quotations from some of the boosters of the John Birch Society.

Mr. Merwin K. Hart, President of the National Economic Council, and prominent economist says: "I think it is the strongest single factor against the advance of communism in the United States. It has succeeded in bringing together more capable, intelligent, patriotic Americans in a fighting organization than any other group has accomplished. The Society already commands more fear and respect from Communists than any other organization on the conservative side. It has neither sought nor avoided publicity at any time. It prefers to make itself felt by its work."

Vice Adm. C. S. Freeman (USN-Ret.) says: "So far as right wing organizations are concerned, I see in the Society the very best means of combatting this devilish thing that is trying to upset this country -- Communism. We're accomplishing it by educating people as to what threatens this country. The proof that we're getting someplace is the row that is being stirred up about us. If we weren't hurting them, there would not be all the fuss about what we are doing."

George M. Tisdale, retired Vice President, U. S. Rubber Co. says: "The Society is one of the most patriotic in the country, trying to convey to the minds of the people that we are living in a Communist approach. They are going to ruin this country. They have said they intend to do it. We have been told for years they're going to take us over. Mr. Khrushchev tells us so. My sole interest is trying to convey my belief in the Society as a way of saving America. Let me make this clear. The Society does not claim there are Communists in the courts. We claim only that there are dupes -- people who are being misled down Communist lines without ever realizing it. Communists are taking over, all over the world. The objectives of the Society are to bring to people an awareness of the danger around them."

E. Ainesworth Eyre, businessman and oil executive, says: "If the Society were entirely inconsequential, the actual Communists and the so-called liberals would leave it alone. I am a very strong admirer of Robert Welch. He is a very active, militant anti-Communist. He founded the Society to save this country from Communism. He is not a Democrat, not a Republican. He's anti-Communist and strongly conservative in his philosophy."

Spruille Braden, former U. S. diplomat, member of the Society's governing board, says: "For the first time I've found a group, a large group, with central, intelligent direction to fight Communism in this country. And I think this is vital." Asked about charges from critics that the organization operates along fascist lines, Mr. Braden declared: "That is a lot of bunk. Nobody fought the fascists and the Nazis harder than I did during World War II. They make the accusation that the Society is secret. That isn't so. Anybody can join. They can leave it if they

choose. But like any corporation, bank or charitable organization, you need a head man. Bob Welch is that. There's no more fascism in the Society than there is in the President of the United States."

Hundreds and thousands of quotations similar to these could easily be found in the United States.

11. What is its strategy?

I cannot speak with authority, but based on research, I would conclude that the strategy of the John Birch Society is to form one or more units of around twenty members each in every community in the United States. These people are to be trained in how to recognize the Communist symptoms in their schools, their churches, their government, national, state and local. They are to be trained on how to speak out, and stand up when it comes to opposing the things which are wrong and defending the things which are right. It strikes me that the chief motive of the Society is to create a situation so that when a school board meets, or a church board meets, or some other local organization meets, the only smart, subtle 'cookie' in the place will not be the pro-Communist as has been the case too frequently heretofore. What is wrong with training some good, bright, sound, responsible American citizens to become 'smart cookies', in constructive relationship to community, state and national responsibility. It is a matter of common knowledge among expert observers that the left wing elements brag among themselves concerning how easy it is to deceive, fool and mislead the sleepy, unaware, average, responsible American citizen. Mr. Welch and his Society seem to want to correct this situation.

12. Will the John Birch Society be investigated by the Congress of the United States, or the Justice Department, or State Legislatures?

I doubt it, but I hope so. One of the reasons I hope so is because Mr. Welch and his associated executives are anxious to be investigated. They have announced to the world that if they are called before a legislative committee of any kind that they will not take the Fifth Amendment. They say that they are not ashamed of anything they have done, or anything they stand for, or anything they hope to do, and they are anxious to get a statement of principles on record. They seem to relish the opportunity of being investigated so that they can put on the record the real things they stand for instead of the smear language which has been used by the manipulated and the left wing press. I doubt seriously if the enemies of the John Birch Society want them to have this opportunity. They would

(OVER)

prefer to see them denied an investigation so that they could continue to influence the people with the editorial caricatures and the ether wave misrepresentations which have been employed thus far.

13. What about the much publicized quotation involving Eisenhower's association with Communism?

What about the much publicized quotation? When the first extravagant publicity came out concerning Robert Welch and the John Birch Society, reference was made to his private document which Mr. Welch sent out to a number of very carefully chosen friends. Evidently one of the friends was not as carefully chosen as Mr. Welch had believed. It seems that he betrayed the confidence that had been placed in him and handed the document over to a newspaper man. The press went into this document and quoted certain passages. Of course, the one that turned out to be a 'stick of dynamite' was as follows:

"While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist, and has been for 30 years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct.

"But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

Confronted with questions concerning this quotation, Mr. Welch said that the document was, in effect, hypothetical and involved inquiries and invited expressions of opinion concerning the theory advanced by the quotation. It seems that when Mr. Welch wrote the letter some years ago, his mind was open for correction, direction or differences of opinion.

I must confess that when Mr. Welch delivered his magnificent address in Los Angeles at the Shrine Auditorium I was mildly disappointed that he did not discuss the Eisenhower matter at length. I am not destructively critical, however, over the failure of Mr. Welch to discuss the Eisenhower matter. One can only say so much in one address. I agree with what Mr. Welch said in an interview in response to a newspaper reporter when he said: "I do not believe that Eisenhower was ever a card-carrying Communist", but the writer is one who believes that in many respects Eisenhower could not have done any better for the Moscovite political machine if he had been appointed by Stalin or Khrushchev.

I am so impressed by this theory that I am now in the process of writing a brochure entitled "Is Eisenhower a Communist? No! But . . .". The word "But" in that title is a big word, and I will summarize in

this brochure some 30 odd situations precipitated by and approved by Dwight David Eisenhower which could not have been more Communistic if he had been a card-carrying Communist. It is my viewpoint that Eisenhower was not cunning enough and subtle enough and bright enough to detect the sharp Communist strategy by which he was exploited. Of course, when evil is done -- like the liquidation of McCarthy, led, aided and abetted by Eisenhower -- the question always remains unanswered: Was the deed performed by a knave or a fool? Eisenhower was a part of the Roosevelt regime and the Truman regime as well as his own regime. Any mature student of world affairs knows that during these three regimes the Communist organization played 'fox and geese' with our Presidents, with certain military leaders, and certain Intelligence officials and a scandalous number of important personalities in our State Department. Mr. Welch knows this, the leaders of the John Birch Society, who are men of unimpeachable character and intelligence, know this, and they have told it and said it, but in this brochure which I am preparing I am going to summarize it in a convincing and logical way.

14. Who was John Birch?

John Birch was born in Landour, India. His father and mother were both Christian missionaries. At the age of two John returned with his family to the United States, and he grew up in New Jersey and Georgia. In 1939 he graduated from a Baptist institution known as Mercer University. He graduated at the top of his class, leaving behind a record-breaking record in scholarship. He was a dedicated defender of Christian faith and American ideals, ready at all times to live and die for these ideals. Early in life he became alert to all forms of subversion pitted against Christian faith and Constitutional traditions. He was among the first in his generation to detect Marxist propaganda and atheistic propaganda in college and university textbooks.

In 1940 he went to China as a missionary in the early days of the war. He rendered a great service to Lt. Col. Jimmie Doolittle. Later he joined a courageous unit known as General Claire Chennault's Fourteenth Air Force. He began his remarkable career in Air Combat Intelligence. General Chennault once said: "Birch was the pioneer of our field-intelligence net."

Reports indicate that he was absolutely fearless and did not hesitate to move close to the enemy lines. He was awarded the Legion of Merit, and after his death his memory was honored with a posthumous Oak Leaf Cluster for "exceptionally meritorious service."

Later he was transferred to the Office of Strategic Service (OSS). He was assigned to a routine mission to discover how far south the Chinese Communists had penetrated. During this assignment he was killed by a

(OVER)

Chinese Communist.

Recently the mother of John Birch issued a statement saying that she was proud to see his name honored by the Society named after him.

EXTRA COPIES of this manuscript
may be had at 25¢ per copy.
\$15.00 per hundred.

Address all requests to the
Christian Nationalist Crusade,
P. O. Box 27895, Los Angeles 27,
California.

Note: Literature referred to in
this manuscript may also be obtained
by addressing all orders to the
Christian Nationalist Crusade,
P. O. Box 27895, Los Angeles 27,
California.

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY VINDICATED

News, Editorial, by George Putnam

The John Birch Society is given a clean bill of health by the California Senate Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities. The Communist Party is described as "the largest hate group the world has ever seen, and still hard at work in California."

This official report calls the John Birch Society "dedicated and not dangerous." The report states, "The John Birch Society is neither secret nor Fascist, and there is no evidence of anti-Semitism."

The State fact-finders caution the public that there has been Communist infiltration of so-called peace groups, and the Committee rebukes attempts to remove the University of California ban on Communist speakers.

So there you have it--after being accused of just about everything in the book, the official State Senate Fact-Finding Committee reports, "The John Birch Society is dedicated." That it is neither secret nor Fascist, and with no evidence of anti-Semitism!

The question is asked, "Why was this favorable report on the John Birch Society held back until after the recent gubernatorial race?" It was reliably reported that the facts released today were available at that time. And in view of the fact that many candidates, including Governor Brown, were charging the Birch Society with all manner of things, the report should have been released then.

Will Senator Thomas Kuchel, who referred to the Birch Society as "un-American" and "unpatriotic," now change his tune?

Will Governor Brown, who indicated it was a tossup between the Birch group and the Communists as to their danger to America, now admit his error?

Will Stanley Mosk, who described members of the Birch Society as "wealthy businessmen, retired military officers, and little old ladies in tennis shoes," now slip into his sneakers and join this anti-Communist group?

And will the Los Angeles Times, which not only did a series on the Birch Society, but capped it off with a front page editorial, now give equal space and opportunity to the John Birch Society?

And will some of the Hollywood set, who have supported and marched with the Women's International Strike for Peace and the Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy, admit that these organizations have been infiltrated by subversives, or that they, themselves, are extremely naive? And will these Hollywood dreamers now devote equal time lecturing and marching for patriotic organizations?

It's been a long time coming, but at last, the true story of the John Birch Society has been brought to light.

Ten p.m. news report, June 12, 1963

*Dir: Please treat this
confidentially - I have used
it in my
reports to JBS meeting*

SHOULD ROBERT WELCH BE REMOVED FROM HIS PRESENT POSITION?

It may be necessary to stress that this question is not, in my opinion at least, a question of loyalty to Bob, as the founder of the John Birch Society and the man who has given and is giving unsparingly all his strength and ability to the cause of defeating decommunist conspiracy and making America prevail. Of course, all this counts heavily too. But main yardstick must be not whether something is kind and fair to Bob, but is it good for the cause which has rallied us all. And from this viewpoint, I think that, all elements of the problem carefully considered, the answer is No---for the following reasons:

1. His approach to the problem of the main danger to the United States and our civilization is right and has been more forcefully formulated than anybody else. His anti-communism is real anti-communism, because he sees the main and decisive battle and is not distracted by side-shows, intellectual fireworks, communist diversionary tactics or any communist pretense at all.
2. His removal from the position of head of the John Birch Society would be a great communist victory, whether Goldwater, Buckley, Kirk, Tower and others know it or not. It was J. Edgar Hoover who stated on one occasion that the surest indication of whether you are hurting the communists is how much they attack you. And there is nobody, except only the late Joe McCarthy, to my knowledge, who has been attacked so viciously and in such a studied, comprehensive and systematic manner as Bob Welch. This fact speaks volumes.
3. Welch's removal from his position would kill the John Birch Society. And it would kill real anti-communism in America. Let us only consider only what would happen if someone else would take Welch's place. Is it not clear that the new person, whoever he may be, would be inclined by the force of circumstances which would have led to Bob's removal, to be over-cautious and circumspect, "objective" and "respectable" so as not to arouse anybody's ire and displeasure. At this juncture it is only the John Birch Society which carries the flag of real, effective anti-communism. Without it, all the struggle would bog down to endless conferences, seminars, two-week, three-week

in America. And when an American stops believing in America and does not withdraw from public life, he must turn to something else, and find a "higher loyalty", which is either "one world" or straight and direct communism.

The Secretary of Defense in 1935, George Dern, had stated to Harold Ickes, who inquired about his views on the problem of communism and basic U.S. policies, that communism would necessarily win, so that we would necessarily have to work toward a system of "modified communism." I know of similar cases in Europe. Those individuals themselves may have remained, in their own manner and mind, nevertheless faithful to the United States by unwittingly separating the inseparable, namely communism as a social and economic system, toward which we must work, while modifying it and adapting it to U.S. needs,--and communism as world rule, as a world system of power. But it is certain that once you accept that the disappearance of national sovereignty is an irresistible historical process which it would be futile to oppose,--you are on the surest and unavoidable road to disloyalty.

For intelligent people, even intellectually brilliant people, to take the utterly naive view that in World War II and after there was no disloyalty, is naive to the point of irresponsibility. First of all, it is preposterous to ask anyone to believe that at the same time as the United States was emerging as the leading world power, it could not help losing (1944-1949) 600 million human beings and eleven countries in Europe and Asia. Is it not preposterous to ask anyone to believe that this unique process in history just happened because all Americans were so stupid that they did not know better? Is it not clear that such an incredible thing could not have happened, everything else taken into account, without disloyalty, without communist infiltration in the Government, without the presence of traitors in posts where national policy was made? And we do not need to conjecture. By now, it has been established overwhelmingly that there were traitors at work, communist traitors, infiltrators, card-carrying communists and especially those who never carried a card, who did work and think and strive not for the victory of the United States but for the victory

of the USSR or "mankind" in general, which in the present world situation amounts to the same thing.

What is more remarkable, is that people who are on the masthead of the National Review, such as James Burnham and Ralph de Toledano, not only have written books which confirm the JBS theory and refute the National Review theory, but have been pioneers and eye-openers in this field (Burnham's *The Web of Subversion*, and Lasky and Toledano's: *THE SEEDS OF TREASON*). Besides, a number of other editors or contributors to the National Review, such as Medford Evans, Frank Meyer, Merrill Root, Morrie Ryskind, J.B. Matthews, have been for years in the forefront of those who have called the attention of the American public to the treasonous activities of people in responsible positions who are supposed to defend the U.S., politically or in whatever field of human endeavor, and who have instead done their best to disarm the United States, weaken it in its life-and-death struggle against communism and destroy it.

So, the position of the National Review, or its main spokesman, Buckley, is completely indefensible, whatever may be the motives for his denying the obvious and reneging the so often expressed, explicit or implicit, but unmistakable, position of his magazine.

Second, while both the N R and JBS insist on the clarification of issues and the education of the American public, there is a very deep and substantial difference in the role which the two attribute to public education and enlightenment. I think here lies the hub of the whole controversy.

To us, all the education, information, acquisition of knowledge, reliance on facts, etc. is so many weapons to be used against the enemy. This on the simple ground that in order to take the proper action, do the proper things against communism, we must know the essential facts about communism.

Not so the National Review. They seem to have a nineteenth century approach to the problem of communism. To us the cold war is, in the last resort, a matter of power. You can win all the intellectual arguments and battles and debates in the world and still wind up as a communist slave. To them the struggle

against communism is a debate and the side which wins the debate by proving that the other side is wrong, or silly, or incorrect, or inconsistent, will win. It is not very clear how. Apparently because the world is ruled by debate and the smarter one wins, because human reason after all is,--as Descartes used to assert,--the most evenly distributed thing in the world. Reason and prudence and avoidance of zeal, and temperance and moderation, these seem to be the ingredients, the moving forces of history!

But this is patently untrue. It can be reality only to those to whom the only real world is the world of books, in intellectual pursuits, of philosophical systems and arguments, of wits and witisms. Buckley has every right to approach the problem of communism in his own manner, but he cannot claim to be very effective for the simple reason that his intellectual arrogance, his flippancy in all and any matters, his verbal pompousness, his urge to be unusual and conspicuous, reduce him to sterility in the final analysis. I will never forget a debate of his ^{at} the Hunter College in New York (April 1959) against James Weschler of the New York Post, where he had the overwhelming majority of the public on his side. As he spoke, I noticed around me growing and increasing signs of irritation at his bantering tone, ill-chosen and ill-timed jokes and self-complacency. What struck me is the number of people who started mumbling and protesting. Unless, I am mistaken, a few went as far to leave the hall. His speech at the testimonial dinner for Roy Cohn 1954 in New York, was another instance of his lack of understanding of the real nature of the enemy and the real means of defeating him.

While the contribution of the National Review to the anti-communists cause is undeniable, the main trouble is that Buckley and some of his associates seem to feel that they are covering ~~a-essence~~ the whole field of the struggle against communism while they are covering a comparatively small part of it. It is good and necessary to meet the enemy on the highest intellectual level. But let us not forget that this achievement is the result not of the now prevalent Buckley line, but of the much more militant line of the initial years where, among other

factors, Willy Schlamm was one of the pillars of the National Review, and Frank Meyer was swinging much more freely. Buckley's contribution must not be underestimated. However, what matters is not to win an argument, but to generate more will to win, clearer vision, deeper contempt for the enemy, and desire to destroy, than the enemy is doing against us. In that respect the National Review, especially of the last year or two, is intellectually brilliant and scintillating, informative and entertaining, but much more conciliatory than revolutionary in the struggle of the century. A careful study of the National Review and the activities of its main founder, William Buckley, tend to give the strong impression that their main concern is not to risk everything in order to save everything---i.e. the United States of America such as conceived by its founders and containing as its essence the forces which made it great---but of playing the role of witty critics, of Swifts and Boswells in a mortally threatened society, whatever the development and final fate of that society may be. They criticize the Establishment but not too much and not too far. To the murderous, contemptuous, total hatred and lust for limitless power and total destruction of the free world, and especially America, they oppose intellectual nonconformism and ironic wisdom. But not the will to destroy communism. They seem to imagine that the freedom of the individual can be preserved by individual intellectual action of a number of individualists who will speak their minds. They do not realize that in order to preserve the freedom of the individual, a nation, a society needs, above all, to keep alive and strong and active the forces which created it: the moral strength, the devotion and adherence to principle, the distinction between right and wrong, true and false, acceptable and unacceptable. Above all, the willingness not only to speak one's mind, but to fight and live and die for the supreme values which make life worth living. In talking to some of the editors of the National Review and reading their articles, one gets the strong impression that they are not at all concerned with the destruction of communism, because they do not believe that it is possible, because they have already, as rational, reasonable, moderate, realistic people accepted the idea of defeat, and

all their concerns to preserve their right to criticism and witicism.

Moreover, there are signs,--and the article against Robert Welch in this last issue of the N R is one of the strong indications--that they have basically accepted the theory of the essential change of communism, the unavoidable evolution of communism toward acceptable forms and concepts, so that, all-by after all, by the time the communists win, their communism will be of a tolerant and tolerable kind. And so the National Review will, with some restrictions like, let us say, today in Poland, be able to continue, if not in complete freedom, then at least as "His Majesty" i.e. the Communist Establishment's loyal opposition. The power will be communistic, but the N R will be the conscience of the public and of the power-holders, so that American communism may remain "human" and freedoms may increase instead of decreasing in it. (An interesting indication of this frame of mind is the cartoon in the midst of the article against Robert Welch, where History is asking Castro to whom is he most indebted for his rise to power, and Castro as "Expert Witness" is answering: to the USSR. Can the knowledgeable editors really be so ignorant as not to know of the decisive role which the New York Times and the State Dept. played in Castro's build-up and seizure of power. Have they never heard of the testimony of two of our former ambassadors to Cuba to this effect? And can they already have forgotten the role of some State Department experts and the New York Times of people supposed to defend the U.S. and its vital interests, in the rise of Tito to power in Yugoslavia?

It is important to note all these symptoms because they serve to shed the proper light on the motives and forces behind the drive against Robert Welch. Let us not forget that the first attack against Welch came in the Issue of April 28, 1959 of NR in Eugene Lyon's article "The Folklore of the Right", which was as unashamed a piece of anti-anti-communism as can be imagined. At that time there was no JB Society, or at least hardly anyone had heard about it, and it was 15 months before Jack Mabley brought to the attention of the public Robert

Welch's manuscript, The Politician. Which shows that the real, deep-seated motives for the present vitriolic attack on Welch are not his intemperate remarks, but a different basic concept of communism and the whole cold war. When NR speaks of "men as staunchly anti-communis and as diligent in the pursuit of truth in international affairs as John Foster Dulles, Senator Robert Taft, Prof. Gerhart Niemeyer, Frank Meyer and James Burnham, have seen that there ~~were~~ were schismatical strains in Titoism of a kind that we should try to exploit and at times have succeeded in exploiting, as we did in bringing the Greek civil war to a conclusion that would not have been possible if Tito's break with Stalin had been a total fraud-- it is guilty of several logical sins and misrepresentation. First, the persons lumped together do not belong together. It is enough to mention John Foster Dulles and Senator Taft. Second, James Burnham's mood has varied and if they have been following the official line of "exploiting the strains", it has also been strongly against coexistential concepts of exploiting the strains. Third, Frank Meyer, in his review of my book TITO, Moscow's Trojan Horse, has not shown the slightest indication that he believed in the strains-to-be-exploited case, which is contrary to the official theory. Finally, the Greek civil war while being very important for Greece, was of infinitesimal import in the context of the world-wide struggle against communism. The communist "operation Tito" was designed to bring about and did bring about the first decisive disruptions in the mental defense of the West against communism, since it planted the germs of the belief in "good communism" which is the beginning of the ^{END OF THE} United States and everything it ever stood for. Besides, it stood to reason that Tito, in order to get American dollars, would drop a costly project, which made sense as a joint Soviet-Yugoslavia venture and was impossible from the moment that Stalin rejected Tito. (Incidentally, Chester Bowles, in his strong endorsement of the policy of aid to Tito on TV (Feb. 8, 1962) chose the cessation of the Greek Civil war as his main "argument".)

Welch's remark about the Soviet 50 megaton has been cited as an example of irresponsible judgement. First of all, if Welch has gone too far in asserting, instead of

expressing the belief, that the Soviets did not have the bomb, it is equally justified to entertain very strong doubts as to the existence of the bomb, as well as to the Gargarin and Titov flights. Who knows the mentality and utter contempt for truth of the communists, coupled with their assessment of what is good for Communism or bad for communism as the absolute yardstick for true and false, right or wrong--and finally who has the slightest notion of the importance which the communists attribute to the conditioning of the free world and the Pavlov techniques---will be inclined to consider Welch and not-----~~Kirk~~-----as the realist and sober thinker. But where ~~Kirk~~ shows his most serious failure to understand political phenomena and the real nature of communist operations, is when he cites Welch's stand on Pasternak and Djilas as an example of "extremism" and lack of balanced judgement. Here ~~Kirk~~'s judgement is so far off base that it represents one of the most telling examples of how an intelligent man, very adept at discussing intellectual, academic, aesthetic, cultural problems or anything abstract and theoretical, can lack an elementary sense for political reality. The unforgivable mistake which ----- Kirk, and Buckley and Bozell and Lyons, especially Lyons make is that they, with an amazing lack of critical sense and striving for a comprehensive picture, judge Djilas and Pasternak according to what they write, divorced from the fact that they live in communist countries and fit perfectly in the communist strategy of the sixties of the 20th century. And the essence of that strategy is to win by brainwashing and conditioning (not of the physically exhausted and helpless prisoners of war in Korea,) but of the free world. The irrational desire to believe that communism ~~is~~ after all is not dangerous as we think and that, being immoral and contrary to human nature, especially to its urge and love for freedom,-- it must "finally" disappear, tends to blind some real anti-communists into ignoring unpleasant and otherwise unexplainable facts and restrict the field of investigation to the easily and convincingly explainable things.

Again, there is no room in this letter to describe even in their most basic traits the fundamental communist devices, such as the vital distinction between the maximal program, which is communism, and the minimal program which is the changing "democratic"

program of the moment, acceptable to the democrats, including naive anti-communists. and the NR's haughty self-righteousness becomes irresponsibility when they pretend to make most important decisions or at least categorical recommendations, which they know will deeply affect the whole conservative and anti-communist movement, without showing an inkling of knowledge about the strategy and tactics of communist self-criticism, its nature, use and historical function. Suffice it to say that if Buckley Kirk and colleagues knew this, they would be ashamed not to realize that both Djilas and Pasternak have performed vital functions in the struggle to save communism, and by have^{no} stretch of the imagination contributed to the weakening of communism and the triumph of freedom and humanism.

Communism is so much more complex and infinitely more ruthless force than Messrs. Kirk and Buckley. And it cannot be fought by academic loftiness and detached objectivity, not by playboy anti-communism. It takes men of great insight, and tremendous intellectual, civic and moral courage, to fight and defeat communism.

Messrs. Kirk and Buckley seem to have succumbed to the insistent and unrelenting leftist blackmail that "if you do the same, you are the same", and thus if we fight the communists as ruthlessly as they are fighting us, we are not only playing into their hands, but there is no sense in fighting them at all, because we then allegedly lose all the qualities which distinguish us from the communists. Kirk and Buckley seem not to have grasped the fallacy behind this utterly specious reasoning, which has been planted in our ranks by the communist and fostered by them.

Suffice it to say that ~~that~~ everybody knows that there is all the difference in the world between a soldier who is doing his duty and a murderer. Yet, both kill people. Should a soldier, because of the extreme and extremist sensitivities of the super-humanists and super-moralists, refuse to shoot because he would then be equal to the murderers? Wouldn't he then be a coward, a fool and a traitor? And are the U.S. soldiers who took part in the campaign in Europe in World War II equal to the murderers in the camps of Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, etc., who killed in cold blood hundreds of thousands of human beings? Or are the soldiers who took part in the Korean war

equal to the butchers who are guarding and destroying millions of human beings in Soviet slave camps, from Vorkuta down? Or are the policemen who shot John Dillinger to death undistinguishable from him, because they and he committed murder?

Have not Messrs. Buckley and Kirk succumbed to the "New Frontier" slogan of "world opinion". Was Senator McCarthy the same as the communists because they accused him of ruthlessness and character-assassination, which is their trademark? And does any decent and honest man, of any political hue, really believe that a world made after the concepts and ideas of Senator McCarthy ~~believe-that-a-world-made-after-the-concepts and ideas-of-Senator-McCarthy~~ would be the same or even similar to the communist rule of crime?

Wherefore, then, the frantic outcry against Robert Welch's lack of moderation and temperance? Do Messrs. Kirk, Buckley and others really expect us to believe that the public opinion which accepted moral monstrosities such as Teheran and Yalta and the sellout of 100million Europeans and over 500million Chinese to communism and hardly reacted to the idiocies with which we have been sold the policies of help to communism under the guise of ~~helping~~ fighting communism,---has that world opinion or U.S. public opinion all of a sudden become hypersensitive ~~to~~ the extremes of Mr. Robert Welch? Don't they realize that the public opinion which accepts the arguments that the U.N. is necessary for world peace and which is indifferent to what happened to Povl Bang-Jensen, or even never heard of him, that such a world opinion is both ~~qualified~~ disqualified for any moral or spiritual revolt at the extravagances of Robert Welch?

And finally, if Buckley and Kirk have in mind the circle of those who did respond and react and protest against the sellouts from 1933 on, why should those people be so incensed against the exaggerations of Robert Welch as to want to remove him from public life, regardless or even fully accepting the consequences of that removal?

Are we not faced here with an affliction of Kerenskyism, which has been plaguing the free world since 1917 and which delivered Russia to communism, made possible and successful the brazen tactics of united fronts and handed to the communists on a platter the political victory of World War II which the United States had won militarily?

If the staunchest critics of Robert Welch had taken basically the same attitude on the threat of communism, if they shared with him the desire to destroy it, in order that America may live and freedom prevail in the world, then we would have a valid basis for discussion and improvement of all the insufficiencies which may be the weak points of Robert Welch. But, as long as Welch's critics believe in our inevitable doom as long as they are inclined to ignore the existence thoroughly conspiratorial nature of communism and the constant improvement of their strategy and tactics, as long as they willfully ignore the existence and role of disloyalty and treason in bringing about the defeats of the United States and imperiling its very existence,--there is no real basis for comparison of facts and notes, since we are not using the same yardsticks and the same evaluations. (This is spite of all the contributions which the National Review as a magazine, and especially some of its editors, have made to the elucidation of the problems of communism, infiltration, disloyalty and treason.)

To sum up, I think that all the available evidence and the stark facts of the present situation indicate that our JBS position and approach to the problem of communism and the destruction is correct, and the NR position and approach are entirely inadequate.

and four week courses in communism, occasional academic expressions of disagreement and disapproval or indignation against communist actions and victories. And the communist would just love it.

What Bob's critics do not realize is that to win, the communists need insoucious critics. It fits perfectly in their scheme ~~to-destroy-~~ Of communist self-criticism which is the key to their victory. They thrive on anti-communists of the Norman Tass type, who politely, with subtle irony, express their sophisticated ~~double~~ doubts about the correctness of communist theories, about the correctness of their policies, about the morality of their methods, but never seriously dream of rocking the boat of co-existence, in order not to incur the displeasure of their employers who are imbued with peace, One World, UN, Co-existence, salvation of the world from nuclear extinction, etc. Such anti-communism is nothing, and it is becoming increasingly acceptable to the communists, because it creates the impression of their liberalism or liberalization. The communist are after our jugular vein. So, why should they not tolerate the opposition which consists in polite academic discussion and is unrelated or leaves safe and undisturbed the communist conspiracy and its enslavement of 800million human beings and especially their ferocious, fanatic, relentless drive to enslave the remaining 1500million.

It is amazing how Bob's main critics fail to understand these things. The drive against Bob is coming not from those who object to his shortcomings, but from those who have fully grasped how right he is and how effective in combatting the communist conspiracy. It is amazing how they are unable to grasp and understand ~~communist-conspiracy.~~ ~~It-is-amazing-how--~~ the dilemma: either you are effective against communism, and then you will unavoidably be smeared, or you are ineffective or made ineffective, and then the communist are delighted to have you fight them, because you are ineffective in preventing their seizure of power. And once they are in power your criticism lend them academic, objective and liberal respectability. It is amazing how unable Buckley is to understand that he has not come under the communist barrage only because he has been infinitely less effective than Bob.

Senator Goldwater also is showing deplorable shallowness in assuming that the nice treatment which he is receiving from the press is a tribute to his objectivity and avoidance of extremes and that it is an indication of the support which will carry him to the presidency. Unfortunately he has failed to study the cases of Knowland and Nixon. Knowland was the image of a solid, down-to-earth, red-blooded American, with clear vision of the communist danger unaffected by intellectualism and sophistry, with patriotic determination to do everything to destroy the enemy and save his country, which he dearly loves. But he did not want to get the McCarthy treatment. So, when the New York Times wrote an editorial--a few days after he had said that if we want to protect our families and homes in the U.S. we should be ready to go to war over Quemoy and Matsu--he saw the handwriting on the wall. It was an ultimatum. Knowland backed down. While his statements of principle were fine, his constant endorsement of Eisenhower's actions which were a denial of his principles, were refuting his own stand. He was constantly eating his own words. His record over the years was such that he was absolutely and unconditionally unacceptable to the communists and the leftists. His only chance was just to stand for what he believed right. He did not do so. He wanted to be also for Eisenhower, whose administration was against his principles. So the inevitable happened: He won the left and lost the confidence of the Right. Very similar is the case of Nixon. He had won his popularity by his battle against Hiss and Helen Gallagher. That was the hero of the "right-wing.". But in the course of the years Nixon strove to win the confidence of the Left. So, he managed to do the impossible: He now again writes excellent articles. But who can believe them, since during the eight years when he had the opportunity to show where he stands, he pursued the same policy which he finds now so terribly objectionable.

Goldwater apparently went through a long period of soul-searching and conscience-exploration. And finally the politician won.

I need not go into more examples. The gist is that there are, unfortunately, too many people today who are rather willing to be slaughtered by the communists in the most bestial manner, than to face their smears and defamation and character-assassination

and incur their wrath. Such people do not make history. They just form piles and heaps over which the communists climb to power.

4. Finally, I see no other man who could take Bob's place. With all due respect to all members of the Council, I do not see anybody who could provide the John Birch Society and an anti-communist movement with the necessary leadership and fortitude to survive this second and all future waves of vilification and slander and keep on fighting for victory. As for ourselves, as has been suggested, I think that the idea is utterly naive. There are many good patriots and men of great merit in the United States. But that is not enough. Much more is necessary. The older people (some one had mentioned General McArthur) are much too old. Among the younger men, I do not see anybody. The very fact that they have not joined or expressed great interest for the work and struggle of the John Birch Society disqualifies them to become its leaders all of a sudden.

Conclusion:

We should not do now and we should never do what the enemy and misguided conservatives would like us to do. But we must learn from all our experience and we must make the necessary changes in our work. Otherwise we shall fail to be in touch with the forces moving the events and we shall be unable to convey our message, to stir people to the necessary things and actions. In that case we shall die not of the enemy's poisonous arrows, but of our own inability to do the right and necessary things and change so as to achieve our purpose. We must:

I. Take stock of the vital elements of the present situation and determine our strategy and tactics.

II Bob should perform more and more the function of the commander-in-chief and not perform all sorts of functions. The commander-in-chief cannot afford to go into the trenches and shoot rifles. His main job is to study and take care of the main things, the most fundamental ones, most decisive. And he must make much better use of all his Council members, which will greatly unburden him and make the JBS more effective.

III We must do our utmost not to proclaim truths, but to carry truth in every and any

appropriate manner to millions of Americans who have been brain-washed and turned against us, and who are our finest potential allies. This cannot be done always by using the shock approach, always calling a spade a spade. , always blurting out or telling in print 100% of what we think and how we feel. Instead of all this, we must have strategy and tactics which will determine when, what, how and how much to say. Otherwise we shall enable the leftists (liberals) deceivers who actually are spiritual aliens of the American people to speak intelligently and win over millions of Americans. And we, who are actually expressing the innermost feelings and strivings of America will remain the voice crying in the wilderness, unable to convey our message to those who carry the gist of it in their hearts.

One of the main things in this connection is to leave alone secondary issues and concentrate on the basic ones. Above all: The war against the U.S. Sovereignty and the conspiracy to substitute for it the UN as the supreme power and absolute ruler of the world: the case of Katanga, as the event marking the new era of collective aggression (and that in the era of peace at any price!); the case of Cuba, with all its implications; generally speaking, the issues or rather issue of our foreign policy which is doubly important. First because it is the most important thing today and second because the people understand most easily the issues of patriotic devotion to the United States and freedom as opposed to the course of defeat and treason.

IV Put increasing accent on the presentation of stark facts, inviting people to ponder them and draw the unavoidable conclusions, while avoiding the attitude of imposing opinions, true as they may be.

In one word, important as it is not to listen to and be beguiled by the enemy or those who have succumbed to its wiles, we must learn from our experience and constantly make all the adaptations in order better to achieve our goal, which is the destruction of communism and the creation of conditions where this country and all countries will be free to devote all their energies to the solution of the problems of their growth and real progress in freedom.

Draskovich: Continued

-----Does this mean that we have been right in everything from the beginning, that we are doing now ~~all~~ all that can be done (considering our numerical, spiritual and financial strength), and that Basically, as Welch seems to imply or rather almost explicitly states, there is nothing basic to change, but just to persevere in what and how we have been doing so far? I definitely do not think so.

In every and any endeavor, the first thing, after establishing the purpose, is the strategy and tactics for realizing it. Moreover, our main enemy, the communists, have paid the greatest possible attention to this aspect of their struggle. They not only have proclaimed from the very start that Marxism-Leninism is not a dogma, but a "guide to action", but they have done their utmost to subordinate everything to the "main thing", i.e. the conquest and preservation of power. Lenin established as early as 1903 the vital distinction between the maximal and the minimal program and explained to the comrades meeting to found the bolshevik party in London, that if they were to use only the maximal program, i.e. preach communism, they would face unavoidable defeat. If, however, they would use the device of the minimal program i.e. of couching of their immediate aims in terms understandable and acceptable to the bourgeois liberals, they would advance and win.

In 1924 Zinoviev had proclaimed that "tactics are our destiny". In 1935, faced with the danger of Hitler's Germany, communists promoted the idea of the antifascist united fronts (Moscow August 1935) and they applied that tactic with the greatest success on a world scale in World War II. And today, their big campaigns for disarmament, peace, anti-colonialism, aid to the underdeveloped, etc. are just so many planks in their minimal program for world conquest.

If the strategy and tactics are so vital in what the enemy is doing to destroy us, it must have the same importance for us who are doing our utmost to destroy the enemy and save America.

From the very beginning, I have felt that we have paid insufficient attention to this aspect of our struggle and work. I have said so to Bob, and his explanation was

that basically, our 10 points of the Blue Book were the answer to that question. While I cannot accept that, let us assume for a moment that this is so.

As you well know, the basic assumption three or two years ago, was that we would grow to 1 million by now. And while our growth has been exceptional, it is very far from Bob's expectations. That, among other things, calls for a drastic revision of our strategy and tactics. If the basic idea, three years ago was that we would become quite effectual and able to turn the tides with a huge, million people strong body of public opinion, the very fact that that fundamental expectation has not materialized imposes a thorough revision of our strategy. I do not say that 50,000 or 100,000 people cannot do as much or much more as 1 million people. I only say that the strategy of massive influence which may be proper for 1 million people is definitely out of place for 5% or 10% of that number. And it leads to futility and defeat, not to victory.

What, in my opinion, has not been clarified and must be clarified is the distinction between facts in themselves and the use of those facts. It is usually said that "facts speak for themselves." I am not sure about that, but I am very sure that facts do not fight and achieve victories by themselves, but only if there is someone to use them properly as weapons.

The most important thing where we must change our practice is that it is one thing whether something is true or not, but it is an entirely different thing whether that fact or truth should be proclaimed, under what circumstances, how, or whether it should be left unproclaimed. This, in my opinion, is the single most important tactical, or maybe even strategic question today, on which depends the fate of the John Birch Society. We are not truth-proclaimers. We are anti-communist fighters who fight with the truth. It has been said some twenty or more centuries ago that "est modus in rebus", or everything depends on how you do things. For instance, had Bob instead of proclaiming the conclusions of his nearly 300 pages of the Politician, just presented the facts and then invited the readers to draw their own conclusions, the result would have been much more favorable, since we would have had the same awakening but without giving the communists the possibility of hitting us hard and

and winning helpers who otherwise would not be with them.

and this not something that belongs to the past and is confined to that one, however important case, but is very important today and for all future work.

Truth in itself will not win, unless we consider very carefully and conscientiously the state of awareness of the American public and then determine what approach and what kind of interpretation will win people, instead of repelling them or leaving them indifferent or making them an easier target for the communists. And then, not all facts and truths are equally important in our work. There are important and comparatively unimportant truths. It is too late, historically speaking, to waste our time on the important ones, while leaving alone the irrelevant ones, however true they may be.

It is good and very necessary to remember that the books which established Bob's reputation as a thorough student of communism and their methods and ways of operation were "May God Forgive Us" and "The Life of John Birch". Why? because both books, especially the first one, spoke of vitally important things and because they expressed much better than most informed people were able to express, their own, experience, revolt, apprehensions, analysis, conclusions and innermost thoughts. Robert Welch was expressing what many a good anti-communist and American patriot, from Martin Dies to Joe McCarthy had fought for and tried to expose and to explain to his fellow-Americans and for what they had sown good seeds. And this, besides the favorable conditions created by the persistent policy of weakness and withdrawal and help to the communists,--is what made possible the rise and development of the John Birch Society as a uniquely effective and strong force against communism. For that reason, we cannot afford to stray away from that path.

What helped decisively our growth in 1959 and 1960 was that we spoke of Khrushchev's visit and of the Summit Conference. We were not imposing new problems, we were not asking people to look in an unknown direction. We were their ears and eyes and voice and conscience.

The movement to impeach Earl Warren, was, unfortunately, not of the same kind. I

s are with Bob and all of the members of the Council and members in general the opinion about Warren, where he stands and whose side he is on. But, the movement to impeach Warren was completely unprepared. Bob had commented on the case, assuming the basic facts,--not easy to grasp, explain and substantiate,--were known to most members, which was not the case. He directed members to read publications, articles, studies, but there was nothing comparable to the great emotional turmoil which the Krushchev visit and the Summit conference had produced in the American people. On top of it all came Bob's wrong estimate of the popular appeal and effectiveness of the movement to impeach Warren. He thought that it was more important than would have been a movement to sever diplomatic relations with communist countries. In the monthly bulletin for March 1961 he says:--"We believed then and still do, that the Movement to impeach Warren has all of the same basic advantages plus being much easier for our fellow Americans to understand and much more important, we think that the issues involved in the campaign to impeach Warren are more basic than would be those in a drive to sever diplomatic relations with communist countries." And this was followed by an angry and uncontrolled statement (June, 1961) "For if we cannot impeach Earl Warren I doubt if we can save America."!!

This was a multiple error. First, Bob misjudged the popular and emotional appeal of the Warren case. I have had the occasion to see during my visit to a number of our chapters in the Chicago, Washington and New York areas that the issue had much less appeal than Bob thought. First, the whole case had not been explained in a language broadly understandable and with clear examples to remember, second that many thought or were advised by people better informed, that while Warren had violated his oath of office to safeguard the Constitution, he could not for a number of practical, political or procedural reasons,--be impeached. What aggravated the situation was Bob's emphasis on the vital importance of impeaching Warren, as quoted above. Instead of creating a sense of urgency and devotion, it created despondency and a relaxation of effort. Finally, it drew the attention of people away from the burning issues which kept cropping up, such as the cases

of Laos, Cuba and Katanga, or more generally, the problems of our foreign policy which has been and is still rising fast in the awareness of millions of Americans as the question of our fate, overshadowing any other issue.

With differences which the different subject implies, I think that the same applies to the problem of Democracy vs. Republic, to which has devoted a tremendous amount of his time and energy. I have studied the subject, or rather Bob's viewpoint, and while he is right in his assertion that there is a world of difference between a society based on the rule of law and a society based on the rule of the majority and he is also right in stressing the development of that question in the United States and the views of our greatest authorities,--he has oversimplified the problem and made unwarranted generalizations. There is no need to go into history, but the main thing is that he could and cannot afford to overlook the fact that to millions of Americans, democracy is representative government, or exactly what Bob understands as republic. It is immaterial who is right i.e. whether Bob is 100% right and they are 100% wrong. The point is: why, in a situation where we cannot afford to lose time, raise questions of secondary importance, and why antagonize without need people who may basically agree with us, and finally, why give, without the slightest need, ammunition to the enemy to use against us?

I repeat: the distinction between majority rule and law rule is very important. But today when our house is on fire, we cannot afford to discuss questions of remodeling. The contest in the world is not the contest between two orders, the one founded on majority rule or fraudulent pretense of it, and the other on the rule of law. The key, absolutely decisive, contest which will decide which one of the two basic concepts will be free to develop in the world, is the power contest, who will rule the world, win the cold war, the Soviet Union or the United States. We must first survive, then better ourselves. And if we have to become better in order to survive, that betterment will come only as a result of our engaging wholeheartedly all of our energies in the struggle to save America. Before improving America, we must first save it.

Thus generally speaking, we must concentrate not on what is true, but on what is true and vital. Senator Goldwater has been very skillful in this respect and I noticed the other day that General Walker's speech in Chicago was also very effective because he spoke of things which are everybody's active and acute concern, above all the UN vs. the U.S.

Another aspect of the problem of truth and the use thereof in our struggle is whether some of Bob's positions are accurate or not and how they can be used against us. I am referring to his statement on Nasser, Nehru and Sukarno being "every bit as completely Communist agents of the Kremlin---as Mao Tse-tung." Again, I am not speaking of this from the viewpoint of truth per se, but mainly from the viewpoint of the vital fight against the enemy. And neither of the three is comparable to Mao Tse-tung.

Nehru is an ambitious man, overloaded with a political anti-colonialist inferiority complex and certainly quite anti-Western. But he is too intelligent not to know what communism is and what it would bring to India. He is playing the role of pro-communist neutral because that is the line our policy. Lacking U.S. leadership in the world and lacking support in a strong stand against the Soviet Union and Red China, he is doing his best to work for some accommodation with the communists. Which is the same or less than the Teheran-Yalta, Potsdam, Geneva, Camp David, etc. policy which we have been pursuing.

Nasser is similar. He is very ambitious, less intellectual, and if possible more opportunistic. If there were U.S. leadership in the world, he would be on our side more "devotedly" than anybody. After ascertaining that we are promoting not Americanism in the world, but anti-colonialism, and leftist-controlled "nationalism" he realizes that he cannot rely on us, but had better establish good relations with the "wave of the future". I think that the event which finally turned him away from us was the Suez incident. Of course, U.S. intervention saved his neck. The blitz campaign on the part of Israel and then Anglo-French action intervention (Budapest anti-communist uprising and Soviet brutal repression.) Nor do I need here to go into the problem

fatal consequences of our openly anti-English and anti-French action. What I am talking about is that Nasser could not help draw the obvious conclusions for himself from our behavior. The fact that we saved him did by no means generate any gratitude. The world of international relations is not made of sentimentality. It is made of self-interest. Our intervention against our allies from two world wars and in the cold war was so obviously against our own U.S. interests, that Nasser realized clearly that he could not count on those who are not for themselves. The picture of Uncle Sam which the State Department has successfully created in the whole world is not that of a vigorous man who knows what he wants, what he is doing and where he is going, but that of a sugar daddy that can be used and milked and blackmailed into yielding and supporting anybody, especially if he is against the United States.

Which brings us to Sukarno. I think that he is the seliest and most crassly opportunistic of the three. After witnessing that we created Indonesia against the Dutch and had no objection to a collaborator with the Japanese in World War II emerging as the leader and assuming an anti-American stand without any unfavorable consequences after realizing that it pays to be against America, after experiencing that we lent him our full moral and political support and sent him U.S. weapons to be used against the anti-communist rebels in 1959, he would have been an idiot to be more anti-communistic than we are, or to be anti-communistic at all. And Sukarno is no idiot.

The point is that it is all these three and many, many more in all continents without exception, primitive Africans and refined Asians, fiery Latin Americans and over-civilized Europeans, are turning to Moscow and Peking simply because we are pushing them to turn that way. The Nassers and Nehrus and Sukarnos are not pro-communists, although there is no doubt that their stand now and their policies are pro-communistic, and that is where-- Bob is right.

But where Bob is not right, and that is a point of tremendous practical importance-- not only for the official U.S. foreign policy but for the appeal and success of the JBS,--is that such people and their cake choice of stand and side in the cold war are phenomena of a world without leadership at a time when world leadership is more

necessary than ever before. There are dozens of Nassers and Sukarnos who would very readily turn to Washington D.C.. But in order to bring about that situation, Washington must first itself turn away from Moscow and toward America.

There is close analogy between the place and role of the responsibility of the U.S. and influence of the U.S. in the world, and the place, role and responsibility of the J.B.S. in the U. S.. Numbers and masses are amorphous and lend themselves to various possibilities. What becomes of them depends on the few, always a few, who decide which way they will go. It has always been so and always will be so, because it is in the nature of things, or rather of people. And it is especially so today, when the individual is less independent than ever in history because he has been smothered by the mass society and its hidden persuaders and rulers.

The important consequence is that we should not reject those who are not with us or castigate them or ignore them, especially not ignore them. Among those who were yesterday and who are today parroting the communistic line, there are many fine Americans and potential members of the JOHN Birch Society. But we have to wage a tough and patient struggle for their minds and souls, not condemn them because they are now helping the enemy, unwittingly and or by indifference.

It seems to me that because Bob is highly intelligent and logical man, well read, with an exceptional insight into the communist conspiracy, and because he is a man of principle, he tends to see problems and deal with only on that level, of right or wrong, true or false, but too little on the level of the right psychological approach how best to straighten out those who have gone astray and win those who have been conditioned to be against us. Those of us who know Bob well or fairly well, know what kind of man he is, i.e. how considerate, courteous and polite he is. But that is not the impression he makes on the public. And of course, the enemies will do their utmost to capitalize on whatever they can think can be used against us.

I guess that nothing can be done about Bob's reading his speeches instead of speaking them. It is regrettable that Bob has not made the effort to pass from reading to speaking freely. The more so since he is an unusually articulate man and knows how

to express thoughts. But if he has not done it by now, I think that he will not do it in the future. However, this is a drawback, which prevents an intimate contact between Bob and his audiences, which is sometimes as important or more important than the message itself. (Note: Those who do not agree Dr. D. on this point argue that he has to stick to a prepared text because the left-wing press would misquote---by sticking to the text he can prove what he said. This same argument is used against a question and answer period. CJA)

His handling of public relations is also very poor. Some friends of mine came away very unhappy from "We, the People" convention in Chicago last Sept./, where Bob had given his presentation about Democracies and Republics. As he appeared he received a standing ovation, which he ignored. He assumed a thoroughly hostile stand toward the newspapermen and TV Operators. He barred any questions and rushed to the airport. This is bad public relations and absolutely unnecessary and positively harmful. It gives the impression that Bob and all of us do not care what people think, but that we just tell them what's what and it is just too bad if they cannot understand and follow us.

The first wave of the smear campaign to destroy us, which started in Feb. 1961 and lasted for several weeks, should have served as a lesson. I think that it was a bad mistake to receive it passively and defensively. We cannot claim the excuse of a surprise. For anybody who is seriously engaged in the struggle against communist conspiracy, as we are, it is plain as daylight that sooner or later the whole apparatus will be put in motion to destroy us. And we should have a plan of action for that moment and situation. For all I know (I was in Europe from Jan. to June 1961), Bob's general attitude was that of discouraging members and Council members from appearing on television and radio. I think that this was wrong. Not only did Tom Anderson give splendid account of himself on TV (National Hookup), and so did Jay Conner in Chicago, but a number of others made an excellent and responsible impression in their interview and statements (Dean Manion, Mr. McMillian, Col. Bunker, to name a few). It is sure that there would have been many errors in case of a greater participation of our Council members and members generally in the public debate, but on the whole we

We would have only benefited from it. It is unnatural for a public enlightenment and action movement such as we are, which speaks to Americans and is devoted to awakening their responsibility and patriotic duty, to withdraw into silence when it is challenged by the enemy. And the fact that Bob is right when he says that a great part of our press and communications media are influenced by the Reds is absolutely no reason for the silence.

In my opinion, the huge and vital difference between the course of not yielding and retreating and the course of going on the offensive is that in the first case we will remain a group of diehards, who will bravely and unwaveringly go on fighting and go down fighting. In the second case we will break our isolation, establish contact with broad masses of the people and become a decisive force in our public life.

Our purpose is not ~~as~~ and cannot be to "die driven against the wall," but to defeat the enemy. And in order to do that, we must win millions of people who do not necessarily have to join the JBS, but must be impressed with our true aims and message, not to be alienated from us by communist interpretations thereof. Our purpose is not to right and proclaim the truth, but to use the truth as a weapon in the war and to generate enthusiasm, devotion, faith and the will to win, which are the soul of the war. Therefore, we must greet those, millions of those who now are not with us but either indifferent or against us, as potential allies and friends, not alienate them because they do not happen to see what we see. We must give the impression that we are a group, a sect with a very special viewpoint which we maintain fanatically. In that case, we shall remain isolated, because we will be viewed as freaks who do not stand for something which lives in and matters for millions of our fellow-citizens. We must not only be what we are, but we must be able to convey the truth ^{NOT} about ourselves. People must know that what we saying and preaching, is not some fantastic theory, inaccessible to the broad masses of the American people, but there is the most elementary message of plain truth and down-to-earth appeal to all Americans to fight for some odd theories, but for their own lives and principles which were laid in the foundations of this Country.

On our success or failure to convey this true impression about ourselves may depend our success or failure.

I am not unconditionally against the shock treatment, which has its merits and uses. But to make the shock approach the rule is of a very doubtful value. Why tell people, "I'm telling you," when we can tell them, "See for yourself." We should be proud for having seen the truth about a number of situations before anybody or even against anybody. But that is not very good material to repeatedly rubbed in the face of those whom we have the task to win over. Our constant concern should be to present all the time incontrovertible facts and invite the public to draw their own conclusions, not to repeat that we have been right before and that we are right now. Let us leave it to the public people to draw that conclusion for themselves. In the first place we will facilitate the work of the communists who are trying their utmost to portray us as crackpots. In the second case, once we win one important battle, as e.g. regarding the Politician, we will establish our credit and prestige and people will much more readily believe us in the future.

Concretely, why now after the experience with the Politician, an issue which we have--failing to have the Politician published--left undecided, but with scars from the leftist charges of irresponsibility, why involve Woodrow Wilson, the Federal Reserve System, the use of the slogan "to make the world safe for democracy"? Why call Toynbee a "charlatan" of the worst kind? Again, I am raising the question of the advisability of saying all this, not of their truthfulness. I share Bob's opinion of Toynbee, but is it wise to attack in one sentence with very strong words a man who has, rightly, or wrongly, been built up as the foremost historian of our times, the more easily because few people have taken the trouble of reading his ponderous books. That one sentence will hardly hurt Toynbee, true as it may be. But it will hurt Bob.

There are truths which can be made convincingly only if you write a book about them, never if you say one sentence or even an article. I completely sympathize with Bob when he says that he says has several books in his brain and wishes he had the time

to write them down. Ne- And since he does not have that time now, is it wise to utter angry statements as a substitute for a thorough study which may convince the doubters, now inclined to consider him a crackpot?

I am discussing these points because I think that we have neglected them and that it has hurt us. The action of Buckley, Goldwater, Tower, Kirk, etc. should not be taken lightly. It would be wrong to ignore Buckley because he is an intellectual playboy or Goldwater because the politician in him is stronger than the patriot, or Tower because he is an ambitious young teacher, who much prefers to be re-elected Congressman than to go back to teaching eighth-graders. And it would be futile to dwell on their narrow and short vision and waste time in deploring their lack of understanding of or concern for the harm which they are doing to inflict to the conservative movement in the U.S as a whole. We must not be satisfied with the knowledge that we are right and they are wrong.

The fate of America will not be decided by people who are right,--as opposed to people who are wrong--but it will be decided by people who will be able to rally enough fellow-Americans to win the war for survival and freedom. And in order to rally people we must speak to them. I think that in this situation, to assume the stand of "no Comment", as Bob recommends to all members as "an excellent policy" is to turn our backs to the people. I am against creating unnecessary trouble. But once an issue has become public, we cannot afford to ignore it. So, we should speak up. I have gathered the impression that Bob interprets any reaction on our part to attacks which are made upon us, as a defense and justification. That is the last thing I have in mind. I believe in the classic dictum that attack is the best defense and that we should always be the accusers and those who are asking questions, never let anybody put us on the bench of the accused. But silence as policy will not do.

May I emphasize the need to study this question thoroughly. Bob is taking the attitude that since we have weathered violent campaigns very successfully and since our members are showing tremendous courage and loyalty in the face of all sorts of attacks, pressures, slanders and villifications, there is nothing to do but just to

continue. . This is a very dangerous attitude. I know and I have seen that we have really first-class people in the JES and maybe the smallest possible number of undesirables. But our aim is not to rally and isolate the morally best people in America. But to use all the best forces and energies of the American people to win the battle. We must ~~unwaver~~- unwaveringly stand by our purpose and basic principles, but we must also endeavor to convey our message to the maximal number of fellow-Americans and also remember that we are not working under unchanging and unchangeable conditions. On the contrary, as much as I despise the prevailing type of politician who has no principle whatsoever but bends with the prevailing wind, I see grave danger in imagining or working under the delusion that the basic elements of our work and struggle are unchangeable, so that we do need ~~the-basic-elements-a~~ constantly to study and make the necessary adaptations and changes in our tactics.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

130 Lander Street
Greenwood, South Carolina
March 5, 1964

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.
THOMAS J. ANDERSON
T. COLEMAN ANDREWS
SPRUILLE BRADEN
FRANK CULLEN BROPHY
LAURENCE E. BUNKER
F. GANO CHANCE
STILLWELL J. CONNER
RALPH E. DAVIS
S. M. DRASKOVICH
WM. J. GREDE*
A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*
FRED C. KOCH*
ALFRED KOHLBERG†
ROBERT D. LOVE
CLARENCE MANION*
N. FLOYD MCGOWIN
W. B. McMILLAN
ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY
REVILO P. OLIVER
COLA G. PARKER†
M. T. PHELPS
LOUIS RUTHENBURG
J. NELSON SHEPHERD
JAMES SIMPSON, JR.†
ROBERT W. STODDARD*
CHARLES B. STONE, III
PAUL H. TALBERT

*Executive Committee

†Deceased

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Blvd.
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

The enclosed statement will interest you, I think. It was prepared at my request after a several hours long discussion with Mr. Brasfield and I have his permission to forward it to you.

Both Mrs. Brasfield and their daughter are excellent MEMBERS of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and he himself enjoys the confidence of our best LEADERS and MEMBERS in Memphis.


I personally am in complete agreement with his observations 1-4 on page 3.

The man, woman and daughter in whose home he was picked up by the Arkansas Police confirm completely all the details of the story as they relate to them.

I have, of course, sent copies of this statement to the Home Office.

Regards to Carolyn and Carol.

Most sincerely,


William C. Highsmith, Jr.
Major Coordinator

Enclosure

P.S. Mr. Brasfield told me to tell you not to hesitate to contact him for any reason at all.

Monday night, February 17, 1964

Mr. Westbrook Pegler
Route 6, Box 292
Tucson, Arizona

File -
John Birch
Society

Dear Peg:

This afternoon a telephoned copy of your collect telegram was placed on my desk, reading as follows:

From: Tucson, Arizona
To: Robert Welch

Quit trying to be the Holy Ghost because you don't make it up to the job. Send me my check at once for the January piece which you seem to believe you killed. I have a published copy of this piece in American Opinion and a gratuitous letter from within the organization which is highly laudatory. Send also without delay check for the piece on Jackie and others. Which has been in your hands too long without payment. This arrogant imposition is inexcusable.

Signed: Pegler

Fortunately, nothing surprises me any more. So I simply went on working, on the many things that absolutely had to be done, until now, at midnight, I can try to answer your wire. And if you will pardon me for parading my once robust but now very feeble Latin, the only suitable retort I can think of is a lament made by Terence some two thousand years ago: "Tu, si hic sis, aliter sentias." Which might be translated: "If you were sitting where I am, you certainly would see things differently."

Your most immediate complaint, or the one that sparked the explosion, seems to have been that for the past few months all of our letters to you have been from either Scott Stanley or my wife. But this, believe it or not, was because I couldn't help myself. The last long letter which Marian sent you was one that I had wanted very much to write, but I had to keep putting it off so long that I finally decided I had better ask her to do it.

We have grown in five years, from a tiny one-room office with three employees, putting out a small magazine of which I wrote almost every word myself, to a combination of The John Birch Society and a publishing busi-

February 17, 1964

ness which together have a total of 150 employees all over the country, a payroll of over \$22M per week, printing bills from one printer of over \$12M per week, seven active divisions or departments altogether, and an operation so personalized by nature that almost everybody who gives or pays us a hundred dollars -- and it takes over eighty such items per day to keep us alive -- expects a reply from me to any inquiry by mail or over the telephone. Of course I cannot make good on any such demand any more than I could make good on the recent need to write Westbrook Pegler, but I do the best I can, and you certainly should not put down my failure to arrogance.

You have apparently forgotten the long letters I did write you, even while explaining the pressures on my time. One that I well remember, because it was at the cost of some badly needed sleep, ran to several pages, in which I tried as a friend to tell you that you could end your career by becoming even more famous as a speaker than as a writer, if you would only be willing to put the work into organizing what you had to say into an orderly substance, and then stick to the organization throughout the speech -- instead of simply rambling into all kinds of diatribes that did not seem to the audience to add up to anything worthwhile for their evening. My effort was unsuccessful, as shown by the letter I received -- among many others -- from a good friend in St. Louis, who wrote that the most wonderful display of patience and politeness he had ever seen in his whole life was when less than half of your audience in St. Louis walked out before you were through speaking. But I tried, and am very sorry -- both for your sake and for ours -- that you were either unable or unwilling to do the work, take the steps, and exercise the mental discipline that could have made you into an extremely popular speaker.

I am certainly not a great speaker, nor even a good one. Yet I average a net profit for the Society of over two thousand dollars for each of my speeches, primarily because I always take the trouble to have something to say. And the very same people would in time have been able to put together larger audiences for you than for me, because of your national reputation, if you had only tried hard enough to give your audiences their money's worth. As is indicated by the fact that John Rousselot is earning for the Society more than the fair salary we pay him, simply from the speeches he is able to make in his spare time above his administrative duties.

But that is all water over the dam. As for the correspondence, you know both Scott and Marian personally, they are both working full time on the magazine, and it seemed entirely logical to let one of them write you when I simply couldn't. As to your reaction, let me tell you about an opposite one. Beginning in about 1954 I used to write you letters, about once or twice a year, trying to establish contact and acquaintance,

February 17, 1964

consider
and pass on or receive information. I did not myself exactly a novice as a fellow Conservative even in those days. I was a moderately successful business man, on the board of directors of the NAM and chairman of its Educational Advisory Committee or carrying some other responsibilities within the organization. I had made two trips to England to study the socialist government, and done extensive other traveling, including one trip around the world. I had written one small book, May God Forgive Us, which -- in the hardbound and paperbound editions together -- had sold 200M copies in one year; and another one, The Life Of John Birch, which had sold thirty-five thousand copies the first year after publication. And I was doing a lot of public speaking to sizable and sometimes important audiences. But to the several carefully thought out letters which I wrote you from 1954 to 1960, I never received an answer nor even an acknowledgement. It never even occurred to me to attribute this to arrogance on your part. I surmised that, unfortunately, you were just too damn busy on research and writing for your column, and on business connected with it, to take care of correspondence. And I was so far from being made about it that, even after you came into our orbit and we became friends, I never mentioned the matter to you before.

* * *

Now as for the substance of your telegram, our arrangement as I understood it, and on which we have certainly been proceeding without any previous complaint from you, was that we would pay you one thousand dollars per article in American Opinion, on publication, and with the expectation that you would send us an article per month which we would consider suitable for our magazine. We stayed by that arrangement through many months, Peg, when each of your articles was simply rehashing the same old bitter personal paragraphs about the Roosevelts and the Kennedys and a few of your other betes noirs -- such as members of the Hearst family -- in rambling and repetitive diatribes. You were using our magazine to give vent to your personal spleen, in language and in disorganized sequences which I do not believe any other reputable periodical in America would have published. But we did our best to go along with you patiently, despite the fact that these articles were hurting us more than they would have hurt anybody else, because of the intended tone and purpose of American Opinion, and because of its great indebtedness to the loyal support of members of The John Birch Society.

In fact, Peg, you were steadily tearing down, in many ways, what I had been years in the building. For one illustration, about four years ago the most vicious attack ever made on me openly by a supposedly fellow anti-Communist was the article, Folklore On The Right, in National Review, by Eugene Lyons. But there was nothing to be gained for me or for the Conservative cause by my fighting back, and one reason The John Birch Society has now become the most important organized anti-Communist

force in the world is that we keep our eye on the ball. I simply ignored the article, and in the JBS Bulletin specifically asked our members to do likewise -- pointing out that history would gradually prove we were right and Lyons wrong without any help from us. And we went right on recommending National Review to our members, because we realize there are areas in which it has helped the anti-Communist cause.

Two years later National Review published its far more famous attack on me, in which Lyons was quoted or had a hand; and in the meantime he had clearly been responsible for publication of the article by Col. Kintner, in The Reader's Digest, which -- whatever its title and ostensible theme -- seemed to me to have been written and published primarily for the damage which it could do to the Society and myself.

Again, I refused to fight back, or to make any public criticism of either Buckley or Lyons or even Russell Kirk. This was all in line with a carefully observed policy on our part -- as the one Conservative most bitterly and insidiously undermined and attacked by other Conservative leaders -- of doing everything we could to eliminate or minimize friction and feuding between the anti-Communists in this country. Our course was motivated by two considerations: One was simply, again, the policy of keeping our eye on the ball; the other was more basic, in that neither I nor The John Birch Society, so far as I can determine its composite attitude and feelings, want to deal in or give way to hatred or personal resentments to any extent, at any time, or in any way. There is already far too much hatred in this world today -- most of it deliberately fomented by the Communists -- and our goal is gradually to reduce that hatred wherever we can (without weakening our drive for justice) instead of adding to it.

You can imagine my amazement, therefore, when I learned that Victor Lasky was circulating a monograph among the Conservatives in New York, bitterly attacking and exposing what he called "the Welch-Pegler axis," for the attacks of that axis on Eugene Lyons. This monograph I am told -- I have never seen it -- was based on what you had said about Lyons in two articles in American Opinion. The sad part is that I had never even read either of the articles in question -- and, I must sadly confess, have not done so to this day because of the pressures on my time. But of course I was held responsible for what was said in them, because the articles appeared in a magazine of which I was the editor. And just one result of this episode was that my good friend of many years, J. B. Matthews, resigned from the masthead of American Opinion. More important was that the whole attitude towards other anti-Communists, which I really felt and had laboriously made clear, was torn down without my even knowing about it.

But there were other more important and more immediately practical

February 17, 1964

results of your unceasing vendettas, Peg. I got Marian to try to tell you about some of them in the long letter she wrote you a few weeks ago. We received many letters praising your articles, of course, because there are many readers who love strong language and personal attacks flavored with vitriol in their reading matter. But by October we were receiving so much mail from so many of our most influential and most dedicated members of the Society, completely washing their hands of anything further to do with American Opinion, that our subscriptions and our newsstand sales -- both built up carefully and patiently by these very members -- were both dropping off in disturbing fashion. At the very same time, while we were losing money every month on American Opinion, against having had the smaller magazine showing a profit the year before, we were now suffering even heavier drops in the direct contributions to the Society by these influential and affluent members who had become disgusted or disturbed at the Pegler ramblings.

The protests were numerous, and many of them were emphatic. It is my best guess that we lost about ten thousand dollars per month in contributions, for this reason, during the three fall months, October through December. Even though, for a combination of reasons, only one Pegler article has now appeared for three months, and that one was edited by Scott Stanley -- largely through enough cutting of non-related items and paragraphs to reduce it to about one-third of its original size -- into a reasonably organized essay on Damon Runyon -- and the letters have therefore become milder and less numerous, they still continue. For an illustration I enclose verifax copy (with only the writer's identity covered over) of one which was placed on my desk this very afternoon, in the very same sheaf of mail as your telegram.

By November just economic reasons alone simply obliged us to do something. I took the time for a considerable discussion of the matter with Scott Stanley. I told him that we certainly wanted to go along with Pegler, if possible, but that it was foolish for us to commit suicide, in doing so. To avoid that tragic result, we had to get Pegler to write for us articles with some substance and organization, in which the satire, however brilliant, was subsidiary to the worthwhile history or analysis that was being presented -- and in which neither the language nor the visible malice were quite so offensive to the kind of audience reached by American Opinion. I suggested that the one field in which Pegler was clearly qualified to make a valuable contribution to a current understanding of the forces and developments which had brought us where we are today (and in which he could even give full play to his skill at invective, so long as that invective was kept in reasonable bounds), was in a history of the rise of the labor union movement in this country -- to be presented in installments as a series of articles.

Scott agreed, took it up with you, and I was told a few days later that you were in full accord with the suggestion and would go to work on the series at once. And sure enough, when your article for the January number reached us not long thereafter -- although unfortunately I did not see it then -- this article began with the entry of Samuel Gompers on the American scene, and showed an evident intention to proceed to the agreed upon course. Even more unfortunately, however, this intention prevailed for only three paragraphs. By the fourth paragraph Eleanor Roosevelt's greed and Elliott Roosevelt's fainaiting John Hartford out of a large sum were all being repeated with very scant bearing indeed on anything you were saying or going to say on the structure built by Samuel Gompers. And while you later came back briefly and as an intermittent non-sequitur to a few paragraphs about the good guys and the bad guys in the AF of L, by the end of Page 3 (out of nine) the whole theme of the article seems to have been completely forgotten.

The next article, for the February issue, which was converted into the essay on Damon Runyon, made no pretense of dealing with the rise of the labor union movement at all. Yet Scott was so convinced that you intended to abide by the commitment to write such a series that he announced it as forthcoming; in a large box at the end of the Runyon article. But it is now clear, of course, that whatever intention you may have had to write such a history has gone with the wind long ago.

* * *

Now let's come to the matter of payments referred to in your telegram. Unfortunately for us, the December issue of American Opinion was being delivered to the post office at the very time President Kennedy was killed. (One truckload was already inside the post office when the announcement reached us.) Purely out of respect for the office of the Presidency of the United States, and because there were articles in that issue which, while factually quite correct, were severely critical of the President who had just been assassinated, we withdrew the issue from circulation. This was at a serious cost to ourselves, because we are still holding it. But to the best of my knowledge, only one member of our COUNCIL had any doubts that the issue should have been held up and should still be held up; and as the man who would be held most responsible for the welfare and progress of The John Birch Society as well as of American Opinion, I had to make the decision and am still firmly convinced that the decision was correct. As is everybody else with whom we have discussed it, except the one man mentioned above -- and possibly yourself.

Despite the expense and problem to ourselves, however, this withdrawal of the issue was not due to any fault or responsibility on the part of yourself or any of the other contributors. So we paid every contributor in full for his article, even though it had not and has not yet been published. And

you received your thousand dollars in due course.

Then we come to that tragic January number, which was ready for the mails the middle of December. I got back from some trip the very day it was to be delivered to the post office, picked up the first copy which had been placed on my desk, glanced inside and began to read your article -- and almost had apoplexy. As stated above, the first few paragraphs began as if you were going to deal, as promised, with the labor union movement. But what the body of the article then turned into was something so incredible that I can hardly believe it yet. The hardest thing of all to believe is why anybody in the magazine office next door would have thought we could possibly publish it.

For let's remember, first, the circumstances. President Kennedy had been dead three weeks or slightly more. Warren had been appointed Chairman of a Special Commission -- of which the composition is well known to you -- for the obvious and specific purpose of shifting the blame for the assassination onto the "hatemongers" known as The John Birch Society, and to convince the whole country through a controlled press that we had been and were stirring up hatred which was really responsible for the crime. You and I know that all of the hatred now so prevalent in this country has been created by the Communists and their dupes, but the public doesn't know that. The Warren crowd was and is just looking for all possible ways to justify, reinforce, and make more convincing to the public, that we are "hatemongers" thereby causing all of the trouble and turmoil which our country is heir to at the present time. This deliberate program of the Warren crowd, backed by the full power of the present administration, is an extremely serious matter to tens of thousands of wonderfully patriotic and truly good people in The John Birch Society. And the press, as we all know, insists with deliberate and repeated falsehoods, on calling American Opinion the voice of The John Birch Society, on quoting anything in it -- whether by Pegler or anybody else -- as statements and beliefs of the Society, and on convincing a huge segment of the public, whom we cannot reach, that this is true.

Under these conditions you could hardly have played us more completely into their hands if this article had been written by Earl Warren himself for that purpose. At one place, for instance, you say: "I am a hateful man, as I have warned Earl Warren (may he break both his legs), but I am a strange fellow about friends. I guess it must be I hate God-fearing types, like Meany and Bobby Kennedy, but I can't help loving the like of Joe Ryan."

At another place you say: "My associates on this occasion were polite, patriotic Americans; and when Earl Warren, for example, takes it on

February 17, 1964

himself to berate them for "hating," the obvious answer is that we all have a duty to hate Warren. It is my proud, patriotic honor to declare that I do hate him."

At another, having drug the ADL onto the scene for more than a page, with no visible relevance to the other props, actors, or themes, you say: "So I began to hate them back and I will call on Arnold Forster, the Director of the Civil Rights Division, who used to have another name, to testify that nobody ever hated him as heartily nor with such indecent contempt as I do."

Much of the rest of the article was no better. After I thought I had taken all necessary steps and precautions to forestall any more of the kind of paragraphs by Pegler which had been causing us so much loss and so many headaches and heartaches, I find already in print an article which, especially in view of the then current conditions, was far worse, more damaging, and more dangerous than anything from the same pen before. So I reluctantly decided that, at whatever cost, this article simply could not go out in American Opinion. And my decision was strongly confirmed by one advisor, in whose judgment I have a lot of confidence, who thought that the article would be utterly disastrous to The John Birch Society.

The cost of this decision was, of course, very heavy. For by this time, with the January issue, we were already into the new magazine which was to sell for one dollar, instead of the old one at a fifty cent price. Which meant a thicker book with a higher printing cost. Also it meant a serious delay, at a very awkward time, because of the December issue having already been withheld. And while we still expect to salvage most of the value of the December number at some time in the future, by using it as a "bonus" or in some other way, the only course open with regard to this January number was to reprint the magazine from scratch -- but without the Pegler article -- and then grind up for pulp all of those first copies which carried the Pegler article. This we proceeded to do, at a total cost, completely wasted, of many thousands of dollars. Considering how many people sacrifice so much to give us the money to work with, this was a sad occasion.

Now it is with reference to this article and issue, Peg, that your wire reads: "Send my check at once for the January piece which you seem to believe you have killed. I have a published copy of this piece in American Opinion and a gratuitous letter from within the organization which is highly laudatory." The "published copy" which you have is, I assume, one of eleven which were sent out as a courtesy to contributors and four or five other people immediately on receipt of the first copies in the magazine office in the other building, before they knew that we

February 17, 1964

were going to destroy the printing. Most of those eleven copies have now been returned to us at our request, but you are welcome to keep yours if you wish. In view of what this whole affair cost us, however, due to your complete failure to write the article or the kind of article on which we had agreed, and since the article has not been published, it is surprising to have you peremptorily demanding payment for it. And since it is other people's money we are using -- and there is no meaner man on earth than one who is "generous" or wasteful with the money of other people -- I have to give serious further thought as to whether we are going to comply with any such demand or not.

* * *

Your article for the February issue came to us, if I may now repeat in a different context, as a marathon series of disjointed snide remarks about everything and everybody under the sun. And I'm not being disagreeable, Peg, or at least I don't want to be. I'm simply telling you the plain truth which we had to face. Nevertheless it was edited into a piece on Runyon, published by us, and you received your thousand dollars in payment exactly when the checks were mailed out to all other contributors. And that brings us to the final blast in your telegram, concerning your "piece on Jackie and others."

By coincidence, I did not know we had any such article from you and had never heard of it until this morning. But Scott had been waiting for your article for the March number. It arrived Saturday. But instead of being an installment in the series on the rise of the labor union movement as agreed and announced, it was another miscellany consisting mostly of vicious thrusts at Earl Warren without adding anything to the reader's knowledge or understanding of Warren or the forces around him. Evidently Scott himself felt that the article was entirely out of the question for publication in American Opinion, at present anyway. For the first I knew about it there had landed on my desk this article "on Jackie and others," which Scott had dug out of his files, with a request for my opinion as to whether he should publish it -- as a substitute for what we should have received from you for March -- provided he wrote a sufficiently strong editorial foreword stating that these were Pegler's views, not ours. The trouble with that approach in really serious cases, however, is that the foreword never reaches the public, and the press lacerates us with what they quote out of the article as the views of The John Birch Society.

Among the things they would have been able to quote from this article were the following: "Jack Kennedy never gave a damn about Negroes or white people, either, as such. His partiality to Irish Catholics, or Catholics-at-large, was measured by the stupidity and selfishness of the devotion many showed him because he was outwardly Catholic." -- "His Irishness was no credit to Americans of Irish background and sympathy. It was a

revival of the "image" of the long-lipped, low-browed, thugs who lived in stinking cellars in lower New York in the 1850's and threw bricks at the native Americans and their cops in draft riots and other such commotions." -- Of Jacqueline: "She is also sweetly vulgar, impudent, and cheap." -- "The Kennedy's were acting out of the depth of their innate shanty brutality." -- "It was fortunate for the United States that they (Jack and Bobby) were not chased up some country road and strung to a pole or tree on the night of their program (at Ole Miss)."

And more: "Kennedy's own Democratic Party was the Party of treason in the United States." -- "There never was a known Republican Communist traitor." -- "It now appears from Jacqueline's own word... that she and her husband concocted the idea of the 'eternal flame' to his own glory as they lay abed in the White House. That is indeed a stimulating vision: a shapely clothes-horse in a nightie and the President of the United States lying abed in our national palace and listening to a phonograph record of a popular song." But why go on? These are all from the first seven pages out of twenty-two. The rest is just as clever with its brilliant turns of phrase and penetrating jabs at Jack and Jackie and Bobby and Lyndon and Lady Bird; but concocted of so much paraded malice and hatred, in proportion to so little information that increases understanding, as to be entirely out of place in the medium and at the time for which it was intended. And can you imagine what the various Posts -- New York, Washington, St. Louis, Houston, and others would do with some of those quotations from "the house organ" of The John Birch Society. And at the cost of these smears we would not even get a single idea planted, or conveyed to a doubting public, that might help to wake them up to a realization that there was basic truth underlying all of your polemic disgust.

We are not running American Opinion, Peg, primarily with a view to what the New York Times is going to say about us or quote from our pages. While I disagreed with a part of the premise and some of the conclusions in Reville Oliver's article on the assassination which appeared in our February number, while I personally thought that the article was premature by two or three months, and while the Liberal press did all they could to smear us with it, as could readily have been foreseen, I consented to its publication partly because -- underneath all of the fireworks -- it contained a lot of substance and information and thoughtful analysis. It was practically impossible for even the New York Times to quote at length from that article without causing at least some patriotic Americans to wonder whether The John Birch Society didn't have some sound points after all. But sarcastic references to Jacqueline's nightie -- even though I know you were mainly condemning Life for painting this titillating picture -- are neither entertaining nor informational, at least as to the kind of entertainment and information we want in American Opinion. And we would have much to lose, with almost nothing to gain, by publishing the

article in question. The gravy is intellectually very spicy and sometimes quite delightful, but there is simply no meat underneath. And while we like to offer our readers gravy too, if it is gravy of good taste, we simply must give substance our primary consideration for the pages of American Opinion.

In your newspaper columns for many years, Peg, while you made them flavorless with wisecracks and turns of phrase, and even biting and brilliant satire, you still presented information that showed the results of a lot of digging, thought, and work. You were not just pulling out of the myriad pigeon holes of your mind a lot of nasty remarks about heterogeneous characters and stringing those remarks together to call the melange an article. Where you are writing for us only one article a month, there certainly ought to be enough time and energy for you to give us both substance and organization with regard to some worthwhile central theme. It would take buckling down to real research and other hard work to give us the series on The Rise Of The Labor Union Movement for instance. But you have all of the background and qualifications for doing so -- including the ability to spice the soundest expositions with Pegleresque observations which make them tremendously more readable.-- without letting the wit completely run away with the wisdom. And it is certainly possible that you could come up with a sequence of articles which we could then combine into a book that would be a very valuable contribution to the field of American history, and that would have a large and remunerative immediate sale besides. Why not buckle down to it, instead of continuing to throw a lot of constantly rearranged and re-stirred potpourri at us for which we simply have no place in our editorial scheme of things?

We have no dearth of able writers, Peg. So far, at least, our shift into the one-dollar per issue magazine at ten dollars per year is proving quite successful. Ever since our January number first appeared -- fifteen days late, unfortunately, for reasons discussed above -- both our subscriptions and our newsstand sales have been steadily climbing again. And it seems that almost every Conservative author in America is now wanting to write for American Opinion. But we want to publish Pegler, if you will give us the best -- for our needs -- of which you are capable. And if the combination of circumstances over the past few months has caused a money shortage which actually and to some extent prompted the blast in your telegram, we'll not pay for articles we cannot publish but we'll even risk an advance on one or two of those that we clearly hope to be publishing in the future. Please let us know, especially, how you feel about doing the labor union series?

February 17, 1964

And now, by the time all of this gets typed, I'm sure you'll have to admit that I am not a ghost, holy or otherwise, nor trying to act like one. I am a much harassed -- and at the minute slightly sleepy -- individual, trying to allocate my time and energy as well as I know how and to stay on top of as many problems as I can. And the age-old epigram applies very literally here; I'm sorry to have rattled off so long and probably repetitive a letter, but I simply could not spare enough of that time and energy to put what needed to be said into a shorter one.

With all good wishes and kind regards --

Sincerely,

RW:th

Robert Welch

P.S. While the above was being transcribed, I have received your registered letter of February 17.

Most of the points in it are covered by what I have already written. To clear up the other would take more additional space than would be justified. And it seems to me better simply to ignore the sarcasm and the derisive tone which permeate the whole letter. But I am concerned about your obvious budget problem when you send us articles which we cannot publish, even when this seems to us due to your utter disregard for our editorial requirements and limitations. So I believe the question in this connection which was left hanging in the main body of this letter had better be settled now. And I'll make as fair a proposal as I can.

There was no article by you in the January number as finally published. There will be none in the March number which has now been put to bed. In both cases this was because you failed even to make any attempt to send us the article or the kind of article which had been agreed upon. We shall never be able to use the articles which you did send. Nevertheless, we are paying you five hundred dollars for each article, and our check for one thousand dollars is enclosed.

This means that we are splitting the risk and the loss with you on an equal basis. And for the year 1964, which is long enough to give both you and ourselves a chance to see how many things work out, we shall be glad to continue the same arrangement. Naturally we hope that every article you send us for the eight remaining issues this year (We have always combined the July-August number, as you know) will be one we can

publish. For certainly we are in no position to pay five hundred dollars per month for a phantom. But we know it would be a hardship on you, too; and we hope you will do your part to eliminate that hardship on both of us. In the meantime, the very fact that it will cost us five hundred dollars to turn down one of your articles -- as it has for the two covered by the enclosed check -- will be your assurance that we are not being arbitrary in any such action.

Will you please let us know whether you are agreeable to this arrangement. And if, when you do write, you get an answer from Marian or Scott instead of from myself, please do not be mad, Peg -- but have a heart! I am only one man. Remember for instance that every month I have a bulletin to write for the Society. It frequently runs up to fifteen thousand words, as against perhaps the five thousand words in one of your articles for us. I am sure I write anything for publication far more slowly and laboriously than you do, and yet turning out these fifteen thousand words per month -- and much of the progress of the Society depends on their effectiveness -- is something I have to do entirely aside from and on top of all of my regular jobs and duties. Don't beat a poor old work horse to death; he's doing the best he can -- and pulling a considerable load up a very steep hill. RW

FEB 17 1964

(Street address omitted)

11 February 1964

American Opinion
395 Concord Ave.
Belmont 78, Mass.

Gentlemen:

For four years I have been an ardent admirer of Robert Welch, the John Birch Society and American Opinion. My husband has been a member for that period. We are both hard workers in the Network of Patriotic Letter-Writers. And today we are sending the JBS \$1,000 for a life membership for him, so please do not mind a criticism - a constructive one.

We feel that Westbrook Pegler's articles do such harm to our cause by their derisive tone. They lower the whole standard of the magazine, and therefore of the JBS, which has always been one of real dignity while delivering the message in clear and unmistakable language. Mr. Welch's policy has been not to antagonize those whom we might win. Mr. Pegler thwarts that purpose. Each month we eagerly grab the John Birch publications, but each month we resent the Pegler treatment. We have friends to whom we would not loan the magazine for that reason - fear of prejudicing them against the JBS by the Pegler articles. He simply does not belong on the staff. Isn't there something you can do about this?

Most sincerely,

(Signature omitted)

PAID DAY LETTER TELEPHONED TO WESTERN UNION
February 19, 1964 at 11:15 A. M.

Mr. Westbrook Pegler
West Magee Road
Route 6, Box 292
Tucson, Arizona

Am wiring only because storm in Boston so bad may delay as much as two days my letter which is ready for mailing. Am enclosing one check with the letter but explaining in considerable detail our editorial needs and problems to which you must be willing to give more consideration. We are not mad about anything in your telegram or letter because we keep our eyes too steadily on the ball to have time for resentment. And we will work with you as a teammate to the best of our ability. But as our letter explains in detail we need better cooperation from you when we have the responsibility for calling the plays and carrying the ball. Kindest regards.

Bob Welch

Tom -

Since mailing a letter to you several hours ago, begging you to come to Boston for a day, I have had a telephone call from Bob Love, from which I learned that probably you and he both could be here Monday. Which will be grand.

But I was just mailing Bob a copy of this Pagler correspondence, primarily because of his friendship with Scott Stanley. Since it has at least some bearing on some of the things we'd want to talk about, however, and Bob will already have seen it, I'm now mailing a copy off to you at once so that you will both have read this particular item before you meet or arrive here.

We are getting each of you a room at the Commander Hotel, Cambridge, for arrival Sunday evening. Will cancel if you can't make it, but certainly hope that you can.

Sincerely,
Bob

Slobodan M. Draskovich:

FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

of the Committee appointed at the meeting of the J.B.S. Council on December 8, 1963.

As a committee formed at the meeting of the Council of the John Birch Society held on December 8, 1963 in New York, we have studied the problems which the John Birch Society faces today as thoroughly as possible and after meeting for one full day and comparing notes, we have arrived at the following conclusions and recommendations.

The J.B.S. has become in its five years of existence an important factor on the American (and world) scene. Its program, stand and work, as well as the vicious attacks to which it has been exposed from the communists and their liberal helpers, have attracted to its ranks American men and women of the highest quality. And the worsening of the situation is bound to attract to our ranks more people who have the good of the U.S. at heart and are willing to do everything they possibly can to save their country and freedom in the world.

So, the possibilities of the J.B.S. are by no means exhausted. There are huge areas for the broadening of its activities, for its expansion, for the growth of its influence. The problem is how to exploit them.

The first need of the J.B.S. which at this moment is more pressing than ever, is the need for a strategy, i.e. a plan and concept how to proceed and what to do to go from the desperate position the United States is in now to the victory of the U.S. over its mortal enemy, the communist world conspiracy. While the lack of strategy has always hampered the growth of the J.B.S., it seems that initially, in 1959, we were laboring under the expectation that within two years (~~there~~^{i.e.} by the end of 1960) the J.B.S. would have one million members and that the very size of such a large J.B.S. membership would carry the necessary weight and exercise the necessary influence to stop the communists and reverse the present/trend toward disaster.

While this expectation has not materialized by far, there has been no indication what it has been replaced with. Our constant stress that all we need to win is to create enough understanding is inadequate as a position of principle and represents no strategy at all. First, understanding does not, as it ^{is} seemingly assumed, automatically generate action. Second, what is "enough"? Who will determine that "enough"? Third, ~~When~~ "enough" is reached, who does what? Do we, members of the J.B.S., then write more letters to the editors, to the congressmen and senators, do we form more fronts, do we march on Washington, do we organize and carry out a huge campaign to cancel subscriptions to all ^{liberal} newspapers and magazines, etc? Or do we then leave it ^{to the} "People", ~~that is~~ ^{i.e.} the anonymous mass, to devise ways and means of defeating the communist conspiracy?

This reliance on ^{"sufficient"} understanding as the means by which we shall be able to beat the enemy is self-defeating and contrary to the basic premise of the J.B.S. which is that our enemy is not a false ideology, but a criminal conspiracy. Truth can be successfully used to defeat a false ideology, but does not suffice to defeat a conspiracy.

In any case, this lack of strategy is the first deficiency which must be remedied to.

The more so since the second vital need of the J.B.S., to broaden its activities, do much more and go on the offensive, cannot be implemented without strategy. And there seems to be no possible doubt regarding the need to expand our activities far beyond what we are doing now. If our essential task is to defeat the communist world conspiracy, before we could even think of doing anything else, then it is clear that our present area of action is absolutely inadequate as a means of stopping the communists. The area of communist action is global in the largest and most comprehensive sense. Not only that they cover the whole world, but in their endeavors to consolidate their power in the countries under their rule and to destroy the societies of the free world, there is

not one single area of human action or interest which they would neglect. The gist of the situation is that nobody anywhere can in any conceivable manner withdraw into some isolated corner where he would be free from communist influences, pressures and efforts to brainwash him and force him to surrender. No matter who you are and what you do, whether you are a nuclear scientist or politician or businessman or playwright or lawyer or philosopher or painter or actor or university professor, in the U.S., Europe or Latin America, etc. or whether you are a stone-age New Guinean or a semi-civilized power-crazy politician in dark Africa, - you may be unconcerned about communism, but the communists are concerned with you. And they are influencing your thinking, molding your mind and soul, limiting your chances, influencing your whole life in a million different ways, through political subversion, through their control or influence of communications media, through education, literature and arts, through sports and leisure. And the success of the communist world offensive is not due to any one of their countless projects, but is the cumulative result of their strategy for world conquest which initiates and coordinates them all.

To counter this infinite variety and abundance of offensive, aggressive programs, with actions which all amount to proclaiming the truth and expecting that ^{once} enough people understand what is going on, something will happen or develop to defeat the communist world ^Nconspiracy, is certainly a situation which cannot endure.

We have no hope on earth of achieving anything unless we develop all the projects we can with all the aggressive spirit we are capable of, to meet and beat the communists on as many fronts as we can possibly cover.

So, the first basic conclusion is that ~~we must~~ in order to improve our chances of saving the U.S., we must do much more, much faster, in a much more offensive manner.

We must stop spending a great deal of our time in efforts to justify ourselves, to correct malicious statements of the enemy, to become acceptable.

Instead of debating the enemy we must speak ~~straight~~ to the American people and in so doing turn the tables on our detractors. Instead of being cornered and forced to spend our time explaining to the American public why we are trying to do our duty, we must force the communists and liberals to account to the American people why they are committing their crimes and betraying the U.S.

In this connection we must broaden and multiply the avenues of our communications to and with the American people. Instead of strictly supplying facts and proclaiming the truth, we must do our best to create confidence, ~~fact~~ faith, to develop the fighting spirit needed for victory, to inspire to greater devotion and bolder and more aggressive action. We must always bear in ~~the~~ mind that people are not ruled by reason alone but much more by emotions. In this vital struggle against the communist world conspiracy the most irrefutable truth which leaves people emotionally cold is weaker than the most contemptable falsehoods which generates strong emotions.

Besides, while emotions can be used and certainly are being used by the communists who induce people to do evil things, it does not follow that the accent on emotions in itself is wrong. On the contrary, we are not speaking here, in connection with the J.B.S., of manipulated emotions, but of the true emotions which are generated by a firm defense of principles and vital moral values.

To make this decisive point perfectly clear let me say that our silence on the problems of Katanga and Cuba and Mississippi in 1962 was disastrous from this viewpoint. It was an inexcusable absence from crucial battle fields of those who are supposed to be in the front lines. And the same applies, to an even stronger degree, to our failure to speak up and make strong, factual, indignant and inspiring statements regarding Panama, Zanzibar, Ghana, ~~the~~ DeGaulle's recognition of Red China, etc.

The decisive importance of this cannot be over-emphasized. If we keep silent

on the actual burning questions of the day, no amount of lofty moralizing on abstract principles can be of any avail. People will join an organization which really means business. ^{However,} ~~But~~ if they see that we proclaim being such an organization, but keep silent on the most crucial issues of the day, involving the survival of the U.S., they must conclude that our assertion that we "mean business all the way" is an empty claim.

Our courage to take a stand on problems of supreme importance and in the increasingly frequent critical situations in which the U.S. is finding itself, as well as our ability to formulate our views and stand in a manner that not only establishes facts but breathes faith ^{and} ~~in~~ a militant spirit, is the crux of the whole question. To think of reorganization and technical problems while neglecting this, is like taking care of everything in an automobile but leaving it without gasoline.

No amount of instructions and practical recommendations can be a valid substitute for the spirit of victory and the determination to save the U.S. and freedom at any cost. When people are inspired with faith and feel their organization is forging forward, the field is open for any conceivable number of special projects. But if the organization is pulling punches, if it is trying to be acceptable at a time when the public-opinion makers are conditioning the U.S. for defeat, if it is confining its activities to objective truth-~~and fact~~ and fact - proclaiming, - no techniques in the world can inspire people to put their hearts and souls in the struggle.

We must not depart one iota from our basic position, but we must go into the fray, not withdraw to the safe position of abstractions. For the essential reality of today ^{is not that} ~~we are not~~ facing lies and liars, but that we are facing a gradual destruction of the U.S. leading to a complete takeover of this country by the communist world conspiracy.

We must thus go far beyond telling the truth and creating understanding. We must learn ^{to face} and enable others to face such situations ^{as} ~~and~~ November 22, 1963,

which - had not Oswald been caught and identified as a communist - would have resulted in a reign of terror over the J.B.S. (and other patriots), where all the truth in the world would not have helped.

Therefore;

- in order to work out and be able to implement a strategy;
- in order to improve the functioning of the J.B.S. on all levels;
- in order to increase our membership on a larger scale than at present;
- in order to increase the strength, influence, of the J.B.S. and its ability to face any future crisis or communist^{created} emergency,

we recommend that three men of proper ability and qualifications be selected to be stationed in our home office in Belmont, where they would alleviate the burden which Mr. Welch is carrying (and has been carrying since December 1958) and also share the responsibility in working out and implementing a program of a substantial expansion of J.B.S. activities.

While there should be (if it is possible at all) no strict delimitation of fields of action, but the members of the executive team should work in constant cooperation and consultation, it is still necessary to indicate the areas assigned to them individually:

A. The problem of strategy, including the huge field of coordinating our work and efforts with all the existing and growing forces of conservatism in the U.S. This would also include the equally important work of establishing links and cooperation with similar forces in the whole world, free and behind the Iron Curtain.

B. The problem^{of} organization and finances, including the problem of better and closer communications between the home office, its officials (major coordinators, coordinators, etc.) and the members.

C. The^{problem} of public relations, covering the contacts with the press, TV, radio ~~and~~ etc., as well as the contacts with the public (lectures, seminars, etc.)

Adequate plans, programs and projects in all three fields would have to be developed by the responsible three executives who, having their bases in Belmont, would be in a position to have all the needed contact and consultation with Mr. Welch.

Mr. Welch's recent appeal for four million dollars indicates that the financial side of this expanded activity has been taken in serious consideration. And it is sure that, if properly conceived and implemented, the various projects to be worked out can, within a short space of time, become a source of additional income, instead of being a drain on the finances of the J.B.S.

Chicago, Ill.
2/12/64

REVILO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

CONFIDENTIAL

9 February 1964.

Dear Tom:

We agreed in Chicago, I believe, that the Society had long since reached—and passed—the point at which any one man, no matter how vigorous and dedicated, could govern its operations with only such assistance as is available in the staff in Belmont as now organized. That is conclusively shown by a long series of recent events, particularly the following:

1. The suppression of two successive issues of American Opinion, resulting in a net financial loss of \$20,000 or more, and some (incalculable) loss of prestige.
2. The publication of a pamphlet entitled "The Neutralizers," which bears the Founder's name although it was reportedly compiled by one Edward Griffin of the staff in California, and which has had the effect of (i) seriously diminishing our prestige through demonstrably erroneous or grossly inaccurate statements of fact and highly improbable allegations of "Communist" motivation or influence; (ii) exposing us to the allegation that we are acting as a cat's paw for the Defamation League, which is one of the most viciously anti-American criminal gangs in the country and is widely (and not implausibly) suspected of being an arm of the Communist Conspiracy; (iii) subjecting us to ridicule, since we appear as whimpering that our members, who are (by our own definition) the most substantial and best educated persons in the community, are being seduced by a semi-literate evangelist, an astrologer, and various tiny fundamentalist or mystic sects; (iv) involving us in the kind of controversy that has, in the past, disrupted and effectively destroyed all earlier anti-Communist organizations in the United States; and (v) turning our helm, so that we are now steering a collision-course that must bring us into conflict with some of the oldest, most powerful, and most influential patriotic organizations in the nation, including several retired Admirals and Generals. Although the persons and organizations in question have thus far shown the kind of exemplary forbearance that was hitherto our policy and contributed greatly to our dignity and strength, a collision is inevitable on our present course, and when it occurs, it will not matter greatly whether we ram them or they ram us, for, in either event, the result will defeat our announced purposes.
3. The pamphlet has been logically accompanied in some parts of the country, especially California, by the employment as salaried coördinators (who, to put it crudely, are salesmen) of persons who, as was known in advance,

CONFIDENTIAL

would be personally and ideologically unacceptable to many, if not most, of our oldest and staunchest members. On the question whether or not Americans who feel insufficient veneration for the Chosen People should be kicked into proper humility, I express no opinion; I point out, however, that ours is not the organization to do the kicking, since our members are always legally entitled to resign, and our best efforts to keep them under surveillance must be half-hearted, because we do not have the resources that are needed to make certain that the creatures do not speak to the wrong people or read wicked books.

4. As a further consequence of that injudicious attitude, letters (which I have not yet seen), notably one dated 4 October 1963, are said to have been sent "from Belmont," containing criminal and actionable libel of persons who are not Communists or Communist-fronters (so that we could effectively denounce them, whatever the strictly and technically legal aspects of the situation), but Americans who, though perhaps mistaken in their conclusions, have a not negligible following of undoubtedly sincere Americans, and who, on the public record, have suffered in one way or another for their opposition to undertakings which we have identified as Communist or Communist-inspired. I admit, of course, that it is conceivable that those persons are, despite the record, crypto-Communists, but I submit that we should have one Hell of a time proving that.

5. The monthly bulletins of the Society have been notably deficient in the kind of comment that many of our members expect or desiderate. We have failed to exploit, or even to mention, such ominous and exciting events as the Supreme Court's ruling on prayer, Tito's visit, Kenyatta's visit, the award to Oppenheimer, the Bobby Baker scandal, the effort of Harlan Cleveland to reinstate Hiss in the State Department, the Otepha affair, Panama, "Civil Rights," the insolent pressures on Guantanamo by Castro, etc. These are the events of the day with which our members are properly concerned; they are disappointed or even shocked when the Society seems to ignore them, and consequently they become extremely impatient of what they regard as platitudinous talk about "good citizenship" and the like.

6. There are indications that we are failing to use our more talented coordinators and major coordinators to form contacts with the local press and radio in their territories. Such contacts could be extremely helpful.

7. There are indications that we have suffered almost catastrophic losses in membership from many causes ranging from sheer boredom to expulsion for improper thoughts. Some resignations are to be expected, of course, but we simply cannot afford to have a large number of disgruntled ex-members in any community. It is true that, so far as I have been able to learn, we are recruiting large numbers of new members and so partly offset the losses, but success in recruiting is not a strategic triumph—it is almost inevitable as more and more Americans become aware that something is wrong. The number of recruits is not a vindication of a "soft" policy; it could be argued that with a stronger policy, we would have many more. We should, I am convinced, encourage our coordinators to use the news of the day (e.g. today the incredible cowering of the United States before Castro's violation of our treaty rights at Guantanamo) in their presentations, rather than forbid them to say anything that has not been pre-digested in Belmont. We probably need to supply coordinators with frequent and concise bulletins on new developments.

CONFIDENTIAL

8. There are reports that the enormous demands made on his time and energy by the present organization at Belmont have made some of the Founder's public appearances, including "seminars," less effective than they otherwise would have been.

9. The Society is the creation of Bob Welch, and to a very large extent it now is Bob Welch. As reasonable men, however, we must make provision for what should be done, si quid humanitus acciderit. The Council would presumably elect a successor, who certainly could not be anyone now in Belmont and probably would not, under any circumstances, be someone in the office there; the successor, therefore, would have little knowledge of the details of the Society's quotidian operations, and it would take some time for him to familiarize himself with them. It is simply alarming, therefore, that the Founder's aides in Belmont are persons who, however loyal, are essentially clerical types, work under the close supervision of the Founder, and are not—and probably should not be—entrusted with policy decisions. There is just no one to carry on in the absence of Bob Welch.

There are some other points, but the foregoing suffice, I believe, to show the urgent need for a "management team" in Belmont to take real responsibility.

RECOMMENDATIONS

I believe that the five of us agreed in Chicago that we urgently need:

(1) A Board of Strategy, composed of real experts who can devote their time exclusively to planning a coherent strategy of opposition to the Communist Conspiracy, and to devising tactics for meeting new situations as they develop. Such a Board should consist of three members. As a beginning, we recommend the appointment of one, Dan Draskovich. It is understood that he will be responsible to the Committee on Strategy (see #3 below); that he will be empowered to enlist such competent assistance as he may be able to find in the present staff at Belmont; and that his salary is not to be less than that paid to any other top-level officer in Belmont.

(2) An "outside man," who, although necessarily concerned with our strategy, will be principally in charge of our relations with the press and radio and with effective supervision of field activities. It is expected that for the latter task he will enlist one of our more successful and experienced major coordinators to work with him and to travel in the field. I understand that we are still trying to determine who is available for this position. I note that all that I have been able to learn from all parts of the country clearly indicates that our most successful major coordinators are Tom Davis

CONFIDENTIAL

(Stanford, Connecticut) and Dan Rueber (Milwaukee, Wisconsin), and I believe that one of the two, if not both, should be promoted to a post of field supervision.

(3) A Committee on Strategy to be composed of members of the Council and to meet at least once each month, preferably in Chicago, with the Founder, Dan Draskovich, and the "outside man" to deliberate major strategy for the Society, and to be responsible to the Council for decisions in such matters. It was suggested that for this purpose our present committee be expanded by the inclusion of the following members of the Council, if they are willing to serve: Grede, Stoddard, Heinsohn, Conner. The size of the Committee will make it unnecessary for each member to attend every meeting.

(4) It is desirable that we associate with us in an executive capacity an eminent retired military or naval officer. His exact functions will depend, of course, on the abilities of the man whom we are able to enlist.

I believe that these recommendations represent the most feasible way of meeting promptly the Society's most urgent needs.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'Rueber', with a long, sweeping horizontal line extending to the right.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson,
2151 Belcourt Avenue,
Nashville, Tennessee.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

file - JB

March 22, 1971

To All Chapter Leaders:

Since it is not feasible for me to write each of you a separate letter, I turn to this means of sending you as personal a communication as I know how to manage under the circumstances.

And since it is the first time I have ever carried out this step so long overdue, and this good intention so long unfulfilled, let me begin with the most important part of the message. Which is simply to thank all of you wonderfully patriotic and public-spirited people for so much labor, sacrifice, and dedication on behalf of The John Birch Society.

There must be times when each of you thinks that he (or she) is truly the forgotten man (or woman). Except, of course, for the work that you are asked to do continuously, and which we routinely take for granted that you will do, without ever a word of recognition, thanks, or encouragement — at least from me. Yet even I am fully aware that our Chapter Leaders form the very framework of our whole enterprise. You constitute the one most essential element in the vast difference between The John Birch Society and all of the loosely knit patriotic organizations which go through so many futile motions. And our own longrange effectiveness, through our total educational program, probably depends more on the caliber, determination, and perseverance of our Chapter Leaders than on any other factor. So, at long last, and for once at least, we are trying to express our gratitude as earnestly as we can.

II

But just to do our own duty in this unceasing struggle practically requires that we never thank anybody for anything without immediately asking him to do even more. The present case is no exception. For, as you already know from our bulletins, we are undertaking during 1971 to double the size, strength, activities, influence, and effectiveness of the Society. And, as you also already know from simply reading your daily newspapers, it is high time that we do engage in even so ambitious a crash program, and that we carry it out with all of the herculean effort we can muster.

This does not mean that every Chapter Leader is expected to double his own hours, expenditures, labor, thought, and functional activities on behalf of the Society. Even from my poor imitation of an ivory tower I could name quite a number of Chapter Leaders who could not possibly do more than they are already doing. But we would be unrealistic to assume that every one of our thousands of Chapter Leaders is making as much contribution of effort and leadership to the cause as he conceivably could — if we supplied him our own best possible guidance and inspiration.

For it is in the firmness, levelheadedness, perseverance and manifestations of leadership that a Chapter Leader makes his own ability and dedication count most for the cause. When some member fails to attend two or three consecutive meetings, for whatever reason, the interest and pains of his Chapter Leader may well determine whether or not he slips away for good. When a new recruit is added to a chapter, usually with inadequate understanding of either the Conspiracy or the Society, it is the Chapter Leader, far more than anybody else, who will gradually turn that recruit into one of our most dedicated and faithful members – or allow him to become and remain a mere passenger in the boat.

When some excellent and active chapter is infiltrated by a smooth troublemaker, whose aim is to create the factionalism and eventually the bitterness that will destroy it, a good Chapter Leader – simply by using common sense and keeping his eye on the ball – can stop the dissension from ever getting out of hand, and cause the frustrated poison bearer to move on to seedier pastures. When some ardent phobia-addict, with more zeal than judgement, sets out to take the whole chapter off on some tangent that leads only to futile waste, it is the wise Chapter Leader who can keep all the energy of his team properly directed toward goals that really count. And when the regular work incessantly requested in our agenda becomes tiresomely monotonous, while visible progress seems painfully small, it is the Chapter Leader really worthy of the name who can maintain the morale, the determination, and the industriousness of the members he is expected to lead.

So we are not being so unreasonable as to ask any already overworked Chapter Leader – or even any member who is constantly plugging away at our tasks with all of his available time and energy – to double his exertions. But what we are mainly asking of you Chapter Leaders at this point is to make sure that you are doing your part in every sensible, diplomatic, unobtrusive, and yet dynamic way you can devise to increase the total effort, the wisely concentrated application of that effort, and hence the cumulative effectiveness of all the members around you. We are not asking you quarterbacks to throw twice as many forward passes twice as far as in the past, or personally to make twice as many end runs for gains of twice as many yards, but to keep your *whole team* functioning as smoothly, happily, and resolutely as the foibles of human nature – or the predilections of Conservative individualists – will possibly permit. And if you have to do so today, and tomorrow, and then throughout many more tomorrows, in the role of unsung heroes, we ask you to be both consoled and encouraged by remembering that, with regard to so much really worth while human effort, “success is in the silences, though fame is in the song.”

III

For each of you is a part of something quite new in human history. This is an undertaking to build, maintain, and steadily strengthen a *permanent, voluntary, closely knit* association of Conservative individualists, of many otherwise diverse beliefs and backgrounds, who are willing to work together as a collective body in order to preserve their right – and the right of others – to be individualists. We summarize the whole sociological aspect of our objective as “less government and more responsibility.” If there had been any such organization, of continuing virility and purpose, throughout the past four thousand years, there would have been far less damage done to our various civilizations by such men as Hammurabi, Pisistratus, Julius Caesar, Franklin D. Roosevelt and hundreds of other tyrants who based their power and glory on the demagogic appeal of welfare-collectivism.

into our educational army, it also becomes clear that we simply must find the means of providing the labor and thought for that purpose. And what we are really saying is embarrassingly plain: A great deal of that labor, thought, and determination will have to be provided, and can best be provided, by you key people whom we call Chapter Leaders. So prepare yourselves unto the battle, my friends, because there is nothing uncertain about the sound of this trumpet.

The second matter for special emphasis is basically a repetition of some general remarks above. We want to double the *effectiveness* of the Society's activities, during 1971, as against 1970. That achievement will depend almost entirely on how hard our members are willing to work, and to concentrate all of their patriotic energy, on the projects we lay out for them. It is certainly our Chapter Leaders who can do far more than anybody else to guide, inspire, and increase the application of their members to the specific tasks outlined in our agenda. And we are hereby pleading once again for you to use all your qualities of leadership to achieve that result.

* * *

So we arrive at a difficult question: What should be said in the final paragraphs of this first letter I have ever written to all of you wonderful people who serve as our Chapter Leaders? After several hours (more or less!) of pausing and posing with pen in hand, I have come up with one of my usual (!!) brilliant (!!!) inspirations. It is simply to say: *Thank you!*

Actually, if you will let me drastically mix the metaphors, all of us have enlisted in the same crew of the same boat for the same purpose. But I have taken on myself the responsibility for steering the boat; and also the onerous job of shouting "harder and faster" at those who pull the oars, whenever the crucial circumstances call for any such exhortation. So I do owe an immense debt of gratitude to all of you who work so hard to keep us moving forward on our chartered course. And the fundamental intent of this letter, despite any evidence to the contrary, has been and still is to express that gratitude as solemnly and convincingly as I can.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Robert Welch

RW:mk

Hi -1

File -
Christ + JBS

Palm Springs Wed. noon
9-22-71

Here is the transcription. The tape naturally is copyrighted - but when I got back from Dr. Crane's week seminar my sister could hardly contain herself, wanting me to hear the tape she had been listening to. Having JUST come from the atmosphere of Dr. Crane of course it meant more to me than ever. So I took it down in dictation, and this is the result - this is just the part that I consider SUBVERSIVE. This man's wife I believe was going to hold a seminar in the north soon after that - there are thousands upon thousands of followers, all over the world! I have ~~never~~ never had any faith in these mental-type religions - but my sister has studied metaphysics ever since USC in the 20's - she has been practically shattered by this Goldsmith thing. I sent it to Crane that very day, and during his seminar at the church shortly thereafter he rattled on for 10 minutes or more about the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, and so I knew that we had really stumbled onto something. And of course my point is - a propos of RW and the religious thing - - think how many mental types there are in JBS! It would be disastrous to do what Dwight advises. I feel somehow you agree. But now I have to get to work. My best to you,

Dorothy Walden (over)

P.S. Strangely enuf, in this week's U.S. NEWS & WORLD REPORT the usual editorial has been replaced by a "thing" by Joel Goldsmith..... I just discovered it Saturday. I never read the magazine, but I have seen it. Isn't that the craziest thing? It is ~~innocuous~~ enough, but nevertheless why is it there at all??
innocuous

Kay said that on previous tapes Goldsmith had said something about having worked behind the scenes with the government on mental things many years before. Now isn't that odd??

D

TRANSCRIBED BY DOROTHY WALDEN, SATURDAY, JULY 31, 1971, FROM
A TAPED LECTURE GIVEN TO A CLASS IN SAN DIEGO IN 1959 BY AN
EMINENT "SPIRITUAL TEACHER":

Joel Goldsmith

First of all, I want you to look at this American Flag on my right. In it you recognize the stars and stripes as a symbol - as the flag that represents what we call the United States of America. But actually the colors red, white and blue, the stars or the stripes, are meaningless as stars and stripes, as red, white and blue, unless you can see what lies behind that flag. Now.

To understand this flag, you have to be able to go back to the days before the Revolutionary war and learn that the MASONIC Bodies which functioned in New England and Virginia were dedicated to freedom, equality, brotherly love, the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. This was a fraternal organization sent here actually from England for the express purpose of founding on a new continent the teaching or theory of the fatherhood of God, the brotherhood of man, equality, freedom, justice, and all of the moral lessons which are now, as then, included in the degree work of Free Masonry.

Then you would have to know that the Revolutionary War was fought primarily by the Masonic Body in the United States. That it had this experience of the Boston Tea Party - the Boston Tea Party was not an activity of the citizens as such of Boston; it was an activity of a Masonic Lodge that was meeting in Boston on that night and that declared itself from Masonic work to a period of refreshment in order to go down and stage the Boston Tea Party. Then you must understand that it was the Masons of New England and of Virginia who met and organized, really, the Revolutionary War. They supported it, they financed it, they made its speeches, and we are told that no man could ever rise in George Washington's army above the rank of Major unless he were a Master Mason, for George Washington would entrust nobody but those whom he knew to be dedicated to these principles. Now.

When you understand this, that the American flag is not merely red, white and blue, not merely stars and stripes - oh no - that is merely what it represents to human eyesight. Every time you look at an American flag you must remember that this flag is dedicated to the principles of freedom, equality, justice, the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man - that is what this flag represents. When you understand that, then you will understand that it is not a localized flag of the United States of America but that its principles are meant to govern the world. Not the flag - not its government - not its president - not its congress - but its principles, and therefore you will never in your mind localize this flag. You will see it as a dedication to these qualities and then you will understand that these qualities must eventually become universal.'

Now, why is that important to us as students of spiritual truth? For this reason: When you look at man or woman, you are not really seeing what is there - you are seeing only a body, a corporeality, and it may be white or black, it may be Jew or Gentile, it may be bond or free in its appearance to your eyesight - but it isn't that. Every individual on the face of the globe is a spiritual creation, an offspring of God, and once you begin to

When you understand this, that the American flag is not merely red, white and blue, not merely stars and stripes - oh no - that is merely what it represents to human eyesight. Every time you look at an American flag you must remember that this flag is dedicated to the principles of freedom, equality, justice, the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man - that is what this flag represents. When you understand that, then you will understand that it is not a localized flag of the United States of America but that its principles are meant to govern the world. Not the flag - not its government - not its president - not its congress - but its principles, and therefore you will never in your mind localize this flag. You will see it as a dedication to these qualities and then you will understand that these qualities must eventually become universal.'

Now, why is that important to us as students of spiritual truth? For this reason: When you look at man or woman, you are not really seeing what is there - you are seeing only a body, a corporeality, and it may be white or black, it may be Jew or Gentile, it may be bond or free in its appearance to your eyesight - but it isn't that. Every individual on the face of the globe is a spiritual creation, an offspring of God, and once you begin to perceive this you will know that you can never rest until these qualities - freedom, justice, mercy, benevolence, the fatherhood of God, the brotherhood of man - you will never rest until you behold every individual on this earth showing forth those qualities, entitled to those liberties and that freedom. This is the importance of a spiritual teaching, that it cannot be localized. There is no such thing as being spiritual in New York and not in California; there is no such thing as being spiritual in the United States and not in Africa. There is no such thing as being spiritual in the occident but not in the orient. Spiritual being is universal,

and it is the true state of every man, woman and child who has ever appeared on earth or who ever will appear on earth, and only when this recognition takes place within you and me does it begin to manifest throughout the world.

The entire idea of liberty and freedom in the human affairs had its origin in Greece. The Greeks were the first people on earth to know, to understand and to live the free life. Theirs is the original concept of freedom on earth, and it is their concept which has spread around the globe. But, their own freedom died.

Later, we have witnessed the attempts at freedom as they came to France, as they came to England through the Magna Carta, as they came to France through the Revolution - then as they came to these shores through the Revolution, and South America through revolutions, and we have seen in the last 200 years how the idea of freedom, democracy has spread, has encircled the consciousness of mankind, so that there is no place on the face of the globe where men are not either openly or secretly dwelling upon the ideas of freedom.

Many many years ago, when I came back from Africa from my first trip out on this particular mission, I said to classes: "You are going to witness tremendous upsets in Africa; you are not reading about them in the newspapers now, but you will within a few years because these African citizens are filled with the idea of freedom and justice, and it is going to erupt." And it has. England has since then given political freedom to many many countries that were under its control, and others are going to be taken by force - as some already have - because the idea of liberty and freedom, justice and equality is now so built into human consciousness that never again can slavery endure. That is why when you read this news from Russia and the satellite countries, you need not be concerned. True, there may be some periods of bloodshed, there may be some wars, but all freedom has been won at that price humanly, and therefore it may be that there will still be the need for bloodshed in the human scene, but above all things have no fear and have no concern. As you have just witnessed on Vice-President Nixon's tour, the Russians want freedom as much as we do, the Poles want freedom as much as we do, and they will not be denied (sic). So that we of course are rejoicing that the spiritual impulse is now so deeply engrained in human consciousness that complete freedom, universal freedom, is only as far away as the next experience may carry it, and the only ones who can hurry the day and perhaps lessen the bloodshed are spiritual students (sic). In the human course of events, this freedom will eventually come regardless of us, because it is already a part of consciousness. But our work can lessen the bloodshed or even prevent it, and our work can hasten the day (sic). And that is one of the reasons we are here in this class; it is going to be made clear to you before this class is over what work the Infinite Way activity is taking in many parts of the globe and some of the fruitage of it.

(now follows a discourse on meditation.)

FOREWORD

I can remember August 1945 as though it were yesterday. I was a teenager living in a small Vermont town and I remember on VJ Day ringing the church bell so hard that I turned it over and tangled up the rope. I remember that the church deacon didn't scold me and I now realize that it must have been his sentiments also.

I recall that I had collected the insignia of dozens of combat units which came from the Kellogg people with their corn flakes. I remember studying the profiles of our combat planes--my favorite having been the P-38. I remember our heroes too--General MacArthur, General Patton and General Chennault of the FLYING TIGERS. And Capt. Jimmy Doolittle, what a man he was! Great men and patriots who had given their best for a grateful nation.

I remember the Gold Star flags which hung proudly in the windows of even our small Vermont village and I was glad the war was over--but a necessary price, it seemed, had been paid for our liberty. I was thankful that all my kin folks had returned safely from their small parts of the victory. Now the parades would start and our heroes would get their just rewards and a place of honor among us...

...And they did, all but one whose story of valor has been deliberately withheld from the American people. In his honor and memory, and for the Christian patriotic cause for which he died, I have written this issue.

NORD DAVIS, JR. Editor

*I want to reach the sun--
set of life sound in body and
mind, flanked by strong sons
and grandsons, enjoying the
friendship and respect of my
neighbors, surrounded by
fertile fields and sleek cattle,
and retaining my boyhood
faith in Him who promised
a life to come.*

JMB

Capt. John

PARDON ME, but...

Issue #52
August 1969

This Christian soldier had written to his aunt such a strikingly prophetic line in one of his letters that it deserves to be reprinted:

"I believe that this war and the ensuing federations will set the world stage as never before, for the rise of anti-Christ."

Most of us now see the truth to his words. Few of us were so observant then. But there were certain powerful men who were in position, as agents for that anti-Christ, to perceive what a formidable opponent this Christian sold-

ier, with his specialized knowledge and God-given talents, could be to them. Such a soldier could easily expose their plans and program which had been years in the making. So while all America was celebrating, agents of the anti-Christ were busy.

It was a simple incident carried out by simple men under simple orders. It took place in an obscure village which has never made history before or since. Yet when the hindsight of history someday recalls the events of August, 1945, that isolated incident may well be judged a pivotal one in the battle against the International Communist Conspiracy. So significant was that event, and so dangerous to the anti-Christ agents then operating within our government, that it is still classified as SECRET---even 24 years later!

PARDON ME, but... #52

WAR IN CHINA We must remember the framework of events in those days. America had been fighting the Japanese in Asia, and had joined with the Chinese who had been at war with Japan for many years. Although the Nationalist Chinese had been our major support, the Chinese Communists also were "officially" our allies. On August 15th, the Japanese surrendered.

THE LAST MISSIONS Our American soldiers were thinking of home and families. Yet there were still many difficult missions to be undertaken to untangle the confusions of a land as vast as China with more than three million Japanese soldiers in outposts across the country. Yet as one might have supposed, the trouble in this instance did not involve the Japanese at all. It involved the Chinese Communists who knew what they wanted and why.

CAPT. JOHN More than a week after VJ Day, an allied patrol was sent on a special mission. It was made up of two US Army officers, an Army sergeant, a Nationalist Chinese Officer and five Chinese and two Korean soldiers. Because of the SECRET classification, its exact nature and purpose has never been told. But it is known that this was considered important and dangerous, and that all men had been volunteers. This little party, upon which our contemporary history may one day pivot, left the airport near Fowyang, China on August 22, 1945, traveling by horseback, boat, car, train and by August 25th their mode of travel was on foot pushing a handcar loaded with their equipment along the tracks of the Lunghai Railroad near Hsuchow.

At noon the party came upon a force of some 200 Chinese Communists who were busily tearing down telephone lines. The Communists quickly surrounded the small patrol. The American officer in command went to talk to the Communist in charge. After about 20 minutes, the party was permitted to proceed. About an hour later, they met a second band of Communists who, it seems, had a "mission" of their own. The events which followed have been faithfully recorded in a biography of this officer, but now it is sufficient to say that it was the Communist intent to murder him. The Communists demanded that this officer surrender his guns. He refused and speaking almost prophetically as he refused to surrender to our "allies", the Chinese Communists, he said:

"It doesn't make much difference what happens to me, but it is of utmost importance that my country learn now whether these people are friend or foe."

Friend or Foe? That officer soon found out! He was shot in the knees and then repeatedly bayoneted in the eyes and other vital places. He was then left to die slowly after the brutal manner of the Chinese Communists. He was the only one of that party to be killed, and the rest were turned loose soon after, thus demonstrating conclusively an intent on the part of the Chinese Communists to silence this particular American. As far as we know today, this man was the first American Soldier to die at the hands of the Communists. His name was Capt. John Birch, United States Army...[1]

...And World War III, the war with the Communists, had begun.

PASTOR JOHN, MISSIONARY This story is important for many reasons. Capt. John Birch had gone to China in the first place, not as a soldier but as a Christian missionary. He was a fundamental Baptist, accepting the fact that Christ's first mission for him was to preach the Gospel to the Chinese people. He went to China in the midst of war knowing in advance the hardships which would be involved. It is important to stress that John Birch was a Christian under conviction, for few men, without Christ as their guide, have had the inner drive to continue so tirelessly against such formidable odds.* John Birch had "old-time religion", now largely rejected by the modern liberal ministers. I think it significant that in pagan China, John Birch was loved by all, while so-called Christian America unthinkingly hates his name. John Birch had a personal relationship with Christ and yielded to His call to go to China.

And yet John Birch knew that he could not effectively continue with this calling until China was again free, and willingly accepted his duty to serve his country as an Army officer. Because of his unique ability to get along with the Chinese people, his respect and love for them, and his knowledge of their language, he was assigned as an intelligence officer with General Chennault. He served with distinction and was highly decorated.

He had been the first American to live and work with the Chinese Army in the field. He built airfields and even rescued Jimmy Doolittle after his famous raid on Japan. Yet during all this, he did not miss an opportunity to witness for Christ in this unhappy land. It has been said that there were few full-time Army Chaplains who preached as many sermons or reached as many soldiers or civilians for Christ as did John Birch during those years he served his country as an intelligence officer. [2]

Thus John Birch's life exemplified the fact that Christians not only witness for the faith, they have and spend time in prayer, but in addition cheerfully undertake all that the Lord lays before them. John Birch did not believe in co-existence with evil. His was not the philosophy of 'Better Red than dead'. He just listened for the directions from Christ and not to the praises of men.

CAPT. JOHN PATRIOT... Secondly, his story is important because of the secrecy still being attached to the details of his death by the State Department. During the war and immediate post-war years, there were certain forces in America intent upon establishing China as a Communist state. Because of John Birch's intimate knowledge of the Communists as an intelligence officer, his

*The same is so true today in America. I have found that no more than a handful of patriots have had the stamina to continue in their own strength for more than 3 or 4 years in the battle against the Communist Conspiracy. I have found that without Christian discernment, they are easily side-tracked down dead-end avenues constantly being promoted by the Communists.

adamant Christian stand, and his love for the Chinese, his vocal objections to a Communist take-over could be most embarrassing to the Communists and their friends who had infiltrated the State Department. [3]

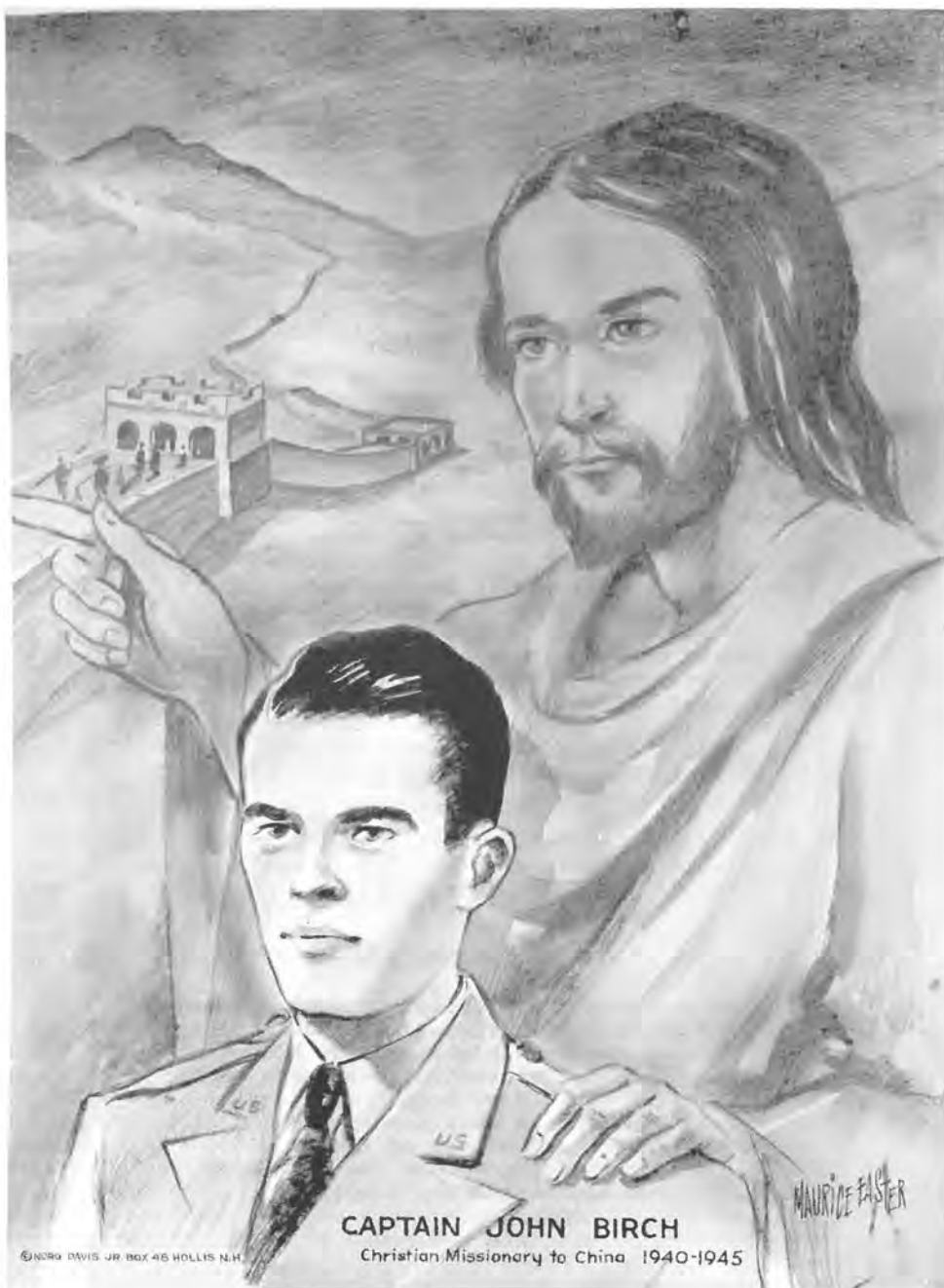
During those years the American Communists had gained control of an organization called the INSTITUTE OF PACIFIC RELATIONS. This group was cited as subversive and Communist by the Senate Judiciary Committee in 1952.* As it happened, one of the ranking members of the IPR had also been a Staff Officer in military intelligence in China during the war. He was also in charge of Far Eastern Affairs in the State Department when China fell to the Communists. It was this man who gave the advice to Secretary of State George Marshall that General Chiang Kai-Chek be disarmed thus assuring a Red Chinese take-over. THIS MAN'S NAME WAS DEAN RUSK!

DEAN RUSK Dean Rusk went into the War Department's Office of Military Intelligence as an Army Reserve Captain in 1940, and was soon assigned to the War Department's Far Eastern section. By 1943 Rusk had been promoted to colonel and was in China as a Staff Officer assigned to military intelligence with General "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell, Commander of the China-Burma-India theatre. Thus it was part of Col. Dean Rusk's military responsibility to know the details and extent of Capt. John Birch's intelligence work in China. Col. Rusk would certainly have known of Capt. John Birch's Christian testimony and thus a natural opponent of Mao Tse-tung. As an intelligence officer, Rusk would have known officially that Mao Tse-tung was a dedicated Communist who had been trained in Moscow.

John Birch was already a legend in China. With his natural leadership ability among the Chinese, and his intent to stay on after the war as a missionary, John Birch posed as a major threat to the Communist take-over of China, as did no other American in China. Furthermore, General Joe Stilwell, and his staff, were doing all they could to arm a million Red Chinese so that they could sieze China. [4] On that staff were such pro-Communists as John Paton Davies and John Stewart Service. [5]

Certainly the Chinese Communists were grateful for the efforts of Stilwell and Rusk. Further, it follows that without some understanding from the American Commander's Staff, the Chinese Communists would never have been so imprudent

[turn to page 4]



CAPTAIN JOHN BIRCH
Christian Missionary to China 1940-1945

The above portrait of Captain John Birch was done by the famous New Hampshire artist, Mr. Maurice Easter especially for PARDON ME, but... Frameable prints of this portrait are available in the 16 X 20 inch size. They are not for sale, but will be sent free to those who send a minimum donation to PARDON ME, but... of \$2.

*"The IPR was a vehicle used by the Communists to orientate American Far Eastern Policies toward Communist objectives. Members of the small core of officials and staff members who controlled the IPR were either Communist or pro-Communist. The American Communist Party and Soviet officials considered the organization an instrument of Communist policy, propaganda and military intelligence."

(Senate Judiciary Committee, Senate Report 2050 on the Institute of Pacific Relations, July 2, 1952, pp. 223 and 225. Also see GUIDE TO SUBVERSIVE ORGANIZATIONS AND PUBLICATIONS, House Committee on Un-American Activities, December 1961, pp. 87)

and foolhardy as to deliberately murder an American officer while in uniform, especially one so well-known and respected in China as John Birch. It seems logical that if such an understanding did not exist, there would have been no surviving witnesses. If no such understanding existed, why the SECRET classification to this very day? [6] Capt. John Birch was dead and silenced forever. Col. Dean Rusk went on to become Secretary of State.

Associated with Dean Rusk in the IPR was the Soviet spy Alger Hiss, Communist Owen Lattimore, and Dr. Ralph Bunche, an identified Communist, who is now the #2 man in the United Nations! Powerful forces did not want John Birch's knowledge to get out of China. These forces were successful and China fell as planned in 1949. Even as late as 1951, after Mao Tse-tung had murdered millions of unfortunate Chinese, Dean Rusk, speaking officially for the State Department, was telling Americans that he was the "George Washington of China." [7] Now can you understand why Dean Rusk has not pushed for victory over the Communists in Vietnam or anywhere else? It's very simple.

In 1954, a congressional investigation of the fall of China was made and their report stated in part:

"...the loss of China to the Communists may have been the most tragic event in our history and one to which the [Rockefeller] foundation supported INSTITUTE OF PACIFIC RELATIONS contributed heavily."

REECE COMMITTEE REPORT. Dec. 16, 1954, p.180

And so you have the amazing story of one man who, as a Christian missionary turned soldier, stood between the Communists and their conquest of China. Had his information been made public in 1945, China would have been free today [8] and the Korean and Vietnam wars never been fought. As you consider the findings of the REECE COMMITTEE, and your own knowledge some 15 years later, can you understand why I believe the pivot of our contemporary history may one day seem to turn on the life and death of John Birch?

It seems almost certain, from his writings and recorded statements, that John Birch knew at least in part the historic role into which he had been placed. In a letter to his sister just five months before he died, John Birch wrote:

"As to my thoughts to the future, I have pondered and prayed over this a lot, and I know that if I should survive the war, I shall never escape the call to serve Christ. Often in these days I feel that these barren years are my apprenticeship, and that a message is being formed by Him in me that will one day burn its way out and across men's barriers and into the souls of many men. I know that God is preparing me to stand privation, pain, fatigue, physical danger, and so on, to what end I trust Him to show me in His own time."

PARDON ME, but...: It has been my personal testimony that the message formed by Christ in John Birch did burn its way out and into the soul of this one man. It was through the Christian testimony as revealed in his writings and personal life, that first led me to wonder what my own personal relationship should be to the Savior. To those of you who know no peace

because of the frustrations of world events or something of a more basic nature in your personal life, it is my earnest prayer that you too will look for that peace which only Christ can give...

John Birch lies buried in Hsuehchow, China. A grateful Chinese people have erected a simple monument near his grave upon which they have written:

"This is the tomb of USA Officer Birch who gave away his life for the liberation of China."

And now as the anti-Christ forces are gathering momentum on every front and the lines are becoming more clearly drawn, on which side will history record your actions? As a Christian and an American, I am proud to join with others of similar dedication in the membership of the John Birch Society.


Editor

REFERENCES, DOCUMENTATION, & SUGGESTED READING

- [1] THE LIFE OF JOHN BIRCH, Robert Welch. It should be noted that Lt. Tung of the Chinese Army was seriously wounded but did recover. This is the most complete biography of Capt. Birch and should be in most libraries. \$1.
- [2] JOHN BIRCH AND GOD, Pastor Wes Auger, PO Box 908, Boca Raton, Fla. 40¢
- [3] THE STATE DEPARTMENT, Bryton Barron
- [4] THE USURPERS, Medford Evans
- [5] THE BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF THE LEFT by Francis Gannon, Vol. 1
- [6] When Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer learned that the Chinese Communists had murdered Capt. John Birch, he immediately ordered the armed forces to go and pick up Mao Tse-tung, but the State Department stopped him from so doing. Ref: Speech by Gen. Edwin Walker 7/7/68
- [7] Speech by Rusk at Univ. of Pennsylvania on June 14, 1951.
- [8] WHILE YOU SLEPT, John T. Flynn
- * HIS NAME WAS JOHN BIRCH by S.C. Lyons. An excellent resumé of the efforts of the Birch Family to learn the truth, and provides much heretofore unavailable data. Available from American Opinion Books, Belmont, Massachusetts. 25¢
- * THE BLUE BOOK OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY by its founder, Robert Welch. An objective outline of the Communist advance and the constructive means to stop it. \$1.
- * THE DALLAS CONSPIRACY by Nord Davis, Jr. Editor and Publisher of PARDON ME, but... Identifies the conspiracy which kept the truth of the assassination of President Kennedy from the public, and provides the photographs of the actual assassin [not Oswald] as he is shooting. Shows the origin and destination of 21 shots fired and who they hit in the Presidential motorcade and among the by-standers. Free. \$2 donation.

PARDON ME, but... is published by Nord Davis, Jr. It is mailed free upon written request from Box 48, Hollis, N.H. 03049. Extra copies: 18 for \$1.

JBS file
November 13, 1972

General Edwin A. Walker
4011 Turtle Creek Boulevard
Dallas, Texas 75219

Dear Ted:

This weekend offers the first opportunity I have had to draw a deep breath for about three months.

And with piles of unanswered correspondence, from one day to ten weeks old, all waiting for some personal answer from me, I am making it my first task to reply to your letter of September 11.

That letter, containing your resignation from The John Birch Society, came as quite a surprise. Working under so much pressure, I laid it aside "temporarily," with every intention of writing you within the next few days. But answering anybody's mail myself soon became out of the question. And there was nothing to be gained by having somebody else write you for me.

So all I can do now is to apologize for such a long delay. I simply had to take first things first. In the meantime, I now find, there has been considerable other mail coming in from you. Some of it, apparently, was sent directly to me by yourself. Much of it was forwarded to me by other friends who had received it from you. And all of it, I am sorry to find, has been uncomplimentary or even abusive.

Of course I am not going to get mad about any of this mail. I doubt if any of it has done us a bit of harm, and I would still remain your friend under any circumstances. But I am afraid you have been doing yourself, and your future effectiveness in the Americanist cause, considerable damage, by some of the mail you have been circularizing. I am especially puzzled as to why you would take the position that you have with regard to the Schmitz-Anderson campaign. Both John Schmitz and Tom Anderson are devout Christian gentlemen, and extremely dedicated American patriots, who are fighting to the limit of their abilities and their endurance for practically everything in which you believe, and to which you have dedicated your own life. And it does seem to me that you should be supporting them in every way that you can, especially in view of your own thorough understanding of both the character and purposes of Richard Nixon and George McGovern.

General Edwin A. Walker

- 2 -

November 13, 1972

But that, of course, is for you to decide. It is obvious that you would no longer be happy to remain a member of the Society under any conditions, even though we have not changed a particle in our principles, our purposes, or our methods since you joined some thirteen years ago. Very reluctantly, therefore, and with considerable sorrow, I am now putting through your letter of September 11 for the resignation to be processed, which will be done at once. Unless we are instructed by you to the contrary, you will still continue to receive our monthly bulletins, because we shall put your name on a small list of non-members for that purpose. But from this point on you can advise anybody correctly that you are not a member of the Society, as we shall do in reply to any inquiries we receive.

Nevertheless, Ted, we certainly wish you well in every way. And I send you, as always, my kindest personal regards.

Sincerely,

RW:cm

Robert Welch

*Get **US** out!*

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

JB S file

July 4, 1972

To A Thousand Friends:

This letter is actually being started on our national holiday, which celebrates an independence that is now in serious danger. We do not know how soon it can be finished, because the pressure of other duties does not let up at all.

Also, this will be the first "financial appeal" which we have made by mail in about two years. Consequently, we shall need to extract and repeat much of what we have written you during that period. For we shall try to summarize here, as briefly but as objectively as we can, the present actual outlook — as we see it — for our Society, our Country, and our Civilization.

There are approximately one thousand names on the special list to which this letter will be mailed. Your name may not belong on the list. You may have recently contributed, or be regularly contributing, all of the financial help that you should give us. During the last two years you may have participated in the organization of one of our new subsidiary companies, and have supplied some very substantial capital for that purpose. Or you may have provided us some equally sizable sum of money in the form of a longtime loan.

We dislike asking for money, anyway, more than anything else we have to do in this whole undertaking. And we are especially concerned about ever appearing to say "more, please" instead of "thanks, indeed" to our most generous contributors. But it is still better for us to let each of you appraise his or her own score and circumstances than for us to attempt any such task with regard to a thousand names. And there is the further point that we think any angel who had just given us a million dollars might be interested in reading this letter anyway. Please do so, therefore, but simply ignore the plea for another million if in your case it is out of order.

II. ABOUT THE PROBLEM

For we are now coming up to the wire in this long, cruel, and *crooked* race. And we need to explain our feeling about the chances and the requirements of victory for the Americanist cause.

In fact we consider it so important to make the situation clear that we are even spending the money for extra postage to enclose herewith some documentary help. It consists of the July Bulletin (of which you may or may not have a copy readily at hand); and of *A Timely Warning*, which we first published almost a year ago. They will give you, we believe, some convincing details of the two major points that we must cover more succinctly here.

First to be considered is simply the purpose and the direction of practically all major maneuvers now being carried out on the world stage. To any serious student of the Master Conspiracy, or even of the general history of the past few decades, the basic design is obvious. It has already been brazenly announced by James Reston of the *New York Times*, by President Nixon himself, and by many others. This plan is to establish the first stages of "a new world order" — that is, of the very *novus ordo seclorum* for which Weishaupt's *Illuminati* began their patient plotting nearly two centuries ago. It is the goal towards which their self-perpetuating inner circle of Conspirators has been driving relentlessly ever since — with money, war, and hatred as the primary vehicles for carrying out their design. And always with deception as the foundation of their strategy.

This transcendental deception still prevails, of course, with regard to the ultimate form which their "new world order" will take. But to the *Insiders* of this long Conspiracy, their final goal is, and always has been, crystal clear. It is a one-world tyranny, more solidly established, more absolute, more merciless, more comprehensive as to every detail of human life, and more destructive of all sound values of a humane civilization, than even the gigantic maximum-security prisons which are now known as Soviet Russia and the "People's Republic of China."

A new "man on horseback" . . .

To what extent some originally planned intermediate steps may be shortcircuited, due to the high voltage now being turned into the machines of propaganda and coercion, we would in any event be unable to surmise. But the guess has been made even more difficult by a powerful new force which has been injected into the formula. This is the personal ambition, visibly overweening in its strength and passionate in its intensity, of a man named Richard Nixon. His drive to become the first — and absolute — ruler of the world is now an extremely important factor among all the stresses, deceptions, and cross purposes of contemporary history. Since Mr. Nixon presently holds a position which is entitled to tremendous respect, we venture the above comments with great sorrow and reluctance. But it is not only vital to the future of our civilization that we face up to realities. The only way of preserving that civilization, and even of preventing the literal enslavement of the American people, is for somebody to dare to tell the truth in time.

In corroboration of this truth, therefore, we ask you to consider, with courageous objectivity, everything that is happening on the world stage today. For each particular action and event you are offered some plausible and independent explanation or excuse. But to believe these various and labored defenses of each separate step, with all steps going in the same direction and with one obvious reason which would explain them all, is absurd. And to accept the total picture on that basis requires a trusting gullibility that takes us far beyond the limit permitted by the laws of probability. What we are clearly up against, what is threatening to suffocate by trickery and then to destroy by brute force all freedom and all responsibility of the individual, is the absolute evil of purpose and infinite evil of method, designed by Adam Weishaupt almost two hundred years ago. That design is now being carried rapidly towards total fulfillment by Richard Nixon and his fellow *Insiders*. They are the present heirs and, they hope, the ultimate heirs, of Weishaupt's conspiratorial clique and of his satanic scheme for "a new world order."

We realize that the above statements may seem somewhat "far out." But they are soundly based on two centuries of history. And we are not writing this letter to, or for, the public (although it is being widely published, and we certainly do not mind anybody seeing it). It would not be the way to convince most people of the fantastic reality behind today's brilliantly conceived and very professionally stage-managed show. This message is addressed to those who, on the whole, have been reading our analyses of events and trends for a considerable time. It is our hope that they in turn will supply the means of informing and awakening millions of their fellow citizens.

Which will really amaze and frighten the *Insiders*. Because much of their strategy has been based on the expectation that nobody, even among those who see through their consummate trickery, would have the temerity to state bluntly the basic and majestically simple truth behind the whole facade of specious pretense.

Of course the Conspirators also depend on the other edge of that sword. The truth is so extraordinary that they count on its not being believed, even if somebody does have the insight and the hardihood to shout it from the housetops. The sword edge of bedazzlement has been somewhat dulled, however, by excessive use during the past two years. In July 1970 you would have found it extremely difficult, perhaps even impossible, to believe: (1) That Richard Nixon, as President of the United States, would soon be openly and brazenly using the whole power and prestige of our country to strengthen the position of Mao Tse-tung and Chou En-lai, and Brezhnev and Kosygin and Podgorny, and of other Communist dictators and regimes all over the world; (2) that simultaneously he would be going just as far as he dared to betray, destroy, or demoralize the anti-Communists everywhere, including those within the United States; or (3), that he would soon, so completely, and even ostentatiously, embrace all aspects of the Marxian program with regard to our domestic affairs.

It should not have been difficult to expect these actions, in view of all that our writers have been disclosing since 1968 about the actions and policies of the present Administration. Or even in view of what we ourselves have been repeatedly pointing out, since The John Birch Society was founded fourteen years ago, about the character, political skill, and visible purposes of Richard Nixon. But you would have refused to believe any such forecast, nevertheless. With that past experience in mind, therefore, as a guide for the present, let us ask you to believe now that Richard Nixon is actually in the saddle at the head of the "revolution." And that his fellow *Insiders* have definite plans for the near future, of which the following broad outline can be projected from the activities already under way.

Unless these plans are disrupted . . .

(1) There will be an increasingly rapid and drastic purge, all over the world, by all means from dishonest elections to murder, of the leading political opponents of Communism.

(2) There will be a surprising emergence, as members, agents, or sympathizers of the Conspiracy, of countless public figures who have pretended to be anti-Communist.

(3) An internationally *managed* one-world currency will be established, to supersede all national currencies. Measures to carry out this transition will be backed by all necessary economic pressures and then military force. But the "reform" will be inaugurated with tremendous propaganda to make it appear as a move towards stability and "peace."

(4) The United Nations will be strengthened into an actual government, analogous at first to the original United States. Nations will become subsidiary states within that federal union. Each nation will surrender enough of its own sovereignty to make the authority of the United Nations paramount. This will be the framework of "the new world order."

(5) The military force, armament, and equipment of the

United States, and of other leading countries, will be put under the control of the United Nations. This will enable the one-world central government to subdue those countries and areas which do not voluntarily come into this "federal union." And will provide the means of maintaining *peace* by military suppression of all resistance or dissent.

(6) The conversion of this "federal republic" into a tyrannical government of "democratic centralism," which required some hundred and fifty years in the case of the United States, will be undertaken at once by the rulers of the United Nations. Because this will be a vital part of their original plan and purpose. From the very beginning this central government will move steadily towards the absorption and consolidation of direct authority over the *people*, and not just the subordinate governments, under its dominion.

(7) By the end of 1976 the transformation of this one-world "federal" government into an absolute despotism will be well under way. As rapidly as its military forces can completely disarm all of its component nations, and its international police can confiscate the guns that remain in possession of the people of some of these nations, this central government will become the most autocratic, oppressive, and all-encompassing tyranny the human race has ever known. Its decrees will reach into every minute detail of the life of every human being. And they will be enforced more mercilessly, by a more massive use of massacres and torture and terror, than has already been felt by the people of Russia and Mainland China, of Poland and Hungary and Romania, of Algeria and Cuba, and of many other countries.

(8) For the oligarchy at the top, and its commissars all over the world, will themselves be under the absolute rule of one master. He will be a man who, by political skill, ruthless cunning, and brilliant use of all power in his hands to generate and seize more power for himself, can thus acquire imperial control over those "peacekeeping" armies and their parallel international police. Such a man will become the first emperor of the world, whatever his title may be. And, besides Mr. Nixon, there are many aspirants for that glory.

III. ABOUT THE SOLUTION

To stop the program we have just outlined, and the forces behind it, is an awesome task. The American people seem determined to vote themselves into slavery. And the political skill of the *Insiders* is brilliantly professional.

There is nothing they could possibly have done, for instance, to help Richard Nixon more, than to have their "pressures from the bottom" make George McGovern the Democratic nominee. McGovern's opposition will make even Nixon seem conservative, and enable him to hold onto the vote of millions of misguided Conservatives.

But there are many opposing forces now arising on all sides. There are more that can be stirred into action. We ourselves are able to reach more people today than ever before, and they are more willing to listen to what we have to say. And most great battles have been decided in the last hour or less.

The Conspirators are still skating on extremely thin ice, as they always have been; and winning new positions, with tremendous *audacity*, by the narrowest of margins. Also, they count on, more than anything else, the demoralization of their

enemies. We simply do not demoralize. And we have a responsibility which we cannot fail.

Recently a leftwing survey indicated that The John Birch Society should be feared and smeared by the Communists more than all of the other anti-Communist groups put together. We do not welcome that conclusion. We should like to see every truly anti-Communist organization in America become immensely stronger. And except when somebody is visibly trying to *use* the Society, or undermine us for his own purposes, we help the others in any way we can — as many will tell you.

But the survey did not, of course, even touch on the real source or measure of our strength. Which begins with the fact that we have dues-paying actual members, instead of nebulous "followers." These members continuously spend time, labor, and money, on the planned projects of the Society. All efforts are guided and helped at every stage and level by Chapter Leaders, Section Leaders, and a paid professional field staff that is active in all fifty states. It is this definite, palpable, and continuously functioning *organization* which puts the Society in an entirely different class from all other anti-Communist groups in the United States, *or anywhere else in the world*.

A hundred-cylinder engine . . .

The actual driving force of this organization is our field staff. We should like very much, for instance, to have a faster net growth in membership — although new members are joining, and new chapters are being formed, in a sturdier stream today than at any time since 1965. But in the ultimate analysis, despite all of the smears and neutralizers and other obstacles that must be overcome, the rate of that growth depends on the number of Coordinators we have in the field, and the amount of time that they can allot to recruitment.

We should like to have twice as many ad hoc committees, setting up four times as many speaking engagements, for larger audiences than the present average. But, despite the excellent men in our Belmont and San Marino offices who are directly in charge of this operation, the real measure of its size and success depends on the amount of work and support that can be given to it by our field staff.

We have such excellent, timely, and much needed books now available as *The Fearful Master*, *Richard Nixon — The Man Behind The Mask*, *Nixon's Palace Guard*, *Teddy Bare*, others already in print, and many more to come. They are selling quite well through the channels we have created. We already know, however — from a very successful test in New England — that we can multiply the reach and readership of these materials many times through an organized *book selling program* on the part of our membership. It would be tremendously helpful if this undertaking could be introduced and fully explained to all of our chapters by their respective Coordinators. But these men simply cannot add this immense task to so many other duties.

We could go on with such illustrations for many pages. Because neither our regular monthly bulletins, nor special letters to Chapter Leaders, nor anything else we can do, begins to have the same effect in making any project successful as the work of our Coordinators in promoting, inspiring, and supervising such activities. The number of Coordinators that we have in the field, therefore, plus the number of people in

our offices to back them up, constitute a rather dependable measure of our actual strength and influence at any given time. It is the payrolls of this total staff, now running over sixty thousand dollars per week, which comprise our greatest need for direct contributions. And we desperately need a great many more Coordinators in this fight today.

The fuel to run it . . .

Money, we know, is far from being a satisfactory measure — or guarantee — of the success or effectiveness of any man or any organization. But it does have a place as the most readily accessible indicator of progress, and of rising confidence on the part of those involved, in connection with a completely voluntary organization like The John Birch Society. And in our case the money available, in any one year, is almost an exact disclosure of the reach and volume of that educational program which is the basic reason for our existence. (Although our members have contributed some powerful action to the fight on many occasions.)

It is important to note, therefore, that in 1970 the total money which we received from all sources for all purposes was approximately five million dollars. About half of this came as dues and contributions from our members. The other half came in connection with our commercial operations, which we do our utmost to make self-sustaining. Actually we went behind that year, meaning simply that we spent more money than we received; heavily so in The John Birch Society, and to a small extent in some of the other divisions.

Then, in 1971, we received a total of eight million dollars. About two million of this increase was the immediate cash benefit from Project W.I.N. (with an additional one million dollars in pledges, most of which are gradually being fulfilled). Since we badly felt the need of "catching up to ourselves," we paid off all bank loans (approximately half a million dollars), and put all of our other financial affairs in tiptop shape. We showed a sizable profit for the Society itself during the year, and at least a small net profit in every other company — without having to pay any appreciable federal income tax on any of these profits, because of loss-carry-over provisions.

It also meant, however, that a great deal of the time of all of our Coordinators throughout much of the year was given over to work on Project W.I.N. Which seriously handicapped our whole educational program. (Our field staff simply cannot raise the money required for an operation of this size, while simultaneously attending properly to other duties which already overwhelm them.) It also means that, while we formed many careful plans for considerable expansion, we refrained from even getting started on them until late in the year. (One unfortunate result of which was that we went without a Coordinator in Orange County, California, for the whole year, and then some. And this interlude in our educational work in that area undoubtedly contributed seriously to the loss by John Schmitz of his seat in Congress.)

It further means that we are now feeling the full cost of this planned expansion, which was based on a goal of twelve million dollars in 1972. Money has been coming in, from all sources for all purposes, at just about the same rate as during 1971. Which would leave us some four million dollars behind at the end of this year. And that is more than we can manage. Nor can we possibly afford to let our field staff go back into

the job of raising money at present, along the lines of Project W.I.N. There is simply too much else which too urgently needs to be done. Hence this direct appeal, of the kind that we used to make every year.

And the job to be done . . .

We earnestly believe that with twelve million dollars during 1972, to sustain our expanded present program, we can do our part to hold the fort, and thus gain time for further growth, and increased resistance to the Communist encroachment in the future. But if we did have to cut back now, or even suspend some of our developing operations — more Youth Chapters, more bookstore units, more timely films and filmstrips, and a dozen others — it would be a very serious blow to our winning chances. And while some of this needed increment will come from the increased size of our commercial operations, we have to make up not only the four million dollars required by our planned expansion, but the two million that came in last year as contributions provided by Project W.I.N.

We do not want to be melodramatic about the matter at all. But we are not "kidding" anybody either. We never do. If we can stay right on the same track we have been on now for thirteen years — and goodness knows the enemy has done everything possible to derail us — and if, with patience, perseverance, and the benefit of all the experience in organization and activity acquired during those thirteen years, we can keep right on moving ahead at the minimum rate that we consider to be realistic in face of the gathering crisis, we think that we can help mightily to win the struggle. *Which means, in simple fact, that we think we can do our essential part in the educational field to enable anti-Communist statesmen and politicians to hold back the tide, and finally to reverse it.* And the alternative to victory is too horrible to contemplate.

This letter is going to some people who cannot and should not now do any more. It is going to many from whom we should not even hope to receive a contribution beyond the one thousand to three thousand dollars bracket. And these will constitute the backbone of the total response. But it is also going to many who, if they see the situation as it appears to us, and if they believe as we do that The John Birch Society offers the one best chance of rallying, inspiring, and vitally supporting the required resistance — then these people will, we hope, give us support in full proportion to their means.

Checks may be made out to The John Birch Society or to any one of the other four corporations. Or, for one spouse with the consent of the other, checks up to thirty thousand dollars may be made out to Escrow Account No. 78, and we shall see that it is so divided and transmitted as not to involve any gift tax. For larger amounts you may or may not have other ways to handle this support. But we call your attention to the fact that eighteen months ago one good friend gave us \$250,000 and paid the gift tax on the whole amount in order to do so. He fully realized the seriousness of this struggle, and so do we! As we hope you do too.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Birch file

2010 HILL STREET,
ALEXANDRIA, LOUISIANA.

July 4, 1968

Dear Sir:

When I was a member and chapter leader of the John Birch Society, I believed, as many members still do, in the honesty and integrity of the leadership in Belmont. I believed in it so strongly that I accepted employment as a state Coordinator for the Society at such a reduction of my income that I had to ask my family to make many sacrifices for the sake of what I thought was a patriotic undertaking.

My experience as Coordinator was very enlightening. And when at last I severed my connections with the John Birch Society, the separation brought with it a great sense of relief. That relief did not come from the disappearance of responsibilities or because I no longer had to butt my head against a brick wall in an effort to recruit members for a decaying organization. I felt that sense of relief because I had no longer to live a lie.

What I observed and learned of the Society's operations during my tenure as Coordinator made me very suspicious of Belmont's tactics and motives. I came to the conclusion that the members of the Society were being sold out. They were not only not being told the whole truth about the Conspiracy, but they were being kept busy on projects that channeled off their time and money without ever achieving any notable results. And it appeared that the Society's operations were carefully planned to mislead its members and to squander their money and energy in chasing will-o'-the-wisps. If my suspicions about the Society are even partly correct, then Robert Welch and his motley crew of young insurance salesmen deserve to have their hides nailed to the barn door.

In some respects it is rather a waste of time to concern oneself with the Society. Its membership has never been large. At the peak the membership rolls did not contain the names of more than 100,000 men and women. That peak was reached, if my guess is correct, right after the 1964 elections and as a result of the smears that were directed against the Society. Since then there has been a steady decline in the number of both members and chapters. The decline in in-

fluence has been even greater than the numerical decline. Although Belmont itself will probably be able to continue to exist on questionable "contributions" from questionable sources for a long time, the Society is dying. Even though the office in Belmont will probably still be in business, there shouldn't be very much left of the Society in the field within the next six or twelve months. You can't live a lie and succeed.

If it were not for the many truly wonderful people who have been hoodwinked by a fraud, this letter would not be written. If this letter awakens some of the remaining members of the Birch Society, if it leads others to investigate for themselves, if it helps others to understand the reality of what they only thought might be a possibility, then the time spent on it is worthwhile. And I dedicate this letter to the many ex-members who have been partially or completely ruined as a result of their unfortunate association with the Birch activities.

The Conspiracy (although its existence is frantically denied by the naive liberal jackals of our nation) does exist and is very powerful. Its objectives now are what they have been for over two thousand years: the complete destruction of Christianity and Western Civilization. Everyone who has studied this Conspiracy in depth must marvel at the planning and coordination that go into the conspirators' manipulations of the rest of mankind. No real student of the Conspiracy could ever accuse those two-legged lice of not planning, well in advance, for the control and use of any possible future opposition. Whenever any real opposition to them appears, they usually have ready specific individuals and/or organizations to capture that opposition and render its efforts futile. Does anyone really believe these conspirators to be so stupid that they would not have planned to control any opposition which might materialize right here in the United States? And is there any better way of capturing an opposition than by enticing its members into fake organizations that appear to champion the opposition and promise a wonderful and easy victory, if only everyone will follow their direction? It is a logical certainty therefore that one or more "conservative" or "patriotic" organizations now operating in the United States must be decoys secretly created and controlled by the Conspiracy. The "leaders" of such organizations must be traitors - foul traitors cleverly masquerading as "dedicated patriots."

In my opinion, the John Birch Society has served the Conspiracy in the following ways:

- (1) It has siphoned money away from individuals, organizations, and projects that might have had a real impact in stemming the conspiratorial tide. In 1967 alone, more than \$4,000,000. was sent to Belmont to be used in any manner that Welch desired. Honestly now, have you seen four million dollars' worth of results? Have you any idea where that money went or what it was spent for? During the time of my association with the Society, I never saw a financial statement or heard of one. Have you?

- (2) It has channeled the energies and the available time of a large number of fine, dedicated individuals into projects and programs where the chances of ultimate success were extremely small - assuming that there was any intention in the first place that those projects succeed.

For instance, after all of the money that was spent on billboards, after all of the labor that went into getting signatures on petitions, would you not have supposed that the Society would have made some effort in Washington, D.C., to start an impeachment of Earl Warren? Members of the Society's staff report that way back in 1964 they had enough signatures on petitions to get that job done. But no use was made of those signatures. So Warren is now allowed to retire from the bench and to be replaced by that great fixer, Abe Fortas. What a waste of time and money! Will the Society now start an 'Impeach Abe Fortas Campaign'?

Sometime ago a U. S. Congressman was approached by one of the Society's staff men, who asked the Congressman if he would accept Vietnam Petitions (to stop trade with Russia etc.) bearing 25,000 or so names - and if the Congressman would mind having his picture taken at the time the petitions were given him. The Congressman politely consented, although he could not understand why the petitions should be given to him: he was already known to be in agreement. He reasoned that the petitions should have been presented to one of the Congressmen who needed to be convinced of the merits of not trading with the Russians, and that the petitions, once presented, should have been followed by some effort to initiate some kind of legislative action.

When I asked that Congressman what he was going to do with those 25,000 names, he replied, "Nothing!" The petitions were in the bottom of his filing cabinet and would probably stay there. He knew of no one who was actively trying to bring the requests listed in the petitions before either House or Senate.

All the long, tedious, trying work of the hundreds of men and women who patiently collected all those signatures was simply thrown away. The only difference between what was done and throwing the petitions into the ash can was that the Society got a cheap publicity photograph.

- (3) It has, by its control of the kind, type, and quantity of factual information made available to its members, actually become the protector of the very groups that have promoted, financed, and directed the Conspiracy.

Time after time after time we have all listened to Robert Welch talk about his Society's being an "educational organization." Over and over again he has droned

on about his Society's being an "educational army" whose "only weapons are truth and facts." But it turns out that he was talking only about Robert Welch's hand-picked selection of facts and Robert Welch's censored and distorted version of truth.

Welch and his Birch Society have been responsible for the suppression of a tremendous amount of factual information which is needed by members and non-members alike if they are ever to understand the who, what, where, and when of the Conspiracy.

Welch had to state some facts and put out a certain amount of truth or he would never have been able to attract anyone to his organization. And some of the information published provides a good starting point for persons who have never been exposed to any of the less savory facts of history. But most of his filtered information is superficial: it could be compared to a primary-school curriculum.

When Welch says that he knows no more about the Conspiracy than he publishes for the consumption of the membership, he is lying in his teeth. Much of the information that he tries to suppress was published long before his Society was even on the drawing board. It was enjoying a limited circulation probably long before the monolithic genius even thought of turning his hand and tongue from the candy business to the Birch business.

Welch tells everyone to "study Communism," but to study it only from those censored books and pamphlets that he himself has approved. When any member of the Society is caught reading or talking about some of the books not on Welch's approved list, he is usually ejected from the Society summarily and without explanation - unless, of course, he has been a very large contributor and there is a hope of getting more money out of him.

By the way, Robert Welch evidently does not mind omitting important facts from his own writings. Please consider his "masterpiece," The Politician. Chapter One begins with his hero, Dwight David Eisenhower, as a Lieutenant Colonel having dinner with one Anna Boettiger, daughter of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. This dinner supposedly took place in the year 1940 in the Olympic Hotel in Seattle, Washington. The morning after the dinner Anna supposedly telephoned her father in the White House. According to Welch, she said, "I've found the man!" From that moment, according to the Belmont Historian, Eisenhower's star began to rise. Please note that (a) there is absolutely no documentation in the book to back up Welch's claim that such a meeting took place; and (b) Welch's story really conceals and covers up the really important fact, the influence of Bernard Baruch upon Eisenhower's life. They met in Washington, D.C., at the time that Eisenhower was a Major under General MacArthur. Baruch brought him to the attention of Roosevelt, Frankfurter, and George Marshall. That was when his star began to rise, and you can prove it from Eisenhower's own words. The story about Anna Boettiger is just a smoke-screen to hide Baruch.

Another fact that Welch never mentions in his long book is that Eisenhower's advisory staff during World War II included

James Paul Warburg, Chief of Information
Captain E. M. Warburg, Special Advisor on
Political Affairs

John Schiff, Naval Attache
Samuel Rifkind, Special Adviser on Refugee
Affairs.

Was not the omission of those great names a very strange oversight? I suppose that Welch could find no way to leave out completely the name of Herbert Lehman - but see how kindly he has treated that International Lord of Finance!

The net effect of these omissions in a book that is supposed to be a sensational expose is to conceal and cover up the role and responsibility of the really powerful.

Welch's dictatorial decrees concerning what members may and may not read have misled the uninformed and confused those who know enough to study and think for themselves. Pretending to expose the Communists, he has thrown a cloak over all the real powers of the Conspiracy.

- (4) By using the smear technique, Robert Welch has been able to sow dissension and suspicion among Americans, and to paralyze effectively the whole patriotic movement. He has been able to dilute or destroy much of the influence of some very fine patriotic writers, speakers, historians, and leaders. Joe Kamp, Elizabeth Dilling, Mary Davison, Myron Fagan, Dr. Reviso Oliver, Colonel John Beaty, Don Bell, Kenneth Goff, and many others have been knifed in the back by this Master of Deceit. It is interesting to watch Robert Welch use his sneaking gutter technique against patriots who try to spread the information that he tries to conceal from his members and from the entire public. This is the Welch who is always telling us over and over again how honorable he is, and who continually cries and moans and groans about being smeared himself. He thinks he has always protested too much!

Add these up. Certainly the Birch Society's work as a whole, despite all the claims made so loudly in Belmont, has had the effect of shielding the real core of the Conspiracy while dividing and frustrating patriots. If it was planned that way, it has been very successful.

In conclusion, I'd like to add a few minor points and observations.

- (1) Money is a very major concern of the Belmont directorate. At least once a year all members are buttonholed and urged to join the "Continuing Support Club" by sending in \$10. per month, \$25. per month, \$100. per month, etc. I've seen many people who could not really afford a dollar a month obligate themselves way beyond their means. They send their money to Belmont because the Great Man said that he and his Society were the last hope for the World. But it seems strange to see the Great Man more concerned about monthly contributions than about the success of any local, state, or national project. And if an individual sends \$100. or more per month to Belmont, he can destroy the Society's chapters and frustrate all patriotic projects in his local community and still remain in the good graces of Welch. Money is the thing you see!
- (2) Any local project which might take money away from Belmont is not only not encouraged; it is discouraged. Even if a local project, if successful, would greatly benefit the Society as a whole, increasing its income and improving its "image," the rulers in Belmont will not approve it if they think that it will take money that they could otherwise get.

(3) The Society has a little form called M M M ("Member's Monthly Message"). Welch claims that this gives the ordinary members a chance to communicate directly with 'Top Management,' and to suggest new projects, programs, and ideas. In my opinion, it was designed as an intelligence-gathering device. Naive individuals express themselves honestly on these forms, and that enables Belmont to identify members who are beginning to think for themselves, instead of just worshipping their Great Leader; people who think for themselves will have to be neutralized, if they can't be broken of the habit! On the other hand, people being what they are, they like to gossip about their fellows, especially when they can feel noble doing it. So the busy-bodies and trouble-makers dutifully report to the 'head knocker' what this or that person is saying or doing. This gives Belmont the material for a local smear job, when it is desired to have one done, and also identifies the persons who can be best used to put it over in the local community.

(4) A Coordinator's real function, in my opinion, is two-fold: that of money-raiser and that of fall guy. If a Coordinator operates according to the plans and directives of Belmont, he will eventually find that the members in his area are disgusted with his inactivity and his failure to help, or even permit, local projects. Slowly but surely they will press for his removal from the staff - and then Belmont will blame him (for having followed orders!). If the Coordinator conducts his operations in a manner acceptable to the more active members, he is going to make Welch or Welch's lackey, Hill, very unhappy. A Coordinator is never to provide members with a local leader. There is one and only one Leader and that is Robert Welch. Period!

As you know, there are far more ex-Coordinators than Coordinators. And I have talked to quite a few of the ex-variety. After these conversations, it is difficult not to believe that one of the functions of every Coordinator is to provide Belmont with someone to blame when things go wrong in any area - as, given Belmont's policies and directives, they will go wrong sooner or later. Thus Welch and his henchmen remain as pure as lilies.

(5) Any Coordinator who leaves the Birch Society is in for trouble - bad trouble. I know two ex-Coordinators who spent many months looking for employment, only to be turned down over and over again because of their past Birch affiliation. In addition, Welch and his chief lackeys seem to spend a great deal of time in smearing ex-Coordinators who left the business. Through private letters, and by sending Major Coordinators to visit brainwashed section-leaders or prominent members here and there, and probably in other ways, Welch and his henchmen evidently do their best to destroy the ex-Coordinator and his family by making it impossible for him to earn a living. Men must be taught not to defy the Master in Belmont; they must be shown how far and effectively his long arm can reach! I have talked to two ex-Coordinators who were unable to obtain employment for so long that they had to take bankruptcy. And Welch goes on talking and talking about his "high moral principles"!

I feel as strongly as I ever did about the danger to my Country and to Christianity - and, since finding out the truth about the Birch Society,

I am much more alarmed. That is why I have written this letter.

Of course, I am now an ex-employee of the Birch business - which makes me part of R. Welch's ever-growing number of "disgruntled ex-employees." That may make some people discount this letter, just as he expects them to do. To them, I can only say that my family and I have sacrificed for the cause that we believe in - and have been hurt greatly. Have you? I am still ready to lay down my life at the proper time for the things in which I believe. Are you? All that I ask is that you read, investigate, and think for yourself.

At this late date, we cannot afford to surrender ourselves to lies, deceit, unrealistic thinking, and treasonous leadership.

Thank Heaven, I am not related in any way to Robert Welch.

Yours truly,


Jack L. Welch

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Accompanying this is a copy of a letter of 8/26/1966 to Mr. Robert Welch (Exhibit A) after reading the booklet entitled THE NEUTRALIZERS published over his name. I have read books and articles written by revengeful Jews, and I venture to say that either Robert Welch changed his nature after writing THE BLUE BOOK, or THE NEUTRALIZERS was written by one of his many Jewish members.

Some friends, whose names I must keep confidential, on a cross-country trip, called on a certain person who had participated in the actual founding of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and they were told that "Jews had set Robert Welch up in business." This writer has since talked with this same person who had helped Robert Welch found said Society and I must regretfully inform you that the above statement was confirmed and substantiated with further evidence which I now have in my possession.

Propaganda has spread the story that Robert Welch fills the role of a dictator over the JBS. Another friend, who knows him quite well, says he (Robert Welch) will discuss or argue nothing contrary to their established organizational policies whether right or wrong, and one of the most important of those rules is: "Not one word must be said against the Jews. The JBS will oppose any one who connects them with Communism." I have charged him in my letter as being sold out to the Jews and taking orders from them.

I am enclosing copies of letters sent out to bookstores carrying the JBS publications from the AMERICAN OPINION office (Exhibit B). They came to me some months after I had circulated my letter, expressing my disillusionment with JBS, and I must protect the source of the copies. However, the mailings were nationwide, so that excludes them from being secret inter-office messages. The JBS actions, denouncing all publishers and writers who blame the world conspiracy on international Jewry (See bottom of Page 1, Exhibit B), prove the truth of the contents of the letters to their bookstores. Also, their policy is proved further in all our exchanges of letters between myself and the JBS office (Research Dept.), for never once could I pin them down to acknowledging the guilt of the Jews in any way whatsoever. In addition, they downgraded all literature except their own, especially any books which contained any derogatory reference to Jews, such as IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA.

"Just as I have revealed in my article REALITIES VERSUS FALLACIES, the Satan-inspired Chasid, Pharisaic, Rabbinical and Hellenistic Jews titled their apocryphal writings with Christian names for the specific purpose of deceptive "authenticity", so (I personally suspect now) did Robert Welch and his Jewish friends, (the real founders of JBS) decide on using the name of a Christian man, John Birch, as bait to draw into the Society men of good character with leadership ability for an ulterior Jewish purpose and cause. Many JBS members are

fine business men and ministers, energetically devoting their time and finances in fighting the results and crimes of Communism (not the hierarchy), destructive legislation and corruptions in government. Naturally, their efforts, as far as they go, are commendable. YET, NOT ONCE will they ever reveal, or even acknowledge, that the Jews are connected in any way with Communism or the black power rioters, which renders futile much of their work as far as stopping Communism is concerned.

To my indignation, during the Israeli-Arab conflict in June, 1967, those "conservative" ministers followed Dr. Carl McIntire (who also has a Jewish branch) one after another on radio lauding, praising and giving all honor and glory to the Jewish victory in the Middle-East, thanking God for His help to the Jews, proclaiming the victory as the prophesied regathering of the Jews to the Holy Land -- that Israeli actions were fully justified and righteous, that they have every right to the territory they seized, etc., etc. I vented my indignation at their support of the criminal, anti-Christ Jews in my article, "The Masquerade Parade," sending copies to all those radio ministers.

At the same time in this country, those same leaders are vociferously fighting in behalf of private property rights, against so-called "fair" housing legislation, etc., etc. Only recently, a local minister who has a radio program, quoted Isaiah 54 in his sermon, naming Israel. Then he distorted the message by using "Jews" synonymously with "Israel", stating that God is now removing the blindness of the Jews and is blessing them, and he ended with, "and I thank our Jewish friends for their help and their prayers." So, at last the truth is out: he acknowledged proof of Jewish support. The minister is a JBS Chapter leader.

Exhibit C attached is the Statement of Principles of the Jewish Society of Americanists of the John Birch Society. Dr. W. S. McBirnie of the American Research & Education Center of Glendale, California, had a lady member of that organization on his program whom he interviewed. It was interesting to note that not one word was said about the organization being a branch of the John Birch Society. The Birchers are very strong in California. The lady guest stated that she spoke for the majority of the Jews when she said that Jews are not leaders of Communism nor are they numerous in the Communist movement. She asserted that the objective of the Americanists was to "uphold the Bible and the American Constitution." She reiterated the usual JBS slogans, such as limited government, individual responsibility, etc.

Please read carefully their "Statement of Principles" (Exhibit C), especially the first, second and fourth paragraphs. This is copied verbatim. The first paragraph is ambiguous: Does the JBS follow Judaism or only the Americanist branch? Judaism is the antithesis of Christianity. Both the Americanists and the John Birch members are hypocritical if they profess allegiance to both Judaism and Christianity. Also notice their double national allegiance, i.e. of the Americanists. Notice their devotion, repeatedly, to "freedom", and the following quotation from the Talmud; "Wherever the Hebrews (the Jews) settle they must become the Lords; until they possess absolute rulership they must regard themselves as banished and captives. Even if they are successful in ruling peoples, they may not, UNTIL THEY RULE ALL, cease to cry: 'What torture! What indignity!'" (Talmud, Bab. Sanhedrin Fol. 104, 1)

Signed - Miss Zina A. Ozias

C O P Y

(EXHIBIT A)

1008 Monroe
Kansas City, Mo. 64127
August 26, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Mr. Welch:

If you will look in your files, you will know that even though not a member of your Society, I have been a very good friend, defending you and upholding your objectives whenever the occasion presented itself and seemed to demand it.

Sometime ago, I wrote you for guidance in pin-pointing and identifying the secret MASTER-MINDS behind the worldwide conspiracy to destroy civilization and Christianity -- in other words, I wanted to know the background of the top leaders of atheistic communism who have been so successfully implementing their program toward a one-world government, and reforming society into one race with one (or no) religion. Your office sent me several interesting books on past history, which did include some names of 'little' communists, but NO WHERE in any of them did it mention the sect or racial background and history of the hierarchy or of their principal workers. Neither did your letters give me the slightest clues.

Throughout my search and study during the past few years, I have continually asked myself in regard to the international conspirators: "Just WHO, WHAT and WHERE are the LEADERS?" One should expect a large organization, such as yours, supposedly devoted to an anti-communist campaign, to be an authority from beginning to end on the subject of WHO'S WHO in the communist headquarters and in their first-line visible fronts. Your office and Research Department, who failed to guide me toward my goal, forced me to turn elsewhere, and my search connected me with many publishers, authors and researchers across the nation who have spent years of intensive study in the same pursuit. So, in the meantime, I have read many articles and books, going back 2500 years, tracing and proving by the words of the principal actors themselves that the lustful greed for world conquest and riches, including the murderous hatred for Christians, has been nourished and promoted by one prominent racial sect from ancient times.

Also, being vitally interested in religion and its apostasy through the same perverse forces, the changing beliefs of various sects and denominations have been included in my Bible study. Since a close friend is a member of the British-Israel Association, I have become familiar with their literature.

After writing your office the last time, I was sent your booklet THE NEUTRALIZERS, which I appreciated, but which now has caused this boomerang letter. During the reading of the booklet, I was at first shocked, then more and more amazed, and finally incensed, until I was rendered too speechless to reply for a time. It still would require a reply of book length to cover fully the charges against you which you INVITE by the inexcusable display of ignorance and REVERSAL OF THE TRUTH which you have placed on record in THE NEUTRALIZERS. When there is the urgent need for patriots to co-operate and

Mr. Robert Welch

August 26, 1966

work side-by-side as never before to save our nation by exposing and attacking its true enemies, THE NEUTRALIZERS is one of the most shameful pieces of literature I have read against patriots whom you should consider your friends and allies. Mr. Welch, if you only half knew how ridiculous you make yourself appear in the eyes of the well-informed (both friend and foe alike from magazine articles), you would order all copies of THE NEUTRALIZERS removed from distribution and then go hide your head in the sand.

It is true that the mass of the people are ignorant and do not read, study and search to enable themselves to recognize and judge rightly between lying propaganda and true facts. But there are thousands of very well-informed patriotic Christians, far better versed than I, who still believe in self-government and national sovereignty and are making great sacrifices in both energy and money to preserve their national culture, heritage and religion. Again, Mr. Welch, don't you truly realize how ludicrous it was for you to denounce severely those highly-informed patriots for revealing the truth about Jewish control and power while you DENY AS TRUE publicized Jewish statements as to their plans and activities, documented testimonies of Rabbis, words of Jewish authors and speakers, deny information disclosed in Jewish Encyclopedias, the bestial trash of the Talmud against Christ and the Christians, boastings in Jewish publications, USA Communist Party manifestoes, diabolical plans found on seized Jewish leaders of Freemasonry and the Illuminati, and deny as true the disclosures of high British and American officials regarding the Jewish take-over of Russia? ? You did not deny each of these separately and specifically, but you did go all-out to protect and defend the so-called "Jews" in the face of irrefutable evidence of their guilt, and that by their own declarations.

All of their testimony is available to you and to me and to anyone else who wants to know, and it is needless to list any of their statements. Just why should our Presidents appoint so many anti-Christian sons of Russian Jewish immigrants to the United Nations, to the Supreme Court and as their closest advisers? How many Jews and part-Jews are among our Senators, promoting internationalism and the relinquishment of our sovereignty, rushing our country into bankruptcy through socialism and foreign aid, shielding out-spoken professed communists and at the same time fining, imprisoning and smearing sincere patriots? Do you know who engineered the liquor and slave trade in our country? Mr. Welch, do you know WHY the Jews were BANNED from ALMOST EVERY COUNTRY IN EUROPE AND BY OUR OWN EARLIEST SETTLERS? The Jews have not changed either in their nature or their ways down through the centuries.

If it does happen that you do not know, instead of ignorantly denying what the Jews themselves have said and planned for 2000 years, it is high time for you to take a sabbatical year in which to read and inform yourself. I am not implicating the many uninformed, innocent Jews. You know as well as I that this letter has reference to the leading Talmudic/Zionist "so-called Jews" (Rev. 2:9 and 3:9) hiding

Mr. Robert Welch

August 26, 1966

behind the CLOAK OF COMMUNISM, who are satanically bent on destroying all true religion, enslaving mankind and seizing the riches and the rulership of the world. It must be very gratifying to the communist leaders to have you as an ally to keep the public ignorant as to the true schemers and manipulators, and to divide the strength and neutralize the testimony of sincere and conscientious patriots.

No movement in history has ever been so successful as present-day welfarism/socialism/communism, thanks to the disloyalty of both elected and appointed officials, to the help of the brain-washed and duped public, and to the betrayal by supposedly-patriotic and influential organizations and individuals who have been silenced from exposing the true conspirators and exploiters through fear of retribution -- or, by the sale of their souls for money. Striking at the visible results of communism is as futile and fruitless as hitting at the wind. In order to stop communism, the schemes and deceptions of the flesh and blood reprobate leaders must be revealed and THEY DETHRONED.

With the staff that you have, Mr. Welch, it is inconceivable that they and you are not informed as to the sect and race of the communist MASTER-MINDS. There can be only one conclusion and that is that you have been bought off: that you are now hand-in-hand and partners with the conspirators. They are admittedly the most powerful and richest group in the world. They have already subverted and seized control of nearly all organizations which they have considered important in the furtherance of their plans. Therefore, it is only reasonable to conclude (since in the past the communists labeled your Society as "dangerous") that they have pressured you into choosing between two alternatives: (1) obey their dictates, adhere to their limitations, and receive their financial support, or (2) be forced to disband. Of course, this is only a surmise, but the conclusion seems justified after reading THE NEUTRALIZERS. Naturally, no one wants to give up and disband and discard all his efforts - but now, just what are you accomplishing in stopping a communist take-over of USA? Furthermore, you will have to give an accounting to your Lord one of these days, and it looks like you have already taken sides against Him.

Yours very truly,

Z. A. Ozias
Z. A. Ozias

AMERICAN OPINION WHOLESALE BOOK DIVISION
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 14, 1966

To ALL BOOKSTORE UNITS:

As you know, the Anti-Defamation League, at its annual meeting about two weeks ago, issued a booklet attacking the John Birch Society. We have not yet been able to obtain this booklet, which is reported to contain 36 pages, 8½ x 11". But we do have a photostatic copy of the 3½ pages out of the 36 which deal with "The John Birch Society and Anti-Semitism". And one part of this section strains very hard to find something with an anti-Semitic taint being sold somewhere by any of the 350 bookstore units to which we give wholesale service.

As Mr. Welch has repeatedly made clear, we are not "book-burners". And ADL has no more chance of making us "book-burners" than it does of making us anti-Semitic by its unjust charges of "anti-Semitism". We carry advertising in American Opinion of many books with which we disagree in whole or in part. And if we offered for sale only those books containing nothing which we consider erroneous or objectionable, we would soon be down to having our selection committee as our only customers.

Also, each of these book store units is individually owned and managed by members of their respective committees, who may or not be members of the John Birch Society. So we neither have nor want any positive control over your purchases from other suppliers. We can only offer suggestions including those that are automatically made by the booklist (and omissions from the booklist) of the items which we ourselves carry in stock for your convenience. But we do have a recommendation at this point that we emulate Caesar's wife by not only being virtuous, but by considering the appearance of virtue as also important.

Many of your customers, and ours, are serious students. The line we try to draw with regard to any book in this field, therefore, is whether or not it is of sufficient historical, substantive, or informational importance, to justify our carrying it in stock despite the kind of criticism that might be voiced by the ADL. While we have never put the most violently anti-Semitic book written, Karl Marx's World Without Jews, on our booklist, therefore we do not carry it in stock, it would be absurd for you or for us to refuse to obtain it for a customer as it would be for us to refuse to supply Marx's Communist Manifesto or Das Capital under the same circumstances simply because we disagree so emphatically with both.

On the other hand, most of the books and pamphlets with an anti-Semitic flavor which we omit from our booklist are not of sufficient value in substance or scholarship to rise above the level of anti-Semitic invective or propaganda. Frankly in our opinion, this applies to most of the books or pamphlets by Marilyn Allen, Richard Cotten, Myron Pagan, Kenneth Goff, Wickliffe Kennard, Eustice Mullins, Gerald K. Smith, Robert H. Williams and Benjamin Freedman. For this reason you will not find anything by these writers among the hundreds of entries in our new booklist which you have just received. And to whatever extent you are willing to abide by our suggestions, we recommend that you too keep all such items out of your stock and sales.

We strongly suspect that the ADL is badly overplaying its super-Liberal hand, just as its close ally, Dr. Arthur Larson, did a couple of years ago with his so-called "National Committee for Civic Responsibility"; and that the ADL may be doing far more damage to itself than to the John Birch Society. The evidence the ADL editors have been able to produce after what has visably been so elaborate and extensive an investigation, to support their insinuation th~~at~~ the 350 bookstore units which we service are engaged in the sale of anti-Semitic literature -- this evidence is so pitifully small and of such "nit-picking" variety as to make the ADL appear ridiculous. But we see no reason to give any "nits" to pick on at all. With your cooperation the shelves of our bookstore units have in the past been kept so near to being completely devoid of anything which could properly be classified as anti-Semitic materials that the ADL obviously had one heck of a job finding anything at all to put in this section of their pamphlet. We suggest that any similar effort be made more difficult for them in the future.

Sincerely,

Donald R. Gray
Business Manager

DRG/chl

Published in THE SANDPOWN STORY, 1101 Boat Rock Rd., S. W., Atlanta, Ga.
by George Brownlee, Jr., editor in his Feb. & March, 1967, issue.

(verbatim copy) (Underlinings are strictly for emphasis by copyist)

Robert Welch very recently released the following announcement, which is quoted verbatim:

The Jewish Society of Americanists has issued a public statement which we are glad to reproduce in full below. The officers of the society are: Chairman, Michael S. Kogan; Vice-Chairman, Samuel L. Blumenfeld; Ex. Sec'y., W. C. Solomon. The address is: 140 Claremont Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10027. And these officers have informed us that they will welcome the correspondence, the support, and the good will of their fellow anti-communist Americans of the Jewish faith, and of all patriotic Americans of all faiths throughout our great country.

STATEMENT OF PRINCIPLES

We, Jewish members of the John Birch Society, have formed the Jewish Society of Americanists, in order to demonstrate to our fellow Americans and co-religionists that the Americanist principles, beliefs and aims of The John Birch Society are based on the very precepts of Judaism which have become part of the foundation of our Western civilization. In addition, it is these very principles, beliefs and aims which must be adhered to if Jews are to survive as free men anywhere in the world.

Ever since the Jewish people were freed from the bondage of Egypt, they have maintained a strong and unswerving devotion to freedom. Today that freedom is threatened as never before by the forces of collectivism and statism. The history of Jewish persecution is the history of a minority fighting against the persecutive tyranny of a government. Neither Hitler's plans for physical extermination nor the communists' plans for spiritual extermination could have been translated into reality had the National Socialists and communists not achieved total political power. If Jews flocked from Europe to the United States, it was because they sought the congenial atmosphere of a free country in which the powers of government were limited by a wise Constitution. We, as Jews of America, realize that if we are to flourish as individual Americans and Jews, we must do all in our power to preserve the Constitutional system of limited government developed by our Founding Fathers. Limited government is the only safeguard for freedom, it is the only safeguard from religious persecution and political tyranny.

Unfortunately, many organizations which pretend to speak for the American Jewish community are organizations committed to a philosophy of unlimited government. These organizations have done everything in their power to identify the interests of the American Jewish community with the cause of political statism, appeasement of communism, and Socialist revolution. We affirm that the vast majority of Jews of America remain loyal to the precepts of our Constitution, to the philosophy of government expounded by our Founding Fathers, to the sanctity of the individual, to the concepts of free enterprise and private property. We affirm that appeasement of communist barbarism is morally indefensible and must be opposed by all men who would live in freedom. We affirm our resolution to combat with all our might and resources those forces within the Jewish community which are attempt-

ing to lead us once more into the deadly clutches of the tyrannical all-powerful state. We affirm our commitment to the total cause of freedom and our support of all patriots and organizations dedicated to preserving our Constitution and a free, sovereign United States. We affirm that, as Americans and Jews, we have the double duty of preserving our glorious American Republic and our sacred heritage of freedom and love of God. To this end we have founded the Jewish Society of Americanists to serve as an organization through which these efforts can be doubly effected.

We also affirm our support of and brotherly sympathy with the people of Israel in their fight to defend their hard-won independence as a nation. At the same time, we are resolved to encourage those forces within Israel which are dedicated to the concepts of limited government, economic freedom and private property, without which individual freedom and dignity is impossible.

As Americans, as Jews, and as members of the John Birch Society, we affirm our adherence to the aims and program of the John Birch Society of Americanists to re-kindle the flame of liberty in the heart of American Jewry and to pursue the battle for freedom as Americans doubly dedicated.

* * * * *

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 14, 1973

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW *

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 1098
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

As you are certainly well aware, I've been asked to coordinate the speeches for the Los Angeles COUNCIL Dinner. I told my wife that I had just been assigned to coach the JBS all-star team, and that I intended to carry out the assignment without stepping on anyone's toes and without messing up the program. She wished me luck.

You should have a letter from Mr. Welch (dated February 12) which outlines the whole program. So, you are pretty well aware of his plan to make the recordings of the speeches a big weapon in our drive against the United Nations.

My major assignment as I see it, is to have each speaker hit the United Nations from a different point of view with no repetition of material. As of this moment, the order of appearance and topics are as follows:

1. Griffin - "Origin of the UN"
2. Anderson - "Morals of the UN" (include anti-God atmosphere and basis)
3. Rarick - "Finances of the UN"
4. Jones - "Crimes of the UN"
5. Stanley - "Composition of the UN" (with emphasis on Red China and/or composition of the US delegations)
6. Schmitz - "Purpose of the UN"

I thought that you could start off by saying something like "This could be one of the shortest and easiest speeches of my life. I'm supposed to talk about the morals of the United Nations. That's easy. The UN doesn't have any!" But don't sit down at this point.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

Page 2

February 14, 1973

You may very well have this whole speech figured out. If you do, fine. May I ask for a copy of it? I'm going to be quite concerned with the possibility of overlapping material.

If I were going to deliver this particular segment of the program myself, I'd probably go from the wisecrack above to something like: "Morals presuppose an objective right and wrong which, in turn, presuppose a God. If any organization rejects God at its very base, how can it be expected to have any morals?" Then, I'd give some examples of the lack of morals being careful not to get into crimes which Dr. Jones will discuss.

Later on, I'd address myself to the fact that the UN does talk about "right and wrong" and does give the image of having a moral base. However, their right and wrong is subjective, without God, and a dangerous deceit. Whatever helps to build the one-world tyranny is right and whatever does not is wrong. Then, give more examples.

I'm hoping for some Tom Anderson wit, of course. Perhaps something like "The UN reminds me of....," and other Anderson ways of using the very potent weapon of ridicule.

Should you want anything further from me regarding this program, please give a yell. The strong possibility of duplication of material between you and Dr. Jones has certainly occurred to me. I don't know of any way to circumvent this possibility except through having each speaker let me know what he intends to say. If you could supply me with a copy of your speech, I'd be very grateful.

I'll try to reach you late next week if I don't hear from you beforehand. I'm sure that the program will be a big success and I'm looking forward to hearing all the speeches myself.

A final word of caution: Please keep in mind the plan to use the tape recording extensively throughout the country. You will be talking to a very knowledgeable and responsive audience, but they will only be a fraction of the audience we hope to reach. The major portion of those who will hear the speech will be those prospects whom our members can assemble.

Many thanks, Tom, for your commitment to join this program. Please accept my best regards.

Sincerely,

John F. McManus

John F. McManus

Director - Public Relations

JFM:mjb

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 12, 1973

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 1098
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

This letter is individually typed as a matter of courtesy and respect. But identically the same letter is going to each of the six outstanding American patriots who will be speaking at our COUNCIL Dinner in Los Angeles, Friday the second day of March, on our general theme: The Real United Nations.

Listed in alphabetical order (my mother didn't bother to raise any children who would be foolhardy enough to list such stars in any other order!), these men are: Mr. Thomas J. Anderson, Chairman of the American Party; Mr. G. Edward Griffin, author of the most authoritative book on the United Nations, The Fearful Master; Dr. Bob Jones, III, President of Bob Jones University; Hon. John R. Rarick, Congressman from Louisiana, who has again introduced into Congress his resolution to get us out of the United Nations; Hon. John G. Schmitz, titular head of the American Party, who received more than one million votes in 1972 for President of the United States; and Mr. Scott Stanley, Jr., Editor of The Review Of The News, Managing Editor of American Opinion, and guilty on several other counts.

We are well aware that every one of you distinguished gentlemen is a very able and experienced speaker. So we are certainly not suggesting that you need any help from anybody in putting together the ten-minute package of verbal dynamite which we hope^{you} will set off against the United Nations at our dinner. But we are suggesting that we ought to let you know more clearly what we hope to have this program become and accomplish. And why we think, therefore, that some checking by and with Mr. John McManus as Coordinator of the whole dinner program may be helpful. So please be patient with us for just three or four paragraphs.

Among a dozen major projects on which the educational army of The John Birch Society is now engaged, by far the most important is the gradual buildup of our drive to Get US out! of the United Nations. Which drive we hope to bring to a head in the fall of 1974. At present its chief force is being spent towards showing the American people how large and how determined an opposition to the United Nations already exists. Our signs for this purpose range from the

February 12, 1973

envelope stickers shown here,

*Get **US** out!*

*Get **US** out!*
OF THE UNITED NATIONS

through window decalcomanias, magnetized metal signs, bumper strips, outdoor signs, and commercial billboards up to the largest size.

These signs also include the one made out of six thousand square feet of polyethylene film, occupying over an acre on a sloping hillside one mile from a major highway in New York State, which sign has been carefully designed for its impact on the tens of thousands of motorists using that highway. They include the truly colossal exhibit, occupying thirty acres (!) of flat land near Houston, Texas, with letters two hundred feet high (!) cut in the grass -- spelling out our message -- for the benefit of all the small planes constantly going over that plot to and from a nearby private airport.

And they include the newest example of the ingenuity, persistence, and self-sacrificing determination of our members in this now rapidly growing effort. For a group of such members in the Los Angeles area has just won a three-months battle over an unusual advertising contract. The Los Angeles City Council, in language that was quite favorable to our position, has officially granted a permit for our signs to appear on the back rests of bus-stop benches. The signs are reproductions, several feet long by two feet high, of the message shown in the righthand envelope sticker above -- with an added line: Call THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY 466-3770. There are 375 bus stops covered by the contract, and the signs are already going up as fast as they can be installed. With, we might add, remarkable timeliness a propos of our forthcoming dinner program.

But all of the above is merely prologue. After a few months of this demonstration we intend to start pouring into the minds of the American people a continuous stream of factual information and convincing argument as to why we -- the United States -- should get completely out of the United Nations while we still have the chance to do so. For this purpose we shall use books, pamphlets, petitions, films, filmstrips, signs, records, tapes, television, radio, speeches, debates, letters to editors, and all practicable media. This is a part of what will be discussed in my own short talk on "How To Get US out!", which will follow the six more substantive speeches you gentlemen will have delivered. And that brings us at last to the point of this letter.

For we have hoped that the most important and effective single weapon in this fight -- against such heavy odds -- to awaken and arouse the American people about the United Nations, will be the tape recording of this March 2 Dinner Program. It is our plan to offer the program complete, from invocation to benediction -- including the musical interlude -- as either a cassette or reel-to-reel

recording, at ten dollars each. The "whole show" should run just about exactly 1 1/2 hours, with enough "breaks" supplied by the introductions and music to offset too concentrated a diet of intellectual fare. It should be something which can be offered with confidence, in almost any home to any group of friends and neighbors -- or offered by any chapter of the Society to any audience it puts together -- as an evening's entertainment and instruction appropriately combined. And, through the total of what you gentlemen say, it should bring every person in those audiences to a conviction that he had better do his part to get us out of this United Nations trap -- as soon as possible.

(Simply as a matter of fairness, there will be a royalty of two percent of the retail price paid to each of you on the sale of these recordings -- unless you are an editor already on our payroll, and got into this distinguished gathering by being mistaken for one of his authors! We do not expect this total royalty of ten percent to make any difference in the quality of anybody's speeches, but simply wanted to make sure that Professor John Schmitz did not register a complaint against us to the American Association of University Professors!)

In other words, we think that getting you gentlemen together on one program of this kind offers both you and the Society an opportunity to provide an outstanding and most important educational tool in this great patriotic effort to create sufficient understanding of the United Nations. And you will see why we are being such a nuisance about having these separate speeches planned, organized, and integrated to form one unified and powerful attack on this deceptive Communist monstrosity. Some of the component topics, such as The Origin Of The United Nations and The Crimes Of The United Nations, have already been definitely accepted by speakers highly qualified with respect to each subject. But the situation does still need to be clarified with regard to four other divisional topics out of such possibilities as The Finances Of The United Nations, The Present Composition Of The United Nations, The Communist Control Of The United Nations, The Morals Of The United Nations, The Stepping Stones To The United Nations (The Common Market, Atlantic Union, etc.), The Purpose Of The United Nations, etc. And we need to put together six components which will give us the most dynamic total attack that can be presented in an hour of actual speaking time.

Since Jack McManus will, therefore, be in touch with some of you quite promptly and maybe even persistently, now that the time before the Dinner is becoming short, I am writing this letter simply to explain what we are driving at, and why we shall so much appreciate your contribution towards making this program an all-time masterpiece of its kind. For its aim is not just to please one particular dinner audience, as worthwhile as that surely is, but to create a weapon capable of delivering incessant blows from which the Communists will be feeling nationwide effects for the next two years.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 4 -

February 12, 1973

So -- many thanks for your patience and your help. And I shall be looking forward very much to seeing you in Los Angeles at the reception on Friday, March 2.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'RW' or 'B.W.', written in a cursive style.

Robert Welch

RW:cm

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

January 15, 1973

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

Simply for your convenience, this is made into a separate letter from the other one enclosed.

The theme of our annual COUNCIL Dinner at the Century Plaza in Los Angeles on Friday, March 2 is going to be The Real United Nations. We shall divide this theme into six parts, for that many ten-minute speeches. One of these topics will be The Morals Of The United Nations, under which it can be shown that the UN neither has nor pretends to have any slightest trace of moral principles.

Being completely atheistic, with the visible intention of destroying all religion; and being completely iconoclastic with regard to all of man's traditional customs and sense of values; under these conditions, the United Nations has absolutely no ethical base on which any system of morality could be established. It seeks to convert all men into amoral beasts, whose only concern is with the exigencies of their daily existence.

We should like very much to have Tom Anderson make this particular ten-minute speech. Not as Chairman of the American Party, because we shall keep any political overtones of this dinner to an irreducible minimum, for many reasons; but as a private citizen who happens to be a member of our COUNCIL. Yet we believe that the total effect of these speeches can be very helpful in arousing support of the American Party during all of 1973.

We can pay you only three hundred dollars for the ten-minute speech, because we intend to offer this same honorarium to the other five participants. But the whole program will be recorded, and offered in both cassettes and reel-to-reel tapes, at the usual price of ten dollars for our dinner-program recordings. And we shall pay each of the six topical speakers a royalty of two percent on that retail price of the tapes -- making twelve percent altogether, which is the most that we can afford.

The six speeches will be followed by a short talk of my own on HOW TO Get US Out! I shall hammer home that the only way to do so is by creating enough knowledge and understanding on the part of enough of the American people

January 15, 1973

as to what the UN really is; and that a widespread playing of the tapes of this dinner program, over the next many months, is one of the means by which we hope to create that understanding and arouse sufficient interest. And if we can make this total program as effective as we hope, we believe it is feasible for us to sell two or three thousand of the tapes -- which will also contain the opening, the closing, and the brief musical interlude of the whole dinner program.

To make all of these speeches as distinctive and informative as possible, especially by avoiding any repetition under one topic of what some other speaker may say under another topic, we shall be glad to have Mr. John McManus, our National Director of Public Relations, work with you to as little or large an extent as you may wish in connection with your own contribution. He will even do a preliminary ghost-writing job, or prepare an initial outline, for those who desire it; and each speaker can then convert this material into an expression of his own views, approach, and personality, with such deletions, additions and improvements as may appeal to him.

Please understand that this offer is simply to avoid overlapping, and not because any of the well known speakers we are inviting need help from anybody in preparing their statements. But Jack has now had considerable experience in thus coordinating the talks of various speakers on the same general subject, with excellent results. And I shall certainly count on his giving me the benefit of his knowledge of what my predecessors will have said, when I put together my own speech for fifteen minutes at the end.

All I am trying to say here is that we want to make this a truly outstanding program, of lasting significance and value. Your participation and help in that effort will be very valuable, and deeply appreciated. Also, the other speakers with whom you will be associated -- none of whom will be announced until the dinner itself -- will all, except for me, be recognized as highly respected leaders in the Conservative movement. So please let us know, as promptly as you can, that you will be one of those who spread this vital message to and through what will be a most attentive and appreciative audience of over two thousand people.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:cm

*Get **US** out!*

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 6, 1973

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 1098
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

Your letter of January 29 came Saturday, and we are delighted that you will be speaking at our COUNCIL meeting on Friday, March 2.

No, we had not planned to send each speaker a copy of all the other speeches. But with a separate topic taken by each speaker, and the careful cooperation of and with Jack McManus, I think we can avoid the duplication and other problems.

For instance, the subject suggested for yourself, which I gather you have accepted, is The Morals Of The United Nations. Meaning, of course that they do not have the slightest trace of any morals or of any foundation for morality. And the nearest other topic or subheading to that one is The Crimes Of The United Nations, dealing with the actual murders, massacres, bombing of hospitals and ambulances, and such horrors as were carried out in Katanga -- as well as other crimes and atrocities which the UN has at least instigated in Angola and other areas. This will be covered by young Bob Jones III who, I understand, is quite an expert not only on the UN in general but on that particular phase of its history in particular.

Your subject will be more on the general and philosophical side, while his will deal more with particular crimes and actions. And I doubt if there will be any problem as to overlapping. Another topic will be The Origin Of The United Nations, and another The Purpose Of The United Nations. Again, I believe that with Jack's help they can all be kept as distinct segments of one overall and very convincing exposure of the rottenness of the UN to its very core. And while I shall not then try to do any "wrapping up" of the other speeches, I am going to try to show how it is possible and why it is necessary to Get US out! of such an organization as has been described.

Actually, with regard to your own speech, if you can get some of the blue-ribbon Anderson humor into it, I think that would be grand. I am well aware it is not easy to do in any case, and it may be even harder in connection with a speech on this topic. But I remember an investigator for some credit outfit coming to see

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 2 -

February 6, 1973

my father one day some sixty years ago, and asking him if he would be willing to give this investigator any information about another farmer who lived a few miles away. "I guess so," my father said. "What do you want to know about him?"

"Well," said the investigator, "What it all comes down to is his character. I'd like to know about his character."

"Character?" my father said. "Character? His character? Why I never heard of him having any!"

So maybe you can develop some discussion of "The Morals of the United Nations," along those lines, and make it both hilarious and effective. At any rate, I leave it up to the master of that art, named Tom Anderson. I'm just delighted that you are going to be there, and speak. And we'll be looking forward to seeing you at the reception, if not before.

In the meantime, you can have a whole extra consignment* of my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:cm

Robert Welch

* P. S. And I've never yet sent even a token shipment to Richard Nixon! RW

*Get **US** out!*

SHOULD ROBERT WELCH BE REMOVED FROM HIS PRESENT POSITION?

*Don't. Please treat this
confidentially - I have used
it in my
reports to JBS meetings*

It may be necessary to stress that this question is not, in my opinion at least, a question of loyalty to Bob, as the founder of the John Birch Society and the man who has given and is giving unsparingly all his strength and ability to the cause of defeating the communist conspiracy and making America prevail. Of course, all this counts heavily too. But main yardstick must be not whether something is kind and fair to Bob, but is it good for the cause which has rallied us all. And from this viewpoint, I think that, all elements of the problem carefully considered, the answer is No---for the following reasons:

1. His approach to the problem of the main danger to the United States and our civilization is right and has been more forcefully formulated than anybody else. His anti-communism is real anti-communism, because he sees the main and decisive battle and is not distracted by side-shows, intellectual fireworks, communist diversionary tactics or any communist pretense at all.
2. His removal from the position of head of the John Birch Society would be a great communist victory, whether Goldwater, Buckley, Kirk, Tower and others know it or not. It was J. Edgar Hoover who stated on one occasion that the surest indication of whether you are hurting the communists is how much they attack you. And there is nobody, except only the late Joe McCarthy, to my knowledge, who has been attacked so viciously and in such a studied, comprehensive and systematic manner as Bob Welch. This fact speaks volumes.
3. Welch's removal from his position would kill the John Birch Society. And it would kill real anti-communism in America. Let us only consider only what would happen if someone else would take Welch's place. Is it not clear that the new person, whoever he may be, would be inclined by the force of circumstances which would have led to Bob's removal, to be over-cautious and circumspect, "objective" and "respectable" so as not to arouse anybody's ire and displeasure. At this juncture it is only the John Birch Society which carries the flag of real, effective anti-communism. Without it, all the struggle would bog down to endless conferences, seminars, two-week, three-week

*I am
not
sure
that
even
the
most
careful
investigation
can
find
any
other
person
who
is
as
effective
as
Bob
Welch
is
in
the
anti-communist
struggle.*

in America. And when an American stops believing in America and does not withdraw from public life, he must turn to something else, and find a "higher loyalty", which is either "one world" or straight and direct communism.

The Secretary of Defense in 1935, George Dern, had stated to Harold Ickes, who inquired about his views on the problem of communism and basic U.S. policies, that communism would necessarily win, so that we would necessarily have to work toward a system of "modified communism." I know of similar cases in Europe. Those individuals themselves may have remained, in their own manner and mind, nevertheless faithful to the United States by unwittingly separating the inseparable, namely communism as a social and economic system, toward which we must work, while modifying it and adapting it to U.S. needs,--and communism as world rule, as a world system of power. But it is certain that once you accept that the disappearance of national sovereignty is an irresistible historical process which it would be futile to oppose,--you are on the surest and unavoidable road to disloyalty.

For intelligent people, even intellectually brilliant people, to take the utterly naive view that in World War II and after there was no disloyalty, is naive to the point of irresponsibility. First of all, it is preposterous to ask anyone to believe that at the same time as the United States was emerging as the leading world power, it could not help losing (1944-1949) 600 million human beings and eleven countries in Europe and Asia. Is it not preposterous to ask anyone to believe that this unique process in history just happened because all Americans were so stupid that they did not know better? Is it not clear that such an incredible thing could not have happened, everything else taken into account, without disloyalty, without communist infiltration in the Government, without the presence of traitors in posts where national policy was made? And we do not need to conjecture. By now, it has been established overwhelmingly that there were traitors at work, communist traitors, infiltrators, card-carrying communists and especially those who never carried a card, who did work and think and strive not for the victory of the United States but for the victory

of the USSR or "mankind" in general, which in the present world situation amounts to the same thing.

What is more remarkable, is that people who are on the masthead of the National Review, such as James Burnham and Ralph de Toledano, not only have written books which confirm the JBS theory and refute the National Review theory, but have been pioneers and eye-openers in that field (Burnham's The Web of Subversion, and Lasky and Toledano's: THE SEEDS OF TREASON). Besides, a number of other editors or contributors to the National Review, such as Medford Evans, Frank Meyer, Merrill Root, Morrie Ryskind, J.B. Matthews, have been for years in the forefront of those who have called the attention of the American public to the treasonous activities of people in responsible positions who are supposed to defend the U.S., politically or in whatever field of human endeavor, and who have instead done their best to disarm the United States, weaken it in its life-and-death struggle against communism and destroy it.

So, the position of the National Review, or its main spokesman, Buckley, is completely indefensible, whatever may be the motives for his denying the obvious and reneging the so often expressed, explicit or implicit, but unmistakable, position of his magazine.

Second, while both the N R and JBS insist on the clarification of issues and the education of the American public, there is a very deep and substantial difference in the role which the two attribute to public education and enlightenment. I think here lies the hub of the whole controversy.

To us, all the education, information, acquisition of knowledge, reliance on facts, etc. is so many weapons to be used against the enemy. This on the simple ground that in order to take the proper action, do the proper things against communism, we must know the essential facts about communism.

Not so the National Review. They seem to have a nineteenth century approach to the problem of communism. To us the cold war is, in the last resort, a matter of power. You can win all the intellectual arguments and battles and debates in the world and still wind up as a communist slave. To them the struggle

against communism is a debate and the side which wins the debate by proving that the other side is wrong, or silly, or incorrect, or inconsistent, will win. It is not very clear how. Apparently because the world is ruled by debate and the smarter one wins, because human reason after all is,--as Descartes used to assert,--the most evenly distributed thing in the world. Reason and prudence and avoidance of zeal, and temperance and moderation, these seem to be the ingredients, the moving forces of history!

But this is patently untrue. It can be reality only to those to whom the only real world is the world of books, in intellectual pursuits, of philosophical systems and arguments, of wits and wit-tisms. Buckley has every right to approach the problem of communism in his own manner, but he cannot claim to be very effective for the simple reason that his intellectual arrogance, his flippancy in all and any matters, his verbal pompousness, his urge to be unusual and conspicuous, reduce him to sterility in the final analysis. I will never forget a debate of his ^{at} the Hunter College in New York (April 1959) against James Weschler of the New York Post, where he had the overwhelming majority of the public on his side. As he spoke, I noticed around me growing and increasing signs of irritation at his bantering tone, ill-chosen and ill-timed jokes and self-complacency. What struck me is the number of people who started mumbling and protesting. Unless, I am mistaken, a few went as far to leave the hall. His speech at the testimonial dinner for Roy Cohn 1954 in New York, was another instance of his lack of understanding of the real nature of the enemy and the real means of defeating him.

While the contribution of the National Review to the anti-communists cause is undeniable, the main trouble is that Buckley and some of his associates seem to feel that they are covering ~~a-essence~~ the whole field of the struggle against communism while they are covering a comparatively small part of it. It is good and necessary to meet the enemy on the highest intellectual level. But let us not forget that this achievement is the result not of the now prevalent Buckley line, but of the much more militant line of the initial years where, among other

factors, Willy Schlamm was one of the pillars of the National Review, and Frank Meyer was swinging much more freely. Buckley's contribution must not be underestimated. However, what matters is not to win an argument, but to generate more will to win, clearer vision, deeper contempt for the enemy, and desire to destroy, than the enemy is doing against us. In that respect the National Review, especially of the last year or two, is intellectually brilliant and scintillating, informative and entertaining, but much more conciliatory than revolutionary in the struggle of the century. A careful study of the National Review and the activities of its main founder, William Buckley, tend to give the strong impression that their main concern is not to risk everything in order to save everything---i.e. the United States of America such as conceived by its founders and containing as its essence the forces which made it great---but of playing the role of witty critics, of Swifts and Boswells in a mortally threatened society, whatever the development and final fate of that society may be. They criticize the Establishment but not too much and not too far. To the murderous, contemptuous, total hatred and lust for limitless power and total destruction of the free world, and especially America, they oppose intellectual nonconformism and ironic wisdom. But not the will to destroy communism. They seem to imagine that the freedom of the individual can be preserved by individual intellectual action of a number of individualists who will speak their minds. They do not realize that in order to preserve the freedom of the individual, a nation, a society needs, above all, to keep alive and strong and active the forces which created it: the moral strength, the devotion and adherence to principle, the distinction between right and wrong, true and false, acceptable and unacceptable. Above all, the willingness not only to speak one's mind, but to fight and live and die for the supreme values which make life worth living. In talking to some of the editors of the National Review and reading their articles, one gets the strong impression that they are not at all concerned with the destruction of communism, because they do not believe that it is possible, because they have already, as rational, reasonable, moderate, realistic people accepted the idea of defeat, and

all their concerns to preserve their right to criticism and witicism.

Moreover, there are signs,--and the article against Robert Welch in this last issue of the N R is one of the strong indications--that they have basically accepted the theory of the essential change of communism, the unavoidable evolution of communism toward acceptable forms and concepts, so that, all-by after all, by the time the communists win, their communism will be of a tolerant and tolerable kind. And so the National Review will, with some restrictions like, let us say, today in Poland, be able to continue, if not in complete freedom, then at least as "His Majesty" i.e. the Communist Establishment's loyal opposition. The power will be communistic, but the N R will be the conscience of the public and of the power-holders, so that American communism may remain "human" and freedoms may increase instead of decreasing in it. (An interesting indication of this frame of mind is the cartoon in the midst of the article against Robert Welch, where History is asking Castro to whom is he most indebted for his rise to power, and Castro as "Expert Witness" is answering: to the USSR. Can the knowledgeable editors really be so ignorant as not to know of the decisive role which the New York Times and the State Dept. played in Castro's build-up and seizure of power. Have they never heard of the testimony of two of our former ambassadors to Cuba to this effect? And can they already have forgotten the role of some State Department experts and the New York Times of people supposed to defend the U.S. and its vital interests, in the rise of Tito to power in Yugoslavia?)

It is important to note all these symptoms because they serve to shed the proper light on the motives and forces behind the drive against Robert Welch. Let us not forget that the first attack against Welch came in the Issue of April 28, 1959 of NR in Eugene Lyon's article "The Folklore of the Right", which was as unashamed a piece of anti-anti-communism as can be imagined. At that time there was no JB Society, or at least hardly anyone had heard about it, and it was 15 months before Jack Mabley brought to the attention of the public Robert

Welch's manuscript, The Politician. Which shows that the real, deep-seated motives for the present vitriolic attack on Welch are not his intemperate remarks, but a different basic concept of communism and the whole cold war. When NR speaks of "men as staunchly anti-communis and as diligent in the pursuit of truth in international affairs as John Foster Dulles, Senator Robert Taft, Prof. Gerhart Niemeyer, Frank Meyer and James Burnham, have seen that there ~~was~~ were schismatical strains in Titoism of a kind that we should try to exploit and at times have succeeded in exploiting, as we did in bringing the Greek civil war to a conclusion that would not have been possible if Tito's break with Stalin had been a total fraud-- it is guilty of several logical sins and misrepresentation. First, the persons lumped together do not belong together. It is enough to mention John Foster Dulles and Senator Taft. Second, James Burnham's mood has varied and if they have been following the official line of "exploiting the strains", it has also been strongly against coexistential concepts of exploiting the strains. Third, Frank Meyer, in his review of my book TITO, Moscow's Trojan Horse, has not shown the slightest indication that he believed in the strains-to-be-exploited case, which is contrary to the official theory. Finally, the Greek civil war while being very important for Greece, was of infinitesimal import in the context of the world-wide struggle against communism. The communist "operation Tito" was designed to bring about and did bring about the first decisive disruptions in the mental defense of the West against communism, since it planted the germs of the belief in "good communism" which is the beginning of the ^{END OF THE} United States and everything it ever stood for. Besides, it stood to reason that Tito, in order to get American dollars, would drop a costly project, which made sense as a joint Soviet-Yugoslavia venture and was impossible from the moment that Stalin rejected Tito. (Incidentally, Chester Bowles, in his strong endorsement of the policy of aid to Tito on TV (Feb. 8, 1962) chose the cessation of the Greek Civil war as his main "argument".)

Welch's remark about the Soviet 50 megaton has been cited as an example of irresponsible judgement. First of all, if Welch has gone too far in asserting, instead of

expressing the belief, that the Soviets did not have the bomb, it is equally justified to entertain very strong doubts as to the existence of the bomb, as well as to the Gargarin and Titov flights. Who knows the mentality and utter contempt for truth of the communists, coupled with their assessment of what is good for Communism or bad for communism as the absolute yardstick for true and false, right or wrong--and finally who has the slightest notion of the importance which the communists attribute to the conditioning of the free world and the Pavlov techniques---will be inclined to consider Welch and not-----~~KIRK~~-----as the realist and sober thinker. But where ~~KIRK~~ shows his most serious failure to understand political phenomena and the real nature of communist operations, is when he cites Welch's stand on Pasternak and Djilas as an example of "extremism" and lack of balanced judgement. Here ~~KIRK~~ judgement is so far off base that it represents one of the most telling examples of how an intelligent man, very adept at discussing intellectual, academic, aesthetic, cultural problems or anything abstract and theoretical, can lack an elementary sense for political reality. The unforgivable mistake which ----- Kirk, and Buckley and Bozell and Lyons, especially Lyons make is that they, with an amazing lack of critical sense and striving for a comprehensive picture, judge Djilas and Pasternak according to what they write, divorced from the fact that they live in communist countries and fit perfectly in the communist strategy of the sixties of the 20th century. And the essence of that strategy is to win by brainwashing and conditioning (not of the physically exhausted and helpless prisoners of war in Korea,) but of the free world. The irrational desire to believe that communism ~~is~~ after all is not dangerous as we think and that, being immoral and contrary to human nature, especially to its urge and love for freedom,-- it must "finally" disappear, tends to blind some real anti-communists into ignoring unpleasant and otherwise unexplainable facts and restrict the field of investigation to the easily and convincingly explainable things.

Again, there is no room in this letter to describe even in their most basic traits the fundamental communist devices, such as the vital distinction between the maximal program, which is communism, and the minimal program which is the changing "democratic"

program of the moment, acceptable to the democrats, including naive anti-communists. and the NR's haughty self-righteousness becomes irresponsibility when they pretend to make most important decisions or at least categorical recommendations, which they know will deeply affect the whole conservative and anti-communist movement, without showing an inkling of knowledge about the strategy and tactics of communist self-criticism, its nature, use and historical function. Suffice it to say that if Buckley Kirk and colleagues knew this, they would be ashamed not to realize that both Djilas and Pasternak have performed vital functions in the struggle to save communism, and by have no stretch of the imagination contributed to the weakening of communism and the triumph of freedom and humanism.

Communism is a much more complex and infinitely more ruthless force than Messrs. Kirk and Buckley. And it cannot be fought by academic loftiness and detached objectivity, not by playboy anti-communism. It takes men of great insight, and tremendous intellectual, civic and moral courage, to fight and defeat communism.

Messrs. Kirk and Buckley seem to have succumbed to the insistent and unrelenting leftist blackmail that "if you do the same, you are the same", and thus if we fight the communists as ruthlessly as they are fighting us, we are not only playing into their hands, but there is no sense in fighting them at all, because we then allegedly lose all the qualities which distinguish us from the communists. Kirk and Buckley seem not to have grasped the fallacy behind this utterly specious reasoning, which has been planted in our ranks by the communist and fostered by them.

Suffice it to say that ~~that~~ everybody knows that there is all the difference in the world between a soldier who is doing his duty and a murderer. Yet, both kill people. Should a soldier, because of the extreme and extremist sensitivities of the super-humanists and super-moralists, refuse to shoot because he would then be equal to the murderers? Wouldn't he then be a coward, a fool and a traitor? And are the U.S. soldiers who took part in the campaign in Europe in World War II equal to the murderers in the camps of Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, etc., who killed in cold blood hundreds of thousands of human beings? Or are the soldiers who took part in the Korean war

equal to the butchers who are guarding and destroying millions of human beings in Soviet slave camps, from Vorkuta down? Or are the policemen who shot John Dillinger to death undistinguishable from him, because they and he committed murder?

Have not Messrs. Buckley and Kirk succumbed to the "New Frontier" slogan of "world opinion". Was Senator McCarthy the same as the communists because they accused him of ruthlessness and character-assassination, which is their trademark? And does any decent and honest man, of any political hue, really believe that a world made after the concepts and ideas of Senator McCarthy ~~believe that a world made after the concepts and ideas of Senator McCarthy~~ would be the same or even similar to the communist rule of crime?

Wherefore, then, the frantic outcry against Robert Welch's lack of moderation and temperance? Do Messrs. Kirk, Buckley and others really expect us to believe that the public opinion which accepted moral monstrosities such as Teheran and Yalta and the sellout of 100million Europeans and over 500million Chinese to communism and hardly reacted to the idiocies with which we have been sold the policies of help to communism under the guise of ~~helping~~ fighting communism, --- has that world opinion or U.S. public opinion all of a sudden become hypersensitive to the extremes of Mr. Robert Welch? Don't they realize that the public opinion which accepts the arguments that the U.N. is necessary for world peace and which is indifferent to what happened to Povl Bang-Jensen, or even never heard of him, that such a world opinion is both qualified and disqualified for any moral or spiritual revolt at the extravagances of Robert Welch?

And finally, if Buckley and Kirk have in mind the circle of those who did respond and react and protest against the sellouts from 1933 on, why should those people be so incensed against the exaggerations of Robert Welch as to want to remove him from public life, regardless or even fully accepting the consequences of that removal?

Are we not faced here with an affliction of Kerenskyism, which has been plaguing the free world since 1917 and which delivered Russia to communism, made possible and successful the brazen tactics of united fronts and handed to the communists on a platter the political victory of World War II which the United States had won militarily?

If the staunchest critics of Robert Welch had taken basically the same attitude on the threat of communism, if they shared with him the desire to destroy it, in order that America may live and freedom prevail in the world, then we would have a valid basis for discussion and improvement of all the insufficiencies which may be the weak points of Robert Welch. But, as long as Welch's critics believe in our inevitable doom as long as they are inclined to ignore the existence thoroughly conspiratorial nature of communism and the constant improvement of their strategy and tactics, as long as they willfully ignore the existence and role of disloyalty and treason in bringing about the defeats of the United States and imperiling its very existence,--there is no real basis for comparison of facts and notes, since we are not using the same yardsticks and the same evaluations. (This is spite of all the contributions which the National Review as a magazine, and especially some of its editors, have made to the elucidation of the problems of communism, infiltration, disloyalty and treason.)

To sum up, I think that all the available evidence and the stark facts of the present situation indicate that our JBS position and approach to the problem of communism and the destruction is correct, and the NR position and approach are entirely inadequate.

and four week courses in communism, occasional academic expressions of disagreement and disapproval or indignation against communist actions and victories. And the communist would just love it.

What Bob's critics do not realize is that to win, the communists need innumerable critics. It fits perfectly in their scheme ~~to assassinate~~ Of communist self-criticism which is the key to their victory. They thrive on anti-communists of the Norman Toss type, who politely, with subtle irony, express their sophisticated ~~debile~~ doubts about the correctness of communist theories, about the correctness of their policies, about the morality of their methods, but never seriously dream of rocking the boat of co-existence, in order not to incur the displeasure of their employers who are imbued with peace, One World, UN, Co-existence, salvation of the world from nuclear extinction, etc. Such anti-communism is nothing, and it is becoming increasingly acceptable to the communists, because it creates the impression of their liberalism or liberalization. The communist are after our jugular vein. So, why should they not tolerate the opposition which consists in polite academic discussion and is unrelated or leaves safe and undisturbed the communist conspiracy and its enslavement of 800million human beings and especially their ferocious, fanatic, relentless drive to enslave the remaining 1500million.

It is amazing how Bob's main critics fail to understand these things. The drive against Bob is coming not from those who object to his shortcomings, but from those who have fully grasped how right he is and how effective in combatting the communist conspiracy. It is amazing how they are unable to grasp and understand ~~communist-conspiracy~~. ~~It-is-amazing-how--~~ the dilemma: either you are effective against communism, and then you will unavoidably be smeared, or you are ineffective or made ineffective, and then the communist are delighted to have you fight them, because you are ineffective in preventing their seizure of power. And once they are in power your criticism lend them academic, objective and liberal respectability. It is amazing how unable Buckley is to understand that he has not come under the communist barrage only because he has been infinitely less effective than Bob.

Senator Goldwater also is showing deplorable shallowness in assuming that the nice treatment which he is receiving from the press is a tribute to his objectivity and avoidance of extremes and that it is an indication of the support which will carry him to the presidency. Unfortunately he has failed to study the cases of Knowland and Nixon. Knowland was the image of a solid, down-to-earth, red-blooded American, with clear vision of the communist danger unaffected by intellectualism and sophistry, with patriotic determination to do everything to destroy the enemy and save his country, which he dearly loves. But he did not want to get the McCarthy treatment. So, when the New York Times wrote an editorial--a few days after he had said that if we want to protect our families and homes in the U.S. we should be ready to go to war over Quemoy and Matsu--he saw the handwriting on the wall. It was an ultimatum. Knowland backed down. While his statements of principle were fine, his constant endorsement of Eisenhower's actions which were a denial of his principles, were refuting his own stand. He was constantly eating his own words. His record over the years was such that he was absolutely and unconditionally unacceptable to the communists and the leftists. His only chance was just to stand for what he believed right. He did not do so. He wanted to be also for Eisenhower, whose administration was against his principles. So the inevitable happened: He won the left and lost the confidence of the Right. Very similar is the case of Nixon. He had won his popularity by his battle against Hiss and Helen Gallagher. That was the hero of the "right-wing.". But in the course of the years Nixon strove to win the confidence of the Left. So, he managed to do the impossible: He now again writes excellent articles. But who can believe them, since during the eight years when he had the opportunity to show where he stands, he pursued the same policy which he finds now so terribly objectionable.

Goldwater apparently went through a long period of soul-searching and conscience-exploration. And finally the politician won.

I need not go into more examples. The gist is that there are, unfortunately, too many people today who are rather willing to be slaughtered by the communists in the most bestial manner, than to face their smears and defamation and character-assassination

and incur their wrath. Such people do not make history. They just form piles and heaps over which the communists climb to power.

4. Finally, I see no other man who would take Bob's place. With all due respect to all members of the Council, I do not see anybody who could provide the John Birch Society and anti-communist movement with the necessary leadership and fortitude to survive this second and all future waves of vilification and slander and keep on fighting for victory. As for ourselves, as has been suggested, I think that the idea is utterly naive. There many good patriots and men of great merit in the United States. But that is not enough. Much more is necessary. The older people (some one had mentioned General MacArthur) are much too old. Among the younger men, I do not see anybody. The very fact that they have not joined or expressed great interest for the work and struggle of the John Birch Society disqualifies them to become its leaders all of a sudden.

Conclusion:

We should not do now and we should never do what the enemy and misguided conservatives would like us to do. But we must learn from all and any experience and we must make the necessary changes in our work. Otherwise we shall fail to be in touch with the forces moving the events and we shall be unable to convey our message, to stir people to the necessary ~~things and~~ actions. In that case we shall die not of the enemy's poisonous arrows, but of our own inability to do the right and necessary things and change so as to achieve our purpose. We must:

1. Take stock of the vital elements of the present situation and determine our strategy and tactics.

If Bob should perform more and more the function of the commander-in-chief and not perform all sorts of functions. The commander-in-chief cannot afford to go into the trenches and shoot rifles. His main job is to study and take care of the main things, the most fundamental ones, most decisive. And he must make much better use of all his Council members, which will greatly unburden him and make the ~~job~~ more effective.

- III We must do our utmost not to proclaim truths, but to carry truth in every and any

appropriate manner to millions of Americans who have been brain-washed and turned against us, and who are our finest potential allies. This cannot be done always by using the shock approach, always calling a spade a spade. , always blurting out or telling in print 100% of what we think and how we feel. Instead of all this, we must have strategy and tactics which will determine when, what, how and how much to say. Otherwise we shall enable the leftists (liberals) deceivers who actually are spiritual aliens of the American people to speak intelligently and win over millions of Americans. And we, who are actually expressing the innermost feelings and strivings of America will remain the voice crying in the wilderness, unable to convey our message to those who carry the gist of it in their hearts.

One of the main things in this connection is to leave alone secondary issues and concentrate on the basic ones. Above all: The war against the U.S. Sovereignty and the conspiracy to substitute for it the UN as the supreme power and absolute ruler of the world: the case of Katanga, as the event marking the new era of collective aggression (and that in the era of peace at any price!); the case of Cuba, with all its implications; generally speaking, the issues or rather issue of our foreign policy which is doubly important. First because it is the most important thing today and second because the people understand most easily the issues of patriotic devotion to the United States and freedom as opposed to the course of defeat and treason.

IV Put increasing accent on the presentation of stark facts, inviting people to ponder them and draw the unavoidable conclusions, while avoiding the attitude of imposing opinions, true as they may be.

In one word, important as it is not to listen to and be beguiled by the enemy or those who have succumbed to its wiles, we must learn from our experience and constantly make all the adaptations in order better to achieve our goal, which is the destruction of communism and the creation of conditions where this country and all countries will be free to devote all their energies to the solution of the problems of their growth and real progress in freedom.

Draskovich: Continued

-----Does this mean that we have been right in everything from the beginning, that we are doing now ~~all~~ all that can be done (considering our numerical, spiritual and financial strength), and that Basically, as Welch seems to imply or rather almost explicitly states, there is nothing basic to change, but just to persevere in what and how we have been doing so far? I definitely do not think so.

In every and any endeavor, the first thing, after establishing the purpose, is the strategy and tactics for realizing it. Moreover, our main enemy, the communists, have paid the greatest possible attention to this aspect of their struggle. They not only have proclaimed from the very start that Marxism-Leninism is not a dogma, but a "guide to action", but they have done their utmost to subordinate everything to the "main thing", i.e. the conquest and preservation of power. Lenin established as early as 1903 the vital distinction between the maximal and the minimal program and explained to the comrades meeting to found the bolshevik party in London, that if they were to use only the maximal program, i.e. preach communism, they would face unavoidable defeat. If, however, they would use the device of the minimal program i.e. of couching of their immediate aims in terms understandable and acceptable to the bourgeois liberals, they would advance and win.

In 1924 Zinoviev had proclaimed that "tactics are our destiny". In 1935, faced with the danger of Hitler's Germany, communists promoted the idea of the antifascist united fronts (Moscow August 1935) and they applied that tactic with the greatest success on a world scale in World War II. And today, their big campaigns for disarmament, peace, anti-colonialism, aid to the underdeveloped, etc. are just so many planks in their minimal program for world conquest.

If the strategy and tactics are so vital in what the enemy is doing to destroy us, it must have the same importance for us who are doing our utmost to destroy the enemy and save America.

From the very beginning, I have felt that we have paid insufficient attention to this aspect of our struggle and work. I have said so to Bob, and his explanation was

that basically, our 10 points of the Blue Book were the answer to that question. While I cannot accept that, let us assume for a moment that this is so.

As you well know, the basic assumption three or two years ago, was that we would grow to 1 million by now. And while our growth has been exceptional, it is very far from Bob's expectations. That, among other things, calls for a drastic revision of our strategy and tactics. If the basic idea, three years ago was that we would become quite effectual and able to turn the tides with a huge, million people strong body of public opinion, the very fact that that fundamental expectation has not materialized imposes a thorough revision of our strategy. I do not say that 50,000 or 100,000 people cannot do as much or much more as 1 million people. I only say that the strategy of massive influence which may be proper for 1 million people is definitely out of place for 5% or 10% of that number. And it leads to futility and defeat, not to victory.

What, in my opinion, has not been clarified and must be clarified is the distinction between facts in themselves and the use of those facts. It is usually said that "facts speak for themselves." I am not sure about that, but I am very sure that facts do not fight and achieve victories by themselves, but only if there is someone to use them properly as weapons.

The most important thing where we must change our practice is that it is one thing whether something is true or not, but it is an entirely different thing whether that fact or truth should be proclaimed, under what circumstances, how, or whether it should be left unproclaimed. This, in my opinion, is the single most important tactical, or maybe even strategic question today, on which depends the fate of the John Birch Society. We are not truth-proclaimers. We are anti-communist fighters who fight with the truth. It has been said some twenty or more centuries ago that "est modus in rebus", or everything depends on how you do things. For instance, had Bob instead of proclaiming the conclusions of his nearly 300 pages of the Politician, just presented the facts and then invited the readers to draw their own conclusions, the result would have been much more favorable, since we would have had the same awakening but without giving the communists the possibility of hitting us hard and

and winning helpers who otherwise would not be with them.

and this not something that belongs to the past and is confined to that one, however important case, but is very important today and for all future work.

Truth in itself will not win, unless we consider very carefully and conscientiously the state of awareness of the American public and then determine what approach and what kind of interpretation will win people, instead of repelling them or leaving them indifferent or making them an easier target for the communists. And then, not all facts and truths are equally important in our work. There are important and comparatively unimportant truths. It is too late, historically speaking, to waste our time on the important ones, while leaving alone the irrelevant ones, however true they may be.

It is good and very necessary to remember that the books which established Bob's reputation as a thorough student of communism and their methods and ways of operation were "May God Forgive Us" and "The Life of John Birch". Why? because both books, especially the first one, spoke of vitally important things and because they expressed much better than most informed people were able to express, their own, experience, revolt, apprehensions, analysis, conclusions and innermost thoughts. Robert Welch was expressing what many a good anti-communist and American patriot, from Martin Dies to Joe McCarthy had fought for and tried to expose and to explain to his fellow-Americans and for what they had sown good seeds. And this, besides the favorable conditions created by the persistent policy of weakness and withdrawal and help to the communists,--is what made possible the rise and development of the John Birch Society as a uniquely effective and strong force against communism. For that reason, we cannot afford to stray away from that path.

What helped decisively our growth in 1959 and 1960 was that we spoke of Khrushchev's visit and of the Summit Conference. We were not imposing new problems, we were not asking people to look in an unknown direction. We were their ears and eyes and voice and conscience.

The movement to impeach Earl Warren, was, unfortunately, not of the same kind. I

s are with Bob and all of the members of the Council and members in general the opinion about Warren, where he stands and whose side he is on. But, the movement to impeach Warren was completely unprepared. Bob had commented on the case, assuming the basic facts,--not easy to grasp, explain and substantiate,--were known to most members, which was not the case. He directed members to read publications, articles, studies, but there was nothing comparable to the great emotional turmoil which the Krushchev visit and the Summit conference had produced in the American people. On top of it all came Bob's wrong estimate of the popular appeal and effectiveness of the movement to impeach Warren. He thought that it was more important than would have been a movement to sever diplomatic relations with communist countries. In the monthly bulletin for March 1961 he says:--"We believed then and still do, that the Movement to impeach Warren has all of the same basic advantages plus being much easier for our fellow Americans to understand and much more important, we think that the issues involved in the campaign to impeach Warren are more basic than would be those in a drive to sever diplomatic relations with communist countries." And this was followed by an angry and uncontrolled statement (June, 1961) "For if we cannot impeach Earl Warren I doubt if we can save America."!!

This was a multiple error. First, Bob misjudged the popular and emotional appeal of the Warren case. I have had the occasion to see during my visit to a number of our chapters in the Chicago, Washington and New York areas that the issue had much less appeal than Bob thought. First, the whole case had not been explained in a language broadly understandable and with clear examples to remember, second that many thought or were advised by people better informed, that while Warren had violated his oath of office to safeguard the Constitution, he could not for a number of practical, political or procedural reasons,--be impeached. What aggravated the situation was Bob's emphasis on the vital importance of impeaching Warren, as quoted above. Instead of creating a sense of urgency and devotion, it created despondency and a relaxation of effort. Finally, it drew the attention of people away from the burning issues which kept cropping up, such as the cases

of Laos, Cuba and Katanga, or more generally, the problems of our foreign policy which has been and is still rising fast in the awareness of millions of Americans as the question of our fate, overshadowing any other issue.

With differences which the different subject implies, I think that the same applies to the problem of Democracy vs. Republic, to which has devoted a tremendous amount of his time and energy. I have studied the subject, or rather Bob's viewpoint, and while he is right in his assertion that there is a world of difference between a society based on the rule of law and a society based on the rule of the majority and he is also right in stressing the development of that question in the United States and the views of our greatest authorities,--he has oversimplified the problem and made unwarranted generalizations. There is no need to go into history, but the main thing is that he could and cannot afford to overlook the fact that to millions of Americans, democracy is representative government, or exactly what Bob understands as republic. It is immaterial who is right i.e. whether Bob is 100% right and they are 100% wrong. The point is: why, in a situation where we cannot afford to lose time, raise questions of secondary importance, and why antagonize without need people who may basically agree with us, and finally, why give, without the slightest need, ammunition to the enemy to use against us?

I repeat: the distinction between majority rule and law rule is very important. But today when our house is on fire, we cannot afford to discuss questions of remodeling. The contest in the world is not the contest between two orders, the one founded on majority rule or fraudulent pretense of it, and the other on the rule of law. The key, absolutely decisive, contest which will decide which one of the two basic concepts will be free to develop in the world, is the power contest, who will rule the world, win the cold war, the Soviet Union or the United States. We must first survive, then better ourselves. And if we have to become better is order to survive, that betterment will come only as a result of our engaging wholeheartedly all of our energies in the struggle to save America. Before improving America, we must first save it.

Thus generally speaking, we must concentrate not on what is true, but on what is true and vital. Senator Goldwater has been very skillful in this respect and I noticed the other day that General Walker's speech in Chicago was also very effective because he spoke of things which are everybody's active and acute concern, above all the UN vs. the U.S.

Another aspect of the problem of truth and the use thereof in our struggle is whether some of Bob's positions are accurate or not and how it can be used against us. I am referring to his statement on Nasser, Nehru and Sukarno being "every bit as completely Communist agents of the Kremlin---as Mao Tse-tung." Again, I am not speaking of this from the viewpoint of truth per se, but mainly from the viewpoint of the vital fight against the enemy. And neither of the three is comparable to Mao Tse-tung.

Nehru is an ambitious man, overloaded with a political anti-colonialist inferiority complex and certainly quite anti-Western. But he is too intelligent not to know what communism is and what it would bring to India. He is playing the role of pro-communist neutral because that is the line our policy. Lacking U.S. leadership in the world and lacking support in a strong stand against the Soviet Union and Red China, he is doing his best to work for some accommodation with the communists. Which is the same or less than the Teheran-Yalta, Potsdam, Geneva, Camp David, etc. policy which we have been pursuing.

Nasser is similar. He is very ambitious, less intellectual, and if possible more opportunistic. If there were U.S. leadership in the world, he would be on our side more "devotedly- devotedly" than anybody. After ascertaining that we are promoting not Americanism in the world, but anti-colonialism, and leftist-controlled "nationalism" he realizes that he cannot rely on us, but had better establish good relations with the "wave of the future". I think that the event which finally turned him away from us was the Suez incident. Of course, U.S. intervention saved his neck. The blitz campaign on the part of Israel and then Anglo-French action intervention (Budapest anti-communist uprising and Soviet brutal repression.) Nor do I need here to go into the problem

fatal consequences of our openly anti-English and anti-French action. What I am talking about is that Nasser could not help draw the obvious conclusions for himself from our behavior. The fact that we saved him did by no means generate any gratitude. The world of international relations is not made of sentimentality. It is made of self-interest. Our intervention against our allies from two world wars and in the cold war was so obviously against our own U.S. interests, that Nasser realized clearly that he could not count on those who are not for themselves. The picture of Uncle Sam which the State Department has successfully created in the whole world is not that of a vigorous man who knows what he wants, what he is doing and where-- where he is going, but that of a sugar daddy that can be used and milked and blackmailed into yielding and supporting anybody, especially if he is against the United States.

Which brings us to Sukarno. I think that he is the feeblest and most crassly opportunistic of the three. After witnessing that we created Indonesia against the Dutch Dutch and had no objection to a collaborator with the Japanese in World War II emerging as the leader and assuming an anti-American stand without any unfavorable consequences after realizing that it pays to be against America, after experiencing that we lent him our full moral and political support and sent him U.S. weapons to be used against the anti-communist rebels in 1959, he would have been an idiot to be more anti-communistic than we are, or to be anti-communistic at all. And Sukarno is no idiot.

The point is that all these three and many, many more in all continents without exception, primitive Africans and refined Asians, fiery Latin Americans and over-civilized Europeans, are turning to Moscow and Peking simply because we are pushing them to turn that way. The Nassers and Nehrus and Sukarnos are not pro-communists, although there is no doubt that their stand now and their policies are pro-communistic, and that is where-- Bob is right.

But where Bob is not right, and that is a point of tremendous practical importance-- not only for the official U.S. foreign policy but for the appeal and success of the JBS,--is that such people and their cake choice of stand and side in the cold war are phenomena of a world without leadership at a time when world leadership is more

necessary than ever before. There are dozens of Nassers and Sukarnos who would very readily turn to Washington D.C.. But in order to bring about that situation, Washington must first itself turn away from Moscow and toward America.

There is close analogy between the place and role of the responsibility of the U.S. and influence of the U.S. in the world, and the place, role and responsibility of the J.B.S. in the U. S.. Numbers and masses are amorphous and lend themselves to various possibilities. What becomes of them depends on the few, always a few, who decide which way they will go. It has always been so and always will be so, because it is in the nature of things, or rather of people. And it is especially so today, when the individual is less independent than ever in history because he has been smothered by the mass society and its hidden persuaders and rulers.

The important consequence is that we should not reject those who are not with us or castigate them or ignore them, especially not ignore them. Among those who were yesterday and who are today parroting the communistic line, there are many fine Americans and potential members of the JOHN Birch Society. But we have to wage a tough and patient struggle for their minds and souls, not condemn them because they are now helping the enemy, unwittingly and or by indifference.

It seems to me that because Bob is highly intelligent and logical man, well read, with an exceptional insight into the communist conspiracy, and because he is a man of principle, he tends to see problems and deal with only on that level, of right or wrong, true or false, but too little on the level of the right psychological approach how best to straighten out those who have gone astray and win those who have been conditioned to be against us. Those of us who know Bob well or fairly well, know what kind of man he is, i.e. how considerate, courteous and polite he is. But that is not the impression he makes on the public. And of course, the enemies will do their utmost to capitalize on whatever they can think can be used against us.

I guess that nothing can be done about Bob's reading his speeches instead of speaking them. It is regrettable that Bob has not made the effort to pass from reading to speaking freely. The more so since he is an unusually articulate man and knows how

to express thoughts. But if he has not done it by now, I think that he will not do it in the future. However, this is a drawback, which prevents an intimate contact between Bob and his audiences, which is sometimes as important or more important than the message itself. (Note: Those who do not agree Dr. D. on this point argue that he has to stick to a prepared text because the left-wing press would misquote---by sticking to the text he can prove what he said. This same argument is used against a question and answer period. CJA)

His handling of public relations is also very poor. Some friends of mine came away very unhappy from "We, the People" convention in Chicago last Sept./, where Bob had given his presentation about Democracies and Republics. As he appeared he received a standing ovation, which he ignored. He assumed a thoroughly hostile stand toward the newspapermen and TV Operators. He barred any questions and rushed to the airport. This is bad public relations and absolutely unnecessary and positively harmful. It gives the impression that Bob and all of us do not care what people think, but that we just tell them what's what and it is just too bad if they cannot understand and follow us.

The first wave of the smear campaign to destroy us, which started in Feb. 1961 and lasted for several weeks, should have served as a lesson. I think that it was a bad mistake to receive it passively and defensively. We cannot claim the excuse of a surprise. For anybody who is seriously engaged in the struggle against communist conspiracy, as we are, it is plain as daylight that sooner or later the whole apparatus will be put in motion to destroy us. And we should have a plan of action for that moment and situation. For all I know (I was in Europe from Jan. to June 1961), Bob's general attitude was that of discouraging members and Council members from appearing on television and radio. I think that this was wrong. Not only did Tom Anderson give splendid account of himself on TV (National Hookup), and so did Jay Conner in Chicago, but a number of others made an excellent and responsible impression in their interview and statements (Dean Manion, Mr. McMillian, Col. Bunker, to name a few). It is sure that there would have been many errors in case of a greater participation of our Council members and members generally in the public debate, but on the whole we

We would have only benefited from it. It is unnatural for a public enlightenment and action movement such as we are, which speaks to Americans and is devoted to awakening their responsibility and patriotic duty, to withdraw into silence when it is challenged--by the enemy. And the fact that Bob is right when he says that a great part of our press and communications media are influenced by the Reds is absolutely no reason for the silence.

In my opinion, the huge and vital difference between the course of not yielding and retreating and the course of going on the offensive is that in the first case we will remain a group of diehards, who will bravely and unwaveringly go on fighting and go down fighting. In the second case we will break our isolation, establish contact with broad masses of the people and become a decisive force in our public life.

Our purpose is not ~~as~~ and cannot be to "die driven against the wall," but to defeat the enemy. And in order to do that, we must win millions of people who do not necessarily have to join the JBS, but must be impressed with our true aims and message, not to be alienated from us by communist interpretations thereof. Our purpose is not to right and proclaim the truth, but to use the truth as a weapon in the war and to generate enthusiasm, devotion, faith and the will to win, which are the soul of the war. Therefore, we must greet those, millions of those who now are not with us but either indifferent or against us, as potential allies and friends, not alienate them because they do not happen to see what we see. We must give the impression that we are a group, a sect with a very special viewpoint which we maintain fanatically. In that case, we shall remain isolated, because we will be viewed as freaks who do not stand for something which lives in and matters for millions of our fellow-citizens. We must not only be what we are, but we must be able to convey the truth ^{NOT} about ourselves. People must know that what we saying and preaching, is not some fantastic theory, inaccessible to the broad masses of the American people, but there is the most elementary message of plain truth and down-to-earth appeal to all Americans to fight for some odd theories, but for their own lives and principles which were laid in the foundations of this Country.

On our success or failure to convey this true impression about ourselves may depend our success or failure.

I am not unconditionally against the shock treatment, which has its merits and uses. But to make the shock approach the rule is of a very doubtful value. Why tell people, "I'm telling you," when we can tell them, "See for yourself." We should be proud for having seen the truth about a number of situations before anybody or even against anybody. But that is not very good material to repeatedly rubbed in the face of those whom we have the task to win over. Our constant concern should be to present all the time incontrovertible facts and invite the public to draw their own conclusions, not to repeat that we have been right before and that we are right now. Let us leave it to the public people to draw that conclusion for themselves. In the first place we will facilitate the work of the communists who are trying their utmost to portray us as crackpots. In the second case, once we win one important battle, as e.g. regarding the Politician, we will establish our credit and prestige and people will much more readily believe us in the future.

Concretely, why now after the experience with the Politician, an issue which we have--failing to have the Politician published--left undecided, but with scars from the leftist charges of irresponsibility, why issues involve Woodrow Wilson, the Federal Reserve System, the use of the slogan "to make the world safe for democracy"? Why call Toynbee a "charlatan" of the worst kind? Again, I am raising the question of the advisability of saying all this, not of their truthfulness. I share Bob's opinion of Toynbee, but is it wise to attack in one sentence with very strong words a man who has, rightly, or wrongly, been built up as the foremost historian of our times, the more easily because few people have taken the trouble of reading his ponderous books. That one sentence will hardly hurt Toynbee, true as it may be. But it will hurt Bob.

There are truths which can be made convincingly only if you write a book about them, never if you say one sentence or even an article. I completely sympathize with Bob when he says that he says has several books in his brain and wishes he had the time

to write them down. Ne- And since he does not have that time now, is it wise to utter angry statements as a substitute for a thorough study which may convince the doubters, now inclined to consider him a crackpot?

I am discussing these points because I think that we have neglected them and that it has hurt us. The action of Buckley, Goldwater, Tower, Kirk, etc. should not be taken lightly. It would be wrong to ignore Buckley because he is an intellectual playboy or Goldwater because the politician in him is stronger than the patriot, or Tower because he is an ambitious young teacher, who much prefers to be re-elected Congressman than to go back to teaching eighth-graders. And it would be futile to dwell on their narrow and short vision and waste time in deploring their lack of understanding of or concern for the harm which they are doing to inflict to the conservative movement in the U.S. as a whole. We must not be satisfied with the knowledge that we are right and they are wrong.

The fate of America will not be decided by people who are right,--as opposed to people who are wrong--but it will be decided by people who will be able to rally enough fellow-Americans to win the war for survival and freedom. And in order to rally people we must speak to them. I think that in this situation, to assume the stand of "no Comment", as Bob recommends to all members as "an excellent policy" is to turn our backs to the people. I am against creating unnecessary trouble. But once an issue has become public, we cannot afford to ignore it. So, we should speak up. I have gathered the impression that Bob interprets any reaction on our part to attacks which are made upon us, as a defense and justification. That is the last thing I have in mind. I believe in the classic dictum that attack is the best defense and that we should always be the accusers and those who are asking questions, never let anybody put us on the bench of the accused. But silence as policy will not do.

May I emphasize the need to study this question thoroughly. Bob is taking the attitude that since we have weathered violent campaigns very successfully and since our members are showing tremendous courage and loyalty in the face of all sorts of attacks, pressures, slanders and villifications, there is nothing to do but just to

continue. . This is a very dangerous attitude. I know and I have seen that we have really first-class people in the JES and maybe the smallest possible number of undesirables. But our aim is not to rally and isolate the morally best people in America. But to use all the best forces and energies of the American people to win the battle. We must ~~unwear~~- unwaveringly stand by our purpose and basic principles, but we must also endeavor to convey our message to the maximal number of fellow-Americans and also remember that we are not working under unchanging and unchangeable conditions. On the contrary, as much as I despise the prevailing type of politician who has no principle whatsoever but bends with the prevailing wind, I see grave danger in imagining or working under the delusion that the basic elements of our work and struggle are unchangeable, so that we do need ~~the basic elements~~ constantly to study and make the necessary adaptations and changes in our tactics.

Monday night, February 17, 1964

Mr. Westbrook Pegler
Route 6, Box 292
Tucson, Arizona

File -
John Birch
Society

Dear Peg:

This afternoon a telephoned copy of your collect telegram was placed on my desk, reading as follows:

From: Tucson, Arizona
To: Robert Welch

Quit trying to be the Holy Ghost because you don't make it up to the job. Send me my check at once for the January piece which you seem to believe you killed. I have a published copy of this piece in American Opinion and a gratuitous letter from within the organization which is highly laudatory. Send also without delay check for the piece on Jackie and others. Which has been in your hands too long without payment. This arrogant imposition is inexcusable.

Signed: Pegler

Fortunately, nothing surprises me any more. So I simply went on working, on the many things that absolutely had to be done, until now, at midnight, I can try to answer your wire. And if you will pardon me for parading my once robust but now very feeble Latin, the only suitable retort I can think of is a lament made by Terence some two thousand years ago: "Tu, si hic sis, aliter sentias." Which might be translated: "If you were sitting where I am, you certainly would see things differently."

Your most immediate complaint, or the one that sparked the explosion, seems to have been that for the past few months all of our letters to you have been from either Scott Stanley or my wife. But this, believe it or not, was because I couldn't help myself. The last long letter which Marian sent you was one that I had wanted very much to write, but I had to keep putting it off so long that I finally decided I had better ask her to do it.

We have grown in five years, from a tiny one-room office with three employees, putting out a small magazine of which I wrote almost every word myself, to a combination of The John Birch Society and a publishing busi-

February 17, 1964

ness which together have a total of 150 employees all over the country, a payroll of over \$22M per week, printing bills from one printer of over \$12M per week, seven active divisions or departments altogether, and an operation so personalized by nature that almost everybody who gives or pays us a hundred dollars -- and it takes over eighty such items per day to keep us alive -- expects a reply from me to any inquiry by mail or over the telephone. Of course I cannot make good on any such demand any more than I could make good on the recent need to write Westbrook Pegler, but I do the best I can, and you certainly should not put down my failure to arrogance.

You have apparently forgotten the long letters I did write you, even while explaining the pressures on my time. One that I well remember, because it was at the cost of some badly needed sleep, ran to several pages, in which I tried as a friend to tell you that you could end your career by becoming even more famous as a speaker than as a writer, if you would only be willing to put the work into organizing what you had to say into an orderly substance, and then stick to the organization throughout the speech -- instead of simply rambling into all kinds of diatribes that did not seem to the audience to add up to anything worthwhile for their evening. My effort was unsuccessful, as shown by the letter I received -- among many others -- from a good friend in St. Louis, who wrote that the most wonderful display of patience and politeness he had ever seen in his whole life was when less than half of your audience in St. Louis walked out before you were through speaking. But I tried, and am very sorry -- both for your sake and for ours -- that you were either unable or unwilling to do the work, take the steps, and exercise the mental discipline that could have made you into an extremely popular speaker.

I am certainly not a great speaker, nor even a good one. Yet I average a net profit for the Society of over two thousand dollars for each of my speeches, primarily because I always take the trouble to have something to say. And the very same people would in time have been able to put together larger audiences for you than for me, because of your national reputation, if you had only tried hard enough to give your audiences their money's worth. As is indicated by the fact that John Rousselot is earning for the Society more than the fair salary we pay him, simply from the speeches he is able to make in his spare time above his administrative duties.

But that is all water over the dam. As for the correspondence, you know both Scott and Marian personally, they are both working full time on the magazine, and it seemed entirely logical to let one of them write you when I simply couldn't. As to your reaction, let me tell you about an opposite one. Beginning in about 1954 I used to write you letters, about once or twice a year, trying to establish contact and acquaintance,

February 17, 1964

consider
and pass on or receive information. I did not consider myself exactly a novice as a fellow Conservative even in those days. I was a moderately successful business man, on the board of directors of the NAM and chairman of its Educational Advisory Committee or carrying some other responsibilities within the organization. I had made two trips to England to study the socialist government, and done extensive other traveling, including one trip around the world. I had written one small book, May God Forgive Us, which -- in the hardbound and paperbound editions together -- had sold 200M copies in one year; and another one, The Life Of John Birch, which had sold thirty-five thousand copies the first year after publication. And I was doing a lot of public speaking to sizable and sometimes important audiences. But to the several carefully thought out letters which I wrote you from 1954 to 1960, I never received an answer nor even an acknowledgement. It never even occurred to me to attribute this to arrogance on your part. I surmised that, unfortunately, you were just too damn busy on research and writing for your column, and on business connected with it, to take care of correspondence. And I was so far from being made about it that, even after you came into our orbit and we became friends, I never mentioned the matter to you before.

* * *

Now as for the substance of your telegram, our arrangement as I understood it, and on which we have certainly been proceeding without any previous complaint from you, was that we would pay you one thousand dollars per article in American Opinion, on publication, and with the expectation that you would send us an article per month which we would consider suitable for our magazine. We stayed by that arrangement through many months, Peg, when each of your articles was simply rehashing the same old bitter personal paragraphs about the Roosevelts and the Kennedys and a few of your other betes noirs -- such as members of the Hearst family -- in rambling and repetitive diatribes. You were using our magazine to give vent to your personal spleen, in language and in disorganized sequences which I do not believe any other reputable periodical in America would have published. But we did our best to go along with you patiently, despite the fact that these articles were hurting us more than they would have hurt anybody else, because of the intended tone and purpose of American Opinion, and because of its great indebtedness to the loyal support of members of The John Birch Society.

In fact, Peg, you were steadily tearing down, in many ways, what I had been years in the building. For one illustration, about four years ago the most vicious attack ever made on me openly by a supposedly fellow anti-Communist was the article, Folklore On The Right, in National Review, by Eugene Lyons. But there was nothing to be gained for me or for the Conservative cause by my fighting back, and one reason The John Birch Society has now become the most important organized anti-Communist

force in the world is that we keep our eye on the ball. I simply ignored the article, and in the JBS Bulletin specifically asked our members to do likewise -- pointing out that history would gradually prove we were right and Lyons wrong without any help from us. And we went right on recommending National Review to our members, because we realize there are areas in which it has helped the anti-Communist cause.

Two years later National Review published its far more famous attack on me, in which Lyons was quoted or had a hand; and in the meantime he had clearly been responsible for publication of the article by Col. Kintner, in The Reader's Digest, which -- whatever its title and ostensible theme -- seemed to me to have been written and published primarily for the damage which it could do to the Society and myself.

Again, I refused to fight back, or to make any public criticism of either Buckley or Lyons or even Russell Kirk. This was all in line with a carefully observed policy on our part -- as the one Conservative most bitterly and insidiously undermined and attacked by other Conservative leaders -- of doing everything we could to eliminate or minimize friction and feuding between the anti-Communists in this country. Our course was motivated by two considerations: One was simply, again, the policy of keeping our eye on the ball; the other was more basic, in that neither I nor The John Birch Society, so far as I can determine its composite attitude and feelings, want to deal in or give way to hatred or personal resentments to any extent, at any time, or in any way. There is already far too much hatred in this world today -- most of it deliberately fomented by the Communists -- and our goal is gradually to reduce that hatred wherever we can (without weakening our drive for justice) instead of adding to it.

You can imagine my amazement, therefore, when I learned that Victor Lasky was circulating a monograph among the Conservatives in New York, bitterly attacking and exposing what he called "the Welch-Pegler axis," for the attacks of that axis on Eugene Lyons. This monograph I am told -- I have never seen it -- was based on what you had said about Lyons in two articles in American Opinion. The sad part is that I had never even read either of the articles in question -- and, I must sadly confess, have not done so to this day because of the pressures on my time. But of course I was held responsible for what was said in them, because the articles appeared in a magazine of which I was the editor. And just one result of this episode was that my good friend of many years, J. B. Matthews, resigned from the masthead of American Opinion. More important was that the whole attitude towards other anti-Communists, which I really felt and had laboriously made clear, was torn down without my even knowing about it.

But there were other more important and more immediately practical

February 17, 1964

results of your unceasing vendettas, Peg. I got Marian to try to tell you about some of them in the long letter she wrote you a few weeks ago. We received many letters praising your articles, of course, because there are many readers who love strong language and personal attacks flavored with vitriol in their reading matter. But by October we were receiving so much mail from so many of our most influential and most dedicated members of the Society, completely washing their hands of anything further to do with American Opinion, that our subscriptions and our newsstand sales -- both built up carefully and patiently by these very members -- were both dropping off in disturbing fashion. At the very same time, while we were losing money every month on American Opinion, against having had the smaller magazine showing a profit the year before, we were now suffering even heavier drops in the direct contributions to the Society by these influential and affluent members who had become disgusted or disturbed at the Pegler ramblings.

The protests were numerous, and many of them were emphatic. It is my best guess that we lost about ten thousand dollars per month in contributions, for this reason, during the three fall months, October through December. Even though, for a combination of reasons, only one Pegler article has now appeared for three months, and that one was edited by Scott Stanley -- largely through enough cutting of non-related items and paragraphs to reduce it to about one-third of its original size -- into a reasonably organized essay on Damon Runyon -- and the letters have therefore become milder and less numerous, they still continue. For an illustration I enclose verifax copy (with only the writer's identity covered over) of one which was placed on my desk this very afternoon, in the very same sheaf of mail as your telegram.

By November just economic reasons alone simply obliged us to do something. I took the time for a considerable discussion of the matter with Scott Stanley. I told him that we certainly wanted to go along with Pegler, if possible, but that it was foolish for us to commit suicide, in doing so. To avoid that tragic result, we had to get Pegler to write for us articles with some substance and organization, in which the satire, however brilliant, was subsidiary to the worthwhile history or analysis that was being presented -- and in which neither the language nor the visible malice were quite so offensive to the kind of audience reached by American Opinion. I suggested that the one field in which Pegler was clearly qualified to make a valuable contribution to a current understanding of the forces and developments which had brought us where we are today (and in which he could even give full play to his skill at invective, so long as that invective was kept in reasonable bounds), was in a history of the rise of the labor union movement in this country -- to be presented in installments as a series of articles.

Scott agreed, took it up with you, and I was told a few days later that you were in full accord with the suggestion and would go to work on the series at once. And sure enough, when your article for the January number reached us not long thereafter -- although unfortunately I did not see it then -- this article began with the entry of Samuel Gompers on the American scene, and showed an evident intention to proceed to the agreed upon course. Even more unfortunately, however, this intention prevailed for only three paragraphs. By the fourth paragraph Eleanor Roosevelt's greed and Elliott Roosevelt's faintheartedness John Hartford out of a large sum were all being repeated with very scant bearing indeed on anything you were saying or going to say on the structure built by Samuel Gompers. And while you later came back briefly and as an intermittent non-sequitur to a few paragraphs about the good guys and the bad guys in the AF of L, by the end of Page 3 (out of nine) the whole theme of the article seems to have been completely forgotten.

The next article, for the February issue, which was converted into the essay on Damon Runyon, made no pretense of dealing with the rise of the labor union movement at all. Yet Scott was so convinced that you intended to abide by the commitment to write such a series that he announced it as forthcoming; in a large box at the end of the Runyon article. But it is now clear, of course, that whatever intention you may have had to write such a history has gone with the wind long ago.

* * *

Now let's come to the matter of payments referred to in your telegram. Unfortunately for us, the December issue of American Opinion was being delivered to the post office at the very time President Kennedy was killed. (One truckload was already inside the post office when the announcement reached us.) Purely out of respect for the office of the Presidency of the United States, and because there were articles in that issue which, while factually quite correct, were severely critical of the President who had just been assassinated, we withdrew the issue from circulation. This was at a serious cost to ourselves, because we are still holding it. But to the best of my knowledge, only one member of our COUNCIL had any doubts that the issue should have been held up and should still be held up; and as the man who would be held most responsible for the welfare and progress of The John Birch Society as well as of American Opinion, I had to make the decision and am still firmly convinced that the decision was correct. As is everybody else with whom we have discussed it, except the one man mentioned above -- and possibly yourself.

Despite the expense and problem to ourselves, however, this withdrawal of the issue was not due to any fault or responsibility on the part of yourself or any of the other contributors. So we paid every contributor in full for his article, even though it had not and has not yet been published. And

you received your thousand dollars in due course.

Then we come to that tragic January number, which was ready for the mails the middle of December. I got back from some trip the very day it was to be delivered to the post office, picked up the first copy which had been placed on my desk, glanced inside and began to read your article -- and almost had apoplexy. As stated above, the first few paragraphs began as if you were going to deal, as promised, with the labor union movement. But what the body of the article then turned into was something so incredible that I can hardly believe it yet. The hardest thing of all to believe is why anybody in the magazine office next door would have thought we could possibly publish it.

For let's remember, first, the circumstances. President Kennedy had been dead three weeks or slightly more. Warren had been appointed Chairman of a Special Commission -- of which the composition is well known to you -- for the obvious and specific purpose of shifting the blame for the assassination onto the "hatemongers" known as The John Birch Society, and to convince the whole country through a controlled press that we had been and were stirring up hatred which was really responsible for the crime. You and I know that all of the hatred now so prevalent in this country has been created by the Communists and their dupes, but the public doesn't know that. The Warren crowd was and is just looking for all possible ways to justify, reinforce, and make more convincing to the public, that we are "hatemongers" thereby causing all of the trouble and turmoil which our country is heir to at the present time. This deliberate program of the Warren crowd, backed by the full power of the present administration, is an extremely serious matter to tens of thousands of wonderfully patriotic and truly good people in The John Birch Society. And the press, as we all know, insists with deliberate and repeated falsehoods, on calling American Opinion the voice of The John Birch Society, on quoting anything in it -- whether by Pegler or anybody else -- as statements and beliefs of the Society, and on convincing a huge segment of the public, whom we cannot reach, that this is true.

Under these conditions you could hardly have played us more completely into their hands if this article had been written by Earl Warren himself for that purpose. At one place, for instance, you say: "I am a hateful man, as I have warned Earl Warren (may he break both his legs), but I am a strange fellow about friends. I guess it must be I hate God-fearing types, like Meany and Bobby Kennedy, but I can't help loving the like of Joe Ryan."

At another place you say: "My associates on this occasion were polite, patriotic Americans; and when Earl Warren, for example, takes it on

February 17, 1964

himself to berate them for "hating," the obvious answer is that we all have a duty to hate Warren. It is my proud, patriotic honor to declare that I do hate him."

At another, having drug the ADL onto the scene for more than a page, with no visible relevance to the other props, actors, or themes, you say: "So I began to hate them back and I will call on Arnold Forster, the Director of the Civil Rights Division, who used to have another name, to testify that nobody ever hated him as heartily nor with such indecent contempt as I do."

Much of the rest of the article was no better. After I thought I had taken all necessary steps and precautions to forestall any more of the kind of paragraphs by Pegler which had been causing us so much loss and so many headaches and heartaches, I find already in print an article which, especially in view of the then current conditions, was far worse, more damaging, and more dangerous than anything from the same pen before. So I reluctantly decided that, at whatever cost, this article simply could not go out in American Opinion. And my decision was strongly confirmed by one advisor, in whose judgment I have a lot of confidence, who thought that the article would be utterly disastrous to The John Birch Society.

The cost of this decision was, of course, very heavy. For by this time, with the January issue, we were already into the new magazine which was to sell for one dollar, instead of the old one at a fifty cent price. Which meant a thicker book with a higher printing cost. Also it meant a serious delay, at a very awkward time, because of the December issue having already been withheld. And while we still expect to salvage most of the value of the December number at some time in the future, by using it as a "bonus" or in some other way, the only course open with regard to this January number was to reprint the magazine from scratch -- but without the Pegler article -- and then grind up for pulp all of those first copies which carried the Pegler article. This we proceeded to do, at a total cost, completely wasted, of many thousands of dollars. Considering how many people sacrifice so much to give us the money to work with, this was a sad occasion.

Now it is with reference to this article and issue, Peg, that your wire reads: "Send my check at once for the January piece which you seem to believe you have killed. I have a published copy of this piece in American Opinion and a gratuitous letter from within the organization which is highly laudatory." The "published copy" which you have is, I assume, one of eleven which were sent out as a courtesy to contributors and four or five other people immediately on receipt of the first copies in the magazine office in the other building, before they knew that we

February 17, 1964

were going to destroy the printing. Most of those eleven copies have now been returned to us at our request, but you are welcome to keep yours if you wish. In view of what this whole affair cost us, however, due to your complete failure to write the article or the kind of article on which we had agreed, and since the article has not been published, it is surprising to have you peremptorily demanding payment for it. And since it is other people's money we are using -- and there is no meaner man on earth than one who is "generous" or wasteful with the money of other people -- I have to give serious further thought as to whether we are going to comply with any such demand or not.

* * *

Your article for the February issue came to us, if I may now repeat in a different context, as a marathon series of disjointed snide remarks about everything and everybody under the sun. And I'm not being disagreeable, Peg, or at least I don't want to be. I'm simply telling you the plain truth which we had to face. Nevertheless it was edited into a piece on Runyon, published by us, and you received your thousand dollars in payment exactly when the checks were mailed out to all other contributors. And that brings us to the final blast in your telegram, concerning your "piece on Jackie and others."

By coincidence, I did not know we had any such article from you and had never heard of it until this morning. But Scott had been waiting for your article for the March number. It arrived Saturday. But instead of being an installment in the series on the rise of the labor union movement as agreed and announced, it was another miscellany consisting mostly of vicious thrusts at Earl Warren without adding anything to the reader's knowledge or understanding of Warren or the forces around him. Evidently Scott himself felt that the article was entirely out of the question for publication in American Opinion, at present anyway. For the first I knew about it there had landed on my desk this article "on Jackie and others," which Scott had dug out of his files, with a request for my opinion as to whether he should publish it -- as a substitute for what we should have received from you for March -- provided he wrote a sufficiently strong editorial foreword stating that these were Pegler's views, not ours. The trouble with that approach in really serious cases, however, is that the foreword never reaches the public, and the press lacerates us with what they quote out of the article as the views of The John Birch Society.

Among the things they would have been able to quote from this article were the following: "Jack Kennedy never gave a damn about Negroes or white people, either, as such. His partiality to Irish Catholics, or Catholics-at-large, was measured by the stupidity and selfishness of the devotion many showed him because he was outwardly Catholic." -- "His Irishness was no credit to Americans of Irish background and sympathy. It was a

revival of the "Image" of the long-lipped, low-browed, thugs who lived in stinking cellars in lower New York in the 1850's and threw bricks at the native Americans and their cops in draft riots and other such commotions." -- Of Jacqueline: "She is also sweetly vulgar, impudent, and cheap." -- "The Kennedy's were acting out of the depth of their innate shanty brutality." -- "It was fortunate for the United States that they (Jack and Bobby) were not chased up some country road and strung to a pole or tree on the night of their program (at Ole Miss)."

And more: "Kennedy's own Democratic Party was the Party of treason in the United States." -- "There never was a known Republican Communist traitor." -- "It now appears from Jacqueline's own word... that she and her husband concocted the idea of the 'eternal flame' to his own glory as they lay abed in the White House. That is indeed a stimulating vision: a shapely clothes-horse in a nightie and the President of the United States lying abed in our national palace and listening to a phonograph record of a popular song." But why go on? These are all from the first seven pages out of twenty-two. The rest is just as clever with its brilliant turns of phrase and penetrating jabs at Jack and Jackie and Bobby and Lyndon and Lady Bird; but concocted of so much paraded malice and hatred, in proportion to so little information that increases understanding, as to be entirely out of place in the medium and at the time for which it was intended. And can you imagine what the various Posts -- New York, Washington, St. Louis, Houston, and others would do with some of those quotations from "the house organ" of The John Birch Society. And at the cost of these smears we would not even get a single idea planted, or conveyed to a doubting public, that might help to wake them up to a realization that there was basic truth underlying all of your polemic disgust.

We are not running American Opinion, Peg, primarily with a view to what the New York Times is going to say about us or quote from our pages. While I disagreed with a part of the premise and some of the conclusions in Reville Oliver's article on the assassination which appeared in our February number, while I personally thought that the article was premature by two or three months, and while the Liberal press did all they could to smear us with it, as could readily have been foreseen, I consented to its publication partly because -- underneath all of the fireworks -- it contained a lot of substance and information and thoughtful analysis. It was practically impossible for even the New York Times to quote at length from that article without causing at least some patriotic Americans to wonder whether The John Birch Society didn't have some sound points after all. But sarcastic references to Jacqueline's nightie -- even though I know you were mainly condemning Life for painting this titillating picture -- are neither entertaining nor informational, at least as to the kind of entertainment and information we want in American Opinion. And we would have much to lose, with almost nothing to gain, by publishing the

article in question. The gravy is intellectually very spicy and sometimes quite delightful, but there is simply no meat underneath. And while we like to offer our readers gravy too, if it is gravy of good taste, we simply must give substance our primary consideration for the pages of American Opinion.

In your newspaper columns for many years, Peg, while you made them flavorless with wisecracks and turns of phrase, and even biting and brilliant satire, you still presented information that showed the results of a lot of digging, thought, and work. You were not just pulling out of the myriad pigeon holes of your mind a lot of nasty remarks about heterogeneous characters and stringing those remarks together to call the melange an article. Where you are writing for us only one article a month, there certainly ought to be enough time and energy for you to give us both substance and organization with regard to some worthwhile central theme. It would take buckling down to real research and other hard work to give us the series on The Rise Of The Labor Union Movement for instance. But you have all of the background and qualifications for doing so -- including the ability to spice the soundest expositions with Pegleresque observations which make them tremendously more readable.-- without letting the wit completely run away with the wisdom. And it is certainly possible that you could come up with a sequence of articles which we could then combine into a book that would be a very valuable contribution to the field of American history, and that would have a large and remunerative immediate sale besides. Why not buckle down to it, instead of continuing to throw a lot of constantly rearranged and re-stirred potpourri at us for which we simply have no place in our editorial scheme of things?

We have no dearth of able writers, Peg. So far, at least, our shift into the one-dollar per issue magazine at ten dollars per year is proving quite successful. Ever since our January number first appeared -- fifteen days late, unfortunately, for reasons discussed above -- both our subscriptions and our newsstand sales have been steadily climbing again. And it seems that almost every Conservative author in America is now wanting to write for American Opinion. But we want to publish Pegler, if you will give us the best -- for our needs -- of which you are capable. And if the combination of circumstances over the past few months has caused a money shortage which actually and to some extent prompted the blast in your telegram, we'll not pay for articles we cannot publish but we'll even risk an advance on one or two of those that we clearly hope to be publishing in the future. Please let us know, especially, how you feel about doing the labor union series?

February 17, 1964

And now, by the time all of this gets typed, I'm sure you'll have to admit that I am not a ghost, holy or otherwise, nor trying to act like one. I am a much harassed -- and at the minute slightly sleepy -- individual, trying to allocate my time and energy as well as I know how and to stay on top of as many problems as I can. And the age-old epigram applies very literally here; I'm sorry to have rattled off so long and probably repetitive a letter, but I simply could not spare enough of that time and energy to put what needed to be said into a shorter one.

With all good wishes and kind regards --

Sincerely,

RW:th

Robert Welch

P.S. While the above was being transcribed, I have received your registered letter of February 17.

Most of the points in it are covered by what I have already written. To clear up the other would take more additional space than would be justified. And it seems to me better simply to ignore the sarcasm and the derisive tone which permeate the whole letter. But I am concerned about your obvious budget problem when you send us articles which we cannot publish, even when this seems to us due to your utter disregard for our editorial requirements and limitations. So I believe the question in this connection which was left hanging in the main body of this letter had better be settled now. And I'll make as fair a proposal as I can.

There was no article by you in the January number as finally published. There will be none in the March number which has now been put to bed. In both cases this was because you failed even to make any attempt to send us the article or the kind of article which had been agreed upon. We shall never be able to use the articles which you did send. Nevertheless, we are paying you five hundred dollars for each article, and our check for one thousand dollars is enclosed.

This means that we are splitting the risk and the loss with you on an equal basis. And for the year 1964, which is long enough to give both you and ourselves a chance to see how many things work out, we shall be glad to continue the same arrangement. Naturally we hope that every article you send us for the eight remaining issues this year (We have always combined the July-August number, as you know) will be one we can

Mr. Westbrook Pegler

-13-

February 17, 1964

publish. For certainly we are in no position to pay five hundred dollars per month for a phantom. But we know it would be a hardship on you, too; and we hope you will do your part to eliminate that hardship on both of us. In the meantime, the very fact that it will cost us five hundred dollars to turn down one of your articles -- as it has for the two covered by the enclosed check -- will be your assurance that we are not being arbitrary in any such action.

Will you please let us know whether you are agreeable to this arrangement. And if, when you do write, you get an answer from Marian or Scott instead of from myself, please do not be mad, Peg -- but have a heart! I am only one man. Remember for instance that every month I have a bulletin to write for the Society. It frequently runs up to fifteen thousand words, as against perhaps the five thousand words in one of your articles for us. I am sure I write anything for publication far more slowly and laboriously than you do, and yet turning out these fifteen thousand words per month -- and much of the progress of the Society depends on their effectiveness -- is something I have to do entirely aside from and on top of all of my regular jobs and duties. Don't beat a poor old work horse to death; he's doing the best he can -- and pulling a considerable load up a very steep hill. RW

PAID DAY LETTER TELEPHONED TO WESTERN UNION
February 19, 1964 at 11:15 A. M.

Mr. Westbrook Pegler
West Magee Road
Route 6, Box 292
Tucson, Arizona

Am wiring only because storm in Boston so bad may delay as much as two days my letter which is ready for mailing. Am enclosing one check with the letter but explaining in considerable detail our editorial needs and problems to which you must be willing to give more consideration. We are not mad about anything in your telegram or letter because we keep our eyes too steadily on the ball to have time for resentment. And we will work with you as a teammate to the best of our ability. But as our letter explains in detail we need better cooperation from you when we have the responsibility for calling the plays and carrying the ball. Kindest regards.

Bob Welch

Tom -

Since mailing a letter to you several hours ago, begging you to come to Boston for a day, I have had a telephone call from Bob Love, from which I learned that probably you and he both could be here Monday. Which will be grand.

But I was just mailing Bob a copy of this Pegler correspondence, primarily because of his friendship with Scott Stanley. Since it has at least some bearing on some of the things we'll want to talk about, however, and Bob will already have seen it, I'm now mailing a copy off to you at once so that you will both have read this particular item before you meet or arrive here.

We are getting each of you a room at the Commander Hotel, Cambridge, for arrival Sunday evening. Will cancel if you can't make it, but certainly hope that you can.

Sincerely,
Bob

Slobodan M. Draskovich:

FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

of the Committee appointed at the meeting of the J.B.S. Council on December 8, 1963.

As a committee formed at the meeting of the Council of the John Birch Society held on December 8, 1963 in New York, we have studied the problems which the John Birch Society faces today as thoroughly as possible and after meeting for one full day and comparing notes, we have arrived at the following conclusions and recommendations.

The J.B.S. has become in its five years of existence an important factor on the American (and world) scene. Its program, stand and work, as well as the vicious attacks to which it has been exposed from the communists and their liberal helpers, have attracted to its ranks American men and women of the highest quality. And the worsening of the situation is bound to attract to our ranks more people who have the good of the U.S. at heart and are willing to do everything they possibly can to save their country and freedom in the world.

So, the possibilities of the J.B.S. are by no means exhausted. There are huge areas for the broadening of its activities, for its expansion, for the growth of its influence. The problem is how to exploit them.

The first need of the J.B.S. which at this moment is more pressing than ever, is the need for a strategy, i.e. a plan and concept how to proceed and what to do to go from the desperate position the United States is in now to the victory of the U.S. over its mortal enemy, the communist world conspiracy. While the lack of strategy has always hampered the growth of the J.B.S., it seems that initially, in 1959, we were laboring under the expectation that within two years (~~there~~^{i.e.} by the end of 1960) the J.B.S. would have one million members and that the very size of such a large J.B.S. membership would carry the necessary weight and exercise the necessary influence to stop the communists and reverse the present/trend toward disaster.

While this expectation has not materialized by far, there has been no indication what it has been replaced with. Our constant stress that all we need to win is to create enough understanding is inadequate as a position of principle and represents no strategy at all. First, understanding does not, as it ^{is} seemingly assumed, automatically generate action. Second, what is "enough"? Who will determine that "enough"? Third, when "enough" is reached, who does what? Do we, members of the J.B.S., then write more letters to the editors, to the congressmen and senators, do we form more fronts, do we march on Washington, do we organize and carry out a huge campaign to cancel subscriptions to all ^{liberal} newspapers and magazines, etc? Or do we then leave it ^{to the} "People", ~~that is~~ ^{i.e.} the anonymous mass, to devise ways and means of defeating the communist conspiracy?

This reliance on ^{"sufficient"} understanding as the means by which we shall be able to beat the enemy is self-defeating and contrary to the basic premise of the J.B.S. which is that our enemy is not a false ideology, but a criminal conspiracy. Truth can be successfully used to defeat a false ideology, but does not suffice to defeat a conspiracy.

In any case, this lack of strategy is the first deficiency which must be remedied to.

The more so since the second vital need of the J.B.S., to broaden its activities, do much more and go on the offensive, cannot be implemented without strategy. And there seems to be no possible doubt regarding the need to expand our activities far beyond what we are doing now. If our essential task is to defeat the communist world conspiracy, before we could even think of doing anything else, then it is clear that our present area of action is absolutely inadequate as a means of stopping the communists. The area of communist action is global in the largest and ~~most~~ comprehensive sense. Not only that they cover the whole world, but in their endeavors to consolidate their power in the countries under their rule and to destroy the societies of the free world, there is

not one single area of human action or interest which they would neglect. The gist of the situation is that nobody anywhere can in any conceivable manner withdraw into some isolated corner where he would be free from communist influences, pressures and efforts to brainwash him and force him to surrender. No matter who you are and what you do, whether you are a nuclear scientist or politician or businessman or playwright or lawyer or philosopher or painter or actor or university professor, in the U.S., Europe or Latin America, etc. or whether you are a stone-age New Guinean or a semi-civilized power-crazy politician in dark Africa, - you may be unconcerned about communism, but the communists are concerned with you. And they are influencing your thinking, molding your mind and soul, limiting your chances, influencing your whole life in a million different ways, through political subversion, through their control or influence of communications media, through education, literature and arts, through sports and leisure. And the success of the communist world offensive is not due to any one of their countless projects, but is the cumulative result of their strategy for world conquest which initiates and coordinates them all.

To counter this infinite variety and abundance of offensive, aggressive programs, with actions which all amount to proclaiming the truth and expecting that ^{once} enough people understand what is going on, something will happen or develop to defeat the communist world ^Nconspiracy, is certainly a situation which cannot endure.

We have no hope on earth of achieving anything unless we develop all the projects we can with all the aggressive spirit we are capable of, to meet and beat the communists on as many fronts as we can possibly cover.

So, the first basic conclusion is that ~~in order to improve our~~ chances of saving the U.S., we must do much more, much faster, in a much more offensive manner.

We must stop spending a great deal of our time in efforts to justify ourselves, to correct malicious statements of the enemy, to become acceptable.

Instead of debating the enemy we must speak ~~straight~~^{clearly} to the American people and in so doing turn the tables on our detractors. Instead of being cornered and forced to spend our time explaining to the American public why we are trying to do our duty, we must force the communists and liberals to account to the American people why they are committing their crimes and betraying the U.S.

In this connection we must broaden and multiply the avenues of our communications to and with the American people. Instead of strictly supplying facts and proclaiming the truth, we must do our best to create confidence, ~~xxx~~ faith, to develop the fighting spirit needed for victory, to inspire to greater devotion and bolder and more aggressive action. We must always bear in ~~the~~ mind that people are not ruled by reason alone but much more by emotions. In this vital struggle against the communist world conspiracy the most irrefutable truth which leaves people emotionally cold is weaker than the most contemptable falsehoods which generates strong emotions.

Besides, while emotions can be used and certainly are being used by the communists who induce people to do evil things, it does not follow that the accent~~on~~ on emotions in itself is wrong. On the contrary, we are not speaking here, in connection with the J.B.S., of manipulated emotions, but of the true emotions which are generated by a firm defense of principles and vital moral values.

To make this decisive point perfectly clear let me say that our silence on the problems of Katanga and Cuba and Mississippi in 1962 was disastrous from this viewpoint. It was an inexcusable absence from crucial battle fields of those who are supposed to be in the front lines. And the same applies, to an even stronger degree, to our failure to speak up and make strong, factual, indignant and inspiring statements regarding Panama, Zanzibar, Ghana, ~~the~~ DeGaulle's recognition of Red China, etc.

The decisive importance of this cannot be over-emphasized. If we keep silent

on the actual burning questions of the day, no amount of lofty moralizing on abstract principles can be of any avail. People will join an organization which really means business. ^{However,} ~~But~~ if they see that we proclaim being such an organization, but keep silent on the most crucial issues of the day, involving the survival of the U.S., they must conclude that our assertion that we "mean business all the way" is an empty claim.

Our courage to take a stand on problems of supreme importance and in the increasingly frequent critical situations in which the U.S. is finding itself, as well as our ability to formulate our views and stand in a manner that not only establishes facts but breathes faith ^{and} ~~in~~ a militant spirit, is the crux of the whole question. To think of reorganization and technical problems while neglecting this, is like taking care of everything in an automobile but leaving it without gasoline.

No amount of instructions and practical recommendations can be a valid substitute for the spirit of victory and the determination to save the U.S. and freedom at any cost. When people are inspired with faith and feel their organization is forging forward, the field is open for any conceivable number of special projects. But if the organization is pulling punches, if it is trying to be acceptable at a time when the public-opinion makers are conditioning the U.S. for defeat, if it is confining its activities to objective truth-~~statements~~ and fact - proclaiming, - no techniques in the world can inspire people to put their hearts and souls in the struggle.

We must not depart one iota from our basic position, but we must go into the fray, not withdraw to the safe position of abstractions. For the essential reality of today ^{is not that} ~~we are not~~ facing lies and liars, but that we are facing a gradual destruction of the U.S. leading to a complete takeover of this country by the communist world conspiracy.

We must thus go far beyond telling the truth and creating understanding. We must learn ^{to face} and enable others to face such situations ^{as} ~~and~~ November 22, 1963,

which - had not Oswald been caught and identified as a communist - would have resulted in a reign of terror over the J.B.S. (and other patriots), where all the truth in the world would not have helped.

Therefore;

- in order to work out and be able to implement a strategy;
- in order to improve the functioning of the J.B.S. on all levels;
- in order to increase our membership on a larger scale than at present;
- in order to increase the strength, influence, of the J.B.S. and its ability to face any future crisis or communist ^{created} emergency,

We recommend that three men of proper ability and qualifications be selected to be stationed in our home office in Belmont, where they would alleviate the burden which Mr. Welch is carrying (and has been carrying since December 1958) and also share the responsibility in working out and implementing a program of a substantial expansion of J.B.S. activities.

While there should be (if it is possible at all) no strict delimitation of fields of action, but the members of the executive team should work in constant cooperation and consultation, it is still necessary to indicate the areas assigned to them individually:

A. The problem of strategy, including the huge field of coordinating our work and efforts with all the existing and growing forces of conservatism in the U.S. This would also include the equally important work of establishing links and cooperation with similar forces in the whole world, free and behind the Iron Curtain.

B. The problem ^{of} organization and finances, including the problem of better and closer communications between the home office, its officials (major coordinators, coordinators, etc.) and the members.

C. The ^{problem} of public relations, covering the contacts with the press, TV, radio ~~and~~ etc., as well as the contacts with the public (lectures, seminars, etc.)

Adequate plans, programs and projects in all three fields would have to be developed by the responsible three executives who, having their bases in Belmont, would be in a position to have all the needed contact and consultation with Mr. Welch.

Mr. Welch's recent appeal for four million dollars indicates that the financial side of this expanded activity has been taken in serious consideration. And it is sure that, if properly conceived and implemented, the various projects to be worked out can, within a short space of time, become a source of additional income, instead of being a drain on the finances of the J.B.S.

Chicago, Ill.
2/12/64

REVILO PENDLETON OLIVER
701 OHIO STREET
URBANA, ILLINOIS

CONFIDENTIAL

9 February 1964.

Dear Tom:

We agreed in Chicago, I believe, that the Society had long since reached—and passed—the point at which any one man, no matter how vigorous and dedicated, could govern its operations with only such assistance as is available in the staff in Belmont as now organized. That is conclusively shown by a long series of recent events, particularly the following:

1. The suppression of two successive issues of American Opinion, resulting in a net financial loss of \$20,000 or more, and some (incalculable) loss of prestige.
2. The publication of a pamphlet entitled "The Neutralizers," which bears the Founder's name although it was reportedly compiled by one Edward Griffin of the staff in California, and which has had the effect of (i) seriously diminishing our prestige through demonstrably erroneous or grossly inaccurate statements of fact and highly improbable allegations of "Communist" motivation or influence; (ii) exposing us to the allegation that we are acting as a cat's paw for the Defamation League, which is one of the most viciously anti-American criminal gangs in the country and is widely (and not implausibly) suspected of being an arm of the Communist Conspiracy; (iii) subjecting us to ridicule, since we appear as whimpering that our members, who are (by our own definition) the most substantial and best educated persons in the community, are being seduced by a semi-literate evangelist, an astrologer, and various tiny fundamentalist or mystic sects; (iv) involving us in the kind of controversy that has, in the past, disrupted and effectively destroyed all earlier anti-Communist organizations in the United States; and (v) turning our helm, so that we are now steering a collision-course that must bring us into conflict with some of the oldest, most powerful, and most influential patriotic organizations in the nation, including several retired Admirals and Generals. Although the persons and organizations in question have thus far shown the kind of exemplary forbearance that was hitherto our policy and contributed greatly to our dignity and strength, a collision is inevitable on our present course, and when it occurs, it will not matter greatly whether we ram them or they ram us, for, in either event, the result will defeat our announced purposes.
3. The pamphlet has been logically accompanied in some parts of the country, especially California, by the employment as salaried coordinators (who, to put it crudely, are salesmen) of persons who, as was known in advance,

CONFIDENTIAL

would be personally and ideologically unacceptable to many, if not most, of our oldest and staunchest members. On the question whether or not Americans who feel insufficient veneration for the Chosen People should be kicked into proper humility, I express no opinion; I point out, however, that ours is not the organization to do the kicking, since our members are always legally entitled to resign, and our best efforts to keep them under surveillance must be half-hearted, because we do not have the resources that are needed to make certain that the creatures do not speak to the wrong people or read wicked books.

4. As a further consequence of that injudicious attitude, letters (which I have not yet seen), notably one dated 4 October 1963, are said to have been sent "from Belmont," containing criminal and actionable libel of persons who are not Communists or Communist-fronters (so that we could effectively denounce them, whatever the strictly and technically legal aspects of the situation), but Americans who, though perhaps mistaken in their conclusions, have a not negligible following of undoubtedly sincere Americans, and who, on the public record, have suffered in one way or another for their opposition to undertakings which we have identified as Communist or Communist-inspired. I admit, of course, that it is conceivable that those persons are, despite the record, crypto-Communists, but I submit that we should have one Hell of a time proving that.

5. The monthly bulletins of the Society have been notably deficient in the kind of comment that many of our members expect or desiderate. We have failed to exploit, or even to mention, such ominous and exciting events as the Supreme Court's ruling on prayer, Tito's visit, Kenyatta's visit, the award to Oppenheimer, the Bobby Baker scandal, the effort of Harlan Cleveland to reinstate Hiss in the State Department, the Otepka affair, Panama, "Civil Rights," the insolent pressures on Guantanamo by Castro, etc. These are the events of the day with which our members are properly concerned; they are disappointed or even shocked when the Society seems to ignore them, and consequently they become extremely impatient of what they regard as platitudinous talk about "good citizenship" and the like.

6. There are indications that we are failing to use our more talented coordinators and major coordinators to form contacts with the local press and radio in their territories. Such contacts could be extremely helpful.

7. There are indications that we have suffered almost catastrophic losses in membership from many causes ranging from sheer boredom to expulsion for improper thoughts. Some resignations are to be expected, of course, but we simply cannot afford to have a large number of disgruntled ex-members in any community. It is true that, so far as I have been able to learn, we are recruiting large numbers of new members and so partly offset the losses, but success in recruiting is not a strategic triumph—it is almost inevitable as more and more Americans become aware that something is wrong. The number of recruits is not a vindication of a "soft" policy; it could be argued that with a stronger policy, we would have many more. We should, I am convinced, encourage our coordinators to use the news of the day (e.g. today the incredible cowering of the United States before Castro's violation of our treaty rights at Guantanamo) in their presentations, rather than forbid them to say anything that has not been pre-digested in Belmont. We probably need to supply coordinators with frequent and concise bulletins on new developments.

CONFIDENTIAL

= 3 =

8. There are reports that the enormous demands made on his time and energy by the present organization at Belmont have made some of the Founder's public appearances, including "seminars," less effective than they otherwise would have been.

9. The Society is the creation of Bob Welch, and to a very large extent it now is Bob Welch. As reasonable men, however, we must make provision for what should be done, si quid humanitus acciderit. The Council would presumably elect a successor, who certainly could not be anyone now in Belmont and probably would not, under any circumstances, be someone in the office there; the successor, therefore, would have little knowledge of the details of the Society's quotidian operations, and it would take some time for him to familiarize himself with them. It is simply alarming, therefore, that the Founder's aides in Belmont are persons who, however loyal, are essentially clerical types, work under the close supervision of the Founder, and are not—and probably should not be—entrusted with policy decisions. There is just no one to carry on in the absence of Bob Welch.

There are some other points, but the foregoing suffice, I believe, to show the urgent need for a "management team" in Belmont to take real responsibility.

RECOMMENDATIONS

I believe that the five of us agreed in Chicago that we urgently need:

(1) A Board of Strategy, composed of real experts who can devote their time exclusively to planning a coherent strategy of opposition to the Communist Conspiracy, and to devising tactics for meeting new situations as they develop. Such a Board should consist of three members. As a beginning, we recommend the appointment of one, Dan Draskovich. It is understood that he will be responsible to the Committee on Strategy (see #3 below); that he will be empowered to enlist such competent assistance as he may be able to find in the present staff at Belmont; and that his salary is not to be less than that paid to any other top-level officer in Belmont.

(2) An "outside man," who, although necessarily concerned with our strategy, will be principally in charge of our relations with the press and radio and with effective supervision of field activities. It is expected that for the latter task he will enlist one of our more successful and experienced major coordinators to work with him and to travel in the field. I understand that we are still trying to determine who is available for this position. I note that all that I have been able to learn from all parts of the country clearly indicates that our most successful major coordinators are Tom Davis

CONFIDENTIAL

(Stanford, Connecticut) and Dan Rueber (Milwaukee, Wisconsin), and I believe that one of the two, if not both, should be promoted to a post of field supervision.

(3) A Committee on Strategy to be composed of members of the Council and to meet at least once each month, preferably in Chicago, with the Founder, Dan Draskovich, and the "outside man" to deliberate major strategy for the Society, and to be responsible to the Council for decisions in such matters. It was suggested that for this purpose our present committee be expanded by the inclusion of the following members of the Council, if they are willing to serve: Grede, Stoddard, Heinsohn, Conner. The size of the Committee will make it unnecessary for each member to attend every meeting.

(4) It is desirable that we associate with us in an executive capacity an eminent retired military or naval officer. His exact functions will depend, of course, on the abilities of the man whom we are able to enlist.

I believe that these recommendations represent the most feasible way of meeting promptly the Society's most urgent needs.

Sincerely,



Mr. Thomas J. Anderson,
2151 Belcourt Avenue,
Nashville, Tennessee.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

file - JB

March 22, 1971

To All Chapter Leaders:

Since it is not feasible for me to write each of you a separate letter, I turn to this means of sending you as personal a communication as I know how to manage under the circumstances.

And since it is the first time I have ever carried out this step so long overdue, and this good intention so long unfulfilled, let me begin with the most important part of the message. Which is simply to thank all of you wonderfully patriotic and public-spirited people for so much labor, sacrifice, and dedication on behalf of The John Birch Society.

There must be times when each of you thinks that he (or she) is truly the forgotten man (or woman). Except, of course, for the work that you are asked to do continuously, and which we routinely take for granted that you will do, without ever a word of recognition, thanks, or encouragement — at least from me. Yet even I am fully aware that our Chapter Leaders form the very framework of our whole enterprise. You constitute the one most essential element in the vast difference between The John Birch Society and all of the loosely knit patriotic organizations which go through so many futile motions. And our own longrange effectiveness, through our total educational program, probably depends more on the caliber, determination, and perseverance of our Chapter Leaders than on any other factor. So, at long last, and for once at least, we are trying to express our gratitude as earnestly as we can.

II

But just to do our own duty in this unceasing struggle practically requires that we never thank anybody for anything without immediately asking him to do even more. The present case is no exception. For, as you already know from our bulletins, we are undertaking during 1971 to double the size, strength, activities, influence, and effectiveness of the Society. And, as you also already know from simply reading your daily newspapers, it is high time that we do engage in even so ambitious a crash program, and that we carry it out with all of the herculean effort we can muster.

This does not mean that every Chapter Leader is expected to double his own hours, expenditures, labor, thought, and functional activities on behalf of the Society. Even from my poor imitation of an ivory tower I could name quite a number of Chapter Leaders who could not possibly do more than they are already doing. But we would be unrealistic to assume that every one of our thousands of Chapter Leaders is making as much contribution of effort and leadership to the cause as he conceivably could — if we supplied him our own best possible guidance and inspiration.

For it is in the firmness, levelheadedness, perseverance and manifestations of leadership that a Chapter Leader makes his own ability and dedication count most for the cause. When some member fails to attend two or three consecutive meetings, for whatever reason, the interest and pains of his Chapter Leader may well determine whether or not he slips away for good. When a new recruit is added to a chapter, usually with inadequate understanding of either the Conspiracy or the Society, it is the Chapter Leader, far more than anybody else, who will gradually turn that recruit into one of our most dedicated and faithful members – or allow him to become and remain a mere passenger in the boat.

When some excellent and active chapter is infiltrated by a smooth troublemaker, whose aim is to create the factionalism and eventually the bitterness that will destroy it, a good Chapter Leader – simply by using common sense and keeping his eye on the ball – can stop the dissension from ever getting out of hand, and cause the frustrated poison bearer to move on to seedier pastures. When some ardent phobia-addict, with more zeal than judgement, sets out to take the whole chapter off on some tangent that leads only to futile waste, it is the wise Chapter Leader who can keep all the energy of his team properly directed toward goals that really count. And when the regular work incessantly requested in our agenda becomes tiresomely monotonous, while visible progress seems painfully small, it is the Chapter Leader really worthy of the name who can maintain the morale, the determination, and the industriousness of the members he is expected to lead.

So we are not being so unreasonable as to ask any already overworked Chapter Leader – or even any member who is constantly plugging away at our tasks with all of his available time and energy – to double his exertions. But what we are mainly asking of you Chapter Leaders at this point is to make sure that you are doing your part in every sensible, diplomatic, unobtrusive, and yet dynamic way you can devise to increase the total effort, the wisely concentrated application of that effort, and hence the cumulative effectiveness of all the members around you. We are not asking you quarterbacks to throw twice as many forward passes twice as far as in the past, or personally to make twice as many end runs for gains of twice as many yards, but to keep your *whole team* functioning as smoothly, happily, and resolutely as the foibles of human nature – or the predilections of Conservative individualists – will possibly permit. And if you have to do so today, and tomorrow, and then throughout many more tomorrows, in the role of unsung heroes, we ask you to be both consoled and encouraged by remembering that, with regard to so much really worth while human effort, “success is in the silences, though fame is in the song.”

III

For each of you is a part of something quite new in human history. This is an undertaking to build, maintain, and steadily strengthen a *permanent, voluntary, closely knit* association of Conservative individualists, of many otherwise diverse beliefs and backgrounds, who are willing to work together as a collective body in order to preserve their right – and the right of others – to be individualists. We summarize the whole sociological aspect of our objective as “less government and more responsibility.” If there had been any such organization, of continuing virility and purpose, throughout the past four thousand years, there would have been far less damage done to our various civilizations by such men as Hammurabi, Pisistratus, Julius Caesar, Franklin D. Roosevelt and hundreds of other tyrants who based their power and glory on the demagogic appeal of welfare-collectivism.

Now we have this ever-recurrent scheme of power-seeking through demagoguery carried immensely further than ever before, by an organized and self-perpetuating conspiracy extending over several generations. With nothing less than absolute and brutal rule of the whole population of the earth as its direct goal. So our historically new organization begins its existence with the gigantic task of helping to expose and destroy this Conspiracy before the damage to our present civilization becomes irretrievable. Or, in plain language, before we all become actual slaves under the "new order" for which these Conspirators have already prepared the blueprint.

Also, it is quite apparent that, unless The John Birch Society does play a leading role in stopping this incredibly evil design, it may not be stopped at all. In fact, we are visibly in the most critical period of the final and crucial battle to save our freedom and our lives. So we are sure you will agree with our feeling about the urgency and importance of all we can do at the present time. And will understand why you are subjected at times – maybe at all times! – to such exacting and overwhelming demands. The course of history really is determined in general by a comparatively very small percentage of the total population. And we doubt if any "elite few" has ever before had quite so great an opportunity and responsibility, with regard to the future of a civilization, as now faces the membership in general, and the Chapter Leaders in particular, of The John Birch Society.

To come right down to earth, therefore, what we are really asking of you in this letter is to give your full support to every division of our "doubling" program that is now in process, as the different projects loom up before you. Steps are already under way, for instance, which we believe will bring about a solid and dependable doubling during 1971 of the engagements sponsored by our ad hoc committees, and of the circulation (and advertising revenue) of *The Review Of The News*. Others are "in the works" and we need your help on them all. But there are two objectives of extreme importance which are especially dependent on the attention and concern of our Chapter Leaders.

The first is recruitment. We always lead off our monthly agenda with this project, and during the past year we have been giving it more than normal emphasis. The results since last summer have been both appreciable and encouraging. But with so many demands on the time and energy of all our staff and all our members, these results have not been anywhere near up to the level that is called for by our current ambitious and realistic program. We want to begin stepping up this whole drive in a very positive manner. What is needed most for this purpose is more willingness on the part of our members to set up the weekly series of presentation meetings, and to prepare and persuade more prospects to attend those meetings. And it is our Chapter Leaders who can do far more than anybody else to bring about this development.

When you consider that in some parts of the country today our Coordinators and Section Leaders have literally hundreds of "referrals" on hand – that is, names of people who are just waiting to be shown a presentation series of the Society in order to decide whether or not they wish to join – and that everywhere you turn there are countless good prospects (young and old, rich and poor) now ready to listen to anybody who will even talk to them about The John Birch Society, it becomes clear that the doubling of our membership during 1971 is entirely practicable if we can just give enough labor and thought to the task. Then, when you consider how extremely important it is for us to bring these additional soldiers

into our educational army, it also becomes clear that we simply must find the means of providing the labor and thought for that purpose. And what we are really saying is embarrassingly plain: A great deal of that labor, thought, and determination will have to be provided, and can best be provided, by you key people whom we call Chapter Leaders. So prepare yourselves unto the battle, my friends, because there is nothing uncertain about the sound of this trumpet.

The second matter for special emphasis is basically a repetition of some general remarks above. We want to double the *effectiveness* of the Society's activities, during 1971, as against 1970. That achievement will depend almost entirely on how hard our members are willing to work, and to concentrate all of their patriotic energy, on the projects we lay out for them. It is certainly our Chapter Leaders who can do far more than anybody else to guide, inspire, and increase the application of their members to the specific tasks outlined in our agenda. And we are hereby pleading once again for you to use all your qualities of leadership to achieve that result.

* * *

So we arrive at a difficult question: What should be said in the final paragraphs of this first letter I have ever written to all of you wonderful people who serve as our Chapter Leaders? After several hours (more or less!) of pausing and posing with pen in hand, I have come up with one of my usual (!!) brilliant (!!) inspirations. It is simply to say: *Thank you!*

Actually, if you will let me drastically mix the metaphors, all of us have enlisted in the same crew of the same boat for the same purpose. But I have taken on myself the responsibility for steering the boat; and also the onerous job of shouting "harder and faster" at those who pull the oars, whenever the crucial circumstances call for any such exhortation. So I do owe an immense debt of gratitude to all of you who work so hard to keep us moving forward on our charted course. And the fundamental intent of this letter, despite any evidence to the contrary, has been and still is to express that gratitude as solemnly and convincingly as I can.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Robert Welch

RW:mk

JB5 file
November 13, 1972

General Edwin A. Walker
4011 Turtle Creek Boulevard
Dallas, Texas 75219

Dear Ted:

This weekend offers the first opportunity I have had to draw a deep breath for about three months.

And with piles of unanswered correspondence, from one day to ten weeks old, all waiting for some personal answer from me, I am making it my first task to reply to your letter of September 11.

That letter, containing your resignation from The John Birch Society, came as quite a surprise. Working under so much pressure, I laid it aside "temporarily," with every intention of writing you within the next few days. But answering anybody's mail myself soon became out of the question. And there was nothing to be gained by having somebody else write you for me.

So all I can do now is to apologize for such a long delay. I simply had to take first things first. In the meantime, I now find, there has been considerable other mail coming in from you. Some of it, apparently, was sent directly to me by yourself. Much of it was forwarded to me by other friends who had received it from you. And all of it, I am sorry to find, has been uncomplimentary or even abusive.

Of course I am not going to get mad about any of this mail. I doubt if any of it has done us a bit of harm, and I would still remain your friend under any circumstances. But I am afraid you have been doing yourself, and your future effectiveness in the Americanst cause, considerable damage, by some of the mail you have been circularizing. I am especially puzzled as to why you would take the position that you have with regard to the Schmitz-Anderson campaign. Both John Schmitz and Tom Anderson are devout Christian gentlemen, and extremely dedicated American patriots, who are fighting to the limit of their abilities and their endurance for practically everything in which you believe, and to which you have dedicated your own life. And it does seem to me that you should be supporting them in every way that you can, especially in view of your own thorough understanding of both the character and purposes of Richard Nixon and George McGovern.

General Edwin A. Walker

- 2 -

November 13, 1972

But that, of course, is for you to decide. It is obvious that you would no longer be happy to remain a member of the Society under any conditions, even though we have not changed a particle in our principles, our purposes, or our methods since you joined some thirteen years ago. Very reluctantly, therefore, and with considerable sorrow, I am now putting through your letter of September 11 for the resignation to be processed, which will be done at once. Unless we are instructed by you to the contrary, you will still continue to receive our monthly bulletins, because we shall put your name on a small list of non-members for that purpose. But from this point on you can advise anybody correctly that you are not a member of the Society, as we shall do in reply to any inquiries we receive.

Nevertheless, Ted, we certainly wish you well in every way. And I send you, as always, my kindest personal regards.

Sincerely,

RW:cm

Robert Welch

*Get **US** out!*

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

JB S file

July 4, 1972

To A Thousand Friends:

This letter is actually being started on our national holiday, which celebrates an independence that is now in serious danger. We do not know how soon it can be finished, because the pressure of other duties does not let up at all.

Also, this will be the first "financial appeal" which we have made by mail in about two years. Consequently, we shall need to extract and repeat much of what we have written you during that period. For we shall try to summarize here, as briefly but as objectively as we can, the present actual outlook — as we see it — for our Society, our Country, and our Civilization.

There are approximately one thousand names on the special list to which this letter will be mailed. Your name may not belong on the list. You may have recently contributed, or be regularly contributing, all of the financial help that you should give us. During the last two years you may have participated in the organization of one of our new subsidiary companies, and have supplied some very substantial capital for that purpose. Or you may have provided us some equally sizable sum of money in the form of a longtime loan.

We dislike asking for money, anyway, more than anything else we have to do in this whole undertaking. And we are especially concerned about ever appearing to say "more, please" instead of "thanks, indeed" to our most generous contributors. But it is still better for us to let each of you appraise his or her own score and circumstances than for us to attempt any such task with regard to a thousand names. And there is the further point that we think any angel who had just given us a million dollars might be interested in reading this letter anyway. Please do so, therefore, but simply ignore the plea for another million if in your case it is out of order.

II. ABOUT THE PROBLEM

For we are now coming up to the wire in this long, cruel, and *crooked* race. And we need to explain our feeling about the chances and the requirements of victory for the Americanist cause.

In fact we consider it so important to make the situation clear that we are even spending the money for extra postage to enclose herewith some documentary help. It consists of the July Bulletin (of which you may or may not have a copy readily at hand); and of *A Timely Warning*, which we first published almost a year ago. They will give you, we believe, some convincing details of the two major points that we must cover more succinctly here.

First to be considered is simply the purpose and the direction of practically all major maneuvers now being carried out on the world stage. To any serious student of the Master Conspiracy, or even of the general history of the past few decades, the basic design is obvious. It has already been brazenly announced by James Reston of the *New York Times*, by President Nixon himself, and by many others. This plan is to establish the first stages of "a new world order" — that is, of the very *novus ordo seclorum* for which Weishaupt's *Illuminati* began their patient plotting nearly two centuries ago. It is the goal towards which their self-perpetuating inner circle of Conspirators has been driving relentlessly ever since — with money, war, and hatred as the primary vehicles for carrying out their design. And always with deception as the foundation of their strategy.

This transcendental deception still prevails, of course, with regard to the ultimate form which their "new world order" will take. But to the *Insiders* of this long Conspiracy, their final goal is, and always has been, crystal clear. It is a one-world tyranny, more solidly established, more absolute, more merciless, more comprehensive as to every detail of human life, and more destructive of all sound values of a humane civilization, than even the gigantic maximum-security prisons which are now known as Soviet Russia and the "People's Republic of China."

A new "man on horseback" . . .

To what extent some originally planned intermediate steps may be shortcircuited, due to the high voltage now being turned into the machines of propaganda and coercion, we would in any event be unable to surmise. But the guess has been made even more difficult by a powerful new force which has been injected into the formula. This is the personal ambition, visibly overweening in its strength and passionate in its intensity, of a man named Richard Nixon. His drive to become the first — and absolute — ruler of the world is now an extremely important factor among all the stresses, deceptions, and cross purposes of contemporary history. Since Mr. Nixon presently holds a position which is entitled to tremendous respect, we venture the above comments with great sorrow and reluctance. But it is not only vital to the future of our civilization that we face up to realities. The only way of preserving that civilization, and even of preventing the literal enslavement of the American people, is for somebody to dare to tell the truth in time.

In corroboration of this truth, therefore, we ask you to consider, with courageous objectivity, everything that is happening on the world stage today. For each particular action and event you are offered some plausible and independent explanation or excuse. But to believe these various and labored defenses of each separate step, with all steps going in the same direction and with one obvious reason which would explain them all, is absurd. And to accept the total picture on that basis requires a trusting gullibility that takes us far beyond the limit permitted by the laws of probability. What we are clearly up against, what is threatening to suffocate by trickery and then to destroy by brute force all freedom and all responsibility of the individual, is the absolute evil of purpose and infinite evil of method, designed by Adam Weishaupt almost two hundred years ago. That design is now being carried rapidly towards total fulfillment by Richard Nixon and his fellow *Insiders*. They are the present heirs and, they hope, the ultimate heirs, of Weishaupt's conspiratorial clique and of his satanic scheme for "a new world order."

We realize that the above statements may seem somewhat "far out." But they are soundly based on two centuries of history. And we are not writing this letter to, or for, the public (although it is being widely published, and we certainly do not mind anybody seeing it). It would not be the way to convince most people of the fantastic reality behind today's brilliantly conceived and very professionally stage-managed show. This message is addressed to those who, on the whole, have been reading our analyses of events and trends for a considerable time. It is our hope that they in turn will supply the means of informing and awakening millions of their fellow citizens.

Which will really amaze and frighten the *Insiders*. Because much of their strategy has been based on the expectation that nobody, even among those who see through their consummate trickery, would have the temerity to state bluntly the basic and majestically simple truth behind the whole facade of specious pretense.

Of course the Conspirators also depend on the other edge of that sword. The truth is so extraordinary that they count on its not being believed, even if somebody does have the insight and the hardihood to shout it from the housetops. The sword edge of bedazzlement has been somewhat dulled, however, by excessive use during the past two years. In July 1970 you would have found it extremely difficult, perhaps even impossible, to believe: (1) That Richard Nixon, as President of the United States, would soon be openly and brazenly using the whole power and prestige of our country to strengthen the position of Mao Tse-tung and Chou En-lai, and Brezhnev and Kosygin and Podgorny, and of other Communist dictators and regimes all over the world; (2) that simultaneously he would be going just as far as he dared to betray, destroy, or demoralize the anti-Communists everywhere, including those within the United States; or (3), that he would soon, so completely, and even ostentatiously, embrace all aspects of the Marxian program with regard to our domestic affairs.

It should not have been difficult to expect these actions, in view of all that our writers have been disclosing since 1968 about the actions and policies of the present Administration. Or even in view of what we ourselves have been repeatedly pointing out, since The John Birch Society was founded fourteen years ago, about the character, political skill, and visible purposes of Richard Nixon. But you would have refused to believe any such forecast, nevertheless. With that past experience in mind, therefore, as a guide for the present, let us ask you to believe now that Richard Nixon is actually in the saddle at the head of the "revolution." And that his fellow *Insiders* have definite plans for the near future, of which the following broad outline can be projected from the activities already under way.

Unless these plans are disrupted . . .

(1) There will be an increasingly rapid and drastic purge, all over the world, by all means from dishonest elections to murder, of the leading political opponents of Communism.

(2) There will be a surprising emergence, as members, agents, or sympathizers of the Conspiracy, of countless public figures who have pretended to be anti-Communist.

(3) An internationally *managed* one-world currency will be established, to supersede all national currencies. Measures to carry out this transition will be backed by all necessary economic pressures and then military force. But the "reform" will be inaugurated with tremendous propaganda to make it appear as a move towards stability and "peace."

(4) The United Nations will be strengthened into an actual government, analogous at first to the original United States. Nations will become subsidiary states within that federal union. Each nation will surrender enough of its own sovereignty to make the authority of the United Nations paramount. This will be the framework of "the new world order."

(5) The military force, armament, and equipment of the

United States, and of other leading countries, will be put under the control of the United Nations. This will enable the one-world central government to subdue those countries and areas which do not voluntarily come into this "federal union." And will provide the means of maintaining *peace* by military suppression of all resistance or dissent.

(6) The conversion of this "federal republic" into a tyrannical government of "democratic centralism," which required some hundred and fifty years in the case of the United States, will be undertaken at once by the rulers of the United Nations. Because this will be a vital part of their original plan and purpose. From the very beginning this central government will move steadily towards the absorption and consolidation of direct authority over the *people*, and not just the subordinate governments, under its dominion.

(7) By the end of 1976 the transformation of this one-world "federal" government into an absolute despotism will be well under way. As rapidly as its military forces can completely disarm all of its component nations, and its international police can confiscate the guns that remain in possession of the people of some of these nations, this central government will become the most autocratic, oppressive, and all-encompassing tyranny the human race has ever known. Its decrees will reach into every minute detail of the life of every human being. And they will be enforced more mercilessly, by a more massive use of massacres and torture and terror, than has already been felt by the people of Russia and Mainland China, of Poland and Hungary and Romania, of Algeria and Cuba, and of many other countries.

(8) For the oligarchy at the top, and its commissars all over the world, will themselves be under the absolute rule of one master. He will be a man who, by political skill, ruthless cunning, and brilliant use of all power in his hands to generate and seize more power for himself, can thus acquire imperial control over those "peacekeeping" armies and their parallel international police. Such a man will become the first emperor of the world, whatever his title may be. And, besides Mr. Nixon, there are many aspirants for that glory.

III. ABOUT THE SOLUTION

To stop the program we have just outlined, and the forces behind it, is an awesome task. The American people seem determined to vote themselves into slavery. And the political skill of the *Insiders* is brilliantly professional.

There is nothing they could possibly have done, for instance, to help Richard Nixon more, than to have their "pressures from the bottom" make George McGovern the Democratic nominee. McGovern's opposition will make even Nixon seem conservative, and enable him to hold onto the vote of millions of misguided Conservatives.

But there are many opposing forces now arising on all sides. There are more that can be stirred into action. We ourselves are able to reach more people today than ever before, and they are more willing to listen to what we have to say. And most great battles have been decided in the last hour or less.

The Conspirators are still skating on extremely thin ice, as they always have been; and winning new positions, with tremendous *audacity*, by the narrowest of margins. Also, they count on, more than anything else, the demoralization of their

enemies. We simply do not demoralize. And we have a responsibility which we cannot fail.

Recently a leftwing survey indicated that The John Birch Society should be feared and smeared by the Communists more than all of the other anti-Communist groups put together. We do not welcome that conclusion. We should like to see every truly anti-Communist organization in America become immensely stronger. And except when somebody is visibly trying to *use* the Society, or undermine us for his own purposes, we help the others in any way we can — as many will tell you.

But the survey did not, of course, even touch on the real source or measure of our strength. Which begins with the fact that we have dues-paying actual members, instead of nebulous "followers." These members continuously spend time, labor, and money, on the planned projects of the Society. All efforts are guided and helped at every stage and level by Chapter Leaders, Section Leaders, and a paid professional field staff that is active in all fifty states. It is this definite, palpable, and continuously functioning *organization* which puts the Society in an entirely different class from all other anti-Communist groups in the United States, *or anywhere else in the world*.

A hundred-cylinder engine . . .

The actual driving force of this organization is our field staff. We should like very much, for instance, to have a faster net growth in membership — although new members are joining, and new chapters are being formed, in a sturdier stream today than at any time since 1965. But in the ultimate analysis, despite all of the smears and neutralizers and other obstacles that must be overcome, the rate of that growth depends on the number of Coordinators we have in the field, and the amount of time that they can allot to recruitment.

We should like to have twice as many ad hoc committees, setting up four times as many speaking engagements, for larger audiences than the present average. But, despite the excellent men in our Belmont and San Marino offices who are directly in charge of this operation, the real measure of its size and success depends on the amount of work and support that can be given to it by our field staff.

We have such excellent, timely, and much needed books now available as *The Fearful Master*, *Richard Nixon — The Man Behind The Mask*, *Nixon's Palace Guard*, *Teddy Bare*, others already in print, and many more to come. They are selling quite well through the channels we have created. We already know, however — from a very successful test in New England — that we can multiply the reach and readership of these materials many times through an organized *book selling program* on the part of our membership. It would be tremendously helpful if this undertaking could be introduced and fully explained to all of our chapters by their respective Coordinators. But these men simply cannot add this immense task to so many other duties.

We could go on with such illustrations for many pages. Because neither our regular monthly bulletins, nor special letters to Chapter Leaders, nor anything else we can do, begins to have the same effect in making any project successful as the work of our Coordinators in promoting, inspiring, and supervising such activities. The number of Coordinators that we have in the field, therefore, plus the number of people in

our offices to back them up, constitute a rather dependable measure of our actual strength and influence at any given time. It is the payrolls of this total staff, now running over sixty thousand dollars per week, which comprise our greatest need for direct contributions. And we desperately need a great many more Coordinators in this fight today.

The fuel to run it . . .

Money, we know, is far from being a satisfactory measure — or guarantee — of the success or effectiveness of any man or any organization. But it does have a place as the most readily accessible indicator of progress, and of rising confidence on the part of those involved, in connection with a completely voluntary organization like The John Birch Society. And in our case the money available, in any one year, is almost an exact disclosure of the reach and volume of that educational program which is the basic reason for our existence. (Although our members have contributed some powerful action to the fight on many occasions.)

It is important to note, therefore, that in 1970 the total money which we received from all sources for all purposes was approximately five million dollars. About half of this came as dues and contributions from our members. The other half came in connection with our commercial operations, which we do our utmost to make self-sustaining. Actually we went behind that year, meaning simply that we spent more money than we received; heavily so in The John Birch Society, and to a small extent in some of the other divisions.

Then, in 1971, we received a total of eight million dollars. About two million of this increase was the immediate cash benefit from Project W.I.N. (with an additional one million dollars in pledges, most of which are gradually being fulfilled). Since we badly felt the need of "catching up to ourselves," we paid off all bank loans (approximately half a million dollars), and put all of our other financial affairs in tiptop shape. We showed a sizable profit for the Society itself during the year, and at least a small net profit in every other company — without having to pay any appreciable federal income tax on any of these profits, because of loss-carry-over provisions.

It also meant, however, that a great deal of the time of all of our Coordinators throughout much of the year was given over to work on Project W.I.N. Which seriously handicapped our whole educational program. (Our field staff simply cannot raise the money required for an operation of this size, while simultaneously attending properly to other duties which already overwhelm them.) It also means that, while we formed many careful plans for considerable expansion, we refrained from even getting started on them until late in the year. (One unfortunate result of which was that we went without a Coordinator in Orange County, California, for the whole year, and then some. And this interlude in our educational work in that area undoubtedly contributed seriously to the loss by John Schmitz of his seat in Congress.)

It further means that we are now feeling the full cost of this planned expansion, which was based on a goal of twelve million dollars in 1972. Money has been coming in, from all sources for all purposes, at just about the same rate as during 1971. Which would leave us some four million dollars behind at the end of this year. And that is more than we can manage. Nor can we possibly afford to let our field staff go back into

the job of raising money at present, along the lines of Project W.I.N. There is simply too much else which too urgently needs to be done. Hence this direct appeal, of the kind that we used to make every year.

And the job to be done . . .

We earnestly believe that with twelve million dollars during 1972, to sustain our expanded present program, we can do our part to hold the fort, and thus gain time for further growth, and increased resistance to the Communist encroachment in the future. But if we did have to cut back now, or even suspend some of our developing operations — more Youth Chapters, more bookstore units, more timely films and filmstrips, and a dozen others — it would be a very serious blow to our winning chances. And while some of this needed increment will come from the increased size of our commercial operations, we have to make up not only the four million dollars required by our planned expansion, but the two million that came in last year as contributions provided by Project W.I.N.

We do not want to be melodramatic about the matter at all. But we are not "kidding" anybody either. We never do. If we can stay right on the same track we have been on now for thirteen years — and goodness knows the enemy has done everything possible to derail us — and if, with patience, perseverance, and the benefit of all the experience in organization and activity acquired during those thirteen years, we can keep right on moving ahead at the minimum rate that we consider to be realistic in face of the gathering crisis, we think that we can help mightily to win the struggle. *Which means, in simple fact, that we think we can do our essential part in the educational field to enable anti-Communist statesmen and politicians to hold back the tide, and finally to reverse it.* And the alternative to victory is too horrible to contemplate.

This letter is going to some people who cannot and should not now do any more. It is going to many from whom we should not even hope to receive a contribution beyond the one thousand to three thousand dollars bracket. And these will constitute the backbone of the total response. But it is also going to many who, if they see the situation as it appears to us, and if they believe as we do that The John Birch Society offers the one best chance of rallying, inspiring, and vitally supporting the required resistance — then these people will, we hope, give us support in full proportion to their means.

Checks may be made out to The John Birch Society or to any one of the other four corporations. Or, for one spouse with the consent of the other, checks up to thirty thousand dollars may be made out to Escrow Account No. 78, and we shall see that it is so divided and transmitted as not to involve any gift tax. For larger amounts you may or may not have other ways to handle this support. But we call your attention to the fact that eighteen months ago one good friend *gave* us \$250,000 and paid the gift tax on the whole amount in order to do so. He fully realized the seriousness of this struggle, and so do we! As we hope you do too.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

Birch file

2010 HILL STREET,
ALEXANDRIA, LOUISIANA.

July 4, 1968

Dear Sir:

When I was a member and chapter leader of the John Birch Society, I believed, as many members still do, in the honesty and integrity of the leadership in Belmont. I believed in it so strongly that I accepted employment as a state Coordinator for the Society at such a reduction of my income that I had to ask my family to make many sacrifices for the sake of what I thought was a patriotic undertaking.

My experience as Coordinator was very enlightening. And when at last I severed my connections with the John Birch Society, the separation brought with it a great sense of relief. That relief did not come from the disappearance of responsibilities or because I no longer had to butt my head against a brick wall in an effort to recruit members for a decaying organization. I felt that sense of relief because I had no longer to live a lie.

What I observed and learned of the Society's operations during my tenure as Coordinator made me very suspicious of Belmont's tactics and motives. I came to the conclusion that the members of the Society were being sold out. They were not only not being told the whole truth about the Conspiracy, but they were being kept busy on projects that channeled off their time and money without ever achieving any notable results. And it appeared that the Society's operations were carefully planned to mislead its members and to squander their money and energy in chasing will-o'-the-wisps. If my suspicions about the Society are even partly correct, then Robert Welch and his motley crew of young insurance salesmen deserve to have their hides nailed to the barn door.

In some respects it is rather a waste of time to concern oneself with the Society. Its membership has never been large. At the peak the membership rolls did not contain the names of more than 100,000 men and women. That peak was reached, if my guess is correct, right after the 1964 elections and as a result of the smears that were directed against the Society. Since then there has been a steady decline in the number of both members and chapters. The decline in in-

fluence has been even greater than the numerical decline. Although Belmont itself will probably be able to continue to exist on questionable "contributions" from questionable sources for a long time, the Society is dying. Even though the office in Belmont will probably still be in business, there shouldn't be very much left of the Society in the field within the next six or twelve months. You can't live a lie and succeed.

If it were not for the many truly wonderful people who have been hoodwinked by a fraud, this letter would not be written. If this letter awakens some of the remaining members of the Birch Society, if it leads others to investigate for themselves, if it helps others to understand the reality of what they only thought might be a possibility, then the time spent on it is worthwhile. And I dedicate this letter to the many ex-members who have been partially or completely ruined as a result of their unfortunate association with the Birch activities.

The Conspiracy (although its existence is frantically denied by the naive liberal jackals of our nation) does exist and is very powerful. Its objectives now are what they have been for over two thousand years: the complete destruction of Christianity and Western Civilization. Everyone who has studied this Conspiracy in depth must marvel at the planning and coordination that go into the conspirators' manipulations of the rest of mankind. No real student of the Conspiracy could ever accuse those two-legged lice of not planning, well in advance, for the control and use of any possible future opposition. Whenever any real opposition to them appears, they usually have ready specific individuals and/or organizations to capture that opposition and render its efforts futile. Does anyone really believe those conspirators to be so stupid that they would not have planned to control any opposition which might materialize right here in the United States? And is there any better way of capturing an opposition than by enticing its members into fake organizations that appear to champion the opposition and promise a wonderful and easy victory, if only everyone will follow their direction? It is a logical certainty therefore that one or more "conservative" or "patriotic" organizations now operating in the United States must be decoys secretly created and controlled by the Conspiracy. The "leaders" of such organizations must be traitors - foul traitors cleverly masquerading as "dedicated patriots."

In my opinion, the John Birch Society has served the Conspiracy in the following ways:

- (1) It has siphoned money away from individuals, organizations, and projects that might have had a real impact in stemming the conspiratorial tide. In 1967 alone, more than \$4,000,000. was sent to Belmont to be used in any manner that Welch desired. Honestly now, have you seen four million dollars' worth of results? Have you any idea where that money went or what it was spent for? During the time of my association with the Society, I never saw a financial statement or heard of one. Have you?
- (2) It has channeled the energies and the available time of a large number of fine, dedicated individuals into projects and programs where the chances of ultimate success were extremely small - assuming that there was any intention in the first place that those projects succeed.

For instance, after all of the money that was spent on billboards, after all of the labor that went into getting signatures on petitions, would you not have supposed that the Society would have made some effort in Washington, D.C., to start an impeachment of Earl Warren? Members of the Society's staff report that way back in 1964 they had enough signatures on petitions to get that job done. But no use was made of those signatures. So Warren is now allowed to retire from the bench and to be replaced by that great fixer, Abe Fortas. What a waste of time and money! Will the Society now start an 'Impeach Abe Fortas Campaign'?

Sometime ago a U. S. Congressman was approached by one of the Society's staff men, who asked the Congressman if he would accept Vietnam Petitions (to stop trade with Russia etc.) bearing 25,000 or so names - and if the Congressman would mind having his picture taken at the time the petitions were given him. The Congressman politely consented, although he could not understand why the petitions should be given to him: he was already known to be in agreement. He reasoned that the petitions should have been presented to one of the Congressmen who needed to be convinced of the merits of not trading with the Russians, and that the petitions, once presented, should have been followed by some effort to initiate some kind of legislative action.

When I asked that Congressman what he was going to do with those 25,000 names, he replied, "Nothing!" The petitions were in the bottom of his filing cabinet and would probably stay there. He knew of no one who was actively trying to bring the requests listed in the petitions before either House or Senate.

All the long, tedious, trying work of the hundreds of men and women who patiently collected all those signatures was simply thrown away. The only difference between what was done and throwing the petitions into the ash can was that the Society got a cheap publicity photograph.

- (3) It has, by its control of the kind, type, and quantity of factual information made available to its members, actually become the protector of the very groups that have promoted, financed, and directed the Conspiracy.

Time after time after time we have all listened to Robert Welch talk about his Society's being an "educational organization." Over and over again he has droned

on about his Society's being an "educational army" whose "only weapons are truth and facts." But it turns out that he was talking only about Robert Welch's hand-picked selection of facts and Robert Welch's censored and distorted version of truth.

Welch and his Birch Society have been responsible for the suppression of a tremendous amount of factual information which is needed by members and non-members alike if they are ever to understand the who, what, where, and when of the Conspiracy.

Welch had to state some facts and put out a certain amount of truth or he would never have been able to attract anyone to his organization. And some of the information published provides a good starting point for persons who have never been exposed to any of the less savory facts of history. But most of his filtered information is superficial: it could be compared to a primary-school curriculum.

When Welch says that he knows no more about the Conspiracy than he publishes for the consumption of the membership, he is lying in his teeth. Much of the information that he tries to suppress was published long before his Society was even on the drawing board. It was enjoying a limited circulation probably long before the monolithic genius even thought of turning his hand and tongue from the candy business to the Birch business.

Welch tells everyone to "study Communism," but to study it only from those censored books and pamphlets that he himself has approved. When any member of the Society is caught reading or talking about some of the books not on Welch's approved list, he is usually ejected from the Society summarily and without explanation - unless, of course, he has been a very large contributor and there is a hope of getting more money out of him.

By the way, Robert Welch evidently does not mind omitting important facts from his own writings. Please consider his "masterpiece," The Politician. Chapter One begins with his hero, Dwight David Eisenhower, as a Lieutenant Colonel having dinner with one Anna Boettiger, daughter of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. This dinner supposedly took place in the year 1940 in the Olympic Hotel in Seattle, Washington. The morning after the dinner Anna supposedly telephoned her father in the White House. According to Welch, she said, "I've found the man!" From that moment, according to the Belmont Historian, Eisenhower's star began to rise. Please note that (a) there is absolutely no documentation in the book to back up Welch's claim that such a meeting took place; and (b) Welch's story really conceals and covers up the really important fact, the influence of Bernard Baruch upon Eisenhower's life. They met in Washington, D.C., at the time that Eisenhower was a Major under General MacArthur. Baruch brought him to the attention of Roosevelt, Frankfurter, and George Marshall. That was when his star began to rise, and you can prove it from Eisenhower's own words. The story about Anna Boettiger is just a smoke-screen to hide Baruch.

Another fact that Welch never mentions in his long book is that Eisenhower's advisory staff during World War II included

James Paul Warburg, Chief of Information
Captain E. M. Warburg, Special Advisor on
Political Affairs

John Schiff, Naval Attache
Samuel Rifkind, Special Adviser on Refugee
Affairs.

Was not the omission of those great names a very strange oversight? I suppose that Welch could find no way to leave out completely the name of Herbert Lehman - but see how kindly he has treated that International Lord of Finance!

The net effect of these omissions in a book that is supposed to be a sensational expose is to conceal and cover up the role and responsibility of the really powerful.

Welch's dictatorial decrees concerning what members may and may not read have misled the uninformed and confused those who know enough to study and think for themselves. Pretending to expose the Communists, he has thrown a cloak over all the real powers of the Conspiracy.

- (4) By using the smear technique, Robert Welch has been able to sow dissension and suspicion among Americans, and to paralyze effectively the whole patriotic movement. He has been able to dilute or destroy much of the influence of some very fine patriotic writers, speakers, historians, and leaders. Joe Kamp, Elizabeth Dilling, Mary Davison, Myron Fagan, Dr. Reviso Oliver, Colonel John Beaty, Don Bell, Kenneth Goff, and many others have been knifed in the back by this Master of Deceit. It is interesting to watch Robert Welch use his sneaking gutter technique against patriots who try to spread the information that he tries to conceal from his members and from the entire public. This is the Welch who is always telling us over and over again how honorable he is, and who continually cries and moans and groans about being smeared himself. He thinks he has always protested too much!

Add these up. Certainly the Birch Society's work as a whole, despite all the claims made so loudly in Belmont, has had the effect of shielding the real core of the Conspiracy while dividing and frustrating patriots. If it was planned that way, it has been very successful.

In conclusion, I'd like to add a few minor points and observations.

- (1) Money is a very major concern of the Belmont directorate. At least once a year all members are buttonholed and urged to join the "Continuing Support Club" by sending in \$10. per month, \$25. per month, \$100. per month, etc. I've seen many people who could not really afford a dollar a month obligate themselves way beyond their means. They send their money to Belmont because the Great Man said that he and his Society were the last hope for the World. But it seems strange to see the Great Man more concerned about monthly contributions than about the success of any local, state, or national project. And if an individual sends \$100. or more per month to Belmont, he can destroy the Society's chapters and frustrate all patriotic projects in his local community and still remain in the good graces of Welch. Money is the thing you see!
- (2) Any local project which might take money away from Belmont is not only not encouraged; it is discouraged. Even if a local project, if successful, would greatly benefit the Society as a whole, increasing its income and improving its "image," the rulers in Belmont will not approve it if they think that it will take money that they could otherwise get.

(3) The Society has a little form called M M M ("Member's Monthly Message"). Welch claims that this gives the ordinary members a chance to communicate directly with 'Top Management,' and to suggest new projects, programs, and ideas. In my opinion, it was designed as an intelligence-gathering device. Naive individuals express themselves honestly on these forms, and that enables Belmont to identify members who are beginning to think for themselves, instead of just worshipping their Great Leader; people who think for themselves will have to be neutralized, if they can't be broken of the habit! On the other hand, people being what they are, they like to gossip about their fellows, especially when they can feel noble doing it. So the busy-bodies and trouble-makers dutifully report to the 'head knocker' what this or that person is saying or doing. This gives Belmont the material for a local smear job, when it is desired to have one done, and also identifies the persons who can be best used to put it over in the local community.

(4) A Coordinator's real function, in my opinion, is two-fold: that of money-raiser and that of fall guy. If a Coordinator operates according to the plans and directives of Belmont, he will eventually find that the members in his area are disgusted with his inactivity and his failure to help, or even permit, local projects. Slowly but surely they will press for his removal from the staff - and then Belmont will blame him (for having followed orders!). If the Coordinator conducts his operations in a manner acceptable to the more active members, he is going to make Welch or Welch's lackey, Hill, very unhappy. A Coordinator is never to provide members with a local leader. There is one and only one Leader and that is Robert Welch. Period!

As you know, there are far more ex-Coordinators than Coordinators. And I have talked to quite a few of the ex- variety. After these conversations, it is difficult not to believe that one of the functions of every Coordinator is to provide Belmont with someone to blame when things go wrong in any area - as, given Belmont's policies and directives, they will go wrong sooner or later. Thus Welch and his henchmen remain as pure as lilies.

(5) Any Coordinator who leaves the Birch Society is in for trouble - bad trouble. I know two ex-Coordinators who spent many months looking for employment, only to be turned down over and over again because of their past Birch affiliation. In addition, Welch and his chief lackeys seem to spend a great deal of time in smearing ex-Coordinators who left the business. Through private letters, and by sending Major Coordinators to visit brainwashed section-leaders or prominent members here and there, and probably in other ways, Welch and his henchmen evidently do their best to destroy the ex-Coordinator and his family by making it impossible for him to earn a living. Men must be taught not to defy the Master in Belmont; they must be shown how far and effectively his long arm can reach! I have talked to two ex-Coordinators who were unable to obtain employment for so long that they had to take bankruptcy. And Welch goes on talking and talking about his "high moral principles"!

I feel as strongly as I ever did about the danger to my Country and to Christianity - and, since finding out the truth about the Birch Society,

I am much more alarmed. That is why I have written this letter.

Of course, I am now an ex-employee of the Birch business - which makes me part of R. Welch's ever-growing number of "disgruntled ex-employees." That may make some people discount this letter, just as he expects them to do. To them, I can only say that my family and I have sacrificed for the cause that we believe in - and have been hurt greatly. Have you? I am still ready to lay down my life at the proper time for the things in which I believe. Are you? All that I ask is that you read, investigate, and think for yourself.

At this late date, we cannot afford to surrender ourselves to lies, deceit, unrealistic thinking, and treasonous leadership.

Thank Heaven, I am not related in any way to Robert Welch.

Yours truly,


Jack L. Welch

RE: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Accompanying this is a copy of a letter of 8/26/1966 to Mr. Robert Welch (Exhibit A) after reading the booklet entitled THE NEUTRALIZERS published over his name. I have read books and articles written by revengeful Jews, and I venture to say that either Robert Welch changed his nature after writing THE BLUE BOOK, or THE NEUTRALIZERS was written by one of his many Jewish members.

Some friends, whose names I must keep confidential, on a cross-country trip, called on a certain person who had participated in the actual founding of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and they were told that "Jews had set Robert Welch up in business." This writer has since talked with this same person who had helped Robert Welch found said Society and I must regretfully inform you that the above statement was confirmed and substantiated with further evidence which I now have in my possession.

Propaganda has spread the story that Robert Welch fills the role of a dictator over the JBS. Another friend, who knows him quite well, says he (Robert Welch) will discuss or argue nothing contrary to their established organizational policies whether right or wrong, and one of the most important of those rules is: "Not one word must be said against the Jews. The JBS will oppose any one who connects them with Communism." I have charged him in my letter as being sold out to the Jews and taking orders from them.

I am enclosing copies of letters sent out to bookstores carrying the JBS publications from the AMERICAN OPINION office (Exhibit B). They came to me some months after I had circulated my letter, expressing my disillusionment with JBS, and I must protect the source of the copies. However, the mailings were nationwide, so that excludes them from being secret inter-office messages. The JBS actions, denouncing all publishers and writers who blame the world conspiracy on international Jewry (See bottom of Page 1, Exhibit B), prove the truth of the contents of the letters to their bookstores. Also, their policy is proved further in all our exchanges of letters between myself and the JBS office (Research Dept.), for never once could I pin them down to acknowledging the guilt of the Jews in any way whatsoever. In addition, they downgraded all literature except their own, especially any books which contained any derogatory reference to Jews, such as IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA.

Just as I have revealed in my article REALITIES VERSUS FALLACIES, the Satan-inspired Chasid, Pharisaic, Rabbinical and Hellenistic Jews titled their apocryphal writings with Christian names for the specific purpose of deceptive "authenticity", so (I personally suspect now) did Robert Welch and his Jewish friends, (the real founders of JBS) decide on using the name of a Christian man, John Birch, as bait to draw into the Society men of good character with leadership ability for an ulterior Jewish purpose and cause. Many JBS members are

fine business men and ministers, energetically devoting their time and finances in fighting the results and crimes of Communism (not the hierarchy), destructive legislation and corruptions in government. Naturally, their efforts, as far as they go, are commendable. YET, NOT ONCE will they ever reveal, or even acknowledge, that the Jews are connected in any way with Communism or the black power rioters, which renders futile much of their work as far as stopping Communism is concerned.

To my indignation, during the Israeli-Arab conflict in June, 1967, those "conservative" ministers followed Dr. Carl McIntire (who also has a Jewish branch) one after another on radio lauding, praising and giving all honor and glory to the Jewish victory in the Middle-East, thanking God for His help to the Jews, proclaiming the victory as the prophesied regathering of the Jews to the Holy Land -- that Israeli actions were fully justified and righteous, that they have every right to the territory they seized, etc., etc. I vented my indignation at their support of the criminal, anti-Christ Jews in my article, "The Masquerade Parade," sending copies to all those radio ministers.

At the same time in this country, those same leaders are vociferously fighting in behalf of private property rights, against so-called "fair" housing legislation, etc., etc. Only recently, a local minister who has a radio program, quoted Isaiah 54 in his sermon, naming Israel. Then he distorted the message by using "Jews" synonymously with "Israel", stating that God is now removing the blindness of the Jews and is blessing them, and he ended with, "and I thank our Jewish friends for their help and their prayers." So, at last the truth is out: he acknowledged proof of Jewish support. The minister is a JBS Chapter leader.

Exhibit C attached is the Statement of Principles of the Jewish Society of Americanists of the John Birch Society. Dr. W. S. McBirnie of the American Research & Education Center of Glendale, California, had a lady member of that organization on his program whom he interviewed. It was interesting to note that not one word was said about the organization being a branch of the John Birch Society. The Birchers are very strong in California. The lady guest stated that she spoke for the majority of the Jews when she said that Jews are not leaders of Communism nor are they numerous in the Communist movement. She asserted that the objective of the Americanists was to "uphold the Bible and the American Constitution." She reiterated the usual JBS slogans, such as limited government, individual responsibility, etc.

Please read carefully their "Statement of Principles" (Exhibit C), especially the first, second and fourth paragraphs. This is copied verbatim. The first paragraph is ambiguous: Does the JBS follow Judaism or only the Americanist branch? Judaism is the antithesis of Christianity. Both the Americanists and the John Birch members are hypocritical if they profess allegiance to both Judaism and Christianity. Also notice their double national allegiance, i. e. of the Americanists. Notice their devotion, repeatedly, to "freedom", and the following quotation from the Talmud; "Wherever the Hebrews (the Jews) settle they must become the Lords; until they possess absolute rulership they must regard themselves as banished and captives. Even if they are successful in ruling peoples, they may not, UNTIL THEY RULE ALL, cease to cry: 'What torture! What indignity!'" (Talmud, Bab. Sanhedrin Fol. 104, 1)

Signed - Miss Zina A. Ozias

C O P Y

(EXHIBIT A)

1008 Monroe
Kansas City, Mo. 64127
August 26, 1966

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Mr. Welch:

If you will look in your files, you will know that even though not a member of your Society, I have been a very good friend, defending you and upholding your objectives whenever the occasion presented itself and seemed to demand it.

Sometime ago, I wrote you for guidance in pin-pointing and identifying the secret MASTER-MINDS behind the worldwide conspiracy to destroy civilization and Christianity -- in other words, I wanted to know the background of the top leaders of atheistic communism who have been so successfully implementing their program toward a one-world government, and reforming society into one race with one (or no) religion. Your office sent me several interesting books on past history, which did include some names of 'little' communists, but NO WHERE in any of them did it mention the sect or racial background and history of the hierarchy or of their principal workers. Neither did your letters give me the slightest clues.

Throughout my search and study during the past few years, I have continually asked myself in regard to the international conspirators: "Just WHO, WHAT and WHERE are the LEADERS?" One should expect a large organization, such as yours, supposedly devoted to an anti-communist campaign, to be an authority from beginning to end on the subject of WHO'S WHO in the communist headquarters and in their first-line visible fronts. Your office and Research Department, who failed to guide me toward my goal, forced me to turn elsewhere, and my search connected me with many publishers, authors and researchers across the nation who have spent years of intensive study in the same pursuit. So, in the meantime, I have read many articles and books, going back 2500 years, tracing and proving by the words of the principal actors themselves that the lustful greed for world conquest and riches, including the murderous hatred for Christians, has been nourished and promoted by one prominent racial sect from ancient times.

Also, being vitally interested in religion and its apostasy through the same perverse forces, the changing beliefs of various sects and denominations have been included in my Bible study. Since a close friend is a member of the British-Israel Association, I have become familiar with their literature.

After writing your office the last time, I was sent your booklet THE NEUTRALIZERS, which I appreciated, but which now has caused this boomerang letter. During the reading of the booklet, I was at first shocked, then more and more amazed, and finally incensed, until I was rendered too speechless to reply for a time. It still would require a reply of book length to cover fully the charges against you which you INVITE by the inexcusable display of ignorance and REVERSAL OF THE TRUTH which you have placed on record in THE NEUTRALIZERS. When there is the urgent need for patriots to co-operate and

Mr. Robert Welch

August 26, 1966

work side-by-side as never before to save our nation by exposing and attacking its true enemies, THE NEUTRALIZERS is one of the most shameful pieces of literature I have read against patriots whom you should consider your friends and allies. Mr. Welch, if you only half knew how ridiculous you make yourself appear in the eyes of the well-informed (both friend and foe alike from magazine articles), you would order all copies of THE NEUTRALIZERS removed from distribution and then go hide your head in the sand.

It is true that the mass of the people are ignorant and do not read, study and search to enable themselves to recognize and judge rightly between lying propaganda and true facts. But there are thousands of very well-informed patriotic Christians, far better versed than I, who still believe in self-government and national sovereignty and are making great sacrifices in both energy and money to preserve their national culture, heritage and religion. Again, Mr. Welch, don't you truly realize how ludicrous it was for you to denounce severely those highly-informed patriots for revealing the truth about Jewish control and power while you DENY AS TRUE publicized Jewish statements as to their plans and activities, documented testimonies of Rabbis, words of Jewish authors and speakers, deny information disclosed in Jewish Encyclopedias, the bestial trash of the Talmud against Christ and the Christians, boastings in Jewish publications, USA Communist Party manifestoes, diabolical plans found on seized Jewish leaders of Freemasonry and the Illuminati, and deny as true the disclosures of high British and American officials regarding the Jewish take-over of Russia? ? You did not deny each of these separately and specifically, but you did go all-out to protect and defend the so-called "Jews" in the face of irrefutable evidence of their guilt, and that by their own declarations.

All of their testimony is available to you and to me and to anyone else who wants to know, and it is needless to list any of their statements. Just why should our Presidents appoint so many anti-Christian sons of Russian Jewish immigrants to the United Nations, to the Supreme Court and as their closest advisers? How many Jews and part-Jews are among our Senators, promoting internationalism and the relinquishment of our sovereignty, rushing our country into bankruptcy through socialism and foreign aid, shielding out-spoken professed communists and at the same time fining, imprisoning and smearing sincere patriots? Do you know who engineered the liquor and slave trade in our country? Mr. Welch, do you know WHY the Jews were BANNED from ALMOST EVERY COUNTRY IN EUROPE AND BY OUR OWN EARLIEST SETTLERS? The Jews have not changed either in their nature or their ways down through the centuries.

If it does happen that you do not know, instead of ignorantly denying what the Jews themselves have said and planned for 2000 years, it is high time for you to take a sabbatical year in which to read and inform yourself. I am not implicating the many uninformed, innocent Jews. You know as well as I that this letter has reference to the leading Talmudic/Zionist "so-called Jews" (Rev. 2:9 and 3:9) hiding

Mr. Robert Welch

August 26, 1966

behind the CLOAK OF COMMUNISM, who are satanically bent on destroying all true religion, enslaving mankind and seizing the riches and the rulership of the world. It must be very gratifying to the communist leaders to have you as an ally to keep the public ignorant as to the true schemers and manipulators, and to divide the strength and neutralize the testimony of sincere and conscientious patriots.

No movement in history has ever been so successful as present-day welfarism/socialism/communism, thanks to the disloyalty of both elected and appointed officials, to the help of the brain-washed and duped public, and to the betrayal by supposedly-patriotic and influential organizations and individuals who have been silenced from exposing the true conspirators and exploiters through fear of retribution -- or, by the sale of their souls for money. Striking at the visible results of communism is as futile and fruitless as hitting at the wind. In order to stop communism, the schemes and deceptions of the flesh and blood reprobate leaders must be revealed and THEY DETHRONED.

With the staff that you have, Mr. Welch, it is inconceivable that they and you are not informed as to the sect and race of the communist MASTER-MINDS. There can be only one conclusion and that is that you have been bought off: that you are now hand-in-hand and partners with the conspirators. They are admittedly the most powerful and richest group in the world. They have already subverted and seized control of nearly all organizations which they have considered important in the furtherance of their plans. Therefore, it is only reasonable to conclude (since in the past the communists labeled your Society as "dangerous") that they have pressured you into choosing between two alternatives: (1) obey their dictates, adhere to their limitations, and receive their financial support, or (2) be forced to disband. Of course, this is only a surmise, but the conclusion seems justified after reading THE NEUTRALIZERS. Naturally, no one wants to give up and disband and discard all his efforts - but now, just what are you accomplishing in stopping a communist take-over of USA? Furthermore, you will have to give an accounting to your Lord one of these days, and it looks like you have already taken sides against Him.

Yours very truly,

Z. A. Ozias
Z. A. Ozias

AMERICAN OPINION WHOLESALE BOOK DIVISION
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 14, 1966

To ALL BOOKSTORE UNITS:

As you know, the Anti-Defamation League, at its annual meeting about two weeks ago, issued a booklet attacking the John Birch Society. We have not yet been able to obtain this booklet, which is reported to contain 36 pages, 8½ x 11". But we do have a photostatic copy of the 3½ pages out of the 36 which deal with "The John Birch Society and Anti-Semitism". And one part of this section strains very hard to find something with an anti-Semitic taint being sold somewhere by any of the 350 bookstore units to which we give wholesale service.

As Mr. Welch has repeatedly made clear, we are not "book-burners". And ADL has no more chance of making us "book-burners" than it does of making us anti-Semitic by its unjust charges of "anti-Semitism". We carry advertising in American Opinion of many books with which we disagree in whole or in part. And if we offered for sale only those books containing nothing which we consider erroneous or objectionable, we would soon be down to having our selection committee as our only customers.

Also, each of these book store units is individually owned and managed by members of their respective committees, who may or not be members of the John Birch Society. So we neither have nor want any positive control over your purchases from other suppliers. We can only offer suggestions including those that are automatically made by the booklist (and omissions from the booklist) of the items which we ourselves carry in stock for your convenience. But we do have a recommendation at this point that we emulate Caesar's wife by not only being virtuous, but by considering the appearance of virtue as also important.

Many of your customers, and ours, are serious students. The line we try to draw with regard to any book in this field, therefore, is whether or not it is of sufficient historical, substantive, or informational importance, to justify our carrying it in stock despite the kind of criticism that might be voiced by the ADL. While we have never put the most violently anti-Semitic book written, Karl Marx's World Without Jews, on our booklist, therefore we do not carry it in stock, it would be absurd for you or for us to refuse to obtain it for a customer as it would be for us to refuse to supply Marx's Communist Manifesto or Das Capital under the same circumstances simply because we disagree so emphatically with both.

On the other hand, most of the books and pamphlets with an anti-Semitic flavor which we omit from our booklist are not of sufficient value in substance or scholarship to rise above the level of anti-Semitic invective or propaganda. Frankly in our opinion, this applies to most of the books or pamphlets by Marilyn Allen, Richard Cotten, Myron Fagan, Kenneth Goff, Wickliffe Kennard, Eustice Mullins, Gerald K. Smith, Robert H. Williams and Benjamin Freedman. For this reason you will not find anything by these writers among the hundreds of entries in our new booklist which you have just received. And to whatever extent you are willing to abide by our suggestions, we recommend that you too keep all such items out of your stock and sales.

We strongly suspect that the ADL is badly overplaying its super-Liberal hand, just as its close ally, Dr. Arthur Larson, did a couple of years ago with his so-called "National Committee for Civic Responsibility"; and that the ADL may be doing far more damage to itself than to the John Birch Society. The evidence the ADL editors have been able to produce after what has visably been so elaborate and extensive an investigation, to support their insinuation that the 350 bookstore units which we service are engaged in the sale of anti-Semitic literature -- this evidence is so pitifully small and of such "nit-picking" variety as to make the ADL appear ridiculous. But we see no reason to give any "nits" to pick on at all. With your cooperation the shelves of our bookstore units have in the past been kept so near to being completely devoid of anything which could properly be classified as anti-Semitic materials that the ADL obviously had one heck of a job finding anything at all to put in this section of their pamphlet. We suggest that any similar effort be made more difficult for them in the future.

Sincerely,

Donald R. Gray
Business Manager

DRG/chl

Published in THE SANDPOWN STORY, 1101 Boat Rock Rd., S. W., Atlanta, Ga.
by George Brownlee, Jr., editor in his Feb. & March, 1967, issue.

(verbatim copy) (Underlinings are strictly for emphasis by copyist)

Robert Welch very recently released the following announcement, which is quoted verbatim:

The Jewish Society of Americanists has issued a public statement which we are glad to reproduce in full below. The officers of the society are: Chairman, Michael S. Kogan; Vice-Chairman, Samuel L. Blumenfeld; Ex. Sec'y., W. C. Solomon. The address is: 140 Claremont Avenue, New York, N. Y. 10027. And these officers have informed us that they will welcome the correspondence, the support, and the good will of their fellow anti-communist Americans of the Jewish faith, and of all patriotic Americans of all faiths throughout our great country.

STATEMENT OF PRINCIPLES

We, Jewish members of the John Birch Society, have formed the Jewish Society of Americanists, in order to demonstrate to our fellow Americans and co-religionists that the Americanist principles, beliefs and aims of The John Birch Society are based on the very precepts of Judaism which have become part of the foundation of our Western civilization. In addition, it is these very principles, beliefs and aims which must be adhered to if Jews are to survive as free men anywhere in the world.

Ever since the Jewish people were freed from the bondage of Egypt, they have maintained a strong and unswerving devotion to freedom. Today that freedom is threatened as never before by the forces of collectivism and statism. The history of Jewish persecution is the history of a minority fighting against the persecutive tyranny of a government. Neither Hitler's plans for physical extermination nor the communists' plans for spiritual extermination could have been translated into reality had the National Socialists and communists not achieved total political power. If Jews flocked from Europe to the United States, it was because they sought the congenial atmosphere of a free country in which the powers of government were limited by a wise Constitution. We, as Jews of America, realize that if we are to flourish as individual Americans and Jews, we must do all in our power to preserve the Constitutional system of limited government developed by our Founding Fathers. Limited government is the only safeguard for freedom, it is the only safeguard from religious persecution and political tyranny.

Unfortunately, many organizations which pretend to speak for the American Jewish community are organizations committed to a philosophy of unlimited government. These organizations have done everything in their power to identify the interests of the American Jewish community with the cause of political statism, appeasement of communism, and Socialist revolution. We affirm that the vast majority of Jews of America remain loyal to the precepts of our Constitution, to the philosophy of government expounded by our Founding Fathers, to the sanctity of the individual, to the concepts of free enterprise and private property. We affirm that appeasement of communist barbarism is morally indefensible and must be opposed by all men who would live in freedom. We affirm our resolution to combat with all our might and resources those forces within the Jewish community which are attempt-

ing to lead us once more into the deadly clutches of the tyrannical all-powerful state. We affirm our commitment to the total cause of freedom and our support of all patriots and organizations dedicated to preserving our Constitution and a free, sovereign United States. We affirm that, as Americans and Jews, we have the double duty of preserving our glorious American Republic and our sacred heritage of freedom and love of God. To this end we have founded the Jewish Society of Americanists to serve as an organization through which these efforts can be doubly effected.

We also affirm our support of and brotherly sympathy with the people of Israel in their fight to defend their hard-won independence as a nation. At the same time, we are resolved to encourage those forces within Israel which are dedicated to the concepts of limited government, economic freedom and private property, without which individual freedom and dignity is impossible.

As Americans, as Jews, and as members of the John Birch Society, we affirm our adherence to the aims and program of the John Birch Society of Americanists to re-kindle the flame of liberty in the heart of American Jewry and to pursue the battle for freedom as Americans doubly dedicated.

* * * * *

SHOCKING FACTS

Dear fellow American:

This preface is prepared primarily for those who are unfamiliar with WESTERN FRONT or its principles. As this goes to press, we are rapidly approaching our fifth anniversary and although we grant you that this is not a long period when measuring time, it is important that this young conservative, Christian American organization has a list of accomplishments of which we are real proud. But this is not being written to tell you about our accomplishments. What we have done is a matter of record. It is what we may NOT be able to do that is of grave concern to us now and it should be of real concern to all freedom loving Americans.

There are precious few people alive today who know the terrible effect unchecked International Communism - Zionism will have on our beloved White posterity, and there are fewer still who intend to set in motion the slightest opposition to it.

WESTERN FRONT differs in that its membership is open only to Christians. No financial support is accepted outside the Christian family. Our goals are to render business and compassionate services to our members. To give Christians an opportunity to trade with other Christians. To carry on an unrelenting attack on Communism and those who foment it. To fight for the return of Christian Constitutional leadership and government in the United States. To assure our members that we will never sell out their ideals for any considerations. Among Christians, money cannot be the measure of a person's value. We prize all those who hold our cause dear.

It is with this in mind - plus the shocking contents accompanying this that lends us the hope that YOU, the people will awake before it is too late. You must not participate in the brain-washed theory that "it can't happen here" because IT CAN. The hour is late but not too late if WE, together, will take action and stand up to be counted.

We, of American heritage, are at the crossroads when Independence should weigh more heavily upon our thoughts in personal responsibility than at any time since the American Revolution. This is not a cold war. It is the hottest war in all human history and most dangerous. However, we truly and actually have a plan. The accomplishment doesn't have to be big and noisy. Bigness does not make us great -- it is the character within -- and as Christians united we can win.

There are many groups and individuals who are alarmed and who are working to save our nation from the disruptive influences and the destructive tactics of God's enemies. These workers can point with pride to a few small accomplishments. Yet, on the whole, the battle is fast being won by the enemy. Compare our present position with that of thirty five years ago to see the truth of this statement.

The strength of the enemy lies in the fact that there are so many small groups and individuals working against him. We have unity of purpose, but not unity of action. The old military principle of "divide and conquer" is used by him, except that we, ourselves, have provided the divisions - they are built in for the enemy to exploit. E.g. The silencing of the John Birch Society.

Having read the literature distributed by scores of these groups and individuals I find 99% of them do not know the real cause of our predicament, nor the real enemy, and so advocate only the treatment of symptoms with each giving priority to a different symptom. The remaining 1% recognize the cause and the enemy, but put forth no workable plan to defeat him.

There are a small group of Christian men and women to whom our God has given understanding of the Scriptural prophecies concerning these very issues, and of the Biblical solution. The solution is not the regular gospel preaching, as important as that is, for in spite of nearly 2,000 years of the preaching of the gospel of personal salvation these evil conditions have beset us.

If the various individuals and groups who are working to preserve the nation will look far enough back to see the cause, and will raise their vision high enough to see the goal set by the Almighty God they can become effective leaders in the USA that shall be, and this nation shall achieve a greatness not yet dreamed of.

We believe it is safe to say that any leader who is big enough to see the goal can become more effective, can command more respect in a larger sphere, if he or she will unite - will join hands with us in the drive to make the national laws laid down by God in the Holy Scriptures the laws of our land.

The national message of the Bible is the thing, and the ONLY thing, that shall save and preserve the United States of America as a nation. These laws can, and MUST be instituted in this nation and we must begin by removing from office all Representatives of local, state and Federal level when the proper courts of God's laws prove them guilty of corruption and unworthy as representatives of the people. We must begin marching NOW - and always remember that with your help - united we will win. We are not looking for puppets; we are looking for men with ideas, energy and dedication to God and country. We must punish the 'masters of deceit' and all corruptors and expose them completely to the sunlight of truth.

What you are about to read was given very careful consideration. Releasing of the contents herein was weighed and reconsidered before a unanimous decision was made to uncover and broadcast to the world the cunning, deceitful, treacherous practices of an organization hoping to destroy our American way of life. Some of the facts may have been told or printed before but you may be assured that this writer has carefully substantiated and in some instances personally confirmed the authenticity. One such incident was my recent trip to Urbana, Illinois to call upon Dr. Revilo P. Oliver. Dr. Oliver was made an officer at the founding of The John Birch Society and it is of course obvious to us, as I'm sure it has been to Dr. Oliver that 'he has been used' because of his high standing as a scholar and as Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois. How must such a fine gentleman feel when he discovers he has been duped?

Dr. Oliver did considerable speaking and writing for the Society. He is a man of prestige and would be a great asset to any board of officers and I know after discussing his affiliation with the JBS that he did much contemplating before making his decision to resign. As a scholar and a realist Dr. Oliver had to analyze his suspicions before taking such drastic action within the nationally recognized body known as The John Birch Society.

Although printed before, the following is Dr. Revilo P. Oliver's statement to the press which he authorized this writer to use:

"I have resigned from the Council of the John Birch Society (and from the Society itself) because I can no longer in conscience remain a member. Although I helped found the Birch Society in December, 1958, it was not until 1964 that I began to suspect that behind Welch there was a secret and powerful force that was using the Society to paralyze patriotic Americans. I began a very painstaking and delicate investigation. It took more than two years for me, with my limited resources, to discover the incredible truth about the Society that I had helped found. It took me even longer to reach the conclusion that Welch was not, as I had supposed, the helpless captive of that sinister and alien force, but was instead its cunning and willing agent.

Robert Welch at one time pretended that he had expelled Dr. Oliver because he disapproved of a speech that Dr. Oliver gave before a Birch-front convention in Boston. The text of that speech has been published under the title, "Conspiracy or Degeneracy?" Some, or many of you may wish to read it and this writer suggests that you do.

Dr. Oliver's statement continues: "Welch knew nothing of my investigation until he received my letter of resignation of July 30, 1966. In November of the preceding year, however, he guessed that I might be intending to resign, and he flew to my home in Urbana, Illinois, to dissuade me. The month after my resignation in terms that could not be mistaken, he again flew to Urbana to make, with amazing effrontery, attempts to hire me to permit continued use of my name in his operations or, failing that, to sign a letter of resignation that he could make public and would give the impression that I retained some respect for him.

"I deeply and bitterly regret that I was so taken in by Robert the Welcher's artful professions in 1958 that I became implicated in an elaborate and baneful hoax on the American public while fondly imagining that I was participating in a serious effort to save the United States from our implacable enemies."

We of WESTERN FRONT and I, personally, deeply regret that such a fine person as Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, a true gentleman of integrity and high character was 'used' by treacherous enemies of these United States.

Very brilliantly the conspiracy force arranges the multitude into two majority forces in opposition to one another while the minority force rules in secret. In this instance the JBS is an unquestionable arm of the Jewish Communist conspiracy,

Communism versus anti-Communism, and so it goes all over the world. The right versus the left - the north versus the south - east Berlin versus west Berlin - north Korea versus south Korea - north Vietnam versus south Vietnam - north Ireland versus south Ireland, and so it goes on and on all over the world.

TWO MAJORITY FORCES IN OPPOSITION TO ONE ANOTHER WHILE THE
MINORITY FORCE IN SECRET RULES SUPREME.

The real leaders are concealed, hidden as Disraeli divulged. The front men are the phonies. A case in point is Richard Nixon who is as phoney as a three dollar bill. Henry Kissinger is the real President of the United States. We of the multitude are not schooled enough in depth on the government the founding fathers gave us. Washington warned in his farewell address to avoid party government because party government is corrupt government. This the founding fathers knew from history. We have today a monstrous corrupt two party system that it is so fraudulent and despicable that it sickens one unto death and the part the John Birch Society plays as the pawn of the International conspirators is equally sickening - yes, sickening unto death. It is worse than treason.

It is gratifying however to learn that people in the grass roots and all over America are awakening to the truth in spite of our Jew controlled news media which has built up Robert Welch as if he were the leading spokesman for the Right Wing in America, which in reality he is not. The California Senate's Committee on Un-American Activities in its report for 1968, pg. 38, states that Welch testified under oath that "in some localities his co-ordinators are working with representatives of the B'nai B'rith to squelch anti-semitism." Welch brags about his Jewish branch of the JBS which he claims, "demonstrates that the aims of the JBS are based on the very precept of Judaism." We ask you since when has Christianity and Judaism had an affinity?

Robert Welch has attacked most of the honest, respectable Right Wing organizations in America and this in itself should lend them "the stamp of approval" because the JBS doesn't fool us nor will it fool its membership too much longer when their eyes become gradually opened to the fact that Robert Welch is the tool of America's number one enemy. The majority of people do not want to believe that our government is infested with Communists but the facts disclose that there is a Communist network in the U.S. government with more than 15 million members within our borders. So it is so easy to see if you really want to learn the truth. We all know that Communism is Jewish. The Jews control both forces in opposition, and since they do, the minority force being a private club goes undetected. The John Birch Society is such a force in this country.

We have acquired much more evidence than that contained herein re the JBS and this perhaps we will feed through from time to time. Meanwhile, read what the many other personalities have to say about Robert Welch and the JBS - dedicated members and officers who sacrificed to the very fullest - and then they too, had the shocking awakening.

Read Ben Klassen's letter - also the lengthy letter written by Jack Welch and the discoveries by Miss Zina A. Ozias, writer, author and honorable Christian and then judge for yourself.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 14, 1973

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW *

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CLYDE J. WATTS

* *Executive Committee*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 1098
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

As you are certainly well aware, I've been asked to coordinate the speeches for the Los Angeles COUNCIL Dinner. I told my wife that I had just been assigned to coach the JBS all-star team, and that I intended to carry out the assignment without stepping on anyone's toes and without messing up the program. She wished me luck.

You should have a letter from Mr. Welch (dated February 12) which outlines the whole program. So, you are pretty well aware of his plan to make the recordings of the speeches a big weapon in our drive against the United Nations.

My major assignment as I see it, is to have each speaker hit the United Nations from a different point of view with no repetition of material. As of this moment, the order of appearance and topics are as follows:

1. Griffin - "Origin of the UN"
2. Anderson - "Morals of the UN" (include anti-God atmosphere and basis)
3. Rarick - "Finances of the UN"
4. Jones - "Crimes of the UN"
5. Stanley - "Composition of the UN" (with emphasis on Red China and/or composition of the US delegations)
6. Schmitz - "Purpose of the UN"

I thought that you could start off by saying something like "This could be one of the shortest and easiest speeches of my life. I'm supposed to talk about the morals of the United Nations. That's easy. The UN doesn't have any!" But don't sit down at this point.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

Page 2

February 14, 1973

You may very well have this whole speech figured out. If you do, fine. May I ask for a copy of it? I'm going to be quite concerned with the possibility of overlapping material.

If I were going to deliver this particular segment of the program myself, I'd probably go from the wisecrack above to something like: "Morals presuppose an objective right and wrong which, in turn, presuppose a God. If any organization rejects God at its very base, how can it be expected to have any morals?" Then, I'd give some examples of the lack of morals being careful not to get into crimes which Dr. Jones will discuss.

Later on, I'd address myself to the fact that the UN does talk about "right and wrong" and does give the image of having a moral base. However, their right and wrong is subjective, without God, and a dangerous deceit. Whatever helps to build the one-world tyranny is right and whatever does not is wrong. Then, give more examples.

I'm hoping for some Tom Anderson wit, of course. Perhaps something like "The UN reminds me of...", and other Anderson ways of using the very potent weapon of ridicule.

Should you want anything further from me regarding this program, please give a yell. The strong possibility of duplication of material between you and Dr. Jones has certainly occurred to me. I don't know of any way to circumvent this possibility except through having each speaker let me know what he intends to say. If you could supply me with a copy of your speech, I'd be very grateful.

I'll try to reach you late next week if I don't hear from you beforehand. I'm sure that the program will be a big success and I'm looking forward to hearing all the speeches myself.

A final word of caution: Please keep in mind the plan to use the tape recording extensively throughout the country. You will be talking to a very knowledgeable and responsive audience, but they will only be a fraction of the audience we hope to reach. The major portion of those who will hear the speech will be those prospects whom our members can assemble.

Many thanks, Tom, for your commitment to join this program. Please accept my best regards.

Sincerely,

John F. McManus

John F. McManus

Director - Public Relations

JFM:mjb

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 12, 1973

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 1098
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

This letter is individually typed as a matter of courtesy and respect. But identically the same letter is going to each of the six outstanding American patriots who will be speaking at our COUNCIL Dinner in Los Angeles, Friday the second day of March, on our general theme: The Real United Nations.

Listed in alphabetical order (my mother didn't bother to raise any children who would be foolhardy enough to list such stars in any other order!), these men are: Mr. Thomas J. Anderson, Chairman of the American Party; Mr. G. Edward Griffin, author of the most authoritative book on the United Nations, The Fearful Master; Dr. Bob Jones, III, President of Bob Jones University; Hon. John R. Rarick, Congressman from Louisiana, who has again introduced into Congress his resolution to get us out of the United Nations; Hon. John G. Schmitz, titular head of the American Party, who received more than one million votes in 1972 for President of the United States; and Mr. Scott Stanley, Jr., Editor of The Review Of The News, Managing Editor of American Opinion, and guilty on several other counts.

We are well aware that every one of you distinguished gentlemen is a very able and experienced speaker. So we are certainly not suggesting that you need any help from anybody in putting together the ten-minute package of verbal dynamite which we hope^{new} will set off against the United Nations at our dinner. But we are suggesting that we ought to let you know more clearly what we hope to have this program become and accomplish. And why we think, therefore, that some checking by and with Mr. John McManus as Coordinator of the whole dinner program may be helpful. So please be patient with us for just three or four paragraphs.

Among a dozen major projects on which the educational army of The John Birch Society is now engaged, by far the most important is the gradual buildup of our drive to Get US out! of the United Nations. Which drive we hope to bring to a head in the fall of 1974. At present its chief force is being spent towards showing the American people how large and how determined an opposition to the United Nations already exists. Our signs for this purpose range from the

February 12, 1973

envelope stickers shown here,

*Get **US** out!*

*Get **US** out!*
OF THE UNITED NATIONS

through window decalcomanias, magnetized metal signs, bumper strips, outdoor signs, and commercial billboards up to the largest size.

These signs also include the one made out of six thousand square feet of polyethylene film, occupying over an acre on a sloping hillside one mile from a major highway in New York State, which sign has been carefully designed for its impact on the tens of thousands of motorists using that highway. They include the truly colossal exhibit, occupying thirty acres (!) of flat land near Houston, Texas, with letters two hundred feet high (!) cut in the grass -- spelling out our message -- for the benefit of all the small planes constantly going over that plot to and from a nearby private airport.

And they include the newest example of the ingenuity, persistence, and self-sacrificing determination of our members in this now rapidly growing effort. For a group of such members in the Los Angeles area has just won a three-months battle over an unusual advertising contract. The Los Angeles City Council, in language that was quite favorable to our position, has officially granted a permit for our signs to appear on the back rests of bus-stop benches. The signs are reproductions, several feet long by two feet high, of the message shown in the righthand envelope sticker above -- with an added line: Call THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY 466-3770. There are 375 bus stops covered by the contract, and the signs are already going up as fast as they can be installed. With, we might add, remarkable timeliness a propos of our forthcoming dinner program.

But all of the above is merely prologue. After a few months of this demonstration we intend to start pouring into the minds of the American people a continuous stream of factual information and convincing argument as to why we -- the United States -- should get completely out of the United Nations while we still have the chance to do so. For this purpose we shall use books, pamphlets, petitions, films, filmstrips, signs, records, tapes, television, radio, speeches, debates, letters to editors, and all practicable media. This is a part of what will be discussed in my own short talk on "How To Get US out!", which will follow the six more substantive speeches you gentlemen will have delivered. And that brings us at last to the point of this letter.

For we have hoped that the most important and effective single weapon in this fight -- against such heavy odds -- to awaken and arouse the American people about the United Nations, will be the tape recording of this March 2 Dinner Program. It is our plan to offer the program complete, from invocation to benediction -- including the musical interlude -- as either a cassette or reel-to-reel

recording, at ten dollars each. The "whole show" should run just about exactly 1 1/2 hours, with enough "breaks" supplied by the introductions and music to offset too concentrated a diet of intellectual fare. It should be something which can be offered with confidence, in almost any home to any group of friends and neighbors -- or offered by any chapter of the Society to any audience it puts together -- as an evening's entertainment and instruction appropriately combined. And, through the total of what you gentlemen say, it should bring every person in those audiences to a conviction that he had better do his part to get us out of this United Nations trap -- as soon as possible.

(Simply as a matter of fairness, there will be a royalty of two percent of the retail price paid to each of you on the sale of these recordings -- unless you are an editor already on our payroll, and got into this distinguished gathering by being mistaken for one of his authors! We do not expect this total royalty of ten percent to make any difference in the quality of anybody's speeches, but simply wanted to make sure that Professor John Schmitz did not register a complaint against us to the American Association of University Professors!)

In other words, we think that getting you gentlemen together on one program of this kind offers both you and the Society an opportunity to provide an outstanding and most important educational tool in this great patriotic effort to create sufficient understanding of the United Nations. And you will see why we are being such a nuisance about having these separate speeches planned, organized, and integrated to form one unified and powerful attack on this deceptive Communist monstrosity. Some of the component topics, such as The Origin Of The United Nations and The Crimes Of The United Nations, have already been definitely accepted by speakers highly qualified with respect to each subject. But the situation does still need to be clarified with regard to four other divisional topics out of such possibilities as The Finances Of The United Nations, The Present Composition Of The United Nations, The Communist Control Of The United Nations, The Morals Of The United Nations, The Stepping Stones To The United Nations (The Common Market, Atlantic Union, etc.), The Purpose Of The United Nations, etc. And we need to put together six components which will give us the most dynamic total attack that can be presented in an hour of actual speaking time.

Since Jack McManus will, therefore, be in touch with some of you quite promptly and maybe even persistently, now that the time before the Dinner is becoming short, I am writing this letter simply to explain what we are driving at, and why we shall so much appreciate your contribution towards making this program an all-time masterpiece of its kind. For its aim is not just to please one particular dinner audience, as worthwhile as that surely is, but to create a weapon capable of delivering incessant blows from which the Communists will be feeling nationwide effects for the next two years.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 4 -

February 12, 1973

So -- many thanks for your patience and your help. And I shall be looking forward very much to seeing you in Los Angeles at the reception on Friday, March 2.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'RW' or 'B.W.', written in a cursive style.

RW:cm

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

January 15, 1973

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

Simply for your convenience, this is made into a separate letter from the other one enclosed.

The theme of our annual COUNCIL Dinner at the Century Plaza in Los Angeles on Friday, March 2 is going to be The Real United Nations. We shall divide this theme into six parts, for that many ten-minute speeches. One of these topics will be The Morals Of The United Nations, under which it can be shown that the UN neither has nor pretends to have any slightest trace of moral principles.

Being completely atheistic, with the visible intention of destroying all religion; and being completely iconoclastic with regard to all of man's traditional customs and sense of values; under these conditions, the United Nations has absolutely no ethical base on which any system of morality could be established. It seeks to convert all men into amoral beasts, whose only concern is with the exigencies of their daily existence.

We should like very much to have Tom Anderson make this particular ten-minute speech. Not as Chairman of the American Party, because we shall keep any political overtones of this dinner to an irreducible minimum, for many reasons; but as a private citizen who happens to be a member of our COUNCIL. Yet we believe that the total effect of these speeches can be very helpful in arousing support of the American Party during all of 1973.

We can pay you only three hundred dollars for the ten-minute speech, because we intend to offer this same honorarium to the other five participants. But the whole program will be recorded, and offered in both cassettes and reel-to-reel tapes, at the usual price of ten dollars for our dinner-program recordings. And we shall pay each of the six topical speakers a royalty of two percent on that retail price of the tapes -- making twelve percent altogether, which is the most that we can afford.

The six speeches will be followed by a short talk of my own on HOW TO Get US Out! I shall hammer home that the only way to do so is by creating enough knowledge and understanding on the part of enough of the American people

January 15, 1973

as to what the UN really is; and that a widespread playing of the tapes of this dinner program, over the next many months, is one of the means by which we hope to create that understanding and arouse sufficient interest. And if we can make this total program as effective as we hope, we believe it is feasible for us to sell two or three thousand of the tapes -- which will also contain the opening, the closing, and the brief musical interlude of the whole dinner program.

To make all of these speeches as distinctive and informative as possible, especially by avoiding any repetition under one topic of what some other speaker may say under another topic, we shall be glad to have Mr. John McManus, our National Director of Public Relations, work with you to as little or large an extent as you may wish in connection with your own contribution. He will even do a preliminary ghost-writing job, or prepare an initial outline, for those who desire it; and each speaker can then convert this material into an expression of his own views, approach, and personality, with such deletions, additions and improvements as may appeal to him.

Please understand that this offer is simply to avoid overlapping, and not because any of the well known speakers we are inviting need help from anybody in preparing their statements. But Jack has now had considerable experience in thus coordinating the talks of various speakers on the same general subject, with excellent results. And I shall certainly count on his giving me the benefit of his knowledge of what my predecessors will have said, when I put together my own speech for fifteen minutes at the end.

All I am trying to say here is that we want to make this a truly outstanding program, of lasting significance and value. Your participation and help in that effort will be very valuable, and deeply appreciated. Also, the other speakers with whom you will be associated -- none of whom will be announced until the dinner itself -- will all, except for me, be recognized as highly respected leaders in the Conservative movement. So please let us know, as promptly as you can, that you will be one of those who spread this vital message to and through what will be a most attentive and appreciative audience of over two thousand people.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:cm

*Get **US** out!*

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 6, 1973

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Post Office Box 1098
Pigeon Forge, Tennessee 37863

Dear Tom:

Your letter of January 29 came Saturday, and we are delighted that you will be speaking at our COUNCIL meeting on Friday, March 2.

No, we had not planned to send each speaker a copy of all the other speeches. But with a separate topic taken by each speaker, and the careful cooperation of and with Jack McManus, I think we can avoid the duplication and other problems.

For instance, the subject suggested for yourself, which I gather you have accepted, is The Morals Of The United Nations. Meaning, of course that they do not have the slightest trace of any morals or of any foundation for morality. And the nearest other topic or subheading to that one is The Crimes Of The United Nations, dealing with the actual murders, massacres, bombing of hospitals and ambulances, and such horrors as were carried out in Katanga -- as well as other crimes and atrocities which the UN has at least instigated in Angola and other areas. This will be covered by young Bob Jones III who, I understand, is quite an expert not only on the UN in general but on that particular phase of its history in particular.

Your subject will be more on the general and philosophical side, while his will deal more with particular crimes and actions. And I doubt if there will be any problem as to overlapping. Another topic will be The Origin Of The United Nations, and another The Purpose Of The United Nations. Again, I believe that with Jack's help they can all be kept as distinct segments of one overall and very convincing exposure of the rottenness of the UN to its very core. And while I shall not then try to do any "wrapping up" of the other speeches, I am going to try to show how it is possible and why it is necessary to Get US out! of such an organization as has been described.

Actually, with regard to your own speech, if you can get some of the blue-ribbon Anderson humor into it, I think that would be grand. I am well aware it is not easy to do in any case, and it may be even harder in connection with a speech on this topic. But I remember an investigator for some credit outfit coming to see

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 2 -

February 6, 1973

my father one day some sixty years ago, and asking him if he would be willing to give this investigator any information about another farmer who lived a few miles away. "I guess so," my father said. "What do you want to know about him?"

"Well," said the investigator, "What it all comes down to is his character. I'd like to know about his character."

"Character?" my father said. "Character? His character? Why I never heard of him having any!"

So maybe you can develop some discussion of "The Morals of the United Nations," along those lines, and make it both hilarious and effective. At any rate, I leave it up to the master of that art, named Tom Anderson. I'm just delighted that you are going to be there, and speak. And we'll be looking forward to seeing you at the reception, if not before.

In the meantime, you can have a whole extra consignment* of my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:cm

Robert Welch

* P. S. And I've never yet sent even a token shipment to Richard Nixon! RW

*Get **US** out!*

**"VERITE" WITH RON WRIGHT
KTYM 1460 ON THE DIAL
FRIDAYS 10:30 A.M.
ANTI-COMMUNIST — PRO-AMERICAN
WEDNESDAYS 10:30 A.M.**



BROADCAST #225

SEPTEMBER 1, 1972

JOHN BIRCH, MAN OF GOD



GOOD MORNING! THIS IS RON WRIGHT, AND THIS IS RADIO VERITE.

VERITE MEANS TRUTH, AND I SAY IT THE WAY I SEE IT.

Copyright 1968

*Ed.
File
John Birch
Society*

us how, by an odd circumstance, one day in 1953 he came upon the burning words of a young patriot and martyr. "All alone, in a committee room of the Senate Office Building in Washington, I was reading the dry typewritten pages in an unpublished report of an almost forgotten congressional committee hearing. Suddenly I was brought up sharp by a quotation of some words an army captain had spoken on the day of his death eight years before." Robert Welch then began his one-man search for the truth about John Birch, and, as he tells us: "From then on the light of John Birch's actions gradually became greater than the light of his words, and neither would depart."

Robert Welch put all of his abundant genius into the job of resurrecting a story which was deliberately withheld from the American people because in one man's death lay a revelation of the future Communist attacks of a murderous nature which were to be met through the years by the same ingratiating, self-destructive attitudes on the part of our leaders which determined their reaction to the first American killed by the Communists ten days after the end of World War II; all because, in order to consolidate the systems of freedom and Communism, at the expense of freedom, the Communists had to be portrayed as civilized friends and allies of the free world.

What, you ask, were the words spoken and so Providentially preserved and revealed to the eyes and heart and soul of another man who would dedicate his life to magnify their portent? Captain Birch, on August 25, 1945, was on an important mission for which, according to his commanding officers, he was by far the best officer available. On their way, John Birch and his party encountered detachments of Chinese Communist guerrillas. When they were delayed by one group, his companion, Lt. Tung of the Chinese (Free China) Army, warned Captain Birch to turn back as his life was in danger. John's reply, as later quoted verbatim by Lt. Tung, was: "It doesn't make much difference what happens to me, but it is of utmost importance that my country learn now whether these people are friend or foe." John Birch got his answer. He was shot in the leg, but died of extensive bayonet wounds inflicted by the Communists. He got his answer twenty-seven bloody years ago, in the hope that the free world would share the knowledge he purchased at so high a price.

I ask you, in honor of John Birch's memory, have we really learned? Even we who claim to be anti-Communists, do we believe it is truly a life and death struggle? Is it real to us as we sit ensconced in our plushly padded cells? Or is it a fond vision of freedom we just talk about and defend with high-sounding phrases? Or is it so real we would stake our lives, as he did, on the outcome - the answer for the ages? We may or may not see the outcome in our lifetime. We may not be required to give our lives, but are we not even remiss in giving our energy? Do we work at freedom when we are tired after a day's work, or do we seek the many-pleasured domes? Is it real, this struggle to preserve our God-given freedom? You can be sure it is as real to the power-mad despots today as it was to the Communist butchers of that day twenty-seven years ago.

Those inspiring words spoken by Captain John Birch on the day of his death are even more remarkable when we realize that, though he loved his country enough to die for it, that was not his purpose in life. John Birch wanted to fight and help win the war so he could get on with his real job - saving the souls of the lost in China or wherever God led him. He was working as a Baptist missionary in China when, because of his intimate knowledge of the country, he was called upon to lead Colonel Jimmy Doolittle and other flyers to safety after their bombing of Tokyo in 1942. He served as Colonel Doolittle's interpreter for a time after that. He was later directly responsible for the rescue of many, many more pilots. General Claire Chennault, in 1945, credited him with the rescue of about 90% of his downed flyers - the highest percentage in any war theatre. Chennault said of him: "John Birch was the pioneer of our field-intelligence net." The General summed up his praise in these words: "I have always felt towards him as a father might feel towards a son." John Birch, missionary turned soldier, earned military awards from both the United States and the Republic of China, but wanted nothing more than to live out his life peacefully and in total service to his Lord. That desire was denied him in a war-torn world. By

his own free will, he dared to face down the atheists who threatened his country and his job of preaching the Gospel. Yes, John Birch was responsible for his own death! As responsible as the First Century Christians who faced the lions loosed by the conquerors of that age.

The year before he died, John Birch wrote prophetically in a letter to a beloved aunt: "I believe that this war and the ensuing federations will set the world stage, as never before, for the rise of anti-Christ!" And he closed by declaring what a privilege it would be, in that day, to fight on the Christian side.

That is our legacy. John Birch's voice has been silenced, but let there be no doubt, his crusade is alive, and I will repeat here his words afresh to all who seek to conquer our invincible souls. It is said he provoked his death and committed the unpardonable sin of making the Communists angry by these fearless words to the Reds who stopped and sought to disarm him. Attention all you disguised and affluent enemies of today! Fix your bayonets! Here is what he said and what I say again for him: "After all, what are you people? If I say bandits, you don't have the appearance of bandits. You are worse than bandits." May his challenge resound through the land as it is echoed by all those who would join with this instrument of God - this angry saint who was, and is, John Birch.

* * * * *

Here is my literature offer for this broadcast. For a contribution of \$2.00 or more to help cover costs of materials and production, I'll send you these five items:

1. A brand new, very timely booklet by John Steinbacher. Every American who intends to vote in November should read this booklet first. Here is important information which, unfortunately, you can't pick up at the corner newsstand. I believe that once you've read it, you'll want to order a hundred more to distribute, and you can!

2. The food and water programs. Get the brochures on the mini-moisture food plans for long-term emergency planning. For your family's future, it's better than money in the bank. The pure water program explains why and how you should take advantage of a reverse osmosis unit which removes from tap water almost all the impurities and dissolved salts that you consume with every innocent-looking glass of water you drink. By simply snapping the hose attachment onto your faucet, you can assure your family of more than enough pure water for all their needs.

3. Three copies of this broadcast script. Mail has been slow. We need your support to keep "Radio Verite" on the air. We have no commercial sponsors.

4. A tract in cartoon form entitled "Who's Calling the Shots?" This is an easy-to-read little gem that serves as an introduction and appetizer to the vital book by Gary Allen, "None Dare Call It Conspiracy".

5. Your choice of one of these five books: "None Dare Call It Conspiracy" by Gary Allen, the runaway best seller. "The Death Of A Nation" by John Stormer, another man named John who continues the battle in the manner of John Birch. "The Invisible Government" by Dan Smoot, the story of the men who are the power behind the puppets who become Presidents. "Pass the Poverty Please" by Patty Newman and Joyce Wenger, the facts and figures on the welfare fraud which robs the pockets of productive Americans. Or "Bitter Harvest" by John Steinbacher, the history of the movement to federalize the food industry in this country.

* * * * *

This is Ron Wright, and this is "Radio Verite". Copies of this and previous broadcasts can be obtained by writing to "Radio Verite", P. O. Box 45894, Los Angeles, California, 90045. Scripts are available for 50¢ a copy, or three for \$1.00. Please specify the broadcast number. This is Broadcast #225.

Hope you'll join us each Wednesday and Friday morning at 10:30. Remember, a strong nation is an informed nation, and an informed nation stands free.

Until next time - God willing - this is Ron Wright. Good day!

I have been in correspondence with some of the best known patriots in the country, and the only conclusion is this: The John Birch Society has been set up by the Establishment to control the efforts of sincere members of that Society, so as to channel their efforts into futile activity, which will not stop or expose THE REAL POWER out to destroy our American Way of Life.

Communists always try to organize and control their own opposition. If you will evaluate the recent efforts of the John Birch Society, you will see they have done only lip service to exposing communism, while trying to smear truly patriotic organizations. They have ignored the REAL ENEMY, the International Bankers, the Bilderbergers, and Federal Reserve Banking System!

From across the country reports have come to me of patriots that are being "booted out" of the John Birch Society. Why? Were they becoming effective in alerting others to the REAL ENEMY? Many have been kicked out because of their attitudes about the Zionists, or for supporting Gerald L K Smith, or The Council for Statehood. Robert Welch has taken it upon himself to oppose Gerald L K Smith, Richard Cotten, Rev. Kenneth Goff, Mary Jo Davidson, Robert DePugh, Robert Shelton, Myron C Fagan, Eustace Mullins, Norbert Murray, National States Right Party, and many, many others.

While at the same time, he goes out of his way to promote the B'nai B'rith, see John Birch Bulletin for April 1, 1961 page 20, also Feb. 1966 Bulletin page 20.

P. 20

May we further point out that in at least two areas of the country where we are quite strong and our activities well-known, the regional B'nai B'rith, just as disturbed by the advance of Communism as any other group of good citizens, is actively working with our local Coordinators, in helping to set up meetings where our films may be shown. And we could add a few dozen more brick-busters to this list if necessary.

April 1, 1961 Bulletin

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

P. 20

Statement of Principles

We, Jewish members of The John Birch Society, have formed the Jewish Society of Americanists, in order to demonstrate to our fellow Americans and co-religionists that the Americanist principles, beliefs and aims of The John Birch Society are based on the very precepts of Judaism which have become part of the foundation of our Western civilization. In addition, it is these very principles, beliefs and aims which must be adhered to if Jews are to survive as free men anywhere in the world.

We also affirm our support of and brotherly sympathy with the people of Israel in their fight to defend their hard-won independence as a nation. At the same time, we are resolved to encourage those forces within Israel which are dedicated to the concepts of limited government, economic freedom and private property, without which individual freedom and dignity is impossible.

Sincerely,

Feb. 1966 Bulletin

Robert Welch

I have read a letter written by a former advisor on the JBS staff, and this was its essence, "At first I thought that Robert Welch had become a pint-sized Benedict Arnold, seeing that the cause was hopelessly lost, he decided to change sides. But upon re-evaluation, I find that I was being too generous with him. He was on the wrong side from the start."

Perhaps you would like to write to some former Birch leaders and ask their opinions of Welch. Revilo P Oliver broke with Welch about four years ago. His address is :701 Ohio Street, Urbana, Illinois 61081.

Not long ago, I received a letter from Fort Lauderdale, Fla. The writer, who resides in Ohio, was down there spending a vacation. He happened to go into the local American Opinion Book Store. While looking over their books, he asked for a book by Mary Jo Davidson, and was told in hushed tones that they didn't carry her books, and when asked why not, the reply was, "We don't want to offend the ADL. Many former Birchers write that they have been "dropped" because they belonged to Mary Jo Davidson's Council of Statehood. Her address is Post Office Box 1131, North Miami, Florida.

But let's examine some more specifics. My friend Norbert Murray, author of The Treason Series, The Revere Press, Post Office Box 766, Hamilton, Mont. 59840, also had a run-in with Welch.

The following is his explanation, "In 1964, just after the publication of my book entitled 'Legacy of an Assassination', Ike McAnally, editor of Counter-Attack, said he was going to get in touch with the assistant to Robert Welch, dictator of the John Birch Society, in Belmont, Massachusetts, for the purpose of recommending that they push my book and try to make a best seller out of it, as McAnally said they had done with John Stormer's 'None Dare Call It Treason'.

"Mr. McAnally suggested that I send Mr. Welch an autographed copy of the book. I did and wrote something nice in the front, terming Mr. Welch the grand-daddy of anti-Communists in the United States. I also sent Mr. Welch a dozen copies of the book to give to his friends and executives of the society as well as editors of their magazine, American Opinion.

"I sent a small amount of money to the Society and asked to become a member. After all, THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY was the largest and most prominent anti-Red organization in the United States.

"I received a letter back from Mr. Welch's assistant telling me I was barred from the society. I received a letter from Mr. Welch informing me that my book could not be promoted by the society or placed in its American Opinion Library book stores as, he said, the literary quality was insufficiently good. Mr. Welch also informed me that he was getting in touch with some interested parties to speak against me and my book to them. I know that one of these was Ezra Taft Benson, then a member of the Advisory Committee of Mr. Welch's usually good publication, American Opinion. At first Mr. Welch succeeded in having Mr. Benson treat me coolly. But eventually, I believe, Mr. Benson came to the conclusion that anything said against me by Mr. Welch was unjustified. At least, Mr. Benson became friendly to me and my book."

I also have seen evidence that some of the advisory board of the JBS are actually members of the COUNCIL OF FOREIGN RELATIONS. PERHAPS THIS EXPLAINS THE DOUBLE -STANDARD.

Another source which explains the WHOLE TRUTH about Communism is a book written by Eustace Mullins. The book is called The Federal Reserve Conspiracy. Author Mullins spent 40 years working on the book, compiling little bits of information year after year until finally it was completed. Welch doesn't recommend that book either. It seems like he is always covering up for the REAL CULPRITS.

The list seems endless. Bob DePugh has also "squared off" with Welch. DePugh, founder of the Minutemen, heard through his intelligence sources in the Minutemen that as soon as people join the John Birch Society their names were turned over to the Communists, (Most likely to the Anti-Defamation League) as patriots to be dealt with in no welcome when the time comes. DePugh telephoned Welch and offered to go to Belmont and give Welch some very valuable information. Welch had him come and showed him around the John Birch headquarters courteously and then asked what the information was. DePugh told him and offered to put one of his own men in the main office to find the traitor. Welch turned down the offer, and DePugh went back home to Norborne, Missouri, puzzled and minus the approximately \$250.00 it had cost him for the trip. Later he learned he was "kicked out" of the JBS.

Richard Cotton, the patriot which has over 30 radio stations sending out his timely warnings about THE REAL ENEMY, has also been a target for Welch's wrath. Cotton has exposed the Zionist International Bankers, which Robert Welch has refused to do. Welch has informed his members not to support Richard Cotton in any way whatsoever.

Another patriot opposed by Welch is Kenneth Goff. Robert Welch wholeheartedly opposes all of Kenneth Goff's books, which, by the way can be purchased through Common Sense, 530 Chestnut Street, Union, New Jersey. 07083. The Communists also strongly oppose Goff's books. He was formerly one of them, but defected to the side of Freedom. This made him a few enemies. So the Communists held him on some railroad track while a train ran over his leg. He heads an organization called Soldiers Of The Cross. You can reach him by writing POB 113, Englewood, Colorado. 80110.

Although I could mention many more, I shall name one more case in closing.

To operate effectively as a double-agent Welch must play his role well. He must expose Communism enough (to those who are already informed) so as to keep his blinded followers blinded. Always he tells what they to, but he never gives his followers a concert plan which shall stop communism. His main function is to make sure that nearly all efforts will result in fruitless results at stemming the tide of communism. He must never mention the International Bankers by name, nor their American counter-part, The Federal Reserve Banking System, or those that are the TRUE MANIPULATORS. He likes to refer to this elit group as "THE INSIDERS". But he hasn't got the guts to name them, because he is doing their bidding.

In the September 1964 issue of American Opinion magazine Welch published an article by his economist, Hans Sennholz, about the Federal Reserve System. The article was a pack of lies and protected the fraud of the system, which is controlled by the Rockefellers.

For example, the article says about the system, "The control rests absolutely and undividedly in the hands of the U.S. President. It does not. It rests in the hands of private banking concerns, who do the controlling.

Another lie: "They (the people who run the system) are agents of the governments, not corporate officials with the proprietorship rights and powers customarily of stockholders of corporations."

Another lie: "The Federal Reserve System is not, nor has it ever been, a 'private banking system' that is busily filling the pockets of the bankers, nor is it the evil product of an international conspiracy of foreign bankers..."

Another lie: "The Federal Reserve has become an indispensable and efficient tool of control in the hands of the New Deal-New Frontier Government."

Here Robert Welch shows his true colors, and it is plain to tell what side he is really on! He has his economist tell lies about the Federal Reserve, so as to keep his followers blinded. He got a letter from a national known patriot, Wickliffe B Vennard Sr. after the publication of that article, taking his treasonous writing apart.

In the November 1966, issue of American Opinion was a lead article written by Robert Welch entitled "The Truth In Time". It told some of the old history of the Establishment, mentioning Adam Weishaupt and Col. Edward House (deceased). It referred to the conspirators as THE INSIDERS. The article was a cover up. It purposely did not mention one of the current members of this world wide movement.

Wickliffe Vennard's letter to Welch included these statements: "You have painted a beautiful picture of the Octopus, the Establishment, The World-Wide Revolutionary Conspiracy, The International Banking Monster that is about to devour us, but your painting has neither head nor tail. You cover up the head with a fictitious name 'Insiders'."

"It would appear that you feed your followers just enough truth to keep them cool like turtle-doves to make them work ineffectively.

Perhaps you might like to write Wickliffe Vennard Sr. He lives at 3263 Huntington Houston, Texas. He is one of the best informed men in America about the corrupt Federal Reserve System.

It is interesting to note that in Russia, according to Communists press releases they consider Billy James Hargis, the biggest threat to communism. Hurrah for Billy James Hargis.

One closing reminder---- The Communists could care less how much you know about them as long as you do not expose their inner most secrets. Remember the people living under communism know a great deal about how they operate also. But what they fear more than exposure, is a militant organization which is willing to fight to keep America free. We need fighters, not arm chair patriots. Let's put them on the run, with a hang rope if necessary.

Here is testimony from a gentleman who sacrificed six years of his life to the John Birch Society.

Because of his dedication to the JBS and Robert Welch he gave thousands of hours of his time influencing many others to join and participate.

He also contributed thousands of dollars to the JBS in the belief that it might help toward defending America against our common enemy, the International Gangsters.

Think of the great shock and disillusionment when one discovers he has been duped.

It is our firm opinion that he and the many others involved as honest American patriots will be victorious in the end.

It is worse than 'treason' but Robert Welch and the other deceitful, treacherous connivers of this heinous plot will no doubt have a terrible ending.

BEST INVESTMENT ON EARTH IS EARTH



Ben Klassen • REAL ESTATE.

2510 N. E. 31st COURT
LIGHTHOUSE POINT, FLORIDA

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

November 5, 1969

Dear Mr. Welch:

I am resigning from the John Birch Society and I want my \$1000.00 back.

I have been in the John Birch Society for six years. In my zeal to help save America from "Communism" I sent you a check for \$1000.00 and became a life member. For two years I was chairman of Fact Finders Forum and promoted speakers from the American Opinion Speakers Bureau and was vice chairman a third year. I have promoted a multitude of sundry Birch projects from showing "Anarchy U.S.A." to recruiting dozens of new members and financing and running an American Opinion Bookstore.

Without a doubt, I have spent thousands of dollars and thousands of hours following your program of "Truth is our only weapon" and "Education our total program".

Now, after six years of dedication, time, money and effort, I am convinced that this program is one of utter failure. Not only utter failure, but as you like to repeat again and again "It was planned that way".

The fact of the matter is, Mr. Welch, I am sure that you are aware that you are not telling your members the whole truth. In turn the John Birch Society members are confusing the American people as to who our enemy is, thereby granting immunity and respectability to the real culprit.

You know as well as anybody that we are not threatened by a "Communist" conspiracy, but in the clutches of a Jewish conspiracy, that such nebulous fronts as socialism, communism, Fabianism, CORE, N.A.A.C.P., Black Panthers, S.D.S. and a thousand others are Jewish creations, instruments for the destruction and enslavement of the Gentiles in America and elsewhere.

Martin Luther knew this more than 400 years ago and wrote extensively about the Jewish conspiracy to destroy Christianity. Henry Ford, Senior, realized the threat and spent five million dollars researching the Jewish question and produced an excellent book "The International Jew". Although 50 years old, it reads like yesterday. Col. John Beatty, top man in Military Intelligence, wrote "Iron Curtain Over America" in which the Jewish conspiracy is laid bare for all to see. In fact, there have been innumerable writers who have realized the Jewish conspiracy and exposed it long before the word "Communism" was ever invented by the Jews as a smoke screen.

However, to read the Birch literature, one would never even get a hint of the real culprits. In fact, the members are led to believe that no Jewish conspiracy exists, and to even look into the facts of history is the cardinal sin and grounds for expulsion from the Birch Society.

Well, I have looked into the facts of history and the evidence is overwhelming that the Jews by deceit and treachery have managed to gain control of practically all financial institutions, all means of propaganda such as movies, T.V., radio, news wires, magazines, and all major newspapers, the theater, the sugar industry, the tobacco industry, jewelry, grain, cotton, oil, steel, the liquor industry, news distribution. These, to name only a few, are in the hands of the Jews of the United States either alone or in association with the Jews overseas.

The age old drive of the Jews is complete dictatorship over the people of the world -- with every Jew a king and every Gentile a slave. This they have already accomplished to a major extent, with the co-operation of a few Gentile traitors fronting for them.

There is no "communist" conspiracy. There is only a Jewish conspiracy, consisting of (a) Jews and (b) Jewish agents. Elizabeth Dilling, an American patriot, writer and a Christian Gentile, has stated that you fall into the latter category.

I agree with her that you have rendered a tremendous service to the Jewish conspiracy by confusing thousands of concerned Americans, throwing up an effective smoke screen for the protection of the real culprit -- the Jews.

For one who keeps expounding "Our only weapon is the truth", you have cleverly and deceitfully suppressed the most important factor in the whole conspiracy, instead, urging the Birch members to flail away in dozens of different directions, keep 'em running, keep 'em reading, keep 'em contributing. You know, -- "we mean good business every inch of the way."

Well, I was foolish enough to contribute \$1000.00 to your outfit over and above the Bookstore and hundreds of other projects you dreamed up. Now I am resigning from the John Birch Society and I want my \$1000.00 Life Membership contribution back. I want it back because I feel I have been lied to and betrayed by you. I am convinced that your movement was planned and organized with the help of the Jews as an effective instrument to keep the patriotic militant Americans from pointing the finger at the real and only culprit --- the Jew --- while he was forging the chains for our slavery.

Thank God there are a number of patriotic American people and organizations who are exposing the Jew and fighting for the survival of the White Gentile race. I am going to devote my time, energy and money to aiding them, those few who have neither been brainwashed nor succumbed to the Jewish bribe. I find there is a tremendous movement rising from the grass roots that will run over the false leaders like yourself and drive the traitors and money changers from our shores.

I shall never quit in this fight, no matter how devious, treacherous or deceitful the enemy, no matter the obstacles. In the end I am supremely confident that Western Civilization and its creators -- the White Christian Gentile -- will prevail.

Sincerely yours,

B. Klassen

Ben Klassen

BK/sc

J. B. S.

As readers of the News Advertiser know, I have a very high regard for The John Birch Society. My study of the Society over the past many months has convinced me that Elder Ezra Taft Benson was right when he described it as "the most effective non-Church organization in our fight against creeping socialism and Godless Communism."

This being true, I am now joining The John Birch Society.

I believe the Society has the best leadership, and offers the soundest program of education and action, of any similar organization dedicated to promoting Americanist principles and opposing the Godless conspiracy of Communism. The Society has been relentlessly attacked and villified by the Communists and their dupes and allies, but as F. B. I. Director J. Edgar Hoover, our government's top authority on Communism, has stated, "The best yardstick of the effectiveness of the fight against communism is the fury of the smear attacks against the fighter--launched and conducted by the Reds."

As a professional newspaper man, I have been saddened and shocked at the manner in which some of my colleagues have twisted and distorted information about The John Birch Society, while others have ignorantly parroted these falsehoods. There is no excuse whatsoever for this continuing campaign of falsification. All of the Society's materials are readily available to non-members of the Society, and the Society goes out of its way to make many of its materials--including its official monthly Bulletins--available to interested newsmen free of charge. The American people want--and deserve--to have confidence in the accuracy and ability of members of the news media. Newsmen who purposely, or through flaws in their professional ability, distribute inaccurate information on subjects about which the truth is readily available

mislead many people and tend to give a bad name to their profession. And the majority of newsmen who try to do an honest job of informing the American public on the issues of the day suffer for it. It is time that more members of the press and communications media start getting and telling the truth about The John Birch Society.

Robert Welch, the Founder and President of the Society, is a brilliant man who entered college at the age of twelve and graduated at sixteen. Not only does he have an excellent understanding of Communism--an understanding which has led him to accurately "call the shots" on the conspiracy time after time--but he also has a successful business background which has enabled him to build an efficient, well-organized, and superbly-staffed organization. And this in turn has meant that the Society's resources have been spent wisely, and not dissipated on futile or ineffective programs.

Mr. Welch is assisted in his leadership of the Society by an advisory COUNCIL. This COUNCIL has included three past presidents of the National Association of Manufacturers; the former President of the International YMCA; the past president of the American Association of Physicians and Surgeons; the most widely-quoted farm editor in America; the former U. S. Commissioner of Internal Revenue; the former personal aide to General Douglas MacArthur; the former Chief Justice of the Arizona Supreme Court; the former Dean of Law at Notre Dame University and past Chairman of the Inter-Governmental Relations Commission; the lifetime honorary Chairman of the 14th Air Force Association; and many other equally distinguished Americans.

The Society is named in honor of Captain John Morrison Birch. After graduating as top man in his class at Mercer University in Georgia in 1939, John Birch went to China in 1940 as a Baptist missionary. On July 4, 1942, he joined General Claire Chennault's forces in Chungking as a volunteer, and organized Chennault's

intelligence service. He once rescued Jimmy Doolittle following one of the famous Doolittle raids on Tokyo, and was later decorated with the Legion of Merit by General Chennault. Even Time magazine has described Captain Birch as a "legitimate hero."

Ten days after the end of the war, while in uniform and on a peaceful and official mission for our government, Captain Birch was murdered by the Chinese Communists. He thus became, as far as can be determined, the first American casualty in World War III--the war against the Communists. Because of this, but even more so because of what he stood for while he lived, Robert Welch named the Society in his honor. *(See synopsis of Capt. Birch's life elsewhere in your News Advertiser).*

The Society was founded as a non-profit, educational organization. Since its stated purpose is to create understanding through the use of educational means, it is important for those considering membership in the Society to know what it has achieved in this regard. *(See "What Is the John Birch Society in your News Advertiser today").*

For one thing, the Society now has the largest speakers bureau in the free world (the American Opinion Speakers Bureau), which arranges for many Americanist speakers to get their views across to audiences in all parts of the nation.

The Society has the largest chain of bookstores in America. The over 400 American Opinion Libraries across the nation have made it possible for people to have access to the best Americanist books and pamphlets in print.

The Society now turns out over four million dollars worth of literature each year itself, and in addition distributes the Americanist books of over 100 other publishers, including all major publishers.

The Society has its own weekly radio program, called "Are You Listening, Uncle Sam." This fifteen-minute program is presently heard on well over a hundred stations across the country.

One of the affiliated publications of the Society is the weekly news magazine,

The Review of the News, which is having an increasing impact. This publication is currently sponsoring the massive nation-wide petition drive to get the Administration to "stop, promptly and completely, giving aid in any form, directly or indirectly, to our Communist enemies." Hundreds of thousands of signatures on this petition have been delivered to the U. S. Congress.

Another of the Society's affiliated publications is the monthly magazine, American Opinion, which has been described as the most influential and authoritative monthly magazine in America. Some of the outstanding contributors to American Opinion have included Taylor Caldwell, the most widely-read living novelist in the world; the Honorable Martin Dies, Sr., former Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities; Dr. Medford Evans, former Chief of Security Training for the Atomic Energy Commission; Rear Admiral Chester Ward, former Judge Advocate General of the U. S. Navy; and many others.

Long-time readers of American Opinion are grateful for the magazine's consistent accuracy regarding Communism. They recall, for instance, an article in the September, 1958 issue which exposed Fidel Castro as a Communist agent. This was months before Castro even came to power in Cuba. At the time, of course, much of our "Liberal" news media was glorifying Castro, and in February, 1959, in an article entered into the Congressional Record by a "Liberal" U. S. Congressman, both American Opinion and Robert Welch were smeared for being so "misled" as to think that Castro was a Communist.

American Opinion has continued to tell the truth about the Communist conspiracy regardless of how unpopular some of that truth has been at the time.

The Society has a nation-wide educational army approaching 100,000 members, directed by a fully-paid field staff. And since more people are coming to know the Society for what it actually is, rather than for what its enemies say it is, the membership is increasing steadily.

The John Birch Society was the first organization in America to start calling widespread attention to the organized attempts to discredit and tear-down local law enforcement. Its "Support Your Local Police" campaign has received tremendous backing from individuals and organizations all across America. As a result, many battles on this particular front have been, or are being, won. (The most significant, to date, has been the stunning defeat of the civilian police review board in New York City's 1966 election. The Communists later credited The John Birch Society and one other group with being primarily responsible for the defeat of the Communist-backed review board.)

The Society has a number of other programs, such as urging the House of Representatives to impeach the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; urging America's withdrawal from the United Nations; urging the Administration to go ahead and win the Vietnam war as quickly and decisively as possible; advocating adoption of the Liberty Amendment to the Constitution; sponsoring a scholarship for Negro students; exposing the Communist hands behind what is being done to our nation in the name of "Civil Rights"; etc. In all of these programs, only legal and moral means are advocated by the Society, and members are urged to work only on those projects which their consciences and their judgment will approve. Persuasion--not force--is the means by which the members of the Society are rallied behind the various programs of education and action.

Membership in the Society is not restricted on the basis of race, color, or creed. Atheists, however, are not welcome in the Society. The Society has made it clear that: "Regardless of the differences between us in creed and dogma, we all believe that man is endowed by a Divine Creator with an innate desire and conscious purpose to improve both his world and himself." And the Society has stated its long-range goals as being "Less government, more responsibility, and--with God's help--

a better world." [Emphasis Added]

Throughout all history, there are examples of the forces of good being temporarily subverted by the forces of evil. Why? Primarily because the forces of evil--which are always relatively small in number--get organized to accomplish their purposes, while the forces of good remain largely disorganized. The organized few, history proves, will always conquer the disorganized many. But it is also true that the organized many can defeat the organized few. A major purpose of The John Birch Society is to get the forces of good organized in time to prevent a Communist takeover of our nation and the world.

If Communism--or any other conspiracy of evil--can simply be effectively and extensively exposed, its days are numbered. For as J. Edgar Hoover has stated: "Truth...is the best weapon to use against Red Fascism in America....A Communist, steeped in stealth, trickery and deceit, cannot long survive the truth." And Director Hoover has also confirmed that "Communism can exist only where it is protected and hidden. The spotlight of public exposure is the most effective means we have to use in destroying the communist conspiracy. Drag that conspiracy into the light! Tear it apart. Reveal the flaws in its philosophy. Keep the pressure on it. Force it into retreat."

I believe The John Birch Society provides an unequalled opportunity for the good people in America to work together on a purely voluntary basis to oppose and expose the Communist menace and promote the principles of freedom. That is why I am joining it. And I encourage all others who want to participate in an effective program dedicated to preserving our inspired Constitutional Republic to do likewise.

11
J.B.S.
May 7, 1965

Richard Cotten's
CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT
P.O. Box 1808, Bakersfield, California

There is a principle which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all argument, and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance.

That principle is condemnation BEFORE investigation.

....Herbert Spencer

Gentlemen:

This letter is directed to the heads of various conservative organizations across the nation who have, in the past, assumed that I was worthy of their support and, in exchange, have expressed appreciation of our support of their organizations and publications.

It is also being prepared with the view toward mailing a packet of all of the programs prepared by our organization since the first of the year, to the members of the Executive Council of the John Birch Society, with this thought in mind--I would appreciate your attention to the following:

I have always endeavored to defend and build up the Society. In all my talks across the nation I have always suggested that not only had Robert Welch borne the brunt for the Conservative movement, but that everyone should join the Society--this draws applause in every instance.

I have then suggested that there were other organizations worthy of their support and have cautioned against any efforts that might be made to "fence them in" with the Society. Generally this has been well received and presumably is consistent with the Blue Book wherein one is only to follow, when so doing, what is in harmony with his conscience, and so on.

My principle reason for this "qualification" was traceable to the fact that such major efforts as the Minutemen, the Citizens' Councils, the Council for Statehood, the Herald of Freedom, the Canadian Intelligence Service, and many other fine groups, were receiving absolutely no help from the Society. IF, being a member was to mean that you were not to be allowed to support these groups, well then, we could say, "Well we learned something"! One would then act accordingly.

I submit that I have, at no time, engaged in a "clandestine" attack upon the Society but rather, only after the coordinators endeavored to smear me in a given area, did I then give them my "The Smear of Richard Cotten by the California Coordinators of the John Birch Society". This was done only after it proved impossible to get any answer from Robert Welch or from Belmont. There simply was no other course of action possible.

You will note that Mr. Welch states that Mr. Hill is of the opinion that 25% of my "complaints have some basis in fact and are reasonably justified". I am still awaiting his identification of the erroneous 75%, but of course I have never even had a reply.

If you will be so good as to examine the material that has been circulated by our organization, beginning, January, 1965, you will see that we have been a major contributor to "Conservatism". Now, if Mr. Welch has his way, we will be destroyed despite any disclaimer to the contrary. This is simply not right. When you realize that Mr. Welch's attack upon me was intended not only to destroy CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT, but also to adversely affect the MINUTEMEN, the KOREAN UNDERGROUND REPORT, and PRAY, the group in New Orleans, you will see that he had indeed assumed quite a responsibility. This is astounding!

There is one more point that is vital. Are we or are we not to be subjected to threat of nuclear blackmail at the hands of the Soviet systems? I believe this is not only possible but probable. Yet, in spite of this, please observe Mr. Welch's comments, extracted from a letter to a JBS Council member, wherein he inferred that one is serving the enemy's purpose in trying to alert America. This is much more fundamental than any personalities involved--it is a question of whether the JBS is to "neutralize" any and all efforts to warn our people. Similarly, the MINUTEMEN would appear to have a highly realistic appraisal of what is, of necessity, bound to happen!! Yet, he would smear them out of existence!

There is a pattern that would appear to be diabolic. I do not claim to know what motivates Mr. Welch. At the moment, I do not question his dedication. I do question most forcefully his selection of "advisors". I do question the motives of those who would destroy those whom they choose to label as "anti-semitic" for the furtherance of their own devices.

The battle is not merely an economic battle. It is a spiritual battle. If God does exist (and HE DOES) HE revealed HIMSELF through Jesus Christ, our Lord. As there are those who would serve the risen Lord, there are also those who would serve the devil. The books, Matthew, John, and Revelations are quite clear. Those whom Christ regarded as His enemies, and as being of "their father the devil", are very real. I do not say this in any remote, mystical or religious sense--I make this statement as a matter of record. A "record" that can be proven in any court in the land--black on white. Those who would destroy our Christian civilization so that they may rule.

If I am to be drummed out of the "conservative arena" because of allegiance to God and Country, it is a shame that it has to be at the hand of the Society that the citizens look toward for their deliverance from this conspiracy! I doubt very much if any who receive this letter can realize the damage done to the Society by the letter circulated by Mr. Welch. Inasmuch as I must wonder if you will receive any honest accounting of the results, I would welcome your inquiries and would make you photocopies of such letters as you might desire.

In the meantime, be assured I would welcome an opportunity to sit down with members of the Council, answer any questions, submit any documents, and, in general, find a way to get on with the war. That this should have transpired is fantastic; that it should not be resolved is even worse!

There are Council members who, insofar as I know, are aware of this problem. Is it not time that men of good will sit down together, and resolve these problems? I would appreciate hearing from you.



P.S. Our daily broadcast is heard over a very wide area. Our audience is estimated at near the million mark, either greater or smaller. I do not intend giving up the battle. If you are interested in lists of those who do endorse me, please feel free to inquire.

11

YSS file

THE
"SMEAR"
SUPPLEMENT

of
Conservative
Viewpoint

Cotten's Reply To Welch

There is a principle which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all argument, and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance.

That principle is condemnation BEFORE investigation.

—Herbert Spencer

April 1965

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Table of Contents	2
Opening Statement by Richard Cotton	3
Robert Welch's Ukase dated 25/Feb./65	5
Kilsoo Haan's Letter to Robert Welch (19/Mar./65).....	7
Mrs. Margaret Burpo's Letter to Robert Welch (16/Mar/65)	10
Excerpts from Dr. C. W. Burpo's Open Letter (18/Mar/65)	11
Join The "Minutemen"	12
Letter from H. S. Riecke, Jr. (Founder of PRAY) to Robert Welch (6/April/65)	13
Mrs. Beverly E. Simpson's Letter to Robert Welch (25/Mar./65)	15
Excerpt from a letter written by a supporter of Richard Cotten in reply to a letter from a supporter of Robert Welch	17
Closing Statement by Richard Cotten	18
 Appendix One—The "SIX POINTS" Broadcast (Program No. 76-65)	 20
— including —	
Kilsoo Haan's Letter dated 15/Feb./65	24
Richard Cotten's Letter dated 25/Feb./65).....	26
Dr. John R. Lechner's Letter dated 3/Mar./65	28
 Appendix Two—Richard Cotten's CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT Programs for January, February, and March of 1965	 31

Extra copies of this supplement
ARE available at 50¢ per copy.

CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT
PUBLISHING COMPANY
Post Office Box 1968
Bakersfield, California 93301

OPENING STATEMENT BY RICHARD COTTEN

It is regrettable that Conservatives sometimes battle among themselves, but there is no reason to shirk a valid and open discussion of differing points of view, once an issue has been raised. If only one side is heard from, there is always a tendency for that side to say further: "See, no rebuttal and no defense—proves we were right"—and for the vast majority of those not involved to nod in agreement.

A pact between a mouse and an elephant might include a clause that neither party would step on the other. Were it to transpire that the elephant violated this agreement just once—and were somehow the corpse of the mouse still to have a breath of life—it would really be quite unreasonable not to allow him his "day in court"—even though some were to hold that this might disrupt the harmony among and between various groups of mice and elephants. Friends, I've been stomped on!!

Furthermore, some of the issues that have surfaced in connection with this "point of disagreement" are so fundamental that they deserve a closer look. So, with no rancor in my heart (as the saying goes), I must endeavor to set the record straight. To that end, we here at CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT have prepared this supplement. ("We", as used throughout this supplement, means the CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT organization; and "I" means Richard Cotten, an individual free citizen who also acts as the spokesman for CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT.)

The by-now notorious Welch ukase of 25/Feb./65 has raised many questions and created many problems for which answers and solutions must be found.

Obviously, our first need was to determine whether or not Mr. Kilsoo Haan merited the dubious character reference Mr. Welch had seen fit to give him, and is indeed "a Nogoodnik". And then, if his bonafides checked out, we were obliged to rally to Mr. Haan's defense. By this time, it is quite apparent that Mr. Haan and the Korean Underground have many friends and that we are not alone in this effort.

What possible real and lasting good was to have been achieved by destroying Mr. Haan and his work is beyond my ability to ascertain. At any rate, for the inquiring patriot, it now stands clearly revealed that there are at least as many—and perhaps more—who are FOR Mr. Haan, as there are against him. We all feel better.

In addition to Mr. Haan and the Korean Underground, there are two other "Right Wing" groups that Mr. Welch saw fit to disparage in his effort to destroy Richard Cotten. These are the Minutemen and the PRAY (Paul Revere Associated Yeomen) organizations. All four of us who were attacked by Mr. Welch have in common two really prominent characteristics. These are complete commitment to the cause of Conservatism (some call it Constitutionalism), and the demonstrated and continuing ability to show INDIVIDUAL INITIATIVE in our actions.

I know Mr. Haan, Mr. DePugh, and Mr. Riecke personally. All three of them are fully committed. We had thought to include statements from each of them with this supplement, and copies of letters from Mr. Haan and Mr. Riecke to Robert Welch are included.

Bob DePugh, however, has been smeared so long and so often that he is no longer interested in countering attacks in this fashion, so we are only including a statement as to why there is a Minutemen Organization. However, I would like to speak for him.

Mr. DePugh, like Mr. Welch, was a successful manufacturer. In fact, he had THREE factories manufacturing veterinary supplies. When he came to realize what was happening to America, he sold his home and mortgaged everything he could to raise money for the cause. He optimistically assumed—at the start—that all red-blooded Americans would do the same as soon as they realized that our Nation was in danger. I would call this complete dedication to the cause. He has given so much that he has nothing else to give but himself—and still he keeps on. It is the love of his brothers that keeps him in groceries, and Bob has yet to take even a five-cent piece from the Minutemen for himself. He is completely in this fight, and he sees clearly what lies ahead for America. So, whether or not Bob chooses to say it for himself, Welch's attack is grossly unfair and strikes at an organization that will be vitally necessary if ever the sovereignty of our States and of our Nation are to be restored.

Next, Mr. Riecke of PRAY is also a personal friend. Just a "guy" that was awakened, learned what is really happening, and determined that there was no point in leaving money for his children—that it would be far better to spend it in an effort to assure their freedom. Friends, if only there were a thousand men like Henry Riecke in America, we'd get the job done—his is another case of complete dedication. I don't know the size of the fortune he has depleted in the cause of Conservatism, but his dedication to the cause of liberty is so complete that he has withheld nothing. He has just plunged ahead, the "best he knows how", and has now created a network of increasingly knowledgeable patriots that virtually circles the globe. You will enjoy his letter to Mr. Welch in this supplement. If you don't understand any part of what he says, you too must do some more homework.

Mr. Haan "enjoys" some income from a food import firm, otherwise he couldn't eat. Nor could he circulate the Korean Underground Report, a report for which no one is ever charged as much as a penny.

That leaves Richard and Madelyn Cotten, two committed patriots who are in the fight all the way, have become totally impoverished, and face a huge debt that threatens to destroy their work at any moment. For this "crime" of having brought controversial viewpoints to the American people, I am to be destroyed. AND NOT BY THE LIBERALS!! But by Robert Welch—personally. Do you know what this does to the pit of my stomach? (Dr. Revilo Oliver has a pet expression that just fits.)

Well, I have news for Mr. Robert Welch. CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT is NOT going out of business. He very obviously knows very little about the size of our organization. It seems a shame that his members are apparently to be compelled to "choose". I am glad to report that many of them have indicated that they are not going to "resign" but that they are blamed well going to be heard from: (a) in defense of their right to support whom they please, and (b) their recognition that it has been only through CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT that they have ever received any knowledge of many major contributors to the cause of Conservatism in America.

Here comes a personal part that I resent most strongly. This is in addition to his first open assault made through his ukase of 25/Feb./65. This is from the April bulletin of the JBS, and if I have ever seen a case of cybernetic warfare, this is it. I quote his opening statement, on page 11 of the bulletin:

"Early in March we felt obliged to send a memorandum to our field staff and chapter leaders, simply advising them that a great many of our members who strongly supported Richard Cotten at one time had come to regret it." . . .

There is more, but let me make the following point. This apparently "simple, honest statement" suggests that a condition exists that is simply non-existent. A "supporter" is hardly deserving of the title until he has contributed in some fashion. Therefore, by any fair definition, I would almost invariably have heard from a "supporter" for this relationship to exist, and especially so with regard to a "strong supporter". Similarly, unless a "supporter" writes and requests or demands that his name be "taken off our mailing list", I can hardly assume that such an individual has, in the words of Mr. Welch, "come to regret it".

Now then. I am somewhat cagey about the size of our organization, and there are some precedents—among them, the JBS. But I will state, with complete confidence, that we have not, during the three years I have been on the air, received as many requests to be dropped from our mailing list, as the number of copies of letters (to Mr. Welch) that we have received DURING THE LAST MONTH—letters advising Mr. Welch that the writers were leaving the JBS or, at a minimum, that they were highly displeased with his actions.

Mr. Welch would plant the concept that a "great many" members who had "strongly supported" me at one time had come to regret it. This is simply not so. There are obviously those who disagree with me, even violently, and if some of them care to leave the impression that they no longer support me . . . well, I must simply reply that I had no way of knowing of their "support" in the first place, inasmuch as they had withheld both their names and their donations. There is a wry saying that applies perfectly: "With friends like that, who needs enemies?"

It has been true all along that there are some unreconcilable differences between those who feel that this is a spiritual battle against an identifiable force that is opposed to Jesus Christ and all that He taught, and those who view the battle as basically a matter of economics. The latter are entitled to and are welcome to contribute their efforts, but they will always finally run head-on into one unavoidable aspect of the problem. Then, if they have accepted into their ranks, and especially into their command structure, those who embrace the various phases of "humanism", they will find the seeds of dissent already sown. And there will be cries of "Let's stop this bickering!"—when what they really mean is: "Let's pretend that this problem doesn't exist, and proceed with some 'safe' projects". The real answer is that "bickering" is just one phase of total war and isn't going to cease except after the total surrender of one side or the other.

The basic premise upon which CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT was built was that of bringing together and spreading abroad the material of all who labor for the restoration and preservation of our Independent Christian Constitutional Republic, so that you would all know of their efforts and judge for yourself whose efforts you would support. The last thought we had in mind was to be "big shots" in our own right. I personally am the first to grant that I have only a limited knowledge of many of the facets of the anti-Christian conspiracy to enslave the world. However, to any who would delve at all deeply, it does not take long to detect that among the "anti-Communists" there are those who will NEVER touch upon any phase of certain problems. In fact, they will act to protect the authors of the problems. (Not all those who cry "Lord, Lord" are truly devoted to fighting the enemies of the Lord.)

CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT has grown at a rate that indicates that even just another year or two of growth would very possibly give us an audience of a sufficiently large segment of the population so that we could indeed sway a meaningful portion of the public to take some form of significant action. Of course, if Mr. Welch has his way, we will not be around to do so.

I ask that you read through this supplement carefully, and realize that there can be legitimate differences of opinion, and differing methods of attacking the same problem. I hope that you will conclude that I have simply "done the best I know how", and that my contribution toward saving our Nation is serving a useful purpose.

We have never passed out our criticism of certain members of The Society without first being asked for this documentation. I refer now to the "10,000 word paper" to which Mr. Welch has alluded, and which I commented upon in my "SIX POINTS" Program on 30/March/65. We will still not furnish this "10,000 word documentary" without your specific request, but for those who would like to see how this particular case of "neutralization" has developed from the start—well, it is yours for the asking.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 25, 1965

To Coordinators, Section Leaders, and Chapter Leaders:

As you know, we have leaned over backwards, ever since the Society was formed, to avoid criticizing other groups or leaders who appeared to be, or even claimed to be, fighting the Communists in their own way. We have cooperated with and supported, as well as we could, all such groups which we ourselves felt were honestly opposing Communism. And we have ignored many vicious, extensive, and long continued attacks on ourselves, both open and undercover, on the part of several of these groups — both because there is no room or time in this fight for personal resentments, and also to do all we could to minimize friction and feuding in the whole Conservative movement.

Reluctantly, and after long hesitation, therefore, we have come to the conclusion that our responsibility to our membership requires us to issue the following statement: We do not recommend the support by our members of the programs or activities of Mr. Richard Cotten. Our reasons include the following:

1. Mr. Cotten's sponsorship of Kilsoo Haan.

Born in Siberia of Korean parents, Mr. Haan has spent most of his life in China, Japan, and then the United States. He has been a lifelong enemy of Syngman Rhee. During the early years of World War II Mr. Haan ingratiated himself into a position of influence with members of our State Department in Washington; used that influence all he could to undermine the prestige and following of Rhee; and thus provided Rhee's enemies in our government with the argument that Rhee's plans and hopes for a Republic of Korea, independent of both Japan and the Communists, should not be supported, *because the Koreans themselves were too divided*. (Which was not true. The eventual elections proved the Korean people to be overwhelmingly behind Syngman Rhee.)

Mr. Haan was for ten years a regular and important contributor to the bilingual Korean-English newspaper, *Korean Independence*, which began publication in Los Angeles in about 1943. The House Committee on Un-American Activities, in its annual report for 1955, stated that "*Korean Independence* is exclusively a vehicle for Communist Party propaganda." Syngman Rhee himself on being pressured by officials of our State Department to form a "coalition" with Kilsoo Haan, once replied that in his (Rhee's) judgment, to unite with Haan would have no other effect than to encourage the Korean Communists. There is a great deal more to the unsavory story of Kilsoo Haan and his associates. But the net result is that no really informed anti-Communist with careful judgment would touch Kilsoo Haan with a ten-foot pole.

2. Mr. Cotten's support of PRAY.

The initials stand for Paul Revere Associated Yeomen, Inc. of New Orleans. Typical of PRAY's rabble-rousing approaches is their published newsletter of March 22, 1964, which predicted categorically that Conservatives would sweep the 1964 elections but that the Reds would then and therefore try to seize control of our country immediately by force. This PRAY release was filled with warnings such as the following:

"Consult with your next door neighbors on HOW best to protect your family and home. Arrange to wear certain kinds of caps or shirts for identification; so you won't be firing at one another in the confusion. Do NOT organize the whole block in your neighborhood, as 10% of the people are probably on the OTHER side — trained for "leadership" of such neighborhood groups, to sell you into do-nothing surrender. Be your own LEADER of your own household . . . and make it an ARMED ARSENAL!"

"But BE SURE you have a TWO-WEEKS SUPPLY of food and water on hand! If NOT, you'll WISH YOU HAD!"

"But DON'T wait until November! The Reds would CERTAINLY beat us to the punch, when they see a CERTAIN Conservative win coming next November. They most probably EXPECT IT ALREADY!"

"This entire battle will come to a climax by November."

3. Mr. Cotten's support of *The Minutemen*.

We would have allowed the fact that, and the extent to which, we so completely disagree with the plans and purposes of *The Minutemen* to remain a matter of private opinion, had not Mr. Robert DePugh, founder and head of the group, used the pages of the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, on June 22, 1964, to publicize specific falsehoods and general misinformation concerning his former relations with the Society. We immediately corrected his statements, in the June 23 issue of the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, and then covered the whole matter in our August Bulletin. In the meantime, Mr. Cotten had used most of his July 14, 1964 CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT to praise and quote from "Bob DePugh and the MINUTEMEN."

Now Mr. Cotten and Mr. DePugh have a perfect right to hold and preach their views, and even the views of PRAY — at least if they stop short of promoting or leading guerrilla activities by armed bands. But these are not the views of The John Birch Society as to how this struggle can be and must be won; and they are not conducive to support of Mr. Cotten by the Society.

4. Mr. Cotten's threatened action against the "building and loan" industry.

In a letter dated April 23, 1964, on his *Conservative Viewpoint* stationery, Mr. Cotten said: "As an arch conservative, I just attended the Congress of Freedom in Birmingham, Alabama and during a conversation with a resident of that community I brought up the matter of my dislike of the building and loan and particularly their influence in California, which I feel to be virtually diabolic . . . the building and loan in California is simply taking all the money of widows for the higher banking rate of interest. They are getting dangerous, indeed, and I have seriously considered blowing the whistle on it, as it were . . . I feel the building and loan is a trap and inevitably people will

lose their shirt! . . . I am of the firm opinion that if by carefully planting seeds in programs here over possibly a week-two-week period, I could start a major panic in the building and loan. At least in the West here where it needs it so badly."

Mr. Cotten has expressed these same views on many occasions. Again, he has a perfect right to do so. But we see no reason why he should be helped to propagate them, or implement them, by members of The John Birch Society.

5. Mr. Cotten's love of sensationalism.

He believes in "tell 'em what will get 'em excited, and stir 'em to action — and contributions." He says that he can reach, and bring into the fight, people who will not even listen to us, because we are too mild and restrained. (These statements are as nearly and exactly verbatim as I can recall them, from the one conversation we ever had together. He was quite serious, and has proved by his actions and broadcasts that he certainly meant what he said.)

Mr. Cotten has a right to establish his own policies, and it is not our duty or desire even to argue about them except as they involve ourselves. But since we *are* so "mild and restrained," — which will undoubtedly come as quite a surprise to Nelson Rockefeller — I see no reason why we should subscribe to these policies of Mr. Cotten, or recommend him and his methods to our members.

6. Mr. Cotten's attacks on The John Birch Society.

These have been going on undercover for a long time, even while he was praising the Society openly on his broadcasts — obviously in order to win financial and moral support from our members. His chief method here has been the clandestine circulation of a printed sheaf, running twenty-one legal-size pages of typewriter type, or about ten thousand words, entitled: "The SMEAR of Richard Cotten by The John Birch Society COORDINATORS in the State of California."

Mr. Cotten, when he was just getting started in his anti-Communist activities in Bakersfield, California, joined The John Birch Society. Later, he resigned; primarily it appears over criticism by some of our members and Coordinators about what they considered his "anti-Semitic" views and activities. He makes much out of the fact that the very man who first brought him into the Society — one of our ablest and most dedicated members in Bakersfield, and who arranged my two-day seminar there a few years ago — became one of his most severe critics. And he makes even more out of the fact that our Coordinator at the time he joined, and who became very friendly with him in those early weeks or months wrote a letter a year or so later, after this Coordinator had been transferred to our Home Office in Boston, in which this Coordinator said: "Without going into detail, and without attempting to evaluate Mr. Cotten's purposes or objectives, let me simply state that I cannot remember a single worthwhile and lasting contribution that he added to the Conservative Movement in the Bakersfield area. This is obviously and unfortunately true despite the fact that he appeared to spend all of his time promoting the Conservative causes, despite his radio broadcasts, and despite the assistance he received from several Conservative leaders in Southern California. I mention this point, rather than discussing any damage Mr. Cotten may have done, because I feel that this absence of a positive contribution is more obvious and more important."

The simple truth is that both this Coordinator, and the influential member referred to above, had sharply changed their opinions of Mr. Cotten on getting to know him better. And since they, and others like them, were compelled by circumstances and by inquiries, to say so, Mr. Cotten considered that he was being smeared.

It would take more space than we have to write, and more time than you have to read, an analysis of this 21-page document, adequate to set the record straight. Mr. Thomas Hill, our National Director of Field Activities, tells me that in his opinion 25% of Mr. Cotten's complaints have some basis in fact and are reasonably justified. And we are very sorry that this should be even one percent true. But we believe it was primarily a lack of good judgment and moderation on Mr. Cotten's part, in connection with anything that bothered him which caused reactions on the part of our people, that set him off on a campaign of vilification of the Society — and especially of its staff.

* * *

And that is the crux of the problem. Mr. Cotten set out on his crusade with the ambition to become — and told me personally that he was going to become — the most important and the most widely heard radio commentator in our country on the anti-Communist side. He counted heavily on moral and financial backing from JBS members to enable him to realize that ambition. In the beginning, almost in every area, he got such support. But in each area, beginning with his home town, as our members watched him operate and learned more about him, their support fell away. This happened without any word from us, even to our field staff. So Mr. Cotten's undercover attacks on the Society became more extensive; and recently he has moved into very thinly disguised open attacks. All of which is his privilege. But since he is constantly moving into new areas, and getting strong *initial* support from our members in many such areas, we feel we should try to save such members from possible future regrets by advising them of these past experiences.

We are neither attacking nor condemning Richard Cotten. We are simply saying, on the other hand, that his active support by our members does not seem to us to be justified by either his knowledge, his experience, his judgment, his temperament, or his methods. Especially when there are so many excellent anti-Communist radio and television programs to support — like those by Dan Smoot and Dean Manion and Carl McIntire and Billy Hargis, to name just a few — for those members who have the extra dollars and energy to spare.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

2114 Barrett Ave.
San Jose, California
March 19, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

I have before me The John Birch Society bulletin of Feb. 25, 1965 directed "To Coordinators, Section Leaders and Chapter Leaders" with your personal signature. It contains distortion of facts and a fabrication of a likely story to heap damage on the Korean Underground Organization, to nullify the effectiveness of its reports and to destroy my usefulness by creating a questionable background and tying me with the Korean Communists.

You charged that I was responsible for the failure of President Syngman Rhee and his group to receive our government's favor and support during the early part of World War II. The May 20, 1942 letter of Secretary of State Cordell Hull to Honorable James Cromwell, then president of the Korean American Council will give you the real reason why President Rhee and his group failed to receive favorable consideration from our government. Mr. Hull said:

"It is difficult to believe that, as you imply, the group for whom you speak does not intend that the nation which they represent shall act on behalf of its freedom until this government shall first have recognized your group as the de facto government of the nation of which they undertake to speak. Would this not imply that the service of which you speak is 'for sale'; that the price is recognition of a certain group by the United States government, this price to be paid in advance of any action by the nation? I find it indeed difficult to believe that such statements and implications contained in your letter represent the spirit of the people of Korea."

In the final analysis, the Korean people in South Korea knew President Rhee to be undemocratic and a dictator. In 1960 the will of the people prevailed.

You pointed out that "Mr. Haan was for ten years a regular and important contributor to the bilingual Korean-English newspaper, Korean Independence." I was never employed by the Korean Independence. My relation with this newspaper terminated when I learned that the editor was in favor of the North Korean government. I had no part in the policy making decisions of this newspaper at any time.

The Korean Independence first appeared in 1943 with the objective of promoting Korea's fight for freedom. The weekly's opposition to President Rhee was due to his harmful policies toward Korea's struggle for independence as well as toward U. S. war efforts during World War II.

1. Rhee wanted war between Japan and the U.S. as the means to regain Korea's independence.
2. He discouraged Koreans aiding U.S. Intelligence against Japan in 1940-1942.

3. In Jan. 1942 he deceived the Korean people by falsely informing them that the U.S. government had recognized him and his group as representing the de facto government of Korea.
4. In May 1942 he refused to aid U.S. war efforts unless he and his group were first given diplomatic recognition as representing the Provisional Government of Korea.

All throughout the war years, this paper stood behind America's war efforts against Japan. However, when Korea was divided, a strong dissension arose among the Korean Independence group and their supporters. It was about this time the paper manifested its obvious sympathy for North Korea. The Koreans were the victims of the political division of Korea by the big powers.

When Russia violated the 1945 Moscow Agreement and established the North Korean government in early 1948, I supported the government of South Korea although I criticized Rhee's dictatorial policies. In protest to Soviet Russia, I sent the following telegram to the Soviet Ambassador in Washington, D. C. on February 16, 1948:

"His Excellency Alexander Panyshkin
Soviet Russia Ambassador to U. S. A.
Washington, D. C.

Thinking Koreans were shocked beyond words to learn that Soviet Russia in North Korea had proclaimed the formation of the so-called Democratic Peoples Republic.

The establishment of a separate Korean government is not only an act violating the spirit and letter of the Moscow Agreement of December 1945 and the United Nations Charter, but in fact, a dastardly act against the welfare of the thirty million people of Korea. This act, if true, as reported by the United Press, will go down in history as Russia's inexcusable blunder encouraging and expediting World War III.

We hereby protest and sincerely urge your excellency to convey our plea to Generalissimo Stalin urging him even now change its policy and as soon as possible implement the Moscow Agreement through the good office of the United Nations Korean Commission."

You wrote that I was "born in Siberia." This is a lie. I was born in Korea. You also wrote that "Mr. Haan has spent most of his life in China, Japan, and then the United States." This too, is a lie. With the exception of five years in Korea I lived sixty of my sixty-five years under the Stars and Stripes in Hawaii and the United States. I am an American citizen by choice. Your concluding remarks are: "There is a great deal more to the unsavory story of Kilsoo Haan and his associates But the net result is that no really informed anti-Communist with careful judgment would touch Kilsoo Haan with a ten-foot pole."

These statements undermine the thirty-three years standing of the Korean Underground Organization, render its reports doubtful and leave me with no opportunity and privilege to serve my country as a sincere and an effective citizen because of your character assassination.

In 1954 Dr. Robert T. Oliver wrote the same baseless lies about me in his book, "Syngman Rhee, The Man Behind The Myth", as you did in the John Birch Society bulletin. When faced with the truth, he admitted his mistakes in writing and promised to correct them. On March 5, 1955 Dr. Oliver wrote:

"As I told you over the telephone it is my intention to prepare a complete table of corrections and factual errata that appeared in the first printing of my biography of President Rhee. You were fully and most courteously informed of my plan to correct the errors of reference to you immediately after you called them to the attention of my publishers."

On August 30, 1955 his London publisher, Robert Hale of Robert Hale Ltd. wrote:

"Dr. Oliver sent us a list of corrections which should have been made in the English edition of Syngman Rhee but unfortunately, our edition had been printed and it was too late to give effect to Dr. Oliver's wishes."

I am not a Communist. I have never been a Communist in the past. I have never traveled to Moscow as President Rhee did in the 1930s. He offered his service and proposed a North-Asian alliance with Soviet Russia.

The Sino-Soviet-North Korea conspiracies against South Korea and the free world have been consistently exposed by our reports. In 1949-1950 many of our Underground Reports submitted to the United States and the South Korean governments had outlined the eventual invasion of South Korea by North Korean armies by mid 1950.

Finally, let me emphasize that one of the founders of the Korean Underground Organization, Dr. Kuisic Kimm was captured by North Koreans in 1950 and later died in a North Korean prison. An identical fate was met by Commander Yak San Kim, the head of the Korean National Revolutionary Party. The irony of it is, these two leaders, the true friends of America were accused by President Rhee as Communists!

I demand a letter of apology.

I demand that you retract and correct your lies about me in the John Birch Society bulletin with your signature and distribute this bulletin to all Coordinators, Section Leaders and Chapter Leaders in the United States and elsewhere before April 2, 1965.

I demand you release your letter of apology and the bulletin with retractions and corrections to the major American press and radio service, the AP and UPI before April 2, 1965.

I demand you furnish me with proofs and evidence that you have complied with my demands before April 2, 1965.

If you fail or refuse to carry out each and every one of these demands to my satisfaction, I reserve the right to take necessary legal action against you and the John Birch Society.

Very truly yours,

Kilsoo Haan
Kilsoo Haan

The Bible Institute

P. O. Box 949

C. W. BURPO, D.D.
Founder and Director



of The Air, Inc.

Mesa, Arizona
Phone Mesa 985-3150

March 16, 1965

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

Today, your four pages, dated February 25, 1965, were received in our office, sent by one of our constituents. Doctor Burpo is out of the state, and I am taking the liberty to respond to this brochure, or whatever you wish to call it.

Mr. Welch, if you have a grievance with Mr. Cotten, that is your prerogative, but I wish to state here and now that I am very incensed over your derogatory remarks about Kilsoo Haan, and especially, may I quote your last two lines on page 1: "But the net result is that no really informed anti-Communist with careful judgment would touch Kilsoo Haan with a ten-foot pole." The only thing you have in this entire paragraph is material that has been sent us from the Bay Area, not signed, with no address. Is this your source of information on Mr. Kilsoo Haan? I will be awaiting your reply, as we certainly would not like to assume that the John Birch Society is responsible for this unmitigated attack.

We have lost much support of our work, due to our defending the John Birch Society, as a society. We know hundreds of wonderful patriots that belong to the John Birch Society, and I might just inform you, Mr. Welch, that they also support Mr. Kilsoo Haan, because they have taken the time to secure the documented material, rather than to take "off the cuff" attacks on this great man, and what he is doing, and has done for the preservation of this great Republic. I am requesting documentation on this paragraph you have written regarding Mr. Haan. If you can't document it, then, sir, I suggest that you also cover your mailing list with a retraction. I reiterate, I know nothing of your grievance with Mr. Cotten. We do not know Mr. Cotten. We will be most happy to furnish you with documents to refute these statements you have made. You are clear back in 1943, Mr. Welch. May I suggest just a few that you may write, and give you the dates of photostatic copies of letters that we have?

Senator Lyndon B. Johnson, now President	Jan. 24, 1958
Congressman Willis W. Bradley	May 29, 1947
U.S. Treasury Department	May 13, 1948
Sherman Adams (From the office of Pres. Eisenhower)	Sept. 18, 1952
Sen. Richard Russell	Jan. 27, 1960
U.S. State Dept.	Jan. 25, 1950
U.S. State Dept.	Sept. 2, 1954
Gen. Twining	Sept. 3, 1959
U.S. State Dept.	Jan. 12, 1955
Secretary of Defense	Dec. 12, 1961
Sen. Margaret Chase Smith	Nov. 16, 1962
U.S. State Dept.	Dec. 14, 1962
U.S. State Department	July 31, 1964

Mr. Welch, enclosed you will find Doctor Burpo's book, "The Impending Storm", with Mr. Kilsoo Haan. For your information, sir, we are "anti-Communist", and we are "really informed" and we have "used careful judgment". We will be awaiting your reply as we have taken this as a personal affront.

Yours for a "really informed" American public,

Margaret Burpo
Mrs. C.W. Burpo

MB:rc

The Bible Institute

P. O. Box 949



of The Air, Inc.

Mesa, Arizona

C. W. BURPO, D.D.
Founder and Director

My Dear Friend:

A tragic day has fallen upon us after having published "The Impending Storm". Every man of importance in the Government has received a copy. Many of them have thanked me for sending the book, but, men in high office have condemned us to the pit! WHY? Because the book is factual and the public is awakening to our peril. Even the head of the John Birch Society has condemned Mr. Haan. This is a tragedy. If Conservatives start attacking each other, then the Communists are happy. Our program has suffered to the point that we cannot pay our radio bills unless a miracle happens. Mr. Haan was recommended to me by the finest of patriots. He has never been connected with any Communists or Communist papers. This man tried to alert President Roosevelt and the State Department regarding the Japanese attack at Pearl Harbor and was threatened with deportation. After the attack, he was vindicated by all in authority.

Now he has been attacked by, of all people, a man who has done a lot of good as head of the John Birch Society. The John Birch people are among the finest patriots I have met. I have lost many friends because I have defended the Birch Society. Mr. Welch is wrong by all standards and we will prove it on April 6, 7, and 8, on our broadcasts. (Copyist's note: He certainly did!) Be sure to listen on your station those three days. I KNOW THAT YOU PEOPLE TRUST ME AND I TELL YOU THAT MR. HAAN IS A TRUE AMERICAN. He has suffered with us on this matter.

President Johnson said during his campaign that if elected, he would expose all "HATE" ministers. Have I become the enemy of the government for telling the truth in this book and on the radio? They are going to get all ministers off the air, unless we get in this fight and stand on the Constitution and our right of free speech. We can and will win if we act NOW and ask God to help us.

Yours for Victory

/s/ C.W. Burpo

JOIN THE "Minutemen"

*An organization of loyal Americans
dedicated to the preservation of both
national and individual freedom.*

In these times only the uninformed or the very naive would deny that the American way of life is severely threatened. From without our national freedom is threatened by the armed might of expanding communism. Within our own nation individual freedom is threatened by "creeping socialism" that no longer creeps but runs.

Shortly after taking office President Kennedy said: "Today we need a nation of Minutemen—citizens who are not only prepared to take up arms but citizens who regard the preservation of freedom as a basic purpose of their daily life and who are willing consciously to work and sacrifice for that freedom." These words most accurately describe the philosophy and purpose of this organization.

It is unfortunate that the government's own activities in this field have not been more fruitful. In a recent article titled "Civil Defense: Billion Dollar Boondoggle" Senator Stephen Young of Ohio has presented the shocking facts of "poor planning, confused thinking and colossal ineptitude" in the Office of Civil and Defense Mobilization which has "since 1951 squandered over one billion dollars of taxpayers' money" plus millions more in government property which has simply "disappeared."

"Of the appropriated funds," says Senator Young, "60 percent is siphoned off for salaries and expenses, some of it to political hacks and defeated officeholders for whom the OCDM has become a convenient and comfortable haven. More than 40 percent of the personnel of this agency draw salaries of \$10,000.00 a year or more." About all the public has in tangible results are warning sirens used so often for tests that a real alert would be ignored by most people.

We agree with Senator Young that "Americans are tired of schemes to provide identification bracelets for teen-agers to exchange; of millions of contradictory pamphlets; of highly publicized bomb shelter proposals; of policemen loafing on civil-defense duties, waiting for a bomb to drop, while many of our city streets are unsafe after dark."

It is easy to see why most Americans have shied away from the government's civil-defense program. It is the American tradition to stand up and fight. It is not in keeping with this tradition to ask Americans to dig holes to hide in

or to abandon their homes and flee helter-skelter to nowhere.

In April, 1961, President Kennedy stated further: "Unless individual Americans plan to protect their own families the most ambitious and carefully organized plans of the government will prove inadequate." That is exactly what we plan to do!

One lesson which the communists obviously learned from World War II is that the only effective "civil defense" action is by secret "underground" or "resistance" groups. An organization such as the OCDM whose membership lists are public knowledge would be rendered immediately useless by an enemy occupation.

This is the reason why membership in the "Minutemen" is secret. To limit penetration by non-members this organization is divided into small groups which operate with minimum contact with other groups.

We feel that in the event of a third world war there is a very good chance that atomic weapons may not be used at all. As with poison gas during World War II a "stand off" may occur with neither side wishing to use atomic bombs for fear of reprisal in kind. The history of warfare shows that new weapons are almost always used when one power has (or thinks it has) a decided superiority in that particular type of weapon. On this basis we might assume that Biological and Chemical Warfare presents a greater menace to the United States than the over publicized atom.

Should war occur between the free world and the communists we may be certain that infiltration, subversion and sabotage — at which the communists are proving most adept — will be used by them extensively. It is this type of warfare against which the "Minutemen" are making themselves prepared.

We are making good use of the proven military axiom that the best defense is a good offense. The bomb shelters which we are building are not merely holes to hide in. Each one is being well camouflaged, stocked and fortified to serve as a "center of resistance" for a future underground army.

More specifically the program of the "Minutemen" is as follows:

1. To prepare the means of personal defense and survival in case of enemy attack.

2. To resist and expose the spread of communist influence and propaganda within our own national boundaries.

3. To investigate, by means of our own secret memberships, the possible infiltration of communist sympathizers into American organizations of government, business, labor, religion and education.

4. To detect and expose waste, corruption or disloyalty in any American enterprise or activity that might subvert the defense effort.

5. To resist by all legal means the passage of laws which regulate the private ownership of firearms or which detract from the individual's ability to defend his own family and personal property.

6. To promote knowledge and skill in the use of arms by our own members and by the general public.

7. To form in advance of actual need a secret underground organization equipped to spy upon, harass and destroy troops of any foreign power that might occupy United States territory.

8. To extend this organization, wherever possible into other nations besieged by the threat of communist expansion or subversion.

9. To lend assistance and support of such kinds as our own government cannot officially extend to underground organizations now operating in Cuba and other communist occupied nations.

10. To pursue these programs as private citizens motivated only by patriotism and to remain entirely free of government subsidies or control.

We realize, of course, that many people will consider us alarmists. Others will think we are engaging in an activity that is the prerogative of the federal government. We respect the right of other people to hold opinions divergent to our own. We trust that they in turn will respect our right to the opinions set forth in this brochure.

If you agree with these ideas and would like to cooperate in this activity, write for further information

Minutemen
P.O. Box 68
Norborne, Mo. 64668

Paul Revere Associated Yeomen, Inc.



(P-R-A-Y, Inc.)

Organized to Wake Up Americans

P.O. BOX 19001

MR. ROBERT WELCH
JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
BELMONT 78, MASSACHUSETTS

NEW ORLEANS 19, LA.

APRIL 6, 1965

Copy

DEAR MR. WELCH:

IN YOUR DIRECTIVE OF FEB. 25, 1965, ADDRESSED TO YOUR COORDINATORS, SECTION LEADERS AND CHAPTER LEADERS, YOU CRITICIZED RICHARD COTTEN, THE MINUTEMEN, AND OUR PAUL REVERE ASSOCIATED YEOMEN, INC.

PLEASE, THEREFORE, CONSIDER THIS LETTER TO BE A PERSONAL "REPRIMAND", RATHER THAN A SHEAR AGAINST THE JBS, WHOM I CONSIDER TO BE A FINE GROUP OF HARD-WORKING PATRIOTS, DEDICATED TO THE SAME PRINCIPLES AS OUR P-R-A-Y ORGANIZATION, WHOSE PURPOSE - THE SAME AS THE JBS - IS TO RESTORE OUR REPUBLIC AND GUARD OUR CONSTITUTION.

IN FACT, THE WORD "YEOMEN" MEANS "HARD WORKERS" ... "GUARDS" ... AND WE DO WORK HARD TO GUARD OUR CONSTITUTION, TO THE BEST OF OUR ABILITY - "AS GOD GIVES US THE LIGHT TO SEE OUR DUTY" - AS GEN. MACARTHUR WOULD SAY.

I SHOULD LIKE TO SUBMIT TO YOU MY OWN CONSIDERED AND PERSONAL EVALUATIONS AND COMPARISONS OF ROBERT WELCH, DR. BILLY JAMES HARGIS, HARRY EVERINGHAM, RICHARD COTTEN, ROBERT DEPUGH, NED TOUCHSTONE, DEAN MANION, PAUL HARVEY, DAN SMOOT, GERALD L. K. SMITH, REV. MCINTIRE, MYRON C. FAGAN - DR. EDW. FIELDS - TO NAME A FEW OF THE TOP ANTI-COMMUNIST FIGHTERS ... AND CONDE MCGINLEY, WHOM I SHALL ALWAYS CONSIDER THE "PATRIARCH OF PATRIOTS" - THE MOST DEDICATED AND UNSELFISH CHRISTIAN OF US ALL - BARRING NONE! AND RIGHT BEHIND HIM I PLACE MYRON C. FAGAN, BENJ. H. FREEDMAN AND GERALD SMITH.

THIS LATTER STATEMENT YOU WON'T DENY, BECAUSE I BELIEVE THAT YOU AND I LEARNED MORE FROM CONDE MCGINLEY THAN FROM ANYONE ELSE, BECAUSE HE TOLD THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING BUT THE TRUTH - FILTERED, SCREENED AND DOCUMENTED!

THE PAUL REVERES OPENLY DISSEMINATE THOSE SAME TRUTHS - EXPOSING THE SO-CALLED "COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY" FOR WHAT IT IS - A SINISTER PLOT FOR WORLD-CONTROL THROUGH THE UN ... FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE MARXIST-ZIONIST-KHAZARS, THE "SO-CALLED JEWS", AS BENJ. H. FREEDMAN ALWAYS SAYS.

AND WHILE A VERY FEW OF US HAVE THE INTESTINAL FORTITUDE - THE GUTS - TO EXPOSE COMMUNISM FOR WHAT IT ACTUALLY IS - A MARXIST-ZIONIST-PLOT ... OTHERS OF YOU SEEM TO LACK THE PERSONAL SACRIFICE AND THE STOMACH FOR THE DANGER INHERENT IN TELLING THE TRUTH! YOU "PLAY-SAFE PATRIOTS" REALLY ARE PATRIOTS, BUT YOU "BEAT AROUND THE BUSH", SLAPPING AT THE VISIBLE EVIDENCES - THE OCCASIONAL HORNETS OF THE CONSPIRACY WITH A TEN-FOOT POLE, WHEN YOU SHOULD GO IN AND HELP BREAK UP THE ENTIRE HORNETS' NEST - THE CAUSE OF COMMUNISM - WHICH IS CONCEALED IN THE UNDERGROWTH.

I MUST HONESTLY PLACE MOST OF YOU "PLAY-SAFE PATRIOTS" IN THIS 10-FOOT-POLE CATEGORY, AS YOU SLAP AT THE TENTACLES OF THE OCTOPUS WITH LONG BULLRUSHES AND WATER LILIES, INSTEAD OF BLASTING AT ITS HEART WITH A RIFLE! YOU'LL NEVER DESTROY THE COMMUNIST OCTOPUS IN THIS MANNER! AND, WHILE YOU REVEAL THE PERISCOPE AND EXPOSE THE HULL OF THE SUBMERSIBLE, YOU FEAR TO NAME ITS CREW!

AND WE ALSO BELIEVE - AS DOES ROBERT DePUEN AND HIS MINUTEMEN - THAT THE INTERNAL CONSPIRACY IS NOW TOO WELL ENTRENCHED FOR US TO "VOTE" IT OUT ... AND THAT WE MUST NOW ARM OURSELVES - CONSTITUTIONALLY - TO PROTECT OUR HOMES AND OUR LOVED ONES IN SELF-DEFENSE! AND ... THE SOONER THE BETTER!

WE ALSO BELIEVE THAT THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY AND THE OTHER "PLAY-SAFE" PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS ARE STILL RENDERING A DISTINCT AND VALUABLE SERVICE TO OUR REPUBLIC AND OUR FREEDOM BY AWAKENING AMERICANS AND BRINGING THEM THROUGH THE KINDERGARTEN AND ELEMENTARY GRADES OF ANTI-COMMUNISM, WHICH THEN MAKES IT EASIER FOR THE MORE MILITANT OF US TO BRING THEM THROUGH "COLLEGE", AND GIVE THEM THEIR BA'S AND MS'S AND PHD'S IN THE EXPOSE OF THE MARXIST-ZIONIST-KHAZAR ONE-WORLD CONSPIRACY - THE TOWER OF BABEL IN NEW YORK, THE TOOL OF THE MT. ZION ONE-WORLD DICTATORSHIP BY THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD AGENTS.

IN OTHER WORDS, YOU "PLAY-SAFE" PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS LEAD THE GREEN AMERICANS UP THE MOUNTAIN OF ENLIGHTENMENT, BUT YOUR GUIDES CHICKEN OUT AND PETER OUT NEAR THE DANGEROUS PRECIPICES; AND THEN OUR MORE MILITANT GROUPS TAKE OVER ... BLEACH AND WEED OUT THE YELLOW AND RED ELEMENTS; AND THEN LEAD THE TRUE BLUE AMERICANS TO THE SUMMIT, WHERE THEY SEE THE UNOBSTRUCTED TRUTH!

AND CHRIST SAID: "KNOW THE TRUTH, AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE."

I AGREE THAT IN YOUR PARTICULAR CASE IT IS PROBABLY EXPEDIENT AND PERHAPS EVEN WISE FOR YOU TO PLAY THE ROLE OF A "MODERATE" PATRIOT, RATHER THAN A SO-CALLED RIGHT-WING "EXTREMIST", IN ORDER TO KEEP THE MARXIST-ZIONIST-KHAZARS OFF YOUR BACK. BUT YOU, IN TURN, SHOULD ALSO AGREE THAT IT IS ALSO NECESSARY FOR SOME OF THE REST OF US TO ACTUALLY NAME THE REAL ENEMY, RATHER THAN INDULGE IN THE USUAL GENERALITIES ABOUT "COMMUNISM", WHILE BELABORING ONLY THE CHRISTIAN PAWNS, PUPPETS AND PROSELYTES OF THE REAL CONSPIRATORS - THE ANTI-CHRISTS!

WE ALSO KNOW THAT THE ANTI-CHRISTS WILL NOT LESSEN THEIR VICIOUS VENGEANCE AND REVENGE UPON ROBERT WELCH MERELY BECAUSE ROBERT WELCH SNIPES AT THEM FROM AMBUSH, RATHER THAN OPENLY. IN THEIR EYES, A BUSHWACKER IS JUST AS GUILTY AS AN OPEN-RANGE ASSASSIN. THIS WAS ALSO "THE LAW OF THE WEST", WAS IT NOT!

NOW ... SINCE WE MORE MILITANT AND COURAGEOUS ORGANIZATIONS PREFER FIGHTING ON THE OPEN RANGE - WHERE THE DANGER IS MUCH GREATER THAN IN HIT-AND-RUN BUSHWACKING - WE OPEN-RANGE FIGHTERS SHOULD BE ADMIRED AND RESPECTED BY THE BUSHWACKERS, RATHER THAN BELITTLED BY THEM. IT IS CONTRARY TO NATURE AND HUMAN BEHAVIOR TO CRITICIZE COURAGE, IS IT NOT! CRITICIZE FOOLHARDINESS, BUT NOT COURAGE, BOB.

AND THEY WHO SLING MUD USUALLY GET DIRTY HANDS, DO THEY NOT!

BUT, PRIMARILY, WE SUBMIT THAT THE REDS DON'T FIGHT ONE ANOTHER; WHILE YOUR CRITICISM OF OTHER PATRIOTIC GROUPS IS DIVISIVE, AND PROMOTES THE CONSPIRACY'S INTERESTS! THIS, THE PAUL REVERES NEVER DO!

THEREFORE, WE WILL CONTINUE TO URGE AMERICAN PATRIOTS TO JOIN THE JBS AND ALL OTHER PATRIOTIC ORGANIZATIONS; AND WE WILL ALSO CONTINUE TO URGE THESE "ELEMENTARIES" AND "HIGH-SCHOOLERS" TO GO TO THE COLLEGES RUN BY COTTEN, FAGAN, SMITH, TOUCHSTONE, THE PAUL REVERES, ETC., TO GET THEIR BA & BS DEGREES, AND THEN JOIN THE MINUTEMEN FOR THEIR MASTERS DEGREE!

IN THE MEANTIME, GUARD AGAINST INFILTRATION AND CONTROL OF THE JBS BY THE MARXIST-ZIONIST-KHAZARS; AND QUIT PANNING OTHER PATRIOTS, AS IT HELPS THE CONSPIRACY!

WE REMAIN, SINCERELY AND ADMIRINGLY,

PAUL REVERE ASSOCIATED YEOMEN, INC.

Mr. Robert Welch,
c/o John Birch Society,
Belmont, Massachusetts.

March 25, 1965
10440 Phar Lap Drive
Cupertino, California

Dear Mr. Welch:

Only in the communist technique and practice of murdering their own leaders in order to perpetuate factional control, do I find parallel to your recent bulletin attacking Richard B. Cotten and Kilsoo Haan.

"By their fruits shall ye know them." I venture to say that the fruits produced by the work of Mr. Cotten and Mr. Haan have been that of countless Americans being awakened and spurred on to vigilant Christian conservatism. Richard Cotten and his lovely Christian family are friends of my family and myself, and I feel humbly privileged to have been able to share the testimony of their dedication. Therefore I find your attack totally reprehensible, without redeeming feature.

You and several of your paid employees, at least, have seemingly scorned ethic, common decency and even the laws of libel in your unwarranted and slanderous treatment of Richard Cotten. I know this to be true. Mr. Hugh Fine, your paid coordinator for the Bay Area admittedly expelled me from the JBS because I told him that I was writing Mr. Cotten to appraise him of the charges made against him at a chapter meeting by Mr. Fine. These charges consisted of malicious insinuations hinting at child-molesting, swindling, etc., adnauseum. Totally untrue, completely undocumented, these are obviously smear tactics, but why?

Now, your indictment of Mr. Kilsoo Haan is most interesting in several aspects:

FIRST: Your facts, though undocumented by you, seem to be taken almost in total from a book entitled "Syngman Rhee, The Man Behind the Myth," written by one Robert Oliver, one of Syngman Rhee's advisors and author of several articles written for the Institute of Pacific Relations. Mr. Oliver, interestingly, purports to have a great sympathy for, and faith in, the United Nations and the internationalism it created, or so he says on pages 205-7 of this same book.

SECOND: Your judgment of Mr. Kilsoo Haan, then, seems to come from a man who appears to lean strongly to the liberal persuasion. On the other side of the scoreboard are some fine patriots who strongly attest to the loyalty and patriotism of Mr. Haan. You casually dismiss the evidence of testimony from such men as Dr. John Lechner, Director of the Americanism Educational Guild in Los Angeles. Dr. Lechner has worked tirelessly in the state capitol here in California trying to get anti-communist legislation enacted; he is well-known for his valiant work. Dr. Lechner attests to the fact that he has known Mr. Haan for over a period of a quarter of a century and vouches for him unqualifiedly. Dr. Theodore Jackman, at one time a speaker for your American Opinion Speakers Bureau and noted for his excellent research and legalistic work in exposing the disarmament impetus now in operation, has known Kilsoo Haan for longer than forty years as a Christian patriot. Also included must be C.W. Burpo of the Bible Institute of the Air--a finer patriot is not to be heard in the land--and George Todt, columnist for the Los Angeles Herald Express, a good Christian conservative.

THIRD: You state in your bulletin that Mr. Haan should "not be touched with a ten-foot pole". You give as your major reason the fact that he opposed the policies of Syngman Rhee. If this opposition automatically consigns all who would differ with Syngman Rhee to the risk

March 25, 1965

of being called a commie or comsymp, then I would have to be included. My Christian aversion to socialism as a stepping-stone to communism makes some of Rhee's policies more than repugnant. For example, on page 366 of the aforementioned book, Mr. Oliver reproduces an outline of the National Program of the Representative Democratic Council which was utilized in the actual constitution of the Republic of South Korea. This outline was presented by Syngman Rhee. I take the liberty of quoting from the book:

#7 To nationalize all heavy industry, mines, forests, public utilities, banks, railways, water power, fisheries, communication and transportation systems.

#8 To inaugurate state supervision of all commercial and industrial enterprises to insure fair treatment to consumers, traders and producers alike.

#9 To redistribute all confiscated agricultural lands to small farmers in accordance with their capacity and ability to work them.

#10 To break up and redistribute large private estates to small farmers in accordance with principles stated in article #9 with equitable payments to the present owners of said large estates.

#11 To institute state control of medicine and to provide adequate health facilities for the benefit of all workers.

The above reads almost like the Constitution of the U.S.S.R., does it not, Mr. Welch? Couple the above information with the fact that Syngman Rhee made a trip to Communist Russia in the 30's to try to arrange a united front alliance with the Soviet Union and the evidence becomes even more distasteful. Again I am quoting from Mr. Oliver's book on page 162 where he tells us that Syngman Rhee traveled under a visa granted by Moscow. Traveling incognito and third class he was told upon his arrival in Moscow that he must leave the country at once in order that Japan not be aggravated. Rhee's eagerness to deal with Bloody Joe Stalin does not build him in my mind as a man of character.

Admittedly, the John Birch Society has done an admirable job of educating people to the danger and extent of the infiltration of the enemy into our ranks. However, I am convinced that unless you stop dividing and attacking our own soldiers, we may well end up being the best educated slaves known in the history of the world. Let us deport ourselves as the Christian soldiers we are going to have to be if we hope to achieve victory in this battle, not of principalities and powers, but the battle of time immemorial between Christ and the evil, vicious anti-Christ forces.

Yours for Christ and a return of
our nation to the Christian prin-
ciples which once made it great,

/s/ Mrs. Beverly E. Simpson

Mrs. Beverly E. Simpson

Excerpt from a letter written by a supporter of Richard Cotten
in reply to a letter from a supporter of Robert Welch:

* * * * *

.....to reply to your letter.

First of all, I know Mr. Cotten quite well, and I believe with all my heart that he is sincerely - and desperately - doing his level best to save this Nation. Furthermore, since I first tuned in on one of his broadcasts, some 15 months ago, I have done my best to help him.

In all the time that I have listened to him, I have NEVER heard him downgrade ANY patriot or ANY patriotic organization, but I HAVE heard him, time and again and many times, BOOST other individuals and groups.

Mr. Cotten responded to Mr. Welch's directive on Tuesday, 30 March 1965, and I hope that you were listening. If not, I will be glad to send you a tape of his broadcast #76-65, and I hope that you will listen carefully to it. In my opinion, Mr. Cotten was temperate, reasonable, very much on the understatement side, and devastating.

Mr. Cotten is far indeed from rolling in wealth, and things were getting no better fast when Mr. Welch saw fit to send out his edict. The results, as were predictable, by Mr. Welch or anyone else with any knowledge of human nature, have been similar to tossing a banana peeling under the feet of a man with a very heavy burden who had already begun to stagger under the load. Mr. Welch may be happy with the results - his directive may prove to have been the final straw to break the back of one of the best and bravest of those who are fighting on our side against very heavy odds.

But, IF Mr. Welch IS happy, there are many, within and without the JBS, who are wondering about "Just Who Is 'Neutralizing' - and WHY?????" Others, who throw their minds into neutral when their leader sends out an ukase, will rejoice to see how much power he has. Mr. Welch sometimes acts as though he had the only compass and the only set of charts. I myself do not believe that such is the case. And even if it were so, the channel ahead is wide and deep, and the hazards are in plain sight. I suggest that Mr. Welch is getting pretty close to the twin rocks of envy and jealousy.

I have myself never had any quarrel with the STATED AIMS of the JBS, and my wife and I were members back in the early days when it was under extremely bitter and prolonged attack by Van Deerlin and others. We both feel that the Society is fine for educating citizens who are just waking up, but a great many who actually "do their homework" and read the books recommended by the Society seem to outgrow it. It seems to me that EDUCATION is not going to be nearly enough to turn back the red tide of Socialism (Comm-, Nazi-, Fabian, and all the other brands), and that education alone - without positive and effective action - will result in the remainder of our citizenry - those that are left after the takeover - being "the best educated slaves in history".

You and I are both, presumably, still free citizens, able to make up our own minds and to follow the lights we see. You will, of course, follow your lights. As for me, and my house, we will stand with Mr. Cotten until, if ever there comes such a time, we disagree on something basic. And, in 15 months of listening, the matters on which we felt he was possibly off-base were so trifling as to be forgotten ten minutes later.

* * * * *

CLOSING STATEMENT BY RICHARD COTTEN

Material which could well be included in this supplement keeps rolling in, and I must call a halt before this turns into a book. (Wonder if "Western Islands" would consider publishing such a volume?) Among the items we have recently received is a copy of a letter written by Mr. Welch to a member of the JBS Council who had expressed concern about his attack—a letter written subsequent to his ukase regarding Richard Cotten. In this letter, he attempts to justify his attack upon Kilsoo Haan in the following fashion:

"The worst feature about all of this is that the 'line' taken by Mr. Haan and hence to a considerable extent by Dr. Burpo, appears to me—no matter how innocently nor with what good intentions it may have been adopted—to be quite damaging to the realistic prospects of saving our country from the Communists. For there is nothing the Communists would like better right now than to have the anti-Communist forces in America 'panic', in a belief that the physical conquest of this country by the Communists, through their great military might, is imminent. . . . And I repeat that, in my opinion, there is nothing the Communists want more right now than to have the attention of the American people—and of members of Congress—thus distracted from attention to the very gradual and very insidious but very definite take-over of the reins of power within our country, and of the country itself, through their usual policy of internal subversion."

Now I submit that CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT has been consistently pounding away on the theme that our government is in the hands of men who are deliberately disarming us right in front of a hostile world. WE are not trying to distract the attention of the American people from what's going on—WE are blowing the whistle! WE don't want the American people to "panic"—WE want to arouse their indignation to the point where they'll DO SOMETHING about the long-continued program of disarming our own nation with one hand as we build up our sworn enemies with the other.

Attention is invited to the appended list of CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT programs aired during the first three months of 1965. Does it really look as though we had been trying to "distract attention" from what's going on, or to lull the American people to sleep?

The implication that drawing attention to the potentialities of the space programs of the Soviets is doing the work of the Communists is a slap at many more patriots than Kilsoo Haan, Dr. Burpo, and Richard Cotten. I do most sincerely hope that Admiral Chester Ward, and Generals Del Valle, LeMay, Almond, et al will have some remarks of their own in this regard. I particularly want to quote from a just-off-the-press book entitled "Design for Survival" written by General Thomas S. Power, USAF (Ret.), the just-retired Chief of the Strategic Air Command. The following excerpt comes from page 244 of his book:

"... We do know, however, that the Soviets possesses considerable competence in three areas which could contribute to a variety of offensive space systems. These areas are: powerful boosters which make it possible to loft large pay-loads into orbit; advanced guidance systems which would permit accurate target coverage from space; nuclear weapons with several times the yield of our largest weapons."

"It is, therefore, within the Soviets' capability to produce space systems, either manned or unmanned, which could carry high-yield nuclear weapons and, through the unprecedented threat they pose, would gravely impair our deterrent. For instance, it is conceivable that we may wake up one morning and find a number of Soviet satellites floating in stationary orbits over every part of the United States. If the Soviets would inform us that these satellites carried multi-megaton nuclear weapons which could be released upon radio command from Russia, they would be in a strong position to blackmail us into any concession they might demand."

"We certainly must anticipate such a contingency, which is by no means farfetched or far in the future, and make sure that we have OPERATIONAL defense systems or measures to cope with it."

Let us ask a few questions:

1. "Our" State Department proposed a "Disarmament" pact with the Soviets, pushed it through, and issued State Dept. Document #7277, setting forth in considerable detail a time-table for disarming this Nation. Correct? Correct!
2. "Our" government, acting under the authority of Public Law #87-297, has set up a Disarmament Agency which IS disarming our nation. Correct? Correct!
3. "Our" government, since at least the days of the Eisenhower regime, has considered the possibility of "Strategic Surrender". Correct? Correct!
4. "Our" State Department instigated, and "our" government pushed through "our" Senate, a pact to forbid nuclear testing on the ground or in the air. Correct? Correct!
5. The USSR has already violated this pact and has declined to make any explanation or apology. Correct? Correct!
6. "Our" government has been, and is, sending food, factories, strategic materials, technicians, etc. behind the Iron Curtain, often on credit. Correct? Correct!
7. "Our" government sends OUR sons to Viet Nam to FIGHT Communists, and at the same time sends businessmen to Russia and the satellite nations to arrange for TRADE WITH the Communists. Correct? Correct!
8. Trade with the Communist empire is invariably advantageous to the Communists, or else they wouldn't participate. Correct? Correct!

9. Trading with the enemy therefore amounts to giving aid and comfort to the enemy, and therefore constitutes "TREASON." Correct? Correct!
10. "Our" government's "will to resist" when/if confronted with an ultimatum, is obviously NOT what it would have been in the days of Teddy Roosevelt. Correct? Correct!

You will notice that we do NOT say "Right!" to all these statement-questions. The reason is that, while they are all properly answered by "Correct!", they reflect conditions that are very, very appallingly **WRONG**.

Now, has or has not Richard Cotten been drawing the attention of the American people to these conditions? The answer is a resounding "YES"—and I hold that all dedicated patriots should be aiding and encouraging his efforts.

A quotation from Abraham Lincoln comes to mind: "The people of these United States are the rightful masters of both Congress and the courts, not to overthrow the Constitution, but to overthrow the men who pervert the Constitution." How very true!! And appropriate!! And isn't it long past time the American people did some political housecleaning?

In closing, a general policy statement seems in order. We here at **CONSERVATIVE VIEW-POINT** have no time to waste on fruitless attempts to convert 'Liberals' and no inclination to fight with other Conservatives—we're far too busy fighting the real enemies of us all. We will work with—as we can—any Conservative(s) or group(s) of Conservatives. We will accept suggestions and ammunition with thanks, but we will not accept dictation from anyone.

Despite our desire to work with all Conservatives, there comes a time when attacks, even from other Conservatives, just can NOT be ignored or endured in silence any longer—in the interests of harmony, or for any other reason. This response has been forced on us. I now repeat (from the first paragraph of my Opening Statement): If only one side is heard from, there is always a tendency for that side to say further: "See, no rebuttal and no defense—proves we were right." **THAT** cannot truthfully be said in this instance.

I hope that you have read this whole supplement with care, and that you will consider that my "defense" has been adequate. It is not my intention to disparage or "smear" any patriot, but it IS my purpose to insure that one certain "elephant" will think several times before again "stomping on" this particular mouse.

There is a principle which is a bar against all information, which is proof against all arguments, and which cannot fail to keep a man in everlasting ignorance.

That principle is condemnation **BEFORE** investigation.

—Herbert Spencer

Richard Cotten, Spokesman for the Committee of Christian Laymen of Kern County, California, is wholly dedicated to exposing Socialism, Communism, One-Worldism, and any other form of totalitarianism that is undermining our way of life.

We are **FOR** individual responsibility . . . we are **FOR** a return to Constitutional Government . . . we are **FOR** less centralization of power . . . we are **FOR** States Rights . . . and we are **FOR** exposing the Federal Reserve!!

We are **FOR** the Sovereignty of the United States of America and are unalterably opposed to any plan to surrender our God-fearing Republic to any form of totalitarian rule!

If you are in harmony with the preceding statement, won't you do your part to help this program grow. There are no sponsors other than the citizens who listen to this voice, realize how desperately we need to awaken the nation, and contribute so that we can continue to purchase radio time and distribute the printed copies of our broadcasts.

Some people thing only of saving taxes—
Others think only of saving our nation.
Give generously—while you still can.

Do YOU Care?
If so, then
DO YOUR SHARE!!

The people are always much
nearer the truth than politicians
suppose.—Abraham Lincoln.



Richard Cotten's **CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT**

Vol. 3, No. 76

Post Office Box 1976, Bakersfield, California

March 30, 1965

SIX POINTS

As I announced on yesterday's broadcast, today I intend speaking to six specific points that have been spread far and wide, as reason why a certain conservative organization asks that its members not support Mr. Cotten. The report was concluded with the statement, in part, "We are neither attacking nor condemning Richard Cotten". In view of the four preceding pages, that is difficult to rationalize but however intended, my many friends, both within and without this organization, have asked that I make some comment.

First item of course, and the only one that might be considered as "documented" was criticism of my having quoted Mr. Kilsoo Haan of the Korean Underground. The paper states, in part, "No really informed anti-communist with careful judgement would touch Kilsoo Haan with a ten-foot pole." This MUST be answered!!

I assume that George Todt of the Los Angeles Herald Examiner, Life Line, Reverend Burpo of the Radio Institute of the Air, and many others who carried his story will also be relegated to outer space.

I have prepared a total of seven pages of documentation relative to Mr. Haan and it is yours for the asking. This is in addition to six pages by a would-be conservative organization that brought together various papers that purportedly would prove that he was not worthy of our consideration. In addition, I submit the following:

I have never claimed to be omnipotent, when I learn of a story that seems of value, I make inquiries, and then bring it to your attention - if it seems to serve legitimate objectives. Thus, it was that the Korean Underground report seemed valuable in that it pointed out most graphically that our nation is being disarmed (which is correct) and that Russia and Red China are arming!! This is the crime of Mr. Kilsoo Haan, trying to play Paul Revere while there is still a possibility of resisting!!

But more to the point, even though his story served the purpose of conservatism, I checked further, specifically with Dr. John Lechner of the Americanism Educational League, established in 1927, and with such notables as Walter Knott of Knott's Berry Farm, Loyd Wright, former president of the American Bar Association, and Harold W. Kennedy, Chief Counsel of the County of Los Angeles,

on their Board of Trustees. What I am suggesting is that Dr. Lechner and the organization that he represents, is considered a valid organization. It does contribute to the cause of conservatism, and this, among other statements, is the statement I obtained from Dr. Lechner of the Americanism Educational League:

"The Americanism Educational League can make this positive statement through its intimate knowledge of Kilsoo Haan, his personal philosophy, his activities over a period of a quarter of a century, and an intimate knowledge of his family life: that Mr. Haan is absolutely opposed to the Communist International Conspiracy."

There was a great deal more, in fact there are three full pages that I will send you if you so desire, a letter to me from Dr. Lechner, and being a portion of the documentation that I have stated I have for those who need it.

In other words, Dr. Haan not only was such a "patriot" that he tried to tell us when Pearl Harbor was imminent (even to telling our government that it would happen during that first weekend), but Dr. Lechner has known him for over twenty-five years and assures me of his validity!!! Do as you wish. But if you want to call yourself FREE, this should encompass being FREE to reach YOUR own conclusions based on a complete evaluation of the evidence available. Surely you should not fail to obtain this letter from Dr. Lechner before you judge Kilsoo Haan and me.

Item 2. I am ridiculed for supporting PRAY, an organization in New Orleans that is trying desperately, through their letters, to alert the citizens that DANGER is IMMINENT. I hardly feel this deserves an answer. He predicted certain happenings in the event of a Goldwater victory, we didn't have one, the events didn't transpire, but what he did demand, was that we be in a state of readiness to resist and with this I must agree. I will also say that there are organizations that I would like to include on my reading list but can't, simply because the smear has been so effective. Bit by bit, those who receive mail from PRAY, see through to the true nature of the conspiracy.

Item 3. My support of The Minutemen. I'm not going to elaborate. I feel, that unless the grand design of the communist conspiracy has changed, that, as Lenin has so clearly stated, "great political questions can only be solved by violence", etc. I agree. If and when the patriots in the land are languishing in various torture chambers, mental institutions, prison camps and so on, they will then, in their desperate need, pray that, indeed, there is a Minuteman organization somewhere, somehow, that they can hope will spring into being. It will only be there when needed if the groundwork is laid. Bob DePugh is doing the best he knows how, as Richard Cotten does the best he knows how, to prepare the citizens for any eventuality. A further point, far from building an "army", Bob seems to be the ONLY conservative I know with brains enough to value "counter infiltration", in other words, to give you an example, he would love to have a secretary in the Fund For The Republic!! Don't you agree? Enough said, if and when they are found to be "subversive" I will desist; until that time, unless you have some other means of learning something of guerrilla warfare, how to survive in the wilderness, how to resist the TOTAL STATE in a TOTAL DEMOCRACY, then I will continue to suggest you get in touch with the Minutemen or a similar organization.

Item 4. Relative to my opinion of the "building and loan" industry: It is strange to find that a private letter written to a private citizen, in a Southern State, and replied to in private correspondence, has been quoted in this manner for all to see. I was writing for confirmation or rejection of some opinions I hold, to an individual who presumably was well versed in the subject of

money. At no time have I ever aired, over the radio, any criticism of this "industry". I have, in public meetings, encouraged citizens to learn the difference between a "savings account" in a bank and an "investment" in a building or savings and loan association. To me the distinction is important and history will possibly agree. In the meantime, it is some comfort to find my California newspapers front-paging demands for investigations of both our banks and our savings and loan organizations. Surely, it shouldn't put me outside the realm of human compassion, that I agree. The author of this six point "expose" of my activities has in the past professed anger at having had a private bit of correspondence on his part, receive a public airing. Consistency? Hardly!

I must interject. I have come to feel that we are bound to become slaves to any government so powerful that it has a one hundred billion dollar annual budget, plus the right to print fiat currency. Only when the power to create money is taken from the entrenched bureaucracy, both visible and invisible, both national and international, will we return to some degree of sanity. I have said on my speaking tour and will repeat. Do as the Mormons do. Have a years groceries on hand, do as the Constitution asks, be armed, and somehow, whether by way of the Minutemen or otherwise, learn how to resist tyranny!

Item 5. A rather pointless criticism of my love of sensationalism. Surely this is a silly point, if it takes "activeness" to achieve results, surely there should be no harm in stirring our citizens into these activities!!! I would even suggest that when we reach the point in history that the President of the United States is mirroring the revolutionary cry, "WE SHALL OVERCOME", it is time for other than an objective analysis of history.

Item 6. Item six constitutes dirty pool. It is as though I am to be criticized for "my neck dulling the other fellow's razor"!! I stand accused of attacking this organization, via the "clandestine circulation" of a printed sheaf. The "clandestine" for those who care, consists of only using this documentation when requested to do so by my supporters who, in turn, cannot understand why I am under attack by members of this organization!! For this I am accused of "attacking"!!! Also, professing that the papers are only possibly 25 per cent accurate. Be assured, there has been no effort made to ask me to delete the presumably erroneous 75 per cent. Now this is getting silly!!! The papers consist primarily of copies of letters from loyal members who wrote to the head office, to members of the governing board, and to myself, explaining peculiarities!! It is yours if you want it, all ten thousand words as this paper states, but be assured, my "clandestine" circulation was only intended to reach informed citizens who in turn, could hope to curb these strange activities.

Lastly, I seem to stand accused of wanting to be "Mr. Big". TRUE, I have dared to DREAM of a voice of conservatism to mirror all those who stand for a Christian, Constitutional Republic, all those determined to keep us free. TRUE, I have WONDERED how it is that various organizations only blow their own whistle, while such groups as Mary Davison's COUNCIL FOR STATEHOOD, the MINUTEMEN, the CITIZENS' COUNCIL and many, many others, had NO voice in the land other than Richard Cotten's CONSERVATIVE VIEWPOINT. I dared to think this had wonderful possibilities!!

I have even been so bold, in an effort to impress folks with the VALUE of radio, to make mention of the fact that with Father Coughlin on a national network (MUTUAL), he had literally millions of listeners, and if we had such a voice, AMERICA could yet be FREE. In "jest" I have suggested, "why not a Protestant this trip"? And that is the message that is now interpreted to mean I wanted to be "Mr. Big".

I re-state our policy. The best I know how, I will bring you the entire spectrum of right wing activity. Frank Capell, with the HERALD OF FREEDOM, LIBERTY LOBBY, CITIZENS' COUNCILS, COUNCIL FOR STATEHOOD, CANADIAN INTELLIGENCE DIGEST, BRITISH INTELLIGENCE DIGEST, SOUTH AFRICAN OBSERVE, FREE CHINA NEW SERVICE, and any others that need expression in the land yet can't get it, due to a kept press, and a control mechanism strangling the voice of conservatism into a pattern of conformity.

Enough said. Needless to say, this has a difficult effect upon our work. Loyal fans of both this organization, who prepared the paper exposing me, and of my own work, need a sense of direction. I suggest they pray. There is nothing inconsistent in my judgement with their being loyal supports of the organization and of my radio ministry. In every speaking engagement across America, I have advocated their joining this organization, and this is usually greeted with applause, but I then add what may be the ROOT of the PROBLEM. I ask them to use their own judgement, help other worthy causes, and don't let them build a fence around you. With this they seem to agree.

I believe that in a very real way the "Battle of the Ages" is being fought and by this, I mean the battle of Christ vs anti-Christ, of God and Satan. I hope that you agree. Not all who labor in the vineyard of "conservatism" are truly Christians, not all are truly "constitutionalists" either. They are free to so labor, but so must I, the best I know how, serving Jesus Christ my Lord, the author of my liberty. God can and does work well with individuals. It is said, "ONE WITH GOD IS A MAJORITY". I hope you will continue to support our ministry.

Our Program No. 76 - it is, of course, FREE. Our Post Office Box is 1976, Bakersfield, California, and we do need your free-will offerings. Considering that many will be withholding their support until the dust settles on this controversy, I would ask that those of you who are ADEQUATELY blessed with this worlds' goods, please GIVE generously.

In addition to Program No. 76, and only if you specifically ask for it, we will include our multi-page documentation relative to MR. KILSOO HAAN and the KOREAN UNDERGROUND. This is important in the extreme. And also, for those with a valid need for this information, you too may receive a copy of my twenty-one page legal size, ten thousand word report, purportedly circulated "clandestinely". Then, for goodness sake, let's get back to fighting the conspiracy.

This Program 76 is written in the "Spirit of '76", and I repeat, back to fighting the conspiracy.

Until our next broadcast, this is Richard Cotten reminding you as always, FREEDOM IS NOT FREE, FREE MEN ARE NOT EQUAL, AND EQUAL MEN ARE NOT FREE!! God Bless You.

"Error of opinion may be tolerated where Reason is left free to combat it. . . Thomas Jefferson Inaugural Address 1801.

"There never were in the world two opinions alike, no more than two hairs or two grains; the most universal quality is diversity". . . Montaigne, 17th Century French Philosopher.

"I may not agree with what you say but I will defend to the death your right to say it"...Voltaire.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

THIS IS A REFUTATION, AND A CLARIFICATION OF THE UNSIGNED ANTI-HAAN PAPERS RECENTLY DISTRIBUTED TO THE PUBLIC.

IN 1954 A SIMILAR TRY WAS MADE BY DR. ROBERT T. OLIVER, THE ADVISOR TO PRESIDENT SYNGMAN RHEE. HE ATTEMPTED TO MAKE ME APPEAR AS THO I WAS A COMMUNIST. IN 1955 HE RETRACTED AND CORRECTED HIS FALSE ACCUSATIONS.

I AM NOT A COMMUNIST. I HAVE NEVER BEEN A COMMUNIST IN THE PAST. I HAVE NEVER TRAVELED TO MOSCOW AS PRESIDENT SYNGMAN RHEE DID IN THE 1930'S. I HAVE NEVER OFFERED MY SERVICES TO RUSSIA AND PROPOSED AN ALLIANCE WITH RUSSIA AS PRESIDENT SYNGMAN RHEE DID IN 1930'S.

I WAS NEVER EMPLOYED BY THE KOREAN INDEPENDENCE. I HAVE CONTRIBUTED ARTICLES AS WELL AS REPRESENTED THE PAPER DURING THE FIRST UNITED NATIONS CONFERENCE IN SAN FRANCISCO IN 1945.

THE KOREAN INDEPENDENCE FIRST APPEARED IN 1943 WITH THE OBJECTIVE OF PROMOTING KOREA'S FIGHT FOR FREEDOM. THE WEEKLY'S OPPOSITION TO DR. SYNGMAN RHEE WAS DUE TO HIS HARMFUL POLICIES TOWARD KOREA'S STRUGGLE FOR INDEPENDENCE AS WELL AS TOWARD U.S. WAR EFFORTS DURING WORLD WAR II.

1. RHEE WANTED WAR BETWEEN JAPAN AND U.S. AS THE MEANS TO REGAIN KOREA'S INDEPENDENCE.
2. HE DISCOURAGED KOREAN'S AIDING U.S. INTELLIGENCE AGAINST JAPAN.
3. IN JANUARY 1942, HE DECEIVED THE KOREAN PEOPLE BY FALSELY INFORMING THEM THAT THE U.S. GOVERNMENT HAD RECOGNIZED HIM AND HIS GROUP AS REPRESENTING THE DE FACTO GOVERNMENT OF KOREA.
4. IN MAY, 1942, HE REFUSED TO AID U.S. WAR EFFORTS UNLESS HE AND HIS GROUP WERE FIRST GIVEN DIPLOMATIC RECOGNITION AS REPRESENTING THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF KOREA.

ALL THROUGHOUT THE WAR YEARS, THIS PAPER STOOD BEHIND AMERICA'S WAR EFFORTS AGAINST JAPAN. AFTER THE WAR WHEN RUSSIA PLANNED TO ESTABLISH IN NORTH KOREA THE SO-CALLED PEOPLES GOVERNMENT, THE KOREAN INDEPENDENCE FAVORED NORTH KOREA. BECAUSE I DISAGREED, I THEN SEVERED MY ASSOCIATION WITH THE EDITOR, DIAMOND KIMM.

THE EVALUATION OF SOME OF MY WRITINGS WILL INDICATE THAT I HAVE CRITICIZED AND OPPOSED DR. RHEE BECAUSE OF HIS OFFICIAL ATTITUDE AGAINST KOREANS WHO AIDED U.S. INTELLIGENCE BEFORE AND AFTER WORLD WAR II STARTED AND WHEN HE REFUSED TO ASSIST U.S. WAR EFFORTS AGAINST JAPAN. HE AND HIS GROUP IN MAY 1942, DEMANDED THAT THE U.S. STATE DEPARTMENT FIRST GRANT DIPLOMATIC RECOGNITION AS A CONDITION TO FIGHT JAPAN.

ON THE 20TH OF MAY 1942, SECRETARY OF STATE CORDELL HULL SHARPLY REPLIED:

"IT IS DIFFICULT TO BELIEVE THAT, AS YOU IMPLY, THE GROUP FOR WHOM YOU SPEAK DOES NOT INTEND THAT THE NATION WHICH THEY REPRESENT SHALL ACT ON BEHALF OF ITS FREEDOM UNTIL THIS GOVERNMENT SHALL FIRST HAVE RECOGNIZED YOUR GROUP AS THE DE FACTO GOVERNMENT OF THE NATION FOR WHICH THEY UNDERTAKE TO SPEAK. WOULD THIS NOT IMPLY, ERRONEOUSLY, THAT THE SERVICES OF WHICH YOU SPEAK IS 'FOR SALE', THAT THE PRICE IS RECOGNITION OF A CERTAIN GROUP BY THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT, THIS PRICE TO BE PAID IN ADVANCE OF ANY ACTION BY THE NATION? I FIND IT INDEED DIFFICULT TO BELIEVE THAT SUCH STATEMENTS AND IMPLICATIONS CONTAINED IN YOUR LETTER REPRESENT THE SPIRIT OF THE PEOPLE OF KOREA."

IN 1945 WHEN I ACCEPTED THE INVITATION TO SPEAK TO THE KOREAN CULTURAL SOCIETY IN LOS ANGELES, THIS ORGANIZATION STOOD FOR A UNITED KOREA. I COULDN'T BE AWARE THEN, THAT IN LATER YEARS, WITH THE CHANGE OF INTERNATIONAL EVENTS, IT WAS TO BE CHARGED AS PROMOTING THE CAUSE OF NORTH KOREA.

REGARDING THE LETTER SENT TO THE EDITOR'S COLUMN OF THE PEOPLE'S WORLD IN OCTOBER 1945, ABOUT THIS TIME, I SENT MANY LETTERS TO VARIOUS NEWSPAPERS OPPOSING A DIVIDED KOREA OR THE TRUSTEESHIP OF KOREA UNDER FOREIGN POWERS. I WROTE AS A KOREAN 'FOR A UNITED KOREA AND NOT AS ONE PROMOTING COMMUNISTS' INTERESTS IN KOREA. IN 1946 RHEE HAD PROPOSED THE DIVISION OF KOREA. I OPPOSED HIS STAND. I WAS APPREHENSIVE THAT THE DIVISION OF KOREA MAY CAUSE A CIVIL WAR, THUS SOWING THE SEED FOR WORLD WAR III.

WHEN RUSSIA VIOLATED THE 1945 MOSCOW AGREEMENT AND ESTABLISHED THE NORTH KOREA GOVERNMENT IN EARLY 1948, I SUPPORTED THE GOVERNMENT OF SOUTH KOREA, THO I CRITICIZED RHEE'S DICTATORIAL POLICIES. IN PROTEST TO SOVIET RUSSIA, I SENT THE FOLLOWING TELEGRAM TO THE SOVIET AMBASSADOR IN WASHINGTON D.C. ON FEBRUARY 16, 1948:

"HIS EXCELLENCY ALEXANDER PANYSHKIN
SOVIET RUSSIA AMBASSADOR TO U.S.A
WASHINGTON, D.C.

THINKING KOREANS WERE SHOCKED BEYOND WORDS TO LEARN THAT SOVIET RUSSIA IN NORTHERN KOREA HAD PROCLAIMED THE FORMATION OF THE SO-CALLED DEMOCRATIC PEOPLES REPUBLIC.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A SEPARATE KOREAN GOVERNMENT IS NOT ONLY AN ACT VIOLATING THE SPIRIT AND LETTER OF THE MOSCOW AGREEMENT OF DECEMBER 1945 AND THE UNITED NATIONS CHARTER, BUT IN FACT, A DASTARDLY ACT AGAINST THE WELFARE OF THE THIRTY MILLION PEOPLE OF KOREA.

THIS ACT, IF TRUE, AS REPORTED BY THE UNITED PRESS, WILL GO DOWN IN HISTORY AS RUSSIA'S INEXCUSABLE BLUNDER ENCOURAGING AND EXPEDITING WORLD WAR III.

WE HEREBY PROTEST AND SINCERELY URGE YOUR EXCELLENCY TO CONVEY OUR PLEA TO GENERALISSIMO STALIN URGING HIM EVEN NOW CHANGE ITS POLICY AND AS SOON AS POSSIBLE IMPLEMENT THE MOSCOW AGREEMENT THROUGH THE GOOD OFFICE OF THE UNITED NATIONS KOREAN COMMISSION.

SIGNED, KILSOO HAAN"

I HAVE CONSISTENTLY EXPOSED THE SINO-SOVIET NORTH KOREA CONSPIRACIES AGAINST SOUTH KOREA AND THE FREE WORLD. IN 1949-1950 MANY OF OUR UNDERGROUND REPORTS SUBMITTED TO U.S. AND SOUTH KOREAN GOVERNMENTS HAD OUTLINED THE POSSIBILITY OF NORTH KOREA'S INVASION OF SOUTH KOREA BY MID 1950.

I WOULD LIKE TO EMPHASIZE THAT ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF THE KOREAN UNDERGROUND ORGANIZATION, DR. KUISIC KIMM WAS CAPTURED BY NORTH KOREANS IN 1950 AND LATER DIED IN A NORTH KOREAN PRISON. AN IDENTICAL FATE WAS MET BY COMMANDER YAK SAN KIM, THE HEAD OF THE KOREAN NATIONAL REVOLUTIONARY PARTY.

THE IRONY OF IT IS, THESE TWO LEADERS, THE TRUE FRIENDS OF AMERICA WERE ACCUSED BY PRESIDENT RHEE AND HIS GROUP AS COMMUNISTS!

NEED I SAY MORE?

SUBMITTED BY KILSOO HAAN
2114 BARRETT AVE.
SAN JOSE, CALIF. 95124
FEBRUARY 15, 1965

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

In The Matter of KILSOO HAAN of The KOREAN UNDERGROUND)

Dated: February 25, 1965, Bakersfield, California)

Some weeks ago it was our pleasure to bring to your attention an extensive program of materials from the Korean Underground report. This was done in our broadcasts dated December 14 through December 19, 1964. The response to this series was overwhelming!

At the same time, by a coincidence, Dr. C. W. Burpo of The Bible Institute of the Air, was also interviewing Kilsoo Haan on an extended series of broadcasts. Life Line had also picked up one or two of Mr. Haan's reports -- this coincidental support added to the value of my presentation of Mr. Haan's reports. To say that the Nation was being informed concerning the "intelligence" coming from this source is quite accurate. View with me for a moment the basic principle presented in the intelligence given us by Mr. Haan of the Korean Underground.

First, and foremost, Mr. Haan's Report pointed out that Russia was arming: Indeed! was arming in conjunction with Red China. Secondly, his reports pointed out that we are in the "process of disarming"! NOTHING MORE! NOTHING LESS! It is this message I have been trying to get across to the American public. No one else ever accomplished a better job of bringing this information in such a form as would arouse the interest of the American people, as did Kilsoo Haan of the Korean Underground! It is important that we keep this thought in mind as we examine what happened.

My phone began to ring. Patriots advised me that I was dealing with a "double agent"! Their opinion had been influenced by various newsclippings that "just happened" suddenly to become available, which indicated that, at one point in history, Mr. Haan had not agreed with Syngman Rhee. On this basis, and because of additional views expressed in a "presumably" liberal publication, I was asked to publicly denounce Kilsoo Haan! To my way of thinking this did not seem to be properly objective! I sought audience with Kilsoo Haan, and informed him of these charges.

Kilsoo Haan contacted John Lechner, executive director of the American Educational League, founded in 1927. We are fortunate in having the unqualified endorsement of this staunch patriot who stands back of Mr. Haan. I enclose a copy of a letter written by Mr. Lechner addressed to me in which he gives Mr. Haan's background and endorses his qualifications, from which the reader may form his own conclusions.

On the information I have relative to Mr. Haan I simply weighed the evident "smear" as was outlined to me from the various news items (of ancient vintage) relative to the Korean affairs, and decided that this patriot was sufficiently loyal to suit me. However, the informants who had demanded that I "expose" Mr. Haan, became incensed, and they set about to "expose" both Mr. Haan and me! These faceless "they" put into circulation a photo reproduction of various newsclippings, plus some copies from the Committee on the Judiciary. Their cover letter made it clear that the reader was to assume that Mr. Cotten was dealing with a double agent. If Mr. Haan were guilty, as charged, it seems to me that the proper course of procedure would have been to have requested an audience with Kilsoo Haan, and to have demanded his explanation -- then, to have proceeded to take an objective course of action against him! The letter (unsigned) was, of course, written with the intention to discredit Mr. Haan's testimony and thus to destroy the effectiveness of his report!!

I am submitting the following papers for your consideration: The "unsigned" Information Sheet about Kilsoo Haan. Inasmuch as you may desire to communicate with those who prepared this paper (consider themselves to be conservatives), I suggest you address your letter to Jane Alexander, 256 Ruby Street, San Carlos, California. It was Jane Alexander who passed out this Information Sheet at a public meeting we had held in Berkeley, California, where, despite its circulation, Kilsoo Haan was received with a standing ovation which was accorded him even before he offered his explanations. To the best of my knowledge this Information Sheet was printed on Mr. Nosker's press, husband of Betty Nosker, 302 W. Eaglewood, Sunnyvale, California. Betty Nosker, a second party, considered to be a conservative, is of the opinion that I am "refusing to expose Kilsoo Haan." A third party I will also introduce is Marnie Karye, 10160 Beardon Drive, Cupertino, California. It is basic in my work that I must always consider the objectives of the contributor of the materials that are sent to me. I must admit that I am unable to understand the motive of those involved in this instance.

I give you "their" Information Sheet; I give you Mr. Kilsoo Haan's explanation; I give you Mr. John Lechner's evaluation. And it is, of course, your privilege to discredit the worth of Mr. Lechner's "endorsement", but this would, of course, imply that Mr. Walter Knott is also subject to question!

Be assured that, "if, and when" I ever learn that I have been duped, I am not above so advising my radio audience. Now to go back to my original contention. Our Nation is being disarmed! RUSSIA AND CHINA ARE ARMING! This is the central message contained in the report of Mr. Kilsoo Haan of the Korean Underground -- yet, "these conservatives" would have me "expose" (denounce) Mr. Haan because, at one point in history, he was opposed to Syngman Rhee?? I would suggest that if any of Mr. Haan's critics can prove to me that they, too, endeavored to advise our government that "PEARL HARBOR WAS IMMINENT", then they may compare their "intelligence source" and see -- WHO has been the most accurate!

Be assured, I did not boost Mr. Haan until I had photocopies of many letters from many Senators and Congressmen, the State Department, J. Edgar Hoover, and others, all of which indicated that, indeed, Mr. Haan has rendered various reports, and that his reports have been extremely prophetic!

In summary, in this area of concern, may I suggest that when you hear of a patriot being "smeared" that you be so kind and show him or her the common courtesy of so advising him or her so he or she may have the opportunity of "knowing of the charges" -- the source of this information, and all other vital information relative thereto! Also, that if such "charges" are made directly to you that you demand a written and "signed" statement of such charges! This is a duty you owe not only to the patriot, but to yourself. Patriots who are before the public, working for our Country, desperately need YOUR "devoted" support and cooperation in this behalf!

These papers attached are submitted "on balance" -- you can judge for yourself as to the validity of Mr. Haan's position! Should you desire to write to Mr. Haan, you may address him at the following address: 2114 Barrett Avenue, San Jose 24, California. (Be assured that there is a great deal more "documentation" where this came from.) If you communicate with Mr. Haan, please realize, however, the tremendous expense he is under trying to get out his reports -- send along a check to show your appreciation. Thank you.

God bless you,
(Signed) Richard B. Cotten

P.S. Dr. Burpo has prepared an entire book covering the Kilsoo Haan reports; "Life Line" has made a program on them, and we are very proud of our "Conservative Viewpoint" reprint of them. Do avail yourself of this documentation! GET TO WORK! -- THE LIFE YOU SAVE MIGHT WELL BE YOUR VERY OWN, AS WELL AS THE LIVES OF YOUR OWN CHILDREN!!



AMERICANISM EDUCATIONAL LEAGUE

ESTABLISHED IN 1927 AS A PATRIOTIC PUBLIC SERVICE FOUNDATION INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF CALIFORNIA

3141 WEST CENTURY BLVD. • INGLEWOOD, CALIFORNIA

MAILING ADDRESS: P.O. Box 90576 Airport Station
Los Angeles, California; 90009
Telephone: ORegon 8-2554
march 3, 1965

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

JOHN R. LECHNER, B.D., LL.D.,
Executive Director

President
A. J. MILLER,
Retail Grocer

Vice-President & Secretary
DR. WILLIAM E. FORT, JR., Ph.D.,
Educator

Vice-President & Treasurer
FRANKLIN S. BRILES,
Briles Mfg. Co.

Vice-President
WALTER KNOTT,
Knott's Berry Farm

Chairman of the Board
WILLIAM T. HUSTON,
Attorney at Law

ARTHUR C. ARNOLD,
Attorney at Law

DON BELDING,
Foote, Cone & Belding

MAURICE W. BRAINARD,
Retired

DR. L. DALE COFFMAN,
Prof. Law, U.C.L.A.

AL COLE,
Alfred P. Cole division
Foster-Quinn Co.

JAMES C. DOLAN,
Realtor

GEORGE W. ELKINS,
Realtor & Developer

LOUIS L. GOODMAN,
American Legion

HON. HAROLD W. KENNEDY
Chief Counsel, County of Los Angeles

PATRICK JAMES KIRBY,
Attorney at Law

JOHN Y. MARKS,
Investments

RUSSELL QUISENBERRY,
Former Publisher

JOSEPH C. SHELL
Oil Producer

LOYD WRIGHT,
Ex-Pres., A.B.A.

HARRY von ZELL,
Noted TV & Radio Star

NATIONAL ADVISORY COUNCIL

Vice Adm. T. D. Ruddock, U.S.N. (Ret.)
Rear Adm. Julian C. Wheeler, U.S.N. (Ret.)
Brig. Gen. Walter R. Shoaff, U.S.N.G.
Hon. Spruille Braden
Hon. Louis Francis
James R. Taylor
Hon. Robert Morris
D. C. Parks
W. Cleon Skousen
Commander Paul Terry, U.S.N. (Ret.)
Admiral Chester Ward, U.S.N. (Ret.)
John Marley

WASHINGTON, D.C. OFFICE:

422 Washington Bldg.
George A. Nugent, Legal Counsel

Mr. Richard B. Cotten
Conservative Viewpoint
612 - 18th Street
Bakersfield, California

Dear Mr. Cotten:

Prior to World War 11, Kilsoo Haan, reared in Hawaii and familiar with the underground structure of the Japanese militarists who were determined to initiate war against the United States, came out in the open with the release of vital information regarding Japanese war plans and their buildup for a strike at the United States. Because of the immense significance of his underground reports, obtained by an organization he established called "Sino-Korean Peoples League", the Americanism Educational League gave him the protective support needed for his work, since he was an oriental alien and recognized the insecurity of his position in dealing with intelligence matters.

Haan opened an office in Washington, D. C., at the Senate Hotel, a small, cheap rooming house which was the only thing he could afford, and from that point for a period of several months before Pearl Harbor, opened his files and conferred with representatives of intelligence departments of seven important government divisions, including the Army, Navy, Air Force, Treasury Department, State Department, etc. As a matter of fact, his files were in great demand and gave rise to strong competitive efforts by the various intelligence divisions.

As early as March, 1941 (eight months before Pearl Harbor), following a special trip to Southern California for the purpose of getting copies of the military plans as outlined by Naval Intelligence Officer Matsuo, the League released an A. P. story, giving the contents of that military plan showing that the Japanese militarists considered war with the United States inevitable, and that it would start with an attack upon the Hawaiian Islands. As late as three days before Pearl Harbor in Washington, D. C., Haan made every effort to induce our military leaders to place Hawaii on alert for that weekend, but without success.

A NATION WORTH SAVING IS A NATION WORTH SERVING

During the subsequent months, Haan continued his intelligence work and provided enough factual material on Japanese organizations in California and Hawaii sympathetic to the Japanese militarists. A composite copy of his reports, naming these organizations and what they stood for, was sent to the Commanders of nearly 17,000 American Legion Posts, to members of Congress, and to the national leaders, in an effort to expose subversion and the possibility of sabotage.

Concurrent with this intelligence work, Haan's opposition to Sigmon Rhee and Sigmon Rhee's bitter hatred of Haan came out in the open. Mr. Haan had been a close friend of Dr. Ahn, beloved by the Korean people, who was betrayed to the Japanese and died in a Japanese prison camp as a national Korean hero. He was the father of Philip Ahn, prominent motion picture actor, who operates a Korean restaurant at 8632 Van Nuys Blvd., Van Nuys, California. Mr. Haan considered Rhee unscrupulous and an opportunist, and as a person who was not interested primarily in the establishment of Korean independence, but only in building his personal power.

This information must be considered as pertinent background to Haan's utilization of a new Korean paper established in Los Angeles, called the "Korean Independent". There was not the slightest indication at the time that the management of the Korean Independent would fall into the hands of any Communists, and that ultimately it would be used to foster the Communist point of view. As a matter of fact, Diamond Kim, later associated with the paper, when he showed his hand as pro-Communist, aroused the opposition of Kilsoo Haan who, in no way up to that time, had the slightest consciousness of Communist infiltration and Communist infiltration in Korean ranks.

Because the Independent was the only paper available to him for the release of his information to the Korean people and gave him an outlet for his desire to gain independence for Korea, Haan availed himself of the columns of the Independent. AT NO TIME WAS MR. HAAN INVOLVED IN ANY POLICIES OR ANY ASSOCIATIONS WHICH LATER WERE SHOWN TO BE IN THE INTERESTS OF THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY.

On one or two occasions the League released stories to the Independent, in an effort to lend encouragement to Korean patriots fighting for independence. However, when the first suspicion was created that Sang R. Park might be connected with the Communist Conspiracy, the League warned Mr. Haan and suggested that he sever any connections with the Korean Independent. Several lengthy discussions were held, explaining the techniques of the Communist Conspiracy and the ultimate objectives for the destruction of the United States, and in every case Mr. Haan expressed his total opposition to the Conspiracy.

It must be remembered that Mr. Haan's consuming interest was in the restoration of Korean independence and in our winning the war against Japan. In all the close associations the League had with Haan, there was not a single instance in which Haan indicated in the slightest manner that he knew anything about the machinations of the Communist Conspiracy and the infiltration into Korean ranks in Southern

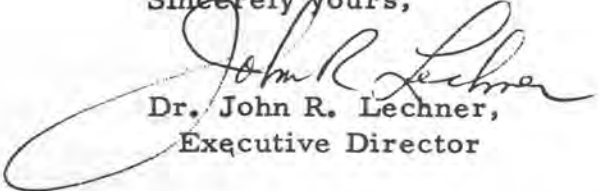
California. He was primarily concerned with the anti-Rhee policies of the Independent because of the betrayal of Dr. Ahn and because of his distrust of Dr. Rhee.

The Americanism Educational League can make this positive statement through its intimate knowledge of Kilsoo Haan, his personal philosophy, his activities over a period of a quarter of a century, and an intimate knowledge of his family life: that Mr. Haan is absolutely opposed to the Communist International Conspiracy.

Those who have brought up the fact that Haan had used the Korean Independent as an outlet for his work and to establish credentials as a correspondent in order to work with representatives of the American press; - let them look at the record of Mr. Haan's undercover work since World War II, particularly the last ten years in which he has furnished to our Defense Department and to the State Department, time and again, amazing intelligence information to expose the military preparations of Red China, the Soviet Union and North Korea against our nation. His prognostications have been uncanny in their accuracy. He gave our government more than three years before sputnik was fired, detailed information and a timetable for that epochal event. He warned against the Chinese buildup in the Korean War. He has given our government specific information coming from his underground sources on various phases of the military buildup for a "first strike" against the United States. His work has been one of complete dedication to the interests of the United States and its people and he supported his underground work by contributing a large share of his own personal salary to maintain the structure behind the Bamboo Curtain. It is shortsighted for any person considering himself patriotic to engage in a smear campaign without knowledge of the circumstances during the early stages of World War II, and represents a great disservice to a nation which is facing an imminent showdown with a deadly and determined enemy.

It seems to me that so-called patriots could divert their time far better in becoming informed on the real nature of the conflicts between Americanism and Communism. Finally, it would be well for these patriots to determine to what extent Communist propaganda leaders and agents of Moscow and Peking are playing a part in an attempt to destroy Mr. Haan, whose factual and startling reports are creating irreparable damage to the forces behind the Iron and Bamboo Curtains, whose military buildup and plans for a "first strike" have been kept a guarded secret, exposed only by Haan's reports from the inside of the Red structure.

Sincerely yours,


Dr. John R. Lechner,
Executive Director

JRL:dv

No. 1 1 Jan. 1965	ALLEN-SCOTT & EDITH KERMIT ROOSEVELT (subject: disarmament)
No. 2 2 Jan.	THE LEFT WINS & WINS (Joseph P. Kamp & how the smear works)
No. 3 4 Jan.	SUNKEN NAVY CARRIER (Saigon area)
No. 4 5 Jan.	UN PRESIDENT ALEX QUAISON-SACKKEY
No. 5-7 6-8 Jan.	WHO OR WHAT DOES THE A.D.L. REPRESENT?
No. 8 9 Jan.	ESPIONAGE AND THE STATE DEPT. (Edith Kermit Roovevelt on Otepka & Wennerstroem)
No. 9 11 Jan.	THE COUNTRY THAT SAVED ITSELF (Brazil - gave away Digest Supplement).
No. 10 12-13 Jan.	THIS IS A CHRISTIAN NATION (Exclusive by Rev. Rushdoony).
No. 12 14 Jan.	COTTEN'S "PREDICTIONS" (an analysis as to our present situation, etc.)
No. 13 15 Jan.	THE CHRISTIAN LEADER (Letter by John Rarick, Louisiana Judge, exposing Martin Luther King).
No. 14 16 Jan.	REAPPORTIONMENT - and WARREN JEFFERSON DAVIS (constitutional atty)
No. 15 18 Jan.	PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE (blast at the President's State of the Union Message)
No. 16 19 Jan.	STATES RIGHTS (Reaffirmation of our position in re the Constitution)
No. 17 20 Jan.	MINISTERS & HOMOSEXUALS (Their "ball" in San Francisco)
No. 18 21 Jan.	LETTER TO THE EDITOR (Judge Rarick about the white man's role in helping the negro in the south)
No. 19 22 Jan.	COUNCIL FOR STATEHOOD (Mary Davison's plan for "action" by the States)
No. 20 23 Jan.	BEAVERS-COMMUNISTS-DAMS-PLASTIC HOSE-GRAVITY-AND THE THIRSTY SOUTHLAND (you'll have to send for it to believe it).
No. 21 25 Jan.	"DON'T BE A WORRY WART" (Big government, the farmer, farm labor, etc.)
No. 22 26 Jan.	LEGISLATIVE BATTLES (rundown of pending legislative problems to be faced)
No. 23 27 Jan.	REUTHER AND THE NCC (exposing tie-ins prepared by the Woodland Hills Committee of Christian Laymen)
No. 24 28 Jan.	CONGRESSMAN JAMES B. UTT'S STATE OF THE UNION MESSAGE
No. 25 29 Jan.	SOVIET CIVIL DEFENSE (British Intelligence Digest report of Fallout shelters for all Russians. Also for Poland).
No. 26 30 Jan.	CHRISTIAN COMPASSION AND THE GERMAN PEOPLE (exposing big lie of "six million" and asking for end of persecution)
No. 27 1 Feb.	RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS (NRA and articles on the Constitution)
No. 28-31 2-5 Feb.	MINUTEMAN ORGANIZATION (including their booklet & application form)
No. 32 6 Feb.	MAJOR ARCH E. ROBERTS, USAR (On U.N. and how to expose, etc.)
No. 33 8 Feb.	THE SMEAR OF RICHARD COTTEN (recognizing for the first time on the air-waves, the continuing effort to undermine our work. Did not name the organization but did offer proof this was happening).
No. 34 9 Feb.	APPEAL FOR SUPPORT (with both the "right" and the "left" after me. I need it!)
No. 35 10 Feb.	YOUR NEW ATTORNEY GENERAL (Brought Katzenbach to your attention and furnished booklet from Mississippi relative to Oxford)
No. 36 11 Feb.	FINANCIAL SANITY (QUESTION MARK) (about foreign aid, etc.)
No. 37 12 Feb.	LINCOLN AND THE SOUTH (exposed present policies on racial issues)
No. 38 13 Feb.	POLICE STATE (Frank Capell's HERALD OF FREEDOM and a copy of COUNTERATTACK on the ADL.)
#39-40 15-16 Feb.	FEDERAL COERCION (exposed school pledge relative to segregation)
#41-42 17-18 Feb.	NAKED TO OUR ENEMIES (presented Economic Council Letter)
No. 43 19 Feb.	SELMA, ALABAMA (large supplement exposing false "registration" battle)
No. 44 20 Feb.	HOW LONG WILL CHRISTIANS TOLERATE FEDERAL REGIMENTATION? (furnished Don Bell Report by the same name to all who asked for it)
#45-46 22-23 Feb.	VIETNAM (exposes policy of our boys dying in Vietnam, yet sending our businessmen to Moscow to do business & extend credit).
#47-50 24-27 Feb.	A QUESTION OF INTENT (about schools and the 14th Amendment—used material from the State of Virginia)
No. 51 1 Mar.	TREATY MAKING POWER (supporting Mary Davison and the Council for Statehood in their efforts to expose the U.N.)
No. 52 2 Mar.	READING LISTS (boost for all Conservative groups or publications for which we furnish names and addresses).
No. 53 3 Mar.	THE ILLUMINATI (From "The Threat From Within" by Frank Capell)
No. 54 4 Mar.	SOUTH AFRICA (photos and stories relative to our friends in this country)
No. 55 5 Mar.	CONGRESSMAN UTT ON VIET NAM (His Washington Report)
No. 56 6 Mar.	MEDICARE (drew heavily from Liberty Letter)
No. 57 8 Mar.	METHODIST LAYMEN (presented material from the North Hollywood Methodist Laymen Group exposing false doctrine)
No. 58 9 Mar.	THE FEDERAL RESERVE (resolution to repeal)
No. 59 10 Mar.	THROUGH TO VICTORY (Reverend Neipp's excellent paper)
No. 60 11 Mar.	IMMIGRATION (Liberty Lobby and others)
No. 61 12 Mar.	INCOME TAX TREASON (letter from a general who refuses to pay any longer)
No. 62 13 Mar.	THE CITIZENS' COUNCILS (efforts to organize in California)
#63-68 15-20 Mar.	UNITED NATIONS PLANNED TAKEOVER (Mary Davison's U.N. No. 2)
No. 69 22 Mar.	OTEPKA AND OUR SUBVERSIVE STATE DEPARTMENT
No. 70 23 Mar.	URBAN RENEWAL
#71-72 24-25 Mar.	"COUNTERATTACK" REVEALS POLITICAL POWER STRUGGLE
#73-74 26-27 Mar.	DAN SMOOT EXPLAINS GOLD RESERVE & BALANCE OF PAYMENTS
No. 75 29 Mar.	PRESIDENTS AND ASSIMILATION (Lincoln versus Johnson)
No. 76 30 Mar.	SIX POINTS (wherein I answered Mr. Welch's UKASE, still without mentioning the organization involved)

732 4.B.S.
COPY COPY COPY

Executive Department

THE STATE OF GEORGIA

PROCLAMATION

JOHN BIRCH DAY

BY THE GOVERNOR:

- WHEREAS: John Morrison Birch, although born of American missionary parents in Landaur, India, on May 28, 1918, always considered Georgia as his native State; and
- WHEREAS: John Birch attended Gore High School in Chattooga County, Georgia, and Mercer University in Macon, Georgia, graduating from both with highest honors; and
- WHEREAS: John Birch then took a two-year course at the Bible Baptist Seminary of Fort Worth, Texas, in one year, again graduating at the head of his class; and
- WHEREAS: Thereafter John Birch served with rare effectiveness and unsurpassable devotion as a Christian missionary in China during the Japanese occupation of that country (even, with the permission of his superiors, in all of the time he could spare after he became a commissioned officer in the United States Air Force), and won the love of the Chinese people as few Americans have ever done; and
- WHEREAS: John Birch, because of the remarkable knowledge of the Chinese language and friendship of the Chinese people which he had acquired in so short a time, was able to save the lives of many of the Doolittle Tokyo flyers when they were compelled to land in China behind the Japanese lines; and

WHEREAS: John Birch volunteered at Chungking for service in the American Volunteer Group under General Claire Chennault, and was inducted into that group as a Second Lieutenant on July 4, 1942, the very day that it became officially the China Air Task Force of the American Army, before being designated the following March as the Fourteenth Air Force; and

WHEREAS: John Birch then served in China throughout the war with Japan with such extreme dedication and remarkable ability in the creation and operation of General Chennault's intelligence service as to cause him to be described by many of his superiors and fellow officers as the most valuable single man in the American forces in China; and

WHEREAS: On August 25, 1945, ten days after the war in Asia was over, John Birch, barely twenty-seven years old, as a Captain in the United States Air Force, while in uniform on a peaceful mission for the United States Government, was brutally murdered by the Chinese Communists, who were supposed to be our allies at that time; and

WHEREAS: John Birch thus became the first known American casualty, in uniform, in the conflict between international Communism and the free peoples of the world, which conflict has been developing ever since then into the more visible stages of a Third World War; and

WHEREAS: John Birch brought great honor to his "native" State by the military awards which he earned from both the Chinese and the American governments; and

WHEREAS: John Birch represented so well and so faithfully, in his life and by his death, all of the noblest ideals of the young manhood of his State and of his country, that a national patriotic organization has been named in his honor; and

WHEREAS: The State of Georgia and this Administration are unequivocally on the side of the freedom and religious ideals, opportunities, and responsibilities which we inherited, and are unalterably opposed to the tyranny and the terror of the criminal conspiracy which has killed John Birch and so many thousands of other young Americans on foreign soil; now

THEREFORE: I, Lester Maddox, Governor of the State of Georgia, do hereby proclaim August 23, 1968, as "JOHN BIRCH DAY" in the State of Georgia, in memory of John Morrison Birch, who served his country with valor and dignity.

Sam Anderson

JBS file

Jan. 4, 1968

The Christian Science Monitor

#1 Norway St.

Boston, Mass. 02115

It never—guilty to elude it only because it

The Birch Society fades

Word that the John Birch Society is declining in members, in money and in influence is welcome. Given the basic good sense of American society, this was bound to happen sooner or later. The society's decline will reduce a destructive element in public debate.

Like the late Sen. Joseph McCarthy, whose meteoric career also fell into inevitable eclipse, the John Birch Society has trafficked principally in exaggeration and hysteria. These are shifting sands upon which to seek to build a lasting or a constructive influence in a nation of educated, sophisticated individuals.

Any group which could accuse former President Eisenhower of Communist associations or which would question the patriotism of Chief Justice Earl Warren is one whose influence on national thought cannot but be harmful, as well as short-lived.

Far from being an effective anti-Communist force, the John Birch Society, like Senator McCarthy before it, did more to help than to hurt Marxism. Just as the Senator was probably the single greatest propaganda blessing given world com-

munistism during the first half of the 1950's, so the society tended to weaken true anti-communism through revulsion against the society's intellectual antics.

It is significant of American good sense that the society's decline has come despite the growing intensity of the Communist-fed war in Vietnam. Had the society presented a credible image, this war could have been expected to redound to its benefit. The same can be said of the recent summer rioting in American cities. Although many Americans are ready to believe that Communists have sought to benefit from such rioting, this, too, has apparently failed to help the society's standing.

The biggest tip-off that something was radically wrong came with the resignation of some of the society's high officials, one of whom said that his resignation would let him get "a fresh perspective" on the society.

The reported steady drop in membership indicates that many others are also gaining a healthier perspective on an organization built on exaggerated fear.

file - J.B.S.
148 Suburban Ave.
Bridgeport, Conn.
August 6, 1975

Robert Welch
43 Fletcher Road
Belmont, Mass.

Dear Mr. Welch,

Before Nick was seventeen years of age, he was a fighter for "The John Birch Society". I have watched him grow and develop and to become even more an "idealized" Bircher. I hoped and prayed when he went to work in Belmont that all of your ideals would be practiced and supported. I was glad he worked with you because you were his "hero". I doubt if ever there was a more dedicated person --sometimes you know, I was a bit jealous of you because I am sure Nick thought more of you than he did of me. Believe me, some of the errands etc. that he did for you he would never have done for me. Did you know that when he traveled for The Birch Society that his insurance was made out to you and in that first year he worked he was resolved that he would be a life member?

This dedication to the ideals of The John Birch Society was combined with sound judgement, and intellectual research. I do not think anyone would find Nick unable to answer any question in defense of the Society.

With this as a preface --- my question to you Mr. Welch is why did you allow what happened to happen? I hate to bring Mr. Truman's name into this letter -- but he did say that when you are on the top that's where the buck passing stops.

I am so sorry that you are allowing The John Birch Society to deteriorate into "The Buck Mann & Tom Hill Society", because these two people seem to be the source of a conspiracy against The JBS.

I hope you re-read Nick's correspondence to you. My son is trying to save a society which says ---- "truth is its only weapon." Isn't it ironic though when you tell the truth you become the target of all kinds of untruths. You more than anyone else should recognize the truth of what I say.

Let me be very clear when I say that my son is an honorable and courageous person. Nick would never do anything to hurt the society. The letters he is sending are to members and council members who can produce change.

I have heard some rumors about my son which have caused me to be more than a little upset. Nick is not immature; he is not emotionally unstable; he is my son and he is one of the most mature and stable individuals around. He is also a great fighter for truth and justice. Much of this spirit he learned from me and Mr. Welch, I live and practice what I believe. If you think I will stand still and not fight to help my son then you under estimate me. I am not interested in who is sleeping with whom in Belmont -- I am interested in principles, ethics and morality. I am interested in the fact that all Birch members believe that God, family and country are concepts to protect, not to have the upper hierarchy at Belmont sneer and scoff at. Nick would never hurt the society but his mother does not have the same commitment. Harm my son and I will harm the society!

2.

As a mother I also want to point out a few inequities of General Birch Services. Nick worked a full year and whether he resigned or not he is (in my opinion) entitled to at least two week's vacation pay. Do you remember Mr. Welch how many weeks Nick worked more like eighty hours than forty? He did that because he loved what he was doing and what the JBS represented.

I cannot believe that you really know some of the people you have working for you. To me, they are power hungry individuals who view honor and sincerity as the practice of fools.

When I write these final words "May God Forgive You", I really mean them because I cannot.

Sincerely yours,

Sam W. Davis

File FBS
By Dr. Larry
McDonald

"Notes on a Series"

This is not comprehensive but rather an incomplete review of thoughts concerning a meaningful study series. As the method is improved, additions and alterations will be made so as to upgrade its value to members of The John Birch Society.

Regarding the series itself, there is no question in my mind as to its value. It is possible that this series would have to be altered to be effective in some areas and before some groups. What works well in one area may not have an equal value in another area. Personally, I believe the variations in effectiveness are more the result variations in the quality of presentations.

The Background Problems:

a) The smear against the John Birch Society has had a variable effect (both as to type and degree) upon members of our community. This must be rapidly overcome.

b) Time is frankly running out. The series is designed to produce maximum results in a given period of time. The John Birch Society needs to double its numerical membership in 1968, in my opinion. The future would be far more secure if the membership were tripled rather than doubled.

c) Many communities have "burned out" chapters that have become ineffective due to pressures and isolation. This defensive stance needs to be reversed into a dynamic and aggressive policy (in the sense of socially acceptable programs, etc.).

d) "The Truth In Time" presentation and information is excellent and very necessary. All too often, however, it is simply too much for any "cold" prospect--or in this case a "suspect". Frequently it may be too much for a "warm" prospect who has read the Blue Book and None Dare Call It Treason. "The T. I. T." presentation should not be downgraded in its informative impact but rather the "suspect" needs to be elevated to the level of a "hot" prospect. A well planned series will do this.

Definitions:

a) Study Series--A well planned series of audio-visual programs designed to cover in soft-sell fashion some of the major problems of the Conspiracy. The programs should be interlocked so as to have an almost unbroken chain of thought presentation without being obvious. Presently my series is in seven parts--i.e. seven separate periods of two to two and a half hours each and usually at weekly intervals.

b) Recruiting--The act of bringing new people into the active membership ranks of The John Birch Society. These members should be relatively well informed at the time of joining as a result of the series. Too, the "T.I.T" presentation will be well received and understood by these new members. It is obvious, therefore, that recruiting does not mean the signing of an application blank by someone with little background appreciation. Too often this latter category never comes to grips with the problems or the solutions to these problems.

Quickies:

a) Hold the meetings in a home, preferably a large living room rather than basement or attic room. Hopefully, the member with the largest and most comfortable living room will come forward with charity in his or her heart.

b) Start on time! I am the worst offender of this principle but it is valid nevertheless. People with small children and babysitters get restless after 10:30 P.M. You don't have to be a urologist to realize that this also applies to older age groups.

c) Wear a coat and tie! Ladies should have dress of comparable type. Shorts and slacks should be discouraged. This is serious business and to sat too-drawer people you have to go about it in a proper manner.

d) Try to have the most presentable ladies act as "greeters" to guests. This should be friendly and interest should be shown in that particular guest's background. Examples would be questions regarding ones children or business. Do not press the subject material of that particular night, unless the guest brings up the topic. Never press The John Birch Society per se. Most guests expect a rapid transition to "hot-boxing" in an effort towards membership. When this doesn't come, guests become very receptive to the night's topic. Ultimately, they become anxious as to why they have not been asked to join.

e) Refreshments should be tasty and simple. Do not go into a fancy menu or you'll bankrupt the hostess. Frankly, a glass of ice water and a tray of mints (Welch Junior Mints, of course) may be sufficient.

f) The most knowledgeable speaker should present the series. Hopefully he should be articulate and be able to handle questions with cool and tact.

g) Soft sell is the rule. A soft, mild presentation is effective because the films hit hard. Many expect "Birchers" to be fanatical. When a guest becomes publicly anxious while the "Birchers" remain collected--well, you set the picture and so will the guest!

h) Format--Usually a film followed by a filmstrip. Following this is a review of the better material covering the night's topic. Finally a review is made of material for sale.

i) Inexpensive hand-outs are made available for each evening.

j) It is very important that close track is kept of which guests come. Each member should try to attend the series (most members need it--in fact it helps every member. Why?--because it helps members project topics better in their conversations. Person to person communications is where all of us need help). Each member must know which of his guests attend a particular night. See enclosure #1.*

k) Prospects have to be treated like children when it comes to invitations. A special phone call is necessary before each session. A close follow up is essential for the success of the system. On occasions mail invitations may be useful. See enclosures #2 and #3.

l) When possible it is always best for members to go by and bring their prospects. Often, however, a member may invite more guests than he could possibly carry.

m) Do not serve mixed drinks or beer. No explanation necessary. We are not in the "star movie" business.

n) Refreshments after the question and answer period. This period follows the sales pitch on the items available.

o) When questions start to drag, end the session with a pleasant note of appreciation for everyone's attendance. Announce with a few sentences what the next in the series will be and why they should want to attend. Frequently, there will be few questions because of the overwhelming nature of the material.

n) Do not be discouraged by a slow start. In my hands, 1/3 of those who promise to come actually show up. As additional series are presented, you win because of the geometric progression factor. A well run series will have the bridge clubs, cocktail sets, and church circles buzzing with interest. Finally, people will call up, wondering why they have not been invited and asking if they might be included in a future series. Honest!

q) Do not get discouraged. Tom Anderson points out that the mighty oak starts from a tiny acorn that holds its ground.

r) It's alright to mix various age groups. Sometimes some care needs to be taken in the initial phases when mixing markedly different backgrounds. Once everyone sees the seriousness of the situation, this factor fades.

s) Feminine charm liberally sprinkled is an asset. Wives should be encouraged to come with husbands--and vice versa. For best long range results, married couples should learn together.

t) Do not waste time bringing in all the village liberals. Usually they are not worth the effort. If they had much on the ball they never would have gotten in that mess. Be efficient with time and resources. There are occasional exceptions to the above, but not many.

u) Do not waste time on "conservatives" who have become "diseased". An example would be one who is very vocally anti-semitic, or anti-Catholic, or anti-Negro. Work on good people. It is always easier to educate than re-educate.

v) When the questions come, take even the stupid ones seriously. The person asking it did not think it stupid. Try to keep answers short and to the point. When the answer is not known, say "I don't know". Lastly and on rare occasions there is that rotten egg who only wants to discredit the program. His questions should be met firmly without going overboard to spare the fellow any pains. You may lose him but the crowd will be polarized in your favor.

w) In the first five programs, do not rush the society. Detailed questions should be put off, pointing out that they will be covered in the sixth session. Routine mention should otherwise be handled without stress or apology.

x) Do not let questions break into the program until the question period. To do otherwise invites chaos and you may break "the spell".

y) This is merely an outline, not a comprehensive review. Obviously, certain programs may be substituted for those listed. The problems of today go far beyond the first five nights but you have to cut things off somewhere.

z) Insufficient time is given to the books for display. Only the best should be used and a one sentence comment on each is made after the films and before the "sales pitch" period.

* Try to get guests to come to part I and go through VII. To start at IV and go to VII is less than the best. (Obviously)

And Finally, the Series:

I The Nature and Growth of Communism in the 20th Century with special emphasis on strategy and tactics.

Passout: a) Ston, Look, Listen (JBS)
b) Babson's Washington Forecast special supplement.

Film: Communism in Action (National Education Program)

Filmstrip: Practical Communist (Constructive Action)

or

Film: My Latvia

For Sale: None Dare Call It Treason

Comment: The film covers Lenin's strategy for world conquest while the filmstrip (or My Latvia) covers the tactics of terror and communist morality.

II The true nature and background of the "Civil Rights Movement".

Passout: a) "What's Wrong with Civil Rights?" (JBS)
b) "Let's Quit Kidding Ourselves About Civil Rights"

Film: Anarchy, U.S.A.

Filmstrip: Show Biz In The Streets (JBS)

For Sale: It's Very Simple (Stang)
Communist Revolution In The Streets (Allen)
Civil Rights Packet (JBS)
American Opinion Reprints
Etc.

III The True nature and background to the United Nations.

Passout: a) "Let's Quit Kidding Ourselves About the U.N." or
b) "Mankind's Quest for Peace, a Second Look at the U.N."

Film: Katanga: The Untold Story

Filmstrip: United Nations (JBS)

Film: Rev. Richard Wurmbrend's film, but only a selected portion--i.e. that five minute segment describing the realities of life in a Communist Prison.

For Sale: U. N. Packet (JBS)
46 Angry Men (JBS)
Fearful Master (Griffin)
Etc.

IV The National Council of Churches and what's happening in our Churches.

Passout: a) "Does the N.C.C. Speak for You?"
(Human Events reprint)
b) Dan Smoot Report of December 18, 1967--
"Violence, Revolution and Degeneracy in the Name of the Churches."

Film: The National Council of Churches
(Church League of America)

Filmstrip: Crisis In Our Churches (Publius and Associates)

For Sale: Collectivism In The Churches
St. Marks Vestry Committee Report
Etc.

Comment: Before Baptist audience the background of The End of the Southern Baptist Convention (book) should be stressed. Before Catholics, Father Ganton's speech "Communism and America's Churches" is excellent.

V Federal Government Night (two parts)
a) Part One

Passout: Any good item on the Liberty Amendment.

Filmstrip: In The Cause of Freedom

For Sale: Action for Americans
The Federalist Papers
Etc.

b) Part Two

Passout: Impeach Earl Warren Petition

Filmstrip: The Supreme Court: Rule by Oligarchy (Publius)

For Sale: Ed Griffin's Summary on the Supreme Court
Impeachment Packet
Etc.

Comment: A difficult evening because the series leader must put over two philosophical concepts. The part one concept is the difference between limited and unlimited government. The second part is the difference between a republic and a democracy. (listen to tape.)

VI What You Can Do--A Look at the John Birch Society.

Passout: a) "Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society"
b) Possibly a reprint of Ezra Taft Benson's speech of "Trade and Treason".

Filmstrip: Target for Smear (Publius)

Film: Presentation Film #2--The Ed Griffin Film.

For Sale: The Blue Book (and really stress its sale).

Comment: During the presentation the background of Mr. Robert Welch is covered. A strong pitch for buying and reading The Blue Book is made. No one is asked or expected to join. Put them off.

VII The Truth In Time Presentation

Passout: a) Application Blank
b) T.I.T. script (may be kept for the purchase of 25¢)

Film: Presentation Film #5 "T.I.T."

For Sale: Proofs of a Conspiracy
Ill Fares The Land

Comment: Background comments are good in the first reel but unnecessary for the remaining two.

VIII Follow Up (when necessary)

Passout: Application Blank
Film: Presentation Film #4 (Ezra Taft Benson)
Record: M.O.M. #3
Comment: This is a short session. A very frank appeal to join is made. It should be friendly but blunt. This is a hard sell night for by now they know the score and there is no excuse for not joining.

Some Final Thoughts:

This is not an inexpensive program. It requires time and money but where tried it will create an impact in short order. TIME is very short and sacrifices now will mean victory later. The alternative cannot be considered...and like Mr. Welch said, "This Is It."

The series may not work out in every area. It has worked for me. Good Luck!

When you boil down the long and short of it, the series is hard work. Where tried it has recruited new members (def.) and even those who come to one or two will be impressed. In the long run, it all counts.

Additional notes will be added as future developments suggest.

L.P.McD.

Post Script #1

"Variations on a Theme..."

Some have felt that the series was too expensive in certain areas. No doubt this is true in some instances. It is difficult, however, to make any meaningful series inexpensive without also making it 'cheap'. At any rate here are some suggestions.

I Nature and Growth of Communism

Passout: a) Stop, Look, Listen (JBS)
b) Babson's Washington Forecast
Filmstrip: Communist Encirclement (N.E.P.)
Filmstrip: The Practical Communist (Constructive Action)
For Sale: None Dare Call It Treason

II A 'Civil Rights' Night

Passout: Same
Filmstrip: Civil Riots, U.S.A. (Constructive Action)
Filmstrip: Show Biz In The Streets (JBS)
For Sale: Same

III A 'U.N.--Vietnam' Night

Passout: 1) Let's Quit Kidding Ourselves About The U.N.
or
Mankind's Quest For Peace (UNICOM, 2 Bellerive
Acrs, St. Louis, Mo. 63121--100 for \$5.00)
2) Vietnam petition
Filmstrip: United Nations (JBS)
Filmstrip: Vietnam (Publius and Associates)
For Sale: a) U.N. material as listed earlier
b) Vietnam Packet
c) Truth About Vietnam, etc.

IV A Poverty Night--News Media

Passout: Reproduction of July 31, 1967 Barron's Financial Weekly
Filmstrip: In The Name Of Poverty (Constructive Action)
Filmstrip: The Opinion Makers* (JBS)
For Sale: War On Poverty by Gary Allen
Pass The Poverty Please
Money Is Where The Poverty Is
Etc.

Available: Subscription blanks to both American Opinion and Review of the News.

* Placing this later in the series program is possibly wise in order to get the full value of the news media filmstrip. It should be pointed out that if we truly had a "free press" then it would be unnecessary to spend time in having such an informational series. Also much of what has been presented is at variance with contemporary editorials, etc. How can this be? Well, the news media filmstrip certainly helps to answer this question.

V Same as in other protocol.

JBS

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY - December, 1958 Until Today

The John Birch Society is a national, educational, non-political, volunteer body of fine Americans getting facts to our fellow Americans. Education is our strategy and truth is our only weapon. Understanding is the result.



CAPTAIN JOHN BIRCH
American Hero

Captain John Birch gave his life for his country. He was killed by Communists in China in 1945.

Robert Welch has dedicated his life for his country in getting the truth about the International Communist conspiracy to the American people.

J.B.S. is the body of dedicated Americans which the Communists hate the most. The society was founded by Mr. Welch.

Robert Welch, businessman and manufacturer, world traveler, researcher, author and speaker, is America's leading patriot. He has shown his genius and his courage with firm and accurate guidance to all, ever moving forward in the face of the most vicious and constant attack ever heaped on one American.



MR. ROBERT WELCH
American Patriot

The John Birch Society was conceived, founded, organized, and has been guided by a very learned, dignified and intelligent American, Robert Welch of Belmont, Massachusetts. Mr. Welch graduated from the University of North Carolina at the age of sixteen; studied for two years at the United States Naval Academy; and then did graduate work at Harvard Law School. The Society is incorporated under the laws of that state and a Boston firm audits the books. Donations to J.B.S. have no tax-exempt status. Mr. Welch leads the educational program of the Society with the help of an Executive Advisory Committee and twenty to thirty members of a national council who meet often. All of these fine Americans serve without pay including Robert Welch. These dedicated statesmen research the facts, discuss and sort out all the important issues and get this needed information as quickly as possible to the members and to the public all over America.

Membership is open to good Americans of all professions and work, all religions, all races, and all ages. Dues are one dollar for women, two dollars for men, and one dollar for students each month. All materials, including the members' monthly bulletin, are available to the public. This includes thousands of books and other educational items by hundreds of authors, past and present. Films, records, and tapes are valuable tools also made available to members and to the public.

Many thousands of members meet each month in small local chapters in every state in the United States. They ask their families, friends, and neighbors to join and the Society grows. They meet in their homes at their convenience. Each chapter is guided by a volunteer local member who serves as chapter leader. A volunteer section leader helps several chapters in his area in every way he can. The paid field staff includes coordinators and major coordinators who work full time in larger areas to conduct film presentations, and to offer services and information to volunteer leaders and members. Many members volunteer their efforts for this work also. In the chapter meetings the members discuss issues, exchange ideas, study and learn, and plan their own individual and group educational activities.

The membership in North Dakota has grown very rapidly and continues to grow more rapidly each month as more good North Dakota people learn the facts.

1958 - December

Mr. Robert Welch asked eleven Americans, all friends and knowledgeable anti-Communists to meet with him in Indianapolis for a two-day meeting. The John Birch Society was founded.

1959 - 1960

Similar meetings were held for groups of Community leaders and informed citizens in many cities across America. The whole two-day meeting is the Blue Book which everyone can buy for one dollar. Chapters on the local level were formed all over the country.

1960 - December

Communist murderer Khrushchev ordered all Communists to destroy all forms of anti-Communism in every country.

1961 - February 25

Communists initiated a concentrated attack on the John Birch Society by an article full of lies in the West Coast Communist Paper, The Peoples World.

1961 - March

The next week TIME MAGAZINE had a long similar article filled with most of the same lies. The whole roster of favorite Communist smear terms attacking JBS appeared as the so-called legitimate press printed smear after smear.

1961 - March 8

Of all the men in Washington, Senator Milton R. Young of North Dakota took the TIME MAGAZINE article full of lies about JBS and had it entered into the Congressional Record. Young put a total of seventeen pages of smears into the Record. He has kept up his smearing tactics ever since. Why?

1961 - 1967

The barrage of lies proved the JBS is effective in exposing what is happening in America and everywhere else.

1967 - 1968

Yes, I am campaigning for Public Office - Congress - East District. That is my right as a North Dakota Citizen. My political activities are my own choice of citizenship.

The John Birch Society has not, and will not, choose, support, endorse, or contribute to any candidate of any political party for any office in any state in the United States.

We Honor The Life And
DEATH OF CAPTAIN JOHN BIRCH
And All American Fighting Men - Past And Present

Rosemary M. Landsberger

1967 — Autumn

It is twenty-two years since the death of one American hero, Captain John Birch.

Twenty-two years ago Captain John Birch died of bayonet wounds, shot by Chinese Communists ten days after VJ Day while in uniform and on a peaceful mission for the United States Army. By August 25, 1945, the day of John's death, thousands of American men had died for China, our 'ally.'

Did their deaths bring freedom for the Chinese people? How could they when enemies in Washington and our infamous 'ally,' the Soviet Union, helped the Communists inside China make slaves of the Chinese people? Fifty years of terror and death for the Russian people — twenty years of the same for the millions of Chinese.

Communists brutally murdered John Birch. We are still giving our sons to this world-wide criminal atheism twenty-two years later. Russia and China are still slave states with death and terror the ruling force.

1917 - 1967 — Fifty Years

Since 1917 the criminals openly known as Communists have taken control of 40 per cent of the world's people. The insiders in America have continued to help the Reds impose their tyranny on one country after another. The record is indisputable. The Red Slave Empire grows!

1960 - 1967 — Seven Years of Lies

Millions of Americans were brainwashed into taking the good name of Captain John Birch in vain. The Birch smear was begun by the Communists, and was spread by those and to those who were duped into believing the lies.

1917 - 1967 — Fifty Years in America

The Socialist welfare state was built by the insiders while the American people failed in our rights and responsibilities to stop it. Now we and our enemies are in a race against time and time is short.

Centralized power, taxes and spending grow in Washington. Now 42,000,000 persons are getting regular checks from the taxpayers out of our federal coffers or from the states as 'aid' financed mostly with federal tax funds, your money. Federal civilian employment is up twenty-five per cent since 1960. More than 70,000 on the average are being added per month. Non-defense spending alone has doubled since 1960. Defense spending is another horror story.

Taxes and spending run rampant in the states. Centralized power is now a federal-state collaboration.

— 1967

Many thousands dead and injured in Korea — killed by Communists.

'War' again with Communists — in Vietnam.

More thousands dead and injured.

Our government continues to send vast quantities of wheat, war material and aid on credit to the Soviets and the Red state satellites. The Soviets arm the Red Chinese and the Viet Cong.

Inside America our federal government is rapidly moving into strangulating control of the economy and all production, education, our local police forces, transportation, and communication, politics, and our thinking. The crime rate, the use of drugs, and violence are soaring. Morality in and out of government is at a new low. Socialist propaganda is prevalent and our lives are moved from being private into the "public" sector by statutory laws in opposition to our constitutions.

The insiders are 'helping' all of us into the socialist slave state and making us pay for it.

1967

The Communist slave empire grows. Death, terror, and starvation increase.

1967 - 1968 — North Dakota

We know that the war must be won in Washington! This means start here at home.

John Birch learned the hard way. He was killed by Chinese Reds while the insiders were turning China over to the Communists.

1967 - 1968

The North Dakota people no longer believe the lies that begin with the name 'Birch.' They want to win the war and bring our sons home, with God's help.



CAPTAIN JOHN BIRCH 1918-1945
Born - India Died - China
American Citizen who died for his country.

1900 - 1967 - 1968

The North Dakota people come mostly from pioneer farming and ranching ancestors. They are used to hard work and independence. They have a solid religious foundation, good common sense and judgment. They are strong in their fight against Communism and encroaching big-powerful-central government. They are searching for truth, learning the facts, and getting into action.

★ ★ ★

**WE DON'T FORGET CAPTAIN JOHN BIRCH
AND ALL OF OUR AMERICAN HEROES,
LIVING AND DEAD.**

JBS

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY - December, 1958 Until Today

The John Birch Society is a national, educational, non-political, volunteer body of fine Americans getting facts to our fellow Americans. Education is our strategy and truth is our only weapon. Understanding is the result.



CAPTAIN JOHN BIRCH
American Hero

Captain John Birch gave his life for his country. He was killed by Communists in China in 1945.

Robert Welch has dedicated his life for his country in getting the truth about the International Communist conspiracy to the American people.

J.B.S. is the body of dedicated Americans which the Communists hate the most. The society was founded by Mr. Welch.

Robert Welch, businessman and manufacturer, world traveler, researcher, author and speaker, is America's leading patriot. He has shown his genius and his courage with firm and accurate guidance to all, ever moving forward in the face of the most vicious and constant attack ever heaped on one American.



MR. ROBERT WELCH
American Patriot

The John Birch Society was conceived, founded, organized, and has been guided by a very learned, dignified and intelligent American, Robert Welch of Belmont, Massachusetts. Mr. Welch graduated from the University of North Carolina at the age of sixteen; studied for two years at the United States Naval Academy; and then did graduate work at Harvard Law School. The Society is incorporated under the laws of that state and a Boston firm audits the books. Donations to J.B.S. have no tax-exempt status. Mr. Welch leads the educational program of the Society with the help of an Executive Advisory Committee and twenty to thirty members of a national council who meet often. All of these fine Americans serve without pay including Robert Welch. These dedicated statesmen research the facts, discuss and sort out all the important issues and get this needed information as quickly as possible to the members and to the public all over America.

Membership is open to good Americans of all professions and work, all religions, all races, and all ages. Dues are one dollar for women, two dollars for men, and one dollar for students each month. All materials, including the members' monthly bulletin, are available to the public. This includes thousands of books and other educational items by hundreds of authors, past and present. Films, records, and tapes are valuable tools also made available to members and to the public.

Many thousands of members meet each month in small local chapters in every state in the United States. They ask their families, friends, and neighbors to join and the Society grows. They meet in their homes at their convenience. Each chapter is guided by a volunteer local member who serves as chapter leader. A volunteer section leader helps several chapters in his area in every way he can. The paid field staff includes coordinators and major coordinators who work full time in larger areas to conduct film presentations, and to offer services and information to volunteer leaders and members. Many members volunteer their efforts for this work also. In the chapter meetings the members discuss issues, exchange ideas, study and learn, and plan their own individual and group educational activities.

The membership in North Dakota has grown very rapidly and continues to grow more rapidly each month as more good North Dakota people learn the facts.

1958 - December

Mr. Robert Welch asked eleven Americans, all friends and knowledgeable anti-Communists to meet with him in Indianapolis for a two-day meeting. The John Birch Society was founded.

1959 - 1960

Similar meetings were held for groups of Community leaders and informed citizens in many cities across America. The whole two-day meeting is the Blue Book which everyone can buy for one dollar. Chapters on the local level were formed all over the country.

1960 - December

Communist murderer Khrushchev ordered all Communists to destroy all forms of anti-Communism in every country.

1961 - February 25

Communists initiated a concentrated attack on the John Birch Society by an article full of lies in the West Coast Communist Paper, The Peoples World.

1961 - March

The next week TIME MAGAZINE had a long similar article filled with most of the same lies. The whole roster of favorite Communist smear terms attacking JBS appeared as the so-called legitimate press printed smear after smear.

1961 - March 8

Of all the men in Washington, Senator Milton R. Young of North Dakota took the TIME MAGAZINE article full of lies about JBS and had it entered into the Congressional Record. Young put a total of seventeen pages of smears into the Record. He has kept up his smearing tactics ever since. Why?

1961 - 1967

The barrage of lies proved the JBS is effective in exposing what is happening in America and everywhere else.

1967 - 1968

Yes, I am campaigning for Public Office - Congress - East District. That is my right as a North Dakota Citizen. My political activities are my own choice of citizenship.

The John Birch Society has not, and will not, choose, support, endorse, or contribute to any candidate of any political party for any office in any state in the United States.

DEATH OF THE

Rosemary M. Landsberger

I am very proud to be a member of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

I am fighting Communism with facts — to create an understanding so that you and I, together, can help to build a better world!



IN NORTH DAKOTA

North Dakota is my state and yours; here is our arena, among the finest people in these United States of America.

NORTH DAKOTANS ARE NOT SPINELESS JELLYFISH!

The North Dakota people no longer believe the lies that begin with smearing the good name of American hero, Captain John Morrison Birch. The liars are mostly silent. Now they have to be silent — or they expose themselves. I am fighting the Communists and their collaborators. The other Birch haters who smeared the society chose, or were duped into choosing, the wrong side of the battle. It's their problem.

THE SMEAR IS READY FOR BURIAL IN NORTH DAKOTA

I am FOR God, Family and Country. So are you!

I am FOR more personal responsibility as Americans. So are you!

I am FOR the truth being told regardless of what and whom must be exposed. Aren't you?

The JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY exposes the facts to you. You take it from there.

The Communists hate the John Birch Society — they started the smear. The other Birch haters swallowed and followed the Communist line. As you learn the facts, the liars are silent and the smear peters out. That's what it's all about.

THE SMEAR DIES AS ENOUGH PEOPLE GET ENOUGH TRUTH TO ENOUGH OTHER PEOPLE

The most die-hard Birch haters are trying to continue in power now by telling you only part of the truth. While they tell you half-truths, they still promote the same socialist schemes under the guise of 'security.' The Communist prisons are 'secure,' too, but all those innocent people can't get out! The whole island of Cuba is a prison. That's total socialism. The loud Birch haters don't want you to know the truth. Some of them helped to turn Cuba into that socialist prison ruled by a Communist murderer. Why they did it, and a lot of other terrible things they did, is their problem. They made the record. The results of their mistakes, cowardice, fantastic ego, and/or treason become more evident as we can no longer deny the visible growth of immorality and collectivism.

Only the American people can stop the socialist cancer. North Dakota is our job. I have put myself in a front line of the fight for survival. I am very proud that the Communists hate my educational efforts. That means I am successfully hindering and helping to stop their disastrous plans. Why don't you help? What are you waiting for?

Did you believe the lies? You do not need to be afraid or ashamed! Millions of other good people believed all the lies about the John Birch Society as you may have believed them. Now is the time to get the truth — BURY THE SMEAR AND THE FEAR — and get to work.

NORTH DAKOTANS ARE NOT STUPID NOR SPINELESS!

You are earnestly invited to join the best educational body of good citizens — the most effectively fighting Communism — in the whole world — The John Birch Society.

Captain John Birch, 26, in the United States Army, was murdered by Communists in China at the end of World War II. The Society was named in his memory.

The dedication and courage with which members of The John Birch Society spread the truth make the Communists, their sympathizers, and their dupes, mortally afraid of each one of us. With God's help we work now and always for more personal moral responsibility:

The greatness of the potential for renewed freedom and real progress in hope and courage is built over and above any fear of the evil which must be exposed.

UNLESS YOU ALREADY KNOW, THE TRUTH ABOUT THE J. B. S. MAY SURPRISE YOU . . .

DEATH OF THE SMEAR — Written November 4, 1967

Rosemary M. Landsberger — Box 735 — Jamestown, North Dakota

DEDICATED TO: MARIE AND LEO LANDSBERGER AND THEIR CHILDREN — DEBRA, DAVID and RENEE
For their confident dedication and continued sacrifice, and for their strong leadership that have been most responsible for building these same necessary qualities in the rapidly growing body of fine people who constitute the patriots out front in the upper Midwest.

OUR THIRD PROGRESS REPORT

On The Greatest Petition Drive In American History

Over 500,000 Signatures Delivered —

Signed petitions have been personally delivered so far, by Reed A. Benson, National Public Relations Director of The John Birch Society, to Senators and Congressmen who make up the steadily growing honor roll of patriotic statesmen listed below.

The number of petitions, number of signatures, and date of delivery are given under each name. The dates are in chronological order. Mr. Benson has issued press releases in connection with each of these deliveries, in which the following points have been emphasized.

"Why fight the Communists in Vietnam, and help them everywhere else?"

"For the United States directly or indirectly to pay bills and supply war materials for *both* sides of this war is a tragic situation and we are convinced the American people want it stopped."

Congressman James B. Utt (R-California)		
April 26, 1967	1200 petitions	20,236 signatures
Congressman John Bell Williams (D-Mississippi)		
May 10, 1967	1200 petitions	20,036 signatures
Congressman George V. Hansen (R-Idaho)		
May 29, 1967	1200 petitions	20,020 signatures
Congressman Albert Watson (R-South Carolina)		
June 12, 1967	1217 petitions	20,009 signatures
Congressman John Rarick (D-Louisiana)		
June 21, 1967	1200 petitions	20,015 signatures
Senator Strom Thurmond (R-South Carolina)		
June 26, 1967	3000 petitions	50,145 signatures
Senator Harry F. Byrd, Jr. (D-Virginia)		
June 26, 1967	3000 petitions	50,235 signatures
Congressman Joe Pool (D-Texas)		
August 8, 1967	1200 petitions	20,017 signatures
Congressman Sam Steiger (R-Arizona)		
August 23, 1967	1200 petitions	20,006 signatures
Congressman John Buchanan (R-Alabama)		
August 24, 1967	1200 petitions	20,009 signatures
Congressman John Dowdy (D-Texas)		
August 29, 1967	1200 petitions	20,023 signatures
Senator Carl T. Curtis (R-Nebraska)		
August 30, 1967	3000 petitions	50,027 signatures
Senator Spessard L. Holland (D-Florida)		
August 31, 1967	3000 petitions	50,662 signatures
Senator Herman Talmadge (D-Georgia)		
October 19, 1967	3000 petitions	50,006 signatures
Senator James O. Eastland (D-Mississippi)		
October 26, 1967	3000 petitions	50,103 signatures
Congressman Jack Edwards (R-Alabama)		
October 31, 1967	1200 petitions	20,168 signatures
Senator Norris Cotton (R-New Hampshire)		
October 31, 1967	3000 petitions	50,191 signatures
Cumulative Total To Date		
October 31, 1967	33,017 petitions	551,908 signatures

Petition On Vietnam Extremely Popular

From every country crossroads and every city Main Street in America, signed petitions against aid to our Communist enemies are now pouring in to Belmont, Massachusetts. There they are sorted, checked, tabulated, and sent on to Washington for delivery to Congress.

These petitions are signed by bakers and bankers and barbers; by cooks and carpenters and captains of industry; by waitresses and debutantes and airline hostesses and housewives; by farmers and fishermen and factory workers, and factory foremen and factory owners and all the wonderful kinds of people that constitute any true cross section of America.

Many famous names are found among the signers. One petition bears the signatures of twelve members of one state legislature. One ninth grade high school boy put a blank petition in an envelope and left it on his teacher's desk. Three days later he found the envelope on his own desk. Inside was the petition with all seventeen places duly signed. One housewife enclosed a blank petition along with the check for her electric light bill. A week later the petition came back, without any comment, but with seventeen signatures.

From one town of only eight thousand population, in one of our northwestern states, over a thousand signatures have been received. In another state one truly public spirited citizen alone has already turned in one hundred fully signed petitions (each one with seventeen or more signatures). And all of this is visibly just the beginning of a mighty wave of protest, rising like a conflagration from the grass roots of America. The nature of that protest is made clear by a few extracts (without supporting details) from the document itself.

A Petition To THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

We respectfully urge every Senator, every member of the House of Representatives, and both the Senate and the House as a whole, to exert their authority and use their influence in all honorable ways for the following purpose:

To have this Administration stop, promptly and completely, giving aid in any form, directly or indirectly, to our Communist enemies.

In support of this petition we submit the considerations listed below . . .

1. We are at war. . . .
2. Our enemy is the total Communist bloc of nations. . . .
3. At least eighty percent of the sinews of war are being provided North Vietnam by Soviet Russia and its European satellites. . . .
4. This help to North Vietnam has been made possible almost entirely by our help to the Soviet Union and its satellites. . . .
5. And "none dare call it treason". . . .

The dots represent supporting information and documentation. After numbered Paragraph 5 there are blank lines for seventeen people to sign their names with their respective addresses. The whole petition is copyrighted. A boxed notice requests that, when each petition is filled, it be mailed at once to *The Review Of The News*, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178. And that additional blank petitions be purchased from the same source at 50 copies for \$1.00, postage paid. As you can see from the returns, a lot of people are acting on both requests.

And A Message To All Patriotic Americans

Whatever the intention may be, the net result of the present policies of the Administration in Washington is to supply our enemies with the means to kill our sons. Our men in Vietnam are dying at the hands of a Communist war machine that is in large part fed and equipped by our own government. And we believe the American people want this criminal folly to be brought completely to an end.

This massive petition campaign has been inaugurated, therefore, as a patriotic service, by the weekly newsmagazine, *The Review Of The News*, which has been steadily bringing out the truth about the tragic horror in Vietnam since it began publication two years ago. The signed petitions, as first received in Belmont, Massachusetts, are carefully studied and checked and tabulated. They are then sent on to Wash-

ington, where this whole procedure is independently repeated. The count of both petitions and signatures in any batch is then notarized. And only after all reasonable precautions have been taken to ensure the *bona fide* quality of the signatures is any lot of petitions submitted to members of the Congress.

The Review Of The News is an affiliated publication of The John Birch Society. When anybody expresses surprise that this campaign is a project of the Society, we ask them, as we now ask you, gentle reader, to answer in all honesty: Just where else in America could you find any group, except *The John Birch Society*, with the organization, the dedication, and the ability to do this nationwide job? Getting these hundreds of thousands of signatures requires a tremendous amount of work on the part of a lot of

patriotic Americans. That work is carried on, and inspired in others, by members of The John Birch Society. And we ask your help in this huge undertaking which is gaining momentum every day.

For documentation of statements in this Report, see *The Truth About Vietnam*, *More Truth About Vietnam*, and *While Brave Men Die*. Individual copies of these pamphlets may be purchased at any American Opinion bookstore, or they may be ordered from us by mail at five copies for one dollar, postage paid. Additional copies of this Report itself may be ordered by mail at 50 for \$1.00 or 1,000 for \$12.00. We quote prices throughout, partly for the convenience of our readers. But it is also because we really mean business in opposing the Communist advance, and somebody has to pay the bills.

OUR FOURTH PROGRESS REPORT

On The Greatest Petition Drive In American History

The First Million Votes Are In—

For Victory In Vietnam

Signed petitions containing more than one million signatures have already been received. Of this total 59,133 petitions, containing 982,275 signatures, have been delivered so far, by Reed A. Benson, National Director of Public Relations of The John Birch Society, to Senators and Congressmen who make up the steadily growing honor roll listed below.

The number of petitions, number of signatures, and date of delivery are given beside each name. The dates are in chronological order. Mr. Benson has issued press releases in connection with each of these deliveries, in which the following points have been emphasized.

"Why fight the Communists in Vietnam, and help them everywhere else?"

"For the United States directly or indirectly to pay bills and supply war materials for *both* sides of this war is a tragic situation and we are convinced the American people want it stopped."

Date	Petitions Delivered To:	Petitions	Signatures
April 26, 1967	Hon. James B. Utt (R-California)	1,200	20,236
May 10, 1967	Hon. John Bell Williams (D-Mississippi)	1,200	20,036
May 29, 1967	Hon. George Hansen (R-Idaho)	1,200	20,020
June 12, 1967	Hon. Albert Watson (R-So. Carolina)	1,217	20,009
June 21, 1967	Hon. John Rarick (D-Louisiana)	1,200	20,015
June 26, 1967	Sen. Strom Thurmond (R-So. Carolina)	3,000	50,145
June 26, 1967	Sen. Harry F. Byrd, Jr. (D-Virginia)	3,000	50,235
Aug. 8, 1967	Hon. Joe Pool (D-Texas)	1,200	20,017
Aug. 23, 1967	Hon. Sam Steiger (R-Arizona)	1,200	20,006
Aug. 24, 1967	Hon. John Buchanan (R-Alabama)	1,200	20,009
Aug. 29, 1967	Hon. John Dowdy (D-Texas)	1,200	20,023
Aug. 30, 1967	Sen. Carl T. Curtis (R-Nebraska)	3,000	50,027
Aug. 31, 1967	Sen. Spessard L. Holland (D-Florida)	3,000	50,662
Oct. 19, 1967	Sen. Herman Talmadge (D-Georgia)	3,000	50,006
Oct. 26, 1967	Sen. James O. Eastland (D-Mississippi)	3,000	50,103
Oct. 31, 1967	Hon. Jack Edwards (R-Alabama)	1,200	20,168
Oct. 31, 1967	Sen. Norris Cotton (R-New Hampshire)	3,000	50,191
Feb. 20, 1968	Hon. W. J. Bryan Dorn (D-So. Carolina)	1,200	20,030
April 24, 1968	Sen. Peter H. Dominick (R-Colorado)	3,000	50,081
April 24, 1968	Hon. Watkins M. Abbitt (D-Virginia)	1,200	20,019
April 24, 1968	Hon. William E. Brock (R-Tennessee)	1,200	20,039
April 25, 1968	Hon. M. G. Snyder (R-Kentucky)	1,228	20,015
April 25, 1968	Hon. Jamie L. Whitten (D-Mississippi)	1,229	20,033
April 26, 1968	Sen. John L. McClellan (D-Arkansas)	3,000	50,008
April 29, 1968	Hon. William Nichols (D-Alabama)	1,216	20,015
April 30, 1968	Hon. Maston O'Neal (D-Georgia)	1,200	20,023
May 2, 1968	Hon. Harold R. Collier (R-Illinois)	1,205	20,006
May 14, 1968	Sen. Wallace F. Bennett (R-Utah)	3,118	50,014
May 22, 1968	Hon. E. Ross Adair (R-Indiana)	1,217	20,009
June 6, 1968	Hon. Thomas G. Abernethy (D-Mississippi)	1,210	20,029
June 26, 1968	Hon. Joel T. Broyhill (R-Virginia)	1,235	20,013
June 26, 1968	Hon. Speedy O. Long (D-Louisiana)	1,231	20,009
June 27, 1968	Hon. O. C. Fisher (D-Texas)	1,217	20,012
June 27, 1968	Hon. Del Clawson (R-California)	1,210	20,012

Whatever the intention may be, the net result of the present policies of the Administration in Washington is to supply our enemies with the means to kill our sons. Our men in Vietnam are dying from the performance of a Communist war machine that is in large part sustained and equipped by our own government. And we believe the American people want this criminal folly to be brought completely to an end.

This massive petition drive was inaugurated, therefore, as a patriotic service, by the weekly news magazine, *The Review Of The News*, which has been steadily bringing out the truth about the tragic horror in Vietnam since it began publication three years ago. The signed petitions, as first received in Belmont, Massachusetts, are carefully studied and checked and tabulated. They are then sent on to Washington, where this whole procedure is independently repeated. The count of both the petitions and the signatures in any batch is then notarized. And only after all reasonable precautions have been taken to ensure the *bona fide* quality of the signatures is any lot of petitions submitted to members of the Congress.

From every country crossroads and every city Main Street in America, these petitions against aid to our Communist enemies are pouring in to our offices in Belmont. Many famous names, among those of less known but equally patriotic citizens, are found on the petitions received. They are signed by bakers and bankers and barbers; by cooks and carpenters and captains of industry; by waitresses and debutantes and airline hostesses and housewives; by farmers and fishermen and factory workers, and factory foremen and factory owners and all the wonderful kinds of people that constitute any true cross section of America. And all of this is still just the beginning of a mighty wave of protest, rising like a conflagration from the grass roots of our country. The emphatic nature of that protest is made clear by the petition itself, of which a full copy is printed below.

The Review Of The News is an affiliated publication of The John Birch Society. Despite all of the smog created about us by leftwing influences in the press, on the air, and sometimes even in the pulpit, there is a solidly favorable attitude towards the Society and its patriotic endeavors, on the part of a preponderant majority of the American people. This has been clearly revealed by the friendly reactions of individuals and of families, when approached for signatures on these petitions, as well as by the growing success of the campaign as a whole. And when anybody does express surprise that this campaign is a project of the Society, we ask them, as we now ask you, gentle reader, to answer in all honesty: Just where else in America could you find any group, *except The John Birch Society*, with the organization, the dedication, and the ability to do this nationwide job?

Getting these hundreds of thousands of signatures requires a tremendous amount of work by a lot of very good Americans. Many of them are members of the TRAIN Committees (To Restore American Independence Now), and of other organizations. Their support is deeply appreciated. Many of them are simply good citizens, and good friends of the Society who — for whatever reasons — have not yet formally joined our ranks. We are grateful for their assistance. But basically this work is carried on, and inspired in others, by members of The John Birch Society. And we ask *your* help in this huge undertaking to restore some common sense to a foreign policy which now reads like something out of *Alice In Wonderland*, or out of George Orwell's 1984. For otherwise "1984" could be just around the corner.

For documentation of statements in this Report, see *The Truth About Vietnam*, *More Truth About Vietnam*, and *While Brave Men Die*. Individual copies of these pamphlets may be purchased at any American Opinion bookstore, or they may be ordered from us by mail, in assortments, at five copies for one dollar, postage paid. Additional copies of this report itself, with an explanatory message on the back, may be ordered by mail at ten copies for \$1.00, one hundred copies for \$8.00, or one thousand copies for \$70.00. We quote prices throughout, partly for the convenience of our readers. But it is also because we really mean business in opposing the Communist advance, and somebody has to pay the bills.

THE REVIEW OF THE NEWS, BELMONT, MASSACHUSETTS 02178

A Petition To
THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES

We respectfully urge every Senator, every member of the House of Representatives, and both the Senate and the House as a whole, to exert their authority and use their influence in all honorable ways for the following purpose:

To have this Administration stop, promptly and completely, giving aid in any form, directly or indirectly, to our Communist enemies.

In support of this petition we submit the considerations listed below. The examples and the documentation given to substantiate these statements are only tiny fragments, by way of illustration, of those that are available.

1. We are at war.

Our President himself has said "this is war." In actual fact, when measured as to costs, as to the number of our men engaged in the combat area, and as to the current rate of casualties, it is already the third largest war in American history — and is steadily getting larger. (See article by Clayton Fritchey, Boston Globe, October 12, 1966.)

2. Our enemy is the total Communist bloc of nations.

Our Congress has not declared war against any nation. No nation has declared war on us. But the fighting is taking place between North Vietnam and the United States. The officials of Soviet Russia and of one Communist regime after another have repeatedly declared their complete solidarity with North Vietnam. So that, for all practical purposes, we are at war in Southeast Asia with Soviet Russia and its satellites all over the world. (See World Marxist Review, November, 1965; U.S. News and World Report, January 30, 1967; Congressional Record — House, October 17, 1966, Pages 26087-26091.)

3. At least eighty percent of the sinews of war are being provided North Vietnam by Soviet Russia and its European satellites.

Please Note

Cut off this whole petition along the line above. Then fold it in any way that is most convenient for yourself.

Do not sign this petition if you have already signed any petition against aid to Communist nations which has been issued by *The Review Of The News* in any form.

Additional copies of this petition, in the usual form of a four-page flyer, may be obtained in any quantity, from any American Opinion bookstore, or postpaid from *The Review Of The News*, Belmont, Massachusetts 02178, at 50 copies for \$1.00.

We already have over a million signatures on these petitions. If you agree with their theme and purpose, please sign this one and get others to do so. When each petition is full of signatures, mail it at once to *The Review Of The News* at the above address. The arriving, signed petitions are sorted, combined for greatest effectiveness, and then delivered — promptly, personally, and politely — to those offices of Senate and House members where we believe they will do the most good.

Of the million signatures obtained so far, petitions bearing 982,275 signatures have already been delivered to the Senators and Congressmen listed in our published Fourth Progress Report. From this beginning as a base we hope and expect to receive and deliver enough petitions, bearing enough millions of signatures, for so powerful a protest from an aroused public to make continued massive aid to Communist nations an untenable position, or procedure, for this or any other Administration.

We ask every patriotic American who reads these lines to do his part. If, besides obtaining signatures, you would like to help us put this advertisement in more newspapers, send a contribution for that purpose to *The Review Of The News*. You will receive a receipt at once, and eventually all contributors will receive an accounting of how their money was spent. But otherwise no record will be kept of the name of any signer of these petitions, for any follow up with other material, or for any other purpose.

Copyright 1968 by *The Review Of The News*. Neither this petition, nor the advertisement in which it appears, may be reproduced in whole or in part, by anybody or in any form, without specific written permission of the copyright owner.

On May 24, 1965, Premier Pham Van Dong of North Vietnam said: "We shall defeat the Americans with Soviet weapons." (See National Guardian, January 28, 1967.) It was not an idle boast. Our Air Force Chief of Staff has called the Communist defenses in North Vietnam "the greatest concentration of anti-aircraft weapons that has ever been known in the history of defense of any town or any area in the world." These installations, and the training and supervision to make them effective, have been provided by Soviet Russia. (See New York Times Magazine, October 16, 1966.)

"The North Vietnamese war machine runs almost entirely on Russian oil. In the past eighteen months the Russians shipped in 300,000 tons. The Chinese provided almost none. Last month alone, the Soviets shipped nearly 25,000 metric tons of gasoline and oil into Haiphong." (See U.S. News and World Report, January 30, 1967, Page 28.) During the last months of 1966 the Soviet Union shipped one hundred new MIG jet fighters to Hanoi, thus doubling the size of North Vietnam's air force. (See New York Times, December 13, 1966.) A full list of similar items would be almost endless.

4. This help to North Vietnam has been made possible almost entirely by our help to the Soviet Union and its satellites.

On October 7, 1966, a speech by the President to the National Conference of Editorial Writers included the following statements:

"We intend to press for legislative authority to negotiate trade agreements which could extend *most-favored-nation* tariff treatment to European Communist states. (The emphasis is ours.) And today I am announcing the following steps:

"We will reduce export controls on East-West trade with respect to hundreds of non-strategic items.

"I have just today signed a determination that will allow the Export-Import Bank to guarantee commercial credits to four additional Eastern European countries — Poland (emphasis ours) and Hungary, Bulgaria and Czechoslovakia . . .

"The Secretary of State is now reviewing the possibility of easing the burden of Polish debts to the United States . . .

"The Export-Import Bank is prepared to finance exports for the Soviet-Italian Fiat auto plant . . ."

This was not mere oratory. With regard to just one part of such comprehensive assistance to our enemies (who have vowed to bury us), the *New York Times* reported, one week later, on October 13:

"The United States put into effect today one of President Johnson's proposals for stimulating East-West trade by removing restrictions

on the export of more than four hundred commodities to the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe . . .

"Poland and Rumania have been given special treatment, and in general, the result of today's measure will be to extend such treatment to the Soviet Union, Hungary, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Albania, and Mongolia.

"Among the categories from which items have been selected for export relaxation are vegetables, cereals, fodder, hides, crude and manufactured rubber, pulp and waste paper, textiles and textile fibers, crude fertilizers, metal ores and scrap, *petroleum* (our emphasis), gas and derivatives, chemical compounds and products, dyes, medicines, fireworks, detergents, plastic materials, metal products and machinery, and scientific and professional instruments."

And two weeks later, on October 27, 1966, the *Times* informed us that "The Soviet Union and its allies agreed at the conference of their leaders in Moscow last week to grant North Vietnam assistance in material and money amounting to about one billion dollars. . . . Poland's contribution will be thirty million dollars, it was said. . . ." The Soviets had correctly interpreted all of this contemplated additional *trade* with the United States as simply a subterfuge for *aid* to themselves — through loans by the Export-Import Bank, the repeated scaling down or cancellation of previous loans of all kinds, and a general subsidization in the usual wide variety of forms. And they were quick to show their appreciation by promising to pass on to our enemies in North Vietnam this additional help which our aid to themselves would make possible.

Again this is but a sample. We believe that with adequate space it could be demonstrated that many of these Communist regimes would not even be able to maintain themselves in power, and much less to do their part in sustaining worldwide Communist aggression, but for the constant transfusion into their systems of economic aid from the United States. (See *continuous information on this subject in various issues of The Review Of The News throughout 1966.*) Yet hundreds of our boys are now being killed in Vietnam every week, supposedly to prevent the aggression and advance of this Communist octopus.

5. And "none dare call it treason."

At least, we do not, because we are in no position to identify the traitors. But the Constitution of the United States clearly does. (*Article III, Section 3.*) And regardless of the wide variety of specious excuses and deceptive doubletalk which are advanced to justify such criminal folly (or worse), we urge that this constant flow of "aid and comfort" to our mortal enemies be cut off completely, and at once.

Respectfully but emphatically,

Name (signature)

Address

1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY BULLETIN

No. 196

July, 1975

FOREWORD

*The best way to help mankind is to begin at home
and put our own house in order*

W. E. Woodward

This *Bulletin* will be reaching most of you patriotic Americans

John L. Deckert
Rd. 3 Box 1071
Forked River, N.J. 08731

July 12, 1975

To the members of The John Birch Society,

I am the Coordinator for Central and Southern N.J. and Delaware. I have also been had, so have other loyal members of the J.B.S. I am writing this letter not as a disgruntled former employee, but as of now I'm still a paid staff man. Tonight I should be calling leads or showing a film, trying to recruit good people of high morality and purpose into "the finest body of men and women in the world today."

Some might say that I'm shirking my responsibility. RESPONSIBILITY, thats a very important word in the J.B.S. So is truth which is a silver blade that can cut in any direction.

I am sitting here writing this letter in a home which is surrounded by a fence and barbed wire, over my front window is a screen made of chain-link fence, I have two bad dogs tethered on my property to give me warning if my home is attacked again.

My wife Lillian and I have been Birchers for about five years now (my wife is a section leader) and we have drawn quite a bit of fire and hostility because of our activities. All of this we have faced with strong hearts and a firm resolve to stay free. I have been physically attacked on my property and my home attacked in the early morning hours. I'm not blaming "Communists," just their dupes.

When I ran for Assembly on the American Party ticket I was smeared by one of the local papers, but the reporter said this: "John Deckert a good man under the wrong banner." I refuse to believe that this is true. But I do believe that there can be bad men (or women) under a good banner, especially if they plan to destroy what that banner stands for.

I know that some will call me "traitor" and "trouble-maker" but I must do what my conscience directs. I could fade out of the picture feeling that making "waves" will be harmful to the J.B.S. Obviously the J.B.S. needs a good housecleaning, but no one wants to do it from the top. So be it, but I refuse to stand by and watch while so many well-intentioned and really good people are making tremendous sacrifices for God, Country, and Family.

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

As a Chapter Leader I knew exactly where I was going and was confident in the JBS. I still believe strongly in the JBS philosophy.

In the Spring of 1974, I was still working at my profession as a Commercial Fisherman and Clammer, but I had entered and was already on the Ballot for Congress here in N.J. on the American Party Ticket. My Coordinator at that time urged me to do this but instructed me not to let Ernie Brosang know that he had suggested that I run. I thought this rather strange but I paid no attention to it. I had also notified Belmont of my Political involvement. It wasn't long after this that I received a call from Ernie to meet him in Toms River N.J. It was then that he asked me if I would come on the staff as a Coordinator because Bill Schreck was leaving shortly. I went home and in a few hours called back and said I would take the job, feeling that I could be more effective fighting the Conspiracy full time.

Ernie told me that I would have to take a "back seat" in other words to slow down so as to not make the JBS libel. I couldn't understand giving the fight all that I had as a Chapter Leader, and now having to slow down as a Coordinator. Since that time, because of my association with Ernie Brosang, I began to have doubts at least about one Leader in the JBS. Ernie Brosang has proven himself to be a complete fraud. His attitude and deceptive manner have been of great concern to me. I have been present when he has compromised the JBS position on abortion, and then outside in the car tell me that he does not fully agree with the JBS position on abortion. Ernie does not have a good attitude towards the American Party, which has the most compatible platform with Americanists. He plays down political action while Mr. Welch lauds it in the Bulletin. Mr. Welch says we are in the final phase of the battle, Ernie assures me there is plenty of time. Some Chapters are falling apart but all Ernie seems to care about is Business Leads. In a recent Bulletin Mr. Welch talks about the necessity of Coordinators leading and instructing in the field. It seems that Mr. Welch did not check first with John Selck and Ernie Brosang before he wrote that.

It has become clear to me that few men can build an Advertising and Sales Route and still be an effective Coordinator. Why tie up Coordinators with A&S while everything else could go down the drain? I hear talk of the JBS University, fine, but let's win the battle first. I don't know how the money is being raised for the College, but couldn't or shouldn't the hiring of Coordinators take priority? I know very little about these details because I'm only a Coordinator, so I'm not told very much. Make that past tense.

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Ernie Brosang and John Selck tell me that it will be at least three years before the public can be brainwashed into giving up their guns, while right now there are three Bills in the N.J. Legislature which if passed, will restrict gun ownership? A week later Pres. Ford comes out in favor of restrictive gun Legislation. Somebody is not aware of how fast the Conspiracy is moving. Of course, we have plenty of time.

I have been concerned about the manner in which some staff personnel have been let go. One instance is Ted Henrikson, who is one of the most dedicated Birchers I have ever met, who's loyalty to the JBS has been beyond question. He was dropped from his Coordinator's position with four days notice. A great way to build morale! We have all the characteristics of a military type chain of command, but we lack the Court Martial where a man can, if he feels it necessary, clear his name. Only a dunce would request an investigation when he knows that he has done wrong.

I have listened to snide remarks from Ernie Brosang about members of our Speaker's Bureau, members of The American Party, and the subtle implication that Catholics are anti-Semitic. Close scrutiny shows me that he has very little regard for any one but himself. Many members have approached me airing their doubts about Ernie Brosang, especially the manner in which he has conducted his private life, which, due to his position, cannot be private. The John Birch Society is judged by its leadership—not only by non-members but by its own members.

Ernie knows that many members, at least in my area, do not trust him and has alluded to this fact. It doesn't seem to bother him one bit morale is poor, even if he is the cause of at least some of this condition. Ernie wants me to build a "whole new organization". I say, what's wrong with the old one? Experience is necessary in this type of warfare as any other. What's wrong with the seasoned troops? How much time do we have?

Now getting to the "Bove Letter", the word has been circulated by Tom Hill that Mr. Bove is spreading "Garbage" and is not "Mature". After all, Nick Bove was an assistant to Mr. Welch, and I'm sure Mr. Welch does not tolerate immaturity. At our meeting the other day, Ernie Brosang and John Selck have placed most of the blame for this incident on Tim Heinan, and told me that Tim has been warned repeatedly for making untrue remarks while he was on tour. I have never known him to do this in my area. After receiving the second Bove letter, I decided to check for myself, and I am now convinced that there is a serious problem at various stages of leadership in the JBS. It appears that as soon as someone becomes aware of a problem, the answer is to attack that someone and not the problem.

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Mr. Welch talks about "The cancer of Collectivism". Cancer has also struck the body of the John Birch Society and must be cut out if it is to survive. There appears to be a lot of "Do as I say, not as I do" going on. Do I wish to hurt Mr. Welch or the JBS? No, but how in the name of Heaven are we to make him see that there is something wrong? There is no human organization that is immune to internal problems, but it is the height of folly to not make an attempt to get to the root of such problems.

A few people appear to be "untouchable" while others fall along the wayside. It appears to be the old story of shooting your dog for barking, instead of the burglar. If Mr. Welch refuses to listen to the voices of warning, and I am sure there have been many, it's time for us all to take a closer look.

It is not so much with a heavy heart, but a determined one, that I write this letter. It looks as though we must follow the lead of St. Paul when he admonished St. Peter because of his indiscretion on a particular issue, and I might add that it was done publicly. Though it is quite obvious that none of us are Saints, there is still no reason to try to slow "Man's upward reach". I believe that there is a clique or group using the JBS to achieve its own particular end, whatever that end may be, and that only pressure from the rank and file membership will set our once gallant ship again on its course.

All that I have learned of responsibility and Americanism I owe to the material made available to me by and through the John Birch Society. But I refuse to recruit another decent and well-meaning American into this body until it gets a much needed bath. There can be no JBS without membership, and hopefully enough members will insist on a thorough investigation. The April Bulletin mentions that "Traitors" will arise in the JBS to discredit it. Being that the Chip Wood episode started back in January, maybe someone "up there" anticipated this expose and prepared the membership for it so as to lessen the effect.

A Coordinator is thrown into the field without any real training as to the problems he will face, and is kept isolated from developments elsewhere. The Communists coalesce and work together on projects and enjoy great success. That is supposed to be a no-no for us—it has been done in this area (without asking Ernie) with great success, and more than once. In the beginning I was told that I would get to see Belmont, I have been a Coordinator over a year and haven't been there yet. I would presume that it would be much easier to fire a Coordinator this way because only a few people will know what kind of man he is. Why doesn't Mr. Welch ever consider getting his field personnel together even if only for morale purposes?

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Page 4

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

It appears to me that if there is going to be a housecleaning, the members are going to have to do it. Coordinators and Staff personnel have no avenue to go (at this point) if they feel they have a legitimate complaint. Our only recourse seems to go to those who are doing the covering up, as it is obvious that there are people covering for each other at the top. Shades of Otto Otepka!

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WAITS

* Executive Committee

It appears to me that the Major Coordinator is absolute dictator in his area, and the area will either rise or fall with him.

Speaking as a Catholic, I know that the Catholic Church has been taken over. The Catholic Church is a monolithic body-the JBS is a monolithic body, are we suffering the same fate? Anyone who knows conspiracy knows that this is not impossible. It is clear that there have been irregularities in the home office. How close can you get? Can't Mr. Welch see this, or is he not being allowed to somehow?

Why is the handling of the scandal in Belmont lateralized off to Buck Mann and Tom Hill instead of being handled by Mr. Welch himself? Many members in my area have approached me saying that they feel that there is something wrong in Belmont. I have felt the same way, and I'm now convinced of it. After seeing for myself that this problem exists, especially of the protection of one another at the top (kind of reminds me of the State Dept.) and after my talk with Nick Bove and Tim Heinan, I want to go on record as supporting anyone who will make any effort to straighten this mess out.

Mr. Welch has admitted to Tim that he knows only parts of the story. How can there be a thorough investigation without knowing all sides of any issue and then making your judgement. I do not know all the supposed reasons for the firing of Tim Heinan, but I do know that he saw what was going on and brought it to the attention of his superiors. Is this the reward that awaits those who act for the good of the JBS? Whatever happened to exposing evil where we see it? Nick Bove (who was an assistant to Mr. Welch) resigned after Heinan was fired and circulated two letters so far, giving the details. He has been made to appear irresponsible and immature. The technique sounds familiar. If I had not looked into this matter myself, I never would have believed Nick Bove either. It looks like Mr. Welch hasn't the control that we think, or even he thinks he has.

I would not have written this letter if it was not proven to me that we definitely have a problem, and unless Mr. Welch gets on top of it, the JBS is in serious trouble. Of course I will be discharged for writing this letter, so I am resigning from my position as Coordinator for Central & Southern N.J. and Delaware. I have just recalled another recent happening which I will relate. Right now there is a big issue on Forced Busing in Wilm. Delaware. We took information from Alan Stang's art. called Forced Bussing (A.O. June, 1975) and made up 5,000 fliers and distributed them in the Wilmington area, as we have found that by taking a "hot" issue we can draw many people into the realization that there is a much bigger problem. In this case, we would show how the U.N. figured in the busing issue.

After this, I was doing research for another project and I came across an Art. in Am. Opinion for Nov. 1971 on Busing. I found the same pictures used in this article as in the recent

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Page 6

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW*

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER*

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE*

NORMAN GUNN, D.P.M.

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.*

HON. CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY*

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON*

HON. JOHN G. SCHMITZ

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD*

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

one for June 1975. I called Belmont and brought it to Jack McManus' attention and said that I hoped we were not competing with Life Magazine. He said he would look into it. At a later date I was reprimanded by Ernie Brosang for distributing the Flier and he told me that if Mr. Welch ever saw it we would all be chewed out. Which does prove that somehow, Mr. Welch does not know many things. I had used the pictures from page 3 of A.O. 1975 on one side of the Flier. That was before I knew that the split photo at the bottom of page 3 wasn't two places but one. Get a copy of A.O. for November 1971, look at the bottom of page 9 and see for yourself. Do you mean to tell me that it would be that difficult to acquire a recent Boston photo? Ernie Brosang has forbidden me to put out another Flier without his permission, despite the fact that we have had some outstanding successes in this area by doing just that.

Ernie has reminded me that I am no longer a "Super Chapter Leader" when Coordinators had better start becoming such if we are to win this battle. I was better off as a Chapter Leader and I must say, more effective. I will be the first to admit that I am no "salesman". I am an active anti-communist and I always will be. I could spend all the time that I have, trying to develop Advertising and Sales Leads while my country and the John Birch Society ARE shot into Hell. Two horses can be ridden for just so long, when you come to the fork in the road, it's either one or the other. Months back, before the recent exposure of the lack of morality in Belmont, I had gone to a Council member concerning other irregularities—so I am not part of a "Planned Conspiracy" to destroy the John Birch Society. It appears to me that the John Birch Society is in danger of destroying itself.

I will not permit good people in my area (now my former area) to be sold out by some clique at the top. At this point, only a fool would keep silent. Some will keep silent rather than harm "The Movement", but they are only adding to the problem. I have always been "My own man" and I pray to God that it will always be that way.

"But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me" (Ezekiel, 33:6-7) "Our Morale" A.O. April '74.

Once for God and Country, always for God and Country.

John L. Deckert

Rt. 3 Box 1071

Forked River, N.J. 08731

609-693-4931

John L. Deckert

A 5 to Mr. Anderson

ROBERT WELCH, INC.
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE

Publishers of
AMERICAN
OPINION

SUBSIDIARIES:
WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHING

AMERICAN OPINION
SPEAKERS BUREAU

AMERICAN OPINION
WHOLESALE BOOK
DIVISION

AFFILIATE

THE REVIEW OF
THE NEWS

OFFICES

Belmont,
Massachusetts 02178

San Marino,
California 91108

March 26, 1971

*I think the
Ambrose price
is about the same
or better, plus
the time advantage
as*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief
Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Please forgive this delay in my reply to your letter of February 24, 1971. Knowing that my secretary had written you on March 2 and that Mr. Welch talked to you about the hardback edition of a second "Straight Talk" at the Council Meeting, I felt that you would not be too upset.

To confirm what I believe Mr. Welch has already told you, we shall be happy to produce a second volume of "Straight Talk" editorials expressly for you, at our cost.

Since it is difficult to assess precisely what editorial and production work would be necessary, and recognizing that plates would have to be prepared by the printer, I can only give you a ball park figure on price. If you plan on approximately \$2.00 per copy for a 3,000-copy order and scale that down to approximately \$1.60 per copy for a 5,000-copy order, you would probably have a rough idea of the actual cost.

Unlike the reprinting of "Straight Talk" we did for you in just a few weeks, we should allow four months from the time you send us a manuscript to the time you receive finished copies.

I am sorry that I did not hear you speak at the Council Dinner. All reports indicate that it was one of the best you ever delivered. Getting back to the book, if you would like to have us proceed with it, please let me know.

Best regards,

Dick

R. N. Ober
Vice President

RNO/rcr

ROBERT WELCH, INC.

ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE

March 2, 1971

Publishers of
AMERICAN
OPINION

SUBSIDIARIES:
WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHING

AMERICAN OPINION
SPEAKERS BUREAU

AMERICAN OPINION
WHOLESALE BOOK
DIVISION

•
AFFILIATE

THE REVIEW OF
THE NEWS

•
OFFICES

Belmont,
Massachusetts 02178

San Marino,
California 91108

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief
Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Mr. Anderson:

This is just a brief note to let you know that yours of February 24, 1971 to Mr. Ober did reach this office.

Mr. Ober is presently out of town on an extended business trip and is expected to be away at least two weeks. I am holding your letter for his attention upon his return at that time.

Best wishes.

Sincerely,

Rosalie Ricci

(Miss) Rosalie Ricci
Secretary to R. N. Ober
Vice President

rcr

March 6, 1971

Dear Mr. Anderson,

By way of introduction, let me say that I am a former Nashvillian (1933), and still have roots in my old home town, as my father lives at Hendersonville (D. L. Richey). I am also a life member of the John Birch Society.

It may sound like bragging to say that I have just finished reading Rose Martin's "Fabian Freeway," since this task involves some 454 pages of fine print. I am sure you are familiar with this work, and I regard it as an excellent source book on Fabian Socialism.

However, I was much more impressed by the conclusion of this monumental work than its contents. In fact the final words seemed to send a cold chill across me, and they were like a voice from the past, as I have entitled the enclosure accompanying this letter.

I have always admired Andrew Jackson, and have visited The Hermitage on more than one occasion. My recollections have inspired this request; if you think it appropriate I would like to have this prophecy framed and printed on a better paper, and hung at the Hermitage in a place where the public can easily see and read it.

In regard to this quotation, Mrs. Martin states, "Perhaps it is only a legend, unknown to such sophisticated scholars as Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., but it became a tradition among professional military men of an earlier era."

Legend or no, I feel that it is worth perpetuating as best we can.

Sincerely,

Larry Richey
Larry Richey

8310 Tieton Drive
Yakima, Washington 98902

March 15, 1971

Stanley D. Hand, M.D.
Athens Clinic
West Market Street
Athens, Alabama 35612

Dear Doctor Hand:

Thank you for your nice letter. Due to the number of requests I receive for speaking and the business I run, I have had to limit my addresses to large groups and my fee is \$500. Perhaps that would be too much for your group and you would feel that it was not worth it.

I am sorry I cannot give you a more favorable reply.

Sincerely yours,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

S. D. HAND, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 751

W. S. PENNINGTON, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 282

ATHENS CLINIC
WEST MARKET STREET
ATHENS, ALABAMA

D. C. HOLT, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 459
J. S. SPRINGER, M. D.
MEDICINE & SURGERY
PHONE 2045

March 8, 1971

*Answer
\$5.00 - G. George*

Mr. Tom Anderson
Southern Farm Bureau
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

One of my chapter members, a Mrs. Wehling, wrote you a letter concerning a speaking engagement--for the near future. Knowing Mrs. Wehling, the letter was probably 2 or 3 pages long and she may or may not, have conveyed our wishes.

I do need you to pick up our lagging interest in our speaking series here. The last time you were here in Athens, Alabama, you brought out the biggest crowd that we have ever had, and from talking to people here, you would draw a bigger crowd now.

We, the hard working good American, somewhat discouraged, John Birch Members would appreciate your finding time to make a speaking engagement here.

Please give us a date if possible and a fee.

Sincerely,

Stanley D. Hand
Stanley D. Hand, M.D.

Box 1386
Decatur, Alabama
35601
23 February 1971

Hon. Tom Anderson
Nashville, Tennessee

My dear Mr. Anderson:

Anent your conversation with my husband today, the Athens John Birch Society, 20 miles up the road toward what you call Liqueurville, wants you to come speak. Please let us know the earliest date. We'd prefer, if we have a preference, three weeks' notice, so we may get the advertising done adequately. Dr. Hand says we'll take you at any time, but we would like for it to be soon enough that after you get the people laughing you can tell them to come hear a speech by Gen. Scott who wrote Thirty Seconds over Tokyo. We plan to schedule him after we get you! Tom Anderson, we understand, draws the Northern Alabama crowds.

Please send your reply, including your fee, to Dr. Stanley Hand, Athens Clinic, Athens, Alabama, 35611, or to me at the above address, or to both. Dr. Hand runs the chapter and we defer to him. He's fine. If we can make enough money, I want us to send one of our students to the New England Rally next summer; I suggested it at the meeting last night. One man~~y~~ said, "We never do anything." That burns me up. Anybody with imagination can do something.

The John Birch Society has every reason to grow in Alabama since the new Governor (whom I don't believe is a Conservative - he boasted of bringing "free textbooks" to the state) addressed the New York meeting last December.

You wrote me once in Hattiesburg you wanted to meet me; I'm 300 miles closer to Nashville and I'll try to have my student Rex Cheatham along.

Sincerely yours,

Mary M. Wehling
Mrs. Martin P. Wehling

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Please read this. Last week Melvin Munn replied to my telling him, "You scare the _____ out of me." He didn't put anything in the blank. Here goes.

I was staring at a scrap of newspaper on the floor, one of my clippings. Antares. ANTARES. Why that's Ares, Greek name for Mars, god of war plus anti, against. Antares=against war; against war = PEACE.

KITTY HAWK = First Flight, nicht?

Alan Shepard dropped in Mankind's First Flight (Kitty Hawk) from Red Star (Russia - "red land" - has been under the red star for 54 years; look in Webster's Collegiate: Antares is the RED star, the most prominent star in Scorpio), a WORLD PEACE Symbol.

William Guy Carr, whom Robert Welch denigrates, wrote at the top is a group of 300; above them, drawn from them, is a Council of 33. drawn from them is the top 13 group.

Somewhere I have read that in the Zodiac Scorpio may rise to Apollo. Apollo, the sun god is soleil, sol + Oeil, single eye, the all-seeing eye of god (not God, for this is the Antichrist).

Alan Shepard was blasted off into space by Apollo. Do the astronauts know? Alan Shepard may; he has been on two space flights. Dorman may know; he laid a wreath on Lenin's tomb with no outcry from an unoutraged press. The three incinerated at Cape Canaveral. Could they have known too much? could they have been known to know too much with which they disagreed?

Somewhere there could be a room. Worked into the back of each of 12 chairs or onto leather portfolios atop the table for 13, a sign of the Zodiac, Leo to one, Aries, Cancer, Taurus, etc. The 13th chair? the all-seeing eye for the antichrist.

The UN building has no Christian symbolism, just a statue to Zeus (Greek word for power, power without reference to right or wrong). The meditation room? I believe the floor plan is the shape of the mastaba, the pyramid on the back of a one-dollar bill, the flat-topped pyramid in an unabridged dictionary called mastaba, "tomb," a living tomb for all mankind the the triangle with the eye above it represents those to whom it has been said, "Ye shall be as gods." I daresay Apollo, Mercury, Jupiter, Saturn didn't pay income tax.

Sincerely yours,

(Mary M. Welling)
Mrs. M. P. W.

Dear Mary:

Thank you for the rich comments
you have bestowed upon me when
I sent that review of American
Opinion. I find the morality, the
the honesty, the truth, that I have
missed for years in current lit-
erature all expressed in it.

Some of it was almost beyond
my comprehension but by repeti-
tion and concentration I finally
succeeded in getting the path of
most of the matters discussed.

You know I love and admire "Stone-
wall" and intend to send the cover
with his portrait to our U.D.C.
chapter to be used in our scrap-
book.

Walt's poems are excellent in
my opinion. I copied one and sent
it to Robin, hoping it would do for
him what it had done for me.

Thank you for your generous
Peggy gave me this beautiful inkling
good handwriting for age 91? T

sent to
my
Opinion

Box 1386
Decatur, Alabama
35601
8 February 1971

Dear Mr. Anderson,

W. E. B. Du Bois joined the
Communist Party at 93 (?).
I'd like for you to sign up
Mrs. Horace Presson at age 91.
She lives at Warner Park Apts., D-2,
Page Road, 37205, with her
daughter Mrs. Margaret Hoffman.

Mrs. Presson has never had money
but she has the qualities money
can't buy. Her father fought in
the War Between the States. He was
a Howard of Troy.

In her fifties she decided to take
some classes at Murray, where my late
father was teaching. She wrote "Atlanta
at Sunset" and many other poems. She
is working on portraits for her great
grandchildren now.

She doesn't need to say a word. Everyone
feels her regal presence.

I have since sent Mrs.
Presson American Opinion with
Robert E. Lee in it and many others.

Sincerely yours,

Mary M. Wehling
(Mrs. Martin P. Wehling)

February 24, 1971

Mr. Vick Knight
P.O. Box 46128
Los Angeles, California 90046

Dear Vic:

It would be perfectly alright with me (of course, I cannot speak for Robert Welch) for you to take my speech in Los Angeles with the idea of making a record from it. However, there are going to be four or five short speeches and I was invited to talk for 30 minutes only. If any of that turned out to be a poor reproduction, we wouldn't have enough for a recording. And another problem is that many of those people have heard my speeches during the last year or so, so I will try not to use any old material. On the other hand, there are good stories which I have not put on a record which are better than some of the material I will use.

"Here We Go Again" was certainly not very good mechanically, but how much of that was actually due to the fact that it was pieced together? And how would it be to have another voice come in at one or two points and say that you will now hear Tom Anderson in another setting or something to that effect? What made me think of that was a speech, or I guess you might call it a sermon, which I delivered in a church recently which my wife thinks is very good and would like for me to put on a record. I think it is about 30 minutes in length. I will send it to you along with several other tapes and see what you think.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

VICK KNIGHT / M. B. E.

January 30, 1971

Mr. Tom Anderson, President
Southern Farm Publications
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

By all means, yes - I definitely would be interested in making and exploiting a new record by Tom Anderson.

Please send along the three or four tapes, let me listen, and we'll see how we best can organize the material into a smooth-flowing presentation such as we had with BI-PARTISAN TREASON.

It is my first guess that what we will do is first choose and routine the highlights of the tapes, then do a live audience recording session with the residual material.

You will recall that when we did BI-PARTISAN TREASON, in Pasadena, we carried to the location the finest remote recording equipment, used a special microphone, even added a mike to pick up audience reaction. The result was professional.

On the other hand, with HERE WE GO AGAIN, we tried to blend together an eclectic sort of a thing, combining excerpts from speeches taped at a number of locations, all under different audio conditions and with different equipment. It's possible to do this where the spots are separated by running narration by an otherwise extraneous voice. But I should have had my head examined for ever trying to match up impedances and vocal qualities in tapes made under different conditions and in diverse settings.

I'm older now. On some days, I even try to tell myself I'm wiser.

The nature of our marketing technique has changed considerably in the past three years. We now sell to schools and libraries in all 50 states. We open the doors with the less volatile records, performed by persons not too openly identified with conservatism, then try to spoon feed 'em gradually up to the heavy dose.

If there is a chance you will be speaking out here in Smogland soon, we could record then. If not, I'll pack up the gear and come to where you are. But it is vital to a smooth and natural-sounding performance that we do it all at the same time, under one roof.

Warmest regards,

Vick

Vick Knight

vk sr./egc

P.O. Box 46128, Los Angeles 90046
Telephone (213) 651-2940

BORGER, TEXAS

file - John Birch Society

Borger News-Herald

P. O. BOX 471

BORGER, TEXAS
September 25, 1970

J. C. PHILLIPS
Editor - Manager

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
READER'S DIGEST
Pleasantville, New York 10570

Dear Mr. Wallace:

I cannot believe that you so much as saw my letter to you dated September 8, much less the answer to me dated September 17, 1970, signed by "The Editors."

Unwittingly, whoever framed the letter equated the Reader's Digest with The New York Times and I cannot believe that either you or your senior editor, Eugene Lyons, share the anti-anti-Communist posture of that Communist-serving publication.

If I recall correctly, The New York Times either ignored or played down those most informative books written by Eugene Lyons, "Assignment in Utopia", "The Red Decade", "Our Secret Allies", and "Workers' Paradise Lost: Fifty Years of Soviet Communism: a Balance Sheet."

In his letter to me dated September 6, 1967, Mr. Lyons observed:

"In a few days you will receive an advance set of page-proofs. The title is WORKERS' PARADISE LOST: Fifty Years of Soviet Communism: a Balance Sheet.

"Publication date is September 29. The Liberal Establishment, I am confident, will either ignore the book or tear it to pieces, along with its wicked author."

Considering the skill with which the American people have been propagandized and brainwashed, it is easy to believe that some of our news reporters and editors, who had never been trained in investigative reporting, have been filled with what we would think of as preconceived notions about certain individuals and organizations that have been smeared by the Communist or Fabian Socialist elements of the news media down through the years.

Quite obviously, whoever wrote the letter dated September 17 never took the trouble to learn the truth which is that Members of the John Birch Society seek only to make secure our freedoms within the framework of the Republic founded on the Constitution and its several amend-

- Industrial Park
- Adequate Water
- Ample Supply of Skilled Craftsmen Well Suited to Manufacturing and Construction Requirements
- Petro-Chemical Center - Synthetic Rubber, Carbon Black
- Petroleum Production and Refining

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
Page 2
September 25, 1970

ments. John Birch Members want to retain our American heritage unblemished by any alien-enemy influence.

To help understand my point of view, I am enclosing reprints of a double-page advertisement published in the Borger News-Herald, October 5, 1969, and signed by almost 300 alerted and concerned Americans from all sections of the country.

Under the title BEST KEPT SECRET, these good people had this to say:

"We, the sponsors of this ad, welcome the observance of NATIONAL NEWSPAPER WEEK which is dedicated to the responsible press of the nation. We believe that the best kept secret in all history, thanks to the irresponsible and corrupt segment of our national news media, is that by far the great majority of the American people feel as we do. They give their undivided loyalty to the American flag and the Republic for which it stands, founded on our Constitution and its several amendments, and they are wholly loyal to the principles of self-government through constitutionally elected representation.

"It is becoming more apparent that the centralized control of a highly developed mass media makes it possible to so thoroughly brainwash people that increasing slavery can be presented as expanding freedom. There is striking evidence of this everywhere today.

"Without truly objective, complete and unadulterated reporting of the news, an uninformed or poorly informed people are at a great disadvantage when attempting to exercise the privileges of self-government.

"We want to thank all members of the Fourth Estate who prove true in the service of God and country."

Of course, I hope that you will read my editorial comment entitled CHALLENGE FOR A RESPONSIBLE PRESS, concluding with this paragraph:

"Don't expect your children to live under good government and to remain free and honorably motivated unless we, the publishers of the nation, engage in sincere self-criticism for the purpose of doing a better job for the people in the future than we have done in the past."

Let me make it clear: I am not a Member of the John Birch Society.

This leaves me in position to criticize as well as to praise whatever might merit either effort on my part.

Enormous wealth in the hands of the International Bankers and absolute political power gravitate to each other as naturally as an apple falls out of a tree and as constant as the law of gravity: except where there are checks and balances such as protected the American people, by the Constitution and its several amendments, before they

Mr. DeWitt Wallace
Page 3
September 25, 1970

were betrayed in the framework of the alien controlled United Nations.

I am sure that Editor and Author Eugene Lyons has found it to be true that TRUTH AND LOGIC are wasted on the people "who planned it that way" and those who go along to get along with those "who planned it that way." I want to close this letter with the feeling that what I have had to say in this letter is not wasted effort.

Continuing with you in the service of God and country, I am

Sincerely,



J. C. Phillips

JCP/mp

Enc: Page 1, Borger News-Herald, September 21, 1970, containing News Into Focus, regarding the Reader's Digest.

3 copies of National Newspaper Week advertisement, October 5, 1969, containing CHALLENGE FOR A RESPONSIBLE PRESS.

P.S. Just what "in between" (changes) do "The Editors" believe in since they state that they "don't want to see these changes come?" Just what changes do "The Editors" want?

Circ
Make Return
TJA

August 27, 1970

Southern Farm Publications
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Miss Pendleton:

I am sorry I didn't enclose my mailing address
in my letter.

Please send me subscription to - Delmar Dennis
P.O. Box 125
Walnut Grove
Mississippi 39189

300
Ch. 400
7 L
9-28-70

Enclosed is a check for three dollars to cover the
ten year subscription.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

Delmar

Delmar Dennis

DD:nsd

Enclosure

Return TJA

August 20, 1970

Mr. Delmar Dennis
Coordinator,
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Mr. Dennis:

We have received your letter and request that we add you to our mailing list for the Mississippi Farmer; however, we failed to get a home mailing address for you. If you will please let us know where you wish to receive your magazine each month, we will be glad to get things rollin'.

The subscription prices within Mississippi are: ten years, \$3.00; seven years, \$2.00; three years, \$1.00. We are looking forward to welcoming you as a subscriber.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

(Miss) Jonnie Pendleton
Secretary to Tom Anderson

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 1, 1970

*Circ.
Please do*

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Tom Anderson
P.O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

It was a real pleasure to have you with us in Greenville. You did a good job as usual and we should get some lasting benefits from your efforts.

I have another idea on that subject of how we must - or morally can - win this fight. Aside from the scriptures we discussed (and they do require obedience to the law), there is the fact that if we use any illegal or unconstitutional means to restore constitutional government, we are actually admitting that our system won't work. Our whole position says that we had a Constitutional Republic and that the Constitution has a built-in mechanism with which we can change, defend, or even re-establish it.

We've got to win through education or any victory will be only temporary.

Best wishes to you and Mrs. Anderson. Hope you enjoy that beautiful country around Gatlinburg.

Sincerely,

Del

Delmar Dennis
Coordinator

DD:nsd

*P.S. Put me on your list for
The Miss. Farmer + Bill Me -
DB*

August 21, 1970

Mr. Chuck Armour
John Birch Society
Mission Street
San Marino, California

Dear Chuck:

Please forgive me, but I just can't see my way clear to come to California in October. I have too many things popping here. I am sure you can find a suitable speaker--and probably much closer geographically. Hope the banquet is a great success.

Best regards.

Sincerely,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TJA:jrp

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

file
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

May 20, 1969

To Our Members And Friends:

Once before, a few years ago, we sent out an annual "finance appeal," and nothing happened. Nobody sent us any money.

We did not know why, or what was wrong with the laborious entreaty we had written. In desperation we simply wrote a new one and mailed it out one month later. This one did the job. Money started arriving, just like the U.S. Marines, in the nick of time.

Since history has now repeated itself in the first half of that experience, we certainly hope it will be consistent and repeat the second half as well. For some reason — and again we do not know why — the appeal called *In Plain Language*, which we mailed a few weeks ago, met a very similar response to the one mentioned above.

Many members complimented us on *In Plain Language* as the best short report we had ever turned out. And we deeply appreciate the help from the comparatively few very loyal and perspicacious friends who did get out their check books as well. But we have a terribly big job to do in a very short time. We need money now, and we need a lot of it. We are willing to do our part, therefore, in helping history to repeat by stating our case again in a much shorter brief.

So we hope you will reread carefully all that we have to say below, with patience and understanding — even with regard to the note of urgency in our tone of voice. For by repetition, condensation, deletions, and additions we have tried to put before you quite a big story in a rather tiny nutshell.

What The Enemy Is Doing . . .

(1) The *Insiders* who control the International Conspiracy are using many means to carry out the final major task on their long road to rule of the world, which is subjugation of the American people. One way, for instance, is by keeping the United States involved in foreign wars, in order to make possible higher taxes, larger deficits, increased inflation, debauchery of our currency, stronger controls, more arbitrary decrees, and many other activities which lead toward *total government*. For total government is, of course, Communism.

To Our Members And Friends:

This message was submitted in advance, by mail, to all members of our COUNCIL. Some may have been out of town, but a preponderant majority have replied at once, giving the appeal their unanimous endorsement and their earnest support.

Sincerely,


Wm. J. Grede
Chairman, The Executive Committee

(2) They steadily promote the prospect, the semblance, and the terror of "civil war" here at home. This is being accomplished largely by agitation and propaganda in the name of "civil rights"; by incredible spending, waste, and revolutionary turmoil in the name of a "war on poverty"; and by unceasing efforts to undermine the strength and dedication to duty of our local police forces. All of this too involves measures which lead to total government. But another primary purpose of this development is to prepare the way for suppressing resistance by the brute force of a national gestapo.

(3) Money is being marshalled almost overwhelmingly on the side of the Conspiracy. The primary method of taking money away from defenders of the American system is through the graduated income tax and the inheritance tax, exactly as planned by Karl Marx for that purpose. The primary method of putting countless billions of dollars into the hands of those who will use the money for revolutionary aims is the "foundation system" for avoiding such taxation, exactly as planned by the *Insiders* for that purpose. The Ford Foundation alone is right now turning money over to known Communist and pro-Communist individuals and organizations, for directly subversive and treasonous activities, with a brazenness that is almost beyond belief.

(4) Parallel to this use of money as a mighty weapon of the Conspiracy is the equally tremendous use of prestige for the same purpose. There long has been, and now steadily increases in audacity and extensiveness, an unceasing campaign for massive glorification of those public figures, dead or alive, who have supported Communist plans. This is accompanied by a complementary campaign to smear in every conceivable way all public figures, dead or alive, who have tried to expose or oppose the Communist Conspiracy.

(5) The *Insiders*, right before our eyes, are gradually changing our whole economic framework into a socialist system, so that it can be comfortably merged with Soviet Russia and other Communist countries into a one-world Communist empire. The chief tools for accomplishing this are taxation, inflation, "welfare" spending in astronomical volume, and a *bureaucracy of such size and reach that nobody can even begin to grasp all of its activities.*

(6) Also right before our eyes the same *Insiders* have been, and are, changing our whole political system from a republic, to a democracy, to a mobocracy, to a dictatorship, so that it can be more easily incorporated with Soviet Russia into the one-world Communist empire that is planned. Already American law and the American Constitution are both being insidiously but steadily superseded by the arbitrary decisions and administrative regulations of a Communist-controlled central government.

(7) The Conspirators intend that all of the three great basic human loyalties — loyalty to God, loyalty to country, and loyalty to family — shall be replaced in time by loyalty to the Communist regime. There is an all-pervasive and determined drive, therefore, to destroy the whole spirit of patriotism among the American people.

(8) There is an even more forceful drive to destroy the family as a fundamental structural unit in our civilization. It is to be made nothing more than a temporary contractual arrangement for economic convenience. Our children are being taught to look to the government, and be grateful to the government, instead of to their parents, for the food they eat, the clothes they wear, the room they sleep in, the education they receive, and whatever recreation may be provided for them. Our so-called public schools are rapidly taking over from the parents all responsibility for — and control over — what our children learn and what they believe. While the sanctity of marriage itself is being destroyed by growing sexual promiscuousness, and by the increasing ease and acceptance of divorce. And all of this is according to design.

(9) There is a still more determined campaign in progress to vitiate all religion. Members of the clergy very seldom become Communists. But Communists do become members of the clergy. They then proceed to break down, from the inside, all the substance of real religion. This process has gone so far, and the preaching of revolution under the label of the "social gospel" has become so widespread, that there is a movement now well under way to merge Christianity and Communism into one temporal philosophy. If and when this drive, and the present parallel ecumenical movement, are finished, there will be just one worldwide church, and its whole function will be to serve as an indoctrination agency for the Communist state.

(10) The Communists seize upon every natural or traditional division among mankind — over religion, race, color, language, or class — as a source of hatred on which they can capitalize. They use every conceivable form of plot and deception to deepen and widen these original or latent rifts. Especially, right here in our own country, do they fan into larger flames all tiny sparks of bitterness they can find or can foment, between Jew and Gentile, between Catholics and Protestants, between whites and blacks, between labor and management, and now even between youth and age. And from the situations they thus create they generate the turmoil and destruction which is grist for their mill.

(11) The Conspirators have undertaken to replace all traditional morality with the "new morality," which considers all that helps Communism to be good and all that hinders Communism to be evil. In the meantime, a more tactically important and immediate aim of the Conspiracy is to destroy the character of a generation of young Americans so as to eliminate their potential resistance to the final enslavement of our total population.

For that purpose, and others, the Communists are engaged in organized, intensive, and massive promotion of narcotic drugs; of sexual promiscuousness; of sexual perversion; of pornography in every form and on every side; of vandalism and other crimes of every kind; of flagrantly criminal rebellion against all authority; of widespread exhibitionism with regard to dirty clothes, dirty bodies, dirty language, and obviously dirty minds; and of gradual conversion of our whole educational system into a vast propaganda machine on behalf of the Communist "new morality."

(12) Most important of all is the effort of the Conspirators, despite all of these activities, to keep the American people from becoming aware that there even is a conspiracy. The *Insiders* issue countless statements, and go through tireless motions, with the fawning support of a subservient press, to maintain the colossal pretense that the Communists and the anti-Communists are simply engaged in an ideological and political struggle. The philosophies of Collectivism and Conservatism are supposed to be battling against each other on the academic and political levels, for the intellectual acceptance that will bring victory to either side.

The whole show is an enormous fraud. The real drive is entirely conspiratorial, well below all of this superficial debate. Under cover of the ideological confrontation the *Insiders* are using every conceivable form of *diplomacy, deception, pressure, coercion, bribery, treason, and terror* to destroy the present social order and to seize more and more power at every turn. They then claim that these acquisitions of power are the result of ideological conquests. And they will still be making the same claim, that their power rests on the superior appeal of the Marxian philosophy, if and when they are hauling all landlords and all salesmen away to concentration camps.

What We Have Done . . .

(1) We have created a new form of opposition to the Communists, which they have never faced in any other country. This is an organized and sizable army of patriotic citizens, with a paid and professional field staff of ninety-two men, dedicated to stopping the Communists by the one means of attack which no conspiracy can withstand — namely, adequate exposure.

(2) When The John Birch Society was formed, in 1958, there was very little literature readily available to the general public about the methods, progress, and menace of the Conspiracy. The comparatively few honest and authoritative books which had been written on the subject had, in general, either been refused publication, or completely smothered by the Left after one small printing. We have rescued some two dozen of the best of those books from oblivion, through inexpensive reprints of which millions of copies have been sold. We have ourselves been the original publishers of some two dozen new books, exposing various aspects and activities of the Conspiracy, which have had a correspondingly wide distribution. And we have brought out a veritable flood of pamphlets, now running to more than two hundred titles, dealing with almost every phase and stage of the Communist program. Some idea of the volume involved can be formed from the fact that just one of our most recent pamphlets, Gary Allen's *Sex Education Problems*, has already sold nearly half a million copies in the few weeks since it first appeared.

(3) We have established a monthly magazine, *American Opinion*, as the most authoritative in the world on what the Communists are really doing, on all fronts, to advance their tyranny. More recently we have established a weekly magazine, *The Review Of The News*, which is already becoming increasingly important, as the one dependable and badly needed source of objective news reporting while the news is still current.

(4) Because the commercial book channels of America were almost completely closed to anti-Communist books, we have been obliged to create our own means and outlets of distribution. These now include over 450 reading rooms that sell books," scattered across the country, which sell not only our materials but those of a hundred other publishers. Very important new books on the Communist menace are now being brought out by quite a number of these publishers in what adds up to a steady stream. Today there is a vast and growing literature of reliable information on every facet of the Conspiracy. And we can certainly claim credit for a major role in bringing about this encouraging development.

(5) We have established a speaker's bureau which, measured by the number of engagements filled, is probably the largest in the world. There are about a hundred speakers on our active roster. But more important, for total effectiveness, about a score of these speakers, ably qualified to describe the danger and horror of Communism from sound knowledge or firsthand experience, are constantly making regular tours, with twenty-five to seventy-five engagements before paying public audiences on that many consecutive nights. And in their free daily appearances on these same tours, before high school assemblies, service clubs, other organized groups, and over local radio and television stations, they multiply the total audience which they reach manifold. With a cumulative educational impact that is tremendous and far-reaching.

(6) We have set up thousands of ad hoc committees, consisting about ninety percent of patriotic citizens who are not even Birchers, each of which committees is engaged in multiple efforts to inform and alarm the public in its region or community about some particular part of the Communist program. Chief among these groups, scattered all over the United States, are our Support Your Local Police Committees; our TACT Committees, which spread the Truth About Civil Turmoil; our TRAIN Committees, which hammer away at the need To Restore American Independence Now; and the MOTOREDE Committees, of our Movement To Restore Decency, which are springing up right now by the hundreds, with more enthusiasm than anything we have ever promoted before.

(7) Our specific educational accomplishments of most importance so far, through all of these labors, programs, and facilities, include the following.

(a) We have awakened millions of Americans to the size, nature, and purpose of the Communist efforts to undermine the morale, the authority, and the effectiveness of our local police forces.

(b) We have brought hundreds of thousands of our fellow citizens to realize what the Supreme Court was doing to destroy our Constitution, to rewrite our laws, and to make the path far easier for Communists and other criminals.

(c) We have hammered away since we started at the existence and the menace of the Conspiracy. Today various polls indicate that eighty percent of the American people believe the Communists are influencing our elections to an alarming extent; and that over fifty percent believe the Communists to be behind the riots on our college campuses. These are results which would have been fantastic ten years

ago. And for this partial awakening in some areas we can certainly claim some of the credit.

(d) We have, we believe, done more to show the Communist plans and hands behind the so-called civil rights movement than all other groups in America put together. Through books, pamphlets, films, filmstrips, and speakers we have worked incessantly on this problem since the Society was founded. The activities of our members have been directly responsible for saving several cities from rioting that was already planned; and for creating a far greater general understanding of this important segment of the Communist strategy than would otherwise have been possible.

(e) We have exposed the Communist connections and purposes of the so-called "war on poverty" to such an extent that in some few areas the opposition led by our members has compelled the OEO to withdraw its agencies from those areas altogether. These were only straws in the wind, but the wind is rising.

(f) While other groups opposed to American foreign aid have been going out of business, our fight against the vast treasonous help by our government to our Communist enemies is just now getting a solid footing and gaining in momentum. We believe that our Fifth Progress Report in July will show a million and a half signatures against continued aid to the very enemies we are fighting in Vietnam.

(g) Since our entry five months ago into the fight against sex education in the schools, our nationwide organization and staff have already generated enough additional steam in this boiling pot to put the whole SIECUS outfit badly on the defensive. We can claim only a part of the credit, of course, for such headlines as the following: Oklahoma Votes To Ban Sex Education In The Schools. But we have already helped mightily, and our whole MOVEMENT TO RESTORE DECENCY is going to become a powerful and constructive force on the American scene.

We could continue this review for several pages, and list many more precise minor victories. But this is not the time or place to do so. For the sad truth, my friends, is that we have not been able to do nearly enough. Up to this point ours has not been very much more than a successful pilot operation. But, through all the smears and obstacles we have kept our eyes steadily on the levels of size and resources and organization and activities which we feel would enable us to create the sufficiently widespread understanding needed for victory. So let us outline these goals as concisely as we can.

What We Hope To Do . . .

(1) We need a fully paid member of our field staff in every Congressional District, plus an appropriate number of supervisors. This would mean approximately five hundred men in the field altogether.

(2) We need an average of a thousand members in every Congressional District. This would mean a total of a little over four hundred thousand members altogether. Our first full-steam, fully organized recruitment drive on a national basis will begin in July — if we have the money.

(3) We need an average of fifty ad hoc committees —

TACT, TRAIN, *Support Your Local Police*, MOTOREDE, and others — in every Congressional District. All it would take to reach this goal is simply sufficient staff to put them together. They are just *waiting* to be formed.

(4) We need an adequate number of fully qualified speakers, films, and filmstrips to take full advantage of the audiences and opportunities that can be provided by these ad hoc committees. This requires only a straightforward expansion, about five-fold, of activities in which we are already successfully engaged and have had plenty of experience.

(5) We need an average of four American Opinion Libraries in each District, or a total of about two thousand throughout the fifty states. They will serve not only as bookstores, but also increasingly as physical headquarters for meetings, film showings, and other activities of Conservatives within their respective areas.

(6) We need to continue and increase our book publishing activities. The demand just for books of history alone, which tell the truth about many important events of the past two hundred years, is going to increase enormously with, and contribute solidly to, a growing understanding of the Conspiracy.

(7) We need a paid circulation for *American Opinion* of two hundred thousand copies, with a corresponding growth in the number and impact of its reprints. We also need a huge increase in the circulation of *The Review Of The News*, but in this case cannot estimate the desirable level.

We have never taken our eyes off these goals, my friends. *And they not only can be reached, but they must be reached. For to the best of our actual knowledge and honest belief, there simply is no other way and no other chance of saving our country from the horror that now looms so near at hand.*

Money is only one part of our problem and of our need. But having the money with which to move rapidly but safely is of first importance in building or enlarging any organization under such time pressure as now prevails. We definitely are not asking for more money from those hundreds of members who are already making abnormal sacrifices to support our activities. But once again we are urging everybody to become very realistic indeed about the size and nature of this battle — and about what is at stake.

We are pleading for checks of three thousand to a hundred thousand dollars each to The John Birch Society, or *American Opinion*, or *The Review Of The News* (three separate corporations) from those who have that kind of money. From all others, except those who have already done their full share, we are asking for similar help in proportion to your means. And we do assure you, also once again, that every dollar will be spent to the best advantage, in this war between good and evil, that we can possibly determine.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch

JBS
Member Cor.

January 30, 1970

Mrs. Herbert H. Herrier
Cold Spring
Minnesota 56320

Dear Mrs. Herrier:

Several years ago I was on the Board of Liberty Lobby. I resigned because I heard that Willis Casto had become very anti-Semitic.

As with most of Pew Smeanson's columns there was an element of truth in the accounts he wrote. Several of the people did make Nazi-type statements either facetiously or seriously. Some N.Y.A. members are good; others are off the deep end.

But I must say that I like and approve of Curtis Dall and many other Liberty Lobby leaders and activities and think the organization does much good.

Sincerely yours,

SOUTHERN FARM PUBLICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA/tj

1/17/70

Dear Mr. Anderson,

As a member of the John Birch Society I suppose I should have cleared this up a long time ago. I became familiar with the Liberty Lobby through the Nov. 1969 issue of the True Magazine. I forgot the title of it and passed my magazine on to Mr. Sandwehr. In this article Carto and the N.Y.A. was explained. Which then brought to mind the clipping of Drew Pearson column of last yr.'s. May 9th or so where you should have been associated with them. Now then would you please tell me, if the True Magazine story about this Liberty Lobby is true (It certainly is a horrible thing if true) Also could you tell me the truth about the N.Y.A. Are they on our side? I inquired about you and all this in my M M M and

they referred me directly to you. the
answer I will include in this letter
to you.

Congratulations on your Christmas
Essay (His Example).

Thanking you kindly

I Remain

Mrs. Herbert H. Herrier.

Dear Mrs. Herrier - Several years ago
I was on the Board of Liberty Lobby
I resigned because I heard that
Willis Carter had become very
anti-Semitic.

As with most of Per Smeardon's
columns there was an element of
truth in the accounts he
wrote. Several of the people
did make Nazi-~~some~~
type statements, either facetiously
or seriously. Some NYA members
are good; others are off the
deep end.

But I must say that

I like and approve of Curtis
Dall and many other Liberal
Lobby ~~person~~ leaders and
activities and think
the organization does
much good.

November 20, 1969

Dear Mrs. Ferrier:

Thank you for returning your Monthly Message for November with your comments and inquiry.

We are not familiar with Tom Anderson's associations with Liberty Lobby, if any. We can only advise that you write directly to Mr. Anderson in this regard. His address is 2220 Woodmont Blvd., Nashville, Tennessee.

Sincerely,


William B. Guidry

MMM for November, order _____, contribution _____

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

20 April 1970

Mr. Tom Anderson
P O Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom,

Thank you for your reply of April 7th. I understand as I am certain Cal Sunderland does exactly the situation you are facing.

Look forward to seeing you in the not too distant future.

Sincerely,

Larry

Larry L. Abraham
Major Coordinator

LHA/wf

April 7, 1970

Mr. Larry Abraham
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts
02178

Dear Larry:

Thank you for your nice letter and for the copy of the letter from Cal Sunderland. I liked what he said. Agreed with every word. But I'm afraid I can't be of any help. We do have a possibility here in sales, but he evidently wants to go in business for himself--and I don't blame him. I have seriously considered selling a few pieces of the action here, but it brings up a lot of problems. And in the kind of crusade I'm engaged in there are many advantages to owning 100percent of the stock.

We are also considering getting a managing editor. And as a matter of fact, the office of publisher is open. But a person would have to be here for some time and prove himself thoroughly to justify that.

If Cal can't find anything suitable to buy and wants to talk with me I will be glad to see him.

Sometimes I think maybe I have made a mistake by passing up so many young conservatives, many of whom write me wanting a job. But most of them want to crusade, and one crusader is about all our company can stand. Since we publish farm magazines, not newspapers, we have only one editorial, and that is mine. The rest of our publication needs to deal with

Mr. Larry Abraham
April 7, 1970
Page two

agriculture and rural homemaking. On the advertising side, our editorial stand is not an asset but a liability. Most advertisers buy us not because of it but in spite of it. Thus we need salesmen who are creative aggressive and hard working, but not necessarily conservative crusaders on their own.

Best regards,

SOUTHERN FARM PUEICATIONS

Tom Anderson
President and Editor-in-Chief

TA:jrp

cc: Cal Sunderland

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

19 March 1970

Mr. Tom Anderson
Farm & Ranch Publications
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom,

Enclosed you will find a copy of a letter sent me by one of our members in Fairbanks, Alaska, which I thought you might be interested in.

To give you a little background, Cal Sunderland was the first man I contacted in Fairbanks when we started organizing Alaska in the spring of 1965. Since that time he has served in every capacity from chapter leader to part time coordinator.

On the professional side, his qualifications as a newspaperman would appear to this layman as exceptional. As long as I have known him he has worked for the Fairbanks daily News Minor, and to my knowledge he has served in almost every capacity for that paper, from making sure the machinery runs right to writing lead editorials.

Knowing Cal as I do and considering his desires for the future, he would have my unqualified and enthusiastic support for any position he seeks.

So again Tom, please understand the spirit in which this letter was written, which is that I know nothing of your plans but thought you should know of this type of available talent.

Warmest regards,


Larry Abraham

LA/wf

P.S. Also find enclosed a book review written by Cal Sunderland which appeared on the editorial page of the News Minor Dec 2, 1969

Dictation

March 15, 1970

Box 5-221
College, Alaska

Dear Larry,

Just to make sure we touch all the bases, thought I'd advise you of our current plans.

It appears that we have an almost-certain sale of "Appalachia North" in the immediate offing -- at a fair profit, by our modest standards. Our intention is to leave Alaska early in June and re-enter the owner-publisher field of newspapering. We've already received referrals on 25 or 30 papers now on the market -- all the way from small, exclusive, profitable weeklies to larger semi-weeklies to a daily in Texas. Of course we're nowhere near making a final commitment as yet, but there are half-dozen or so that appear to merit an inspection in depth.

You'll probably recall my mentioning over the years that our personal goal was to get back into our own paper. Every indication says "now is the time."

As free-enterprisers we have to agree that there's only one reason for any one publishing a newspaper . . . to make money. We intend to do that. But to reassure you: I'm convinced that conservatism, properly packaged, can be just as profitable as radicalism.

I'm not asking for financial support. As things stand now, it appears we're in a position to acquire sole ownership of properties worth up to \$150,000, even a 50% partnership in one appraised at \$250,000. But even this is still far short of a real influential daily. So I might suggest that if you know of any affluent members who might be willing to back a top-qualified professional (and conservative, to boot) in a really major newspaper operation, let them know there will shortly be a man available. I don't want to hurt anyone's feelings, but I wouldn't have the slightest interest in the Yakima Eagle approach. We subscribe, and get a lot of useful information -- but a truly self-supporting newspaper with broad-based readership would be almost infinitely more influential.

Looks like the society is rolling right along in Alaska -- or, at least, the problems are the same old ones: leadership at the chapter levels. Our main regret at leaving Alaska at this time is that we'll miss out on most of the fun in C. R. Lewis' impending campaign for the U.S. Senate. There's a sizeable group of Republicans already working for him in Fairbanks -- most of them non-members, which is all the better. I did find time to draft a "Draft Clyde Lewis" petition for the group and expect a hundred or so are circulating now.

Chances are we'll be seeing you again in Fairbanks before we leave. But if it doesn't turn out that way, Larry, I want you to know you're one of the greatest guys I ever had the pleasure of working with -- certainly the finest before the public, bar none. Like Paul among the Gentiles, you've set a great movement in motion here and I'm sure the ultimate fruit will have made it worth the effort. For myself, I can best serve in publishing.

As always, for freedom


Cal and Barbara Sunderland

March 10, 1970

Mr. Harold L. Wilson
Route 2, Box 29
Poplar Bluff, Missouri

Dear Harold:

Thank you for your nice letter and the subscription.
Congratulations on starting a J.B.S. Chapter.

Yes, I have quite a few tapes on hand, but I don't have them for resale. What I have is usually the original or a copy of some speech I have made, having been sent to me by the sponsors. I do have three records - "Bi-partisan Treason", "Here We Go Again", and "I See a Cat". All may be ordered from us and are \$4.95 each. If you prefer, some of my tapes, you can get one or more from Christian Crusade or the "God and Country Rally" in Belmont.

Thank you again.

Sincerely,

Thos. J. Anderson
President



2/16/70

5.00
ex. rec'd.
D. T.

Dear Tom:

Please forgive me for mailing this letter with a Roosevelt stamp. I know you despise the man as much as I do. And that stamp is like waving a red flag in front of a bull. I wanted to get this letter off tonight and that ~~sorry~~ looking stamp was the only one on the premises.

I am enclosing my check for \$5.00 to extend my subscription to the Arkansas Farmer -----

Wanted you to know that after all these years, We finally have a John Birch Society in S E Mo. I had hoped for a long time that some person of considerable position and influence in this part of the country would organize one. Looked like no one in that category had the guts. So finally me, tired old Ex-GI and more recently retired owner of a country store business, decided to get the job done.

We now have a good strong working chapter in operation. At the present I am going out into small towns in nearby Counties and holding meetings with interested groups. (with the blessings of my Coordinator of course) I own my own 16 M Sound Projector (Revere S- 16) Also bought a fairly good GE Tape Recorder to complement this. Plus a Thermofax copying machine. This should prove to some extent that I mean business - though ~~needing~~ I believe I would feel more at home looking over a gunsight while fighting Communists. I still say the only good communist is a dead one. And that feeling goes back more then 30 years.

By the way I am using one of your lectures recorded in Nashville in 1966. I have it on tape. Believe me we really like it. Let me know if you have recorded more recent material which I could purchase. Sincerely--

The ONLY Flag To Which We Pay Allegiance / Either National or International
Harold L. Wilson. Rt 2, Box 29. Poplar Bluff, Mo

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

December 30, 1969

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

E. GAND CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

Mr. Tom Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
2012 Broadway
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

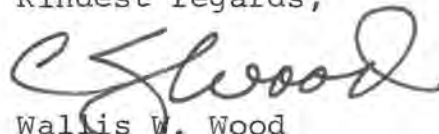
Dear Tom:

Many thanks for your letter of December 23rd. I am delighted to learn that it may be possible for you to confirm some dates in Tennessee with Bill Highsmith. Such a tour would be a "shot in the arm" that would give all of our members a tremendous amount of encouragement and inspiration.

Thanks also for correcting me about your "minimum requirements" -- and the many exceptions to them. I can certainly appreciate your desire to speak on a spasmodic basis, rather than make like a tourist again. And we will continue to refer all inquiries we receive directly to your office. From now on, however, I will be careful not to misinform your inquirers.

Hope Christmas brought you and your family many blessings -- and that the New Year brings us all much Joy and Jubilation.

Kindest regards,



Wallis W. Wood
Eastern Director,
Ad Hoc Committees

WWW/ds

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

WEST COAST REGIONAL OFFICE

2627 Mission Street

San Marino, California 91108

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR., M.D.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT H. BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

CLYDE R. LEWIS

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

J. A. SIEGEL

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

CLYDE J. WATTS

* Executive Committee

November 12, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

There is so much that could be said about your speech in Phoenix last Saturday night at the Robert Welch Testimonial Dinner that I hardly know where to begin.

So let me simply say that it was perfect in every respect. It could not have been better.

Thank you very much indeed.

Best regards,



Rex T. Westerfield
Western Director - Public Relations

RTW:bw

Will you be at the Rally next week?

Elizabeth Zult
1101 S. E. Riverside Drive
Evansville, Indiana

Dear Carolyn,

June 28

Remember me? I'm the W-B friend of Virginia Ross, who you so kindly took down to the library in the March snow!

I had planned to write you months ago, but my literature is ⁱⁿ a terrible mess, as I am moving this year, and I could not find it till this week.

Enclose a photo of a letter that should interest you both. I met Janet Olin at the Rally last July, and we have kept in touch.

I had meant to ask you where about the Draskovich affair, as I

would love to have killed him
myself. But morally I wanted to
ask you as Tam about Revila
Oliver. That still makes me
sick! To me, R. W., T. J. A. and P. O.
were the 3 most valuable men
on the Council, and I can hardly
take it yet, that P. O. no longer
is with us. What a genius!
But I got so interested in hearing
about your correspondence with
the Buckley's, that I didn't get
to it!

Another matter of great im-
portance to me is—why is it
that it seems that the co-or-
dinators can do no wrong, and
seem to be above criticism?!
You see the enclosed affair— and
locally my own chapter was
disbanded, with no reason
given, and 6 fine, loyal mem-
bers dropped! It was as ruth-
less a job as the Commies would do.

2

A NOTE FROM
MISS ELIZABETH ZUTT

Even Mr. Ruthenberg
could get nowhere in
trying to clear the
mess up! So out of
a chapter of 20 good
members, I am the
only one who still
belongs, as a Home
member. When the 6
good friends were
dropped from the
JBS with no reason
ever given, the other
13 dropped out, and I
had a hard decision
to make myself. And
the despicable, and !

contemplated co-ordinator,
Red Heinrich, wonders why the
other groups can get
almost no new mem-
bers! Why work
hard to get members
when for no reason
they may suddenly
be dropped?! after
we beat the communies,
I will enjoy having
it out with Rod H-!
I think he'll be sur-
prised!

I want none of
these enclosures re-
turned. Hope you
enjoy them! Eliz 7.

March 21, 1968.

p.o.Box 971

Oak Park, Illinois. 60302

*JBS
file*

Dear Elizabeth:

Glad to hear from you and yes I do have a copy of Republic, U.S.A. (20% discount) which I have mailed to you. It is a gem of a book.

All I know about the Draskovich-Welch fued is that some of the best Birchers in this area dropped out of the society because of that December bulletin, and challenged Mr. Welch to publicly prove what he accused. And I do know that Dr. Draskovich and Tom Anderson have been and still are good friends.

As far as J.B.S. in the Chicago area is concerned it has been completely sabotaged from within. After being a member for many years I resigned last fall for my own protection. Now the story is different in Milwaukee. Bill Grede is smart enough to keep everybody in line up there. I don't believe he would have tolerated the co-ordinator the Chicago area had to put up with. It has been the most complete job of sabotage I have ever seen done on any group.

Tom Anderson and Bill Grede know about it but still he is not thrown out. The damage is complete now and it is too late to repair it.

I feel we are headed for some chaos. I only hope it can be stopped.

With best wishes.

Sincerely yours,

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

January 25, 1968

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

LAWRENCE P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* *Executive Committee*

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Yesterday I sent you a tape recording on two reels of a radio show made in Rhodesia. Mrs. Kenneth Gadd from Salisbury gave it to Colonel Bunker on his recent visit, and she hoped you might be able to get some use from it. I listened to it myself, and the tape does have some interesting information on the economic life in Rhodesia since sanctions were imposed.

All is well here, and of course we are going full speed ahead in our battle with the enemy. God bless you and, as always, my warm regards.

Sincerely,



Harold F. McKinney
Assistant to Mr. Welch

HFM:dt

May 11, 1967

Mr. George Schuyler
270 Convent Avenue
New York, New York 10031

Dear Mr. Schuyler:

I am sitting here with a lump in my throat having just heard that your only child, Philippa whom you loved so deeply, was killed in Vietnam. I too have an only child, a daughter whom I also love deeply. My heart and my prayers go out to you. Let us hope and pray that her supreme sacrifice will prove to be meaningful and that we may eventually destroy the conspiracy which is encircling us.

Millions of Americans will be eternally grateful to her and to you for what you have done for God and Country.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President

TA/p

AMERICAN OPINION

An Informal Review

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

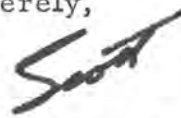
9 May 1967

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Our U. P. I. wire has just carried an announcement of the death in Vietnam of George Schuyler's talented and courageous daughter Philippa. Knowing how bad Vietnam reportage is, and suspecting that because of her conservative views the story might be played down, I thought to let you know about it in case you might like to write to George. He loved Philippa deeply, she was his only child, and at his age the shock could have an awful effect. His address is: 270 Convent Avenue, New York 10031.

Sincerely,



Scott Stanley Jr.,
Managing Editor

mls

February 8, 1967

Mr. Robert H. Leaman
The John Birch Society, Inc.
2627 Mission Street
San Marino, California 91108

Dear Mr. Leaman:

As you may know, I suggested to Prime Minister Smith during an interview I had with him in November, 1965 that he or a member of his cabinet should come to America to appear on television and make speeches throughout the country. He was very much interested in the idea, but our State Department vetoed it. I subsequently suggested that any good representative who could speak well be sent and was told that the government couldn't afford such a project. I then suggested that perhaps it could pay its way--and I don't see why it wouldn't. I suggested the project to the American Opinion Speakers Bureau. If your organization or the American Opinion Speakers Bureau would underwrite such a trip, I am sure the Rhodesian government would be anxious to participate.

Of course, the name Ian Smith is the only name in Rhodesia which is well known to the American people. The speaker who tours this country should have some impressive title in order to attract big crowds. He would necessarily have to be a member of the government. (The State Department might not even allow a flunkie in the government to come here.) He could be an influential business or professional man.

Good luck and let me know if there's any way I can help.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson
President

TA:ba

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

WEST COAST REGIONAL OFFICE

2627 Mission Street

San Marino, California 91108

February 3, 1967

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

S. M. DRASKOVICH

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. MCMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY

REVILO P. OLIVER

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. Anderson:

As Director of Ad Hoc Committees for The John Birch Society, and knowing you were in Rhodesia last year, I would like your comments on the enclosed letter.

The object is to try and get a native Rhodesian to speak in this country, under the sponsorship of TRAIN Committees. I realize this is probably dreaming, but couldn't see what I had to lose.

The original contact was made by a member who spent three weeks in Rhodesia last August, so I don't really know much about the Rhodesian Trust except that it is supposedly a quasi-government agency.

Any possible leads or advice you might have would be appreciated.

Sincerely,



Robert H. Leaman *lel*
Director, Ad Hoc Committees

RHL/lel

enclosure

JBS file
MRS. J. HORTON FALL III
1100 CRESCENT LANE
HUBBARD WOODS, ILLINOIS

September 26, '66

Dears:

We never thought we could ever be neutralized, but it can happen here! For "security" reasons I'll not mention names, but the smoothest snow job I ever saw has been going on in our area. Top man being gently and quietly undermined by next-in-command, who had all the direct contacts. Last Thursday n-i-c called a meeting of chapter and section leaders (with a few exceptions) while top man away. Around 40-50 present. End result (according to 3 1st hand reports) RW is senile, a frustrated writer, needs a rest - and (told to one man) - has had 2 strokes! Impression left that "Welch lovers" are - well - (no conclusion). Luckily, a few see through this, but only time will tell what damage was done.. And did you know that the Sheesleys have resigned over this n-i-c?

We were taken in for a long time. N-i-c has endeared himself to most members. In fact, when claim was made that he'd been fired, we all went to bat for him - to Belmont. We were asked to keep up a barrage of wires, letters, etc. to keep him. Developments seem to indicate that dupes were used to whip this up. I even called Tom to go to bat at the Council meeting. Please tell him I think I was a dupe (or dope) too!

With all our seeming problems and setbacks, we still think we're making terrific progress - in fact while I'm not so proud of mine, am inspired to improve by spectacular successes elsewhere.

Time's up. Wish there were more time, but hope to see you in November. Much love,

Alice

P.B.S. file

December 14, 1966

Mr. Tom Hill
The John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Tom:

I called Tom Anderson and discussed this with him, and he said he was in agreement with me and felt I should bring this to your attention.

Six or seven of us met with Jim Pounds to discuss the John Birch Society situation in Birmingham. This group included Jim Gandy and two or three other section leaders. The situation is that of the chapters here, a very small portion are meeting every month and in attendance there are usually three, four or five people. Some chapters have split and never meet, and some have vanished 100% from the Society.

This situation makes it very bad if you get a new member and put him in a chapter where he is not getting the proper attention. It reflects on the person who recruited him.

It seems to me that we need to consolidate this situation and have a few good chapters with the best possible leadership for the new members and work out some other satisfactory arrangement with the old members who are tired of attending the meetings, or enliven the meetings to attract them back.

This meeting also indicated that there is no systematic follow-up as to those who drop out. It is my opinion and that of the others that Bob Harper is not doing the job of furnishing leadership although he is a very fine person and does an excellent presentation. Most of the group felt that he did an excellent job in the beginning traveling over the state developing interest in the Society.

Mr. Tom Hill
Page 2
December 14, 1966

Jim Pounds stated that he was not aware of the situation being this bad in Alabama. We asked him how he kept up with his co-ordinators, and he stated by seeing their mail come across his desk. I feel that if he only has eight men under him and we are paying them a salary that he should receive a daily report on their activities, and also that he should know the number of chapters meeting expressed as a percentage of the total and the number of people attending the meetings. With this type of information he could compare results of his eight co-ordinators and know at least where the problem is.

In short, I do not believe you should employ a man on a salary unless you require records.

I feel that the others who were at the meeting will agree with me in this summary. I do not like to discredit these men as I feel that both of them are fine people. We certainly need to have some consideration given to follow-up, control and progress.

I will call you on Monday to discuss this further.

Sincerely,

Stewart H. Welch, Jr.

SWjr/dw

c. c. Mr. Jim Gandy
Mr. Tom Anderson ✓

JBS file
November 1, 1965

To the Council of the John Birch Society:

Professor Revilo Oliver (a learned man who does not cavil) asks: "What are we going to say when our friends and enemies ask us the question?" The question he refers to is: "What God?" the John Birch Society acknowledges when it speaks of "less government, more individual responsibility, and a better nation, under God and the Constitution."

The ancient pagans who acknowledged many Gods give us the answer to this one, and a Jew named Paul confirmed it when he spoke in Athens about the "Unknown God".

Who, indeed, knows anything about the mind of God, or who He is, or what He is, except through the dazzling flashes of Revelation, and the inexplicable intuitions of the Saints. Beyond these there is the innate tendency in man, who was created in the image of God, to acknowledge his Creator, even though he cannot describe Him satisfactorily or explain Him. The same apostle put it to the Corinthians in these words - and I suggest the members of the Council ponder well - "the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men". So I now venture to suggest that the Council of the John Birch Society terminate this exercise in futility. Let the agnostics, the atheists, and others, whose lack of humor blinds them, lament. It is indeed laughable, as well as lamentable, when the creature presumes to question or, what is even worse, ignore his Creator.

Today, being the Feast of Christ the King throughout the Catholic world, the ancient song of the Jewish psalmist is repeated in the second Vespers:

"His Kingdom is a Kingdom of all ages, and all kings shall serve and obey Him."

Homer and Aeschylus stirred the soul of the ancient world with a somewhat similar message. In a later age Dante and Shakespeare did the same.

Now the Council of the John Birch Society is asked to take a stand. I propose we do so and show our faith publicly. It may be true that if we remain silent we will offend no one - except God. That puts us in the class of the lukewarm whom le bon Dieu castigates in these words: "So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth".

Sincerely,

Frank Cullen Brophy
Frank Cullen Brophy

FGB:bas

FILE
COPY'S.
File John Birch Society

4591 Northside Parkway
Apartment G
Atlanta, Ga. 30339

May 3, 1976

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Mass. 02178

Subject: Larry, McDonald, M.D.

Dear Mr. Welch:

Your below statement describes the Society very well in my opinion:

"Merely being patriotic or anti-Communist is not sufficient qualification for membership. We must have associated with us, now, and in the future, only men and women of good will, good conscience, and religious ideals. For we are striving to set an example, by dedication, integrity and purpose-in word and deed-which our children's children may follow without hesitation."

Robert Welch

Many of us really know Larry and know very well he doesn't come close to setting the above example or even striving to set it and that is the purpose of this letter.

The situation is bad in my opinion and I think he should either resign or be removed. It makes a joke of everything we are suppose to stand for to have a man like this on the Council and in such a high leadership position.

It is very important to me to know right now if the Society is, in fact, what it claims to be or are we just another organization doing what is politically expedient.

I am available for a complete honest hearing anytime, but I want to know what the organization really is, or is not.

Sincerely,

Bob H. Evans

Bob H. Evans

cc Thomas N. Hill
Tommy Hartley
Thomas Parker, M.D.

P.S. The attached copy of a letter speaks for itself.

THOMAS PARKER, M. D.
123 SUMNER STREET
GREENVILLE, SOUTH CAROLINA 29601

May 5, 1976

Mr. Bob H. Evans
4591 Northside Parkway
Apartment G
Atlanta, Ga. 30339

Dear Mr. Evans:

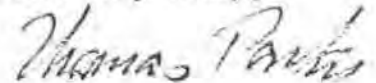
This will acknowledge your letter of May 3, 1976 alleging that Larry McDonald has been guilty of conduct unbecoming a gentleman on various occasions, including mistreatment of you.

If you have personal differences with him, I think you should settle them between yourselves.

If you feel that his conduct is injurious to the Society, I think you should get your chapter leader and your section leader to substantiate your charges, and then take it up through channels, which would quite properly be to your major coordinator and ultimately to Mr. Hill.

At this distance, I do not feel that my intervention into this matter would be particularly helpful.

Yours very truly,



Thomas Parker, M. D.

TP:fc

cc: Thomas N. Hill
Tommy Hartley

4591 Northside Parkway
Apartment G
Atlanta, Georgia 30339

June 3, 1976

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Mass. 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

Reference is made to my letter to you of May 3, 1976, concerning Larry McDonald. To date I have not received a reply to a question which I feel is most important and which puts the integrity of our leadership to the test.

I certainly hope to receive a reply at some point. If silence is the official reply, please let me know.

Sincerely,


Bob H. Evans

cc Thomas B. Hill
Tommy Hartley
Thomas Parker, M.D.

4591 Northside Parkway
Apartment G
Atlanta, Georgia 30339

June 30, 1976

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont, Mass. 02178

REGISTERED MAIL
RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED

Dear Mr. Welch:

Your handling of the "Larry McDonald Incident" and my request is in my opinion an example of a one-time good organization becoming politically expedient, or hiding it's head in the sand. In my opinion, you cannot hide from this and take the dishonest position that this is a personal matter that doesn't count. The members and especially the leaders of an organization such as ours must adhere to our own moral code, which I will once again remind you is as follows:

"Merely being patriotic or anti-Communist is not sufficient qualification for membership. We must have associated with us, now, and in the future, only men and women of good will, good conscience, and religious ideals. For we are striving to set an example, by dedication, integrity and purpose-in word and deed-which our children's children may follow without hesitation."

Robert Welch

I agree with your own statements regarding personal conduct and remind you that when you begin to compromise with your own moral codes and ideals, you are no longer what you pretend to be. Surely you know this.

Since you have not answered my two previous letters, copies attached, I assume you are not going to answer. This being the case, my position is that the society is no longer what we claim it is.

All I had ask for was an honest hearing of the matter and was not even granted the courtesy of a reply. This total disregard of my request frankly tell me something loud and clear. My years as a Chapter Leader, the many members I have helped recruit, the hundreds of meetings in my home, the hours and hours spent working for the Society, the trip I made to Belmont and the nice gift to you have simply all been in vain.

However, I do not look back and am just glad I found out and can proudly and promptly resign. I have simply been fooled. The joke is on me, and I hope you have many good laughs.

Mr. Robert Welch
June 30, 1976
Page 2

Good luck with your purely political organization. I think you should at least be honest with your members and tell them what it really is. No reply necessary or even desired.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Bob H. Evans". The signature is fluid and written in dark ink.

Bob H. Evans

cc Thomas N. Hill
Tommy Hartley
Thomas Parker, M.D.

THOMAS PARKER, M. D.
123 SUMNER STREET
GREENVILLE, SOUTH CAROLINA 29601

July 5, 1976

Mr. Bob H. Evans
4591 Northside Parkway
Apartment G
Atlanta, Georgia 30339

Dear Mr. Evans:

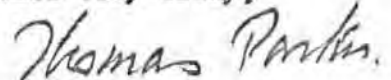
I have now received several other letters from you on the subject of Larry McDonald.

You did not see fit to take the advice which I gave you. My advice was that if you had any substantial charges to make against Dr. McDonald, that you obtain other people to substantiate your charges, and that you then present them with the proper proof.

Instead, you have continued to write letters on your own word only. I really am not surprised that you got the response that you did.

You will recall that the Scripture states plainly that no man shall be condemned except by the mouth of two or three witnesses, never by one only.

Yours very truly,



Thomas Parker, M. D.

TP:fc

4591 Northside Parkway
Apartment G
Atlanta, Georgia 30339

July 19, 1976

Dr. Thomas Parker, M.D.
123 Sumner Street
Greenville, S. C. 29601

Subject: "McDonald Scandal"

Dear Dr. Parker,

The fact that McDonald's conduct is unbecoming a gentleman and illegal is not disputed by McDonald. He admits it. He does not deny anything and over thirty people are familiar with what the person has done. Furthermore, I asked for an honest hearing to present several witnesses and show beyond a doubt his actions were injurious to the Society. My facts are deadly and cold.

A call to McDonald or Mr. Welch will clarify the situation I believe. Mr. Welch will probably be less deceptive.

The Society leadership has, in my opinion, been 100% political in this matter and extremely unfair to me. My future actions will be much more effective and more in line with the treatment I have received. Thank you for your letter.

Sincerely,

Bob H. Evans

cc Mr. Welch
Tom Hill



EVANS-WATERS AND COMPANY

REAL ESTATE BROKERS

510 RHODES-HAVERTY BUILDING • 134 PEACHTREE ST., N.W. • ATLANTA, GEORGIA 30303 • PHONE 524-6818

7/28/76

To Members of National Council

Subj: McDonald Scandal"

Gentlemen,

I feel like after my experience with the subject, that all of you should be aware of just exactly what you are dealing with.

Sincerely

Bob Evans

Mr. Robert Welch,
78 Belmont
Massachusetts,

August 14th 1963.

Dear Mr. Welch,

I wonder if you and the members of the J.B.S. Council have any idea how many perfectly ordinary people pray for you, your safety and guidance every day? People from all walks of life, of many denominational faiths, from many National origins? I, for one, am British by birth, hatched in Malaya . . . American by choice.

We are people from every financial strata, but I would hazard a guess that most of us are somewhat less than wealthy, struggling daily to pay our way, (refusing to practice deficit financing!) and sacrificing much for a cause which often seems desperate and overwhelming. Few of us are intellectual giants, and we bow to those of you who have been loaned a larger measure of the Infinite Mind of God. But we all have a consuming desire to be free, and to bequeath that Liberty to our young.

I believe we all feel a very personal sense of closeness to you and the men of courage who comprise the Council, even though we may never physically meet. My husband and I were two of the fortunate few who shook your hand in Nashville a long while ago. Mr. A. G. Heinsohn is one of our favourite people, and through him we have come to know and love Caroline and Tom Anderson, but the rest of the fine Council members are, of necessity, unknown. But the bond which ties us all is the cause for which we do battle. For this cause of freedom, and the ultimate defeat of this slimy ideology called Communism, the Totalitarian Terror, most of us have stuck our necks out pretty far, and have gained ourselves a host of enemies. Personally the local Unitarian "Church," several U.T. Professors, are after my hide, and the League of Women Voters have even had meetings to praise and love the United Nations and damn Nancy Kerr! I don't know WHAT I did to offend a Steelworkers Local, but one of their officials wants to ship me back to England. So in my own small way I have earned some beauties!

But I fear our cause will be lost, and our sacrifice and toil be in vain unless we all ask God's Blessing upon it, and ask His guidance and help to win it.

You have an awesome responsibility as our accepted leaders, and I am sure our complete trust in your judgement is a heavy burden for you to bear. This is why we pray for you, for we know this load would be too much for mere Man to carry alone.

Now, as one of those ordinary "little" people I ask a favour of you all. As you open your Council Meetings, remember us, set aside a tiny moment and Please,

Pray for US.

Yours very sincerely,

Nancy J. Kerr.

Mrs. James D. Kerr,
3801 Maloney Road,
Knoxville, Tennessee, 37920

Mr. Robert Welch,
78 Belmont
Massachusetts,

August 14th 1963.

Dear Mr. Welch,

I wonder if you and the members of the J.B.S. Council have any idea how many perfectly ordinary people pray for you, your safety and guidance every day? People from all walks of life, of many denominational faiths, from many National origins? I, for one, am British by birth, hatched in Malaya . . . American by choice.

We are people from every financial strata, but I would hazard a guess that most of us are somewhat less than wealthy, struggling daily to pay our way, (refusing to practice deficit financing!) and sacrificing much for a cause which often seems desperate and overwhelming. Few of us are intellectual giants, and we bow to those of you who have been loaned a larger measure of the Infinite Mind of God. But we all have a consuming desire to be free, and to bequeath that Liberty to our young.

I believe we all feel a very personal sense of closeness to you and the men of courage who comprise the Council, even though we may never physically meet. My husband and I were two of the fortunate few who shook your hand in Nashville a long while ago. Mr. A. G. Heinscha is one of our favourite people, and through him we have come to know and love Caroline and Tom Anderson, but the rest of the fine Council members are, of necessity, unknown. But the bond which ties us all is the cause for which we do battle. For this cause of freedom, and the ultimate defeat of this slimy ideology called Communism, the Totalitarian Terror, most of us have stuck our necks out pretty far, and have gained ourselves a host of enemies. Personally the local Unitarian "Church," several U.T. Professors, are after my hide, and the League of Women Voters have even had meetings to praise and love the United Nations and damn Nancy Kerr! I don't know WHAT I did to offend a Steelworkers Local, but one of their officials wants to ship me back to England. So in my own small way I have earned some beauties!

But I fear our cause will be lost, and our sacrifice and toil be in vain unless we all ask God's Blessing upon it, and ask His guidance and help to win it.

You have an awesome responsibility as our accepted leaders, and I am sure our complete trust in your judgement is a heavy burden for you to bear. This is why we pray for you, for we know this load would be too much for mere Man to carry alone.

Now, as one of those ordinary "little" people I ask a favour of you all. As you open your Council Meetings, remember us, set aside a tiny moment and Please,

Pray for US.

Yours very sincerely,

Nancy J. Kerr.

Mrs. James D. Kerr,
3891 Maloney Road,
Knoxville, Tennessee, 37920

MAY 21 1964

May 21, 1964

CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

On May 19 we had a presentation set up at my home offering for viewing the regular film. We had invited more than 10 persons besides the members. We had Mr. Pace, the Chapter Leader of QDOC, myself and one prospective member present. Mr. Pace, upon learning a few things currently happening in Laurel, asked me to apprise you of our situation.

I believe you may have heard of the explosion in the local newspaper plant (Laurel Leader-Call) about three weeks ago on a Saturday night. Since then we have had 35-40 FBI men brought into Laurel, two of them wire-tapping experts from Georgia, who reportedly tap phones without warning anyone. There have been an estimated 150 to 200 persons questioned - all of them White people, even though quite a few Negroes were in town that night, some of whom arrived in trucks. (Friends living on the Highway observed the trucks going into Laurel). The people who have been interrogated were questioned (and are being questioned) without being warned of their rights until AFTER they have answered questions for about 30 to 45 minutes in the presence of two agents without themselves being allowed a witness or legal advisor or anyone ~~not~~ else. The people questioned range from personnel and customers of a cafe located about two blocks from the scene and always doing a lot of business into the small hours of Sunday mornings... to the members of local hunting clubs, the rifle association and others (whom, I believe, they quite obviously hope to link to either the Ku Klux Klan, the Citizens Council or who knows? the John Birch Society, maybe??) Oh yes, another group that's been up for questioning, are persons who attended the DeLa Beckwith trial in Jackson! I don't object to the questioning, the FBI after all is in the business of crime detection, but what I am objecting to is the way they go about it! It is true that a cross was burned in front of the newspaper plant about two weeks before the blast, but does ~~that~~ necessarily mean that some "right wing extremists," or even the KKK for that matter, did the "blasting job."??

What makes me furious is the fact that they have questioned not the first Negro, none of the many employees of the paper (a liberal-leftist rag, by the way, owned by the Thompson chain) who have been fired in numbers, often without any reason whatsoever after years of service for these owners and the ones who owned the paper for years before the Wests ever came to town. The publisher's brother, by the way, is reportedly left-wing and was the Mayor of Nashville, Tennessee, when they integrated that city.

What makes me even more furious is the fact that they have not even tried to look at the middle-of-the-roaders nor yet at the people hugging the left!

All this has caused confusion, concern and plain old FEAR. People in Laurel are scared to death. And I believe they are right. The tactics used by the FBI bear a frightening resemblance to the methods used in the early thirties by the Gestapo... I might add that the Gestapo even treated the people with more respect for their intellect! These agents we have in Laurel ask people the same questions over and over and over for three and four hours!

Under these circumstances, it should not have surprised me that we had such a miserable turnout Tuesday, but somehow I thought there were a few more people like myself who could see beyond the present day and would - more than ever - be determined to band together as Christian citizens and determine to stem the tide, weather the storm and help change things in our great country!

I am going to send copies of this letter to Dr. [redacted] in Jackson, Mr. [redacted] in Memphis and Mr. [redacted] in Brookfield to let them know why I believe we cannot do anything with a speaker this coming week. I think it would be an injustice to Mr. Barron to ask him to come and knowingly bring him to a terror-struck city where people are afraid of their own shadows and a few others and in any event, where they would not come out and hear anyone who may be the least bit "controversial." I noticed, my employer, [redacted], an attorney, received a letter from Mr. [redacted] concerning Mr. [redacted]'s tour in July. Since he has not thrown it into the trash can there is some (however doubtful) hope in my heart that he may help us to get Mr. [redacted] into Laurel WITH financial help! I'll keep you advised on the developments of this lead. I'll also keep you up to date on what further developments there might be with the "Federals." By the way, we have a grand total of 32 policemen in Laurel. Now we have more FBI than policemen, "ain't that somethin'!" as folks down here would say. Maybe it will all work "together for the good..." etc. The more they use "high-pressure tactics" the sooner SOME people are going to have their rude awakening that nothing

(CIVIL RIOTERS)

we have said or done could effect.

I believe my husband will be one of the very next people to be questioned. Last Saturday someone called when neither my husband nor I were at home and the name he left was that of one of the "imported" FBI men. My 16-year-old daughter took the call and the man did not tell her anything but his name and to tell that he had called. says, "If he wants to talk to me, he can call ME and tell me himself."

By the way, I was delighted to see that you sent the Rev. Ward a contribution and that you quoted from his little booklet recently. I wish we had a whole host of Negroes like the Rev. Ward and not like the Rev. Martin Luther King and company!

I enclose a copy of a letter (now in its second printing!) which has appealed to a great many people and which has been mailed to different Senators by quite a few people (if what they tell me is true!). I thought you might be interested in seeing what I have done with some of your suggestions. I tell people to enclose a handwritten (or typewritten) note also calling attention to the facts (which I tell them) that you mentioned in the last bulletin. I think the most striking one is the fact that Negroes have three times the chance to go to College that an Englishman has!

BIC
Use
I just remembered several "directives" we learned about. Retired Army, Navy and Air Force personnel are alleged to have received a confidential letter instructing them that their retirement benefits will be withheld if they are found to be interfering in any way (so that would include the auxiliary police force! and the civil defense units) with the "civil rights" movement, even if there should be violence. A like order was issued by the top brass of the Masonite Corporation here. . . . The policemen recently received an order NOT to search a Negro's person, car or home until he was CHARGED with a felony! As a result, a Negro deliberately ran a red light the other day and ~~slam~~ slammed broadside into a white man's truck and then dared him to do something about it, pulling a knife on him. The noise and ~~commotion~~ commotion attracted some 10 to 15 white men and the Negro was seen by all of them to have pulled a knife and then a .38 pistol, which items he calmly placed in his glove compartment when the police arrived. The white people asked the policemen to look in the glove compartment and see that they were telling the truth that the Negro had threatened them with a knife and a gun. . . They said, "Sorry, we have orders not to do that." --- I think that incident and the FBI methods characterize what we are going to be up against in the future. It makes us wonder how much support from ALL sides the Negroes are going to have for "The Hottest Summer in History.." and how little aid the Whites can expect. (I am sure you have seen the pamphlet on the hottest summer.)

If you have any ideas as to how the Civil Rights of the Whites could be protected and what we can do to better our position without worsening race relations etc., please let us have your comments!

One of our members just walked into my office and asked that I compose a letter for our study group meeting tomorrow night for everybody to copy and to send to our State senators and representatives letting them know that "we've had enough of this kind of treatment." She also brought in a sour note from our local "isvestia", namely an article telling that _____ was in town yesterday talking about "mental health problems" (!!) to the local Jaycees. If memory serves me right, that man has a leftist record a mile long. Could you have that verified for me?

Incidents of Negroes jumping lawmen are increasing in the state. Locally, one of the patrolmen was jumped by two heavy-set Negro women when he stopped a car to check the woman's driver's license since she had run a stop sign. The women clawed his neck and face, leaving bleeding and contused places with their fingernails. They kicked his shins and otherwise fought him. He handcuffed and jailed them after this vicious attack. Thirty minutes later, the NAACP had posted \$50 bonds for each and the streets of Heidelberg (a small oil-rich community north of Laurel) was swarming with young Negroes sporting guns, knives, brick bats and other missiles. When the patrolman saw that, he left town to avoid a battle where he would have been vastly outnumbered. In _____ Miss., a few weeks ago, the pastor of one of the Baptist churches turned over the Prayer Service on Wednesday night to the Sheriff of _____ county (one of our members is the pastor's sister-in-law and was present). The Sheriff appealed to Christians to help him. He said that recently the incidents were Negroes jump Whites and lawmen have increased and he cited many incidents from a small notebook filled with many such incidents which occurred inside of four weeks! - No wonder, when you remember the FBI directive not to search Negroes for any reason, except if they are actually charged with a felony! - Mr. Pace warned that some of these things, especially frequent reports of "what the Negroes are going to do" will be designed to put fear into people's hearts. That may be true, but I would a heap rather get ready just in case the Negroes DO mean it when they say (as they have in Jackson recently) that they will bring in enough outside Negroes to rape every white woman in the state! - One thing is sure: we need help, we need advise and we need it NOW!

Please write to me or send a directive to the chapter leaders, but please advise us what to do.

Yours for Christ and Country!

LAUREL

Elizabeth S. Cowles

Easter

JBS file

Dear Carol -

I cannot contain myself
further from writing you to
learn if you has a same
answer to JBS using
the miscegenationist promoter,
Gore Schuyler, as a JBS
speaker! Heavens! Dalton
slipped and I am a Yankee
not a Southerner! Certainly!

JOHN HOUSER

Nov. 15th 1963

8 PHILLIPS ROAD, PALO ALTO, CALIFORNIA

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Farm and Ranch Magazine
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Mr. Anderson -

This is a lot of
verbosity to ask you to wade through,
but it will help, I hope, to spell out a first
class split now boiling to the surface
within conservative ranks here in Calif.

Like something that has not been
settled right - it will continue to press
for settlement. The Christian argument
will not be quelled by the reasoning
thus far presented.

What will be coming to Mr. Oliver,
as I understand it, will give shape and
substance to a serious problem now
needing the attention of men respected
for their good judgment.

Most respectfully -

John Houser,

JOHN HOUSER

8 PHILLIPS ROAD, PALO ALTO, CALIFORNIA

November 11, 1963

Mr. Revilo P. Oliver
701 Ohio Street
Urbana, Illinois

Dear Mr. Oliver,

The substance of this letter will be of such a nature that the interests of all concerned can be better served in privacy, thus the person to person registered mailing.

Copies of this letter will be similarly sent to Mr. Richard B. Cotten, Mr. Ernest G. Swigert and Mr. Thomas J. Anderson.

Mr. Cotten is currently being maliciously maligned with unprovoked and unsupported slander by responsible representatives of The John Birch Society. Actions are being taken to clarify and illustrate the full meaning of the preceding sentence. It will be shown that villifications, which include an accusation of child molestation, have been running the gamut of calumny frequently used by conspirators to discredit good, fearless defenders of Christian principles. These disparagements have been listed, signed and forwarded to Mr. Cotten by individuals well known to me for their intellectual integrity and their good character in the broadest sense of its meaning. In addition, an interesting statement of policy as enunciated by responsible representatives of The John Birch Society will be forwarded. From this sworn statement, it will be easy to see a strange yet clear protection to be afforded a small but influential segment of our population generally recognized as non-Christian.

Mr. Ernest G. Swigert's father and mother were respected friends of my parents fifty years ago and my respectful confidence in his good judgment and his loyalty to Constitutional principles has followed him through the ensuing years.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson is another gentleman who has my unqualified trust and respect.

This letter is addressed to you for the same reasons of trust and respect and for the added reason that there will be a compliance with Mr. Cotten's intimated suggestion. My letter will continue in the sincerest hope that a constructive contribution can be made to the end that well informed gentlemen of good judgment will use proper measures to correct a very serious threat within our conservative ranks.

Reference is now made to the enclosed directive dated Dec. 21, 1962, over the authorized signature of a section leader in the John Birch Society who has subsequently been promoted to supervisor of activities in five coastal counties. This directive is believed to cause and predict the dissolution of chapters, the resignation of members, a growing wave of discontent and a loss of prestige for Mr. John H. Rousselot - all of which has now come to pass. It gave substance to the belief that the Society could be infiltrated and ultimately subverted through an opening that can be found in the Blue Book on the lower half of page 168 and the upper half of page 169. The directive encourages awakening Christian members to recognize a willingness to unequally yoke them with the anti-Christ. It also encourages Christians to discover that a choice must be made between the Holy Scriptures on the one hand and the Blue Book of the Society on the other.

A photo copy of my letter to my chapter leader dated January 15, 1963 calls attention to my rejection of the directive on the grounds of thought control, action control, falsehood and an arbitrary exercise of power that would include that of prosecutor, judge and jury. As can be expected I resigned in objection to the invasion of my Constitutionally protected private rights.

In the intervening months following the date of the enclosed directive, it is fair to say that dissension has grown to the point of becoming a statewide issue and very likely a nationwide one as well. The control of thought and action as now being imposed upon the membership of the Society in this area is every bit as subversive of our Bill of Rights as Communism intends to be.

The list of books purporting to spread anti-Semitism (Para. 3 in the directive) has grown to include many books some of which are: "Iron Curtain Over America", "Conquest or Consent", "Red Fog Over America", "The Unnamed War" and Elizabeth Dilling's books and Bulletins" - all intending to identify and expose a continuing Pharisaic anti-Christ conspiracy with close adherence to trustworthy documentation.

It has become disturbing to find the Society representatives willing and actually determined to protect a kind of sanctuary from which guilt-ridden anti-Christian plotters can continue to exert their Satanic subversions.

There is a growing awareness that The John Birch Society has not found it worthwhile to expose the Council on Foreign Relations with the same fervor that it has pressed for the impeachment of Earl Warren -- that it failed to sense the dire threat to our national sovereignty posed by The Arms


Control and Disarmament Act in time to launch an all-out attack during the critical period prior to its enactment -- that it has not seen fit to initiate a full forced dedicated effort to restore our lost sovereignty -- that it has not recognized the necessity of waging a determined fight never to end until the checks and balances (Executive Orders) have been returned to the Congress where they were properly placed by the Constitution only to be wrongfully transferred to the Executive branch of our government -- that the Society has been noticably careful to avoid an incisive investigation or for that matter, any investigation whatsoever of the strange similarity of forces that dominate the controls over our finances both national and international, over the NAACP ADL, ACLU and by no means least important, the ninety-eight out of one hundred and twenty-six administrative and advisory positions that surround our President. Reference is made to the predominant similarity of such men as Rostow, Wiesner, Nitze, Yarmolinski, Dillon, Goldberg, Heller, Schlesinger and ninety more filling all but twenty-eight of the remaining command posts encircling our Chief Executive. On the contrary, the Society has lamented and belittled the investigative efforts of others by labeling them "Neutralizers".

The time has come to face the fact that our nation is Christian as it was in it's beginning, that the Holy Scriptures are the laws of our Christian world, that our Constitution was written by men inspired by our Creator and that we cannot expect to regain the Christian way of life of our nation except through an honest Christian effort. No mixed multitude, no society, no association or political party that is not motivated by Christian principles has any hope of bringing salvation, but instead, it will be guilty of a transgression in trying to unite Christians with evil doers. What better way is there to guarantee failure, according to the Scriptures, than to organize non-Christians, atheists and agnostics with Christians? Our lines are drawn; all that remains is to recognize them.

In conclusion, the cry for righteous Christian resistance to the evil that threatens our way of life is rising, and when it is heard in full voice, we can then expect relief from the greatest menace to our Christian civilization since the birth of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

"If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sins, and will heal their land." II Chron. 7:14.

Most respectfully,


John Houser

970 University Avenue
San Jose, California

December 21, 1962

TO ALL CHAPTER LEADERS

Dear Chapter Leaders:

In the past few weeks it has been brought to my attention several times that anti-Semitism is being spread to some degree by various individuals connected with the John Birch Society. As a matter of fact, I met the other night with a group of Birch Society members and others, at which this particular issue was discussed. One of the individuals present, a member of the Society, admitted to actions on his part in this regard. In the particular instance involved, an apparent strong potential member was lost to us, and there is no way of measuring the loss of whatever other numbers may be sympathetic with us, as a consequence of the influence this first party may have on his or her friends.

Prior to the meeting the other night, in a phone conversation with one of our Chapter Leaders, this issue was discussed. This Chapter Leader indicated that during Chapter meetings the anti-Semitism issue was never brought up, and that this was all the control the Chapter Leader exerts over individual members. To a great degree this is true. However, in my position as Section Leader of this area for the Society, when reports of this nature are repeatedly coming to me, I feel that I have the authority and responsibility to do what must be done to stop this movement. I do not mean to imply that this is an organized effort on any group's part, but that there are apparently several people who do not fully realize the position the Society can be placed in as a consequence of their individual activity while acting in the role of a John Birch Society member.

The principal device used in spreading this concept of anti-Semitism seems to be the distribution of certain literature--The Protocols, Pawns in the Game, and so forth. With the almost unlimited source of information for our cause (unlimited from the point of view that if each of us attacked the list of approved books furnished by the Society in the April, 1962, Bulletin, read and thoroughly studied each one, the remaining years of one of our individual lives would not be a long enough time to do proper justice to this) I see no valid reason for interjecting this issue at any point in our progress or contact with potential membership.

Without further expanding the point, I wish to make it clear that any future reports with regard to the above will be thoroughly traced down, and the individual involved will have some tall explaining to do to me personally. There is simply just too much to be done and too much at stake to have our position jeopardized by any activity that can be avoided or eliminated.

Recently we have conducted card parties, and one of our members has put in a public appearance at a local high school for the purpose of presenting the Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society. Both news media coverage and general grapevine reports coming back to me in many instances have been highly critical of the manner in which these activities were conducted. Here, I have been lax in not having it made clear that functions of this kind should be cleared with me before they are undertaken. I do not profess to being any great intellect nor to having any special powers that the rest of you do not have, but I have spent two full days and one full evening with Mr. Robert Welch in Carmel not too long ago, and am in constant contact with Mr. Ed Griffin, our Major Coordinator for the State. As a natural consequence of this, I feel that I am in a little better position than most to make a judgment with respect to the method of operation concerning these activities. The Leader's Manual furnished most Chapter Leaders will clearly delineate my responsibilities along this line.

Please, none of you, interpretate the contents of this letter as a power move on my behalf. I can spend a whole evening with any Chapter who would care, repeating stories of the nature referred to above, and the whole picture is not good. Society development in the North Bay area has been mysteriously slow. Could the above be a possible answer?

I shall be happy to meet with any and all Chapters at any future date and discuss these matters, but only at a closed membership only meeting. It is not necessary that our dirty linen be laundered publicly. Please read this letter verbatim at your next closed meeting, and take whatever steps or action is necessary to see to it that these directives or suggestions are complied with.

Hoping to see all of you at our New Year's Eve party, best of Holidays,

Hugh Fine

(C O P Y)

15 January 1963

My dear Martha,

After giving much thought and careful consideration to our section leader's directive, dated 21 December 1962, I find it imperative to recommend that an action be taken to bring the immediate dismissal of our section leader on the ground of gross ineptitude which is made evident in each of the seven paragraphs of his directive.

This directive is not alone an affront to common sense, but it is an insult to the intelligence of mature members of the Society who are voluntarily associated in an endeavor of their own choosing.

No apology can excuse the unsuitability now made evident, and it is equally apparent that if leadership of this kind is allowed to continue - the Society will suffer the loss of active members through one of two choices permitting the escape from the absurdity of such guidance.

Three examples are cited in our section leader's directive which are believed to be inexcusable:

- Paragraph 2 alludes to you and your unwillingness to control the private thinking and utterances of your chapter members. This is thought control made completely obvious in all of its ugliness.
- Paragraph 4 warns of the section leader's determination to demand full explaining of any future reports of anti-Semitic remarks made by members of the Society. In addition, he gives notice of presiding alone in passing judgment upon a charge so involved with ambiguity that it baffles the wisest of men. Is it little wonder that prospective members and their friends are turned away (paragraph 6) by such a blatant maneuver for power - his denial notwithstanding?
- Paragraph 5 asserts the section leader's authority and intention of supervising the conduct and activity of the Society members while enrolled in some other organization such as "The Committee to Warn of the Arrival of Communist Merchandise on the Local Business Scene." Is this not an utter absurdity?

In this same paragraph 5 it is my recollection that Mr. Geo. Hallock (the local high school speaker) not only secured permission from this same section leader to make the address referred to, but was also assured that the section leader would attend the meeting in person. From a most reliable source my recollection has been convincingly verified (1/12/63). This exemplifies a low grade of integrity by the intimation that the speech was not cleared through the writer of the directive.

The three citations listed above should give ample and reasonable cause for the dismissal of our section leader at the earliest possible date - there being nothing to gain and much to lose by a prolonged delay.

It can be seen that no reference is made to any other example of ineptness such as the section leader's unsupported and hearsay attack upon my reputation - through you.

In reply to this unmanly technic, I will state that I have not nor have I heard any member of any chapter speak out against one of good intent solely for the reason of his race, his creed, or his color.

JH:f


John Houser

30 October 1963
2925 Bank St.
Bakersfield, Calif.

Boston

Prof. Revilo P. Oliver
701 Ohio St.
Urbana, Illinois

Dear Sir:

I have always respected your judgement and position as one of the few conservative leaders in our country.

I was barely dabbling in government reports and documents; had read a couple of books, such as "Collectivism in the Churches" papers-- "The Christian Beacon". I was becoming aware that something was wrong. About this time the Air Force Manual was being discussed (my husband was in the Air Force Reserve, thus the interest); we followed Fulton Lewis, Jr. closely on this issue. We received the report from the Committee on un-American Activities concerning this particular phase. Well, by that time we were convinced that the whole rotten mess needed some serious thought and attention.

Shortly after that, a DAR friend of ours dropped by with a record-- an address by Dr. Revilo P. Oliver given to the Congress of Freedom in Colorado Springs, Colo. in 1959. Well, that put us in orbit and we've been there ever since. We made a copy of this on tape and I can't begin to tell you how many times this was played. It was reaching people and awakening them-- at least to the fact there might be something wrong. I relay this part to you in order to bring it in to a proper perspective.

In the summer of 1959, we vaguely heard of the John Birch Society that was in the Los Angeles area. We discussed it no more as we didn't know "John Birch" from "John Reed". (if you can imagine!!!) Then the following year the "big smear" started in California. We looked into it more closely. As soon as we saw your name on the council, along with Dean Manion, Tom Anderson and Father Ginder, we were convinced that this organization was one to be proud of. We had never heard of Robert Welch so on the strength of the names previously mentioned, we started the first chapter in the city of Bakersfield. (We-- meaning our circle of friends.) This was all accomplished in the midst of the smear.

Bakersfield was going great. Chapter after chapter started. We had an ambitious coordinator, Carl Danielson. He did much for us and was an asset to the city as well as to the Birch Society. There were many presentations and one by one new members kept coming in. If they did not join, at least they were sympathetic to the cause and on our side. Some of the outsiders were also helping financially. This was all CONSTRUCTIVE for the John Birch Society.

Last spring, Mr. Danielson left for the east. A new coordinator took his place-- Mr. Jay Kude. He didn't locate in Bakersfield proper, but this city was under his jurisdiction. To my knowledge, one presentation has been made since his arrival. The "Birch Chapter Leaders" had a

meeting with him discussing the problems of the local Society. (Up to this time, we weren't aware of any problems, as we were pretty well unified on most issues.) The problems were apparently "Who is anti-Semitic in the Birch Society of Bakersfield?" Well, from that day to this, there has been nothing but dissension among the rank and file. Some dedicated chapter leaders were being relieved of their roles. Smear within our ranks to the point of being so ridiculous that we could hardly believe our ears when we heard them. The chapter members have been juggled to other groups, until most of them do not know who are in their chapters, who is the chapter leader, and who is section leader; they have been changed for some reason or other.

About 3 weeks ago, an open attack from a section leader (at a local chapter meeting) was made on a dear little lady (in her 70's). She is a retired school teacher and very highly respected in Bakersfield. She had been the teacher of many of the business men here and they respect her very highly. This section leader branded her as an anti-semitic. He accused her of handing out anti-semitic literature. After recalling just what she had handed out, it came to her mind that it was the British Intelligence Digest. To this day, this section leader has not apologized to her, the chapter leader resigned his role and became a home chapter member. I could go on and on, but chose to bring this to a close. We are infiltrated; there is no question about it.

This is a DESTRUCTIVE device that has been used to destroy all the hard working and active patriots.

Now for the grand finale: "THE LETTER"

Enclosed is a copy of the "letter" sent to a dear friend of mine. She was completely surprised, shocked and could hardly believe what she was reading. These "letters" are appearing on the scene of Bakersfield more and more. The rumor was that 18 are on the list to receive them and to date 13 have been received. (Where on earth this originated I have no idea, -- but that seems to be the tale.) Most of the people are keeping track of these "letters" so we will know if the "supposed" quota will have been reached. Now the rumor is fast spreading--"Have you received your 'letter' yet?" This situation has been reported to John Roussalot, he has reported it to Bill Richardson (head of the coordinators of Calif.) Then in turn Mr. Richardson has turned the problem over to Mr. Kude, local coordinator. Now you see, the vicious cycle. It appears that nothing can be done at the local level other than to bring it to the attention to some of the members of the Council, who most of us have admire and respected for the past few years.

I sincerely hope that something can be done about this. What it is, I don't know! I am still of the conviction that if people would read, study, and then read some more, learn the true nature of the enemy, they simply would not and could not smear their friends and compatriots. We desperately need to be re-united and I am of the opinion that it is going to take one of you men, with integrity, and who have a position on the council to do this for us. The situation is very serious.

Very sincerely,

Mrs. R.R. Schroeder
Mrs. R.R. Schroeder

cc Tom Anderson
Dean Manion
Enclosure: "letter"

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Belmont 78, Massachusetts

October 11, 1963

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.
THOMAS J. ANDERSON
T. COLEMAN ANDREWS
SPENCER BRADSHAW
FRANK COLLIER BROWN
LAURENCE E. BURNETT
F. GARY CHANCE
STEWART J. CONNER
RALPH E. DAVIS
S. M. DRAGOVICH
WM. J. GAFFE
A. G. HENDERSON, JR.
FRED C. KOCH
ALFRED KUBERSKY
ROBERT D. LOVE
CLARENCE MANION
H. FLOYD MCGOWAN
W. B. McMILLAN
ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY
REVILLO P. OLIVER
CHAS. G. PARKER
M. T. PIERCE
LOUIS RUTHERFORD
J. NELSON SHEPHERD
JAMES SIMPSON, JR.
ROBERT W. STODARD
CHARLES E. STONE, III
PAUL H. TALBERT

*Executive Committee
*Deceased

Mrs.

Bakersfield, California

Dear Mrs.

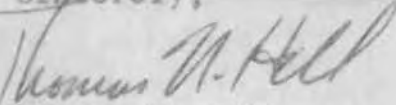
I know that the action we have taken with regard to your membership will certainly not be approved by you and will, in all probability, be disappointing for you.

The Society has set forth a definite program of action as well as definite objectives to be reached as a result of that action. It is imperative that these objectives never change. Actions by individual members which would lead to purposes foreign to the Society and which would violate the purposes as set forth in the beginning by Mr. Welch, could cause great harm to the Society and the whole Americanist cause.

We honestly feel that it would be best for both parties concerned that your membership in the Society be terminated at this time. This action is taken in accordance with the clause on the application blank which you signed when becoming a member of the Society.

This action has been taken reluctantly, yet with a definiteness which we felt justified. We wish you success in your worthwhile patriotic activities in the future.

Sincerely,



Thomas N. Hill
Director, Field Activities

TNH/rg

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

WEST COAST REGIONAL OFFICE

2627 Mission Street
San Marino, California 91108

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

February 13, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee

Dear Tom:

Attached is a list of individuals, other than members of the COUNCIL, who have been invited to sit at the Head Table March seventh, at the ANNUAL COUNCIL DINNER.

We have not listed members of the COUNCIL but rather enclosed a "Leadership Brochure," which contains brief background descriptions on each COUNCIL member, with the exception of The Hon. Clyde Lewis. His name is on the attached list.

You will note that, in some cases, we have indicated that background information will have to come from Mr. Welch, since we are unable to provide it.

In regard to the Major Co-ordinators, we felt it would be best simply to state the areas they cover and their residences.

I hope the enclosed will prove helpful.

Best regards,



Rex T. Westerfield
Western Director - Public Relations

RTW:bw

Encs.

cc: Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 18, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

This morning we have just received a copy of Rex Westerfield's letter of February 13 to you, containing information for your use in introducing head table guests.

This surprised me, even though it is probably a good idea. But the information is certainly very incomplete, so it might have been better for Rex to send his skeleton here, let me round it out, and then send the combined sheet to you. Also, when he says "You already have necessary information," about people like Vick Knight or E. W. Hiestand, I wonder to what extent this is true.

Further, you need information only on those who will actually be present. There are some on this list who were invited for diplomatic reasons that I doubt very much will want to be at the head table. There are two or three people, probably, who will be at the head table who are not on this list at all. Since we are keeping the list of COUNCIL meeting guests and head table guests in this office, Rex was working in the dark on that point.

However, despite the confusion, let me add a bit of information or correction now, to what Rex has supplied. It is my present intention to arrive in Los Angeles Thursday, March 6, about 1:00 P.M., and be either at the Huntington Sheraton Hotel in Pasadena or our office in San Marino until Marian and I move over to the Century Plaza Friday afternoon. One of the first things I shall do Thursday afternoon, after I get there and have all the facts, is to work out with Rex the seating at the head tables. We can then give you, at any time you arrive, a copy of this seating list, with any additional information about anybody on it which you may wish or need. And Rex will, of course, give you all needed information or help concerning the dinner program as a whole.

Do we
need to
let him
know
where
+
when
you
will be
there?

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

- 2 -

February 18, 1969

In the meantime you can add the enclosed sheet or sheets to those supplied you by Rex. You can also add a whole carload of thanks from myself to you, for taking on this MC job at the dinner. It is deeply appreciated. And you can further add another carload of my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:ca

Robert Welch

P.S. And we do hope that Carolyn will be with you.

RW

And now we have the distinct pleasure of introducing three new members of our COUNCIL. First, because he was already introduced in person at our Tenth Anniversary Dinner, and also to avoid any problems of protocol by taking these distinguished gentlemen alphabetically, we present the Honorable Clyde R. Lewis, of Anchorage, Alaska. Primarily a quite successful self-made business man, Mr. Lewis is now becoming even more successful in politics. In 1966, when he was already known as a prominent and outspoken member of The John Birch Society, Clyde Lewis was elected State Senator at large by an outstanding majority. Then in 1968 he was re-elected, again by a heavy majority, and while drawing the largest vote from Anchorage itself of any candidate running for any office. He is a man of whose integrity and ability we can all be very proud.

* * *

Next is Mr. Joe Siegel ("not Joseph, but Joe"). He is officially of Colorado Springs, Colorado, even though he and Adell -- a native of Georgia -- are now living, temporarily anyway, in Kelowna, British Columbia. Joe spent five years on active duty in World War II and is still a retired reserve officer in the Air Force. Primarily, however, he too became a successful self-made business man and cattle rancher, until he retired a few months ago. Don't let us give you the idea, however, that Joe Siegel is an altogether retiring individual. Instead he is quite a fighter. He has just recently finished his sentence -- pardon us, we mean his term -- as Commander of the Colorado Springs Post of the American Legion, and as Vice Chairman of the national Americanism Committee of the Legion. Also his term as National Chairman of the Jewish Society of America. Joe is a man in whom others just naturally place confidence, with a tremendous sense of responsibility to his country and to his race. And despite having now retired from practically everything else, he remains a very staunch member and supporter of The John Birch Society, whom we are delighted to have on our COUNCIL.

* * *

And next we have that distinguished citizen of Oklahoma, the Honorable Clyde J. Watts. A Brigadier General in the U.S. Air Force Reserve, Clyde is a highly successful attorney, as Senior Partner in the law firm of Watts, Looney, Nichols & Johnson, of Oklahoma City. He is best known today as the lawyer who handled General Edwin A. Walker's libel suits against Associated Press and others so successfully, winning a huge award for damages which was sustained right up to the Supreme Court, where that august body made up some new law as usual in order to reverse the lower courts. (This time the new law was to the general effect that it is all right for Associated Press or anybody else to publish lies about any public figure, provided they do not lie more outrageously about one such figure than about the general run of their victims!)

Head Table

Mr. L. B. Harbour, Jr.	Honorary Chairman of the ANNUAL COUNCIL DINNER Committee. Has served as the COUNCIL Dinner Chairman for the past several years, always doing an outstanding job. He is a long-time member of The John Birch Society and resides in San Marino.
Mr. Kenneth Q. Volk, Jr.	Long-time member of The John Birch Society. Has served on the Society's finance committee; resides in San Marino.
Hon. E. W. Hiestand	You already have necessary information.
Hon. John H. Rousselot	You already have necessary information.
Mr. J. Edward Martin	Well-known architect of Albert C. Martin and Associates, Los Angeles. Long-time member and active in The John Birch Society. Resides in Pasadena.
Mr. William H. Cies, Jr.	You already have necessary information.
Hon. John G. Schmitz	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Vick Knight	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Gary Allen	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Ken Granger	Well-known artist and photographer, who has lectured widely on the dope situation and hippie movement. He has done the art work and graphics for all filmstrips produced by The John Birch Society.
Mr. Willis Stone	Founder and Chairman of the Liberty Amendment Committee.
Mr. Robert Welch, III	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Rufus Shackelford	Tomato and citrus grower from Harlingen, Texas. Because of vast tomato lands in Texas and California, he is known as the "Tomato King of the World." Great patriot and activist in the battle to restore decency and Americanism.
Mr. Frank Talley	<u>This information you will have to obtain from Mr. Welch.</u>
Mr. Thomas N. Hill	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Rex Westerfield	You already have necessary information.
Mr. G. Edward Griffin	You already have necessary information.

Mr. Thomas J. Haas	Assistant to Mr. Welch in the Belmont Office.
Mr. Robert Leaman	Director of Ad Hoc Committees (TACT, Project Knowledge, TRAIN, etc.) for the Western States. Resides in North Hollywood and has offices in the San Marino Office.
Mr. D. Richard Pine	Major Co-ordinator for Southern California. Resides in Riverside and has offices in the San Marino Office.
Mr. Charles R. Armour	Major Co-ordinator for Northern California and Oregon. Resides in Martinez, California.
Mr. Larry Abraham	Major Co-ordinator for the States of Washington, Alaska, and Hawaii, <i>7% OF THE SURFACE OF THE GLOBE.</i> <i>SUPPOSEDLY</i> Resides in Seattle.
Mr. Donald H. Kennedy	Major Co-ordinator for the Mountain States. Resides in Denver, Colorado.
Mr. George S. Birch	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Willard S. Voit	You already have necessary information.
Mr. Richard N. Ober	Vice President of Robert Welch, Inc., Belmont, Massachusetts.
Mr. Fritz Burns	Long-time supporter of Americanist causes and member of The John Birch Society. Owner of Fritz B. Burns and Associates, hotel owners and land developers.
Hon. Clyde R. Lewis	State Senator from the State of Alaska. Member of the National COUNCIL of The John Birch Society. Was elected to the Alaska State Legislature in 1966, having run his campaign as a member of The John Birch Society.

Notes on head table guests

Gen. Clyde J. Watts. Was not on Rex's list, because is a member of the COUNCIL, but is not in the Leadership Brochure because he joined the COUNCIL since it was printed. See below.

Mr. Joe Siegel. Same thing applies as to General Watts. Joe may not be at the dinner. But he should be introduced, even in absentia.

Hon. Clyde Lewis. I think he should be introduced as a new member of our COUNCIL, to the audience in Los Angeles, even though this was done in Indianapolis.

It seems to me that all three of these new members of our COUNCIL should be introduced in one group, with rather special attention. And I'll supply you more detailed information for that purpose in a separate letter.

* * *

Mr. Robert Welch, III. Resides in San Mateo, California. Is Chief Chemist for Merck & Company's San Francisco Plant. Has one wife and three children. Was fortunate enough to inherit his mother's looks and brains, and his father's gentle disposition.

Mr. Frank Talley. Will not be present. (Is opening a new plant in Puerto Rico at that time.)

Mr. Thomas J. Haas. MR. WELCH'S Was ~~my~~ Research Assistant for about five years. For approximately one year now has been Editor-in-Chief of Western Islands, at which he is doing a terrific job, MR. WELCH SAYS.

Mr. Larry Abraham. His territory, as a Major Coordinator, covers approximately seven percent of the surface of the globe. Look it up if you are skeptical.

Mr. Donald H. Kennedy. He, his wife, and four young children are all Life Members of The John Birch Society. Don says: "If you can't recruit 'em, then raise 'em yourself."

Mr. Fritz Burns. Almost certainly will not be at the head table. If so, I'll give you considerable additional information.

RW

Mr. Floyd Paxton. Birthday is Friday, March 7.

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

February 5, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Thanks very much for the comments concerning NFO, and also for the tearsheets from the June, 1966 issue of Georgia Farmer.

I had written Bob Buffington also for help on this subject, and his conclusions agree entirely with your own. Both of which coincided with my spontaneous impression, but I felt that I needed to know more of what I was -- or might be -- talking about. So your help is much appreciated.

Am looking forward very much to seeing you in Los Angeles.
Good luck!

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:ca

January 14, 1969

Mr. Robert Welch
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dear Bob:

Attached is some material we have done on NFO. We leaned over backwards trying to be fair — in fact, we leaned far to far.

The *plight* of the farmers is desperate. And in desperation some very fine people have turned NFO. I am opposed to NFO for the following reasons:

- (1) It could not possibly work without force.
- (2) It would lead to the unionization of farming.
- (3) It is not the answer to the farm problem, since it would only compound and enlarge most of the problems of agriculture and of our free market economy.

Sincerely,

Tom Anderson

TA:jfc

enclosures

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Dist. Tom
January 7, 1969

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Enclosed is photostatic copy of a letter I have just received, along with a huge envelope full of relevant materials, from one of our good members in Idaho.

I wonder if you would mind telling me, however briefly, what your attitude is towards the National Farm Organization, and what you think should be the attitude of The John Birch Society. If not, your help and advice would be greatly appreciated.

As always, my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:ca

Robert Welch

January 2, 1969

Mr. Robert Welch
Pres. John Birch Society
Belmont, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch,

I feel that this letter is long over due, but as has been said "Tis better late than never."

I have been a member of the Society for about three years and plan on continuing my activity as a member to do all within my power to see, if not all, some of our goals reached.

As a farmer I am deeply concerned about the ~~the~~ position agriculture has found itself in. As an individual farmer we are helpless at the market place when it comes time to sell our produce. The Giant Food Industry has control of the pricing of our production. It is forcing farm families from the farm into the cities for employment, adding to the cancerous condition there, at the rate of 1100 per month across the nation. I consider myself an above average farmer, I have felt this condition worsening each year.

During the past year I became exposed to the purposes and objectives of the NATIONAL FARMERS ORGANIZATION, which appears to approach the problem that offers the only possible solution.

The NFO is dedicated to promote private enterprise and a stable economic condition in agriculture.

When our county was organized in January of 1968 I was elected to serve as chairman, which I have done. Just recently in the process of organizing the State of Idaho I was elected to serve on the State Board and also to be the National Director from the State of Idaho.

To my Knowledge I am the only member of the Society that belongs to the NFO, and for certain the only one on the National Board of Directors. During one of my very first contacts with the national office. I let it be known I was an ardent JOHN BIRCH member. I thought perhaps it may bring about some repercussions, but much to my surprise, it has been just the opposite. I thought perhaps the voting delegates from the 41 states may refuse to seat me in St. Louis, Mo. at our national convention. I have since learned that it was a topic of discussion in the Board Meeting just prior to convention.

Now for the object of this letter. There seems to me to be some hesitancy, by both Organizations, to understand the other. I feel it is because of lack of contact and information by both organizations.

I hope you will feel the same urgency and desire I have for this to be otherwise. I have sorted and gathered some material which I felt would give you a brief but yet a good knowledge of the NFO. I know this will take some of your valuable time, but I feel this program deserves some sincere and serious study.

I would appreciate hearing from you at your convenience.

Sincerely Yours,



DeVon R. Woodland
Route #3 Box 273
Blackfoot, Idaho

ROBERT WELCH, INC.

ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE

January 13, 1969
(Dictated Jan. 10)

[Handwritten initials]

Publishers of
AMERICAN
OPINION

SUBSIDIARIES:
WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHING

AMERICAN OPINION
SPEAKERS BUREAU

AMERICAN OPINION
WHOLESALE BOOK
DIVISION

●
AFFILIATE
REVIEW OF
THE NEWS

●
OFFICES
Belmont,
Massachusetts 02178
Newport Beach
California

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
Southern Farm Publications
P. O. Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Many thanks for your letter of December 31, 1968. Contrary to what you indicated in your letter, STRAIGHT TALK enjoyed a very gratifying sale. Unfortunately, I do not yet have the final inventory figures for 1968 so that I can give you a royalty statement for the period from June 30 through December 31. I can tell you, however, that from the time your book was printed up to June 30, 4,358 copies were distributed. Of this number, 1,597 were distributed as part of the special subscription offer, and 2,761 were actually sold.

All of which is my long-winded way of saying that we might well be interested in a new volume of STRAIGHT TALK editorials, since sales in the neighborhood of 3,500 copies represent a profitable venture for most books.

Just when we might be able to undertake such a book I do not know. But I have turned your correspondence, together with a copy of this letter, over to Tom Haas, who is now Editor-in-chief of Western Islands. I know he would enjoy hearing your further thoughts on the contents of such a book.

With warmest regards.

Sincerely,

Dick

R. N. Ober
Vice President

RNO/rcr

cc: Thomas J. Haas

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

~~7A~~

Dear Tom — While we shall miss you at the short COUNCIL meeting on December 7, please do not worry about. Simply come straight to the Manufacturers Building as soon as you get in, and we shall be looking forward to seeing you there around three in the afternoon. And this time we'll not even make you deliver a ten-minute speech!! Many thanks again for the contribution, and here's hoping that you are both enjoying your trip. Sincerely, Bob

ROBERT WELCH, INC.

ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICE

February 9, 1968

Publishers of
AMERICAN
OPINION

SUBSIDIARIES:
WESTERN ISLANDS
PUBLISHING

AMERICAN OPINION
SPEAKERS BUREAU

AMERICAN OPINION
WHOLESALE BOOK
DIVISION

AFFILIATE
REVIEW OF
THE NEWS

OFFICES
Belmont,
Massachusetts 02178

Newport Beach
California

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
318 Murfreesboro Road
Nashville, Tennessee 37210

Dear Tom:

Enclosed is our check for \$460.85 covering royalties earned on STRAIGHT TALK as detailed on the accompanying statement.

Best regards,

Dick

R. N. Ober
Vice President

cc: Accounting Department

P.S. Chip Wood who coordinates the TRAIN committee effort will be in your neck of the woods on February 24, 1968 and would like to talk with you, if you will have some time. He will probably call you shortly for an appointment.

D.

File - John Birch Society

Chapter DWLY
November 20, 1968

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Robert Welch, Jr.
43 Fletcher Rd.
Belmont, Mass. 02178

Dear Mr. Welch:

Why do you, Robert Welch, protect Mr. Thomas N. Hill and Mr. Ernest Brosang in their continuous destruction of effective Birchites? Why do you, Robert Welch, encourage Thomas Hill and Ernest Brosang in their repeated smearing of dedicated patriots? Why, Mr. Welch, do you protect the "Blood Brothers'" character assassinations of faithful Birchites? These "Blood Brothers" through their appointed termites sap the energies, time, finances and the fire from the souls of strong soldiers in that "finest army" of yours. Consistently they attack the enthusiasm of anyone with qualities above "buck private" and they operate with the protective sanctions of "Belmont".

We have noticed these results and investigated the causes. Our investigation led to Thomas Hill's protection of Ernest Brosang and his picked termites. We also learned that Robert Welch becomes rather angry at any hint of suspicion that Brosang, the activist in the field, or Thomas Hill, the protector, could be responsible for "The Insiders" tactics. This Chapter has been struggling since January to have this situation investigated and corrected in order to protect the John Birch Society and keep it effective. Upon investigation we found these conclusions were reached by others in their personal contacts with you or with access to the communications media and you always protect the "Insiders" and condemn those who seek to have a cancerous boil removed dismissing them as "disgruntled members".

"By their deeds shall ye know them." Since this applies to all mankind, supermen and deities, it must also apply to Founders. We must conclude either (a) that you are egotistical and surround yourself with "Sherman Adamases", "apple polishers" and "yes" men whose loud hurrahs and standing ovations for "The Founder" have so inflated your ego that you have lost sight of the very principles upon which your society was founded; (It is true that you are the Founder but once the Society was founded it then belonged to the loyal dedicated membership for without the loyal dedicated members there would be no Society for you to lead.) or (b) you are a Judas Goat.

If the last conclusion is true then perhaps "The Founder" one day will be written offering the same choices as you authored in "The Politician".

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

Chapter DWLY
November 20, 1968

We are part of the finest army of men and women marching
forth with the truth as our only weapon.

For God, Family and Country,

Mary L. Conlley
Lena Hildenbrand
Lorraine Jacques
Marie M. Korschner
Edward E. Wilson
Frank D. He Spelto
Richard S. Encher
Ralph W. Throckmorton
Donald E. Worchner

Less government, more individual responsibility and with God's help a
better world.

Jenny Korschner Young (Mrs. Otto K. Young)

cc: Mrs. Marian Welch
Mr. Harold L. McKinney
Mrs. Anna McKinney
Col. Laurence E. Bunker
Rev. Francis E. Fenton
Rev. Michael Tari
Prof. Vincent Banis
All Council members

Dictation

ROBERT WELCH, INC.
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

December 13, 1968

To: ALL BOOKSTORE MANAGERS

This memorandum is to announce the appointment of Mr. William R. Kuehne to the position of Business Manager of Robert Welch, Inc.

Bill comes to us from Pennsalt Chemical Corporation where he was Sales Engineer in the Industrial Chemicals Division.

He is replacing D. R. Gray, who has recently resigned to return to private business. All correspondence formerly directed to Bob Gray should now be sent to Bill Kuehne.

R. N. Ober

R. N. Ober
Vice President

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

JB.S. file
November 21, 1968

Mrs. Thomas J. Anderson
2220 Woodmont Boulevard
Nashville, Tennessee 37215

Dear Carolyn:

Tom mentioned in one letter your not having made up your mind about coming to our Tenth Anniversary Party, because you would only have been back from Europe for so short a while.

That is quite understandable. But I just want you to know how much we hope you can be with us on this rather special occasion. So we shall still be looking forward hopefully to seeing you on Saturday, December 7.

In the meantime, joining Marian's name with my own permits me to send you our affectionate regards -- without Tom being able to do a thing about it!

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:ca

Robert Welch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

November 14, 1968

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
American Way Features, Inc.
P. O. Box 12533
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Thank you so much for your check for four hundred dollars which you received as a result of a speaking engagement. Mr. Welch and each of us on the staff are indeed grateful for this additional contribution and for your wonderful support and encouragement in so many ways.

Your check for fifteen dollars was also received for the Anniversary Dinner in Indianapolis, and your ticket has been mailed to you.

Now, with the elections over, and with the opportunity it created to voice many americanist issues, we can get to the business of recruiting newly awakened Americans and put them to work to help win this battle against the conspiracy and to preserve our freedoms. Be assured that every dollar of your donation will be used for this purpose.

We hope that you and Carolyn will have a grand time in Europe, and, also, that your talk in Atlanta will be successful.

Please accept Mr. Welch's personal and very best wishes and his kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Carole J. McKenney

Assistant to Mr. Welch

cjm

Robert Welch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

INCORPORATED

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

October 30, 1968

Founder

ROBERT WELCH

The Council

N. E. ADAMSON, JR.

S. J. AGNEW

THOMAS J. ANDERSON

A. CLIFFORD BARKER

CARLTON BEAL

FRANK CULLEN BROPHY

JOHN T. BROWN

ROBERT BUFFINGTON

LAURENCE E. BUNKER *

F. GANO CHANCE

STILLWELL J. CONNER

RALPH E. DAVIS

REV. FRANCIS E. FENTON

WM. J. GREDE *

A. G. HEINSOHN, JR. *

FRED C. KOCH

ROBERT D. LOVE

CLARENCE MANION

L. P. McDONALD, M.D.

N. FLOYD MCGOWIN

W. B. McMILLAN

ROBERT H. MONTGOMERY *

THOMAS PARKER, M.D.

FLOYD PAXTON

LOUIS RUTHENBURG

J. NELSON SHEPHERD

ROBERT W. STODDARD *

CHARLES B. STONE, III

* Executive Committee

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
American Way Features, Inc.
P. O. Box 12533
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Mr. Anderson:

Thank you so much for your very generous contribution of five hundred dollars to the work of the Society, which you had received in lieu of a speaking fee.

In the October bulletin, Mr. Welch mentioned the maxim, "Go as far as you can see. When you get there you will see further." This is just the course the Society has taken since it started almost ten years ago. And we know that it is as encouraging to you as it is to us that each day we can see further. We are, by no means, out of the thick of the forest yet, but, we are rallying more support and gaining more time through the tremendous efforts and determination of so many of our members. All that you are doing, Mr. Anderson, and your wonderful donation is deeply appreciated by Mr. Welch personally, and by each of us on the staff. Every dollar will be used carefully to expose the conspiracy and, with God's help, to achieve our goal of "less government, more responsibility and a better world."

Please accept Mr. Welch's very best wishes and his kindest regards.

Sincerely,



Assistant to Mr. Welch

cjm

November 4, 1968

Mr. Robert Welch
John Birch Society
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Bob:

Attached is the other check I mentioned the other day.

At Atlanta each year there is a famous breakfast attended by a thousand people or so. I am to be the speaker this year -- on December 7! When I accepted it, I did not register that it would conflict with the Council meeting. When I discovered the conflict it was too late to cancel. Since the meeting will be short, I suppose I will miss all of it, because I won't get in until around 3:00.

Please forward the other check to your secretary.

Best regards.

AMERICAN WAY FEATURES, INC.

Tom Anderson
President

TA:mc
enc. checks

P.S. So far I have not been able to get a yes or no from Carolyn as to whether she will go to Indianapolis. We will have just returned from three weeks in Europe and she is demurring on that score. TA

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

August 28, 1968

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Many thanks for the clippings from your papers, received this morning. And even more so for your kind remarks concerning The John Birch Society, which you published in reply to one of the letters you had received.

We are hoping very much to see both Carolyn and yourself here for the COUNCIL meeting and dinner on September 14.

In the meantime, as always, my kindest regards.

Sincerely,

Bob

RW:lms

Robert Welch

ROBERT WELCH
Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

July 22, 1968

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson
c/o Southern Farm Publications
Box 6429
Nashville, Tennessee 37212

Dear Tom:

Your reaction to the question of our taking over the Liberty Amendment Committee interests me. For I too have felt that there could be some worth while advantages to the arrangement.

There are a number of problems. The biggest one, undoubtedly, would lie in bringing Willis Stone down to earth. We would want him to go out to work, the same as Chip Wood does now in organizing and supervising and stimulating the TRAIN Committees, and as Bob Leaman has been doing from the Los Angeles office for three years in organizing and supervising and stimulating our TACT Committees. Willis Stone's job, with the active help of our Coordinators and Section Leaders and even Chapter Leaders in each area, and the cooperation of our members of course, would be to organize and supervise and stimulate a new series of ad hoc committees, probably to be called TAX REFORM Committees -- into which would be incorporated, in some cases as an original nucleus, any local support which the Liberty Amendment Committee already had.

The trouble is, I am afraid, that Willis Stone would not actually be willing to get out and work hard at this job; while, on the other hand, he would want the kind of salary which would keep us from being in position to hire anybody else to do the real work. We simply cannot afford "big shots" in this organization, and I am afraid we would have one on our hands. My worry on this score was made somewhat worse by developments while I was in California -- after I had shown some interest in his suggestion that we simply take over the Liberty Amendment Committee. I'll not go here into some of the disturbing nuances which arose, but shall be glad to discuss several aspects of the situation with you whenever we have a chance to talk together again.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson

-2-

July 22, 1968

That correspondence of yours with Mr. Thomas Kausch, of Providence, is quite interesting indeed. Thanks a lot for sending it to us. In view of Mr. Kausch's first letter to you, we can certainly see why and how he was "overwhelmed" when he got around to reading such books as None Dare Call It Treason, America's Retreat From Victory, and The Politician. I am surprised that he survived the shock. And you certainly deserve a strong vote of thanks and message of congratulations for having gotten him started in the right direction through your short articles in American Opinion.

Actually, of course, I am going to turn this correspondence over to Tom Hill, for him in turn to pass it on to our Coordinator who covers Providence, Rhode Island. So that Mr. Kausch will be given some literature about The John Birch Society itself, and perhaps invited to a presentation meeting if he wants to attend one. But if you expect any commission on his dues payments, you might as well get braced now for a big disappointment!

The dinner to Pat Manion was really quite enjoyable and a huge success in every way. We were all sorry you could not be there. Since, in my introduction of Pat, I took your name "in vain," I am enclosing a copy of that introduction herewith. It seemed to go over all right, and everybody got a laugh out of it.

One of these days, whenever we have the opportunity again, I still want to get into that confidential conversation which we were to have held at my home, and almost did, when you were up here to autograph books. In the meantime, you can have a huge consignment of my very kindest regards, if you will agree to give most of them to Carolyn.

Sincerely,

Bob

Robert Welch

RW:jm

When the ultra-liberal St. Louis Post-Dispatch set out to smear industrialist F. Gano Chance of Centralia, Mo., the campaign backfired. Below is the story of this attack; on the reverse page are three editorials from Missouri newspapers which came to Chance's defense.

The latest object of an expose by the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* is F. Gano Chance of Centralia, Missouri.

Like other crusades launched by Joseph Pulitzer III, the grandson of the newspaper's founder, this ill-conceived attempt to discredit a public-spirited civic leader has backfired.

To understand this fiasco, it is necessary to understand what has been happening to the once-illustrious *Post-Dispatch*.

For many decades, the *Post-Dispatch* had St. Louis all to itself—in prestige, circulation, advertising, profits. The city had other dailies, but the power and the glory was the *P.D.*

Joseph Pulitzer I and II—grand-

father and father—were among journalism's all-time great.

But in 1955, two events occurred.

(1) Joseph II died and was succeeded by Joseph III.

(2) The *Globe-Democrat*, the city's dull stodgy morning daily, was sold to the Newhouse chain, which sent able young Richard Amberg to rebuild it.

Amberg had barely gotten his feet wet in St. Louis when his newspaper was closed down for several months by a Newspaper Guild strike. This left-wing union idolized the *P.D.*'s flaming liberalism; many of its members made no secret of their willingness to kill off the *Globe-Democrat* for the benefit of the *P.D.*

"We'd rather work for a new morning paper that will be started by the

Post-Dispatch if the *Globe-Democrat* folds," was the frankly expressed wish of some of the strikers. The *Post-Dispatch* did nothing to discourage that attitude.

After the crippling strike, the *Globe-Democrat* needed several years for recovery. Once back in stride, the underdog daily began to make gigantic gains. As one evidence, the *P.D.*'s circulation margin has shrunk to about 40,000. In 1955, its lead was 110,000.

Newspaper deterioration is not immediately visible. In its early stages, a publication as outstanding as was the world-famed *Post-Dispatch* can coast for several years on its momentum. The symptoms of internal decay, however, were appearing to the sharp-eyed.

To establish his own place in the sun, the worried Pulitzer grandson resorted to Great Exposés and Crusades. Two of the many examples that could be cited of Joseph III's poor judgment will be offered here. The first, concerning Frank J. Prince, took place four years ago. The second, concerning F. Gano Chance, occurred a few weeks ago.

On Feb. 17, 1960, *Post-Dispatch* headlines blared forth: "FRANK J. PRINCE, MAIN UNIVERSAL MATCH OWNER IS EX-CONVICT." Prince, age 71, had just made a gift of \$500,000 to the city's distinguished Washington University. Grandson Pulitzer thought the moment propitious for an expose, this one to be of the philanthropist's past.

In his early days, Prince served three prison terms, totaling 10 years for forgery, grand larceny and fraudulent checks. The first conviction came when he was 18 years old; the third prison term ended in 1925 when he was 36. Deciding to go straight, he built up the Universal Match Co., now doing a yearly business of \$100 million and employing 6,000 workers.

Prince's associates knew of his past. Dun and Bradstreet knew it. The Chancellor of Washington University knew it when the school accepted the half-million-dollar gift. *Globe-Democrat* publisher Richard Amberg had known it for a long time, but it never occurred to him to print it. Knowing the full details, the Federal Bureau of Investigation cleared the company for defense contracts.

But grandson Pulitzer was tired of not being noticed. The infant jumped into the middle of the parlor and started screaming.

Time magazine asked the *P.D.*'s managing editor for an explanation of the Prince expose. Reply: "I think the stories simply speak for themselves."

"Indeed they did," said *Time* in its report, "but not so much about Frank Prince as about the *Post-Dispatch*."

The backfire to stories like this ordinarily brings a sense of caution to a publisher, even to one feeling his oats. But not to Grandson. Before long, Pulitzer III was again looking for a victim.

Someone in the editorial council pre-

sumably came up with the name of F. Gano Chance. "He's a Bircher; in fact, he's on the national board."

The publisher's reply was predictable: "Great! Just what we're looking for."

The substance of a vicious series in the *Post-Dispatch* was that the little town of Centralia, population 3,200, was in the grip of a Reign of Terror conducted by the local John Birch Society whose leader was "Ganc"—the familiar name used by Centralians when they talk about F. Gano Chance.

The *P.D.* sent its ace hatchetman from St. Louis to do the job. He tracked down a number of persons who claimed that people were afraid in Centralia. Curiously, some of those interviewed were not only willing but anxious to see their names in print.

Missourians tell us the terror in Centralia must be something very special.

ITEM: It is not enough to stop Centralia voters from electing an anti-Birch mayor.

ITEM: It does not keep the Centralia weekly newspaper from freely criticizing the Birch Society.

ITEM: The 600 workers in Chance's Centralia plant can easily find jobs elsewhere but do not leave.

Reaching out for workers are two nearby cities, the two fastest-growing communities in the state. Columbia, population 40,000, site of the state university, is only 35 miles away. Jefferson City, the state capital, population 30,000, is only 60 miles away. There are men who drive 35 to 50 miles to work in Chance's Centralia plant. Any Chance employee can get out from under the alleged Gano "terror" by driving 30 minutes to an hour to work—as do millions of Americans every day. Chance employees can work in the thriving cities of Moberly, 25 miles away, or Mexico, only 14 miles away, each four times the size of Centralia.

Chance's employees stay for only two reasons: they respect him, they like working for him.

And why shouldn't they?

Chance became president of the company in 1939. One of his first acts was to establish a profit-sharing plan for his employees, who now number 603. The fund now has \$4,555,000 in assets. One veteran factory worker who had been in the plan for 24 years retired a year ago with more than \$44,000 to his credit.

In 1939, when Chance became chief executive officer, the company's annual volume was \$1.2 million. Today it is \$30 million.

The company's technical capability and reputation were enhanced in 1961 by the opening of the F. Gano Chance Engineering Research Center. This modern electro-mechanical facility is a reflection of Chance's lifelong interest in engineering—an interest which in 1953 earned for him the University of Missouri Honor Award for Distinguished Service in Engineering. He was cited for "his industrial leadership . . . ; his contributions to the science of the non-destructive examination of industrial materials by X-rays; and his many public services . . ."



F. GANO CHANCE

Reacting to the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*'s attack on F. Gano Chance, over 50 business people and their employees in Centralia, Mo., expressed their appreciation to Chance, his family and the employees of the A.B. Chance Co. in the following statement:

"In reply to a series of articles written by Mr. Robert H. Collins and printed by the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* beginning Sunday, January 19, we declare:

"We consider these articles to be an attack upon the character of Mr. F. Gano Chance, Chairman

of the Board of Directors of the A.B. Chance Company.

"As fellow citizens of Centralia, Missouri, home of Mr. Chance and the A. B. Chance Company, and as citizens of the adjoining community, we are all well acquainted with Gano and know him to be a Christian gentleman under whose leadership both his company and our town have prospered.

"We now take this means of telling Mr. Chance, the members of his family, every officer and employee of the A. B. Chance Company, we appreciate and support them."

ITEM: Chance has been on the city council of Centralia—which elected him mayor pro tem; he was also a member of the town's school board.

The members of the city council and of the school board are elected officials. His election by secret ballot of the voters to these posts represents the private opinions of his neighbors and employees.

ITEM: Chance has served as president of the Associated Industries of Missouri, whose members include most major corporations with factories in the state.

He has also been president of the Missouri State Chamber of Commerce, of which all community chambers of commerce are members. In addition, many business and industrial firms, large and small, have direct memberships.

The presidencies of the Chamber and the Associated Industries represent the opinion of the state's business and industrial community.

When the anti-Chance series went to press, Grandson Pulitzer sat back and waited for a flood of congratulations to come from the "enslaved" Centralia region. He was also counting upon an inflow of "Dear Sir, you cur" letters from Birch members and was reserving space for them.

What he never anticipated, but what he got, was an angry protest from non-Birchers and anti-Birchers. Fifty leaders in Centralia issued a statement of indignation. The Centralia Jaycees immediately awarded Chance an honorary life membership. An editorial in the Centralia weekly defended the community's leading citizen.

The daily *Ledger* in Mexico, Mo., 14 miles from Centralia, ranged itself alongside of Chance. The *Ledger's* editor is Robert M. White II, not a conservative but a liberal who was publisher of the New York *Herald-Tribune* while John Hay Whitney was Ambassador to Great Britain.

To Chance's defense also came the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat* which circulates heavily in central Missouri.

In each case, the three newspapers (their editorials are quoted on this page) made it clear that they are anti-Birch, but they added that they saw no reason why leadership in the Birch Society should be considered grounds for crucifying a conscientious and dedicated civic leader.

Joseph III owns the *Post-Dispatch*, so he can't be fired for his many blunders—of which Frank Prince and F. Gano Chance are merely two examples.

But there is a traumatic thought that keeps Grandson from sleeping well. It concerns what happened to another Pulitzer newspaper under another Pulitzer descendant.

The first Pulitzer founded the New York *World* as well as the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*. Forty years ago, the two dailies were automatically included in every list of the 10 most respected American newspapers. But under a Pulitzer heir, the New York *World* declined so fast that it was merged into the once-despised New York *Telegram*. The newspaper offspring is now the New York *World Telegram and Sun*.

In 1955, when the then-weak *Globe-Democrat* was sold to Newhouse, a clause was inserted in the contract which prohibited its sale to the then-powerful *Post-Dispatch*.

Life is full of ironies. Who can tell what the future will bring?

These Newspapers Came to Chance's Defense

Centralia (Mo.) Fireside Guard:

In between lie the 98 per cent of the community—people who respect their neighbors whether Republican or Democrat, believe what they believe and don't argue about it, take pride in their community, appreciate their blessings, notable among which is the A. B. Chance Co. whose employees are good citizens, join in all civic and governmental activities as good citizens should—join in as free agents doing what they think is right.

Perhaps it is good that this whole question should be aired—perhaps it will dispel certain undercurrents which can gnaw away at the unity and harmony of a community. Perhaps it is good, despite the callous and biased words of a big-town reporter looking for a story to help circulation.

The whole question of "influence" is a bogey man which can lead to imaginings that stifle the individual's initiative, hamper his service as a citizen, and destroy his faith in his employer.

In the case of the A. B. Chance Co., which represents well over half the work force of the community, it is natural and right that its personnel should be well represented in the governmental, civic and church organizations of the community. To be denied the benefit of the skills and training of these people would be sheer folly.

As employees these people have no doubt been influenced by the welfare of the company in their deliberations on city and school matters—and well they should, for who knows better than they the importance of the industry to Centralia and the surrounding community?

But to say that people are "uneasy" or "silent because of fear of reprisal" is an indictment not against the good people who serve, but against citizens who are afraid to speak up on matters when they disagree.

Influence, when it is imaginary, can do as great harm as the real thing. We

are convinced that this is the situation in Centralia. A company which has manifested its interest in the welfare of the town in as many ways as has Chance Co. over a period of 57 years can hardly be envisioned as authoritarian.

Those who whisper "influence," might be surprised to find an empty paper bag if they would stand squarely on their feet and speak openly from honest conviction.

The issue of the John Birch Society in Centralia is relatively insignificant. While we agree with its avowed objective of less government and more individual responsibility, we cannot agree with its reckless indictments of certain national personalities, its unbalanced diet of impending doom, or its suspicion of a Communist in every closet.

But this opinion does not discredit the zeal of loyal members who have the conviction to inform themselves and the right to tell others what they believe. They have made people think.

If some JBS members have joined under "influence" or (more likely) imagined influence, they have no one to blame but themselves. If they have joined to feather their own nests, then they deserve to be condemned by society.

We firmly believe that the great majority of the community will agree that Gano Chance has used his position and his resources for the good of our community. There is too much evidence to doubt. What he believes is his right, and we know that he will grant every man the same privilege.

We fervently hope that attempts of an outsider to distort and disrupt with loaded questions the image of our fine community will rather help us to distinguish between the values which are important and the inconsequential which can destroy. If we will do this we can continue in harmony and unity, while preserving our right to think and act as we choose. J.W.R.

St. Louis Globe-Democrat:

Fifty prominent citizens of Centralia, Mo., purchased an advertisement in praise of F. Gano Chance—the leading citizen of that city, recently bitterly attacked because he is a member of the John Birch Society by the afternoon newspaper in St. Louis. The Planned Progress Award of the Missouri Power and Light Co. also was given to Centralia for showing the best civic improvement last year.

This hardly sounds like a man hated and feared in his own town, as had been suggested, nor of a city cruelly rent, as was also suggested in the journalistic smear.

The Mexico *Ledger* hit the nail on the head when it stated: "We admire any man who has the guts to stand up and be counted, even when he is wrong, and that includes Gano Chance."

The penalty for courage, or for generosity, in some journalistic quarters seems to be unsupported condemnation and bile, or the dredging up of long-since-dead misdeeds, as that newspaper [the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*] did some years ago when they exhumed the jail record, 40 years earlier, of a man who in all those years since has been a great and good citizen.

The local paper in Centralia, the *Fireside Guard*, stated: "The reporter [who wrote the articles in the *Post-Dispatch*] came to Centralia with a premise to prove and he extracted the opinion which bore

out his preconceived notions, but it is not easy to make a fair appraisal of even one aspect of the community in so short a time . . . therein Mr. Collins betrayed his profession."

Mexico (Mo.) Ledger

(The writer of this editorial is the co-editor and co-publisher of the Mexico *Ledger*, Robert M. White II. A liberal, he served as president of the New York *Herald-Tribune* from July 1959 to November 1960, when owner John Hay Whitney returned from serving as U.S. ambassador to England.)

Gano Chance is a member of the John Birch Society.

He is a member of the society's national board of directors.

From time to time, he is publicly attacked.

The people attacking him do so for any of a number of reasons:

Because they don't like the means used by the Birch Society in fighting against communism;

Because they don't approve of Robert Welch, the leader of the Birch Society;

Because they don't like any right-wing organization;

Because they don't like any organization to which they don't belong;

Because they don't like any organization that is not left wing.

Because they don't like any organization that isn't pro-communism.

Because they don't like Centralians;

Because they don't like industrialists or business leaders;

Because they don't like anyone who disagrees with them on any issue;

Because they don't like church members, or Rotarians, or football fans, or travelers, or blue-eyed people, or pipe-smokers;

Because they do like to see other people attacked . . .

. . . And, probably, still other reasons.

What is the position of the *Ledger*?

The *Ledger* believes the means used by the John Birch Society to fight communism are not the best means. The *Ledger* also does not approve of the leadership of Robert Welch.

So the *Ledger* does not believe in the John Birch Society. As a matter of fact, we believe Welch has, in some ways, hurt the fight against communism.

The *Ledger* does believe in actively fighting communism. Communism would desecrate the ideals upon which our country was founded, the ideals for which it now stands.

The *Ledger* strongly approves of hearty, vigorous patriotism—the active defense of freedom, the aggressive championing of a government of, for, and by the people.

What's more, the *Ledger* admires any man who has the guts to stand up and be counted, even when he's wrong.

And that includes Gano Chance.

— Editorials and Comments —

Edward P. Morgan On The News

John Birchers Call At Midnight, Denounce Citizens As Reds

THE petrified forest of American political thought is about to be explored but the expedition is not likely to get far unless the key explorers show more heart.

A congressional probe of an anti-Communist group is a novelty but Sen. Thomas Kuchel, liberal Republican from California, took the floor of the Senate to request an investigation of the John Birch Society whose leader, a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, has accused Dwight D. Eisenhower of being a "dedicated . . . agent of the Communist conspiracy."

THE answer to his question was no thundering stampede on the part of his colleagues to action. It develops that in reply to a number of queries about the society, the Senate's counterpart of the House Un-American Activities Committee, the internal security subcommittee headed by Mississippi's James Eastland, has issued a form letter saying "we are happy to state that it seems to be, from our records, a patriotic organization."

HOWEVER, Chairman Walter of the Un-American Activities Committee did indicate he ordered a preliminary investigation after Republican Rep. Edgar Hiestand of Burbank, Calif., asked for one to clear the record, he said, of a lot of inaccurate charges including accusations that the organization is fascist or dictatorial. Hiestand confirmed he is a member of the Society. Interestingly enough, when Rep. Henry Reuss, Democrat of Wisconsin, asked some days ago for an investigation of the group, Walter wrote him that the committee had received no information indicating that an investigation should, or could, be made by it.

FOUNDED in secrecy in December 1958, by a man named Robert Welch, of Boston, the group was named for a funda-

mentalist Baptist preacher from Georgia who became a missionary, then an intelligence officer and was killed in China 10 days after V-J Day. Fighting communism is a highly laudable exercise but Welch considered most efforts pantywaist affairs and decided to engage the enemy on its own terms.

PERHAPS the most complete and carefully-documented expose of Welch and his society extant is a series of five articles in the Los Angeles Times by Reporter Gene Blake, published in March. In writings, Welch has not only accused ex-Pres. Eisenhower, and his brother Milton of being Communists but named Harry Truman, Chief Justice Earl Warren, CIA Chief Allen Dulles and the late John Foster Dulles, Franklin D. Roosevelt and Gen. George Marshall as part of the conspiracy. Democracy, Welch believes, "is a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery and a perennial fraud." He conceived of the John Birchers as a "monolithic society" under himself as absolute leader.

THIS sounds like a plot for a bad television serial, but the society already claims chapters of members in all 50 states, with a goal of 100,000 members in 1961, a million ultimately. Its chapters have intimidated citizens with middle-of-the-night phone calls denouncing them as Communists, inundated editors and legislators with letter-writing campaigns, pressured school boards and vilified ministers, praised the Un-American Activities Committee and widened circulation of the distorted film Operation Abolition.

EVENTUALLY a movement so heavy with ignorance and hysteria—however well-intentioned—should fall on its own ridiculous weight but it can cause great damage in the interim—damage that inquiries by the Eastland or the Walter committees are not likely to alleviate because they have been causing the same kind of harm to our vulnerable body politic.



Morgan

Minister Sues Birch Society

SANTA ANA, Calif. (AP) — A Methodist minister has filed a \$150,000 damage suit against the John Birch Society, contending he was falsely called a Communist at a society meeting.

The Rev. Arthur E. Harrington, pastor of the First Methodist Church of La Habra, sued in Superior Court Friday.

Named co-defendant with the militantly conservative anti-Communism group were its founder, Robert Welch, and Dr. James F. Garry, a Fullerton dentist.

HARRINGTON charged that at a "Fullerton Cell" meeting of the society on Feb. 9, Garry referred to "Rev. Harrington of La Habra, who is a Communist."

The minister denied being a

Smoke Filled

MENTOR, Ohio (UPI) — One of the earliest smoke filled rooms in American political history stands intact in this small town, 23 miles east of Cleveland.

A one-room farmer's cottage was the national headquarters of the Republican Party 80 years ago. It was the campaign office of James A. Garfield, elected 20th President, and it was only a few steps from the porch from which he made his speeches. GOP big-wigs crowded into the single room headquarters on the night Garfield was elected.

Communist and said the statement was false and exposed him to hatred, contempt and ridicule.

Garry denied the statement and said the meeting was not of the Birch group but of the Christian School for Anti-communism. He said he is a member of the Birch Society.

THE

Sm
To
BO
Marl
curate
the U
sonian
visitin

— Editorials and Comments —

JBS

Edward P. Morgan On The News

John Birchers Call At Midnight, Denounce Citizens As Reds

THE petrified forest of American political thought is about to be explored but the expedition is not likely to get far unless the key explorers show more heart.

A congressional probe of an anti-Communist group is a novelty but Sen. Thomas Kuchel, liberal Republican from California, took the floor of the Senate to request an investigation of the John Birch Society whose leader, a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer, has accused Dwight D. Eisenhower of being a "dedicated . . . agent of the Communist conspiracy."

THE answer to his question was no thundering stampede on the part of his colleagues to action. It develops that in reply to a number of queries about the society, the Senate's counterpart of the House Un-American Activities Committee, the internal security subcommittee headed by Mississippi's James Eastland, has issued a form letter saying "we are happy to state that it seems to be, from our records, a patriotic organization."

HOWEVER, Chairman Walter of the Un-American Activities Committee did indicate he ordered a preliminary investigation after Republican Rep. Edgar Hiestand of Burbank, Calif., asked for one to clear the record, he said, of a lot of inaccurate charges including accusations that the organization is fascist or dictatorial. Hiestand confirmed he is a member of the Society. Interestingly enough, when Rep. Henry Reuss, Democrat of Wisconsin, asked some days ago for an investigation of the group, Walter wrote him that the committee had received no information indicating that an investigation should, or could, be made by it.

FOUNDED in secrecy in December 1958, by a man named Robert Welch, of Boston, the group was named for a funda-

mental Baptist preacher from Georgia who became a missionary, then an intelligence officer and was killed in China 10 days after V-J Day. Fighting communism is a highly laudable exercise but Welch considered most efforts pantywaist affairs and decided to engage the enemy on its own terms.

PERHAPS the most complete and carefully-documented expose of Welch and his society extant is a series of five articles in the Los Angeles Times by Reporter Gene Blake, published in March. In writings, Welch has not only accused ex-Pres. Eisenhower, and his brother Milton of being Communists but named Harry Truman, Chief Justice Earl Warren, CIA Chief Allen Dulles and the late John Foster Dulles, Franklin D. Roosevelt and Gen. George Marshall as part of the conspiracy. Democracy, Welch believes, "is a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery and a perennial fraud." He conceived of the John Birchers as a "monolithic society" under himself as absolute leader.

THIS sounds like a plot for a bad television serial, but the society already claims chapters of members in all 50 states, with a goal of 100,000 members in 1961, a million ultimately. Its chapters have intimidated citizens with middle-of-the-night phone calls denouncing them as Communists, inundated editors and legislators with letter-writing campaigns, pressured school boards and vilified ministers, praised the Un-American Activities Committee and widened circulation of the distorted film Operation Abolition.

EVENTUALLY a movement so heavy with ignorance and hysteria—however well-intentioned—should fall on its own ridiculous weight but it can cause great damage in the interim—damage that inquiries by the Eastland or the Walter committees are not likely to alleviate because they have been causing the same kind of harm to our vulnerable body politic.



Morgan

on current events

file J.B.S.

Minister Sues Birch Society

Smoke Filled

MENTOR, Ohio (UPI) — One of the earliest smoke filled rooms in American political history stands intact in this small town, 23 miles east of Cleveland.

A one-room farmer's cottage was the national headquarters of the Republican Party 80 years ago. It was the campaign office of James A. Garfield, elected 20th President, and it was only a few steps from the porch from which he made his speeches. GOP big-wigs crowded into the single room headquarters on the night Garfield was elected.

Communist and said the statement was false and exposed him to hatred, contempt and ridicule.

Garry denied the statement and said the meeting was not of the Birch group but of the Christian School for Anti-communism. He said he is a member of the Birch Society.

Wrong

ed dictatorship. Mussolini's Italy and Hitler's Germany were the last fascist states big enough to menace world peace, and they were liquidated 16 years ago.

There has never yet been a serious fascist threat here in the United States: a few Bundist and Silver Shirts back in the early forties, but that is all.

Remember: Anyone seeking to broaden the area of individual responsibility, anyone favoring stronger State government as opposed to Big Government in Washington, is anti-fascist by definition.

Come to think of it, the danger to our country in recent years has all come from the Left. There never has been the least danger from the Right. The common-sense majority of the Right are led by men like Dean Clarence Manion, Sen. Barry Goldwater, and Judge Robert Morris. The lunatic fringe, which seems to gravitate naturally to what it evidently regards as the "persecuted" minority, are a handful of anti-Semites and racists, admittedly vicious but effectively neutralized by the better judgment of the country at large. If there are any others, I can't recall them.

the vices

low townsmen who had gathered to greet them.

They looked weary but agreed they would go through the ordeal again if necessary.

"If it would do as much for the community in drawing attention to civil defense," Grant said, stroking a seven-day beard, "we would do it again."

Dreads Apathy

Convinced of the danger of public apathy toward the subject, Grant, Chrysler Corporation employe and civic-minded Junior Chamber of Commerce member, offered himself and his family as "guinea pigs" for the Jaycee-sponsored project.

They took along Christine, 12, Danny, 4, and Taffy, cream-colored Spaniel, aged nine years. They also took in two giant cartons of canned and dried food-stuffs, books, records, toys, a diary and a patchwork quilt.

Their soundless impregnable home for a week, a fortress-like rectangular "room" resembling a pillbox or bunker, was constructed by the side of the Memorial Parkway, a gleaming gray



—Photo by William McCormick, Huntsville Times

Inside the 9x12-foot fallout shelter Christine comforts Taffy, 9-year-old spaniel who accompanied the family throughout their 168-hour ordeal. "Necessities" shown are the bunk beds, blankets, 10-gallon aluminum waste containers and porcelain table.

down some, just in time for the rains," said Grant. "They were pounding the last nail in the day we moved in and the concrete didn't have a chance to dry properly. The next few days we had lots of rain, and water began pouring in the cracks in the door. Just as we finished mopping that, condensation from the exhaust pipe in the living quarters got everything wet all over again. The third day we began to get adjusted to it."

After comforts of push-button appliances and central heating, a fall out shelter presents problems of bare existence. The Grants' shelter was furnished with four bunks, which folded against the walls. Heat was provided by an alcohol stove, light by battery-operated units. Mrs. Grant cooked on a two-burner hot plate. A chemical toilet was concealed behind a screen. There were four folding chairs and a porcelain table, a cupboard for food.

By Thursday, the Grants had reached the bottom of the first of their two 40-gallon water

(Continued on Page 6-B)

to make an adverse vote seem a minor matter."

And Stevenson was quoted by the New Yorker magazine as saying in an interview:

"No longer can we take majority votes for granted. I wonder sometimes what will happen to public opinion in our country when we begin to lose votes and decisions go against us now and then."

Much of this can be explained by two developments.

One is the crisis in the Congo. The other is the fact that the African-Asian nations now represent the largest single group in the U.N. So far, they have not voted as a bloc. But as Stevenson said, "Many are neutralists and want no part of the cold war."

The familiar problems — Disarmament, Laos, Hungary, Tibet, the question of structural reorganization, the seating of Red China—would be towering menacingly over the U.N. today, even without the newer problem of the Congo.

But these issues have become dangerously aggravated by the strife in Africa. The Congo is

More recently, Stevenson said in a speech:

"And to the Soviet Union I would say . . . stay your ambitions. Think twice about your interventions. Allow the new principle of international order—the right of people to determine their own destiny—to operate in Africa without your pressure from without."

The Communist bloc used the Congo as the club with which to batter Secretary-General Dag Hammarskjold. They demanded that he step down.

Later, they said they were boycotting him. And they have refused to pay their allotted share of the cost of the U.N. operation in the Congo.

The prevailing view of many delegates at the U.N. today is that Hammarskjold would receive overwhelming support if the Soviet bloc should bring the issue to a test.

Meanwhile the prestige of the U.N. is at stake because of another action in the Congo—the Security Council resolution authorizing U.N. troops to use force if necessary to maintain order.

after the U.N. position on another fearful issue Red China.

For 10 years the United States has succeeded in keeping even the discussion of seating the Chinese Communists off the agenda.

But the support for this moratorium has been declining steadily over the years.

Support Dwindles

In 1952 the American proposal to table discussion of the question was backed by an 85 per cent vote. Each year since then it dropped a few percentage points until last year the proposal was approved by only 56 cent.

So today there is a mounting belief that the problem no longer can be postponed.

An African delegate said "I think we should at least have the opportunity to discuss it. It is not a question necessarily of whether you vote to seat the Communist Chinese. But at least it should be aired."

Last Feb. 9 Britain's foreign secretary Lord Home went further. While pointing to the ob-

ject to keep the subject off the agenda any longer.

If the U.N. does vote to debate the Red China question, it would be a long step toward seating a Communist delegation. The head of an Asian delegation said, "It would be virtually tantamount to voting to admit the representatives of Peiping."

The anti-Communist Nationalist Chinese government now sits in the General Assembly and on the Security Council.

What happens to this delegation if the U.N. votes to replace it by seating the Chinese Communists?

No diplomat questioned on the point by this correspondent had an answer. Some referred to the possibility of the "Two Chinas" formula, if in some manner it could be contrived. That is, representatives of both Chinese regimes would be in the U.N., and both have emphatically rejected it in advance.

In the report to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, Aiken wrote:

"The future of the U.N. is uncertain and its continuance cannot be taken for granted."

Birch Society Has 200 Members Here

By PAT ANDERSON

THE John Birch Society, an organization whose founder considers both Dwight D. Eisenhower and Franklin D. Roosevelt traitors, now claims more than 200 members in Nashville.

These members, many of whom are widely-known, well-educated and conservative, agree in varying degrees with the more controversial political judgments of Robert Welch, the Massachusetts businessman who founded the Society in 1958.

But they apparently accept Welch's stern warning that they have only two choices—to accept his leadership or "in a very few years you will, by force, be devoting all to the maintenance of a Communist slave state."

Most local members would agree with Maclin P. Davis Jr., an attorney and former state legislator, who said last week: "I have been alarmed about the successes Communism has had, and I felt the Society was doing something to counteract their successes."

Education Program

To combat Communism, the Society has launched an educational program, said one local leader, businessman Horton Early. It encourages political discussion among its members. It distributes such books as J. Edgar Hoover's "Masters of Deceit" and Sen. Joe McCarthy's "America's Retreat From Victory" and such films as "Communism on the Map" and "Operation Abolition."

"The John Birch Society is for less big government, freedom of the individual to work and worship where he pleases and

Despite these avowed goals, with which few Americans would differ, the Society has received an increasing amount of criticism, not only in Nashville but nationally:

- An FBI spokesman in Washington said last week the FBI has been "looking into" activities of the society. He said based on what it knows, the FBI would characterize the society as "irresponsible but not subversive." He said many professional anti-Communists are tied in with the society for the purpose of making money through speeches.

- U.S. Sen. Milton R. Young (Rep.-N.D.) told the Senate Welch "has made accusations against the former President of the United States far beyond anything the late Sen. Joe McCarthy even thought of." He added "To label some of our most loyal and dedicated people as Communists plays right into the hands of the Communists."

- National news analyst Eric Sevareid called the Society "Main Street McCarthyism" and said its members "cannot understand that their own leaders are not conservatives but anti-Constitutional radicals."

- A politically conservative Vanderbilt University professor said "he found in Welch's writings 'elements of Fascism.'"

Sharpest Criticism

The sharpest criticism of the Society has been directed at the political opinions Welch has expressed in his two books "The Blue Book" and "The Politician." In "The Blue Book," which originally was a speech Welch made while organizing the Society, he said:

- President Roosevelt and Gen. George Marshall were guilty of "plain unadulterated treason" in getting America into World War II.

- President John F. Kennedy, (then a Senator) was Walter Reuther's "stooge;" the late Russian poet-novelist Boris Pasternak was a Communist "stooge;" Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes was "that eternal sophomore."

- "I think Nelson Rockefeller is definitely committed to trying to make the United States a part of a one-world socialist government, while I don't think Nixon is committed to anything other than the career of Richard Nixon."

- America's press, radio and television are dominated by "Communist influences."

- Democracy is "merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud."

Real Bombshells

But Welch's real bombshells are in "The Politician," a privately circulated, 300-page manifesto which became public last summer when a Society member "betrayed" Welch by showing it to a Chicago newspaperman. Welch, at the time, was in Chicago supporting Sen. Barry Goldwater's drive for the Republican presidential nomination.

The following is a direct quotation from "The Politician":

"While I too think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist and has been for 30 years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct. But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

Welch further writes of Eisenhower " . . . there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and actions. That word is treason."

Among Society members here,

"The Politician" is a touchy subject. Early, who said he has read it, declares:

"'The Politician' has nothing to do with the John Birch Society. It was written before the Society was founded. It expresses personal opinions which have nothing to do with the Society."

Caused Resignation

But it was "The Politician" which caused the Society's first major set-back in this area — the resignation of the entire Franklin, Tenn. chapter.

The story of the Franklin chapter's shortlived activities was related last week by a leading businessman who was active in the chapter. He asked that his name not be used because Early and other Nashville members are his personal friends.

The Franklin chapter was founded last May. Among its members were some of Franklin's best-known citizens. They considered the Society an educational forum. At one meeting a member reviewed Hoover's "Masters of Deceit." At another meeting a member presented a paper on foreign aid, which Welch opposes.

Then, in the fall, the members heard about "The Politician." They wrote Welch asking for two copies of the book. The copies arrived and were circulated among the chapter members. In October the chapter agreed formally to disband. They later received a letter from Welch saying they would want back in when things get worse.

'Lot of Good'

"I think the Society has done a lot of good by encouraging people to learn about communism," the Franklin man said. "I know my friends in it in Nashville are sincere and patriotic."

"But we found there was a sharp difference between Welch's opinions and our opinions and we got out. We couldn't draw a line between Robert Welch, the author of 'The Politician,' and Robert Welch, the founder of the John Birch Society."

In "The Blue Book," Welch says the Society "is to be a monolithic body" which "will operate under completely authoritative control at all levels."

People will join the Society, he says, "because they believe in me and what I am doing and are

willing to accept my leadership anyway."

Don't Always Agree

But leaders here say they do not always agree with Welch.

"I don't know anyone I agree with 100 per cent," Early said. "But if I didn't agree with Welch on most issues I wouldn't stay in the Society."

Early said he approves the Society's current national drive to bring about the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren.

"A lot of people who thought it was silly when they first heard about it may be surprised before long," he said of the impeachment campaign.

He also was strongly critical of the political views of a Vanderbilt University professor, Dr. Avery Leiserson, who recently participated in a debate on the House Un-American Activities Committee with a Society chapter leader, William Burton Jr., at the Westminster House, a Presbyterian student center at Vanderbilt.

Editor Attends Debate

Thomas J. Anderson, editor of Farm & Ranch Magazine and a member of the Society's national council, attended this debate. When Leiserson was giving his views on the House Un-American Activities Committee, Anderson rose to his feet and shouted, according to witnesses: "I resent that and I resent you."

The student moderator of the debate told Anderson he would have an opportunity to speak at the end of the debate. But Anderson said he had heard enough already and stormed out of the meeting. Early, who was present, admitted Anderson's outburst was "rude," but he said of Leiserson:

"I have nothing but contempt for him. Vanderbilt is infiltrated with many extreme left-wingers.

As an alumnus, I'll do my best to get him off the faculty."

He declined to say how he would go about getting professors fired. He also stressed that his opinions of Leiserson and other professors were personal opinions that had nothing to do with the Society.

Denies 'Whispers'

Early denied that the Society has started whispering campaigns against any local individuals or had made anonymous telephone calls telling people their neighbors were Communists.

"I doubt seriously that that has been done," he said. "If I heard of anyone doing it one of us would have to go. We're not trying to ferret out Communists. We're trying to inform people."

Local Birch Society activities begin in February of 1960, Early said, with a meeting at the home of Anderson. Those present heard a tape recording of Welch reading from "The Blue Book," Early said.

The Society now has eight chapters here, Early said, with average chapter membership of 20 to 25. These chapters meet monthly, usually at the home of their chapter leader.

Chapter Leaders

Early identified the chapter leaders, in addition to himself, as Thomas M. Trabue, an insurance company executive; Burton, an attorney; John Ambrose Jr., vice-president of Ambrose Printing Co.; Richard Norvell, a partner in Norvell & Wallace Lumber Co.; Thomas W. Schlater, an attorney; Mark Bradford Jr., of Mark Bradford Insurance Agency; and Watt Crockett III, an insurance company representative.

Other leaders include Anderson, who is on the Society's national council, and Charles How-

ell III, of Howell & Associates contracting company, who serves as "local co-ordinator."

The Society is semi-secret, but not secret. Early willingly gave the names of the local chapter leaders, but declined to give the names of any rank-and-file members. He said they were assured when they joined that their names would not be disclosed.

When this reporter arranged an interview with Howell, he responded by calling a meeting of eight of the Society's leaders and a reporter from another newspaper. He then tape-recorded most of the "interview" which followed.

The Society has been most active here with its literature and films. The films are shown daily to church, school and civic groups. The books and pamphlets are also widely circulated.

Mounting Horror

Dr. John M. Aden, of the Vanderbilt University English department, is among those who have read "The Blue Book." Aden, who describes himself politically as a "Goldwater conservative," said of "The Blue Book":

"I read it with mounting horror. I'm quite dubious about their motives. They're attacking Communism by assuming a Fascist posture. The book kept dealing in terms of one leader, the big brother, the benevolent dictator, who would save us from the Communists."

"I think a lot of people have gotten into it under a misapprehension, without seeing the Fascist elements."

The Society's work is financed by membership dues which are listed on the last page of "The Blue Book" as:

Life membership, men or women, \$1,000; annual membership in the Home Chapter or local chapters \$24 for men, \$12 for women.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 17, 1962

WE SEE IT

4th GOPers Salvage Defeat from Victory

ATE Coordinator Ed Kelly says John Birch Society is a "shambles" in the 14th Congressional District.

condition is nothing compared to shambles of the Republican Party in district because of the society.

its annual convention Wednesday, the party managed to reduce ever slight chance it had of electing congressman, to repudiate its candidate for governor of Michigan, and to elect the leader of the Birchers in the district by a standing ovation.

the only thing the district convention did do was repeal the 20th Century, this only because time was growing

fore the delegates were ever elected, candidate George Romney made position clear. At a meeting recently, he demanded that Richard Durant, the man who runs the district organization from his post as vice-chairman, give up his leadership job.

Romney said that support of the John Birch Society was inconsistent with the principles of the Republican Party.

Durant refused, Romney said, the delegates should get rid of him. Failure to do so would be repudiation of Romney's leadership.

When the meeting opened, a letter from Durant was read in which he announced his resignation from the society. He clearly did not disavow it. He had resigned to "eliminate the



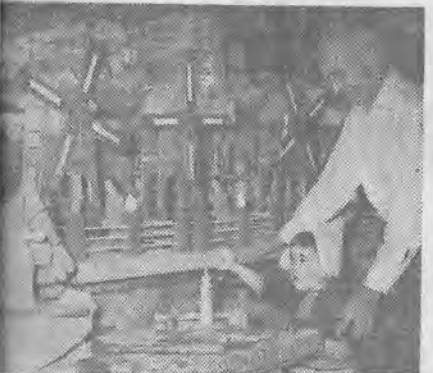
Ed Kelly
The People-Eater and the Patsy

We Enjoyed Living Joy

THIS age of organized do-gooding, governments and high-powered charity organizations take care of much of the crowded world's kindheartedness. It is as it must be.

It makes Albert Warnhoff all the more conspicuous. The Ann Arbor carver made toys for hospitalized and orphan children. Busy at it for more than half a century, he turned out something like 42,000 toys.

We salute Mr. Warnhoff, who died Wednesday at age 72, as the genuine thing—a fine man made rare because he found his personal joy in providing happiness for others.



confusion and to meet the only objection which has been raised."

Romney yesterday issued a statement about Durant's resignation, obviously written more in hope than in expectation.

"Assuming this is a complete severance from Birchism, it eliminates in his case conflict between the Republican Party and the organization."

Unfortunately it wasn't a severance. Durant had no change of heart whatever. The delegates couldn't have cared less if Durant had been a purple people-eater. He had them and they loved it.

When the showdown came, Durant's candidate for convention chairman, Mrs. Lois V. Nair, won handily over the anti-Durants, led by State Rep. Robert Waldron, who had swept the Grosse Pointes precincts in the primaries. Waldron had the Pointes, but Durant had everything else. He even had a delegate on his side named Robert Welch.

What makes this repudiation of Romney more appalling is that the delegates didn't even understand what the whole thing was about. They were loud in their praises of their gubernatorial candidate, and never did understand that a citizen cannot be a good Republican and a Bircher too.

Just as foolishly, they tossed away what slim chance there might have been to elect Mrs. Nair to Congress. She, though not a Bircher by any means, and in fact probably more liberal in her philosophy than Waldron, allowed herself to be the patsy for Durant's power struggle. She thus alienated many a Republican, and lost her chance to pick up votes from Democrats unhappy with incumbent Rep. Harold M. Ryan.

And finally, the repudiation of Romney blasted a wheel off his bandwagon just as it was getting rolling. He had done brilliantly in the primaries, gave a good account of himself in his television debut as a candidate, and, while Gov. Swainson took a vacation, was making headlines by taking stands.

Now some of the momentum generated in the past two weeks is gone.

As speaker after speaker said at some point or other during the evening, "Let us have no cause, when next January 1 rolls around, to ask ourselves, 'What else might we have done?'"

Come January 1 they can begin by recalling Wednesday night, August 15.

An Ancient Hope Becomes a Reality

A EUROPEAN DREAM more than a century old is now fulfilled with completion of a 7¼-mile tunnel through Mont Blanc, the highest mountain in Western Europe.

In typical European fashion, the French and Italian tunnelers celebrated the end of their four-year task with champagne and Asti spumante, their steel helmets pushed back, their faces dusty, their smiles beaming.

There was good reason for their champagne smiles. Although \$40 million has been spent building the tunnel, it means a good, year-round Alpine route. The distance between Paris and Rome will be cut by 125 miles. The winter driving distance between Geneva and Turin, Italy, will be cut from 495 miles to 170.

The last explosive blast, and the celebration that followed it, are symbolic of more than a new highway. They are an indication that Europe is drawing together, and that the day of a United



AS OUR READERS SEE IT

Birch Society Is Called The KKK Warmed Over

THANK YOU for the enlightening report being published on the John Birch Society by Barbara Holliday.

The John Birch Society is just another Ku Klux Klan warmed over. It ought to be outlawed.

And speaking of "dirty politics," who could have any more political aspirations than the man at the head of the organization?

Plymouth

AFTER reading the article on the John Birch Society, and correlating its contents to what has been discussed in my American history course at Michigan State University Oakland, I cannot help but express my indignation toward such foolish people.

Les Crane's theory of fighting Russia is archaic. Whoever heard of "... landing paratroops right in the heart of Russia, encircle the country with atom bombs ... and they will be paralyzed?"

Perhaps Mr. Crane and the rest of the Birchers fail to comprehend that two societies fairly equal in military strength cannot intimidate the other into accepting opposite ideologies.

Crane's advocacy that "... we need to work for victory

Intercepted Letters

COMM. EDWARDS
Police Department

Dear George:

YOU planning to set up a new juvenile category, "Under the Influence of Glue?"

Pipeline Pete

... not peace," is appalling because it destroys what little trust and good will which has taken such a long time to establish between nations.

Rather than advocate total annihilation to secure the peace, let us use knowledge. ONE PROUD OF FREEDOM Rochester

PLEASE ACCEPT my heartfelt congratulations for a writing job extremely well done. The tone of objectivity in Barbara Holliday's stories about the John Birch Society performs a valued public service.

While the publicized pur-

pose of the John Birch Society is one which proclaims a good end—that of ferreting out Communists in our society—they not only negate their purpose, but create a great evil by doing so.

It is not necessary that an evil doer have an evil purpose in mind to create an evil. We witness this daily in newspapers yet unable to grasp their responsibility to that freedom they cherish.

Mr. Welch may well be a paragon of information on communism, but his behavior should tell us that he is far from understanding the facts about a democracy, or even a republic. As such, since he represents himself as being an espouser of the defense of his republic, the effect of his accomplishments will only be evil.

As Shakespeare has said, "A rose by any other name ..." So we must, in a democratic republic, judge the John Birch Society by its odor.

Thanks to Mrs. Holliday for her great assistance in potting the bouquet. Under the violet rays of the truth, it will wither and die, as communism must.

ORIN T. FULKERSON
Pontiac

Sunshine Among the Birches

REGARDING the Free Press headline: "2 Russians In Orbit: U.S. Stunned." Only those Americans like Barbara Holliday are stunned.

John Birch members are not—they know from reading "Major Jordan's Diaries" why those Russians are able to be in space. And please tell misinformed Mrs. Holliday that neither reading nor buying books is mandatory for John Birch members. Both are suggested.

Also when she joined the John Birch Society she must

read, "Master of Deceit," by J. Edgar Hoover, or any of his other writings since the 1920s?

If she hasn't I suggest she does before she prints one more word about the John Birch Society.

I know when one encounters a poisonous snake, he is not particular what weapon he uses to kill it.

IRMA FRIEL
Gaylord

mighty God and adhere to the Ten Commandments, especially the one about false witnesses.

I pray to Almighty God that she will come to realize that her immoral action is a good bit of what it wrong with this country.

A JOHN BIRCHER

STRICTLY PERSONAL

Italian Drivers

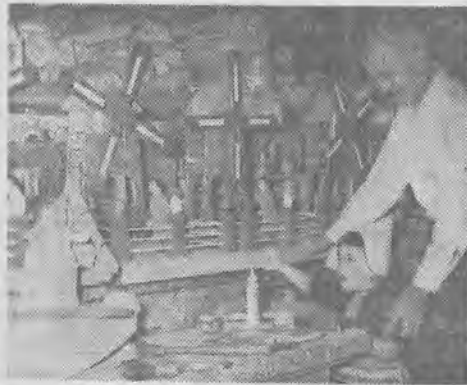
JACK
An
Fo
Pl
How
Night? F
and adm
That
(me) be
10 or 1
I was ta
of the B
It is a l
our Tige
dians ne
sponsore
Table of
testants.
As ch
tout the
and all c
in Michi
in advan
It's o
can be e
are not
tends to
probably
I was
ment un
pausing
Brotherh
proclama
It's a
makes m
structure
WHE
from ma
and nati
country
WHE
fear but
of man
of mutu
fellow A
WHE
we paus
dedicate
WHE
Conferer
night of
hood Nig
ball gam
dians,
THE
City of I
21, 1962
in the C
affirm
participa
ance.
High
annual
three Ti
citizensh
A co
cluding
Kell and
the Tige
I unders
Sunday
The
is hoped
for the
of Chris
by the l
You
pate by
cost \$5
at lower
sters to
Tick
West B
Brother
WWJ, V
The
but with
Johnson
A S
tourists
the Crill
One S
Telstar
his over

He Enjoyed Giving Joy

IN THIS age of organized do-gooding, governments and high-powered charity corporations take care of much of the busy, crowded world's kindheartedness. Perhaps that is as it must be.

But it makes Albert Warnhoff all the more conspicuous. The Ann Arbor carpenter made toys for hospitalized and needy children. Busy at it for more than a half century, he turned out something like 42,000 toys.

We salute Mr. Warnhoff, who died Wednesday at age 72, as the genuine article—a fine man made rare because he found his personal joy in providing happiness for others.



Albert Warnhoff and friend

Profession with Prestige

IN NINE short years, teaching has come galloping up the public opinion scale as a prestige profession. Gallup's American Institute of Public Opinion reports that teaching, which in 1953 ranked eighth, now runs a very strong third—behind doctoring and engineering.

There is here a magnificent story of hope. But there's also a warning.

Some of the climb in teaching's popularity is because of the really phenomenal increase in teachers' pay. Money always talks—how loudly no one is ever sure.

More importantly, we believe, is the ever-closer relationship between the nation's schools and the public. Public interest in what goes on in the classroom—and under whose guidance—has never been higher than in the last 10 years.

Undoubtedly this has resulted in improvements. It also has pointed up to the

as a candidate, and, while Gov. Swainson took a vacation, was making headlines by taking stands.

Now some of the momentum generated in the past two weeks is gone.

As speaker after speaker said at some point or other during the evening, "Let us have no cause, when next January 1 rolls around, to ask ourselves, 'What else might we have done?'"

Come January 1 they can begin by recalling Wednesday night, August 15.

An Ancient Hope Becomes a Reality

A EUROPEAN DREAM more than a century old is now fulfilled with completion of a 7¼-mile tunnel through Mont Blanc, the highest mountain in Western Europe.

In typical European fashion, the French and Italian tunnelers celebrated the end of their four-year task with champagne and Asti spumante, their steel helmets pushed back, their faces dusty, their smiles beaming.

There was good reason for their champagne smiles. Although \$40 million has been spent building the tunnel, it means a good, year-round Alpine route. The distance between Paris and Rome will be cut by 125 miles. The winter driving distance between Geneva and Turin, Italy, will be cut from 495 miles to 170.

The last explosive blast, and the celebration that followed it, are symbolic of more than a new highway. They are an indication that Europe is drawing together, and that the day of a United States of Europe is that much closer.

public the immense importance of every teacher with whom a child has contact.

However, it also suggests that teachers and teaching must continue to improve and that the direction must be ever more toward quality.

Having progressed through a period of stress, school administrators and teachers should be more than willing—for their own benefits and for the good of the fine cause they serve—to respond to the public's sincere interest in good teaching.

The emphasis should be on the word "profession," an honored classification that some teachers frequently have endangered by aligning themselves with organizations and causes that scarcely fit the definition.

If this emphasis is accepted, the future of teaching is open to even more improvement and the acquisition of even more prestige.

Plymouth

AFTER reading the article on the John Birch Society, and correlating its contents to what has been discussed in my American history course at Michigan State University Oakland, I cannot help but express my indignation toward such foolish people.

Les Crane's theory of fighting Russia is archaic. Whoever heard of "... landing paratroops right in the heart of Russia, encircle the country with atom bombs ... and they will be paralyzed?"

Perhaps Mr. Crane and the rest of the Birchers fail to comprehend that two societies fairly equal in military strength cannot intimidate the other into accepting opposite ideologies.

Crane's advocacy that "... we need to work for victory

REGARDING the Free Press headline: "2 Russians In Orbit; U.S. Stunned!" Only those Americans like Barbara Holliday are stunned. John Birch members are not—they know from reading "Major Jordan's Diaries" why those Russians are able to be in space. And please tell misinformed Mrs. Holliday that neither reading nor buying books is mandatory for John Birch members. Both are suggested.

Also when she joined the John Birch Society she must have forgotten to remove her sunglasses. She writes that the sun never shines in the group. Now maybe she suffers from pink eye—for some of the bright sunbeams she missed are—and nationwide too—defeat of farm bill, defeat of urban renewal, defeat of medicare.

Because of her smear efforts some of us J.B.s are now buying Free Presses ten to one. That is, one buys the paper and the ten of us share the dirt.

This way we can save some money to buy more John Birch literature that tells us what is really going on in the world.

ELIZABETH NORMAN

MAY I ask Barbara Holliday one question? Has she



Hoover McCarthy

ence of Glue?

Pipeline Pete

... not peace," is appalling because it destroys what little trust and good will which has taken such a long time to establish between nations.

Rather than advocate total annihilation to secure the peace, let us use knowledge. ONE PROUD OF FREEDOM Rochester

PLEASE ACCEPT my heartiest congratulations for a writing job extremely well done. The tone of objectivity in Barbara Holliday's stories about the John Birch Society performs a valued public service.

While the publicized pur-

read, "Master of Deceit," by J. Edgar Hoover, or any of his other writings since the 1920s?

If she hasn't I suggest she does before she prints one more word about the John Birch Society.

I know when one encounters a poisonous snake, he is not particular what weapon he uses to kill it.

IRMA FRIEL

Gaylord

THE ATTITUDE toward communism by the present administration and the press today is very similar to that taken by the Roosevelt administration when Stalin was "good old Joe" and "Uncle Joe."

At that time anyone criticizing or condemning communism on the air was immediately cut off and ridiculed by the press. Joe McCarthy was one of its victims at that time.

Today we are being brainwashed with stories of Khrushchev mellowing, as though a murderer could mellow.

All military speeches referring to Communists as our enemies are censored and those who join together in groups to fight communism, as the Birch Society, are facing ridicule. The Communists started this ridicule and the press is doing its best to help it along.

You could find a patriot under every bed.

M.B.

WOULDN'T IT be nice if a few more people like Barbara Holliday would respect Al-

grasp the freedom they cherish.

Mr. Welch may well be a paragon of information on communism, but his behavior should tell us that he is far from understanding the facts about a democracy, or even a republic. As such, since he represents himself as being an espouser of the defense of his republic, the effect of his accomplishments will only be evil.

As Shakespeare has said, "A rose by any other name ..." So we must, in a democratic republic, judge the John Birch Society by its odor.

Thanks to Mrs. Holliday for her great assistance in potting the bouquet. Under the violet rays of the truth, it will wither and die, as communism must.

ORIN T. FULKERSON
Pontiac

mighty God and adhere to the Ten Commandments, especially the one about false witnesses.

I pray to Almighty God that she will come to realize that her immoral action is a good bit of what it wrong with this country.

A JOHN BIRCHER

STRICTLY PERSONAL

Italian Drivers Wild but Kindly

BY SYDNEY J. HARRIS

A Reuters news report from Rome tells us that 11 out of every 100 Italian motorists are unfit to drive, according to a survey made by the Ministry of Transport.

In a spot-check throughout Italy of 7,658 drivers, the Ministry found 916 unfit for the road. The reasons behind their unfitness were either physical or mental debilitation, or "complete lack of self-discipline."

"To pedestrians, this came as a bit of a shock," reported Reuters. "They thought the percentage was far higher. And even many motorists had the impression that the Ministry might have stretched a point or two."

HAVING SPENT an entire summer driving around Italy—in a little native car affectionately known as "the mouse"—I can testify to the

lack of self-discipline among Italian motorists.

Rome, Paris and Mexico City are the most frightening towns for a stranger to drive in; the motorists there make American drivers look like Campfire Girls in comparison.

There is one enormous difference, however. Especially in Italy, the fender-grazings and near-accidents never end in brawls or fistcuffs. The Italians are tremendous with their vocal cords, not with their muscles.

I have never seen a fistfight, or one man strike another, in Italy. After a near miss, it seems as if the two motorists are going to tear each other limb from limb—they scream, they curse, they wave their arms in dire threats, but they do not strike.

If they did, both would be hustled off to jail and both fined heavily, no matter which one "started" it.

ACTUALLY, THE apparent lack of self-discipline in Latin countries is a marvelous safety valve for the emotions. The Italians feel free to give vent to their feelings because

A Trio of Tigers

Highlight of the evening—which we hope becomes an annual event—will be Brotherhood citations awarded to three Tiger players for outstanding sportsmanship and citizenship.

A committee of sports writers and broadcasters—including Lyall Smith, Watson Spoelstra, Joe Falls, George Kell and Ernie Harwell—have been assigned to go over the Tiger roster and select the three players to be cited. I understand their names will be released in this coming Sunday newspapers.

The purpose of the celebration which, as I said before, is hoped to develop into an annual event, is to raise funds for the educational program of the National Conference of Christians and Jews, carried on in the Detroit area by the Detroit Round Table.

You or your company or your social club can participate by buying tickets on a donation basis. Reserved seats cost \$5 and box seats \$10. You can get a bunch of tickets at lower price should you care to send a group of youngsters to the game.

Tickets are available at the Detroit Round Table, 150 West Boston Boulevard, TO 9-6306, or by contacting Brotherhood Baseball Benefit at Radio Stations WJR, WWJ, WJBK-TV, WKMH.

Potomac Fever

The Russians are ahead of us in the race for the moon, but with luck we may still get there before the Howard Johnson people.

A Senate committee investigates foreign lobbies. Our tourists have been doing that for years ... the Claridge ... the Crillon ... the George V ...

One Senator says he's resigned to private ownership of Telstar. He says he'd rather have AT&T listening in on his overseas calls than Bobby Kennedy.

FLETCHER KNEBEL

they know that they are too civilized for a childish brawl.

The alarming rate of fatalities on American roads is due in great part, I am convinced, to our frustrations and repressed anger. Excoriating another motorist might easily bring us a biff on the nose, so we choke down our rage and drive away determined to make some other motorist suffer.

Being verbally unrepressed and knowing that no harm will come from a tongue-lashing, the Italians get rid of their poisons openly and easily, and drive on smiling and humming to themselves.

And the same is true off the road: I have seen two Italians argue in a street-cafe until a bloody fracas seemed inevitable; a minute later, they slap each other on the back and order a drink with perfect good humor.

Unlike here, the automobile is not a weapon on Italian roads; it is a vehicle of self-expression, noisy, impetuous, but not violent.

Hear Syd Harris on WJR radio at 6:40 p.m. weekdays.

Humphrey Says Barr 'Flirts With Birchites'

By HARRY KELLY

TERRE HAUTE, Ind. (AP)—Sen. Hubert H. Humphrey stepped up the pace of his face-to-face campaigning yesterday as he charged Sen. Barry Goldwater was carrying on a "flirtation with Birchites."

This, he charged, casts doubts on Goldwater's "desire for national unity" and said "Goldwater's record of retreat, reaction and regression stands as the very repudiation of responsibility."

As Humphrey, the Democratic vice presidential nominee, pressed his campaign through Indiana he kept in touch with Washington on the possibility he will have to interrupt his campaign today and return to Washington to vote on the reapportionment legislation that has been holding up the Senate.

AN AIDE SAID it was likely that Humphrey would have to return to the capital in time to vote and then return to the campaign trail in New York immediately.

At an Evansville news conference, Humphrey chided Goldwater for not denouncing John Birch Society criticism of Dwight D. Eisenhower when he appeared on television with the former President Tuesday night.

Humphrey jammed five more stops in at Evansville, four at schools and one at the Whirlpool plant outside the city.

Speaking through a bullhorn, he urged the younger pupils to tell their families "to vote for Lyndon B. Johnson for President."

South To Help Win: Miller

PROVO, Utah (AP)—Southerners no longer at home in the Democratic party and Northern big-city voters "sick and tired" of corruption and street violence will give the Republicans victory in November, Rep. William E. Miller said yesterday.

An added ingredient, he said, will be the "money, muscle and enthusiasm" provided by followers of Barry Goldwater, the GOP presidential nominee.

Miller, Goldwater's running mate, noted on the other hand, "No one loves Lyndon Johnson. No one really wants to bother defending him."

Miller addressed 350 Republican office-holders and workers at Idaho Falls, Idaho, during the second day of a Western campaign swing through states the GOP won in 1960 and wants to keep this year.

dent and for Hubert H. Humphrey for vice president."

AT THE TERRE Haute airport, he climbed into a donkey-drawn cart and urged the donkey ahead with a cry of "Get along there, Barry."

And when a crowd of students from Indiana State College showed up at his Terre Haute rally, Humphrey told them, "It is proper to study ancient history—but not vote it."

Humphrey suggested Goldwater could have spoken out against the Birch Society in his appearance with Eisenhower on television. The society has attacked Eisenhower.

Goldwater and Eisenhower chatted together about campaign issues in a half-hour

program broadcast from the general's Gettysburg farm home and sponsored by Republicans.

"I WAS kind of hopeful that during that television show that the senator might say he disagreed with some of his supporters in the Birch organization about their evaluation of President Eisenhower," said Humphrey at a press conference in Evansville.

"It seemed to me that would have been the appropriate time to have set the record straight," he added. "Instead of that, nothing was said."

Robert Welch, founder of the Birch Society, has described Eisenhower "as a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy."

Goldwater has criticized

many of Welch's views argued that they do not resent the thinking of individual members of the society.

A MOVE at the Republican national convention to adopt a plank specifically denouncing the Birch Society was defeated by Goldwater forces.

Humphrey said Goldwater "flirtation with Birchites" the kind of activity which only lead to doubts as to desire for national unity his part.

That organization and members, Humphrey said, "have been very irresponsible and have made vicious attacks upon prominent and not Americans."

Humphrey, setting out a five-state campaign swing the Johnson-Humphrey ticket

in the news conference that some of Goldwater's remarks are an "invitation to lawlessness. . . ."

SINGLED out the Republican presidential nominee's argument that the civil rights breeds violence and said, "I think it is a unfortunate statement on part of a presidential candidate and that he ought not say it."

Humphrey repeatedly struck theme of responsibility in pings across Indiana, which voted for Democratic presidential nominees only three times in this century—in 1912, and 1936.

at a courthouse rally in Evansville he said, "Responsibility is the single quality which most distinguishes pres-

ident Johnson from the leader of the Goldwater faction."

At his last stop in Fort Wayne, Humphrey recalled that "Here in your city lies buried one of the most beloved good neighbors in American

folklore, Johnny Appleseed, who wanted all America to be productive and heavy laden with a rich harvest."

"How unlike the leaders of the Goldwater faction, who relied on the seeds of discon-

tent," declared Humphrey. "But," he added, "those who have sown the wind will reap the whirlwind. And in November they will be flattened by a hurricane of Democratic votes."

Assessment Protests Heard

The State Board of Equalization heard arguments in a day-long session today from property-owners protesting the assessments placed on their property by county equalization boards.

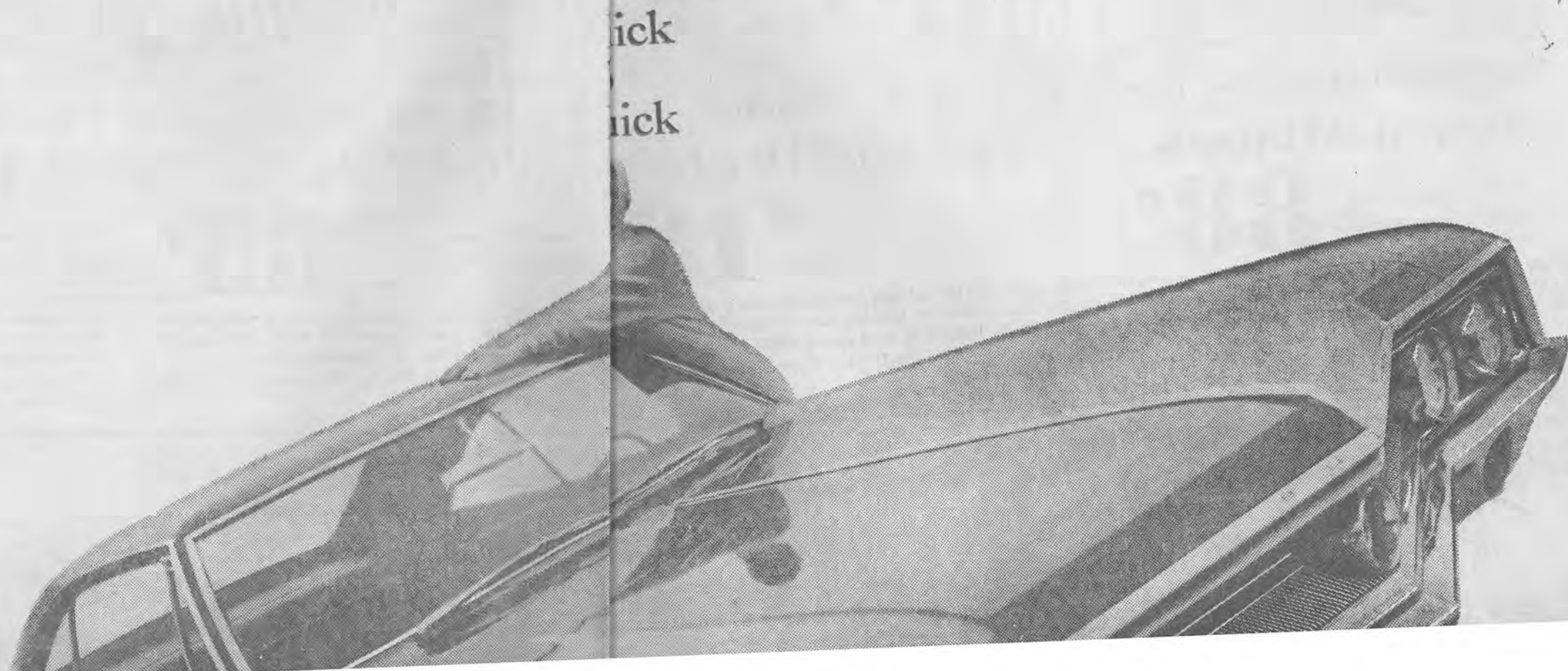
Most of the cases were from Davidson County. They included the Donelson Shopping Center Corp., seeking reduction of an \$800,000 assessment; owners of the downtown Stahlman Building, protesting a \$775,000 assessment, and officials of the U.S. Tobacco Co., asking that a \$700,000 assessment be reduced.

Other petitioners, and the county assessments, included:

- Farm & Ranch Publishing Co., \$20,000.
- Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Church, \$175,000 for its house for the retired.
- National Stores Corp., \$250,000.
- Security Federal Savings & Loan Association, \$500,000.
- Harris Davis & Co., \$240,000.

Assessments are made on the basis of 40 per cent of true worth.

The board announced no action on appeals made today.



Recently at a Washington dinner party a well-known ultraconservative congressman became the center of attention with a blazing denunciation of "home-grown Communists who chew away at the foundations of our republic." A veteran diplomat from a European embassy, sensing my impatience, leaned toward me and said, "One thing has always puzzled me about you Americans. You have nightmares about Communist demons burrowing from within. Yet," the diplomat continued, "for years American fascists have grown increasingly dangerous and nobody seems disturbed—least of all your congressmen."

The diplomat's criticism was all too true. I have been in politics for half a century and have fought the radicals of the right in Ohio and in Congress. I have never known them to be as strong, as well-financed or as successful as they have been the last few years.

On the floor of the United States Senate last April I said that, in my judgment, "the fascist John Birch Society and others like it are as serious a threat to our security and way of life as internal Communism." I will go even further. I believe the radical right today is an even deadlier threat to our democratic traditions and institutions than are the American adherents to communism.

The American Communists try to infiltrate our political parties, our schools, our mass media, our entertainment and our labor unions—all institutions of the free society—in order to further the cause of the international Communist conspiracy. Their ability to achieve their purpose has diminished steadily over the last fifteen years through harassment by Government agencies and congressional committees and by exposure in the public press. It is estimated that today there are fewer than 10,000 Communist Party members in the nation.

Although the danger from internal Communism has been lessening, the radicals of the right—in Europe they would be called fascists—are trying to destroy the civil liberties and institutions which are the foundations of freedom. They accuse everyone who disagrees with their brand of "Americanism" of being a Communist. They try to wreck the integrity of our Supreme Court. They stir resentment against our participation in the United Nations. They want the income tax repealed. They try to block all foreign-aid programs. They vilify foreign-born and minority-group American citizens. They spread seeds of suspicion in communities throughout the nation.

The great danger today rises from the fact that millions of well-meaning Americans embrace their programs as valid solutions to the deeply complex problems which confront our nation in an age of swift change and social upheaval.

Curiously America has always been fertile soil for right-wing radicalism. Side by side with our democratic traditions has run a persistent mistrust of demo-

cratic practice. More than 100 years ago the American Party, better known as the Know-Nothing Party, pricked the vulnerable nerve of anti-foreign sentiment. On an anti-Catholic, anti-immigrant platform, the Know-Nothings elected senators and congressmen and controlled state governments for several years. Their presidential candidate in 1856, former President Millard Fillmore, captured one fifth of the popular vote.

The influence of early American rightist hatemongers has remained in robust good health for a century. Their heirs of the past few decades have been legion. They wore hoods and lynched Negroes as Ku-Klux Klan members in the 1920's. They goose-stepped among the fascistic Silver Shirt and Fritz Kuhn's German-American Bund and joined Father Coughlin's Christian Front in the 1930's. Today they read as gospel Gerald L. K. Smith's Jew-baiting hate sheet, *The Cross and the Flag*, or have been swept into the John Birch Society, in my opinion the most dangerous organization in the United States today.

There are nearly 1000 radical right-wing organizations in the nation, some like Lincoln Rockwell's American Nazi Party, numbering a few hundred, but others, like the American Coalition of Patriotic Societies, claiming 4,000,000 members—a claim considered by experts to be only slightly inflated. Many of these organizations regularly distribute massive quantities of wildly irresponsible literature, some of which comes to me in the mail, attached to letters from constituents. A typical leaflet sent to me recently was from the American Council of Christian Laymen.

The illustration on the cover showed a Communist hammer and sickle superimposed over the Cross of Jesus, and the headline asked ominously, *How Red Is the National Council of Churches?* The tract claimed that the National Council of Churches is saturated with left-wingers, citing as "proof" that "the National Council receives large sums from Jewish and other non-Christian or anti-Christian groups. . . ."

Who are the people who accept this or other types of propaganda disseminated by the right-wing lunatic fringe? They are the frightened and the frustrated; the bitter and the vindictive; the twisted zealots and well-meaning cranks; the malicious cynics and confused innocents; the people who have nightmarish fears of a radical bogey, who suspect eggheads, who hated and still hate the New Deal or who hate anyone who is "different."

Who are the leaders of the radical right-wing groups? Many are sincere believers in their causes of hate. But others are cold opportunists who have carved lucrative careers by playing on the prejudices of their adherents. Some leaders burn out in a matter of months. But some—like Gerald L. K. Smith, Verne Kaub, Merwin K. Hart, Joseph Kamp, Conde McGinley and Allen Zoll—have been around since the 1930's.

Their stock in trade is a primitive anti-communism which separates Americans into good and evil and divides issues into black and white. Those who agree with them are the good guys—loyal Americans. Those who disagree are the bad guys—Communists, Pinkos, Reds. Under the

SPEAKING OUT THE VOICE OF DISSENT

DANGER ON THE RIGHT

BY SENATOR STEPHEN M. YOUNG

guise of jousting with alleged Communists, these groups undermine our basic institutions and try to reshape America into a totalitarian-fascist state.

Their tactics are the big lie and the wanton smear. The disorders they create arise when they try to inject into community life their oversimplified approach to bewildering national problems. Unable to impeach Chief Justice Warren, they are willing to settle, temporarily, for the head of a schoolteacher in Maine or a clergyman in Texas. The demagogues of the right sell their followers the diagnosis that internal Communism is the disease which causes all ills, and then prescribe local vigilante action as the cure.

Unfortunately vigilantism is based on contempt for law and justice and is unjust itself. It strikes fear in a community and intimidates not just those singled out for punishment but their neighbors as well. In such a fearful situation democracy is broken down.

Recently in Anaheim, California, right-wingers smeared a district-school-board member. Joel Dvorman's "crime" was that, as an active member of the American Civil Liberties Union, he held a chapter meeting at his home which was addressed by a man who has tried to build sentiment for abolition of the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

A community vigilante committee launched a campaign for Dvorman's recall from the Magnolia District School Board. Three of the eight-man committee were members of the John Birch Society.

Dvorman, thirty-six, father of three children and a veteran of World War II on 40 per cent pension for disability incurred in combat, then became the target of a vilification campaign which split the community into two camps.

The recall committee publicly attacked the A.C.L.U. as "flagrantly subversive" and charged that Dvorman was "taking part in Communist activities." Their literature blanketed Anaheim, and they conducted a highly organized letter campaign to the area press.

Whispering campaigns accused Dvorman of atheism and of using the mails to distribute lewd literature. Even the bright red door of Dvorman's home became ammunition for the hatemongers. Citizens were put on notice that, as a

member of the school board, the politically suspect Dvorman helped determine what textbooks their children would read. In the end hysteria and fear won, and Joel Dvorman lost his position on the school board.

The strategy of the right-wingers was essentially the same in Anaheim, California, in 1960 as in Englewood, New Jersey, in 1951, or in Houston, Texas, in 1954, or in scores of other communities throughout America. Spurred by national organizations, local superpatriots have conducted textbook investigations for "subversive" materials or have probed faculties for "subversive" educators.

One of the architects of the crusade to control what is taught in public schools is Allen Zoll, whose vituperative pamphlets appear in every community where schools are under fire. Zoll trained at Father Coughlin's knee in the Christian Front and hawked hate material for professional anti-Semites Merwin K. Hart and Joseph Kamp. In 1948 Zoll launched the National Council for American Education and named as his chief lieutenant Verne Kaub. Together they unleashed hundreds of community watchdog groups to stand vigil on the schools. They keep dossiers on thousands of American educators and have smeared hundreds of them.

Though they operate in various parts of the country and seem to be working independently, the ringleaders of the right are a closely knit fraternity. A series of meetings caused some of them to converge on Washington during one week last April. The Constitution Party met Wednesday, April twelfth. The Soldiers of the Cross, another right-wing organization, held its meeting Wednesday night. The Congress of Freedom, a federation of rightist groups, occupied the program for Thursday, Friday and Saturday. Reports I received showed that all three conclaves were marked by similar emotional speeches. Those who attended the meetings heard, and in some cases applauded, statements such as these:

"Foreigners are running the country."

"The clergy is riddled with Communists. Pull them from their pulpits if necessary."

"The best way to get rid of our problems would be to kill all the damn niggers and Jews." (Shouted from the audience.)

Stephen M. Young is the junior senator from Ohio. Campaigning as a Fair Deal Democrat, he was elected in 1958 after having served four nonconsecutive terms in the House as Ohio's United States representative-at-large. He is a lawyer and a veteran of both World Wars.

"Eisenhower and Warren conspired with the Communists."

"Water fluoridation is a Communist plot. Fluoride weakens the mind and induces docility. The first areas to be fed fluoride are near our universities. This is tied in with the professors who want to abolish the House Un-American-Activities Committee."

"Dossiers are being compiled on 6000 American educators who have Communist affiliations."

The fact that no more than 100 persons attended any of the meetings of the three organizations makes it appear they were talking only to themselves. But what they say in their meetings diffuses throughout America in leaflets and newsletters and finds receptive listeners in countless homes. Such propaganda is the ammunition which explodes in communities all over the nation during controversies which often start as healthy local differences of opinion. When I express my conviction that the John Birch Society is the most dangerous organization in America, I perhaps give it an importance it does not merit. But I do not think so.

The Birch Society has introduced a new intelligence to the lunatic fringe by developing a formal structure more sophisticated than any other right-wing group. It has evolved secretive community-level cells, just as the Communists do. Its leader, Robert Welch, maintains rigid control of programs and activities. Because of its secret nature, the society has drawn into its ranks and into its leadership ultrarespectable business and industrial leaders who shun participation in the more clamorous right-wing groups. They have money and influence and are willing to use both for the organization. The monetary support of these business leaders, plus that of the ordinary Birch member, brings the society an estimated income of more than \$1,500,000 a year. And since its founding in 1958 the society is believed to have attracted more than 60,000 members.

At a recent press conference Attorney General Robert Kennedy said of the Birch Society, "I think that they are ridiculous, and I don't think that anybody should pay too much attention to them. I think that they make no contribution . . . to the fight against Communism here in the United States . . . in fact, I think, if anything, they are a hindrance. . . . It seems to me it is an organization that is in the area of being humorous. . . ."

In my opinion, the attorney general underestimates the John Birch Society.

Its relative respectability makes it the one organization around which the entire radical right may coalesce to achieve fascistic goals. The John Birch Society is in position to accelerate the steady chipping away of traditional civil liberties and to deepen the mistrust of our democratic institutions.

Fortunately the John Birch Society lacks two conditions which are vital to the achievement of its goals. It has neither a charismatic leader nor a positive program. I saw and heard its leader, Welch, on a recent television news-panel show. He strikes me as a singularly colorless man, lacking personal or intellectual force. The organization's program is characterized by the negativism that has

long marked the radical right. The John Birchers are basically "againsters." But if the Birch Society could weld a program of positive socioeconomic action to the ancient list of negatives on which the radical right has relied, it might expand enormously in influence and numbers.

So far the major deterrent to the spread of the John Birch Society is the light of exposure from one of America's greatest institutions, the free press. Already the press has alerted the nation to the presence of the Birch group, to its policies and its goals. Americans were repelled by Welch's charge that former President Eisenhower and Chief Justice Warren are "willing tools" of Communism. And Americans are learning to mistrust other Birch assertions. America has enough headaches in finding a course of action to meet the encroachments and challenges of international Communism and Soviet and Red Chinese imperialism. We don't need the radical right to complicate matters. Every picture of a race riot, North or South, fomented by right-wing extremists, every American smeared by fellow Americans for his political beliefs, every reckless charge against responsible Government officials by the demagogues of the right do more to serve the aims of international Communism than 5000 American Communists could do.

Speaking of the radical right, J. Edgar Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, warned that "Attributing every adversity to Communism is not only irrational but contributes to hysteria and fosters groundless fears. . . . The way to fight it is to study it, understand it and discover what can be done about it. . . . This is neither the time for inaction nor vigilante action. . . ."

There is plenty of room in the United States for responsible conservatism. What a dull country it would be if we were all liberals! But the groups I have described, and the vicious methods they employ, are irresponsible and destructive.

There are, after all, basic criteria any organization in a free society should meet. It should define with accuracy and without demagoguery the areas of its concern; it should at least respect the right of opposing views to be expressed; it should present its alternatives responsibly and within the democratic framework; it should attempt to educate and persuade, not obfuscate and incite.

The radicals of the right fulfill none of these criteria. They are at odds with the purposes which are our strength and our hope—freedom and democracy.

I do not propose that committees of Congress caravan about the country conducting investigations into the activities of the radical right. I believe we have had enough investigations into the political beliefs of free American citizens.

I do propose, however, that all Americans who cherish liberty and democracy become alert to the danger from the right and defend in their communities the right of their neighbors to speak their views, however unpopular they may be. Free discussion is the lamp that lights democracy. Its glow must not be dimmed under a shroud of fear. THE END

Next week Republican Senator Barry M. Goldwater has the floor of Speaking Out to explore the Danger on the Left.



Great guess, Linus . . . after all, no other compact car can possibly compare with Falcon in gas savings! That goes for any model Falcon you buy. And this year there are more Falcons than ever to choose from—13 in all—including 5 new station wagons. Every one offers as standard equipment an improved version of the famous Falcon Six engine that last spring recorded the best gas mileage for a "6" or "8" in the 25-year history of the Mobilgas Economy Run. Falcon station wagons not only save more . . . they carry more. Each has over seven feet of long, level loadspace—almost 9 feet with the tailgate down. Best of all is the price . . . Falcon is America's lowest-priced,* six-cylinder, six-passenger wagon. No wonder Falcon is America's best selling compact car. See your Ford Dealer and just try to resist!

*Based on a comparison of manufacturers' suggested retail delivered prices, including heater

A PRODUCT OF Ford MOTOR COMPANY



Ford Falcon '62
BEST SHAPE ECONOMY'S EVER BEEN IN



The Political Arena

Hiestand on Spot in Birch Society Furor

By Doris Fleeson

WASHINGTON — The first member of Congress to admit his membership in the far right, semi-secret John Birch Society was Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, an extremely conservative Republican from what has long been a safely Republican district in Los Angeles County.

The society's announced aim is to fight communism. In doing so, it uses Communist techniques such as "front groups," loaded questions and more or less secret cells with particular attention to college campuses.

Its founder, Robert Welch, has charged that former President Eisenhower, Chief Justice Earl Warren, former Secretary of State John Foster Dulles and CIA Director Allen Dulles were secret Communist agents or sympathizers. Hiestand now says that an honest investigation would dispel charges that the society is "dictatorial or fascist" and he wants the House Un-American Activities Committee to make it.

United Press International, in a special report said that the society listed Hiestand as a member of its "Committee of Indorsers." Hiestand apparently decided to beat his political enemies to the punch by admitting it.

Secrecy Frowned On

UPI also states flatly that "There is no public accounting of either money or membership." Such secrecy is not against the law, as witness the Ku Klux Klan, but American public opinion has frowned on it in political societies. Hence the view in the California delegation here that Hiestand has written his political epitaph.

The fact that California is gaining eight new House seats by reason of its population increase, and that Democrats at long last are getting a chance to do the reapportionment won't help him either.

What most interests Democrats, however, particularly the experts in the tangled maze of California politics, is what they think they perceive as a power play centering around the John Birch Society, directed by Richard M. Nixon. The former Vice President's desire to run again for the Presidency is obvious.

The controversial society is particularly strong in California, a famous breeding ground of off-beat organizations. Presidents of the state's colleges find its campus cells just as troublesome as Communist cells were for a long time and occasionally still are.

Strategy Move Seen

The society is also said to be multiplying in the South, where Nixon and Republicans generally have great hopes.

Democrats are certain that few Democrats, certainly few in such key states as California, are attracted to the John Birch Society. Putting it another way, they figure the society as a hair shirt for Republicans in the same way left-wing organizations have been for Democrats. Certainly Republicans in key states cannot afford the label.

Democrats, therefore, suspect that the current outcry represents a considered effort by Republicans, including Nixon, to rid themselves of the John Birch coloration before the elections of 1962 and 1964. If some Republicans, as Hiestand, have to be sacrificed in the national Republican interest, Democrats figure Nixon as just the operator to figure out the tactics and put them into operation.

(Copyright, 1961, by United Feature Syndicate, Inc.)

What's the Law?

QUESTION: Must you pay damages for being hard-hearted?

As Peter was taking a short cut across Mr. Smith's property, he accidentally fell. Badly hurt, he laid

helplessly on the ground for over an hour while Mr. Smith looked on from his back porch without lifting a finger to help him.

Ultimately, one of Peter's friends happened on the

scene and took him to a hospital. When he recovered, Peter sued Mr. Smith for not coming to his aid.

In court, Peter's doctor testified:

"If Peter had been rushed to a hospital sooner—by Mr. Smith—his condition would have been a lot less serious."

Charges of Fakery in Riot Film Discredited

By Fulton Lewis Jr.

WASHINGTON — For the past eight months a concerted campaign led by the nation's ultraliberals has been waged against a 45-minute documentary movie that more than 12,000,000 people have seen to date.

The film, Operation Abolition, was produced under the direction of the House Un-American Activities Committee, and portrays the demonstrations against that committee which took place in San Francisco last May. Made up of TV newsreel footage taken at the time, the film shows hard-core Communist agents leading several hundred rioting college students into San Francisco's City Hall, disrupting courtroom hearings, making a mockery of congressional procedures.

Leading liberal organs have attacked the film as inaccurate, as a distortion.

These and other charges have been laid to rest by California's Congressman John Rousselot, writing in Human Events newsletter. Rousselot, a freshman Republican from Richard Nixon's old House district, calmly answers every liberal attack on the movie. Examples:

CHARGE: The demonstrators were not Communist-directed and Communist-led.

FACT: Based on reports from undercover FBI agents in the San Francisco area, Bureau Chief J. Edgar Hoover issued a special report on the May demonstrations. He described in detail how top-ranking Red party officials had planned the demonstrations, and how comrades on the scene carried out these plans.

Judge Backs Hoover Report

The Hoover analysis is seconded by every competent observer. Judge Albert Axelrod, presiding judge at the San Francisco municipal court where those arrested at the riots appeared, has declared: "I very definitely agree with the view of FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover that the City Hall riot of last May 13 was instigated by Communist subversives."

Identical reports were issued by Mayor George Christopher and veteran newspapermen who reported the actions of such well-known Reds as Ralph Izard, Archie Brown and Merle Brodsky.

CHARGE: There were no acts of violence on the part of the students, but San Francisco police were brutal in their treatment of demonstrating students.

Eight Police Injured

FACT: San Francisco police arrested Robert C. Meisenbach, a University of California student, and charged him with assault. Newspaper stories report that Meisenbach grabbed an officer's nightstick and slugged him with it. As for charges that the San Francisco police were guilty of violence, the fact remains that eight policemen were injured in the riots and only four students.

CHARGE: Sheriff Matthew Carberry of San Francisco has said that "there was no act of physical aggression on the part of the students."

FACT: The San Francisco law officer told this reporter, however, that he made "no such statement."

"I do not know that author of the article, Paul Jacobs, and I did not make that statement."

(Copyright, 1961, King Features Syndicate, Inc.)

Listen to Fulton Lewis Jr. daily on KPOL, 8 p. m.

By JACK STRAUSS, L.L.B. & MICHAEL STRAUSS, L.L.B.



Your Good Health

New Longevity 'Secrets' Revealed

By JOSEPH G. MOLNER, M.D.

"DEAR Dr. Molner: Every year when we go south we meet a friend who seems to have arrested the aging process. He is a man 95 years old, of rather delicate structure. He does not weigh over 100 pounds and there is not an ounce of fat on him."

"He has blood pressure of 132/80. He looks and behaves like somebody not over 65. I saw him dance last year. He dresses neatly. This year he went on an extensive European trip."

"He takes 10 drops of — and claims this prevents hardening of the arteries. Please let me have your opinion.—O. H."

My best wishes to the spry old guy. And I'll give you my opinion, unexpurgated.

I think he's a man who has had the foresight to choose good ancestors, who has not allowed himself to get fat, who has probably lived an active, useful life, and who has not stewed or fretted over things that couldn't be helped.

Lucky

At 70, 80 and 90, he has probably assumed (or kept) the attitude that life is interesting at any age, so long as you remain interested. On top of all that, he has been lucky.

As to the medicine he takes, it's an old and well-known drug, occasionally useful in a mild sort of way, and occasionally harmful in a moderate sort of way if used incorrectly and on somebody who happens to be sensitive to it.

From time to time people have been given this same drug over long periods of time without any indication that it prevented their arteries from hardening.

their hair from turning gray or their arms from getting too short for their eyes when they looked at a phone book without their glasses.

Your friend is now 95. In five years newspaper reporters will be interviewing him and asking him the secret of living to 100.

Answers Vary

We've had 100-year-olds say it was because they never smoked—or because they did. Because they got lots of exercise—or because they didn't. Because they never drank anything but corn likker, or because they never drank anything but water.

Your ebullient (fancy word for frisky) friend will doubtless tell 'em that he owes it all to taking 10 drops of his favorite medicine.

If we look hard enough, we'll doubtless someday find somebody else who says he got to be 100 because he NEVER took any of that medicine.

Personally I don't expect to get to be 100 or anywhere near it. But if I do, and if some reporter hasn't thought up some new question instead of that "darn-phoo!" one about, "To what do you attribute your great age?" I'm going to give him a new answer.

I'm going to say, "I haven't the slightest idea—except heredity, good luck, and living a good life."

Fat! My leaflet, "The Lost Secret of Reducing," tells how to get rid of it the easy way. For your copy, write to Dr. Molner in care of The Los Angeles Examiner, inclosing a long, self-addressed, stamped envelope and 5 cents in coin to cover cost of handling.

(Copyright, 1961, Field Enterprises, Inc.)

Mirror of Your Mind

'Do-or-Die' Attitude

By JOSEPH WHITNEY



Mike San Pedro's Beach

ON THE BEACH. Reader Bill Doyle: "You been down to Beacon Street night since you moved to San Pedro. Worth a couple of columns."

I don't go anywhere at night to avoid it. Like to get up before dawn watch the light play on the ships in harbor. But I did spend a recent night on Beacon Street. It's San Pedro's version of East Fifth Street, an area of bars, hock-shops and hotels with baths at the end of the dingy corridor. It lacks only a tat-too parlor.

The sparkling sunlight that leaps from the ocean can be glimpsed from the gloom of a saloon. The customers looked tough to me and a tough-looking at all, was being vivacious with every fellow in the street in at several. They were a much the same.

The characters were rugged. I was salty. I wandered up and down the street. I tried to start the small talk. I hoped not to provoke a poke in the eye. I am tiny and tender and haven't fought since I left Lockwood Grade School.

I was wearing old corduroy shoes and a sweat shirt that didn't belong. And they could see I had an elastic bandage on my right arm but no need for it. No one shoved me.

THE PLACE I wanted most to go to was the Beacon Light Mission. It is the mate dead end of a dead end street. A pretty good idea of what I'd find in Longshoremen looking for a fight. Guys eager to give you an argument about anything.

I couldn't have been more mistaken. There is a "No Smoking" sign in the waiting room of the Beacon Light and I was the only person to buy a rule. I snubbed the cigaret and about. Now and then, a man would furtively at me but when I returned glance he turned away. The group was completely docile and defeated.

Stan Delaplane

The F

SHE WORE A GREEN grass skirt around her hips and a red hibiscus in her hair. She hung a fragrant lei around my neck. And she kissed me in the innocent island tradition—a laughing, brown-skinned maiden of Hawaii.

"Why do you laugh, laughing, brown-skinned maiden?" I asked romantically. "It's the Purser," she said, giggling. "He always brings new stories from the mainland. You see, it seems there were these two beatniks and . . ."

AT 8 O'CLOCK in the morning, the dreamboat SS Matsonia arrived off the land of King Kamehameha. Land of romance and sun-tan lotion. Islands of the pineapple, the Big Five, Henry Kaiser's pink dreams, bronzed beach boys and laughing, brown-skinned hula girls.

Two tugloads of the laughing BSHGs hung in the swell while the ship drifted to a stop and the gangway went out the lower port.

Boat Day is traditionally festive in Honolulu. (The daily jet arrivals probably bring twice the number of passengers. But it is the Big Boat that stirs the Hawaiian heart.)

The hula girls wiggled aboard, closely followed by the aloha shirts of the Hawaii Visitors Bureau representatives and the muumuu of the lady hotel representatives.

They hung leis around our necks up to the chin. And with each lei goes a

WARNS OF LOSS OF FREEDOM IF RIGHTISTS WIN

The Chicago Daily News-Post-Dispatch
Special Dispatch, Copyright, 1964
CHICAGO, Sept. 24—If the radical right gains control of the United States, it will mean establishment of Christianity as the state religion, as apartheid racial policy and loss of freedom of speech, religion, assembly and travel, warns the author of a new study of the right-wing and the Protestant church.

However, the Rev. Brooks R. Walker, pastor of Emerson Unitarian Church in Los Angeles and author of "The Christian Fright Peddlers," believes the possibility of any right-wing takeover is so remote that it must be considered "nearly an improbability."

"It could only occur if the American people and their leaders suddenly lost their concern for our nation's future, if some economic disaster destroyed our middle class, and if our strong judiciary, and especially the United States Supreme Court with its concern for defending minority and individual rights, was eliminated as one of the balancing forces of our tripartite systems."

"History shows that the presence of a middle class is the crucial distinction between nations which manage to maintain a stable democracy and those which do not," the Rev. Mr. Walker continued.

"The bulk of America's middle class are not people who are unconcerned, but who will not be stampeded into totalitarianism. They are like the American Revolution soldier who, questioned about whether it was Locke's writings or Jefferson and the young radicals that convinced him of the necessity to fight England, answered, 'Neither . . . I just didn't want to be told what to do by those damned Redcoats.'"

Home Was Bombed

The Rev. Mr. Walker, whose home was bombed in 1962 as he was talking on right-wing extremism at Temple Sinai in Beverly Hills, believes that if Senator Barry M. Goldwater is elected in November, "we will see much less extremism, less right-wing harassment, and fewer front movements as the right-wing organizations come out from underground."

"On the other hand, if he is defeated we can expect, and should be prepared for, a great surge of right-wing activity and bitterness with stepped-up attacks on our churches, P-TAs, the United Nations, the Supreme Court, the Mental Health Associations—in fact, on all organizations which are not their organizations."

"Basically, the right wing is not so much conservative as politically nihilistic, even anarchistic. They are against all institutions not their own."

"And although lately they have been trying to appear respectable, so as not to hurt Goldwater's campaign, they are more active and dangerous than ever."

Aid in California

"Goldwater could not have won the Republican presidential nomination if he had not won the California primary, and he would not have won that without the support of right-wing extremists," the Rev. Mr. Walker said.

"There are 12,000 Birchers in Southern California and they were busy as only extremists can be busy, passing out literature for Goldwater and ringing doorbells for him. They won the primary for him in the precincts."

"I think Goldwater's controversial statement about extremism being a virtue in the defense of liberty can be interpreted as a subtle thank-you for Birchers."

Birch Group Offers Disaster Blueprint

By RALPH MCGILL

ATLANTA — A substantial public service was rendered the nation by the staunchly conservative Santa Barbara News-Press and the Los Angeles Times by exposure of the dangers of the secret, cell-organized John Birch Society, which sought to cloak its fascism with anti-communism.

The organizer of this secret society, Robert Welsh, a New Englander; reportedly had said in letters and in a book, so extreme his supporters have sought to withdraw all copies from circulation, that Dr.

Milton Eisenhower, the late Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, and Allen Dulles, then and now head of the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency, were members of the Communist underground.

The organization also denounced every President since Roosevelt, including Dwight D. Eisenhower and John Kennedy, as dupes of, or members of the Communist conspiracy. Others of like prominence and undisputed loyalty were equally slandered.

The more extreme followers of the late Sen. Joe McCarthy have joined in. They apparently are supplying the secretly organized society with new direction. It is believed to be the McCarthy followers who had the preposterous book withdrawn. They hope, according to the best information, to take over the existing secret cells and use them "more intelligently."

As Dangerous as Communism

The two California newspapers, one a small daily in Santa Barbara, and the other the nationally known Los Angeles



The late Huey Long
"Wrapped in the flag"

Times, correctly estimated the John Birch Society, and all like it, to be as dangerous as communism. Former Vice President Nixon has publicly joined in condemning the John Birch Society.

Such activity offers a blueprint to disaster in America.

This Birch group, in a number of communities, already has carried out orders. Its members have infiltrated a few local PTA's, civic clubs, church boards of deacons or vestries, and other community organizations.

Here and there across the country, Rotary, Kiwanis and Lions Clubs have been astounded by some articulate, aggressive persons who took over the microphone at the conclusion of meetings and launched into a somewhat wild, extreme denunciation of local leaders as Communists or fellow travelers. PTA groups have been thrown into disorder and confusion by similar tactics. Vestries and other church governing groups, women's guilds and chapters, have begun to be surprised by persons engaged in character assassination of the minister or church leaders.

This is according to the so-

ciety's secret plan, which is to make Americans fear one another and afraid to talk.

Postcards have begun to appear in the mail damning democracy and praising fascism.

This group, though not numerically large, seeks to give the impression of many by making a lot of noise. Like all fascist or semi-fascist groups, they seek to impose the silence of fear and doubt. They are trained in the art of flooding a person or organization with mail or telephone calls.

California's Six Tests

The late Huey Long once said that fascism would come to this country, but it would appear in another guise. It would come wrapped in the flag claiming to be a savior of democracy.

The attorney general of California, who is conducting an investigation of the fanatic groups of the right, who, of course, are as dangerous as communism, gave six tests which will enable Americans to determine whether an organization advocates extremist doctrine.

- Does the organization attack churches and schools with blanket accusations?
- Does it attack other traditional American institutions with wild, unsupported charges?
- Does it label everyone with whom it disagrees politically as un-American or subversive?
- Does it try to rewrite modern history by blaming American statesmen for wars, communism, depression and other world ills?
- Does it resort to crude pressure tactics such as anonymous phone calls and letter-writing?
- Do the spokesmen of the group appear more interested in the size of their money collections than in the principles they purport to espouse?

"Apply these six tests," he said, "and you will avoid entangling memberships with such groups as the American Nazi Party, the Communists, the Ku Klux Klan, the John Birch Society, the Cinema Education Guild, the Muslims and others of that type."

Demand for Birch Probe Stirs Furor in Congress

WASHINGTON (AP) — Congress was urged yesterday to investigate the John Birch Society's founder for calling former President Dwight D. Eisenhower "a card-carrying Communist."

One congressman acknowledged membership in the conservative

society. He was Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R-Calif., who said, "I'm quite sure there are other members of Congress who are also members of the society."

But Sen. Thomas H. Kuchel, R-Calif., and Sen. Thomas J. Dodd, D-Conn., took the floor of the Senate to denounce the organization.

KUCHEL SAID Robert Welch, founder of the society, should be called before the Senate Government Operations Committee to answer questions about attacks on the character of Eisenhower, Chief Justice Earl Warren and others.

To call Eisenhower a Communist, Kuchel said, "is a fantastic and incredible lie."

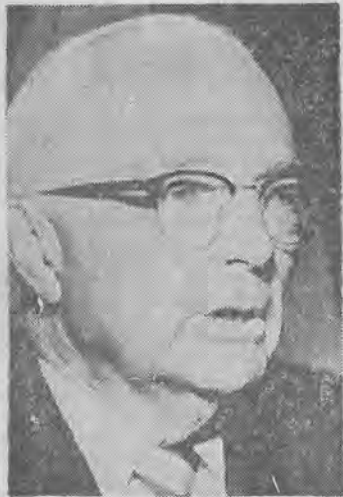
"Good God," he asked, "should the American people permit this kind of spleen to be poured on a man who has dedicated his whole life to freedom?"

BUT SEN. John L. McClellan, D-Ark., chairman of the Govern-

ment Operations Committee, said it was questionable whether his group would have jurisdiction over the matter.

And he added he had received no

(Continued on Page 3, Column 3)



Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand
'98 per cent intense patriotism'



Sen. Thomas H. Kuchel
'Should the people permit this?'

- See editorial "Where Do You Stand, Sir?" page 14.
- Radicals of the Right Spread Fear, Hatred, says Columnist Marquis Childs, page 15.

right-wing harassment, and fewer front movements as the right-wing organizations come out from underground.

"On the other hand, if he is defeated we can expect, and should be prepared for, a great surge of right-wing activity and bitterness with stepped-up attacks on our churches, P-TAs, the United Nations, the Supreme Court, the Mental Health Associations—in fact, on all organizations which are not their organizations.

"Basically, the right wing is not so much conservative as politically nihilistic, even anarchistic. They are against all institutions not their own.

"And although lately they have been trying to appear respectable, so as not to hurt Goldwater's campaign, they are more active and dangerous than ever."

Aid in California

"Goldwater could not have won the Republican presidential nomination if he had not won the California primary, and he would not have won that without the support of right-wing extremists," the Rev. Mr. Walker said.

"There are 12,000 Birchers in Southern California and they were busy as only extremists can be busy, passing out literature for Goldwater and ringing doorbells for him. They won the primary for him in the precincts."

"I think Goldwater's controversial statement about extremism being a virtue in the defense of liberty can be interpreted as a subtle thank-you for Birch Society support in helping him win the nomination."

Goldwater must be defeated, the Rev. Mr. Walker said, for his failure to disavow support by extremists and racists, for failing to support the civil rights movement, and for his foreign aid policy.

"For example, it is American tradition to respect the rights of other nations to exist as we insist that they respect our right to national survival. Goldwater violates this value consensus by saying there can be no accommodation to Communism. I don't think we can afford to test this vague statement to see how far he will go not to accommodate.

Race Relations

"His record on race relations is indefensible, and on the separation of church and state, it is even worse.

"His defeated amendment to the federal education bill would have revised it to grant aid to private and parochial religious schools as well as to public schools. This is a willful disregard of the First Amendment and flies in the face of religious and constitutional traditions of separation most sacred to his nation."

To combat right-wing extremism, the Rev. Mr. Walker feels these steps are necessary: The public must keep well-informed on the dangers of both rightist and leftist extremism; it must use the law to challenge illegal extremist tactics, such as passing off lies as truth or fiction as fact, and it must participate actively in all of the "humdrum work of a democracy," in all civic, religious, community, political and educational organizations.

An Omen? Castro Takes Up Golf



HAVANA—As a small group, including Cuban Prime Minister Fidel Castro, right, watches, Cuba's economic czar Ernesto

(Che) Guevara holes out on the 18th green at the Villareal Golf Club.

—AP Wirephoto

'Super Patriots' Peril Liberties, Editor Says

Super patriots using totalitarian methods are as dangerous for traditional American liberties as internal communism, a Nashville newspaper editor told 700 freshmen at Vanderbilt University yesterday.

"I don't believe at this point that the country is immediately threatened by internal communism. A greater danger comes from misguided people who, under the guise of extreme patriotism, would take away our freedoms in the interest of curbing a few crackpots," said Eugene Wyatt, Sunday editor of THE NASHVILLE TENNESSEAN. "Of course, no one can have any doubt as to the ultimate purposes of international communism," Wyatt stressed at the weekly freshmen convocation.

WYATT WAS one of a series of speakers on the individual and national problems. At their last meeting, the freshmen heard Tom Anderson, editor of Farm and Ranch magazine and a leader of the ultra-conservative John Birch society in Nashville. Attendance at the convocation is required for freshmen.

Wyatt said the "super patriots" who are fighting communism are using the same methods as Communist groups.

These methods, he said, include the attempt to circulate propaganda in all forms, even elementary school textbooks, the refusal

to allow deviation from an approved source of authority, and the infiltration of sincerely patriotic, conservative groups.

WYATT SAID that he and most Americans would never be able to accept communism "because it is basically an inefficient system. Worst of all, it destroys all individuality of political, social, economic and religious philosophy."

Wyatt read excerpts from the right-wing publications "Common Sense" and "The American Nationalist" which attack former Presidents Truman and Eisenhower, the Supreme Court, and several universities for their "Communist tendencies."

However, Wyatt emphasized, censorship of such publications would do more damage to American freedom than the publications themselves.

No, Fidel--LOW Man Is Winner

HAVANA (P)—A 16-year-old caddy lined up against Fidel Castro yesterday and declared the prime minister's golf game isn't very hot, that he couldn't beat President Kennedy on the links, as the Cuban press bragged yesterday morning.

Castro and two companions—attired in combat boots and Army uniforms—made a divot-digging safari over the suburban Villareal golf course and the government-controlled newspapers reported the trio's assessment of their own ability:

Castro — "I can beat Kennedy easily."

Economic Czar Ernesto Guevara—"I'm sure I could beat even Eisenhower."

But caddies who helped tote the Cuban leaders' bags over the

6,692-par 70 course — conquered by average duffers with a score in the 80s — said Castro shot something over 150. Guevara won with 127.

Uhlhorn Undergoes Medical Test Series

MEMPHIS (P)—Walter S. Uhlhorn, state personnel director who was stricken ill Wednesday was in Baptist Hospital yesterday for a series of medical tests.

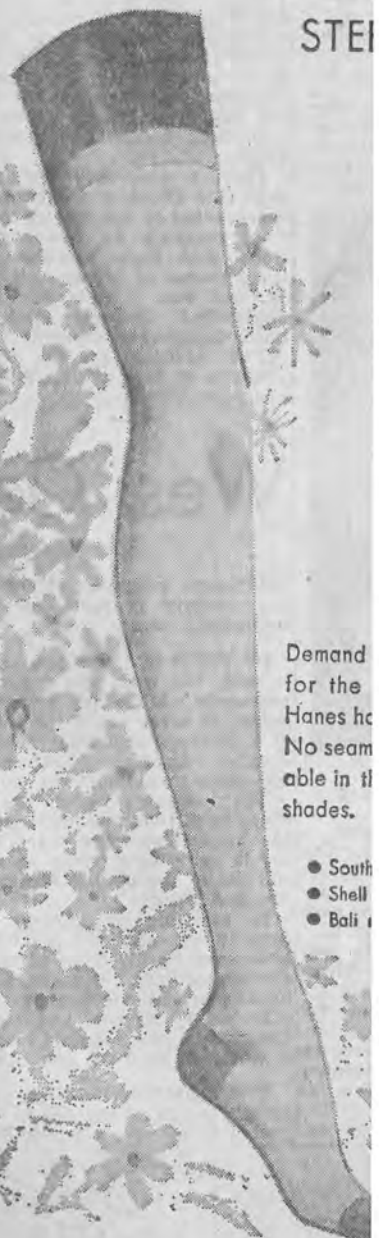
Uhlhorn became ill in Nashville and returned to his home here for treatment. He suffered a heart attack several months ago.

More
FA
Her
loose
an in
upper
firmer
fortat
taste
acid)
odor
at dru

Castner-Knott

Shop Downtown and Green Hills

STEEL



Demand for the Hanes has No seams in the shades.

- South
- Shell
- Bali

Castner-Knott



Castner-Knott



Demand

(Continued From Page One)

formal request for an investigation from Kuchel.

Dodd said attacks by Welch on Eisenhower, Warren, former Presidents Franklin D. Roosevelt and Harry S. Truman and others were "an affront to both decency and intelligence."

WELCH, 61, a retired Boston candy manufacturer, founded the anti-Communist society in 1958.

He was unavailable for comment yesterday.

The society is named in honor of a 27-year-old Baptist missionary killed by the Chinese Communists 10 days after the close of World War II. The society considers Birch the first casualty of the cold war.

While Kuchel called for an investigation in the Senate, it was revealed that Rep. Henry S. Reuss, D-Wis., had asked for an investigation in the House.

REUSS ASKED Rep. Francis E. Walter, D-Pa., chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, to authorize a probe by his committee.

Walter, in a reply yesterday, said the committee has received numerous letters complaining that the organization was un-American. But, he added, their specific complaints alleged wrongs by individuals who have recourse to the civil courts.

Hiestand, however, said he would welcome an investigation of the society by Walter's committee.

Hiestand told the Washington

Red Cross Shoes



Fine
Dacron
polyester
Wool
CAL\$
95

Extra
Pants
To Match
995

Senators Defend Birch Society as Patriotic

WASHINGTON (AP)—The Senate internal security subcommittee is answering queries about the controversial John Birch Society, semi-secret anti-Communist organization, by describing it as apparently "a patriotic organization," it was learned Monday.

The subcommittee's evaluation is being sent out in a form letter over the signature of Chairman James O. Eastland (D-Miss.) which reads:

"The John Birch Society is known to be a conservative anti-Communist organization. However, the subcommittee cannot endorse any organization officially. We are happy to state that it seems to be, from our records, a patriotic organization."

News Stories Cited

Meantime, Sen. Young (R-N.D.) arose in the Senate for the second time in two weeks to insert into the Congressional Record newspaper stories about the society's activities and editorials criticizing it. He particularly cited articles and editorials in the Los Angeles Times and Santa Barbara News-Press.

Young said he was sorry he referred to local units of the organization as "cells" in his first speech March 8. But he said "this is one of the problems one encounters with an organization operating in a secret manner."

He said the public is not supposed to know who members or officials of the organization are but "all this information, I understand, is available to prospective members."

Letter Also Inserted

Young also inserted a photostatic copy of a Nov. 1 letter from Robert D. Love, Wichita (Kan.) Republican businessman, to Mrs. George Angle of Wichita discussing the society's objectives.

Love said the society was founded in late 1959 and operates by a manual known as The Blue Book. He said "There is nothing secret about it and anyone who is truly interested in fighting communism is a welcome member."

Love said he considered

Robert Welch, head of the group, to be the best informed man in America on the dangers of communism.

Presbyterian Cleric Blasts Birch Society

SANTA BARBARA, Calif. (AP)—Dr. Eugene Carson Blake said yesterday the John Birch Society and others are waging what he called "campaigns of falsehoods" against the Presbyterian Church and the National Council of Churches.

The campaign aims, he said, at holding certain leaders up as sympathetic toward Communism.

Dr. Blake, the chief executive officer of the United Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A., preached at the Presbyterian Church here.

"I CHALLENGE this congregation and this session (congregational governing body) to wake up to what is happening to you under the guise of anti-Communism," Dr. Blake said in his prepared text. "A free church with a free pulpit governed under constitutional

law along with a free nation under a free constitution is the best resistance there could be against Communist totalitarianism.

"Don't let your Americanism and your Presbyterianism be corrupted by those who would substitute a fuhrer principle for our free society."

The John Birch Society is an organization formed by Robert Welch of Boston for the avowed purpose of fighting Communist infiltration. Its supporters contend existing agencies don't take effective action against subversion, partly because they themselves are infiltrated by Communists.

Welch has accused a number of prominent Americans of being Communist dupes, including former presidents Dwight D. Eisenhower, Harry Truman and Franklin D. Roosevelt.

MIRROR

Sen. Humphrey Hits Birch 'Defense'

WASHINGTON (UPI)—Sen. Humphrey (D - Minn.) took sharp issue today with a GOP leader's claim that the anti-Communist John Birch Society was made up of "impressive" people whose investigation would embarrass Congress.

The Senate Democratic whip, replying to comment by Sen. Goldwater (R-Ariz.), said that "some of the 'best people' praised Hitler and Mussolini, too."

Humphrey said in an interview that the two Fascist leaders "rose to power raising the cry of anti-communism, but they were anti-people, anti-freedom, anti-democracy."

GOLDWATER previously told a reporter that the "sole purpose" of the John Birch Society, whose call for impeachment of Chief Justice Warren has brought demands for a congressional investigation, was to "fight communism."

He said it should not be dubbed ultra-conservative

for the reason and added: "I know liberal Democrats as well as conservative Republicans who belong."

HUMPHREY, a long-time liberal, brushed off the GOP campaign chairman's statement that John Birch members he had met were people of "high quality."

"What the free world needs are leaders who are not only anti-Communist, but pro-freedom and pro-justice," Humphrey said.

"Tyranny and bigotry in any form is evil. I'd suggest that these 'best people' demonstrate their good sense by getting out."

Cardinal Endorses Birch Society Chief

NORTH EASTON, Mass. (AP)—Richard Cardinal Cushing has endorsed controversial Robert Welch—founder and head of the ultra rightist John Birch Society—as worthy of support as a dedicated foe of communism.

"Anyone who is fighting communism today on a top level and who knows the methods and teaching of communism—that man is going to suffer," the Boston prelate said in an address to business and professional men Wednesday night.

Deadline April 15 for Voice Contest

The deadline for entering "Artists of the Future," a youth voice contest, is April 15, city music co-ordinator Lloyd A. Stone said today.

Singers between the ages of 15 and 21 are eligible to compete for four \$1,500 scholarships to be awarded by the Los Angeles Bureau of Music.

PHOTO

while
nes-
ent.
n.

Winner may select merchandise of his choice equivalent to one million Blue Chip Stamps in value.

Six C Deni Use c

Six or
been denie
San Gabrie
to "answe
there last r

Dr. Sidne
of the depe
sophy at L
College, spo
organization
when he n
in writing a
before the
Council.

Dr. Albe
dents we
at the San
munist cru
the auditor
that time
tion Abol
student
against the
can Acti
was showi

HE W
sion to s
have it e
Hall, UC g
paying \$180 re
auditorium.

Queens A
RESTAURANT
16325 VENTURA BL
ENCINO

WALTER WINCHELL: "THE GAYEST GIRL SPOT IN MOVIE"

NO COVER—DINNERS FROM 7 P.M.—BURLESQUE—CONT. SHOW 9-2

PINK PUSSYCA

"A STAGE FULL OF THE MOST EXCITING GIRLS IN THE WORLD"

7969 SANTA MONICA BLVD., HOLLYWOOD RES. OL. 4-0281

Bobby Hits Birchers As Threat To Sanity

Los Angeles (UPI)—Atty. Gen. Robert Kennedy, his own political stock boosted by an enthusiastic reception on a one-day visit here, Monday night assessed the fortunes of Republican Sen. Barry Goldwater and struck out against the John Birch Society and ultra-conservatism.

Closing his rapid tour of the metropolitan area with a speech at the California Institute of Technology in nearby Pasadena, Kennedy criticized people who "want to stop history in its tracks" and return to "a comfortable past which, in fact, never existed."

Earlier in the day-long tour of local educational and employment centers, Kennedy said the so-called "Stop Goldwater" drive started much too late to be effective, and predicted his own party would be "looking forward" to battling the Arizona Republican in November.

Disavowing any personal political aspirations at this point, the attorney general demonstrated the continued power of the Kennedy name as he moved among crowds, mostly in minority group areas, in his role as chairman of the President's Committee on Juvenile Delinquency.

At Roosevelt High School, cries of "Viva Kennedy" were raised from the audience of 3,000 students and faculty as the attorney general walked to a microphone on the football field. Handwritten signs of "RFK for Vice President" and "We need you, Bob" were lifted in the audience.

Kennedy urged young people to stay in school for the training they needed in an increasingly technological age. Mobbed by students when leaving the high school, the attorney general lost a favored cuff link that later was found and returned by a bystander.

In his final speech of the day at Caltech, Kennedy turned to the problems of the right wing, claiming they posed a threat not to the nation's security, but to its sanity.

Such persons could not take control of the American government, he said, "but there is a short-term danger from such voices."

"If they cause enough confusion, stir enough irrational fear and attract enough political allies, they can restrict and inhibit a president's freedom to take maximum advantage of the openings the future may present," he said.

un
her
w
of
ar
pa

**THE FASCIST
REVIVAL.. the
inside story of
the JOHN BIRCH
SOCIETY .. who is in it?
who is behind it? who directs
and finances it?**

By MIKE NEWBERRY

35¢

THE FASCIST
REVIVAL THE
INSIDE STORY OF THE JOHN
BIRCH SOCIETY

By MIKE NEWBERRY

NEW CENTURY PUBLISHERS: *New York*

1961

THE INSIDE STORY OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

By MIKE NEWBERRY

1. *Rifles in the Cellar*

IN THE RECREATION ROOM in the cellar of a suburban home on Long Island several men are drinking beer.

Saturday night. High jinks and jokes and "the boys" feel happy. It seems, at first sight, like a typical weekend party. Originally the recreation room was built for the children of the host, an advertising man, and there are children's toys in the corner under the color TV. On the bar, beside the beer glasses, is a doll.

At the feet of the doll is a book, *The John Franklin Letters*, open to the chapter, "Thank God (for) the National Rifle Association."

"Let's get started," the host hiccups.

The bleery guests line up at one end of the recreation room. Rifles are in their fists.

One by one they begin target practice, rifles wobbly, and the cork ceiling muffles the shots in the night. The revelers of Saturday night are shooting at a photo of Chief Justice Earl Warren of the U.S. Supreme Court, hung on the target. Cheers ring out when a shot pierces the eye of the photo.

Fantastic! Insanity! Madness!

No, these gentlemen of suburbia are merely obeying the latest advice of the John Birch Society.

It is all detailed in the best-seller of what Senator Barry Goldwater coyly calls "the conservative revival," but which might be more accurately called "the fascist revival." It is the book they have been reading, titled *The John Franklin Letters*.

The book is a manual of arms.

It tells how a "patriotic," "underground army" will be formed to overthrow the U.S. Government. It is very matter of fact. "How much is fiction only time will tell," says its blurb.

The Bookmailer, its publisher, a leading distributor of anti-Semitic and hate literature, boasts that the book was written at its own request by "two former U.S. Government intelligence officers."

It is a "best seller" in Birch Society circles. Lyle Munson, head of The Bookmailer, is described by Robert Welch, fuehrer of the Birch Society, as "a good friend of mine."

Boasting of a world-wide sales apparatus that "extends to 109 countries as well as all 50 states," and includes U.S. Embassies and military bases, the Bookmailer reports that the book's "sales have been increasing every month since its publication," reaching several hundred copies a week.

What are *The John Franklin Letters* all about?

Here is a weird and frightening tale of how "liberals," "Marxists," "union men," "sub-human savages" of Negroes and Puerto Ricans, and the "Supreme Court," betray America to the United Nations "bureaucrats."

Civil war actually began, says the book, in 1958 when "the many vicious and dangerous ones among the Negroes and Puerto Ricans" engineered "attacks on the police." "We already have a condition of civil war in our large northern cities . . . and almost all of those who cause trouble are Negro and Puerto Rican."

Whipping up this racism to a feverish pitch, the book purports to foretell how "white" citizens will be deported to "slavery in Africa." Laws will be passed making race hate a crime. "Vile mobs" of Negroes will loot the cities and drop atom bombs on all who resist the "Anti-Fascist People's Democracy" that is voted into power.

"Patriotic" guerrilla gangs of "bandits" will then have to be formed, says *The John Franklin Letters*, who will train to

assassinate, sabotage, and overthrow this "People's Democracy." It goes on to outline just how these "bandits," called "The Rangers," will function.

"You will want to know how we propose to fight this with an American underground. First and foremost, we will be a military organization," it says.

"We will have, certainly, a great number of trained soldiers from our formal military forces . . . thousands of trained men and caches of weapons. Sporting weapons and homemade weapons will be used."

How will they operate? "Construct carefully a framework of courage and trust with your tested friends. Know minutely what the selected task for each is to be when the time comes to strike," *The John Franklin Letters* advises; and remember, "the basic doctrine (is) partisan warfare. . . . Concealment, ability to live off the country, extreme caution at all times, woodcraft, ability to judge terrain and above all use terrain—the base of it all is simple, small-unit, infantry warfare . . . HIT AND RUN!"

The John Franklin Letters then adds the chilling lines:

In an age of atomic and intercontinental weapons, that hidden private firearm is the arsenal of ultimate victory, we all agree."

*"Have a Blessed Christmas! Hurriedly,
John Franklin."*

The incredible call to prepare for "partisan warfare" is echoed by the pro-Nazi, anti-Semitic *American Mercury*, now owned by The Defenders of the Christian Faith, founded by Rev. Winrod, an indicted pro-Nazi seditionist. It is circulating a pamphlet, *Should You Own a Gun?*, illustrated with a revolver, that declares, of course, "you should"; in fact "you must"!

Robert Welch's mouthpiece of the John Birch Society, in a laudatory review of *The John Franklin Letters*, recommended that its secret clubs stock up on the book.

"Brilliant" work, wrote Welch's *American Opinion*, for it "conveys information about techniques of survival that he (the reader)

may need to know *someday soon*." (Emphasis added.)

So if the suburbanites we have been describing put aside their beer glasses and take up rifles on a Saturday night they are merely following the instructions of their fuehrer. How many Birch Society clubs, I wonder, engage in such activities? How many fanatics of "the fascist revival" have rifles in their cellars?

2. Inside the Birch Society

"THE INHERENT EVIL of democracy," writes Professor Revilo P. Oliver, a leading propagandist of the Birch Society and a member of its National Council, is that of the "numerical majority."

"Democracy has often been tried and always found wanting," he says. "So long as it remains democracy, in the strict sense of the word, it may become chronically foolish." Writing his "scholarly" epitaph for the democratic way of life in the Birch Society's house organ, *American Opinion*, (April, 1961), Professor Oliver says: "Democracy ruined Athens—of that there can be no doubt."

What does he propose? He advocates a "Roman Republic" for our country, such as existed in the time of Caesar.

America "is still legally a republic (not a democracy) and we had better make sure that it is one in fact," he writes, and concludes:

"If that is possible then we have nothing to look forward to but a Caesar, and nothing to work for but the hope that he may be as decent a man as can attain power in the circumstances. . . ."

Who is this Caesar-loving professor?

Revilo P. Oliver is "the philosopher of American fascism." He is an intimate co-worker of Robert Welch, fuehrer of the Birch Society, and he is one of the "inner circle." He is a frequent contributor to the *American Mercury*, where he keeps company with George Deathrage, exponent of "Constitutional Fascism" and one

of Hitler's top propagandists, and Robert Edward Edmundson, Goebbel's chief purveyor of anti-Semitism in the United States. In keeping with the *Mercury's* shrill brand of racism, "The Professor" recently wrote in its pages that Marxism was really invented by "the barbarous monarchies of the early Orient" and the "Illuminati" of European Jews. Elsewhere, Oliver has called Cuba "an island inhabited largely by mongols" (Congress of Freedom, April 9, 1959, Colorado Springs, Colorado) which gives you an idea of his "philosophy."

Like many Birch Society organizers and propagandists, Professor Oliver shuttles back and forth between the lunatic fringe of hysteria and the "respectable" fascists of big business.

Thomas Anderson, a Birch Society National Council member, and Rodney Gilbert, an editor of the Birchite *American Opinion*, are also regular writers for the *American Mercury*. So too is J. B. Matthews, a co-worker and close friend of fuehrer Robert Welch; he was fired from his governmental witch-hunting job for out-McCarthying McCarthy. Reverend Richard Ginder, another National Council official of the Birch Society, not to be outdone, in the *American Mercury* of May, 1960, declared openly that the United States should have joined forces with Hitler by accepting the Nazi negotiated peace offered by Von Papen in 1943, and launched a holy war against the Soviet Union. The Nazis, wrote Reverend Ginder, should have been our "allies."

If the upper echelons of the big businessmen who run the Birch Society try to keep their hands clean of this filth, in public at least, their errand boys and handymen do the dirty work for them. The secret, authoritarian Birch Society is in the hands of men playing with fascism.

Clubs of the Birch Society are tightly-controlled, security-screened, dictatorial units set up in key cities of the country.

"The Elite" of each community compose these clubs. Members are selected from the business, church, police, military, and political officialdom of the town, who could, and often do, control community affairs, and who meet in secret in private homes, with all the conspiratorial trappings of a grade Z movie.

In the *John Birch Bulletin* of October, 1960, fuehrer Welch,

while denying that his is a secret society, tells his members: "It is our aim . . . not to create noise. We avoid general publicity as well as we can."

Politically, the aim of "The Elite" of the Birch Society is to build an interlocking directory of local political power. Where it has been successfully set up, and it has succeeded in some communities, these behind-the-scenes forces hope to manipulate local life, within the democratic framework ("Constitutional Fascism"?) which will make democracy merely a charade.

They seek to seize local political power, then control the political machinery in the State, and finally in Washington, D. C.

Seeking to pull off this "smoke-filled room coup d'etat" the Birch Society has recruited an estimated 100,000 members of "The Elite" in 50 states, and within the Government itself. Welch runs his quasi-military group like a dictator. He and his Birch Society permit no elections, no voting, and no democratic procedures.

How does the Birch Society differ from old fashioned right-wing groups?

"One of the reasons the Society has been so effective is that this is the first coordinated conservative effort toward one objective," says *The West Texan Citizen*, a Birchite newssheet. "Robert Welch has given an effective blueprint," it says, and adds: "The success of the Society can be attributed to (this) well coordinated effort."

Those who join the Birch Society "enlist for the duration," says the *John Birch Bulletin* of February, 1961, for "we (Birch members) must become the 'marines' of the 'armed forces' carrying the brunt of the most aggressive battles."

"Our weapons are facts, not hand grenades," the *Birch Bulletin* cautions, "but our enemy is entrenched, powerful, vicious, and doubly armed with machine guns (etc.). . . . This is one reason why we tell the timorous and half-hearted they will not be happy in the John Birch Society."

"No pink tea-sipping band of timid souls," was how *Dallas Morning News* writer, Lynn Landrum, described the Birchites.

How the secret society operates was detailed by the Texas

reporter in a concise summary of *The Blue Book*, Welch's private "political guide" for Birch Society clubs. *The Blue Book*, wrote Landrum, offers a complete program of activity which begins innocently enough:

- "1. Establish reading rooms.
- "2. Circulate conservative literature.
- "3. Increase radio programs such as feature Fulton Lewis, Clarence Manion, etc.
- "4. Letter-writing campaigns.
- "5. Organize fronts, committees, etc., to fight communism.
- "6. Shock the public by publishing leading questions aimed at pinko college presidents, Red clergymen, etc.
- "7. Go to pinko meetings prepared to raise an uproar by entering the question and answer period. . . .
- "8. Form speakers bureaus.
- "9. Extend the John Birch Society abroad.
- "10. Put the weight of John Birch members into the political scales."

"This man Welch is a formidable man," the *Dallas Morning News* reporter wrote of the Birch Society fuehrer. "He is no McCarthy from the wrong side of the tracks. He is polished and vocal. But he is no crackpot. He is dedicated to the proposition that *any way* to smash communism is a good way, *no matter how precious the incidental debris may be.*"

The "incidental debris" that the Birch Society would leave in its wake is democracy.

Democracy, it seems, is the prime enemy of the Birch Society. It is not merely that democracy is "foolish," as Professor Oliver, the philosopher of the right, has said, but that it is an obstacle to their aggressive war program. To fight this war, Senator Barry Goldwater, the political leader of the right, has said, we will have to "sacrifice" democracy. "Democracy has no vision, no fulfillment, no point of arrival," William Buckley, the theoretician of the Right, has said, but is "the liberal's obsession." He says bluntly,

"I, for one, would not be willing to die for 'democracy' . . ."

Says Robert Welch, the organizer of the Right, democracy is merely "a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud."

It is not easy publicly and openly to attack democracy, as these Birchites do privately. Besides it would be political suicide.

So the Birch Society hides its anti-democratic belief within an "anti-Communist" program.

Using the shabby, old Trojan Horse of "anti-Communism," Robert Welch, in his *American Opinion* shouts: "Communist influences are now in almost complete working control of our Government. The U.S. Government itself is today, and for the past many years has been, the most powerful and important force promoting the world-wide Communist advance."

"Washington is pushing the Marxist program as diligently and as rapidly as it dares," Welch says.

It is interesting that it was during the G.O.P. Administration of President Eisenhower, in February, 1960, that this charge of "Communist control" of our government was made. According to the Birch Society it is not *who* runs the government, but the *form* of government—constitutional democracy—that is part of "the international conspiracy" and therefore must be "sacrificed."

Was Eisenhower a "Communist"? Is Supreme Court Chief Justice Warren a "Communist"? Of course, replies the Birch Society. They, shrieks the *American Opinion*, are all part of "the same plot."

Such nonsense may bewilder the layman. Just what "plot" are they talking about. Ah, but to the fascist-minded this "plot" is as clear as the paranoia of Hitler. For it is "the international conspiracy" that President Roosevelt "promoted" (*American Opinion*); it is the "treason" by which the "Rothschild-Rockefeller axis" of "Jewish Marxist bankers" control both "Moscow and Washington" (*American Mercury*); it is a modern, Americanized version of Hitler's *Mein Kampf*.

The irrational hysterics of the Right has however its rational political basis.

Hitler originated the "anti-Communist" or "Anti-Comintern

Axis." Why do fascists always use this as their main propaganda weapon. There is method to their political madness. It is more than mere demagoguery. By blacklisting, persecuting, and jailing "Communists," the legal precedent and political foundation is established for the destruction of the liberties and the rights of the whole people and the path to fascism is cleared of its first obstacle—democracy.

It is the "numerical majority," not the "minority," that Professor Oliver, and his Birch Society Fuehrer, are really after.

Thus, those who advocate "legal" and "respectable" "anti-Communism," in "the national interest," or whatever other interest, vested or unvested, deliver not only the "Communists," but themselves into the hands of the fascists. Liberals and conservatives will then be labelled "Communist" by the Birch Society and, in fact, are being so labelled already.

If then "anti-Communism" is the first line of attack of a fascist offensive, then the defense of the rights of the Communists is the first line of defense of democracy. Democracy cannot defeat "the fascist revival" by retreating.*

The political madness of the Birch Society is being organized into a political movement by some of the country's top McCarthyites. Among them is Medford Evans, former "Security Chief" of the Atomic Energy Commission and editor of *Facts Forum*, millionaire Texas oilman H. L. Hunt's propaganda remnant of McCarthy's heyday. He is a leading "Co-ordinator" of the Birch Society and one of its backroom bosses.

Another leading propagandist and favorite of the Birch Society is Dan Smoot, a "former" FBI man (*Blue Book of the John Birch Society*, p. 80). Smoot was J. Edgar Hoover's Administrative Assistant in the FBI National Office, and retired from the FBI to help direct the McCarthyite *Facts Forum*, before, like his co-worker, Evans, joining the Birchite movement.

Fuehrer Welch has surrounded himself with the brains of America's militarist, rightist, and racist groups.

* Sad to say, since this was written the U. S. Supreme Court has given its legal approval to the Subversive Activity Control Board's inquisition of the Communist Party, thus giving the McCarthyites a more dangerous anti-democratic weapon than McCarthy ever had!

His success, in some states, can be judged by former Vice President Richard Nixon's need to condemn the "subversion" of this secretive movement which was "subverting" his own leadership and had nearly seized control of the California Republican Party machine.

Day by day, the Birch Society clubs work to gain control of the Republican Party, one of their prime objectives, in state by state. In Texas, where they have growing strength, the Birchites have succeeded in electing candidates they supported in the primaries of both the Republican and Democratic Parties.

In the Congress of the United States a few members have admitted membership in, or openly endorsed, the Birch Society. But this hides, rather than reveals, their true followers.

There would be "a lot of embarrassed people" in Congress, Senator Goldwater has said, if the true membership of the Birch Society were known. He personally knew of "liberal Democrats as well as conservative Republicans" who belonged to the secret society, *The New York Times* reported. Who these clandestine members were he did not say.

To this Senator Humphrey, of Minnesota, replied:

"Some of the 'best people' praised Hitler and Mussolini, too." And he warned that those fascists "rose to power raising the cry of anti-communism, but they were anti-people, anti-freedom, and anti-democracy."

Let's take a closer look at who are these "best people" who are "anti-people."

3. Father and Son

The National Association of Manufacturers was holding its annual conference.

On the banquet tables of the Waldorf-Astoria's Grand Ballroom in New York was an epicurean feast of canapes, caviar, and champagne. Flushed of face and with a glint in their eyes, the goodly-sized manufacturers laughed and joked and camaraderie

was high. Wine, women and who-knows-what were in the offing.

However, at the moment, there was serious business at hand.

Solemnly, the big businessmen became quiet. The highest tribunal of corporate wealth was about to bestow its most honored award on one of its Grand Old Men. A respectful awe silenced the noisy crowd as a benign Chicago banker and manufacturer, Cola G. Parker, rose to the rostrum to accept the plaque that named him the "N.A.M. MAN OF THE YEAR."

Cola G. Parker was indeed the Grand Old Man of the N.A.M. He had been the top executive of the big business group for years. He was former Chairman, former President, former head of its Executive Committee, and former head of its powerful Finance Committee. He was "Mr. N.A.M."

Yet, he was now "retiring."

That is, Cola G. Parker, the "N.A.M. MAN OF THE YEAR," was "retiring" to the National Council of the John Birch Society!

In the inner circle of the Birch Society Council "Mr. N.A.M." would soon meet three other Past Presidents of the N.A.M., two Vice Presidents, and a dozen N.A.M. directors.

It would be like Old Home Week. For the N.A.M. is to the Birch Society as father is to son.

Consider, if you will, a Missouri businessman with the unlikely name of F. Gano Chance, who is a Past President of the N.A.M., who is on the National Council of the Birch Society, and who is one of the most active leaders of both.

Still another N.A.M. President on the Birch Society Council is William J. Grede, the Milwaukee foundry millionaire, who triples in brass as Trustee of the Birchite "Freedom School."

Martin J. Connor, III, a N.A.M. Vice President, and E. G. Swigert, a fourth N.A.M. President, both are on the Editorial Advisory Board of the Birch Society's magazine, *American Opinion*. There they sit beside Parker, Chance, Grede, helping to edit one of the most hysterically fascist publications in the United States.

These big businessmen undoubtedly feel quite at home in the inner circles of John Birchism, for Robert Welch was himself a N.A.M. Vice President.

Why are there four Past Presidents of the N.A.M. in the leadership of the Birch Society? What do these big businessmen seek in this version of American fascism? Is there a hidden tie-up between the N.A.M. and the Birch Society? What is the connection?

It all began back in December, 1959, at the Waldorf-Astoria conference where Cola G. Parker was feted. It was at that conference that the N.A.M. launched its campaign to "get businessmen into politics" and to have corporations take "direct action" in political battles.

No more pussyfooting! That was the expression heard in business circles, for that was the year when Soviet Premier Khrushchev had come to the United States on his mission of peaceful co-existence, and the war profiteers had been scared by nightmares of peace. That was the year of the "Spirit of Camp David."

In that year, too, the highlight of the N.A.M. gathering was a session on "direct action" in "Corporate Politics," which was curiously chaired by Martin J. Connor, III, the Birch Society leader and head of the Southern States Industrial Council.

How politics was to be taken out of the hands of the politicians was detailed for the attentive executives by B. L. Orell, Vice President of the Weyerhaeuser Lumber empire, who proclaimed that "public affairs is part of the management function." "Immediate steps" must be taken, he said. Of these, the first, was the assigning of a "top level" corporate officer to political work. "Seminars" in "political action" must then be organized. But "with time of the essence" he cautioned that the rank and file worker be by-passed and the elite among management, "a selected" group of those "in the supervisory levels and higher," be chosen for this "direct action."

This is exactly how the John Birch Society clubs of "the elite" were organized by the N.A.M. officials who masterminded its network.

And, in fact, one of the first steps of "the fascist revival" was to establish a school, the "Freedom School," in Colorado Springs, Colorado, where it holds seminars in "Economics for Executives." Tuition for these ten-day seminars is \$350. The teachers of its

"hard hitting course" include such top executives as Elwood P. Smith, a General Motors official, who is a Director of Training at Chevrolet; Roland Holmes, a Boeing Aircraft official; Percy L. Greaves, former financial editor of the *U.S. News and World Report*, and such rightist propagandists as Edwin McDowell, an editor of the *Birchite American Opinion*, and Frank Chodorov, an editor of the *National Review*.

"The school is particularly designed," says its brochure, "for the enrollment of businessmen, executives, branch managers, department heads, and others." "Students" include a large percentage of corporation personnel directors, who Mr. Orell, in his N.A.M. speech, recommended be assigned to "political work."

"Education must be converted into action," the lumber official told the N.A.M.; and it must be "Direct action in local, state, and national affairs."

He emphasized that "action requires intense effort" and that "other organizations" should be used besides the N.A.M.

Since "any program conceived as a negative counter movement . . . is destined to fail," Mr. Orell warned. He advocated the "positive" program of the N.A.M. be the basis for this "direct action." The rest of the N.A.M. conference devoted itself to this "positive" program of the "inevitability" of war, with speeches by CIA chief Allen Dulles and Civil Defense head Leo Heogh, and the usual anti-labor fulminations, including attacks on all the social legislation of the last thirty years.

This, too, dovetails with the Birch Society program.

Senator Barry Goldwater, in a speech to the N.A.M. the following year, re-emphasized this by saying "the attempts of the last thirty years to solve our crises by unnatural means have not worked."

The rootin'-tootin' reactionary from Arizona and the idol of the Birchites dotted "i's" and crossed the eyes of his N.A.M. audience (who gave him a standing ovation) by calling for an end to Federal aid to education, the aged, the farmers, and practically everyone else.

By God, "sacrifices," cried Goldwater, are needed to "protect our free enterprise" from the "Communist threat." Of "the aged"?

("Private property and individual liberty are inseparable," the Birch Society quotes Goldwater as saying, in *American Opinion*, April, 1961).

Just what "sacrifices" the Senator had in mind he made clear in "A Foreign Policy for America," printed in the *National Review*, of March 25, 1961. To "defeat the threat of world Communism," Goldwater wrote, we must be prepared to "sacrifice"—"Peace, Freedom, Justice and Prosperity."

War is what he advocated these "sacrifices" for, and his N.A.M. listeners thus gave him a standing ovation, being I guess, quite happy to sacrifice everyone else's way of life to preserve their own. In his *National Review* outburst, where Goldwater lays it on the line, he wrote: "We should encourage the captive peoples to revolt" and "We must be ourselves prepared to undertake military operations against vulnerable Communist regimes." This includes the sending of "a highly mobile task force equipped with appropriate nuclear weapons to the scene of the revolt," even if this means "total destruction."

Yes, Goldwater is ready to "sacrifice"—YOU!

His "Foreign Policy for America" is being sold by the *National Review*, in orders of 5,000 or more copies, to N.A.M. and Birch Society industrialists.

"I am not knocking love," Goldwater told the N.A.M. in his cajoling war cry, but imperialists aren't loved, he added; "I don't remember anyone loving England."

Peaceful coexistence cannot be defeated by "love," Goldwater said. "The United States," he told the N.A.M. had better "quit grovelling on its knees to inferior people." And he was "drowned out by applause."

Such is the "direct action" that these N.A.M. leaders, through their offspring, the Birch Society, seek to accomplish.

It is the "direct action" of desperate men, frustrated by the defeat of State Department policy at every wrong turn, and frightened by the "threat" of peace. Thus, these N.A.M. leaders helped establish the Birch Society. Thus, these N.A.M. leaders replied to Premier Khrushchev's offer of coexistence. Thus, these N.A.M. leaders pour millions into financing "the fascist revival."

The Wall Street Journal reports the complaint of the Republican Party's national office that its "wealthy contributors" are forsaking it to support "the Birchite groups."

These big businessmen are not crackpots.

In fact, there is nothing crack-potted or lunatic-fringed about the calculating and carefully planned Birch Society. However wild-eyed may be the hysterical statements of some of its "front" men, those behind-the-scenes have their eyes focused on exactly what they want.

These N.A.M. leaders are among the top representatives of the business community. Internationally, they have been the spokesmen and ambassadors of big business. National Council member of the Birch Society, Cola G. Parker, has served as "American Employer delegate" to the International Labor Organization, in Geneva, while W. L. McGrath, who is on the Editorial Board of the Birch Society *American Opinion*, is a member of the Governing Board of the I.L.O. Both these men, in these positions, have represented the entire American business community, and presumably have spoken for it.

Such men are accustomed to and capable of national and international planning. They are not small-time operators. They are not interested in fly-by-night political groups.

These business leaders become active in a political movement, like the Birch Society, because those they represent have decided that they do so. They will use their vast influence, resources, and financial wealth to achieve their goals.

The success of the Birch Society could not have been possible without these leaders of the N.A.M.

4. CIA "Fronts"?

CIA "FRONTS" ARE IN YOUR TOWN!

"From my office here in Manhattan, I can walk in twenty minutes to at least a dozen CIA front activities," write the former-CIA authors of *The John Franklin Letters*. "More than half (of these) exercise influence on domestic opinion—in plain talk, on

the voters in this country. Some of these operate, in theory, on money 'contributed' by public spirited individuals (but) they get the boodle from the CIA. The crux of the matter is not that CIA is routing taxpayers' money through these foundations to its fronts—but rather that these fronts are targeting their activities, in varying degrees, on the population of the United States."

"You see CIA personnel is pretty much like the proverbial iceberg," *The John Franklin Letters* explain, "the big percentage is below the surface. And they're paid under pseudonyms, carried on front organization payrolls, or receive 'expense cash' for which they sign a phony receipt."

How many of these CIA "fronts" are involved in, and what part they play in, "the fascist revival," is an interesting question.

There is no question, however, about the flamboyant role that open, bombastic and powerful "retired" Generals, Admirals, and lesser officers of Intelligence and CIA, who strut about like cocks of the walk, have assumed in the Birch Society and its "fronts." There are enough military men in the leadership of "the fascist revival" to form their own private General Staff.

Listen to this roll call:

General W. Peyton Campbell (Ret.); U.S. Army Assistant Chief of Finance; director of the Birchite "National Education Program";

Major General Charles A. Willoughby (Ret.); General Staff "Chief of Intelligence" to General MacArthur; former "Military Editor" of the *American Mercury*; editor of *Foreign Intelligence Digest* circulated as part Dr. Billy James Hargis' hate sheet *The Weekly Crusader*; a pro-Franco propagandist who criticized *The New York Times* as a "Jewish newspaper" because it dared criticize Franco;

Col. Laurence E. Bunker (Ret.); former "personal aide" to General MacArthur; on National Council of Birch Society;

Lt. General Charles B. Stone (Ret.); 14th Airforce; on National Council of Birch Society;

Lt. General William Lee (Ret.); U.S. Air Force; a Texas "Coordinator" of the Birch Society;

General Alfred Wedemeyer (Ret.); General Staff officer on War

Plans Division under Joint Chiefs; on Editorial Advisory Committee of Birch Society *American Opinion*; contributor to *American Mercury* (July, 1958);

Lt. General John O'Daniel (Ret.); Commander of the Army of Pacific (1952-54); Chief, U.S. Military Advisory Group in Vietnam (1954-55) in charge of "training" army of South Vietnam and head of "Friends of Vietnam"; frequent contributor to *American Mercury* (March, 1959) and hate sheets;

Lt. General P. A. del Valle (Ret.); U.S. Marine Corps; Contributing Editor to *American Mercury* who wrote Russell Maguire, anti-Semitic, former owner of *Mercury*: "May God bless your effort with success or America is doomed to be conquered from within by the 'Invisible Government'."

Vice Admiral A. E. Jarrell (Ret.); U.S. Navy; Contributing Editor to *American Mercury*;

Rear Admiral Harley Cope (Ret.); U.S. Navy; wrote to *American Mercury*: "*Mercury has been tremendous help to VFW (Veterans of Foreign Wars) for some years for both Mercury and VFW think as Americans should*";

Colonel John Beaty (Ret.); former Chief, Military Intelligence of War Dept. General Staff Historical and Interview Sections; Editor of top-secret "G-2 Reports"; author of *Iron Curtain Over America*, in which he describes how "Judaized Khazars"—a tribe off "Mongol stock"—took over Russia under the Soviets, "invaded" Germany, as "Asiatic immigrants," seized the Democratic Party ("Khazars Join the Democratic Party") to control the U.S.A., and how "Jewish" propaganda duped Roosevelt into "The Unnecessary War" against Hitler;

*"Colonel Victor J. Fox"** (Ret.); former "Pentagon officer" who "spent two years with CIA"; Contributing Editor to *American Mercury*;

And this rollcall could drone on and on; for, on second thought, it constitutes not so much a private General Staff, as a private army.

Though "retired," these officers maintain close contact with high

* His real name is Bob Winston.

officials in the Pentagon and CIA. Often they appear to be the spokesmen for those silenced by Government policy.

One mysterious and ominous instance of this was General Wiloughby's reprinting, in his *Foreign Intelligence Digest*, of the sabre-rattling speech by Admiral Arleigh Burke, Chief of Naval Operations. Somehow, the pro-nazi hate sheet obtained and printed this tirade on Dec. 30, 1960, "almost one month before" (it boasted) President Kennedy had ordered the speech suppressed as harmful to the nation's peace negotiations. The rightist publications defied the White House by widely reprinting it.

Hope for peace aroused by the Geneva disarmament and nuclear test ban conferences seems to have so frightened some of the military that they appear willing to ally themselves, openly and actively, with "the fascist revival."

Just how strong are these military men?

In the *Community of Fear*, by scientist Harrison Brown and James Real, the authors warn: "There is clearly a military group emerging in the U.S. which is dedicated to a position of perpetual hostility toward the Soviet Union and which wields enormous political as well as military power."

"The military group," say the authors, "is clearly in a position to assume actual political control over the U.S. striking forces if there are serious signs of 'weakness' in U.S. foreign relations."

This is, perhaps, one aspect of the threat by "the industrial-military complex" that former President Eisenhower warned against in his Farewell Address.

In many respects the CIA represents the political arm of the most aggressive elements of this "industrial-military complex."

Whether the CIA may, or may not, be helping to guide and finance such groups as the Birch Society is something we perhaps will never know for sure. Yet, it matters little. For the CIA specialists in "dirty war," whose provocations, schemes of invasion, and insurrections have brought such dishonor and defeat to our country internationally, have their homefront base in the work of "the fascist revival," whose propaganda offers the militarists their strongest support, and whose methods mimic the CIA's wildest operations.

5. Deutschland Uber Alles—Second Chorus

ON A WINTRY DAY in February, 1958, two mysterious gentlemen came to America.

They had not come on an "official" visit. Nor were they on the other hand, as they seemed to be, merely "tourists" from West Germany.

Both men were veteran hirelings of the Nazis. Dr. Walter Becher, Secretary General of the Sudetan German Council, specialized in neo-Nazi "Drang Nach Osten" propaganda. The other, George Brada, "an exiled Czech journalist," worked in the espionage and sabotage center in Munich. Both had been sent to America on a special propaganda mission.

Since the illusive Dr. Becher, and his cohort George Brada, were both active in "refugee" affairs they worked under the Bonn Government's Minister of Refugee Affairs, Theodor Oberlander. Under Hitler, Herr Oberlander had been head of the Nazi "League of the German East," appointed by Hitler's prodigy, Rudolf Hess. As Political Officer of the Nightingale Battalion, he directed the mass murders at Lvov, Poland, and later was in charge of the activities of the Sudeten Germans in West Germany. The Nazi expert on the "German East" spent much time in pre-war Sudetenland and Prague, where he may have originally made contact with Dr. Becher, the Sudeten leader, and George Brada.

Such were the credentials of our mysterious visitors.

Quietly, the two West German agents journeyed to Washington, D. C. Their briefcases bulged with "documents" that accused an "international conspiracy" of the "invisible government" of "Communists and Jews" with threatening the United States. The couriers, reportedly, somehow convinced Congressman Timothy R. Sheehan (R., Ill.) to speak on their "documents" beneath the sanctified Capitol Dome. Sheehan charged in his speech (May 14, 1958) that "the real communist system is behind the scenes, invisible—that is an invisible government."

"Western agencies, official as well as private ones," Congressman Sheehan continued, "have done everything to suppress this infor-

mation." He charged that the U.S. Government was "deliberately" playing into the hands of the "invisible government."

That speech was like a go-ahead signal for the fascists. Ultra-rightist groups reprinted the speech like a clarion call. *Dan Smoot Reports* (June 23, 1958), a national newsletter of these groups, gave it top play. So did the *American Mercury* and others.

Interestingly, it was at this time that Robert Welch "got the idea" for his Birch Society.

Back in Munich, George Brada, happily patting himself on the back for his successful mission, wrote to Russell Maguire, then editor of the *American Mercury*:

"Congressman Sheehan of Illinois made his first speech.
... Before long he is going to make a second speech on this subject."

How a neo-Nazi propagandist knew beforehand what speeches an American Congressman was going to make is a strange story. Stranger still is the story of what followed.

Soon after the visit of Dr. Becher and Brada, the *American Mercury* began a full-fledged, viciously anti-Semitic campaign that culminated in a six-month tirade, "The Termites of The Cross." It coincided, very conveniently, with the swastika-painting plague that spread across Europe and America.

It has since been stated by the Interior Ministry of the West German State of Hessen that this swastika-painting outburst was organized by the Bureau of Psychological Warfare of the Adenauer government's Ministry of Defense to counter-act the "Spirit of Camp David," which, at the time, threatened West German war preparations.

Major Frederick Sagner, chief of Bureau of Psychological Warfare, reports the Hessen Interior Ministry, ordered his deputy, Political Director, Dr. Eberhard Taubert: "It is high time to flex our muscles more. Flabbiness and softies are no longer useful." And he added: "We need a 'national wave'."

Dr. Taubert, who had been an expert in Nazi anti-Semitism for Goebbels' Propaganda Ministry, knew just how "to heat up the atmosphere." For, as he said, "before World War II persecu-

tion of the Jews contributed in a large measure to creating an 'intensive national sentiment'." In his work Dr. Taubert makes use of "the SS-HIAC (Mutual Aid Association of Former SS-Gestapo), the veterans groups, leagues of refugees, such as the 'Silesians' or the 'Sudeten Germans' . . ." and our Dr. Becher, who came on that unobtrusive visit, back in 1958, is of course the Secretary General of the Sudeten German Council!

So the circle is completed. The mysterious visit is no longer so mysterious.

The old Nazi propagandists are back at work now and their pro-Nazi American agents are back at work, too. One by one, those indicted for Nazi sedition by the U.S. Government during World War II have crawled out of hiding. Elizabeth Dilling, George Deatherage, Rev. Gerald B. Winrod, Robert Edward Edmundson are but a few of the supporters of Hitler who have once again become "Super-Patriots."

It is an old ruse, this draping of fascism in the flag of Americanism. Long ago, in 1935, Ernest Wilhelm Bohle, head of the Auslands-Organization (Foreign Division) of the Nazi Party, and Rudolph Hess, Hitler's deputy, ordered Nazi agents in the U.S.A. to organize an "American Citizens' group" that was to use "the Big Lie" and charge that the U.S. Government, "controlled by Communists and Jews," were the "traitors," not the Nazi agents, who were merely "patriots."

The Psychological Laboratory of German Army Military Intelligence, in Berlin, prepared this propaganda technique for the Nazis. And the Bureau of Psychological Warfare, of Bonn's Defense Ministry, is the direct descendant of this Hitlerite Psychological Laboratory!

How closely these "new" fascists work with their neo-Nazi counterparts in West Germany is illustrated by an interview, in the *American Mercury* (Sept., 1960) with Lt. General Reinhard Gehlen, head of the Bundesnachrichtendienst, the Intelligence Service of the Bonn Government, and Hitler's former espionage chief in occupied Russia.

Gehlen, whom the *Mercury* affectionately calls "our silent partner," is West Germany's Allen Dulles. He never gives interviews.

Yet, he not only gave the *Mercury's* reporter, "Thomas Johson," an 8-page interview, but invited him to tour his secret spy headquarters in Pullach, Bavaria. In rhapsodies over this "dirty war" operation, which he describes as "so unusual that it seems grotesque" and "sort of Boris Karloff," the *Mercury* interview quotes Gehlen as saying: "In this business we need some tough characters" and so he hired a "few former Nazis," but "none has got high in our organization." Surely, coming from the lips of a Nazi General, who is himself top boss, this is the understatement of all time. However, even more disturbing is the question of how and why this Nazi General, who "is influential in moulding the West's political and military strategy," decided to let one of our foulest, fascist hate-sheets have the run of his headquarters, his tacit support, and his blessing.

Of course "the fascist revival" reciprocates by hurrahing West Germany to the Heavens.

William Schlamm, editor of the Birch Society's *American Opinion*, and its European analyst, wrote recently in its pages that "the unbending will of Germany (is) our only wholly reliable ally on the continent." Germany, said Schlamm, may once "again" have to "save" the West! It, Germany, may have to "play again the world's naughty boy and disturber of peace!"

"Naughty boy"? Isn't that a coy word for Hitlerism!

To better coordinate the Birch Society's thinking with the Fourth Reich's "unbending will," *American Opinion* editor Schlamm has now taken up residence in West Germany where he is said to work closely with the Bureau of Psychological Warfare. Thus Dr. Becher and his friend will be spared the need of future trips, and the second chorus of "Deutschland Uber Alles" can be sung in harmony!

6. Southern Accent of Fascism

THE VEHEMENT, FOUL-MOUTHED White Citizens' Councils of New Orleans shocked the world when it unleashed an abusive attack on two Negro elementary school children.

Here was the Southern accent of fascism.

It was logical that this hysteria would reach its shrill pitch in New Orleans. This is the hometown, the organizing center and clearing house of Birch Society, segregationist, and States Rights activity in the South. Lovely old New Orleans has become a reservoir of decadent racism.

A genial, smiling man by the name of Kent Courtney, who works out of New Orleans, and who hides behind his grin one of the cleverest racist minds in the U.S.A., is the Svengali of segregationist politics. He has the reputation of being a "shy dynamo."

Kent Courtney, through his *Independent American*, last year brought about the unity of anti-Semites and segregationists. He was the driving force behind the States Rights Parties in the 1960 election. He was the founder of the Chicago Conference of Conservatives which sought to unify the Southern racists and Northern reactionaries. He voices "the fascist revival's" stringent anti-Negro and anti-integration propaganda.

"FEPC's COMMUNIST ORIGIN" is a typical headline in Courtney's *Independent American*. When he is not battling the "Communist-New Deal" Democratic Party and the "International-Socialist" Republican Party, he devotes his incendiary paper to stirring the fires of racist hatred and strife.

Courtney's activities have been publicly endorsed by Governor Griffin of Georgia and privately by other Dixiecrat leaders. It was, in fact, Senator Eastland of Mississippi, with an assist from Senator Talmadge of Georgia, who first proposed the unifying of Dixiecrat and fascist groupings, in the *American Mercury*. Like a good publicist Courtney is merely doing what his political bosses told him.

In his "spare time" Kent Courtney heads the Birch Society in his area, as well as the National Committee for Economic Freedom. Thus he co-ordinates his work with "the fascist revival" nationally.

The "front man" and co-worker of Courtney in his nefarious activities is Thomas Anderson of Nashville, Tennessee, the publisher of *Farm and Ranch* (circulation 1,300,000), "Respectable" publisher of the *Mississippi Farmer*, the *Alabama Farmer*, the *Georgia*

Farmer and the *Arkansas Farmer*, Anderson is being touted as a Vice Presidential candidate of the right.

Speaking across the country, Anderson, a blunt and brutally open orator, is an advocate of "impeaching the entire Supreme Court" for its integration devisions.

His publishing chain is not his sole claim to infamy. For Thomas Anderson writes a weekly racist column for 356 small-town newspapers, is a frequent contributor to the *American Mercury*, and is a National Council member of the Birch Society. Young, handsome, and vicious, Anderson is one of "the fascist revival's" most potentially powerful leaders, and a diehard racist.

Lynch ropes and KKK sheets are not in the wardrobes of big-time operators like Anderson and Courtney. They use white collar, respectable, and modern methods.

In the backwoods of Southern politics lurks an unruly mob of segregationists who do the real dirty work.

Among the hundreds of scurrilous sheets that propagate this gospel of hate are *The Weekly Crusader* of "Dr. Billy James Jargis, founder of the "Christian Crusade," of Tulsa, Oklahoma; *The Kingdom Digest*, a "religious" hate sheet of John A. Lovell's, of Fort Worth, Texas; *The Defender* of The Defenders of the Christian Faith, Rev. Winrod's old outfit, of Wichita, Kansas; and *Closer-Up*, edited by Don Bell of Palm Beach, Florida.

Vitriolic Don Bell, whose White Citizens Council-type newsletter has wide circulation, is one of the worst and most influential. He mixes his segregation ideas with a strong dose of anti-Semitism. So far out is Bell's Jew-baiting that he blames the Civil War on "Jewish bankers."

Under the guise of preaching Christ's gospel these fanatics unleash "hate thy neighbor" sermons.

Lovell, of *The Kingdom Digest*, a regular *Mercury* stalwart, claims his "radio message" of "Anglo-Saxon superiority" is carried on 35 to 50 stations throughout the South. Courtney's *Independent American* broadcasts on dozens of Southern radio stations—as a "public service." Via radio, newspapers, "revivals" and meetings they pollute the South.

The State Sovereignty Commission of Mississippi showed how

the Dixiecrats make use of these rabid racists when it recently bought \$5,000 worth of hate literature from M. G. Lowman, head of the Circuit Riders, Inc., who then toured the state, spouting hate, at the Government's expense. Most often such outsiders need not be brought in, however, for the State Houses and Legislatures have an ample supply of their own propagandists.

In fact, most of the "300 solid conservatives," who Senator Goldwater boasted were elected in 1960, are Southern legislators.

Financiers of "the fascist revival" are also numerous among the Jimcrow corporations of the South.

The Milliken family, for example, which owns some 30 Southern textile mills, not only financially supports the *National Review* and racist publications through ads, but Mr. Seth Milliken, one of the heads of the clan, donates his swank New York apartment as headquarters for *Public Service*, a vast, nationwide, rightist political pressure group; 131 East 69th Street.

Other Southern businessmen who support "the fascist revival" are:

Norman Floyd McGowin, Alabama lumber tycoon and banker, President of the National Lumber Manufacturers Association and on Birch Society National Council.

George Washington Armstrong, Jr., Past President of Texas Manufacturers Association, Chairman of Texas Steel Co., and on Editorial Advisory Committee of Birchite *American Opinion*;

James L. Coker, South Carolina paper and power magnate, who is also on *American Opinion* Committee;

John U. Barr, Director of Bank of New Orleans, and on *American Opinion*;

T. Coleman Andrews, of Richmond, Virginia, National Council of Birch Society;

Martin J. Connor, III, head of Southern States Industrial Council (who we met before) and on *American Opinion*;

A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., President of Cherokee Cotton Mills and leading Tennessee industrialist, who is on Birch Society National Council.

Though a leader of the Florida KKK scoffed at such men as

these, as "parlor fascists," it is their wealth that finances the headlined hoodlumism of the KKK mobs.

Southern industrialists have become among the foremost financiers of "the fascist revival." Racism, so vital to the cheap labor and anti-union policies of these businessmen, is a base upon which Birch Society and the country's fascist groups build their ideas and organizations. Fear of the heroic sit-in struggles and the effect integration would have in unifying Negro and white workers in their mills, mines, and fields, motivates the Southern manufacturers to pour money into the secret treasuries of the rightists, and volunteer their services, and those of their political puppets, to lead the national hate drive.

In this regard, it might be remembered that Robert Welch, fuhrer of the Birch Society, was born in Chowan County, North Carolina.

The undemocratic coalition of official demagogues and non-official KKK-type enforcers of jimcrow has ruled the South for many a year. Year after year, the so-called Democratic Party of the Southern states has been able to faithfully play this racist game.

But times have changed. The Negro people, determined that democracy means what it says, or it means nothing, and inspired by the freedom struggles of their African brothers, have risen in mighty protest throughout the South to insist on equal rights. Sit-ins, heroic and bold in thought and action, have smashed barriers that are generations old. There is "a new spirit," as Reverend Martin Luther King has said, in the hearts of the young.

The "plantation house politics" of old has died on the vine. Old horny ideas and frog-throated oratory just don't work anymore.

Jimcrow's reply to this "new spirit" of democracy has been—fascism. Not merely the old racist laws and old dixiecrat bombast, but something new has been added to the Southern political scenery.

The national unity that the Governmental dixiecrats and fascist elements have formed is beyond party lines. Unlike even the GOP-Dixiecrat deals of the past, that were you-scratch-my-back-and-I'll-scratch-yours political coalitions, the new allies are united by more dangerous bonds. Southern segregationists have joined

the organizations of the Right on a national scale, often taking leading positions, and have attempted to adopt the rightist political program to their own racist programs.

Racism has in turn been seized upon by the Birch Society and such groups as the base for their international program. Oliver, the Birch Society "philosopher," thus attacks the Cuban people as "Mongols" and the Communists as "orientals." Senator Goldwater attacks the rest of the peoples of the world as "inferior." William Buckley's *National Review* speaks of the people of Africa as "barbarians" and "savages" who "cannot handle their own political and economic affairs" and therefore freedom must be denied to the African people "who tend to revert to savagery against both whites and their own civilized minority" when they become independent.

"NATO (should) proclaim a new Monroe Doctrine" for Africa, says the *National Review*; "it would be known as 'the Kennedy Doctrine,'" to safeguard imperialism in Africa. President Kennedy should "call on the sea and air fleets to police" Africa, demands the rightist magazine.

"In the South," writes Buckley, "the white community is entitled to put forward a claim to prevail politically because the leaders of American civilization are white. . . ." Democracy? If democracy stands in the way of jimcrow, then "it is proper to circumvent them (the Negro people) even if, in doing so, democracy is flouted."

"Sometimes the minority cannot prevail except by force," Buckley concludes, "then it must determine whether the prevalence of its will is worth the price of using force!"

Thus Southern segregationists draw political and organizational leadership from "the fascist revival" and give the philosophy of fascism its racist base.

7. Labor? Abolish It!

LABOR IS ONE OF the bullseyes on the Birch Society's targets. In his book, *Conscience of A Conservative*, Senator Goldwater tells what the Birchites have in mind for labor:

1. "Union shop agreements" must go! They "deny free-

dom of association," says Goldwater. "I strongly favor enactment of State right-to-work laws."

2. "Unions should be forbidden to engage in any kind of political activity!" He suggests "new legislation" to bar labor from politics.

3. Industry-wide bargaining must be outlawed! "The evil," he says, "to be eliminated is the power of unions to enforce industry-wide bargaining," for this, in Goldwater's opinion, "is comparable to that of a Socialist government."

In the division of labor that exists in "the fascist revival" the first step in this union-busting program has been assigned to the National Right To Work Committee.

Who are the "workers" for this "Right To Work" outfit?

A typical "worker" is the Chairman of the Board of the National Right To Work Committee, P. M. French, president of the Southern Manufacturing Co. of Nashville, Tennessee.

Yet another typical "worker" is E. S. Dillard, President of the Old Dominion Box Co. of South Carolina, and a member of the wealthy Southern Dillard family which controls a private empire of banks, insurance firms, railroads, and textile mills. The Dillards, through Jefferson Dillard, Vice President of Deering-Milliken cotton mills, has its fingers in financing several Rightist and racist causes.

The Dillards and the Millikens are high on the dishonor roll of the Textile Workers Union, AFL-CIO, for their vicious anti-Negro, anti-labor activities.

Big businessmen and small businessmen, mostly from the South, secretly run the "Right To Work" outfit. For like most "worker" groups of the extreme rightists there are practically no workers in it, and none are really wanted—any more than the Birch Society wants rank and filers.

Education director of the "Right To Work" group is Glenn Avant Green, who, until his new assignment, was Executive Vice President of the notorious National Education Program of Harding College, in Searcy, Arkansas.

One of Green's co-directors of the National Education Program was Howard W. Bennett, General Electric's head of Industrial

Relations and the "dean" of big business, anti-union schemers. Specializing in anti-Communism as a union-busting disguise, the National Education Program produced the vicious film "Communism of The Map." Racism was an old standby of Green's and he employed such sordid characters as Richard Arens, who was fired from his House Un-American Committee job because of his blatant racist outbursts and associations, to do this dirty work. In his own name the new "Right To Work" director was author of "Camera Inside Europe," a filmstrip that accused Norway, England, and Italy of being "Socialist Welfare States" and "Communist dupes."

To unify the "Right To Work" group with the Birchites and segregationists, it sent its new Vice President, Lafayette Hooser, to represent it at the Chicago Conference of Conservatives, organized by Kent Courtney, the Louisiana racist and Birch Society leader. Hooser was a featured speaker at this anti-Semitic, anti-Negro get-together of political vultures.

Revived by "the fascist revival," the "Right To Work" movement, "left for dead in '58," has seen "a record rise in revenue," the *Wall Street Journal* reports, "and new members."

Finances of these "Right To Work" activities come from big corporations, which according to the *Wall Street Journal*, pay "dues" of up to \$1,000 apiece yearly.

"The movement's goal," the *Wall Street Journal* goes on to say is "To spread to more states the union shop bans enacted by 19. These laws prohibit the union shop. . . . Immediate targets are Maine and Oklahoma, where state legislatures are now taking up anti-union shop proposals. By next year right-to-workers expect major efforts in California, Oregon, Washington, and Wyoming. Interest is also strong, they say, in Illinois and Massachusetts."

The AFL-CIO News and Labor, organ of the Railroad unions, have condemned "The Birch Society as an active ally of the 'Right To Work' lobbyists." So have other labor papers, such as the N. Y. Hotel Trades Council's *Hotel*.

I have attended many meetings of these rightists.

Not once have I ever seen a labor leader, of any political persuasion, in attendance. In fact, of thousands that I've rubbed shoulders with at these gatherings, few were workingmen.

Workers are, as a matter of habit, viewed with suspicion. In "the Elite" circles of the Birch Society and its "fronts," ordinary workers are most often barred from membership. Rank and filers need not apply. Yet, why would a guy who works for a living join up with those who wish to take his living away from him.

Who would willingly come, after all, to his own funeral?

8. Repeal the Income Tax

Would you like your Income Tax repealed?

Brother, what a sweet sound that has. Yet, before you go for the bait of what is probably the cleverest demagogic slogan America has heard since Huey Long's "Share The Wealth," it might be wise to look at the teeth of the Birch Society trap.

Willis E. Stone, the spokesman of the "Repeal The Income Tax" movement, in an article in the *American Mercury*, May, 1961, waves this enticing bait: Repeal the Income Tax, he conjoles, and we "will put a greater increase into the pay envelope of every American than any politician or labor leader ever dared to promise."

"It would seem that we would all support this fight for right without hesitation or limit," he tells his Defenders of the Christian Faith readers. If the "23rd Amendment" is passed, Stone writes, there will be a "saving" of \$44,750,000,000 to the taxpayer.

What a windfall! What a utopia will come pouring out of the Treasury cornucopia! What a give-away!

Give-away is just what it is. But not to the taxpayer.

The "23rd Amendment" will not merely repeal the Federal Income Tax, but will repeal all "700 Federal Government agencies" that are financed by our taxes. It would put the Government "out of business." *That is, it would abolish the Public Health Service, the Veterans' Administration Hospitals, the National Parks and Forests, Federal Aid to Education, Health, and Welfare, Surplus Foods to Depressed Areas, Federal Home Loans, and even the Post Office.*

Then, what would happen to these Government services? You guessed it: they would be sold to private corporations and would become profit-making big businesses.

In all, Willis E. Stone estimates, this would be a give-away of 262 billion dollars of Federal property. Not the least of what the Repeal The Income Tax movement wishes to get its hands on is the 750 million acres now in the custody of the Department of the Interior.

There is money in this madness!

Who is Willis E. Stone? Stone is the director of the National Committee for Economic Freedom, a Birch Society "front." His Committee is run by such National Council members of the Birch Society as Justice M. T. Phelps, Thomas Anderson, F. Gano Chance (remember him?), A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., and others. The National Treasurer of his Committee is Walter Knott, who is Secretary-Treasurer of a Birchite propaganda outlet known as Education Information, Inc.

The Committee recently united with the White Citizens' Councils, States Righters, and John Birchites, in the Chicago Conference of Conservatives, to begin an all-out campaign to strip the American people of their Federal rights.

No two-bit operation, the Committee is heavily financed by big business interests who are licking their lips at the thought of its proposed Give-Away. It claims to be active in 36 states and to have lobbyists in nearly all State Legislatures. Its "23rd Amendment" has already been approved by four states: Texas, Wyoming, Louisiana and Nevada.

During 1960, it boasts, it distributed "3,000,000 units of printed matter" and placed "more than 1,000,000 columninches of editorial comment" in the press.

Incidentally, by the repeal of the income tax, the Committee is quick to point out, it would not touch a cent of Federal money appropriated for war production, the Pentagon, or the CIA.

9. Young Americans for Fascism

IF YOU GO LOOKING for the national offices of the Young Americans for Freedom you are likely to find yourself in the offices of the China lobby.

That's what happened to me.

So-called headquarters of the "conservative youth movement," that has chosen the ultra-rightist Senator Goldwater as "our spokesman," is listed as 343 Lexington Avenue, N. Y. Yet, at that address, going to the floor where "Young Americans for Freedom," or YAF as they call themselves, is listed in the building directory, I found myself in the offices of Marvin Leibman Associates, a publicity firm that runs the China lobby.

It was the oldest youth office I've ever seen. Not to mention, the oddest.

The receptionist was a grey-haired "youth." Hurrying in and out were various middle-aged "youth" and bald "youth." But no young "youth" were to be seen.

These sleek offices house the China lobby's pressure group, known euphemistically as "The Committee Of One Million Against the Admission of Red China to the United Nations." By "One Million" they mean one million dollars, not one million people, for this is a one-man "Committee" headed by Marvin Leibman himself, who *IS* the Young American for Freedom as well; or at least was.

Exposed as such by this writer, it was acknowledged by William Buckley Jr., in his *National Review* (March, 1961) that:

"... The guiding hand (of YAF'S "Youth Rally") was Marvin Leibman's, a young(ish) man who has emerged in recent months as principal impresario and coordinator of successful conservative and anti-communist organizations and demonstrations. (It was he who organized the anti-Khrushchev demonstrations in 1959, . . .)"

William Buckley Jr. ought to know, for the offices of his *National Review* are also the offices of the Greater New York Council of the Young Americans for Freedom.

Coincidentally, on the Steering Committee of Marvin Leibman's China lobby sits Francis Walters, Chairman of the House Un-American Committee, who was honored by YAF with a "Government" Award at their "Youth Rally." It is no doubt a coincidence

too that YAF's Public Affairs Award went to the McGraw-Edison Company, an appliance and electronics firm, whose McGraw-Edison Public Affairs Foundation happens to "share" the China lobby offices and those of YAF, and thus helps pay their rent, among other things.

Since money is of some importance to a new "youth" organization, this tie-up with McGraw-Edison is interesting, to say the least.

Head of McGraw-Edison, Ex-Governor Charles Edison of New Jersey, is one of the national heroes of the Birch Society, and an Editorial Advisor to the *Birchite American Opinion*.

On YAF's National Advisory Board are others, such as Dean Clarence Manion, who is on the National Council of the Birch Society, and General A. C. Wedemeyer, who is on the Board of *American Opinion*. And, of course, William Buckley, Jr., who in his *National Review* (April 22, 1961) gave the Birch Society his blessing with the words, "I hope it thrives. . . ." When asked if the "Birch Society is totalitarian or fascistic," he replied: "No, I consider it reasonable that a man who founds an ad hoc organization of this character should have as much dominance over its affairs as he considers to be in the best interests of the organization's objective." Besides, Buckley said, "I have always admired his (Robert Welch's) personal courage and devotion to his cause."

So much for the "youth" behind YAF and the "freedom" they believe in.

What actually is YAF?

It began, they say, in the quiet hilltown of Sharon, Connecticut, *National Review* Editor Buckley's family home, in September, 1960. Douglas Caddy, its National Director, claims that since then it has grown to 21,000 members with clubs in 150 schools.

Largely, these youth clubs were organized by Senator Goldwater and his fellow rightists in the Republican Party and the Birch Society.

And why is the Republican Party's Senate Campaign Committee Chairman suddenly so interested in youth? He is, I submit, no more interested in youth than the China lobby, or big business

corporations like McGraw-Edison, or Pentagon brass like General Wedemeyer are! Rather, they are interested in using this youth organization for their own political purposes.

The YAF clubs are being set up as part of a political machine.

"We are organizing according to counties, assembly districts, and election districts," says the Greater New York Council of YAF. "Our members will be given training in the ABC's of neighborhood politics—petition drives, primary contests, election laws and regulations, distribution of campaign literature, door to door canvassing."

Further, YAF says, "There is no age limit for neighborhood clubs, making it possible for them to accept any conservative who is anxious to help."

To help do what? Why to build a "grass-roots" political machine that Goldwater, YAF's patron and "spokesman," called for at their recent "Youth Rally."

What has all this to do with youth?

Nothing at all. YAF doesn't even have the suggestions of a youth program. YAF makes no pretense at being interested in the needs of youth.

There are some things, however, which YAF does believe in. Its members are trained not only in ringing doorbells, but in breaking up progressive and union meetings. Its hecklers, picket-lines, and hoodlums—white collar hoodlums to be sure—have begun to descend like a plague of gnats on peace rallies and civil liberties gatherings. Supposedly, this is part of "the rough school of practical politics" which its leaders promise YAF members.

YAF has been assigned the job of the leg work (with-a-brick-bat) of "the fascist revival."

At the recent YAF "Youth Rally," Herbert Kohler, manufacturer of Kohler toilets and anti-union lockouts, enthusiastically called YAF "the hope of the future." Indiana Republican leader James Abtine, borrowing a term from the older "New Order," called them "the wave of the future."

Inspired by this, YAF's organizational director, Bill Cotter, shouted that if YAF was "the wave of the future" it was only the "first wave"; then pointing to some sub-teen girls with rifles, who

were part of the band, he cheerfully added: "They are the second wave! And they are armed!"

"Young Americans for Freedom" might be called the "Young Americans for Chiang Kai-shek," or perhaps, more accurately the "Young Americans for Fascism."

10. *Wanted: A Man on Horseback*

"Goldwater is not popular here. They look up to him because he has been able to achieve national stature and is a symbol. But coupled with that they don't trust him because they say he has had to sell out and compromise in order to gain that national position. . . ."

THIS COMMENT WAS made by one who works intimately with and who personally knows the thinking of Birch Society members.

Louisiana leader of the Birch Society, Kent Courtney, re-emphasizes this analysis by editorializing in his *Independent American* that he fears Senator Goldwater may sell out his right-wing supporters by making "a deal" with Rockefeller and the G.O.P. "liberals."

It is true that Goldwater has been, and is, the political sage and front-runner of the right. Yet his position is shaky. Goldwater, an astute politician, has himself recognized this by saying that he believes someone else, not he, will be the Presidential candidate of the Right. "I think the 1964 candidate," he says, "will be someone we haven't heard of yet."

Who will this Man On The White Horse be?

In the past, the Right has been unfortunate in its choice of leaders. Cynics and opportunists, for the most part, have often abandoned the movement and sacrificed its dogmas to protect their political futures and get what they could while the getting was good.

Joseph McCarthy, it is said, was too cynical to believe even his vilest outbursts, and young Richard Nixon, the crusader to save the U.S.A. from Alger Hiss' typewriter, has admitted that he

would have just as soon been a liberal Democrat, if the opportunity had been offered, and Barry Goldwater now laughingly recalls that he became a Republican because of the toss of a coin.

No wonder the Right is suspicious of these political hucksters, though it makes use of them.

Rightists, writes Frank S. Meyer, an editor of the *National Review*, can no longer "afford to be so loosely organized that the principles of the movement are subordinated to the leadership of a political figure. The movement must set the pace and subordinate whatever leaders come forward to its principles."

Where is this principled demagogue to be found? How will he differ from a McCarthy?

He will have to be a "Caesar," Professor Oliver, the "philosopher," writes. In less philosophical, more practical language, George Sokolsky, the Hearst writer and an old hand at right-wing causes, explains that the new leader will have to "go further than McCarthy!"

The criticism of McCarthy for not going far enough is a common one heard on the Right. So, too, is the criticism of McCarthy's go-it-alone policy and his political error of not building a grassroots, national machine. Leaders of the Birch Society are intent on remedying both these past errors. For one thing they not only plan to "go further" than McCarthy, but they plan to go all the way; for another, they are building a well-planned, well-organized, and very well-financed political machine.

However, the right is beset with conflict.

Isolationists and imperialists, big businessmen and lynch-mob thugs, fundamentalist "anti-Papist" preachers and sections of the Catholic hierarchy, conservative scholars and fanatical anti-Semites, Generals of the Pentagon and the CIA and "Mothers" groups, pro-Nazi propagandists and "respectable" politicians in the right-wings of the Republican and Democratic Parties have to be united.

There are those to whom, in the words of Frank S. Meyer (*National Review*, May 6, 1961) "the distinction between Communists and Liberals becomes blurred" and who feel liberal democracy must be destroyed before Communism can be destroyed;

while others feel Communism must be destroyed "as the first necessity," before liberal democracy can be destroyed. It seems to be a principled issue, though you may be pardoned if you discern little distinction between the two.

"Ideologically, the major question facing the conservative movement would seem to be the continuing problem of reconciling and uniting" these groups, Meyer writes. He points to "two contradictory emphases" that arise from these two approaches: (1) Those who wish to "subordinate the principles" of the Right "to the electoral victory of the Republican Party," as the Birch Society's Welch does, and (2) The "natural impatience of hard conservatives" who wish "to narrow the movement," as segregationists like Kent Courtney do. The *National Review* editor cautions that there is a "need for rapidly consummating a unification of the movement's diverse ideological emphases."

In other words the "polarization of the Right" has not yet taken place in definitive and decisive form. The rightist thinkers are laboring mightily to create a mountain of these mice.

Yet, thus far they have created only large-sized political rats.

Meyer warns: "The problem is to find forms of organization" that will offer "uniformity of detailed programs," but "the forms of organization which will meet these necessary requirements are yet to be found."

The "forms" that "the fascist revival" will finally take are still to be seen. However, there are certain possible directions that suggest themselves.

Governor Nelson Rockefeller of New York, with his campaign to have America dig a hole and bury itself in Air Raid Shelters, his "fallout crackers," that he recently fed to the President, and his demand for "limited war" with "tactical nuclear arms" may be just the sort of figure the rightists could, ironically, take cover under. His "liberal" reputation, that has served so well to cover up one of the most criminally acquired and colonialist accumulated fortunes in our history, may offer the very shield of demagogic unity the rightists seek. Newly elected National Chairman of the Republican Party, William E. Miller, has broadly hinted at a Rockefeller-Goldwater ticket in 1964.

It is conceivable that a Rockefeller-Goldwater coalition is one of the "forms" the Right might evolve.

Or, the Goldwater "conservatives" might join with the Dixiecrat segregationists in the Third Party that Kent Courtney advocates.

Or, failing to achieve political unity and independent "forms" of their own the rightists might discard parliamentary methods and adopt those described in *The John Franklin Letters* of open terror and violence.

Fascism's "forms," in a large part, will be determined by the degree and scope of the struggle waged against it. If the people fight back with all their strength and with sufficient speed, the yet unformed Right may become formless, defeated, and tossed on the garbage heap of history, as were its predecessors.

The Right would like to make a bid for power, but they do not have the power to make their bid—yet.

If one believes their own declarations, they hope to make this bid within the next few years. For the Birch Society believes that peaceful coexistence is impossible, that capitalism cannot successfully compete with Socialism, and every passing month sees Socialism stronger and capitalism weaker. Either they act "rapidly" or they see their war program being neutralized by the peoples of the world.

It is war now or never!

Who rides the White Horse of Fascism therefore may become secondary to having the horse ridden, at breakneck speed, to the Armageddon of war by those who, though "not willing to die for democracy," are quite willing to have democracy die for them!

What can be done about it?

11. War or Peace

WHERE DID "the fascist revival" come from? Why has it reared its head at this time?

There is no mystery to this.

Capitalism is in crisis. It is no secret; TV political quiz-shows,

newspaper editorials, and politicians hoping to retire as elder statesmen discuss it, absolve it, and solve it weekly. Yet it will not go away. There is a crisis in foreign policy. There is a crisis in the economy. There is a crisis of morality. There is a crisis of the social structure. Year by year, we jump or are pushed from one crisis to another and these crises within crises are merely symptoms of the general crisis of capitalism.

Big business' most warlike and rampageous elements hope to solve the crisis of capitalism—their own historically outmoded and bankrupt policies have created—by the demagogy of fascism. It is the demagogy of frightened men who are victims of their own political paranoia.

In America old-fashioned fascism dons a new-fashioned and "chic," modern dress. Though the body of its ideas may be similar to Hitler's its form and shape wears the guise of the Constitution and of "free enterprise."

Since World War II, there has been a growth of military and para-military power in this country without parallel in our history. The Government's sanctioning of CIA dirty and "guerilla wars," the concentration of power in the Executive (specifically the power to declare such wars), the whittling away of Congress' functions and the restricting of free speech and civil liberties by the tightening noose of the Smith Act, McCarran Act, and Subversive Activities Control Board—recently strengthened by the 5-to-4 Supreme Court decision—have further created the "Constitutional" methods by which fascism is given the opportunity to create a dictatorial system within the hollow shell of a democratic system.

It is this democratic vacuum which "Constitutional fascism" seeks to fill, not with Hitlerism, but with a "super-patriotic," Americanized demagogy.

Hitler's forces were, after all, militarily defeated and Hitler's campfollowers were defeated politically.

"A fellow has to be careful nowadays," muttered "Colonel" Eugene Sanctuary, head of the World Alliance Against Jewish Aggressiveness, and distributor of trinkets such as the "Kike Killer," during the days of the Nazi debacle. Such faithful sympathizers of the Nazis as the "Colonel" had to be careful indeed.

The fascists of that day silently went into hiding, to bide their time, to wait. "History is not the story of the triumph of virtue," Senator Goldwater has cynically said and the faithful had faith their time would come.

Years of the Cold War encouraged them. Koreans overseas and McCarthyism at home gave them hope, but these were actions that gave them little need for independent activity. Whatever they did during those years was mainly to supplement the "Official" witch-hunts and war maneuvers.

Then, when the recovery of socialist strength, the rise of freedom in Africa and Asia, and the advent of peaceful coexistence threatened the war psychosis, and John Foster Dulles was forced, by defeat after defeat of his "brink of war" policies to retreat to an "agonizing reappraisal," the ultra-Right, the out and out fascists, saw their opportunity. The re-arming of the Nazis in West Germany, under the leadership of Hitler's generals, like General Speidel, the new NATO chief, and General Heusinger, the new NATO Permanent Representative in Washington, further encouraged them. Finally, the more racist and aggressive elements of big business, especially in the N.A.M., joined them openly.

Lo, the "Colonel" was back in business!

Fascism feeds on defeat. It is defeat of the State Department's brink of war policies in Africa, Asia, Latin America, and Europe that prepares the victims for fascism's demagogic solutions. It is death, in the form of the CIA-inspired, directed, financed, and lost wars in Cuba, Laos, the Congo and Hungary that feeds these victims into the maw of fascism's demagogic organizations.

Every time the brinkmanship bravado of a Dulles, or a Rusk, falls off its brink the fascists are there waiting to take the latest disillusioned Cold Warriors under their Right wing.

Since a foreign policy of war, cold, lukewarm, or hot, is bound to fail with every new frontier of brinkmanship, the strength of the Right grows with new recruits. Here, fascism soothingly says, is the solution to your desperation, frustration and disillusionment; it's simple, just stop trying half measures, and have it done with once and for all. Let's go to war!

"U.S. world policy—the policy of containment—is bankrupt,"

writes James Burnham in the *National Review*; "... containment is possible only through what amounts to a policy of liberation," that is, "only if it comprises or at least threatens *offensive operations of one sort or another against the enemy's own territory and positions.*" Lest anyone not get his point Burnham's weekly column is entitled: "THE THIRD WORLD WAR."

"Let's Join The Battle" and "The War We Are In" are typical war exhortations of Dr. George Benson, head of the National Education Program, whose weekly column urges war in 3,600 newspapers and 600 corporation "industrial publications." "War is inevitable," writes George Sokolsky. "We must be prepared to fight a nuclear war," proclaims Birch Society National Council leader, Thomas Anderson. "Of course," chimes in Senator Goldwater, this "policy runs the risk of war."

"NEEDED: A BLOW," concludes the *National Review*.

The war-crys of the Right have an unnerving and accumulative influence on public opinion. But this is not their immediate danger. The "real and present danger" of rightist propaganda comes from its influence on the Kennedy Administration.

The Pentagon and the CIA bring pressure on the Kennedy Administration from within. Gleeefully, General Lemnitzer, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, advises, "We do have at the present time the power to destroy the Soviet Union." At the same time, the Right brings pressures from without, for "Offensive operations of one sort or another against the enemy's own territory and positions," as the *National Review* puts it. In this way, a pincer movement of military and rightist thinking is brought to bear to behead any hopes for peace.

Cuba is an example of this:

Months before the Kennedy Administration okayed the invasion of Cuba, Senator Goldwater was advocating that we "stop crawling on our knees to Castro" and go charging "up San Juan Hill." The CIA directed and financed invasion, though it never reached San Juan Hill, coincided with this advice of the Right. Robert Welch, rejoicing at this, endorsed President Kennedy's war move with, what is for him the supreme accolade. The President, said Welch, "is less a captive of Communist influence" than Eisenhower was;

and Senator Goldwater praised "Jack," urging him to be more militaristic still, and "blockade Cuba." Then, the "next time," demanded the rightists, the U.S. Armed Forces should be sent.

Quick to take up the war-cry, the Commandant of the Marine Corps, General David Shoup, declared that the Marines "are ready to take any damned island they want to!"

Thus the military and political pincers tighten on foreign policy. President Kennedy, the Right hopes, will by this tactic be forced toward their own war position.

This tactic of the Right attempts to destroy the Kennedy Administration's promises of peace with warlike actions. To accomplish this, the Right seeks to compromise the self-proclaimed "liberalism" of President Kennedy's Administration on domestic issues, and to separate it from its gunboat foreign policy. Knowing that a "liberal" program at home cannot long survive an international policy that is reactionary, the rightist politicians hope to sink the civil rights, labor, and welfare measures of the Kennedy Administration with the gunfire of war.

It is the familiar guns-not-butter tactic. Once guns replace peace negotiations, the rightists know the rest is history.

"Humorous" is how an unusually perceptive journalist, at first, described these fanatics. "Ridiculous" was the dictum of Attorney-General Robert Kennedy.

Yet, wasn't Mussolini thought of, at first, as a "buffoon" and "clown," and wasn't Hitler ridiculed as a "madman" and "lunatic"?

Is it necessary, at this late date, to say that dangers of fascism will be defeated only if they are seriously exposed and fought? Laughing at fascism will not laugh it away. Wishful thinking will not wish it away. Nor will the belittling of "the fascist revival" help defeat this determined offensive of the war advocates.

To the trade unions, in particular, and working people in general, whom fascism would burden with the casualties and costs of war while denying them their laboriously won rights, weakening and abolishing their unions, and subjecting them to second-class citizenship, the threat of fascism is very real and immediate;

To the Negro people, to whom fascism would mean an instituting of racism to the level of national and international policy,

while establishing jimcrow as the law of the land and destroying any hope of equality and integration, the threat of fascism is deadly;

To the Jewish people, to whom fascism would mean a reopening of the scarred wounds of Hitlerism, the threat of fascism is a nightmare;

To the intellectuals, to whom fascism would mean an eternal witch-hunt while straight-jacketing all thought, padlocking the minds of the universities and emasculating freedom of the press, the arts, and the sciences, the threat of fascism is the threat of sterility;

To the whole American people, be they Democrat or Republican or Socialist or Communist, or of any belief in between, to whom fascism would mean an end to democracy while turning the country into a vast military camp, with Birch Society "Co-ordinators" to staff this Garrison State and the economy ruined by an insane nuclear war, the threat of fascism is a threat to America itself.

America is indeed in danger. The unity of the whole people, and nothing less, is required to safeguard our form of democracy, and the people of the world, from the Un-Americans of the ultra Right.

Bishop Horace Donegan, of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York, has warned that, "To call such programs (of the Birchites) which sow seeds of suspicion and ill will 'conservative' is a misnomer."

"They endeavor to reverse our American tradition of democracy and civil rights," the Right Reverend Bishop Donegan said, "to paralyze our Federal Government in its promotion of the general welfare and in other ways to turn back the clock of our national history and experience."

The urgency of the fascist offensive is the urgency of history. Frantic, because of the growth of freedom, the fascists wish not only "to turn the clock back," but to smash the clock.

It is a great moment of history that we are witnessing.

Everywhere the people of the world are freeing themselves from the chains of exploitation of man by his fellow man. Im-

perialism is dying. The old colonialist sweet talking and bitter exploiting of the majority of the earth's people by a minority, is ending. Africa, Asia, Latin America—everywhere there are new, independent nations and a new spirit of freedom.

Socialism, a new system of life, where no man owns the labor of another man and thus cannot exploit him, is rising.

Socialism builds a factory to make shoes, for the Government of a former colony, where the children have been shoeless for centuries. Whose freedom does this threaten? It threatens, to be sure, the profits of the shoe cartels (and their peace—of mind—too, I imagine). But if a child on the Nile has a new pair of shoes, is the peace and security of the citizens of Boise, Idaho, threatened?

Socialism offers to disarm, by proposing total world disarmament, if the Pentagon agrees to convert its world-wide H-bomb bases into playing fields. Is the prospect of reducing our 45 billion dollar war budget and really reducing the burden of the income tax a threat to the "Internal Security" of *your* home?

Socialism says: Let's compete in peace and see which way of life can do the most for its people and for mankind. Does this threaten your freedom?

Freedom is not threatened by Socialism, but by fascism. Democracy is not threatened by Socialism, but by fascism.

YOU are not threatened by Socialism, but by fascism!

War is not inevitable. Peace is attainable. With patience and with perseverance we can find the "common language" of peace that Premier Khrushchev of the Soviet Union has urged.

"We *have* to find a common language on certain questions," the Soviet Premier has said. "The question of the struggle for peace, for the preservation of peace, is a question that concerns all men throughout the world, irrespective of the social or political structure of states."

Peace is what the fascists fear and hate. It is peace that "the fascist revival" has been organized to defeat.

Once upon a time, the Government of the United States was engaged in a life and death struggle with world fascism.

It was not so long ago, as history goes, yet it seems like an eternity of time. We fought a hard fight. We, together with our Soviet and British and French and Chinese allies, and the democratic peoples of the earth, won that war.

Peace came. Sweet peace.

Who could blame the American people, if like people everywhere, they wished to forget the horrors of war and the evils of fascism?

There was a headline, I remember, in the Chicago Sun, on the 23rd of September, 1945, that expressed how people felt. It read:

SOME SEEM TO THINK END OF WAR MADE THE FASCISTS NO LONGER OUR ENEMIES

History, however, will not be put off by wishful thinking. Just as the Civil War, so too the War Against Fascism, was a victory in the battle, not an end to the fight for the equality and freedom of humanity.

Just as the American people rallied to defeat fascism overseas a generation ago, they can rise to defeat "the fascist revival" here at home. Once again believers in American democracy have allies throughout the world and these allies are now wiser, stronger, and more numerous than ever before.

Let our answer to the fascist attack on democracy be to increase democracy, equality, and freedom!

Let our answer to the fascist onslaught on civil liberties be to defend the democratic traditions of America!

Let our answer to the fascist cry of "War Now!" be "Peace Now!"

JUST PUBLISHED!

"A FATEFUL MOMENT IN OUR HISTORY"



Dissenting Opinion of Associate Justice
of the Supreme Court

Hugo L. Black

in the McCarran Act Decision

PRICE 15 CENTS

Published by
THE CITIZENS' COMMITTEE FOR CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTIES
17 East 22nd Street, Room 1525
New York 3, N. Y.

Radio Right

Hate Clubs of the Air Fred J. Cook

Right-wing fanatics, casting doubt on the loyalty of every President of the United States since Herbert Hoover, are pounding the American people, this Presidential election year, with an unprecedented flood of radio and television propaganda. The hate clubs of the air are spewing out a minimum of 6,600 broadcasts a week, carried by more than 1,300 radio and television stations—nearly one out of every five in the nation—in a blitz that saturates every one of the fifty states with the exception of Maine.

The symbols on the map [page 525] represent cities in which radio or TV stations (or both) broadcast the doctrines of the rabid Right. It looks as if the nation were seized with a virulent pox. Some stations broadcast a single right-wing spell-binding program twice a day; many run three or four of the leading programs daily throughout the week, with television on Sunday. This loading of station logs with hate-club indoctrinations is generally unanswered, for there are no comparable amounts of money, organization or broadcasting resources on the labor and liberal fronts. (For example, the well-known Edward P. Morgan program, sponsored by the AFL-CIO and released through A.B.C. radio network, is heard on only 231 outlets.)

The one-sided hammering at the American mind is made possible by two main factors: the enormous concentration of wealth and power in the hands of a few egocentric reactionaries like H. L. Hunt and J. Howard Pew, and the foundation tax dodge which permits such men to subsidize their propaganda at the expense of the rest of the nation's taxpayers. The importance of the foundation gimmick in financing the spate of radical Right propaganda becomes apparent when one takes a look at the major right-wing programs now being pumped out over the airways. Here is a compilation, made about the first of the year, of the major propagandists and their audiences:

TWENTIETH CENTURY REFORMATION HOUR. Sponsored by the tax-exempt Christian Beacon, Inc., this

program carries the voice of the Rev. Carl McIntire of Collingswood, N.J., five days a week over 546 radio stations in forty-five states. McIntire is now, in the terms of air-wave exposure, the No. 1 spokesman of the radical Right.

LIFE LINE. This is the tax-exempt foundation set up by Texas oil billionaire, H. L. Hunt, to purvey his extremist views. Produced in Washington, D.C., and featuring the voice of Gene Scudder, a former federal employee, Life Line is now heard once (sometimes twice) daily on 325 radio stations and weekdays on sixty-nine TV stations in forty-two states and the District of Columbia. [See "H. L. Hunt: Portrait of a Super-Patriot," by Robert G. Sherrill, *The Nation*, February 24.]

MANION FORUM. Created by Clarence Manion, former Dean of the Notre Dame law school and briefly a minor official in the Eisenhower administration, this program is produced in South Bend, Ind., and heard weekly over 261 radio stations and three television stations in forty-one states and the District of Columbia.

HOWARD KERSHNER'S COMMENTARY ON THE NEWS. Produced by the Christian Freedom Foundation and bankrolled initially by more than \$800,000 of tax-exempt Pew oil money, the Kershner commentary issues from 250 West 57 Street, New York, and is heard weekly on 362 stations in forty-one states.

DAN SMOOT REPORTS. An offshoot of Hunt's first propaganda mill, *Facts Forum*, this program carries the voice of the former Federal Bureau of Investigation agent who was then Hunt's commentator. Smoot subsequently went into business for himself, established his headquarters in Dallas, and now purveys his message weekly over seventy radio and forty television stations.

AMERICA'S FUTURE. This so-called "educational institution," also tax-exempt, operates out of New Rochelle, N.Y. It is the radio arm of the arch-Right Committee for Constitutional Government, born back in New Deal days out of newspaper publishers' and big business' horror

of the 40-hour week. It produces a 15-minute news commentary by R. K. Scott, once sales manager for a regional radio network in Raleigh, N.C. The importance of the program, carried now by 365 stations in forty-eight states, lies in its network status. Originally distributed by A.B.C., it shifted in 1960 to the Mutual network.

CHRISTIAN CRUSADE. Another foundation, its program is the property of the anti-Communist evangelist, Billy James Hargis. Bankrolled in 1962 by an estimated \$1 million in tax-exempt income, Christian Crusade, from its headquarters in Tulsa, Okla., last year was distributing five days a week to fifty-five radio stations; in addition, a weekly television program was being carried by seven stations. This year, Hargis greatly expanded his operation. In his monthly newsletter to the dedicated, he announced that on February 16, the Christian Crusade would be extended to more than fifty additional stations, comprising the Intermountain Network and covering the states of Colorado, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, Utah, Nebraska, Nevada, South Dakota and New Mexico. This, Hargis wrote, was "virgin territory for Christian conservatism," and he added: "The people who live in these states are generally 'fundamental Christians' and essentially patriotic . . . they need only guidance and inspiration to do battle on behalf of God and country. . . . No effort is more important than radio. . . . Local anti-Communist chapters are great, but for the most part they are patriots talking to patriots, while radio reaches the uninformed—those who have never heard."

RADIO EDITION OF THE INDEPENDENT AMERICAN. This 15-minute radio commentary carries the views of Kent and Phoebe Courtney, the New Orleans radical rightists who publish *The Independent American* and helped organize the Conservative Society of America. Thirty-nine stations in eighteen states carry the commentary.

CHURCH LEAGUE OF AMERICA. A weekly radio series originating in Wheaton, Ill., this endeavor began

in 1962 and now has a following over seventeen stations in eight states.

In addition to these major right-wing efforts, there is the Citizens' Council Forum, the air arm of Southern white supremacy. This is no mere local or regional effort. As far back as April, 1959, the Forum announced that its programs were being carried on television stations in ten states and that its radio programs were being heard over stations in thirty states. In its April-May, 1961, issue, the Forum bragged of sixty-four TV stations and 319 radio stations in forty-three states, and that, during 1960, it had distributed 1,300 TV programs and 6,419 radio shows. With the intensification of the civil rights battle, this performance has been stepped up still further.

A propaganda effort conducted on such a scale, especially where expensive TV time and production is involved, implies a staggering sum of money. The backing comes from wealthy businessmen, presumably responsible leaders in their businesses and communities. Clarence Manion, for instance, who claims that it costs \$6,000 a week to maintain his regular radio programs, has said that the money is given by 582 "leading industrialists, business and professional men." Even \$6,000 a week is not enough to defray all of Manion's costs, for he often appeals for additional funds to back special projects. Such is the tab for just one of the right-wing programs. What the overall outpouring costs, no man can say with authority; but Wesley McCune, a former federal official and now director of Group Research, Inc., a Washington organization that checks on rightists, estimated last year that the air-wave propaganda budget was close to \$20 million.

Except for the Citizens' Council Forum, dedicated primarily to the race issue, the themes and viewpoints of the right-wing broadcasts are almost identical and interchangeable, and their leadership is closely linked in the blood brotherhood of fanaticism. Though the organizations are autonomous, each encourages and promotes the products of the others, and the crossties of their leadership dramatize their identity of interest. Throughout the movement, the tie that binds seems

to be that of the John Birch Society. The Birchites may have been discredited in the majority of minds when their leader, Robert Welch, charged that President Eisenhower was a dedicated agent of the Communist conspiracy; but all the evidence shows the organization is far from dead—that, indeed, its views live on, promulgated by other mouths, and that it serves to coalesce the fanaticisms of the Right.

Immediately after the assassination of President Kennedy on November 22, there was a temporary revulsion in America against the doctrines of hate. National leaders, the clergy and spokesmen for sanity in many walks of life emphasized that when fanatics tear down the image of the Presidency and foment doubts about the loyalty of the nation's most exalted public figure, they create a climate of hate and unreason in which the unstable inevitably are incited to violence. This was so well understood that Thomas G. Aaron resigned as chairman of the Kentucky Young Americans for Freedom, saying: "I am now satisfied that the climate of political degeneracy and moral hysteria masquerading as 'true Americanism' bears substantial culpability for the murder of the President of the United States."

Ironically, in the weeks immediately preceding his assassination, one of President Kennedy's principal concerns had been this wholesale spawning of hate. The columnist Marquis Childs reported on October 10, 1963, that the President, in talking with an old and trusted friend, had "unburdened himself with considerable bitterness on the subject of top-bracket taxpayers and the tax-exemption they use to spread propaganda of the extreme Right."

But not even the tragedy of Dallas could move or deter the merchants of hate. Aides of the Democratic National Committee, who have been monitoring the broadcasts, report that the attempts to paint Kennedy with a Red smear (attempts that even alleged the Communists had chosen the members of his cabinet) are now being transferred with equal virulence to President Johnson. The attack takes the form that Mr. Johnson named Chief Justice Earl Warren to head the commission investigating the Kennedy assassination at the behest

of the Communist organ, *The Daily Worker*. McIntire, Manion and Smoot, the Democrats say, "have all repeated this libel."

What are some of the other views being purveyed to the people of the nation in these dovetailing hate broadcasts?

They are, in essence: Get the U.S. out of the UN, and the UN out of the U.S. Abolish all foreign aid. Abolish unemployment compensation. Promote right-to-work laws, with the object of crippling and eventually wiping out labor unions. Impeach Chief Justice Warren—and other Justices of the Supreme Court. Abolish Social Security, a "socialistic" device; sell the Tennessee Valley Authority to private interests because it also is "socialistic"; fight integration; oppose medicare. And, though one has to be a bit deft about advocating this (and not all of them advocate it), "take care of" the Jews and the Catholics—and even that preponderance of the Protestant ministry which refuses to follow the doctrines of the hate peddlers.

In addition to this basic script, the individual propagandists have their pet peeves and prejudices—and their own mannerisms. Some are crude, some suave. But, in sum, they would roll back all of the social legislation of the last thirty years and, in the process, they would crush minorities and dissidents. To get the full impact, one must listen to a few of the individual voices in representative broadcasts.

The Rev. Carl McIntire, the deposed Presbyterian minister, a rabble-rousing voice on 546 radio stations, denounces the civil rights program as "serving the ends of radical powers that are working for a Socialist order in this free land." Behind the slogans "liberty" and "democracy," he sees the hideous visage of "planned economy." Brotherhood Week is a "gross perversion of Christian teachings." Roman Catholicism is the "greatest enemy of freedom and liberty that the world has had to face today." This is a surprise because, in McIntire's world, the National Council of Churches also qualifies for "the greatest enemy" title. It is "apostate, Communist and Modernist"; it is "the strongest ally of Russia and the radical labor movement within the U.S."

Hunt's Life Line faithfully reflects Hunt's views. It damns the Supreme Court for, as Hunt sees it, perverting the Constitution; it believes the federal government is so Communist-infiltrated that it is practically Communist now. Clarence Manion, speaking with the voices of those 582 bankrolling industrialists of *Manion's Forum*, opposes "the confiscatory, Marxist income tax, wanton foreign aid spending, socialistic 'public power,' futile conferences with Kremlin gangsters, ridiculous budgets, federal aid to education and unrestrained labor bossism. . . ."

Billy James Hargis' batting average rivals Manion's in the "against" league. In one speech, he condemned communism, liberalism, the National Council of Churches, federal aid to education, Jack Paar, federal medical care for the aged, Ed Sullivan, the Kennedy-Khrushchev meeting, Eleanor Roosevelt, disarmament, Steve Allen and the Freedom Riders. Even this impressive list does not exhaust the tally of Hargis' hates. He's also against integration, which he calls "mongrelization," and as for the brotherhood of man, anyone who would preach such rot, in Hargis' view, would follow "the Marxist class struggle theory."

Dan Smoot also employs a scatter gun, but the U.S. Supreme Court is his special target. He sees the federal government as the great enemy. ". . . we place our freedom and our lives in the hands of political quacks and witch doctors in Washington whose power to destroy us is unchecked and unlimited," he says. "If you want the government to provide you with clothing, housing, food, medical care, training in an occupation and security in old age — get yourself a life term in prison." He views the Bay of Pigs fiasco as "organized betrayal, planned in Washington and Moscow." For Smoot, the whole world is booby-trapped with conspiracy and betrayal; but it is when he discusses the Supreme Court that he really sees red. "Earl Warren is a Socialist who thinks the government has unlimited power to tax and spend for anything. . . . He has the same attitude toward the Constitution that the Communists and all other Socialists have. . . . There are ample grounds for impeachment, not only of Warren, but of all nine Supreme Court Justices."

So it goes. No one who studies such broadcasts can fail to be impressed by the unanimity with which the forces of the radical Right hammer at all the things they are

"against." This is not by chance; it is planned that way. In February, 1962, the right-wing leaders held a little-publicized meeting in Washington. It was called by Billy James Hargis, who presided, and resulted in the formation of a top-level coordinating committee called the Anti-Communist Liaison. The director of the Liaison is Edward Hunter, who runs its affairs from his home in Alexandria, Va. Hunter, a right-wing writer who claims he invented the term "brainwashing," has attracted attention recently by charges that a new "Red anti-anti-Communist movement" is afoot.

The links between the organizations combining to produce the tidal wave of radical Right frothings show in the close interrelationships of the commanders of the various endeavors and in the fact that so many of them have been involved in the discredited doings of the John Birch Society. The advisory board of Hunt's Life Line, for example, includes General A. C. Wedemeyer, of Washington, originally a member of the advisory committee of the Birch Society and contributing editor of its journal, *American Opinion*. A comrade in arms of Wedemeyer's on the Birch Society board was Clarence Manion, one of the original members of the Birch

RIGHT WING BROADCASTS



executive committee and still a power in its governing council. With such a tie, it seems hardly an accident that the Manion Forum frequently features material prepared by Hunt's Life Line. The Forum also makes good use of other radical Right products. It gives prominence to material from Dan Smoot's Report, and Manion and Billy James Hargis are closely linked, Manion being one of eighteen prominent Birchites who serve on the Christian Crusade's National Advisory Committee.

Hargis, like Manion, is deeply entwined in the web of the radical Right. Besides his links to Manion and the Birch Society, he is a top officer of the fanatical right-wing organization, "We, the People!" He is also a member of the International Council of Christian Churches, the religious wing of the ideological complex masterminded by the Rev. Carl McIntire. McIntire, incidentally, had close ties to the late Merwin K. Hart, a strong anti-Semite and Birch Society organizer.

The other radical Right broadcasters show similar links to the central core of Birchism. Kershner's tax-exempt Christian Freedom Foundation, with its 362 station outlets, features on its board of directors a prominent John Birch Society speaker. Similarly, America's Future, carrying the voice of R. K. Scott over 365 network stations in forty-eight states, numbers among its trustees Thomas J. Anderson, of Nashville, Tenn., publisher of *Farm and Ranch* magazine. Anderson, who serves with Manion on the Birch governing council, is also a member of Hargis' advisory council. Another prominent Birchite on the board of America's Future is F. Gano Chance, of Centralia, Mo. The Birchite influence in this particular operation is of more than ordinary significance, because America's Future, in addition to its radio activities, finances and directs "Operation Textbook," designed to "evaluate" textbooks for their presentation of American society, government and economics.

Anderson is one of the ideological bridges to the activities of the Courtneys in New Orleans. He was a principal speaker at the "New Party Rally" sponsored by the Courtneys in Chicago in 1959; he also spoke at the "solid South conference" they called in Shreveport, La., in 1960; and he, along with Manion, has been proclaimed "acceptable" as a Presidential candidate by the Court-

neys' Conservative Society of America. Nearly half the persons listed on the letterhead of the society are members or endorsers of the John Birch Society. Prominent among such names are those of Maj. Gen. C. A. Willoughby, who is a member of Hunter's Liaison committee, and J. Bracken Lee, who is associated with Hargis' Christian Crusade.

Such are the crossties, such the dovetailing personalities and views, that are bombarding American minds at a rate, if the Citizens Councils' broadcasts are included, of better than 1,000 broadcasts a day. This is a potent and insidious barrage, especially in a nation almost barren of any comparable counter-force: oil millionaires do not tend to be passionate liberals.

One recourse for liberal forces would appear to be to demand free time to counter some of the radical Right's wild-swinging charges. The Federal Communications Commission's "primer on fairness" provides that, where such controversial programs are aired, the opposing point of view must be presented if offended parties demand equal time. The object is to prevent just the kind of one-sided debate that is now going on, and to guarantee a balance that, in practice, is rarely achieved.

The reason why the "equal time" rule so often fails of its purpose may be better understood if one considers the experience of station WTTV in Indianapolis. The station broadcasts Dan Smoot Reports, paid for by businessman Harold Ransburg in the name of Americans for Conservative Action. According to Robert Holben, WTTV station manager, Smoot's extremism often brings "complaints from individuals who take exception, but no organized group has demanded time to reply." For example, the station received a considerable number of such protests after Smoot, on one show last winter, urged that "people should move away from closely organized churches."

Richard K. Shull, writing in the *Indianapolis Times*, pointed out that, while such statements may stir the wrath of individuals, they are not specific enough to pinpoint a particular group — and so to bring action under the "equal time" provision. "Smoot has an evasive way of failing to name names or organizations in his sweeping attacks," Shull wrote. "For example, when he intimates that church leaders are Communist dupes, it is un-

likely any local minister is going to step forward and declare himself to be a Trotskyite, pinko, Comsymp or such in order to qualify as the offended party entitled to rebuttal time."

And so, in insidious and passion-arousing generalities, the poison of the radical Right continues to be spread. The nation-wide blanketing that has resulted could doubtless be curbed to a great extent if the Internal Revenue Service were doing its job. A foundation to qualify for tax-exemption — and to qualify its donors for tax-exemptions on their gifts — must be devoted primarily to religious, educational or charitable pursuits. The radical Right propaganda foundations have taken advantage of these provisions to cloak their propaganda activities in gauze robes of religious and educational pretense. Wright Patman, the Texas Congressman, has been hammering for three years at the multimillion-dollar foundation tax loopholes, and other Democrats and liberals in Congress feel strongly that such propaganda activities could never qualify for tax-exemption if Internal Revenue ever seriously tried to enforce existing tax laws.

But Internal Revenue, despite Patman's vigorous prodding, has shown no inclination to move. The power of the Democratic segregationists in the South, of the Republican rural right-wing dynasties, of the multimillion-dollar foundations themselves (they've placed ten foundation representatives on the Treasury's fourteen-man advisory committee on the foundation problem) — all of these dovetailing tentacles of power inhibit action and encourage the Treasury to do nothing. Meanwhile, the rabid Right goes its unimpeded way, mouthing its fantasies, preaching its destructive creed of hate and suspicion, casting doubt on the loyalty of Presidents, on the motives of the Supreme Court, on the trustworthiness of any American official who opposes its eighteenth-century, pre-Revolutionary creed that only the select and the wealthy have the right to rule. If liberals or "leftists" had ever indulged in a fraction of such nonsense, the House Un-American Activities Committee would have risen up, roaring with outrage, at 5 o'clock in the morning.

Radicals of the Right Spread Fear, Hatred

By MARQUIS CHILDS

WASHINGTON—How dangerous to the well-being of this nation and to America's position as leader of the free world are the radicals of the right?

This is a question being asked here seriously today as these radicals increasingly resort to the tactics of the Communists and the crypto-Communists of the 'thirties.

National Affairs

They spread fear, hatred and suspicion. They advocate infiltration of non-political organizations such as the Parent-Teachers Association and the taking over of those organizations.

In some respects these radicals on the extreme right more nearly resemble the fanatical subverters of Germany and Italy who brought nazism and fascism into being. They are often allied with the White Citizens Councils, identifying integration with communism. And at the extreme end of the spectrum they are openly anti-Semitic, often referring in propaganda leaflets to the "Jewish-Communist conspiracy."

A few years ago this would have been dismissed as merely another manifestation of what Theodore Roosevelt so aptly called the lunatic fringe—this time on the right rather than the left. But with the rise of the John Birch Society and its intrusion into politics, that is not so easy to do. Founded by Robert Welch, a former Massachusetts candy manufacturer, the Birch Society now claims nearly a hundred thousand members with chapters in most states and a goal of a million paying dues of \$12 for women and \$24 for men. They are pledged to accept the discipline of Welch and many of their operations are secret.

The Hitlerian View

Welch's secretly circulated book, "The Politician"—now reportedly withdrawn because it alarmed some members, has

been compared to "Mein Kampf" if only in the Hitlerian view that the greater the lie the more likely that simple minds will fall victim to it. He calls every President beginning with Franklin Roosevelt a Communist. Of the Eisenhower brothers he writes:

"While I, too, think that Milton Eisenhower is a Communist and has been for 30 years, this opinion is based largely on general circumstances of his conduct.

"But my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated, conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt."

Both the late John Foster Dulles and his brother Allen, head of the Central Intelligence Agency, are called Communists, with the latter ranking next to former President Eisenhower in his power of concealment. A signed editorial following a series of articles revealing the activities of the John Birch Society in one of the most conservative newspapers in the country concluded:

"Subversion, whether of the left or the right, is still subversion."

One of the recent political tar-



Senator Kuchel
Called a spade a spade

gets of the organization was Senator Milton Young, Republican of North Dakota. Members of the four Birch societies in Bismarck, the state capital, were pushing in the legislature a proposal for a constitutional convention to act on an amendment abolishing the federal liquidating income tax, 700 government agencies and greatly restricting the government's treaty-making power.

Letter-Writing Technique

The house had already approved the proposal when Senator Young sent a telegram urging the Senate to defeat it and pointing out that it would mean killing the Garrison Dam irrigation diversion project in North Dakota. Thereupon the Birchists came down on Young with their letter-writing and telephone technique seeking to put the Communist label on one whose record has on the whole been conservative.

The state senate voted 34 to 14 to kill the proposal which in various forms has been adopted by nine other states.

Senator Thomas Kuchel of California, a moderate Republican, has also been under fire. One of the main goals of the Birch letter-writing blitz is to bring about the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren who was Kuchel's sponsor in politics. Asked about this at a press conference, he called it a "contemptible and vicious thing" to suggest the impeachment of "one of the great men of our time."

Birch Society members have used their pressure techniques to force the showing of the House Un-American Activities film, "Operation abolition." And they have denounced as Communists anyone questioning its accuracy or daring to suggest that the committee may have exceeded its rights.

For popular officeholders such as Kuchel and Young this is perhaps no more than a nuisance, even though they are both up for re-election next year. But for citizens—professors, clergymen and others—with a conviction of their right to speak critical and unpopular views, it can mean community distrust, a small business harmed or even a job lost. The silence of fear is the alternate penalty the radicals of the right try to impose.

Manufacturers, Too, Are on 'New Frontie

... and his interpretations differ markedly from my own." The record of his successor, growled Ike, was a subject "on which I have formed no judgment."

Fighting Spirit. The contretemps underlined a bothersome fact of contemporary Republican politics: nobody could—or would—speak with authority for the party, and nobody could be quite certain where the G.O.P. stood in 1961. The G.O.P. was robust, without doubt: in Congress, Republicans had registered a gain of 20 seats, despite the loss of the White House. G.O.P. bigwigs, back in Washington after a round of Lincoln Day speeches, reported jubilantly that they had encountered big crowds, heartening enthusiasm everywhere. "There is still a fighting spirit in the party," said National Chairman Thruston Morton. "It is somewhat unusual after election defeat."

Morton already had launched a vigorous program for this year's local elections, with his eye especially on the Governors' chairs in New Jersey and Virginia. He had started a national registration drive and set up a watchdog committee to deal with election frauds. He was determined, too, to go after the big-city vote—"our Achilles heel in the last election"—and nominated successful big-city Republicans to show the way.

But on matters of principle, there was plenty of confusion. Senate Minority Leader Ev Dirksen noted that the Kennedy Administration had failed to propose a civil rights bill, promised to "unfurl" one of his own. Morton agreed that it would be a smart move, but House Minority Leader Charlie Halleck and Arizona's Senator Barry Goldwater demurred. Said Goldwater, who has a greater following in the South than any other Republican: "We have literally bent over backwards to attract the Negro vote, but they don't vote for us." Lamented one G.O.P. leader: "We've got to find a hard-core issue to fight the Democrats on."

Silence & Whispers. What the resurgent Republicans badly needed was the voice of a leader to give the party cohesion and forward motion. Although his influence and prestige still cast a long shadow over the land, Dwight Eisenhower did not seem to relish the role. Dick Nixon, the titular leader of the party, promised to speak out this week in Los Angeles. But already his long silence had cost Nixon some support: cloakroom whispers had New Hampshire's Styles Bridges, dean of the Senate's Republicans and a longtime Nixon partisan, defecting to Nelson Rockefeller. In Albany, Rockefeller was saying little but running New York State with a welfare-mindedness that was bound to catch the eye of urban voters.

Curiously, the only voice that was causing excitement belonged to Arizona's Senator Barry Goldwater: "We ought to forget this business of writing a platform," he said. "They're meaningless promises. We should write a set of principles instead." Each Republican could then interpret the principles as he saw fit. "If we could do this," said Goldwater, "we could end the factionalism in the party."



Hy Rothman—N. Y. Daily News
GOLDWATER & ADMIRERS IN MANHATTAN
"We want Barry! We want Barry!"

"A Wave of Conservatism"

"We want Barry! We want Barry!" chanted the crowd of youthful men and women who filled New York City's Manhattan Center to the limit of the fire-department safety regulations. Over their heads, clouds of pink, blue and yellow balloons, each bearing the name "Barry Goldwater," were wafted through the spotlights. Before the police closed the doors, 3,200 people squeezed into the hall; another 1,000 (including 150 pickets) milled in the streets outside.

The occasion was the first rally of the Young Americans for Freedom, a group of college conservatives with a membership of 21,000, scattered over 115 campuses. Awards for activity in the conservative cause were handed out to an array of conservative celebrities, ranging from Editor William F. Buckley Jr. (*National Review*) to Wisconsin Industrialist Herbert Kohler (of Kohler). When a speaker mentioned Herbert Hoover's name, the audience roared; Ike's name got polite applause mixed with boos; Harry Truman, silence. But the lion of the evening—as he invariably is whenever conservatives gather—was Arizona's handsome, articulate junior Senator, Barry Goldwater.

When Goldwater rose to speak, the rapt young audience clotted the aisles and pressed close to the stage, waving huge Goldwater placards. "This country," said Goldwater, "is being caught up in a wave of conservatism that could easily become the phenomenon of our time. Nobody knows for sure its present strength or its future potential. But every politician, newspaperman, analyst and civic leader knows that something is afoot that could drastically alter our course as a nation." It has an anchor in the "conservative movement" among college students, he said, who "know that

this thing that has gone along for 30 years and has cost \$400 billion under the phony name of liberalism has not worked."

The task of his young listeners, he continued, was to work to elect "good conservative Republicans" in 1962. In Congress the conservative mission was "not to be just obstructionist," but to return fire on the liberal programs with detailed conservative alternatives.

In the stamping, roaring ovation that followed his speech, it was clear that conservatives of all ages had found their most persuasive voice since Robert Alphonso Taft.

ORGANIZATIONS

The Americanists

Among the U.S. brotherhoods dedicated to the fight against Communism, nothing is quite like the John Birch Society. Except for an elite corps of leaders, its members shun personal publicity, and their names are held by the society in strictest secrecy. Its cells, of 20 to 30 members apiece, take orders from society headquarters, promote Communist-style front organizations that do not use the John Birch name. Carefully avoiding normal channels of political action, the society accepts the hard-boiled, dictatorial direction of one man who sees democracy as a "perennial fraud" and estimates that the U.S. is 40% to 60% Communist-controlled. In other times, other places, the John Birch "Americanists"—as they call themselves—might seem a tiresome, comic-opera joke. But already the society admits to cells in 35 states, and its partisans have made their anonymous and unsettling presence felt in scores of U.S. communities.

In Wichita, Kans., student members of the society are trained to tell their cell leader of any "Communist" influence

noted in classroom lectures; by phone, parents belabor the offending teacher and his principal for apologies and admissions of guilt. A Wichita businessman who planned to make a modest contribution to a University of Wichita fund was dissuaded because members of the society were demanding that certain professors and books be thrown out. "My business would be wrecked," said he, "if those people got on the phone and kept on yelling that I am a Communist because I give money to the school." Society members in Nashville, Tenn., started telephone campaigns to warn homeowners that some of their neighbors were suspected Reds. The project with current top priority is the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren, and activities in a dozen cities range from the "spontaneous" circulation of petitions to a rash of letters to newspapers, and a **HELP IMPEACH EARL WARREN** banner strung across the main street of Pampa, Texas (and taken down by the police a few hours later).

The Red Plot. All society activity comes under the firm thumb of a balding, deceptively mild-mannered, retired businessman from Belmont, Mass., named Robert Welch. Son of a North Carolina farmer, Baptist Welch, 61, spent 25 years as an executive with Cambridge's famed candy-making James O. Welch Co. (run by his brother). After the war, Welch began to bone up on Communist literature; eventually he decided that such

schemes as social security and federal income tax laws were part of a Red plot to ready the U.S. for Soviet conquest. Welch left candy for fulltime anti-Communist pamphleteering in 1957. He founded the John Birch Society the next year, naming it for a U.S. Navy captain killed by Chinese Communist guerrillas after V-J day.

Welch's *Mein Kampf* is a masterpiece of invective called *The Politician*. Shown only to close friends, the book is now being withdrawn from circulation, largely because its judgments on contemporary leaders repelled more people than they attracted. Some Welchian estimates:

¶ The Eisenhower brothers: "... Milton Eisenhower is actually Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party ... For [the former President], there is only one possible word to describe his purposes and his actions. That word is treason."

¶ CIA Director Allen Dulles: "The most protected and untouchable supporter of Communism, next to Eisenhower himself, in Washington."

¶ The late John Foster Dulles: "A Communist agent."

Right-Wing Names. For public consumption, Welch has kept his vitriol well enough in check to avoid libel suits. A prolific author, he has turned out reams of Red-baiting copy, including the *Blue Book* that guides the society's actions. He puts out the monthly *American Opinion*, as well as a bulletin that informs all



Boston Herald-Traveler

LEADER WELCH

His word for the Eisenhowers: treason.

dues-paying (\$24 a year for men, \$12 for women) members of the society's monthly aims. Despite the ill-fame of *The Politician*, Welch has been highly praised as a freedom fighter by a horde of familiar right-wing names, e.g., Actor Adolphe Menjou, Lawyer Clarence Manion, ex-Diplomat Spruille Braden, who grace the society's council and have the right to appoint his successor.

Not all conservatives are so sanguine about Welch. Many object to the society's contempt for dissent from its views, feel that its militant words and thoughts are barely a goose step away from the formation of goon squads. "This is the kind of thing that does violence to everything we're trying to accomplish," says one Chicago conservative who backed away from Birchism after a glimpse at *The Politician*. "It siphons a lot of well-meaning, respectable people off into a lunatic fringe run by Welch, at the same time giving anti-Communist efforts a black eye. It hurts us much more than it helps us."

THE SUPREME COURT

The Right to Ask

Louisville Newsman Carl Braden has a long record of addiction to Communist causes; he wrote off and on for the *Daily Worker*, promoted the Red-organized Stockholm peace appeal, went to jail for violating a Kentucky sedition law. Frank Wilkinson, onetime public information director of the Los Angeles Housing Authority, has for eight years refused to say whether he is a member of the Communist Party, is field representative of something called the National Committee to Abolish the House Un-American Activities Committee. In Atlanta three years ago, Braden and Wilkinson were called up as witnesses before an Un-American Activities subcommittee checking on Com-

CAPITAL NOTES

Kennedy v. Rockefeller

President Kennedy guesses that his 1964 opponent will be New York's Governor Nelson Rockefeller, whom he regards as the "toughest" Republican to beat. The Kennedy forces have abandoned any hopes of heading off Rockefeller by beating him when he runs for re-election in New York next year, because New York Democratic politics are in an unholy mess. But Kennedy thinks he can beat Rockefeller in a presidential race.

Say Uncle

The British have made it clear to Washington that they will not campaign for U.N. admission for Red China, though Whitehall thinks that it is inevitable. White House policy on the question is not yet formulated, and along Embassy Row some State Department people have made it clear that they wish Britain would twist Washington's arm a little harder in favor of admission.

Silver Lining

Speaker Rayburn lost no time evening the score against Congressmen who had voted against him in the Rules Committee fight. Alabama Democrat Armistead Selden Jr., chairman of the House Subcommittee on Inter-American Affairs, was all briefed and packed to go to a recent regional meeting of the Inter-

Parliamentary Union at Guadalajara, Mexico, but Rayburn turned thumbs down on the trip because Selden had voted with Judge Smith. Selden found a silver lining anyway: his anti-Rayburn stand on "Southern principles" gave him strong new popularity back home just when he needed it most.

Calculated Leaks?

The White House blames Senate Foreign Relations Committee Chairman Bill Fulbright for prematurely leaking the ambassadorial appointments lists to the *New York Times*. Fulbright was an early Kennedy choice for Secretary of State before he was shot down as a segregationist. One result of the leak was to stir up a newspaper ruckus over controversial appointments before approval had been received from the foreign ministries. Principal victim: the Kennedy family's close Palm Beach friend, ex-Cuban Ambassador Earl Smith, who was politely blackballed by the Swiss government (TIME, March 3).

Great Anticipator

The tongue-in-cheek White House appellative for Harvard Historian (*The Politics of Upheaval*) and Presidential Aide Arthur Schlesinger Jr. is "The Great Anticipator." Fresh from his tour of Latin American countries (see THE HEMISPHERE), Schlesinger lost no time living up to the promise.



Newsweek—Joe Laird

NATIONAL AFFAIRS

DALLAS: The protest was at planes for Tito, but there was praise for McCarthy and a fervent plug for book-burning.



Bob East

MIAMI: The action they demand ranges from impeachment of Chief Justice Warren to tearing down the Red Berlin wall.



Newsweek—Tony Rolfe

FREEPORT: Along with lectures on patriotism and Benedict Arnold, suburbanite Long Islanders were warned: Russian peat moss was in their midst.

Thunder on the Far Right: Fear and Frustration . . .

To the cheers and applause of 1,800 delegates to the National Indignation Convention, the wiry Texan came forward from the audience one night last week and walked toward the stage of the vast, modernistic Dallas Memorial Auditorium.

He was wearing black cowboy boots, brown plaid shirt, and shiny tie, swinging a white 10-gallon hat in his hand, and wearing an expression of lean, twinkly determination that gave him some resemblance to Gary Cooper.

He was introduced by Tom Anderson of Nashville, a well-known "patriot" and publisher of Farm and Ranch journal, who himself had just been summoned up from the audience.

"A great patriot . . ." said Anderson of the cowboy, J. Evetts Haley. "He's been in this fight for 25 years."

Haley sauntered to the microphone and drawled that he had driven six hours and 400 miles, from his home at Canyon, in the Texas Panhandle, to be at the meeting.

"I'm a newcomer to the ranks of the book-burners," he twanged, to the delight of the audience, who knew him as the man whose most recent public outcry was to take certain books (including a seventh-grade music book) out of public schools. "I'm called a witch hunter. Well, I'm not so worried 'bout witches, but I sure am worried about some of these sons of witches . . ." (Laughter.)

"Tom Anderson here has turned moderate," Haley went on. "All he wants to do is impeach [Chief Justice Earl] Warren—I'm for hanging him." (Laughter.)

This little sally brought to a close a two-and-one-half-hour meeting, the main

feature of which had been a ten-minute talk over the telephone with Capt. Eddie Rickenbacker, Eastern Air Lines board chairman. Rickenbacker, in New York, was interviewed by Sidney Latham, attorney for multimillionaire oilman H.L. Hunt, and the phone conversation was put on the loudspeakers.

"I concur wholeheartedly with your three main points," Rickenbacker told the meeting. (The three: The U.S. should quit training Yugoslav pilots; quit selling jet planes to Yugoslavia; and fire the U.S. officials responsible for the policy.)*

Rickenbacker went on to talk about the late Sen. Joe McCarthy, who "had the courage to oppose the enemy and realized that the method had to be drastic to bring attention . . . Some day the American people will erect a monument to his memory . . ."

Applause drowned out the rest.

This was the National Indignation Convention, Dallas-style.

Organized only seven weeks ago by Frank McGehee, a 32-year-old Dallas businessman and former law student, the National Indignation Convention is perhaps the fastest growing of the many far-right-wing organizations that have sprung up recently in a marked resurgence of ultra-conservatism in the U.S.

Among the most prominent:

►The John Birch Society, founded by Robert Welch, a retired Massachusetts candy manufacturer. Welch's most remarkable remark to date: "... My firm opinion that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated and conscious agent of the

Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence . . ." The society's most prominent member: Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker, whose use of John Birch material to indoctrinate troops in Germany led to his being relieved of command.

►The Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, headed by Dr. Fred Schwarz, who observed last week that the Bolshoi Ballet's performances in New York were really tactical coups in the cold war.

►The Christian Crusade, headed by the Rev. Billy James Hargis of Tulsa, Okla., who told a Houston audience recently that the brotherhood-of-man concept is "hogwash."

►And on the fringe of lunacy, the gun-toting Minutemen, arming against a Russian invasion, and George Lincoln Rockwell's American Nazi Party, dedicated to anti-Semitism.

The NIC, however, has shown the most remarkable rise. It already has staged meetings in 90 cities, from Connecticut to California. Specifically, the NIC's aims are confined to the three Rickenbacker approved. But its membership, a cross section of the radical right, espouses a variety of ultraconservative causes, from abolition of the income tax to the John Birch Society's demand for the impeachment of Supreme Court Justice Warren, on the ground that he is "soft on Communism."

At a meeting in Freeport, N.Y., last week, Mrs. Raymond Terwilliger, a red-haired housewife who is in her 40s and is an area NIC coordinator, rose to warn the audience: "I've just been told that Russian peat moss is being sold in many nurseries on Long Island. Remember to

*A policy initiated in 1952 by President Eisenhower to keep Tito independent of Moscow, and continued by John F. Kennedy.

Van Allen, the man whose studies gave his name to the radiation belts girdling earth, took issue with Dr. Willard F. Libby, professor of chemistry at UCLA, for his recent syndicated series of articles which carried the title "You Can Survive Atomic Attack."

"It is extremely dangerous," wrote the Van Allen group in a letter to The Iowa City Press-Citizen, "to give the impression to the public that the building of fallout shelters will enable the average citizen to survive a nuclear war."

Dr. Libby replied: "It is a matter of judgment . . . My message is: It is well to have insurance against fallout because it is a great potential killer in case of nuclear war."

THE HOUSE:

Majority Winner?

In the ancient tradition of the House of Representatives, the hierarchy of advancement used to be regarded as clear-cut and tidy as the tradition of succession by primogeniture—from party Whip to Majority Leader to Speaker.

But from the very moment when it became cruelly clear that Sam Rayburn would never return to the Speaker's dais, there was lively speculation that the tradition might be overturned. It was no secret that the White House would have preferred to pass over Majority Leader John W. McCormack in favor of Richard Bolling, the young (45) and dynamic representative from Kansas City, Mo.

To have promoted Bolling, however, would have taken all the pressure that the White House could put on—and then it might not have succeeded. The pressure was never put on, and McCormack's succession, when Congress reconvenes on Jan. 10, now seems certain.

Last week, however, Dick Bolling himself boldly challenged tradition: He announced his candidacy for Majority Leader, opposing the present Democratic Whip, Oklahoma's Carl Albert.

Mr. Sam's Voice: No one could question that in a personality contest, handsome, quick-witted Dick Bolling, who was recognized as Mr. Sam's voice on the all-powerful Rules Committee, would win.

But Bolling's strength was considered no match for Albert's—unless the White House pulled strings. Because it was generally assumed that Bolling was far too shrewd to enter the lists quixotically, it was also generally assumed that someone in the White House was encouraging him. Who, and to what extent? That was the tantalizing question.

The President, himself, was reported to have told Bolling that, while privately he would look with favor on his candidacy, he could give him no support,



Associated Press

DENSE smoke swirled from the 24-story, gray-buttressed Times Tower on Thanksgiving Eve, and cast a grim pall over New York City's holiday-gay Times Square. Firemen then faced the problem of finding a fire which had turned the building into a giant smokestack. Actually, flames never licked above the third sub-basement of the 56-year-old landmark, which The Times left in 1913; but deadly fumes funneled up through stairwells and the shafts of short-circuited elevators. The death toll: Two firemen and a porter.

overt or covert. But Interior Secretary Stewart Udall was doing a little inconspicuous lobbying, and at least one White House aide was stirring up the support of labor leaders.

And—threatening the House's tradition still further last week—was an ominous rumbling from the office of Rep. Wilbur Mills of Arkansas. If Bolling's challenge to Albert should become serious, Mills, who is 52, might declare himself in the race. If so, he would automatically become the favorite.

As chairman of the potent House Ways and Means Committee, Mills, under his party's procedure, also is chairman of the so-called Democratic committee on committees. Should he declare for the Majority Leadership, House members who are seeking good, or better, com-

mittee assignments would oppose him at their peril.

As for President Kennedy, it was hard to see how he could throw his weight against Mills, whose Ways and Means Committee must pass on virtually his entire legislative program next session. Nor could he very well afford to offend his good personal friend Carl Albert, to whom he offered the Agriculture portfolio in his Cabinet last year, and whom he praised in Big Cedar, Okla., as recently as Oct. 29. Nor, indeed, could he afford a bitter and divisive intraparty struggle less than a year before the 1962 Congressional elections.

For the occupant of the White House, the Majority Leadership was suddenly becoming an issue even more important than the Speakership.



Associated Press



Los Angeles Times

PHOENIX: Picketing President Kennedy, these demonstrators protested the "muzzling" of Maj. Gen. Edwin Walker, who taught troops Birch dogma.

LOS ANGELES: Placard carriers march before the Federal Building to protest sending jet fighters to Tito and training his pilots in the United States.

... Rouse Extremists to Action Across the Land

ask where your peat moss comes from."

That line might almost have been cribbed from a current skit at the Upstairs at the Downstairs, a sophisticated New York night spot whose performers spoof the Birch Society with a ditty which goes: "Join the John Birch Society, there's so much to do. Have you heard they're serving vodka at the WCTU?"

There is no question that the NIC, along with many other rapidly proliferating groups, is efficiently managed and well financed. (So well financed in fact that some moderate Republicans, notably Richard Nixon, are concerned that campaign funds won't be forthcoming for them.) And almost every week or so, a new group is formed, adding its voice to a mounting chorus of extreme conservatism, which demands among other things an "all or nothing" belligerence in the prosecution of the cold war.

Similar Voices: Concerned by this ominous thunder on the right, President Kennedy said in a speech in Los Angeles recently (NEWSWEEK, Nov. 27): "In the most critical periods of our nation's history, there have always been those on the fringes of our society who have sought to escape their own responsibility by finding a simple solution, an appealing slogan, or a convenient scapegoat . . . And under the strains and frustrations imposed by constant tension and harassment, the discordant voices of extremism are once again heard in the land."

Former President Dwight Eisenhower had this to say: "Those who take extreme positions in American political and economic life are always wrong, an error made more serious when based upon distortion and misrepresentation of fact.

Reactionaries, worshipping the concept of super-patriotism, fail to realize that the term is a misnomer . . . nothing more than insufferable arrogance."

Former Vice President Richard Nixon added: "Robert Welch and other extremists . . . recommend we fight Communism with Communist methods."

ANATOMY OF THE FAR RIGHT

The far right is a potpourri of odd notions. Some groups (the Birchers, for one) oppose fluoridation of water. Others oppose Federal registration of firearms, on the theory that if the Communists took over they would seize the registration lists, then the weapons, and foil a counter-revolution. Fulton Lewis, the ultra-conservative commentator, says these are the notions of "the lunatic fringe." "I allow a guy one or two lunatic-fringe groups; if he belongs to more than that I just turn and walk away."

In Phoenix, Ariz., last month, a group called Stay American put up a slate of municipal candidates to oppose city-manager government, on the ground it is a Communist device. (Unwittingly the slate found itself to the right of Barry Goldwater, who had helped in the fight to adopt city management in 1950.) At a campaign rally, Mrs. Mary Larkin, a Stay American candidate, announced that Communists were conspiring to "blow up state capitols at a certain signal." The voters of Phoenix were not panicked. Stay American was trounced.

Obviously, the multifarious groups within the far-right wing do not always agree on key issues. Yet while all these organizations may differ somewhat in

their motivation and their methods, they share some things in common:

► They believe, as McCarthy's supporters did, that the major threat to the U.S. from Communism comes not from the nuclear power of the Soviet Union—but from other Americans. Robert Welch, Massachusetts candy manufacturer who founded the John Birch Society, goes so far as to call the nation's military buildup "wasteful . . . a phony defense against an external enemy."

► A surprising number of them favor abolition of the income tax. At the Dallas NIC meeting, delegates were treated to some recorded comments by film star Ronald Reagan, who said that "the progressive income tax was spawned by Karl Marx a hundred years ago."

Because of these jointly held ideas, there is considerable cross-pollination and dual membership in the groups of the right. (Many Birch Society members, for example, have joined the NIC and are active in a pamphlet-distributing anti-Communist group known as Project Alert.) Sometimes, there is too much cross-pollination for ideological comfort. An example of this was an open letter that Nazi George Lincoln Rockwell, an ardent anti-Semite, sent to Welch, and to former Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker. Rockwell, surmising that "you'll both be frightened of my ogreish reputation," complimented Welch for his "brilliant writing and analysis," and Walker for his "inspiring courage and actions."

Among all these groups, a rising star is General Walker, who is besieged with speaking invitations from virtually all the right-wing organizations. The Senate hearings on Walker's political indoctrina-

tion of his troops in Germany, now scheduled for next January, could blow up into a cause célèbre similar to the Army-McCarthy dispute of 1954, with Walker emerging as something of a martyr; but this the Administration will seek to avoid.

Politically, Barry Goldwater is the acknowledged leader, whether he likes it or not. "Without him, the whole movement would slip back into the mud," said Fulton Lewis. Prominent far-rightists are almost unanimous in saying they would support him for the Presidency in 1964. But Goldwater stands considerably to the left of many of the militant extremists. The senator, interviewed in Arizona last week, expressed the belief that "the extremists have hurt the conservative movement, just as the Americans for Democratic Action has hurt the Democratic Party."

Asked why he feels this way, the Republican senator said: "My complaint against the leader of the John Birch Society is that he attacked people without proof. I disagree with Earl Warren, but I see no reason to impeach him."

If Goldwater is the political darling of the extremists, blond, 35-year-old William F. Buckley Jr. is their spiritual and intellectual leader. Buckley, whose classmates at Yale recall that even in his undergraduate days he had an overriding interest in politics, is the erudite editor of *National Review*,* a weekly journal of right-wing opinion. In Taiwan, where he had gone last week as a guest of the Chinese Nationalists, Buckley asserted that Goldwater would get the "entire vote of the right except for a handful of diehard anti-Semites." (Goldwater is an Episcopalian, the son of a Protestant mother and a Jewish father.) In Buckley's view, Welch leans toward the "berserk right," but many of Welch's own members do not.

Asked to define the objectives of conservatism, Buckley gave them in negative terms: Anti-Communism abroad, anti-statism at home. He acknowledged it is a failing of the right-wing conservatives today that they cannot say what they are for—only what they are against.

HOW THE WORD IS SPREAD

What MIT is to engineering and Harvard is to law, Harding College is to the far right. Nestled in the Ozark foothills at Searcy, Ark. (population: 7,800), Harding seems the very model of a backwater, Bible Belt campus. Actually, it operates a right-wing propaganda mill which has made the school the academic capital of ultra-conservatism.

Each year an estimated 100,000 pieces of literature, press releases, pamphlets,

(Continued on Page 22)

'I Am a Walking Program,' Says...

A visitor seeking former Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker today must go up to the seventeenth floor of a downtown Dallas office building and walk through a suite occupied by the American National Oil Co. to reach a small rear office that the firm has indirectly sublet to the man who has become the new hero of the extreme right wing in America. There before a glass-topped desk sits the trim, powerful-looking ex-officer, dressed in a blue civilian suit. Opposite him is a case full of books and pamphlets—most of which preach with great intensity the approaching downfall of the United States from internal subversion.

General Walker thrusts his head forward when he talks. From time to time he pulls off his glasses to emphasize a point, and when he does, his West Point class ring catches the visitor's eye.

But Walker, resigned from the Army at the height of a long and fighting career, says little for publication. A question brings on this routine: A dimpled smile, a flick of ash from his Salem cigarette, a long pause, and then—"no comment." Thus, he turns aside all inquiries about his political ambitions; about a projected speaking tour on the Communist conspiracy he believes infects the government, the churches, the schools, and the press; about right-wing groups that jealously want to claim him.

This office reticence, however, bends a bit at the Town House Motor Hotel on Harry Hines Boulevard where he stays in Dallas—particularly when the questioner is a newsman who covered him when General Walker commanded the troops ordered to enforce integration in Little Rock back in 1957.

At the motel last week Walker proudly brought out a letter he described as "grass-roots" reaction to his mission—the writer insisted that Walker was the man to lead America against the "communist [sic] red bellies." The general brought out other letters that had dollar bills pinned to them, and one that had a \$50 check enclosed.

He Can Fish: This brought up the question of Walker's financial affairs, and he dictated one of the few answers he would allow to be printed: "To the question 'Are you worried about financial support?' the answer is, 'I can always fish for a living.'"

What manner of man is Walker?

His dogged rise from West Point cadet (class of 1931; he ranked 229th out of 296) to major general has brought authority to Walker's low, flat voice, tinged with a Texas drawl. He was born 52 years ago in Center Point, Texas, where his mother and brother still live on a prosperous ranch that has been in the family more than 100 years. Through the 1930s, Walker, a hell-for-leather polo player, rose slowly in the peacetime Army. The handsome young artillery officer never married, but he was popular with the daughters and wives of officers at bleak posts in the U.S. and Hawaii. The close of World War II saw him a colonel who had commanded the colorful paratroop-commando Canadian-American First Special Service Force in France, Germany, and Italy.

Then came Korea. At Heartbreak Ridge, Walker saw one of the most anguishing failures of American arms—the headlong retreats of American troops and the defections of American soldiers to the Reds. Recalling his heart-



In Little Rock: Walker on duty with helmeted Col. William A. Kuhn

*The magazine's intriguing classified ads offer "Better Dead than Red" bumper stickers for 25 cents, and "Goldwater in '64" stickers, three for \$1.

... the General

felt grief, Walker wrote in a statement to a subcommittee of the Senate Armed Services Committee last summer:

"... I saw stalemate become the substitute for victory. The monument there became the PW [prisoner of war] cages. Thirty-three thousand American dead and more than 100,000 Koreans lost are the monument to the censorship of victory on the field of battle."

A civilian associate of Walker's—one who believes in what the former general says about the danger of internal Red subversion—dates Walker's interest in vigorous anti-Communism from his desolation over Korea.

Walker began to read about, and brood over, what he had come to believe was the decade's greatest domestic problem: The threat of Communism to America's internal security.

Oddly, destiny sent Walker to the very city where action by the Federal government had exacerbated the feelings of such fanatical rightists as John Kasper—to Little Rock. In September of 1957, Walker was ordered to keep the peace with Federal troops in the school-integration riots.

Fix Bayonets: "Through appropriate military channels," Walker said, "I repeatedly urged that responsibility be restored to the state's National Guard, whose loyalty ... neither I, nor any other U.S. officer has ever had reason to question." His request was refused and Walker's men, bayonets at the ready, carried out their duties quietly.

In the summer of 1959, Walker was named commander of the 24th Infantry Division in Europe.

"Before he came everything we'd heard seemed to be good," a young officer recalled in Germany last week. "Then after he arrived he gave a speech, a sort of arrival address, at a big party we had at the officers' club ... Pretty soon people began turning their heads and looking quizzically at each other ... Later there was a dance. People kept bumping into each other and saying: 'What was he talking about?'"

Walker was talking about his Anti-Red crusade—and what his closest associates did not know was that he had joined the John Birch Society in 1959.

The new divisional commander was a sharp and demanding officer and his personal dislikes soon became known. Among them: Eleanor Roosevelt, Adlai Stevenson, *Mad* magazine, Edward R. Murrow (the day Murrow was named U.S. Information Agency head, Walker was described as "practically" having



In Korea: Lt. Gen. Maxwell D. Taylor decorates Walker

a tantrum), and Harvard University. "General Walker," said an aide, "thought Harvard was the bad place, the factory where they made Communists. He sure was death on Harvard."

Walker found that his troops were uninformed about the Communist enemy; their education at home, school, and church "sadly neglected."

Down the chain of Army command, and extending into the schools and women's clubs of 24th Division dependents, a giant campaign began drumming out information about Communism.

On a list of recommended books was "The Life of John Birch" by Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society; soldiers were urged to telephone Walker's office for Congressional voting records compiled by the far-right Americans for Constitutional Action. An officer who worked with Walker recalled:

"When he first started putting some of this stuff in the Taro Leaf [the division newspaper] some of his aides said: 'Goddammit, General, you just can't do this.' He'd listen, but he'd sure as hell never take any such advice ..."

In April 1961, *The Overseas Weekly*, a privately owned sex-and-sensation newspaper with wide distribution among soldiers in Germany, broke the story that Walker was using the John Birch Society line in educating his men. The story also quoted speeches by Walker to off-duty troops and dependents in which he had declared that former President Truman, Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, and Dean Acheson were "definitely pink."

The Army Reacts: After cautioning him twice for these excesses, the Army finally relieved Walker of his command and held an investigation, the report of which runs through 900 pages and twelve volumes of text. The inquiry determined that Walker had violated two Army regulations (one

prohibiting officers from publicly attacking government officials; another prohibiting officers from attempting to influence the way in which troops vote) and a statute paralleling the Hatch Act prohibiting a government employe from engaging in partisan politics. Yet with it all, the general was merely admonished and assigned to Hawaii as assistant chief of staff for training and operations. Walker wouldn't have it. Instead he resigned from the Army, forfeiting the more than \$12,000 a year pay he would have received had he elected to retire.

To Sen. Strom Thurmond, the South Carolina Democrat who ran for President on the Dixiecrat ticket in 1948, the issue suddenly became one of major principle: Whether the Pentagon had a right to "muzzle" the generals. On Thurmond's call, the Senate Armed Services Committee voted a fuller probe of the Walker affair, now set for the first of next year.

And what of Walker's future? In Washington not long ago Walker and a number of well-known conservatives met about his plans. One of them thinks Walker has little chance to be the right wing's man on horseback. "His mind runs so far ahead of his voice that you can't understand what he is saying ... he actually gets incoherent ... he's too centered on one issue, indoctrination of troops."

Nevertheless, in Texas, Walker is hard at work drafting speeches. The \$10,000 he says he spent from his own pocket to provide anti-Communist literature for his troops in Germany shows his seriousness about his mission. And so do the words he used to describe himself to his superiors: "I am a walking program—with ten years of experience. I am the program ... I am influencing every day of my life, and if I wasn't I wouldn't be a commander."

(Continued from Page 20)

and anti-Communist study guides are mailed out from Harding to individuals, organizations, businesses, schools, newspapers, and radio stations. In the past fourteen years, millions of persons have viewed one or more of the Harding films on economics and politics. On a single day recently, the Searcy post office shipped out 97 prints, including the strident right wing film strip, "Communism on the Map."* Among the charges offered by this presentation: All of Western Europe, as well as Greenland, and most of Asia, is in the grip of Communists, who often pretend to be Socialists.

Big Money: The source of this material is the National Education Program, situated in Harding's American Studies Building. NEP spends \$200,000 annually (most of it obtained from right-wing industrialists), to spread its gospel. NEP is headed by Dr. George S. Benson, president of the college. Of the NEP's finances, one Arkansas Congressman said: "Benson has a gift for getting money out of the rich."

Benson, a quietly genial man, a former missionary, is nonetheless a zealous rightist who says: "Harry Dexter White did us serious damage when he stole our plates so Russia could print American money. It influenced . . . Roosevelt to insist on unconditional surrender of Germany."

Another important point of origin for far-right literature is the headquarters of the John Birch Society in Belmont, Mass., situated in a building a few blocks from the comfortable fieldstone and frame home of Robert Welch. The Birch headquarters, next door to the Belmont post office, shares space with Welch's monthly magazine, *American Opinion* (he used to call it *One Man's Opinion*). Visitors are ushered into a large, bright room lined with bookcases. The shelves are filled with books on Communism—written by Communists, pro-Communists, and anti-Communists. The casual visitor is not shown Welch's own office, where he writes much of *American Opinion* himself, and grinds out the monthly bulletins to his estimated 60,000 members (the exact figures are secret).

Inexact Figures: In a typical broadside, Welch recently declared that "one-half of 1 per cent of all Catholic priests are Comsymps [Welch's contraction for Communist sympathizers]." When challenged, Welch admitted: "This figure . . . is simply pulled out of a hat, as a complete guess, without any substantiation being claimed."

Of the Birch crusade, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy snapped: "The only Communist the John Birchers have



Benson of Harding: Propagandist for the right

uncovered is President Eisenhower."

A good portion of the Birch material, and much of Harding College's product, is sent to those parts of the nation where the radical right is strongest—southern California, Texas, Arizona, and Florida. To students of far-right phenomena, Texas is perhaps most interesting. Not only is it the home of oil and cattle barons, whose rugged individualism blends easily with ultraconservative activism, but it is Fundamentalist Bible Belt country, where anti-Communism becomes a Christian crusade. As syndicated columnist George Sokolsky, an aging sage

of ultra-conservatism, said in a recent interview: "The first appeal of conservatism is religious, a rejection of atheism. When you ignore that, you ignore the essence."

Interestingly, many of the most vigorous anti-Communist groups stress the religious aspect (in contrast to the radical left groups of the '20s and '30s, which stressed atheism). A prime example: The Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, headed up by Dr. Fred Schwarz of Long Beach, Calif. Schwarz, an Australian who sounds a bit like Professor Higgins, hop-skips about the country making speeches and setting up "schools," at which ardent anti-Communists can enroll for a fee, get the literature, listen to lectures, and carry the message onward. Dr. Schwarz's views coincide with many of chief Bircher Welch's. At a meeting in Birmingham, Ala., last week, Schwarz told some 500 right-wingers: "Logic and reason will tell us a Communist dictator will rule America in ten years. Instinct and accumulated experience tells us that this is wrong, but the fact is that the Communists are conquering the world . . . The asset we have to counter-balance this is our God."

Crusader Schwarz's followers include some of the biggest names in movies—John Wayne, Linda Darnell, and James Stewart, among many others.

THE MILITARY RIGHT

To a number of retired generals and admirals some rightist movements appear to have a particular attraction. The reason seems obvious. By training and inclination, military leaders must be men of action. In a cold war, or a limited action such as Korea, they are frustrated by political restrictions, as Gen. Douglas



Associated Press

Minutemen's arsenal: Set for invasion

*Another popular film with rightists is "Operation Abolition," a controversially-edited TV film of a San Francisco student demonstration in 1960.

MacArthur found himself to be. Many of these retired military men have joined the American Security Council, a quiet-spoken but rigidly doctrinaire organization. Its stated purpose: "To prepare detailed studies and recommendations on key national security issues of vital interest to all Americans."

Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer, tall, white-haired, and militarily erect at 65, is a member of the council's national strategy committee. In addition to listing many Midwestern industrialists among its members, the American Security Council has a long roster of retired officers: Lt. Gen. Edward M. Almond, Adm. Felix B. Stump, Adm. Ben Moreell, Adm. Arthur W. Radford (former chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff), and Rear Adm. Chester Ward.

Seated at the modernistic desk in his Washington office one day last week, Wedemeyer said that for a time he had served as an adviser to Welch's American Opinion, but quit for an interesting reason. "I knew John Birch, as a captain in China, when I was out there during the war," Wedemeyer said. (The general commanded the China-Burma-India theater of operations and was Chiang Kai-shek's chief of staff.) "Birch was one of a number of men who participated in operations in China, parachuting behind enemy lines. He provoked the attack on himself [when he was killed by the Chinese Communists]; he was arrogant. I warned Welch not to make a hero of Birch. That's why I quit as an adviser. I think Welch is a dedicated, fine American but he lacks good judgment."

Heat for Heat: Asked whether he felt that some Birch groups and others have moved to extreme positions, Wedemeyer commented: "Extremism begets extremism. Heat generates heat." As for the Pentagon's "muzzling" of the military, he said: "There should be no one stopping free discussion by the military. But I believe military men on active duty should not get involved in politics."

Another retired officer, Brig. Gen. Bonner Fellers, a wartime aide to MacArthur, is now a national director of a group called For America, and chairman of the Citizens Foreign-aid Committee—which does not advocate foreign aid. Fellers, mild-mannered, round-faced and 65, holds the curious belief that when a U.S. President extends foreign aid to an underdeveloped nation, he is motivated by a desire for personal influence. "There is a personal element in this," Fellers says.

The general—like a number of others—also holds some strong military views. He believes, for example, that nuclear weapons should be used in such spots as South Vietnam and Laos. (Others go even further and advocate a "preventive war.") Fellers would not cut back the

military buildup—but he wants U.S. soldiers brought back from abroad. "They are there to be sacrificed," he said. "They have no military value."

THE FANATIC FRINGE

One of the strangest groups yet spawned in the current surge of the radical right is a loosely knit federation of guerrilla bands, who have armed themselves to resist a Russian invasion. The leader of this implausible group is Robert DePugh, 38, of Norborne, Mo., a member of the Birch Society and owner of a veterinary-drugs firm.

DePugh, a burly man who speaks in a thin, nasal voice, has mentioned at times a membership of 25,000 Minutemen; but law-enforcement authorities

Minuteman district coordinator who supplied the weapons, was arrested on a firearms-violation charge, which later was dismissed (in most states, it is not a violation to hold such sessions, or to display firearms). As a further complication for DePugh, two of his followers were picked up by police for not registering records of sex offenses.

Last week, DePugh told NEWSWEEK that the Minutemen now have a new secret training site, where all new members must come if they want guerrilla instruction. The course, he said, starts each Saturday and runs twelve weeks.

DePugh, who says his membership consists of "well-educated, quiet, responsible people," confided that weapons instruction is a small part of the group's activity. "We have begun a study of



Drawing by D. Fradon, copyright © 1961, The New Yorker Magazine, Inc.

'The way Fenton is always yacking about free enterprise, talking up the John Birch Society, and all that, it wouldn't surprise me one damn bit if he were a Communist'

put the number at only a few hundred, mostly in southern Illinois and southern California. DePugh says he keeps his membership records secret so that the members will not suffer embarrassment from public "misunderstanding." He is equally evasive about the structure of his organization, claiming that he knows only the names of his district leaders in various parts of the country. (Although eager to make public appearances, extreme right-wing leaders are very chary about getting down to cases in individual interviews.)

The Minutemen first came to light in October, when about twenty of them attended a "guerrilla-warfare seminar" at Shiloh, Ill. The group was equipped with weapons ranging from rifles to 81-mm. mortars. Richard Lauchli Jr., the

school textbooks and teaching methods in this country. There is no doubt that there is what might be called a Communist-Socialist slant in many textbooks."

Even more bizarre than the Minutemen is George Rockwell's Nazi group. On the door of Rockwell's two-story frame house in Arlington, Va., a red, white, and black sign says: "American Nazi Party Headquarters. Trespassers will be shot. No minors..."

The door was opened one day last week to a NEWSWEEK reporter by "Lieutenant" Bernard F. Davis, who gravely inspected the reporter's credentials. Inside, two Nazi flags and an American flag were set in standards along two walls. Four candles flickered beside a bronze bas-relief of Adolf Hitler. A copy of Rockwell's book, bearing the fanatic title



Associated Press

COUGHLIN: Shrilly excoriating FDR as "that great betrayer and liar . . . the anti-God" in 1936, Detroit's Father Charles E. Coughlin drew a radio audience of millions for his weekly tirades against Wall Street and the Jews.



Associated Press

KUHN: In the '30s, too, Fritz Kuhn (left) taught Nazi songs to the 6,617 Storm Troopers of his German-American Bund, who greeted one another with "Heil Hitler." When Kuhn was convicted of theft in 1939—and Germany went to war—the Bund lost its appeal.

SMITH: A blustery ex-Baptist Minister named Gerald L.K. Smith (right), who once publicly prayed "God, make me a rabble-rouser," crested the wave of isolationist frenzy in 1937 with his nationwide Committee of One Million. While disclaiming anti-Semitism, his slogan was "Christ First in America."



Associated Press



Associated Press

MCCARTHY: In 1950 Sen. Joseph McCarthy mounted his attack on the "Communist conspiracy" in the U.S. At first, he had his supporters but his irresponsible slandering of innocent men disenchanted all but the fanatics. The Senate condemned him in 1954.



Pix

WELCH: A major luminary of the far right, Robert Welch is founder of the super-patriotic John Birch Society and author (in 1959) of its manifesto, "The Blue Book." An elusive man, Welch likes to boast of his own "fanaticism" in hunting down "Comsymps."

Other Voices

The sharp right turn is nothing new in U.S. politics. It first emerged during the 1850s, when a Protestant economy felt threatened by Roman Catholic immigration. Hence the anti-Catholic, anti-immigrant Know-Nothing Party, which collapsed after losing the 1856 election. Described by Princeton historian Eric Goldman as "a Neanderthal hangover," this phenomenon has erupted at intervals ever since. These extremist excursions have been spawned by men of varied motivations. But the root of their crusades has always been fear, and their rampages often fearful—while they lasted.

"This Time the World," was displayed on a side table.

Rockwell, a tall, powerfully built man of 43, descended the stairs (to be greeted by "Sieg heil" from his followers, and imitation Nazi salutes) and began a dreary monologue: "Communism is the mating of the infamous of the world led by Jews . . . a mob of weaklings. I am just as sure as Mr. Welch is that Eisenhower is a Communist. Almost everybody in the Administration is at least an anti-anti-Communist."

Rockwell harangued on: "General Walker can be the leader, if he doesn't flub his chances." Of his own membership: "We've got 50-60 people in Arlington. People are too scared to join us so they join the Birch Society. What has the John Birch Society done? They haven't even been able to impeach Warren!"

THE CAUSES AND THE CURE

What sets the extremist apart from the true conservative? To many astute social scientists, one of the key differences is the way the extremist views the world. He tends to view it in blacks and whites, with few shadings. More important, he tends to view it as conspiratorial: There is a plot to slant the textbooks; the press is infested with radicals; Communism's threat is an internal conspiracy. This frightened, totally negative view explains why so many radical right groups share so many basic tenets of faith.

Because of this unrealistic approach, most extremists cannot see the contradictions in their zealously held convictions. Their dichotomy extends even to FBI Chief J. Edgar Hoover. On the one hand, he is one of their great heroes. Yet they suggest he fails in his responsibility since they profess to see more and more subversives at work in the U.S. each year, despite the diligence of the FBI in internal-security matters.

David Riesman, Harvard sociologist and co-author of "The Lonely Crowd," had this to say when interviewed recently in Tokyo: "They [the extremists] want to get rid of the income tax and build more bombs; they want to weaken the Federal government in some respects but strengthen it as a military power. There isn't any clear image of the country they would like to see . . . so that what is lacking is the kind of conservatism for which Senator Taft stood, which is reasonable, which looks at issues with discrimination."

What has caused the upsurge of extremist thought? In Riesman's view, it was held in check "as long as a Republican general was President—because he was a Republican, because he was a general, and because his own benign qualities tended—during most of his monarchy—to quiet people, to keep them feeling, well, things were all right."

"But even in the last years of his reign,



THROTTLED down to 150 mph, Lt. (j.g.) John T. Kryway of Niagara Falls, N.Y., approached the wind-swept, rainy deck of the attack aircraft carrier Franklin D. Roosevelt for a landing. But the giant ship pitched in the rolling seas and the F-8U Crusader jet fighter slammed into the deck, breaking off its right wheel. The plane caught fire from the friction as the magnesium wheel

strut dragged across the deck; then, the arresting gear snapped.

Last week, the Navy released these pictures of the accident and miraculous escape that followed.

As the plane skidded off the deck, Kryway reacted instinctively to Navy training for such a crackup. He hit the ejection button. The jet's canopy blew off first, followed instantly by the blast

of a powder charge which hurled Kryway 50 feet into the air.

"I was up the creek without a paddle," said Kryway. "One thing that really sticks in my mind: As I was up in the air upside down, I noticed the aircraft in a ball of flames just below me. The chute gave me about one swing and I contacted the water. No sweat. By the time the carrier had passed me,

pressures began to build up." Among right-wingers, Riesman went on, the feeling was slowly beginning to grow that "things were not all right. And the campaign [nurtured this feeling] by playing up the things that were not all right—the so-called missile gap, and so on. So that the same forces which propelled President Kennedy into office unleashed the right wing."

Reaction: Henry Steele Commager analyzes the causes of the right-wing surge in harsher terms. The historian (who now divides his time between Amherst and Columbia) observed that it is "the first hate movement chiefly among the middle and upper-middle classes. People of substance and property are confronted with a threatening world. They don't understand why we lost China. They don't know why we are threatened in Berlin. So they tend to pull back into the womb of isolation, or strike out blindly in an effort to smash things, as a frightened child would do."

They not only should seek the reasonable path; judging from past performances they will. Radicalism on the right or left is not new to American politics (see page 28). But not in this century has any of these movements had any tangible political effect. Fritz Kuhn's German-American Bund elected no one. Father Coughlin's extremism put no one in office. Not even a genuine political defection, the Dixiecrat revolt of '48, could defeat Harry Truman. Just what effect today's thunder on the right will have no one can say definitely now, of

course; President Kennedy believes that the voices of extremism will be muffled in due course by "the good sense and stability of the American consensus," and he is probably correct.

Even so, the frustrated fanaticism in evidence now is not to be shrugged off. The nation was not built on distrust and suspicion; it was built by men *together* pledging their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor.

There are crises today in the cold war more hazardous and more trying than any the nation has ever known in the past—and now, as ever, only in union is there strength.

CRIME:

Overnight Guests

Four-year-old Bobby Welke was sound asleep that night last week, and in the living room of their yellow-brick ranch house in a wooded suburb of Gary, Ind., his parents relaxed, watching television. Robert Welke, 43, a graying, 225-pound 6-footer, and his brown-haired wife, Betty, 31, were enjoying a casual night at home, an increasingly rare treat in recent years, since he had become assistant vice president of the Gary Trust and Savings Bank, manager of its new Glen Park branch, and an officer of the Optimist Club and the Emmanuel Lutheran Church. The television set was tuned to "Bonanza," a rip-snorting Old West amalgam of gunpowder and gold dust. It was just about

8:30 when the Welkes' doorbell rang.

Welke answered the bell to find three men standing outside, two of them handcuffed together, the third flashing an official-looking badge and identifying himself as a deputy sheriff. For a moment, Welke could imagine that he still was watching television.

The spokesman with the shiny badge said he and his fellow officer had picked up their prisoner loitering around Welke's branch bank (twice robbed in the past eleven months for a total of \$106,000). Could Welke identify the loiterer, as the man claimed? No. Then, might the deputy use the telephone to call the sheriff? Certainly.

It was after the "deputy" dialed only five numbers for an exchange requiring seven, and Mrs. Welke asked sharply what was going on, that the intruders snapped off their handcuffs and drew their pistols.

"I guess you know what we're here for," said the man with the badge.

"I surmised as much," said Welke—now aware of what was happening.

Thus began one of the strangest preludes to bank robbery on record. The time-locked safe in Welke's bank, as the robbers well knew (they knew every move Welke had made for a week) wouldn't open until 8 a.m.—nearly twelve hours off—and the uninvited guests made themselves comfortable for the night.

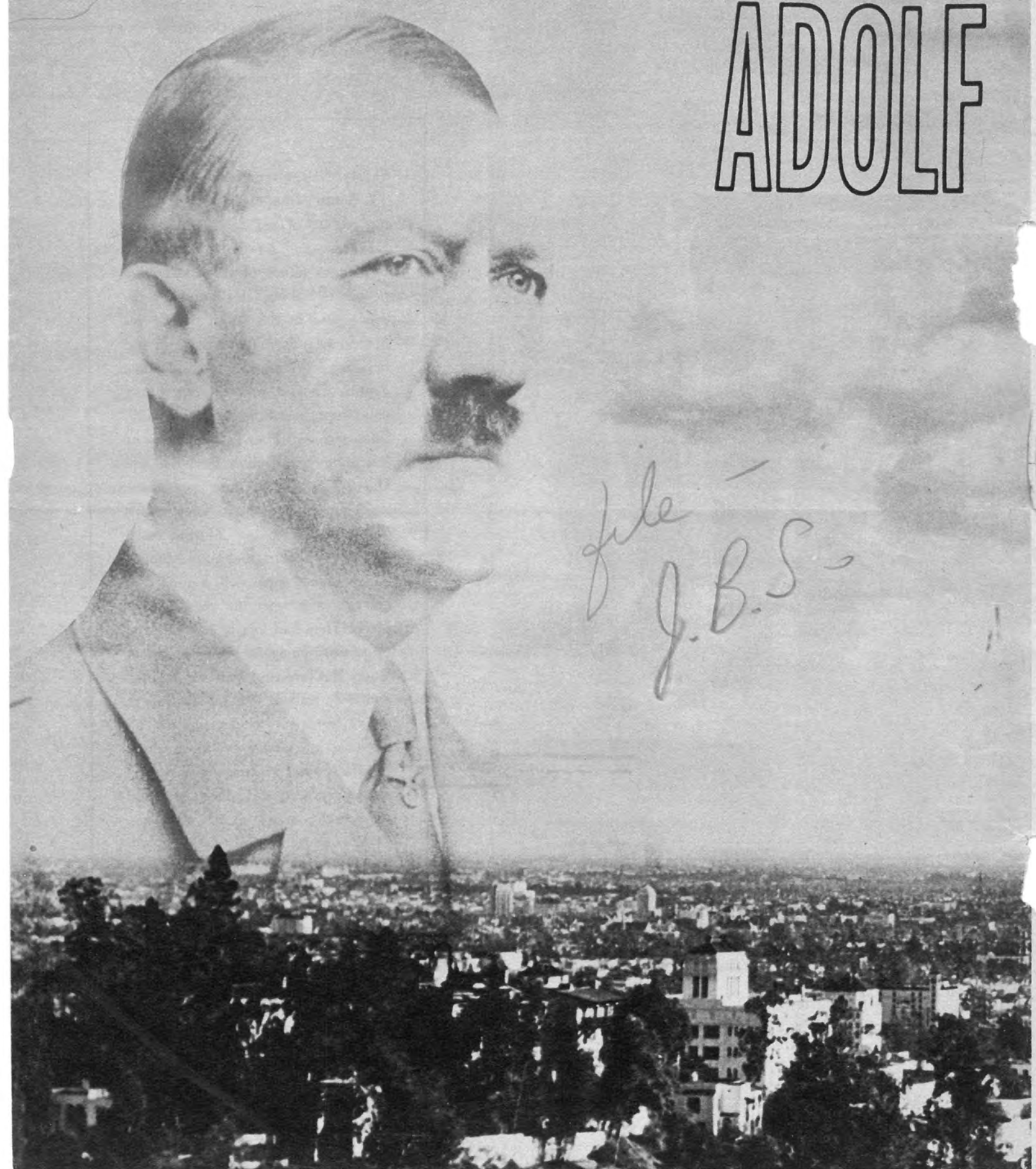
"They were very polite, and didn't abuse us or get violent," Welke later recalled about the trio. "When my wife started to crack a little, they offered her

TA

The nightmare week when Hollywood discovered:

ADOLF

file -
J.B.S.



HITLER IS NOT DEAD

TV motion-picture star Marsha Hunt — sitting next to the Rev. John G. Simmons, pastor of North Hollywood St. Matthew's Lutheran Church, on the platform of Temple Sinai of West Los Angeles — looked up curiously as the Rev. Brooks R. Walker, pastor of the Emerson Unitarian Church of Canoga Park, abruptly stopped answering questions from the audience... excused himself by saying that he had to make a very important phone call... and hurried to the back of the hall. Almost before she had time to speculate on what kind of call could be important enough to interrupt this American Jewish Congress panel discussion on "The Extreme Right — Threat to Democracy?"... the minister returned. Ashen-faced and with a slight quaver in his voice, Rev. Walker told his listeners, "I'm sorry to leave you. My house has been bombed. Thank heavens, my wife and children are all right."... A few days later, the telephone rang in the San Fernando Valley home of actor Robert Ryan, and the maid, Willie Smith, answered it. A man's voice issued a grim warning: If Ryan participated in a scheduled series of radio broadcasts over FM (Continued on page 70)



ADOLF HITLER

(Continued from page 45)

Station KPFK, "something might happen . . . the same thing that happened to those two ministers. . . ." Earlier—when the station had first announced it planned to broadcast a week-long group of "readings" from the extreme right-wing John Birch Society's own Blue Book of operations—three callers on three separate days had phoned the radio studio with the same threatening message: "If you Commies broadcast the Blue Book we're going to bomb you out of business!"

In the space of one short week, seven prominent personalities in the entertainment world made the same startling discovery: Contrary to all claims, Adolf Hitler did not really die in Berlin, back in April of 1945. The spirit of Hitler and the violent hatred he unleashed on the world was still very much alive, in America—in Los Angeles—today.

The seven stars—Mary Carver, Marsha Hunt, Ross Martin (formerly the TV sidekick, *Andamoo*, of "Mr. Lucky"), Rita Moreno, John Raft, Robert Ryan and Larry Thorp—were victims of the techniques and tactics of Hitlerism: Name-calling and personal vilification, racial and religious hatred, anonymous threats and continued harassment, violence and the promise of violence.

Racial and religious hatred. When the audience arrived at the temple for the panel discussion of the "extreme right," they found leaflets strewn on the lawn, containing a Star of David, the United Nations insignia, a hammer-and-sickle, and the assertion, "Know Your Enemy." As is usual with "hate" groups, the authors did not identify themselves.

Violence and the threat of violence. When Rev. Walker phoned his home in the middle of the panel discussion, he had just finished telling his listeners, "We've got to try to understand these people. We must respect their right, even if they don't always respect ours."

Then, from his wife, he learned the frightening news: She had been feeding their five-month-old child, Robert, in the kitchen when a bomb suddenly exploded. The other son, John, 4—sleeping in a rear bedroom—woke up screaming. Fragments of the bomb pierced Robert's unoccupied crib. Miraculously, neither she nor the two boys were injured.

Five feet from death

As soon as Rev. Walker reported the bombing, Rev. Simmons also rushed to call home. His house had been bombed, too.

His wife had also been in the kitchen—and a fragment from the bomb missed her by only a few feet. "I dropped to the floor and crawled to the telephone to call police," she said. Also at home at the time were the Simmons's three children: John, 17, Virginia, 15, and James, 9. John said he saw a long, black sedan drive slowly past the house shortly before the bomb

exploded, but there were few clues.

Visibly disturbed by the news, Rev. Simmons told reporters, "It was a big bomb. It blew out our front windows, punctured holes in the ceiling, ricocheted through the house, blew debris a block and a half away. My son John thought it was a real bombing and told everyone to get on the floor. . . ."

"The reason they didn't get Marsha," said the minister, "is that they couldn't find her. She's married and they didn't know her married name, and she doesn't give out her telephone number."

Anonymous threats and continual harassment. The unidentified men who threatened Station KPFK-FM and Robert Ryan's family with bombing, if the broadcasts about the John Birch Society went on the air, did not, of course, have the courage to give their names. But they did use the smear word "Commies," and their threat was direct and frightening.

It just so happened that Robert Ryan was not in the United States that afternoon when the "we'll bomb you" call was received at his home. He had taped his part of the program beforehand and was in France, on location for "The Longest Day." When Mrs. Ryan telephoned to tell him about the threatening call, he said he would fly home immediately! "Don't be ridiculous," his wife replied. "Don't come home. We're all right."

Name-calling and personal vilification. Whoever hurled the bombs and threatened to hurl them (because of prompt police action and protection, there were no explosions at either the studio or the Ryans') did so after previous threats and attempts at character assassination had failed.

There is no evidence that members of the John Birch Society made the threatening phone calls or actually hurled the crude explosives (made out of odds and ends from auto-wrecking yards and sporting-goods stores) or wrote and dropped the hate-leaflets on the temple lawn. But the Hitlerian techniques and tactics are those in which Birchers are experts.

The "Commie" smear

First comes character assassination. John Birch, for instance, made the outrageous, outlandish statement (in his 302-page tract called "The Politician"): "I personally believe [John Foster] Dulles to be a Communist agent. . . . The chances are very strong that Milton Eisenhower is actually

Dwight Eisenhower's superior and boss within the Communist Party. . . . There is only one possible word to describe [Eisenhower's] purpose and actions. That word is treason." Birch also branded Franklin D. Roosevelt as an unconscious tool of Communism—and Harry S. Truman as a conscious one.

It doesn't seem far-fetched, then, that the followers and disciples of such a man would call anyone who stood up against them "Commies"—whether their opponents be ministers or actors or studio officials—or that they would link the United Nations to Communists and to Jews.

But sometimes character assassination doesn't work. Sometimes the people involved *do* have character and refuse to allow themselves to be assassinated by nasty names and untrue labels. Then the extremists on the lunatic fringe resort to direct action: Bombing.

Resort to violence

Not that John Birch had ever called for the use of bombs; but he did say (in his "Bulletin"): "It is one of our many sorrows that, in fighting the evil forces which now threaten our civilization, for us to be *too* civilized is unquestionably to be defeated." The Communists, he continued, want us to be "too gentle, too respectable . . . [but] this is not a cream-puff war . . . and we do mean business every step of the way."

Bombs are certainly not cream-puffs!

However, in trying to silence those who believe in orderly process and discussion instead of name-calling—who identify themselves publicly instead of hiding behind anonymous phone calls, leaflets and bombs—the hate-mongers greatly underestimated the courage and dedication to democracy of the men and women they were trying to scare into silence.

Marsha Hunt characterized the bomber as probably being "some poor soul who imagines he loves America." Marsha, who is president of the San Fernando Chapter of the American Association for the United Nations—whose Los Angeles headquarters had previously been the scene of another bombing attempt, though the explosive failed to go off—said further, "We were defending their [the right-wingers'] right of free speech at the same time they were bombing our homes."

"I am not an expert on things political, but I am devoted to the U.N. and if these bombings are the work of extreme rightist groups, they are the enemy. I will continue to speak out."

Threats of bombings and reprisals didn't scare Rita Moreno, either, and she taped her portion of the programs on the Birch Society after Bob Ryan's wife had been threatened. "I'm planning to stay away from the windows! You might say I feel rather strongly about the Birch Society. And I'm glad to see that they've shown their hand, because those people who called are crackpots."

"On top of everything," she added with a chuckle, "you should try to read the Blue Book—the grammar is atrocious."

PHOTOGRAPHERS' CREDITS

Richard Chamberlain color by Frank Bez; Connie Stevens—Glenn Ford color by Pictorial Parade; Troy Donahue color by Del Hayden of Topix; Brett Halsey by Bill Kobrin; Groucho and family by Globe; Lennon Sisters color and black-and-white by John Hamilton; Vincent Edwards and Sherry Nelson by Bill Kobrin; Richard Chamberlain by John Hamilton; James Arness and family by Dennis Cameron of Pix, Inc.; Jan Murray by Don Snyder; Duane Eddy by Garrett-Howard, Inc.

No, Rita didn't panic, nor did the others who had taped their readings, either before or after the threatening phone calls.

They wouldn't give up

Bob Ryan—six-foot-three and 190 pounds of muscle—isn't one to knuckle under easily. An undefeated intercollegiate heavyweight boxing champion at Dartmouth and a judo instructor in the Marine Corps during World War II, he has stuck his neck out politically, too, as co-chairman of the Los Angeles Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy. He likes to fight fair and in the open, but does not run from an enemy who is afraid to show himself!

Handsome John Raitt is himself no slouch when it comes to courage. A football player and shot-putter in college, he was once chosen as a member of the United States Olympic team. A devout Quaker, he kept faith with his religion—despite personal attacks—by registering as a conscientious objector during World War II.

Ross Martin is so tough physically that, when he was acting in "Mr. Lucky" on TV, stunt-supervisor Dick Crockett allowed him to do all his own stunt work. Strong in body and determined in mind, Ross could not be intimidated.

Nor could the ministers whose homes were bombed. Rev. Simmons—who had made plans, long before the explosions, to become administrator of a hospital—delivered his farewell sermon on schedule. He could have ducked the bombing issue completely, but he chose to meet it head-on.

"I have always been a controversial person," he told his parishioners. "I have always been in hot water, but I know of no other way to keep clean." Gazing directly at his wife and children, seated in a front row, Rev. Simmons said that he and his family love life "but will not be terrorized into silence. The issues of life in freedom are at stake."

Rev. Walker also delivered his scheduled sermon on "Communist Totalitarianism" at his church—and thanked the congregation for the concern and help given him and his family after the bombing.

What liberty means

Community support for the calmness, courage and good sense shown by both the ministers and the stars was quick in coming. A statement was issued and circulated among civic organizations, religious groups, public officials and leading citizens of the Valley—under the sponsorship of Rabbi Morton A. Bauman, of Temple Beth Hillel, North Hollywood; the Rev. Arthur F. Dahlberg, of the First Presbyterian Church of San Fernando; and the Rev. M. G. Van Dyke, pastor of the Pacoima Congregational Church—which read, in part:

"We Condemn:

"Those who use disagreement as license to impugn the loyalty and patriotism of others.

"Those who measure love of country by the intensity of hatred for other men and other beliefs.

"Those who destroy reputations and livelihoods as a political tactic.

"Those who harass by telephone or by disrupting public meetings in order to silence or intimidate their opposition.

"Those who would do injury to persons or property in order to effect political change.

"By these acts, men violate our most basic beliefs in the sacred dignity of the individual and his right to seek a better way through the uses of reason and justice."

Less formal, but perhaps even more graphic, were the words spoken by John Wayne to Bob Ryan in Paris, on "The Longest Day" set. Long John and

Big Bob have been political opponents in Hollywood for years—John is a leader of the conservative group, and Bob is a spokesman for the liberal forces. But when John heard of the threat against Ryan's home and family, he said to Bob (according to Hollywood columnist Army Archerd): "I wish I were back home—I'd like to stand guard in front of your house. And if I caught anyone trying anything funny, I'd knock a few heads together."

Bob just couldn't find the words to thank John . . . but maybe he didn't have to. Judge Learned Hand had said them years ago—in ringing phrases both John and Bob probably know by heart: "Liberty lies in the hearts of men and women; when it dies there, no constitution, no law, no court can save it."

—JAMES HOFFMAN

See For Yourself...

Revolutionary New TAR GARD®

See-Through Mouth-Piece

Tells You The SMOKE IS SAFER



LASTS YEARS
only

\$2.95

- HELPS END SMOKING WORRIES
- TRAPS UP TO 80% OF IRRITATING TARS
- REDUCES TOOTH STAIN
- NO SACRIFICE IN FLAVOR

World's first—and only—permanent cigarette filter . . . patented TAR GUARD traps up to 80% of all irritating, hot tars. Takes all the worries out of smoking, lets you enjoy it more.

NO FILTERS • NO CRYSTALS • NO CARTRIDGES

MAKE THIS FREE 30-DAY TEST

MAIL COUPON TODAY

Please send me _____ Tar Gard holders at \$2.95 each on a 30-day trial at your expense. My check or money order is enclosed. If at the end of 30 days I am not convinced Tar Gard gives me a milder, more enjoyable worry-free smoke, I will return it to you and get a full refund. In addition, at no added cost, I will receive two extra mouthpieces which I may keep, even if I return the Tar Gard.

Check color preference: ☐ Amber ☐ Clear ☐ Blue ☐ Pink
☐ White ☐ Black ☐ Green ☐ Turquoise

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ Zone _____ State _____

TAR GARD CORP. P.O. Box 882 San Diego 12, California

RICHARD CHAMBERLAIN

(Continued from page 49)

"Have I ever been here before?" Finally, Dick said, "You look puzzled. . . . Anything wrong?"

I shook my head, then took a guess. "Your hospital . . . was it modeled after some particular place?"

A mischievous grin came over Dick's face. "Can't you guess?"

I took a more careful look. "It's U.C.L.A. Medical Center, isn't it?" Talk about authenticity! It was real as a hypo in the arm. . . .

Oh yes, about acting. Never again will I consider acting or any aspect of making a film or TV show easy. All you have to do is watch Dick do a scene and you realize this is no cinch. He was going at it so hard, and the scene was so complex, I began to be afraid I wouldn't get a chance to ask half the questions in my mind. Finally, there was a lunch break and we went down to the commissary. But even then, we were under pressure, because they were taking pictures of us.

I found it pretty flustering, but Dick, like a good trouper, kept smiling and never lost his air of friendliness throughout the proceedings. "Who'll split a steak and a bowl of spaghetti with me?" he asked. Believe me, I didn't wait to be nudged! "I will," I volunteered. We then held a short consultation—doctor and nurse style—and came up with the marvelous discovery that we both liked steak done the same way, closer to rare than medium.

"Who's Ben Casey?"

Before I get ahead of my story, I'd like to give a sample of Dick's courtesy. Just after we met, the photographer asked us to pose for a few shots. Dick immediately asked me whether I was ready or wished to touch up my make-up. I told him I would like to give my face a once-over. Darned if he didn't escort me to the long dressing table where the girls get prettied up before going before the cameras.

He watched me for a second, an amused grin on his face. "Do you fuss over your lipstick that way at the hospital?" he teased. With all the dignity I could command, I said, "No, not usually." He saw I was standing on my professional grounds, and he said quickly, "I was kidding, Carol . . . but really, why shouldn't a nurse fix up and look her best? It's good for a patient's morale."

Obviously, Dick is a great kidder and extremely easy-going. I thought I'd give him a taste of his own medicine, so I teased right back. "You're more my type than *Ben Casey*," I said. He gave me a completely blank dead-pan look and asked innocently, "Who's *Ben Casey*?"

Now that doctor shows have become so popular, I've been asked many times how "Dr. Kildare" stacks up. Does he act like a real intern? Look like one? Are the hospital procedures accurate and convincing to people in the profession? People say, "Carol, do you

catch any embarrassing blunders?"

The answer to the first three is a resounding yes. The answer to the last question is yes-and-no. I am very comfortable, almost as though I were part of the action, when I watch *Dr. Kildare* go about his duties. And I am not embarrassed by blunders, although there are small things that vary from usual routine. I can see that these are necessary for dramatic emphasis.

I'd also like to qualify my "yes" on Dick's resemblance to the interns I have met. Wouldn't it be just heavenly for nurses if all our interns looked like Dick Chamberlain? The sad fact is, they don't. Many interns are attractive and charming, by the usual standards. But, of course, a Dick Chamberlain gets where he is by being something more than the usual run of males. Dick's good looks are part of his success.

Moreover, in the show, he is represented as being the cream of the intern crop, and he is treated with special consideration by the venerable *Dr. Gillespie*. So it would be carping at a minor point to insist that he is too handsome to look like an intern. I myself don't find him so.

While on the subject of fault-finding, I must confess I didn't go for the first episode, because it showed him going to lunch at a cafe across from the hospital wearing a stethoscope around his neck. That was a glaring oversight, but there aren't many such in the episodes I've watched.

What most people seem to find hardest to swallow, with regard to "Dr. Kildare," is the way an intern gets himself so involved with so many personal problems of hospital patients. Well, my experience is that this is not as incredible as it may seem.



At U.C.L.A., for instance, interns get plenty of chance to study patients because the practicing doctor is usually at the hospital only for brief checkups, and the resident doesn't have enough time to handle each case on a personal basis. He is busy most of the time with emergencies and seriously ill patients.

I'm glad the show doesn't patronize its viewers. I've heard medical terms like "EKG" and "PBC" used without adding an explanation. In other words, the terms are used as they would be in a hospital, forgetting the audience, and this adds to the enjoyment of the audience, I feel. I also like the "Dr. Kildare" show because he is warm and sympathetic—as a doctor should be—and he makes mistakes, as a human being is bound to.

I've been asked whether nurses actually have coffee with doctors and whether they are on a first-name basis. This is true to life and merely part of the friendships that develop when people work together.

In case anyone's interested in my credentials, I'm a native of California and I trained for nursing at Columbia Presbyterian Hospital School of Nursing in New York City, after my father was transferred to the East about ten years ago. None of it was as glamorous—or as bad—as TV and the movies sometimes make it seem. There are plenty of dirty jobs and a lot of hard discipline, but the other side of the coin is always before you.

Love in the corridors

Nursing offers an insight into life. You get to meet all kinds of people at moments of crisis in their lives. You see how they act under stress. They may be wealthy, polished, profane, humorous, patient or nasty . . . it's up to you to help ease their pain and give them comfort and hope. I will admit the spoiled and nasty ones sometimes make you wish you were not only a nurse but a judo artist as well! Still, no matter what your inner feelings are, you must try to do your duty, and that is a source of great satisfaction even on the toughest case.

Finally, I understand there is an impression that a lot of boy-girl stuff goes on in the sterile corridors of a hospital. That, my friends, is nonsense. There just isn't time for smooching, and corridors are public places with people coming and going all the time. The men in medicine are not overly romantic, I have found, mainly because they carry such responsibilities on their shoulders the moment they walk into a hospital. They're not looking for matrimonial prospects there.

Most would prefer to date girls with no association with pills, drugs, anesthetics or scalpels. They seem to prefer girls who wouldn't know a biopsy bottle from a pint of Arpege. Nurses usually feel the same way. They want to get away from talking shop. And knowing the hours a doctor must give to his profession, most nurses think three times before considering marriage with an M.D.

I had a real fear when I went to my appointment at the studio. I was afraid I might get giggly when the photographer began shooting. Well, I'm afraid I did. I giggled—but everyone, including Dick, laughed with me. I hope I didn't disgrace the staff at U.C.L.A. The big difference between a TV hospital and a real one is that the former is concerned with saving time, because it saves money—while the latter is concerned with saving time, because it saves lives.

Dick wouldn't have made a good doctor. That's my opinion, come what may. He told me he hated studying, long hours at school and team sports. But I'm sure he would have had the most beautiful bedside manner. If I were really sick, I'd rather have a doctor of the type that Richard Boone used to play in "Medic." But if I were faking, I'd just love Dick Chamberlain to come and listen to my pulse. . . .

—THE END

Your appointment with *Dr. Kildare* is Thursdays, 8:30 P.M. EST. on NBC-TV.

OUR READERS THINK:

Thinks Birchers Are Soul-Sick

EDITOR
THE DEMOCRAT

When the average American tries to clear the confusion that surrounds our political, economic and social life, he usually gives up in fatalistic despair or cynicism. He may not be aware that most of this confusion has been planned deliberately by the men who control the wealth of this nation. These men of tremendous wealth and power, are afraid of one thing only. They are mortally afraid that one day the veil of confusion will be lifted and the American people will see how they have been cruelly exploited. The status quo would be no more.

With this in mind, it is not difficult to understand why the men who own the great banks and industries, also own or control the news stories, newspapers, magazines, movies, radio and TV stations, etc. But this is not enough, they make great efforts to control thought in the American Legion, the Chamber of Commerce, the armed forces, churches and schools and even in our homes. Already, our college students think like old men. The D. A. R. is unable to apply its liberal, revolutionary heritage to events today. A college president would be fired at once if he were to say what he really thought about the immoral actions of some big businessmen and their political flunkies; even the churches condone their actions by silence. We are being brainwashed into complacency. We are being prepared for fascism.

A new corporation called, "Operation Information" has been organized in Tallahassee. It claims spontaneous birth and spiritual kinship to the John Birch Society. This means that it is merely another distribution point for the radical rightwing propaganda published by the National Association of Manufacturers or others of its kind. You will remember, that the Birch Society first gained notoriety by accusing fine Americans like Gen. George Marshall of being communists and traitors. It persuaded General Walker, who was a good soldier, but a stupid man, to disobey his commanding officer, betray his oath and drag the customs of the service into the mud. If a general can defy his commander-in-chief, why cannot a private defy a general? The communists could not have done a better job of creating anarchy within our armed forces. In my opinion, an American who can support the Birch Society or any like it, is sick in his mind and sick in his soul; he is pitiful. I hope that the methods of this new organization are clarification and not vilification, facts and not innuendo.

JAMES W. HARRIS

that Lindenbusch stood to lose by at least 25,000 votes—a margin they hoped would narrow as the G.O.P. gained momentum in the years ahead—the Republicans brought in some outside political muscle. Arizona's Barry Goldwater helped kick off Lindenbusch's campaign. Into St. Louis came Jack Stiles, who directed the G.O.P. national registration drive last year, and Assistant National Committee Chairman Clare B. Williams.

The Republicans mounted a hot campaign by charging Democratic election frauds in Chicago in the last presidential election. They set trees out in buckets on downtown sidewalks, proclaiming: BEAUTIFY OUR STREETS—ELECT LINDY. But Lindenbusch himself put on a stumbling, colorless campaign, and the Republican effort came to nothing. Ray Tucker won every one of St. Louis' 28 wards, and it was widely agreed that Ben Lindenbusch, who had never before run for public office, never should again.

ORGANIZATIONS

The Birch-Barkers

Conservatives, Congressmen, clergymen and Communists were all sounding off last week about the way-way-right John Birch Society (TIME, March 10). Items: ¶ Said Richard Cardinal Cushing of the society and its founder, Robert Welch: "Everyone must salute the efforts of sincere and dedicated men who engage in anti-Communist efforts. Robert Welch is such a man. On the other hand, we must deplore the exaggeration and excesses which discredit even a good thing. Anyone who suggests that President Eisenhower promoted Communist causes is speaking in absurdities."

¶ U.S. Communist Chairman Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, 70, solemnly refuted Welch's charge that Ike was a "conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy." "That's ridiculous, of course." The society, she added, is "so obviously capable

of telling all kinds of falsehoods it seems impossible of making any impression on the American people."

¶ Ohio's Democratic Senator Stephen M. Young declared that "the fascist John Birch Society and others like it are as serious—probably more serious—a threat to our security and way of life as internal Communism." But Young opposed a congressional investigation of the society. Said he: "Any mercenary demagogue has a right to express his opinions, though distorted, unfounded and false."

¶ Said Attorney General Robert Kennedy: "I don't think anybody should really pay too much attention to them. It seems to me the society is an organization in the area of being humorous."

¶ Arizona's Senator Barry Goldwater said he knew liberal Democrats as well as conservative Republicans who were members of the society, warned that an investigation of the organization would turn up "a lot of embarrassed people" in Congress.

WHO WAS JOHN BIRCH?

On Aug. 25, 1945, ten days after the end of World War II, a slender, 27-year-old captain in the Army Air Forces named John Birch was killed in China by a band of Communists. Sixteen years later, John Birch lives on as the rallying symbol of the arch-conservative, anti-Communist John Birch Society. Yet Birch himself remains a shadowy figure. Who was he? How did he live? And how did he die?

JOHN BIRCH was born in Landour, India, to a husband-and-wife team of missionaries. When John was two years old, his family returned to the U.S., and he was raised in New Jersey and Georgia. In 1939 Birch graduated from Georgia's Baptist-controlled Mercer University as the top man in his class, leaving behind him a record that is still recalled. "He was always an angry young man, always a zealot," says a classmate. "He felt he was called to defend the faith, and he alone knew what it was." Says a psychology professor: "He was like a one-way valve: everything coming out and no room to take anything in."

In his senior year, Birch organized a secret "Fellowship Group" and set out to suppress a mildly liberal trend at Mercer. He and twelve colleagues collected examples of "heresy" uttered by faculty members (example: a reference to evolution), whipped up support among Georgia's Baptist clergy, finally forced the school to try five men on the charge. Mercer eventually dismissed the cases, but not before admonishing 75-year-old Dr. John D. Freeman, a world-famous Baptist leader, for using a theologically "unsound" textbook. That summer Dr. Freeman quietly retired from Mercer. Says a professor: "It broke him."

Birch went to China as a missionary in 1940, and was caught there by Pearl Harbor. In 1942, as he was trying to find a way to enlist, the war literally dropped in on him. He was taken one night by a native to a man who had fallen out of the sky. The fallen: Lieut. Colonel Jimmy Doolittle. Birch led Doolittle and a group of the survivors of the Tokyo raid to safety, then joined the unit that later became General Claire Chennault's Fourteenth Air Force and began a remarkable career in air combat intelligence. Wrote Chennault later: "Birch was the pioneer of our field-intelligence net."

Traveling up to 100 miles behind enemy lines, Birch ra-



BIRCH BEING DECORATED BY CHENNAULT

diomed back word on prime Japanese targets. He directed the building of three airstrips within enemy territory. For his work, Birch was awarded the Legion of Merit, got a posthumous Oak Leaf Cluster for "exceptionally meritorious service."

Birch was eventually transferred to the Office of Strategic Services and was assigned late in the war to a tiny, scorpion-infested base at Sian in North China. Baptist Birch is remembered as a loner with a somewhat overbearing manner. In his diary, Major Gustav Krause, commanding officer of the base, gravely noted: "Birch is a good officer, but I'm afraid is too brash and may run into trouble."

When the Japanese surrendered, Birch led a routine mission to discover how far south the Chinese Communists had penetrated. His group bumped into a Chinese Communist force. As the scene has been reconstructed, Birch argued violently with the Communist officer who wanted to disarm him. Birch was seized and shot after his hands had been tied. The Communists then bayoneted him at least 15 times and tossed his body on a heap of junk and garbage.

"In the confusing situation," said Krause last week, "my instructions were to act with diplomacy. Birch made the Communist lieutenant lose face before his own men. Militarily, John Birch brought about his own death."

Thus, in his lifetime, John Birch was a legitimate hero. But in both his life and his death he was almost as controversial as the organization that has been named after him.

Kent Courtney
News Analyst

TELEPHONES
OFFICE UNIVERSITY 5-1179
HOME UNIVERSITY 5-1613



The Radio Edition

OF

'THE INDEPENDENT AMERICAN' NEWSPAPER

Presenting the Conservative, Political-Action Side of the News

P. O. Box 4223 . . . New Orleans 18, La.

-----Broadcast #61-155-----

Heard over the following radio stations:

File - John Birch Society

State	City	Station Name	On Your Dial	Day and Date	Time
<u>ALABAMA</u>	Selma	WHBB	1490	Sun., April 16, 1961	6:00 P.M.
<u>FLORIDA</u>	Panama City	WDLP	590	Sat., April 15, 1961	7:45 A.M.
<u>ILLINOIS</u>	LaGrange	WTAQ	1300	Date and time to be announced	
<u>LOUISIANA</u>	Bastrop	KVOB	1340	Mon., April 17, 1961	6:30 A.M.
	Houma	KCIL	1490	Sat., April 15, 1961	9:45 A.M.
	New Orleans	WJMR	990	Thurs., April 13, 1961	5:15 P.M.
	Ruston	KRUS	1490	Sun., April 16, 1961	6:15 P.M.
	Shreveport	KWKH	1130	Mon., April 10, 1961	7:15 P.M.
<u>MISSISSIPPI</u>	Grenada	WNAG	1400	Mon., April 17, 1961	6:15 P.M.
<u>NO. CAROLINA</u>	Burlington	WBAG	1150	Sun., April 16, 1961	12:45 P.M.
	Mount Airy	WPAQ	740	Sat., April 15, 1961	5:15 P.M.
	Wilson	WLLY	----	Date and time to be announced	
<u>SO. CAROLINA</u>	Greenville	WMUU	1260	Sat., April 15, 1961	1:30 P.M. and 10:30 P.M.
<u>TEXAS</u>	Kermit	KERB	600	Sun., April 16, 1961	12:30 P.M.
	Midland	KJBC	1150	Mon., April 17, 1961	12 Noon
<u>VIRGINIA</u>	Charlottesville	WCHV	1260	Tues., April 18, 1961	1:00 P.M.
	Lawrenceville	WLES	580	Sat., April 15, 1961	9:00 A.M.
	Petersburg	WPVA	1290	Sun., April 16, 1961	1:45 P.M.
	Lynchburg	WBRG	1050	Date and time to be announced	
<u>WISCONSIN</u>	Manitowoc	WOMT	1240	Mon., April 17, 1961	6:45 P.M.
<u>WYOMING</u>	Buffalo	KBBS	1450	Wed., April 19, 1961	6:30 P.M.

THE REAL MEANING OF THE ATTACK ON THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

JACK MABLEY ENTERS FROM THE LEFT

COURTNEY: A columnist by the name of Jack Mabley, formerly with the CHICAGO DAILY NEWS, now with the CHICAGO AMERICAN, is loudly claiming credit for having launched the recent smears on Robert Welch and the John Birch Society. Although Mabley first attacked Robert Welch in one of his columns on July 26, 1960, the smear campaign died down until it was rejuvenated on Saturday, February 25, 1961, by the PEOPLE'S WORLD of San Francisco. On that date, the PEOPLE'S WORLD picked up Mr. Mabley's smear by joining in the attack on Robert Welch with the following headlines: "ENTER (from stage right) the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY".

Who and what is the PEOPLE'S WORLD Newspaper? According to the "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications", the "DAILY PEOPLE'S WORLD" is "The official organ of the Communist Party on the west coast."

The editorial in the Communist publication PEOPLE'S WORLD speaks of the John Birch Society as using the "cell" method of organizing. The PEOPLE'S WORLD also states: "'Democracy is merely a deceptive phrase,' Welch proclaimed on one occasion, 'a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud.'"

THE PEOPLE'S WORLD also refers to a project of the John Birch Society which asked its mem-

bers "to wield pens in a letter-writing campaign calling for the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren."

Although the John Birch Society lists 25 Council Members, the Communist-controlled PEOPLE'S WORLD singles out only four by name. These are Dean Clarence Manion, T. Coleman Andrews, Spruille Braden and Adolph Menjou.

On March 10, 1961, TIME Magazine joined in the John Birch Society smear, and - strangely - used the following phrases which had also appeared in the Communist-controlled PEOPLE'S WORLD: "Its cells, of 20 to 30 members apiece, take orders from society headquarters..." TIME Magazine states that the "Society accepts the hard-boiled dictatorial direction of one man who sees democracy as a 'perennial fraud.'"

It would appear that TIME Magazine shares one of the fears of the Communist PEOPLE'S WORLD by also referring to the movement to impeach Earl Warren. States TIME: "The project (of the society) with current top priority is the impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren." And then, very coincidentally, TIME Magazine lists as members, three of the exact same names that the PEOPLE'S WORLD listed (we wonder why TIME omitted T. Coleman Andrews!)

ENTER SENATOR MILTON YOUNG (from the left)

The next character to enter the scene of this strange drama was Senator Milton Young of North Dakota. Senator Young jumped into the fray on March 8 by inserting in the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD the anti-Robert Welch article in TIME Magazine (post-dated March 10.) Senator Young continued his attack on the John Birch Society in the March 20th CONGRESSIONAL RECORD, and again on March 28th and 30th. Altogether, Senator Young has, to date, used more than 17 pages of the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD reprinting articles attacking the John Birch Society. Among those whose articles Senator Young inserted in the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD are editorials from the Santa Barbara, California, NEWS-PRESS of February 26, 1961. It is interesting to note that the March 11 issue of the Communist-controlled PEOPLE'S WORLD shares Senator Young's admiration for the Santa Barbara, California, NEWS-PRESS, because the Communist newspaper printed an editorial on March 11 entitled "Editor Denounces Secret Hate Group," in which the Communist paper praised the Santa Barbara NEWS-PRESS.

IMPEACH EARL WARREN MOVEMENT

The "Impeach Earl Warren" movement sponsored by the John Birch Society is gaining momentum. It is awakening the American people to the fact that in 36 out of 39 cases, Chief Justice Warren voted on the side of the Communists.

Speaking on the floor of the House, Congressman Brooks of Louisiana stated on March 1st: "The committee (House Committee on Un-American Activities) has been at times under severe attack, and it has been handicapped and hindered, often by acts of Communist conspirators and fellow travelers throughout the country. In addition to this, the U. S. Supreme Court itself, by its decisions, has been anything but helpful to this committee. Some of the decisions of this Court, having reference to this great committee of Congress, have been calculated -- in my judgment -- to cripple and harass this committee."

Congressman Brooks then stated that he was in favor of giving the House Committee on Un-American Activities "more power and more authority for two reasons: (1) That the committee may continue its work and even do more effective work to uncover Communism and un-Americanism wherever it exists; and (2) as a rebuke to the U.S. Supreme Court for its weak-kneed vacillating decisions which have often in recent years favored Communism." And that is the viewpoint of Congressman Brooks.

"OPERATION ABOLITION", THE ANTI-COMMUNIST FILM

Whereas action defending the House Committee on Un-American Activities has been, for the
(Please see page 3.....)

most part, confined to Congress itself, support for the film "Operation Abolition" which exposes Communist activities in the San Francisco student riots of 1960 comes directly from individual American citizens and patriotic groups throughout the nation. This film, "Operation Abolition" has possibly awakened more Americans to the Communist menace in the United States than any other single activity being carried on by Conservatives. It exposes through the all-revealing eye of the camera just how the Communists operate.

Members of the John Birch Society, as well as members of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the American Legion, school boards, church groups, local police departments, and universities are showing the film "Operation Abolition." The result is that the Communists and their fellow travelers are becoming frantic, and are trying any and all methods to stop the showing of this strongly anti-Communist film, "Operation Abolition."

THE INDEPENDENT AMERICAN recommends that you see "Operation Abolition" at your first opportunity.

ERIC SEVAREID AND 'THE BIG LIE'

One of the most astonishing statements ever published by a left-wing columnist is that which appeared in a recent column by Eric Sevareid, to wit:

"...The next week I was in the wide, bright towns of the American Middle West, where thousands of the uneducated refuse to understand that the internal Communist threat is really dead."

Fortunately for America, the majority of our citizens are no longer "taken in" by such dangerous drivel. Space does not permit any more time on the likes of Mr. Sevareid, except to completely refute his asinine statement with a quotation by J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, who recently stated:

"Communism was never more dangerous to American freedom than right now."

THE NEW ZIG AND ZAG OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY LINE

In considering the smear now taking place against Robert Welch and the John Birch Society, it would be well to view the entire picture. This attack on the John Birch Society is not an isolated stratagem employed by Communists, fellow travelers and dupes of the Communists. It is part and parcel of the over-all attempt by the left wingers to destroy all Conservative opposition in this country. This drive has consisted of the following steps:

(1) Concerted efforts to abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities - which failed;

(2) An attempt to cut appropriations of the House Committee on Un-American Activities - which failed;

(3) Sporadic attacks in an attempt to discredit the House Committee on Un-American Activities' film "Operation Abolition," which is exposing to audiences of thousands each week throughout the country the Communists behind the student riots in San Francisco in May, 1960:

(4) An attempt to halt the increasing momentum of the "Impeach Earl Warren" movement. This movement to impeach Earl Warren, which is being spearheaded by the John Birch Society, continues to flood Congressmen and Senators with letters from their constituents advocating the impeachment of Earl Warren;

(Please see page 4.....)

(5) And, now - the mounting attack on Robert Welch and the John Birch Society for the purpose of attempting to smear the John Birch Society out of existence so as to weaken public support of the House Committee on Un-American Activities and the film "Operation Abolition," as well as to invalidate the movement to "Impeach Earl Warren."

ARE YOU FOR OR AGAINST COMMUNISM?

Commenting on the Communist infiltration in the U.S., THE DAILY REPORT, published at Ontario-Upland, California, recently stated:

"The ease with which the world Communist organization has spread its base of support across large segments of the American public that never knowingly would ally itself with the Communist cause, is something to shake the most hardy American."

Along this line, the BOTHELL CITIZEN, of Bothell, Washington, editorialized:

"The first point that must be made in unequivocal terms is that Communism has never altered its original and most fundamental goal, that is, the complete and lasting victory over capitalism. The Communist leopard may change his tactics, but never his spots. Our destruction is his ultimate goal, despite all his pious protestations for coexistence and economic competition."

And so we see that this synchronized campaign against Robert Welch and the John Birch Society is a calculated attempt to destroy the growing anti-Communist movement in the United States.

The question is simply this: "Are you FOR Communist -- or AGAINST it?"

THE INDEPENDENT AMERICAN Newspaper views this attack on Robert Welch and the John Birch Society plainly and simply as an attempt to discredit all opposition to Communism in the United States. Now is the time to stand up and be counted. Which do you choose - the American system Constitutional government and free enterprise or the totalitarian system being promoted by international Communism which has enslaved millions of people throughout the world?

* * * * *

A tape recording of this broadcast is available on loan, free of charge, to subscribers of THE INDEPENDENT AMERICAN Newspaper.

If you believe that these programs should be heard in your area on a regular basis - please contact Kent Courtney and complete details as to local sponsorship by an "INDEPENDENT AMERICANS" Committee will be sent to you by return mail.



United States
of America

Congressional Record

PROCEEDINGS AND DEBATES OF THE 87th CONGRESS, SECOND SESSION

Beliefs and Principles of the John Birch Society

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

OF

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Tuesday, June 12, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, many of my colleagues have questioned me concerning the beliefs and principles of the John Birch Society. For their benefit, under unanimous consent I insert those beliefs and principles in the Appendix of the Record.

GENERAL BELIEFS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

I

With very few exceptions the members of the John Birch Society are deeply religious people. A member's particular faith is entirely his own affair. Our hope is to make better Catholics, better Protestants, better Jews—or better Moslems—out of those who belong to the society. Our never-ending concern is with morality, integrity, and purpose. Regardless of the differences between us in creed and dogma, we all believe that man is endowed by a Divine Creator with an innate desire and conscious purpose to improve both his world and himself. We believe that the direction which constitutes improvement is clearly visible and identifiable throughout man's known history, and that this God-given upward reach in the heart of man is a composite conscience to which we all must listen.

II

We believe that the Communists seek to drive their slaves and themselves along exactly the opposite and downward direction, to the Satanic debasement of both man and his universe. We believe that communism is as utterly incompatible with all religion as it is contemptuous of all morality and destructive of all freedom. It is intrinsically evil. It must be opposed, therefore, with equal firmness, on religious grounds, moral grounds, and political grounds. We believe that the continued coexistence of communism and a Christian-style civilization on one planet is impossible. The struggle between them must end with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed. We intend to do our part, therefore, to halt, weaken, rout, and eventually to bury the whole international Communist conspiracy.

III

We believe that means are as important as ends in any civilized society. Of all the falsehoods that have been so widely and deliberately circulated about us, none is so viciously untrue as the charge that we are willing to condone foul means for the sake

of achieving praiseworthy ends. We think that communism as a way of life, for instance, is completely wrong; but our ultimate quarrel with the Communists is that they insist on imposing that way of life on the rest of us by murder, treason, and cruelty rather than by persuasion. Even if our own use of force ever becomes necessary and morally acceptable because it is in self-defense, we must never lose sight of the legal, traditional, and humanitarian considerations of a compassionate civilization. The Communists recognize no such compulsions, but this very ingredient of amoral brutishness will help to destroy them in the end.

IV

We believe in patriotism. Most of us will gladly concede that a parliament of nations, designed for the purpose of increasing the freedom and ease with which individuals, ideals, and goods might cross national boundaries, would be desirable. And we hope that in some future decade we may help to bring about such a step of progress in man's pursuit of peace, prosperity, and happiness. But we feel that the present United Nations was designed by its founders for the exactly opposite purpose of increasing the rigidity of Government controls over the lives and affairs of individual men. We believe it has become, as it was intended to become, a major instrumentality for the establishment of a one-world Communist tyranny over the population of the whole earth. One of our most immediate objectives, therefore, is to get the United States out of the United Nations, and the United Nations out of the United States. We seek thus to save our own country from the gradual and piecemeal surrender of its sovereignty to this Communist-controlled supergovernment, and to stop giving our support to the steady enslavement of other people through the machinations of this Communist agency.

V

We believe that a constitutional Republic, such as our Founding Fathers gave us, is probably the best of all forms of government. We believe that a democracy, which they tried hard to obviate, and into which the liberals have been trying for 50 years to convert our Republic, is one of the worst of all forms of government. We call attention to the fact that up to 1928 the U.S. Army Training Manual still gave our men in uniform the following quite accurate definition, which would have been thoroughly approved by the Constitutional Convention that established our Republic: "Democracy: A Government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression results in mobocracy. Attitude toward property is communistic—negating property rights. Attitude towards law is that the will of the majority shall regulate, whether it be based upon deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse,

without restraint or regard to consequences. Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent, anarchy." It is because all history proves this to be true that we repeat so emphatically: "This is a Republic, not a democracy; let's keep it that way."

VI

We are opposed to collectivism as a political and economic system, even when it does not have the police-state features of communism. We are opposed to it no matter whether the collectivism be called socialism or the welfare state or the New Deal or the Fair Deal or the New Frontier, or advanced under some other semantic disguise. And we are opposed to it no matter what may be the framework or form of government under which collectivism is imposed. We believe that increasing the size of government, increasing the centralization of government, and increasing the functions of government all act as brakes on material progress and as destroyers of personal freedom.

VII

We believe that even where the size and functions of government are properly limited, as much of the power and duties of government as possible should be retained in the hands of as small governmental units as possible, as close to the people served by such units as possible. For the tendencies of any governing body to waste, expansion, and despotism all increase with the distance of that body from the people governed; the more closely any governing body can be kept under observation by those who pay its bills and provide its delegated authority, the more honestly responsible it will be. And the diffusion of governmental power and functions is one of the greatest safeguards against tyranny man has yet devised. For this reason it is extremely important in our case to keep our township, city, County and State governments from being bribed and coerced into coming under one direct chain of control from Washington.

VIII

We believe that for any people eternal vigilance is the price of liberty far more as against the insidious encroachment of internal tyranny than against the danger of subjugation from the outside or from the prospect of any sharp and decisive revolution. In a republic we must constantly seek to elect and to keep in power a government we can trust, manned by people we can trust, maintaining a currency we can trust, and working for purposes we can trust (none of which we have today). We think it is even more important for the government to obey the laws than for the people to do so. But for 30 years we have had a steady stream of governments which increasingly have regarded our laws and even our Constitution as mere pieces of paper, which should not be allowed to stand in the way of what they, in their omniscient benevolence, considered to

be "for the greatest good of the greatest number." (Or in their power-seeking plans pretended so to believe.) We want a restoration of a "government of laws, and not of men" in this country; and if a few impeachments are necessary to bring that about, then we are all for the impeachments.

IX

We believe that in a general way history repeats itself. For any combination of causes, similar to an earlier combination of causes, will lead as a rule to a combination of results somewhat similar to the one produced before. And history is simply a series of causes which produced results, and so on around cycles as clearly discernible as any of the dozens that take place elsewhere in the physical and biological sciences. But we believe that the most important history consists not of the repetitions but of the changes in these recurring links in the series. For the changes mark the extent to which man

has either been able to improve himself and his environment, or has allowed both to deteriorate, since the last time around. We think that this true history is largely determined by ambitious individuals (both good and evil) and by small minorities who really know what they want. And in the John Birch Society our sense of gratitude and responsibility (to God and to the noble men of the past), for what we have inherited makes us determined to exert our influence, labor, and sacrifice for changes which we think will constitute improvement.

X

In summary, we are striving, by all honorable means at our disposal and to the limits of our energies and abilities, to bring about less government, more responsibility, and a better world. Because the Communists seek, always and everywhere, to bring about more government, less individual responsibility, and a completely amoral world, we would have to oppose them at every turn, even on the philosophical level. Because

they are seeking through a gigantically organized conspiracy to destroy all opposition, we must fight them even more aggressively on the plane of action. But our struggle with the Communists, while the most urgent and important task before us today, is basically only incidental to our more important long-range and constructive purposes. For that very reason we are likely to be more effective against the Communists than if we were merely an ad hoc group seeking to expose and destroy so huge and powerful a gang of criminals. In organization, dedication, and purpose we offer a new form of opposition to the Communists which they have not faced in any other country. We have tried to raise a standard to which the wise and the honest can repair. We welcome all honorable allies in this present unceasing war. And we hope that once they and we and millions like us have won a decisive victory at last, many of these same allies will join us in our long look toward the future.

John Birch Society Investigated

EXTENSION OF REMARKS

OF

HON. JOHN H. ROUSSELOT

OF CALIFORNIA

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Thursday, June 14, 1962

Mr. ROUSSELOT. Mr. Speaker, the Efficiency Research Bureau, a private investigating firm, has completed a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Findings of the Bureau are reported in the March 1962, issue of the Santa Ana Register, a newspaper published in Orange County. I believe the findings will be of interest to my colleagues. Under unanimous consent I place the report which appeared in the Register in the Appendix of the CONGRESSIONAL RECORD.

The report follows:

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY INVESTIGATED

A private investigating firm, Efficiency Research Bureau, 800 South Harbor Boulevard, Anaheim, conducted a thorough investigation of the John Birch Society in Orange County, Calif. Efficiency Research Bureau was hired by the president of a local manufacturing firm to make an impartial study.

644926-84733

A five-man team of investigators, including a Negro clergyman, sat in on numerous Birch meetings and accumulated a wealth of data on the organization and its operation. The following are the 14 conclusions to which the investigating team came, based upon their extensive research:

1. Many of the allegations and rumors against the John Birch Society could not be supported by fact.

2. The John Birch Society is an anti-Communist movement open to anyone interested in joining or attending meetings.

3. It's not a secret organization, but rather groups meeting for discussion of views and ways in which to fight the international Communist conspiracy.

4. The majority of John Birch Society members don't support or agree with many of the statements of Robert Welch, the society's founder; they seldom disagree with him on policy.

5. Each chapter is independent and each member cooperates with chapter, State and national views according to the dictates of his own conscience.

6. Efficiency Research Bureau investigators attending these meetings have found groups as small as 15 and as large as 59 at a single meeting. About 15 seemed to be preferred.

7. All indications show that the John Birch Society anti-Communist movement is growing continuously and steadily.

8. Utilizing both white and colored investigators, it was learned the John Birch Society isn't anti-Semitic, anti-Negro, or anti any religious group. That they, in fact, have chapters comprised entirely of colored membership. Also, it was found John Birch Society has Jewish members on the national advisory council.

9. Investigators found no evidence of violence or unlawful activity engaged in by the John Birch Society.

10. Investigators did learn that there were individuals who carried personal prejudices with them into the organization. It was learned John Birch Society works to isolate persons with such prejudice. If a whole chapter is found to share certain prejudices the area coordinators try to disseminate such groups.

11. Investigators learned there is a John Birch Society major coordinator for Orange, Los Angeles, and San Bernardino Counties and he has two coordinators directly under him.

12. Investigators expected to find a dictatorship and didn't find it.

13. The society as a whole works very hard to make sure that John Birch Society isn't used as a vehicle to promote prejudices.

14. Investigative work included checking out documented information by factfinding groups which is used as a basis for some John Birch Society work.

These sheets are available, in any quantity,
at one cent each. Order from
The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Eisenhower report can't
memo from the released
~~BOB CAIN~~ before next
9-23-64 week.

John Russell is Secretary

: Best examples

1. Huntley - Brinkley, July

Bulletin

2. First Time Magazine,

April - 1961, after
smear

3. August Bulletin of BS,
Mexico examples,
Mr. Kefauver

FARM AND RANCH BEST SERVES THE RURAL SOUTH

~~BOB CAIN~~

4. The Pink Book -
will be sent by
Friday

Not for Publication
NOTES ON THE TECHNIQUE OF THE SMEAR CAMPAIGN AGAINST THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

The smear campaign in the press corresponds in general to the normal Communist techniques and therefore to what the officers of the John Birch Society and, no doubt, most of the members expected sooner or later. It seems to me, however, that there are definite indications in the material that I have seen that the campaign was

- A. launched prematurely,
- B. poorly organized,
- C. incorporates serious mistakes,
- D. has limited possibilities of effectiveness,
- E. does not seem capable of much future development.

The net effect, therefore, suggests excessive haste—even a degree of panic—on the part of the Communist Conspiracy. The most probable reason for this haste was the growing impact of the campaign for the impeachment of Earl Warren, which had reached such proportions as to occasion great alarm in Washington. It would seem that the smear was launched at this time to ward off the impeachment, if possible. In the background, of course, is the Communists' alarm over the growing awareness of the American public. They are nervous and are making mistakes—the student riot in San Francisco was one of them. I suspect that this smear campaign will prove to have been another.

A. The smear campaign was launched prematurely

because it so closely followed the Communist efforts to prevent the showing of "Operation Abolition" and to abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities. These obviously Communist-inspired campaigns and, what is more important, the identities of their leaders are still fresh in people's minds. For real effectiveness, the attack on the John Birch Society should either have preceded these drives or have been postponed until they had been largely forgotten.

B. The campaign was poorly organized, presumably because of haste.

1. There are several indications of a lack of coordination. Notably, the smear article in the issue of Time which was on the newsstands on 7 March closely corresponds to an article which appeared in the People's World, an official publication of the Communist Party, on 25 February. (This fact was noted by Bryton Barron in his radio broadcast of 19 March). Now of course, in a well-planned campaign the article in Time would have preceded the one in the People's World.

2. Preparation of detail was often almost incredibly sloppy. A clear example appears on page 9 of the Bulletin for April. The accusation against the Society made in the Tennessean was, according to the editor, based on one telephone call which was said to have reported a comment made by an unidentified person. The accusation was, of course, picked up and reproduced as fact by Time. This suggests that it was an important item to be carried on the transmission belt. Its weakness is therefore important. In a well-organized campaign, such as the Communists have carried out in the past, arrangements would have been made for some agent to work his way into membership and then resign and "confess." The Society is, of course, organized to make this difficult, but probably, with enough time and effort, it could have been done.

3. To be effective, the public attack should have been begun by some person or organization with a reputation for conservatism. To be sure, conservative leaders should know better than to lend themselves to such an operation, but they are human, and it is unlikely that all of

them would be immune to covert manipulation through supposed friends by working on such possible motives as jealousy of Mr. Welch, eagerness to be patted on the back for "moderation" and "wisdom," and hope that their own organization might gain recruits or income from any damage done to the John Birch Society. Now, as a matter of fact, the very first attempt to launch an attack on the John Birch Society that has come to our knowledge was made in precisely this way, but it did not quite come off and no public attack was made. Apparently the Conspiracy could not wait for a great strategic advantage that it probably could have obtained in some quarter with patience and persistence. It will doubtless still try to gain this advantage, but now, since the attack was so obviously led by the pro-Communist forces, any conservative who lends himself to this purpose can do no more than compromise himself.

4. The demand for a Congressional investigation of the Society was a serious blunder, and again suggests poor coordination. If a tactic so dangerous to the Conspiracy was to be used at all, it should have been confined to local newspapers, and every effort should have been made to prevent an open challenge which the Society was glad to accept. Such an investigation would necessarily disclose so much evidence in support of our position—evidence that the press could not entirely suppress—that the consequences would be simply disastrous for the Communist Conspiracy—even if the Congressional committee did not go on, as it would in fairness be bound to do, to investigate the attacks on us.

C. The campaign incorporates serious mistakes.

1. A well-planned campaign would have tried above all to isolate the John Birch Society from all other organizations, but, instead, we have been accused in various newspapers in different parts of the country of being the allies of

The House Committee on Un-American Activities

The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee

The American Legion

The Roman Catholic Church

The Cardinal Mindszenty Foundation

The Anti-Communist League

and possibly a dozen smaller or regional conservative anti-Communist organizations.

While, of course, all these claims were not made in the same place, they expose the smear campaign for what it is—a concerted drive against every organ of resistance to the Communist Conspiracy. This is very poor strategy or, what amounts to the same thing, fantastic over-confidence.

2. There has been a great deal of hysterical screaming about the Ku Klux Klan, "a new Hitler," "Storm Troopers," "hate mongers," "skulking secrecy," and the like, including, of all things, a reference to the Cagoulards, a French organization so little known in this country that one suspects that the comparison originated in a European mind unfamiliar with the United States. These absurdities rebound, of course, on their authors, and discredit, wherever they appear, the entire campaign against us.

Such blunders are probably not the work of persons under Communist discipline, who must have been instructed to avoid them. They are likely to be the original ideas of genuine "Liberal intellectuals" giving vent to their own festering sense of inferiority. But in a well-planned campaign, such as that directed against the late Senator McCarthy, the Communists make a definite effort to hold such absurdities to a minimum through preliminary conversations designed to suggest the line that the "Liberal" should take when the campaign starts. If they tried this time, they certainly did not do a good job.

D. The campaign has limited possibilities of effectiveness.

We must, in fairness, admit that the Communists were confronted with a far more difficult problem than the one they faced in their last all-out campaign, that against the late Senator McCarthy. The Senator was one man, his personal and private character was known to few people, and the American public is always ready to believe the worst of a "politician." Every member of the John Birch Society, of course, personally knows the utter falsity of the charges made against the Society, so that the campaign merely proves to him the extent of Communist control over the press and other channels of communication, and thus makes him more than ever aware of the extreme danger to our country. Every member, furthermore, is personally known to persons who know him well enough to realize that there must be something wrong with charges made against an organization of which he is a member. Perhaps, therefore, the Communists could find nothing better than the two main lines followed in the smear campaign.

1. They have made much of certain criticisms of Eisenhower contained in a personal and private letter by Mr. Welch of which they may first have obtained a copy when the automobile of an American who had gone abroad to write a book was broken open when it was left for a short time locked, but unguarded. (Only the brief-case containing Mr. Welch's letter and the manuscript of the unfinished book was taken; valuable baggage, including a fine camera, was left in the car.) Now the real point here is neither that the letter was a private document nor that the quotations supposedly taken from it have been garbled or otherwise tampered with. The attempt, partly successful, to arouse emotion and resentment over this issue is really based on the premise that the United States is no longer a republic.

In a republic all public officers, however high their rank, are recognized to be men, and therefore to have potentially the weaknesses of mortal men, including fallibility and corruptibility. They must therefore be judged on the record of their conduct, critically and rationally examined. In a republic, there can be no presumption that "the King can do no wrong." If criticism of Eisenhower, however drastic, is ipso facto horrible or criminal or impious, then Eisenhower must be like an Egyptian Pharaoh or a Peruvian Inca or a Moslem Caliph—an incarnate god or the vice-regent of god. Or else he must be, like Caligula or Hitler, a superman who has become in some mysterious way the incarnation of the "will of the people" and is therefore necessarily above criticism. On either assumption, of course, the United States has ceased to be a free nation. A great many thoughtful people will recognize the premise that underlies the storm of emotional abuse.

2. So many Americans are now aware of Communist activities in the United States that the only really effective attacks on us must come from persons who can plausibly claim to be as anti-Communist as we are. Now in each case the person's record and professions must be carefully examined. Let me point out one example of a very transparent attempt to take cover belatedly.

In Chicago a little creature named Mabley has been spitting for some time at the John Birch Society, first in the Daily News and then in the Chicago American. Then, on 31 March, after conspicuously patting himself on the back for "exposing" the John Birch Society, the poisonous little man announced that he was "working on an exposure of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee," and did indeed report some facts about that organization.

Here, however, is the significant background:

(1) Every person familiar with the facts published in American Opinion in February and April, 1959, was aware that Castro was a Communist agent, and that, therefore, there was a presumption that any organization working for him was a Communist-front.

(2) So far as the Fair Play for Cuba Committee is specifically concerned, the Communists knew that its goose was cooked on 5 May, 1960, when Robert Taber of the Columbia Broadcasting System testified before the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security. Formal public exposure was but a matter of time.

(3) On 10 January, 1961, Dr. Santos-Buch testified that the Committee had been in large part financed by the Castro government. This testimony was made public on the day on which it was given. Since 10 January, therefore, no reasonable man, however deeply imbued with "Liberal" buncombe, could have doubted that the Fair Play for Cuba Committee was a front for the Communists.

(4) By the first week in March, as was reported in the part of the press that does not suppress news unfavorable to the Communists, both Taber, the Executive Secretary of the Committee, and another officer had fled to Cuba to avoid obeying subpoenas to testify before the Subcommittee.

(5) Therefore, by the time that Mabley rushed forward with his "exposure" of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, the Committee was as useful to the Communists as a worn-out shoe. He might as well have announced that Gus Hall is a Communist.

(Incidentally, Castro himself has become dispensable to the Communists with the formation of an "anti-Castro" Communist organization which may take over Cuba to give to Americans the impression that "Communism has been overthrown in Cuba." But that is another story.)

E. The campaign seems to have little potentiality for the future.

It is, of course, hazardous to predict what can and cannot be done by the extremely competent minds of our enemies, but, so far as I can see, the Communists will find it difficult to keep the campaign going. They can

1. repeat the same old stuff over and over in the hope that sheer repetition will make it credible;
2. try to repair the defects I noted above under B.2 and B.3, but, if they do succeed in doing so, the efforts will be too late to be effective;
3. try to keep the campaign going by trying to get statements and start arguments on essentially irrelevant matters through "interviews" with members of the Society. Such questions as, What do you think of Kennedy? What do you think of Trujillo? What do you think of McCarthy? How do you know that John Birch, the army officer, was killed by the Communists?—these and a thousand similar questions could keep arguments alive indefinitely—and divert attention from the only central questions: Is there a Communist Conspiracy in the United States? Is the John Birch Society effectively opposing that Conspiracy? We can defeat them here by refusing to be drawn into discussion of, and argument about, side issues.

In addition to these, I can see a few expedients that are theoretically possible, but I do not at the moment see how they could be carried out. But do not underestimate the determination of the Communists: they know that the stake in this fight is nothing less than the United States itself—and the lives of all decent Americans.

CARDINAL HAILS WELCH
AS ENEMY OF REDS

NORTH EASTON (AP)-- Cardinal Cushing said Wednesday night Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, an ultra-rightist organization, should be supported as a dedicated foe of communism.

Speaking at a Stonehill College dinner attended by 300 business and professional men in the area, Cardinal Cushing said he has known Welch for many years.

"Anyone who is fighting Communism today on a top level and who knows the methods and teaching of Communism--that man is going to suffer," the Cardinal said, in an obvious reference to recent demands in Congress for an investigation of Welch and the John Birch group.

The Cardinal said the Communist nations recently issued a manifesto directing Communists all over the world to attack anti-Communist societies.

"Ever since then every anti-Communist group has been attacked," he said.

Cardinal Cushing also announced he is making a donation to Stonehill for constructions of a library to house the papers of Rep. Joseph W. Martin, Jr., R-Mass., former speaker of the U.S. House and for many years Republican floor leader.

Martin also was a guest at the dinner.

Cardinal Cushing said the building will be called the Cushing-Martin Library."

XXX

NOTES OF INTEREST:

March 31, 1961:--Mr. Welch sends wire to Sen. Eastland, chairman of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, asking this committee to investigate Mr. Welch's John Birch Society. "None of our members will plead the Fifth Amendment," said the telegram in part. "The society's only 'crime' is fighting Communism."

---See Chicago Sun-Times, Apr. 2, 1961, page 26, col. 6.

April 1, 1961:--Two California Representatives (Hiestand and Rousselot) both of Los Angeles County, and both members of the John Birch Society, in defending their membership, urge a Congressional inquiry to refute "smears" about the group.

---See Chicago Sun-Times, Apr. 1, 1961, page 2, col. 5.

April 1, 1961:--The American Civil Liberties Union defended the John Birch Society in a letter to the House Un-American Activities Committee, saying: "Regardless of how extreme and distorted (the society's) views may be or how obnoxious they are to us or to the public at large, under the First Amendment, they have the right to be expressed free of government interference."

The ACLU asked the congressional committee N O T to undertake an investigation of the society. (Italics added)

---See Sun-Times, April 1, 1961, page 5, col. 3.

An interesting twist to the "smear" Joining those who at first denounced the society, but in 2 or 3 days urged Congress not to investigate it, was Cong. Stephen Young of Ohio.

STATEMENT TO THE PRESS BY REVILLO P. OLIVER, Ph.D., PROFESSOR OF THE CLASSICS, UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS. THIS STATEMENT IS MADE SUBJECT TO THE CONDITION THAT NO PART OF IT MAY BE QUOTED OUT OF CONTEXT. THIS MEANS THAT IF PART OF ANY PARAGRAPH IS QUOTED, THE WHOLE OF THAT PARAGRAPH MUST BE QUOTED.

I am proud that I am a member of the Council of the John Birch Society. I regard this as the highest honor I have ever received.

We who are members of the Council have always known that we would be targets of the vicious smear campaign that we knew the Communist Conspiracy would instigate in the press sooner or later. Therefore the attack, now that it has come, neither astonishes nor ~~dis~~may us. It is precisely what we expected.

Mr. Robert Welch, the founder of the John Birch Society, is one of the finest and noblest men I have ever had the privilege of knowing. I believe absolutely in his integrity and his judgment, and I support him without reservation. I further believe that no American in private life has made a more thorough study of the methods and operations of the Communist Conspiracy in the United States and throughout the world.

The John Birch Society is an association of patriotic Americans who are trying to save their country from the fate of Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and all the other nations that the Communists have taken over by internal subversion. In March, 1958, the Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities officially estimated that the Communists then had "the equivalent of some twenty combat divisions of enemy troops on American soil." Today, the number and power of these concealed enemies is greater than ever. Only informed citizens can combat covert and insidious subversion.

In 1945, the United States was without question the strongest country in the world. Today it has a Soviet outpost only ninety miles from its borders. The catastrophic decline of American power and prestige can be explained only by treason in high quarters.

Every decent and loyal American who informs himself concerning the purposes and methods of the John Birch Society will support it. These purposes and methods are fully and candidly set forth in the Society's "Blue Book," which is available to anyone for two dollars from the home office, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

In answer to the Communist-inspired smear campaign directed against us, Mr. Welch has requested the Senate Subcommittee on Internal Security to investigate the John Birch Society. Our members do not take the Fifth Amendment. It will be interesting to see how many of those who are attacking us will have to.

x x x

JBS
MARINELL ROSS WAGGONER

ATTORNEY AT LAW
BUS TERMINAL BUILDING
POST OFFICE BOX 508
MARYVILLE, TENN.

February 9, 1962.

Mr. William F. Buckley, Jr., Editor
National Review
150 East 35th Street
New York 16, New York

Dear Mr. Buckley:

Your article in the February 13, 1962 National Review entitled "The Question of Robert Welch" was ill-advised, illogical and proved none of your allegations against Mr. Welch. The objective, I presume, of your viperous article was to smear and to discredit Mr. Welch to such an extent that he would resign as leader of the John Birch Society. I have diligently searched this article and have found nothing in it that would change my high regard for Mr. Welch's ability nor that would prove him to be wrong.

I did, however, find the article full of double talk and intellectual sophistry. For instance, what is the difference between Time and Life being "merely notoriously unreliable exegets of a purposive anti-Communist position (which you indicate is a tenable position) and "by Mr. Welch's innuendo, they are compliant, if not intentional purveyors of a pro-Communist line?" (Which you indicate is a ridiculous position.) My unsophisticated brain fails to distinguish between the two positions.

I have read many of the things which Mr. Welch has written and no where have I found that he considers those who disagree with him to be "idiots, consymp, or out-right communists." I am not as tolerant as Mr. Welch of those who disagree with him. I relegate them into one of the above three categories until they prove Mr. Welch to be wrong.

Yours truly,

Marinell Ross Waggoner
(Mrs. A. B. Waggoner, Jr.)

DC

J.B.S.

August 22, 1961

Editor
Wall Street Journal
1015 14th Street, N.W.
Washington 5, D. C.

Dear Sir:

For several days I have meditated whether to answer your August 14th editorial "Conservatism-Real and Unreal" or to ignore it.

Having decided to answer it, here goes.

In this editorial you laud the cause of conservatism with these words:

"After all, what conservatives today want to conserve is the most revolutionary body of political thought on record--the doctrine of freedom as expressed in the writings of this nation's architects."

Then you end with a blast at The John Birch Society, calling it "silly", "secret" and a "threat to the nation", because of its campaign to bring Chief Justice Warren before the House under impeachment proceedings.

Curiosity caused me to go to the writings of this nation's architects to see what thoughts they had on the subject.

Here is but a partial finding:

(1) Alexander Hamilton:

"For it is a truth, which the experience of the ages has attested, that the people are always most in danger when the means of injuring their rights are in possession of those of whom they entertain the least suspicion."

(2) Thomas Jefferson:

"There is no danger I apprehend so much as the consolidation of our government by the noiseless, and therefore, unalarming instrumentality of the Supreme Court."

(3) Patrick Henry:

"Show me that age and country where the rights and liberties of the people were placed on the sole chance of their rulers being good men, without a consequent loss of liberty. I say that the loss of that dearest privilege has ever followed with absolute certainty, every such mad attempt."

The Teachers Get Into the Act: Report Attacks the Birch Society

BY MORRIE RYSKIND

First things first. Our intelligence may have been wrong about Laos and Cuba, but the revelations concerning the John Birch Society go on without let or hindrance. It has become amply clear that the society was the real power behind the Capone mob, that its agents triggered the recent recession, that Benedict Arnold was a secret member of the group and that Robert Welch, the founder, personally supervised the assassination of Lincoln.

The latest expose comes from the California Teachers Assn., which speaks for 120,000 of the state's 140,000 teachers, and this one proves what I have long suspected: that, when the Ivory Tower boys and girls descend from their rarefied atmosphere and begin wading in the gutter, they can play fifty pool with the best of us.

But no organization, no matter how monolithic, is entirely free of right-wing deviationists. Russia, Red China and Cuba have them, as the occasional purges testify; modern Republicans find themselves plagued with the likes of Barry Goldwater; the New Frontier has not been able to completely squash the Jeffersonian heresies of Sen. Byrd, and there are Birch members who cast a jaundiced eye at the notion of impeaching Chief Justice Warren.

★

So it need come as no surprise that some dissident educators — none of them Birchers according to their disclaimers — have been busy sending angry comments about the CTA report to various reactionaries throughout the state. This week, for example, I received some 20 such letters all enclosing a copy of the report.

The dossier starts out by giving as reference material some of the printed assaults on the society and continues in this impartial vein by attacking, before it is through, everybody to the right of



Los Angeles Times 5/3/61

It links the society, for example, with a notorious racist group, offering no documentation except its own charge. It lies again — in case you didn't hear me the first time — when it links the JBS with still another messy outfit.

It attacks several educational institutions because "they seem to be generally sympathetic with what JBS stands for." Among these is Pepperdine College, which is apparently guilty of conducting the noteworthy Freedom Forum annually.

It assails several distinguished writers who have questioned some of the methodology employed in our schools.

★

It points the finger of scorn at any group which would show you the "Operation Abolition" film, cite the reports of the House Committee on Un-American Activities or display any doubts about the United Nations and world government.

It is, in short, a honey. I have seen nothing to

Nazi research department issued its unbiased findings on the Jews.

Thrilled to the core with it, I interviewed three staff members of the southern section of CTA and discussed with them some of the more refreshing details of the report. If I am any judge of human nature, two of them seemed to feel that the brief is as biased as the dissenters claim.

★

The third gentleman, however, was more loyal to the party line and spent some time trying to persuade me that the mention of the various committees, colleges, writers, publishers, etc., was just pleasant obiter dicta and that I was wrong in reading anything derogatory to them into it.

What ought to be dropped, obviously — unless the 120,000 teachers are ready to stand by the flagrant misrepresentations — are the research boys who filed the report and broadcast it to the membership. But—shucks! —I forgot; they probably

From Our Mail

These messages and extracts are selected from the thousands that now pour in on us every month. Though much too flattering, they do not feed our vanity, we can assure you. Instead, they increase our solemn consciousness of the staggering responsibility we have assumed. But they do make the unceasing hard work seem all the more worth while, and strengthen our determination to live up to that responsibility so far as it is humanly possible, with God's help, to do so. We reprint these comments here in the hope that our members, and many friends and prospective members, will share with us the inspiration received from such words of

APPRECIATION and ENCOURAGEMENT

"Since the day I saw the tape, where you appeared on the screen, I have intended to write you --

"If people who see and hear you, on that tape (film), are not stirred to their very souls, to want to be a part of this great work you are doing, there must be something wrong --"

A Housewife In California

"Again, may I thank you for all that you have done and are continuing to do, not only for me, but for this wonderful country of ours -- somehow I feel that its destiny lies a great deal in your hands. "

A Student At Yale

"It is indeed good to belong to an active, directed unit of a growing army in this struggle with the Communists, and we are deeply grateful for the superb quality of the strategy, direction, and dedication provided by your leadership. "

A Working Mother In Wisconsin

"My wife and I have never been so inspired as by your program and by the potential of what can be accomplished through The John Birch Society. "

A Business Executive In Arizona

CHARLES RICHARDSON, JR.

P. O. BOX 2052
CARMEL, CALIFORNIA
3 November 1960

Dear Mr. Welch:

History has conclusively demonstrated that the one thing which the human family is unable to overcome, is the disease and decay which inevitably result from too much materialistic luxury.

In spite of eight years of Eisenhower, with your help I have tried to maintain optimism, but the spectacle which confronts us next Tuesday is such that it seems crystal clear that we are witnessing the final stages of our beloved nation.

I am eternally grateful that it has been my personal privilege to have lived during an era which produced such courageous patriots, possessing absolute integrity, faith, terrific mental capacity and other important qualities of character, including sense of humor etc., such as you have always symbolized.

I am particularly thankful for having been privileged to have read your many superb writings, and am only sorry that it was not my additional privilege to have known you personally.

Thank you sir for the truly great and heroic battle which you have so unselfishly fought at terrific personal sacrifice, for our beloved nation. Looking at the candidates for the Presidency and Vice Presidency it is quite apparent that the battle you have been waging is temporarily lost, but the seeds you have sown, will bear fruit somewhere in the years that lie ahead.

With my admiration, respect and warm personal regards and appreciation, I am

Sincerely,

CHARLES RICHARDSON, JR.

Robert Welch, Esquire,
c/o The John Birch Society, Inc.,
Belmont 78, Mass.

"I pray for you very often, "

A Fundamentalist Protestant In Massachusetts

"You are constantly in my prayers, "

A Catholic Priest In Connecticut

" -- the John Birch Society, the best citizen-patriot program I know of to save America. "

A Famous Editor In Tennessee

"Every day in every way I'm more and more convinced that our Society, with you at the helm guiding its destiny, is mankind's last great hope for survival. "

A Teacher In Arkansas

"I'm certainly thankful that you introduced us to the John Birch Society. I'm in it with both feet now. I'm leading a chapter; as well as showing Communism On The Map and giving an introductory presentation to the Society to groups of people, about twice a week. We have had several successful local projects. I think this is really our one last hope. "

From A Businessman In California,
To His Friend In Tennessee

"When I first joined The John Birch Society I objected to the words "traitor" and "treason" in our booklets, but now I don't believe these terms are strong enough to describe the actions of our officials in the State Department, etc. These people must be damned for the rats that they are. "

From Wichita, Kansas

"May God bless you, Mr. Welch! A very short time ago I was too busy -- cleaning house, caring for my family, playing bridge, etc., completely oblivious to what was really happening to this wonderful country of ours, and now I'm striving hard to learn all of the things I should have been knowing for the past ten or fifteen years -- as a member of the Society. We should get down on our knees to thank God that America has such men as you -- and I do!! "

From Arcadia, California

"This is the first anti-Communist organization which to me has a definite plan of action at which everyone can work. "

From Acton, Indiana

"Mr. Welch -- Please know how much this society means to me. My first and lasting impression after seeing your filmed speech was -- "This is the beginning of "the road back. " * May God reward you for your personal sacrifice of income, time, and self. Would that each of



Diocese of Wichita

445 NORTH EMPORIA AVENUE

Wichita 2, Kansas

Diocesan Chancery

October 7, 1960

Mr. Kenneth L. Meyers
1427 North Holyoke
Wichita 8, Kansas

Dear Friend Kenneth:

Thank you very much for your gracious visit of Friday morning. I was very happy to meet with you and your good friend to discuss the important need in America at the moment--the virtue of patriotism and a renewed dedication to the sacred ideals of the United States of America.

I have read carefully your description and the purposes of The John Birch Society. The twelve principles describing the general philosophy of the Society are nothing more than the Ten Commandments of God in modern language.

I am returning your materials as promised and I enclose a small check in the amount of ten dollars (\$10) for the John Birch Society.

With every good wish, I remain

Your devoted friend,

Most Rev. Mark K. Carroll,
Bishop of Wichita

MKC:bb
Enc.

us could emulate your example. As a mother of five, I feel deeply that I cannot go to my grave without trying to help give this world back to God who made it. Do not feel you need make any reply to this note."

From Bellaire, Texas

"I shall consider it a high privilege to work as a member of The John Birch Society."

"An invitation to join The John Birch Society is an answer to an earnest prayer that I might be of some service toward helping to restore good government and all the other things that this society stands for. I shall do everything required of me to be an enthusiastic and consecrated member."

Separate Messages From Husband And
Wife In Houston, Texas

"I am terribly discouraged, but the activities of The John Birch Society give me one ray of hope."

From Skaneateles, New York

"With each day that passes I am more convinced of the necessity and merit of The John Birch Society. The immensity of Mr. Welch's undertaking and his dedicated leadership is an inspiration."

From Newington, Virginia

"Since joining the John Birch Society I believe the United States will survive the Communists' threat. Before I couldn't see how in this world we could combat traitors in government schools, churches, etc. Thank God for John Birch -- I'm with you 100% and I'm getting other Americans to join."

From La Canada, California

"Thought you might like to have a copy of the personal message from me to each of the delegates to the All-American Conference Annual Meeting at Kansas City which is scheduled to take place on November 10-11-12. It is my plan to insert a copy with each of your wonderful 'A WORLD GONE CRAZY' magazines, 250 copies of which reached me in the morning's deliveries.

"It is with pleasure that I enclose my check to cover the amount stated in the attached duplicate invoices."

From New Bedford, Massachusetts

"I have clipped out the articles in the Boston Herald about your work you are doing to bring us back to what I knew fifty to eighty years ago. If the John Birch Society will only continue to work for two things: fight Communism and work for less government, more individual responsibility, and a better world, some day we can be successful. With deep respect for a fighting, old fashioned real American."

From Nashua, New Hampshire

An Error Corrected . . .

An Editors' Note

Recent controversy over the John Birch Society has resulted in a situation which the Sunflower sincerely regrets.

The situation arose from the "Inquiring Reporter" column, conducted by Jack Robbins, a Sunflower staff member, and which appeared in the Nov. 15 issue of this newspaper.

A "student" who gave his name as Thomas Goodwin, Business senior, and who was quoted as alleging that "... the anti-semitism that characterizes some of their literature, condemns the entire group," does not exist. Officials in the Registrar's Office have confirmed that no person by that name is registered here.

In fact, it is not now known whether or not a Thomas Goodwin does exist at all. But, the Sunflower published the name of the individual in good faith, particularly since he identified himself as a WU student.

In reporting student comments, the Sunflower does not determine in advance how much knowledge the various students have about the questions posed. The Sunflower, instead, strives to present at random what views any student

may hold on a particular subject and airs them in a public forum type of column.

The reporter and the Sunflower apparently were the victims either of a campus prankster or of a hoax, and in being one of the victims, the paper inadvertently reproduced in print an allegation that subsequent investigation by the reporter showed to be unfounded.

In the words of Robbins, the reporter, "As far as I now know there is nothing anti-semitic in the literature of the John Birch Society."

The Sunflower regrets that this item in its inquiring reporter column was published under the banner of a student's opinion when it was not and that the material contained in the comment is not true, according to members of the Society and according to the reporter who made further and later investigation.

Indeed, the Sunflower regrets it whenever it, or any other newspaper, inadvertently publishes an irresponsible statement of whatever nature.

The Editors

THE SUNFLOWER

Member Associated Collegiate Press
and
Intercollegiate Press

Subscription Price \$3.00 per Year



MEMBER

005 Commons Bldg. Wichita 8, Kansas MU 3-7561, Ext. 348

Official student newspaper of the University of Wichita. Founded in 1896 and published each Tuesday and Friday morning during the school year by students of the Department of Journalism of the University of Wichita except on and during holidays, vacations, and examination periods.

Second class postage paid at Wichita, Kansas.
Advertising rates and publication schedules furnished upon request. Address The Sunflower, University of Wichita, Wichita 8, Kansas.

Editor Bill Bidwell

Business Manager Al Higdon

Editorial Staff: Managing Editor, Vaughn Sink; News Editor, Sharon Monasmith; Desk Editors, Jim Collier, Fran Smith; Makeup Editors, Shirley Sears, Alberto Rojas, Elvira Valenzuela; Sports Editor, Tommy Vanderhoofven; Assistant Sports Editor, Bob Young; Photo Editor, Gary Herlocker; Assistant Photo Editor, Pat Stevens; Society Editor, Jan Feltz; Assistant Society Editor, Marilyn Kinney.

Business Staff: Assistant Business Manager, Fred Haag; Salesman, Sharon Bayouth; Circulation Manager, Charles Dallas.

"I'm so happy to be a part of the John Birch Society, as for two months before I heard of it I was fighting in the dark -- by writing congressmen, newspaper, etc. -- but I felt so all alone by doing so. Now I feel as though I'm hitting at the right place at the right time.

"Thank you so much for all you're doing to lead us."

From Bellaire, Texas

"It is wonderful to see that our voice is being heard. If there were not fear of us we would surely be ignored as in the past, but thanks to your organization and leadership we are finally getting through and IT'S ABOUT TIME!"

From Pasadena, California

"Keep giving it straight -- the truth will eventually penetrate, smears and castigations mean nothing -- facts and the truth are the only important items."

From Shelburn, Indiana

"God Bless the Society. You, Mr. Welch, and all our associates are doing a magnificent job for our great Nation. I wish I could contribute a hundred, a thousand times what I do."

From West De Pere, Wisconsin

"In order to fight Communism effectively, we must be as militant for our country as they are militant for Soviet Russia. The John Birch Society is a step in the right direction and I am proud to be a member."

From New York City

"We have long wanted an organization with leadership and purpose to coordinate our efforts in behalf of America. We have just that in the John Birch Society. God Bless you for your dedication and I am proud to add my meager efforts to those who must stand or fall -- proudly -- in this 'give us liberty or give us death' battle."

From Unionville, Connecticut

"Keep up the good work. My prayers are with you."

(And A Contribution Too) From Dallas, Texas

"I endorse your policy of speaking forthrightly and firmly with engaging in euphemisms. We are dealing with an enemy who lacks ethical sensitivity. We are at war with him, not might be or will. We have to use war tactics."

From St. Augustine, Florida

"Being a new member I have no comments other than to wish the John Birch Society had started much sooner. We have needed something of this kind for a long time. I would say it is the duty of

THE NATIONAL PROGRAM

A Monthly Letter
of thought and opinion
about America's problems...

Letter



PROTECTING OUR FREEDOM

Many Americans who have been watching the relentless expansion of Communist power throughout the world are gravely concerned for the future of our nation — and mankind's freedom. They are aware that in 40 years of extraordinary success the Communists have already achieved most of Lenin's blueprint for conquest, which has been summarized and paraphrased as follows: "First, we will take eastern Europe; next, the masses of Asia; then we shall encircle that last bastion of capitalism, the United States of America. We shall not have to attack; it will fall like an overripe fruit into our hands."

With infiltration, control of propaganda outlets, and cunning political maneuvering — while our nation looked on with only mild interest — the Communists gobbled up eastern Europe; then most of the masses of Asia, including China's 500 million. And now we witness Cuba, 90 miles from Florida, being converted into a Communist stronghold, the base for widespread Latin American activities. Thus Lenin's blueprint for expansion, no matter how fantastic it may have sounded through the years, has become a reality. The U. S. A. is encircled, and within our borders the Communists are undermining our will to resist.

Freedom Isn't Free

A few million alerted Americans have watched this step by step expansion of Communism and have worried about it. A small percentage of them have become actively engaged in some kind of citizenship work to alert and arouse the remainder of our population to the very real danger. But most Americans still know very little about the nature of Communism, its tactics and strategy. It's something unpleasant to think about and they hope and trust it will soon go away. Moreover, they pay scant attention to the source of their freedom. They take freedom for granted, as something that will continue forever without any effort on their part.

Last week a group of 12 people met one evening in the town of Searcy, Arkansas, population 8,000. In the group was a business man, a college professor, a school executive, the vice-president of a corporation, a preacher, the wife of an industrialist, two women office workers, a college student, a housewife. . . . people drawn from various walks of life. They were meeting to plan a month's work on behalf of their nation. They are dedicated to the cause of freedom. They know that freedom isn't free. They are making personal sacrifices in work to pay for freedom — for themselves and for their children.

The John Birch Society

At the meeting a film on Communism was screened. A book review was given. The group's circulating library was discussed. Prospective recruits were listed. Each member of the group reported on his activities for February. Each had written a number of letters — to government leaders in Washington, pointing out, respectfully, things that might be done to strengthen our nation; to government leaders, complimenting an action; to the head of a nationwide organization, supporting a recent statement; to a corporation executive, making a suggestion; and so on. The meeting lasted nearly three hours. No one was in a hurry to get home. The month's work schedule ahead was discussed. A zeal in purpose and accomplishment manifested itself throughout the group.

This was the regular monthly meeting of The John Birch Society in Searcy. Across the nation, hundreds of similar small groups were meeting. The John Birch Society has one simple long-range purpose: to work for less government, more responsibility, and a better world. One of its shortrange objectives is to become a citizen force capable of defeating the aims of Communism. In its first year of existence, without publicity or organized promotion, its growth has been remarkable — and heartening. Any American who loves freedom and is willing to work, work, work to protect it can find intelligent direction and companionship in a John Birch Society group.

It is a unique movement. Its founder is Robert Welch, nationally-known Massachusetts industrialist. Fifteen months ago, having already given up his business responsibilities to devote his full time to the movement, he invited eleven prominent American leaders to a meeting in Indianapolis. For two days he presented the shocking facts-of-life in our world today. Then he outlined the plan for the movement he was founding. His goal, he told them, was a working John Birch group in every American community. Only people, dedicated and working at the task could protect freedom and its blessings. He asked for their moral, financial, and physical support. Whether he got it or not, he told the 11 prominent Americans, he was going forward with his plan. He got their immediate and enthusiastic support. Today The John Birch Society chapters are active in 20 states and are being formed in all 50. The movement may be contacted by writing The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

every true American to join and support to the best of one's ability the work of this group. "

From Pasadena, California

"Thank you for your tireless and selfless devotion! I pray we will give added support great enough to work a miracle. "

From Memphis, Tennessee

"The John Birch Society is precisely what I have been looking for. Thanks, Mr. Welch, and your associates. "

From Dallas, Texas

"I'm a new member of this society and feel that much good can be accomplished by the united effort of us all. "

From Grenada, Mississippi

"I was pleased to hear of Jack Mabley's and the Milwaukee paper's attack on the Society. We know Mabley His attack shows that we are making progress -- they only fight back when they are getting hurt. "

From Lake Bluff, Illinois

"God Bless you in your magnificent determination to do a job of saving America for Americans. "

From Grants Pass, Oregon

"Apparently, you've had some carping -- so may we here do some cheering! Hats off to all of you dedicated patriots and the tremendous job you are doing. We're quite proud to be 'John Birch' -- think we're in mighty good company. "

From Bellaire, Texas

"Don't acknowledge this as I have no comments except words of encouragement and one buck. Only hope I can contribute more of in the future. "

From Los Angeles, California

"I have no comments except that it is enlightening to know how fast the society is growing. Slowly here in Lubbock we will grow. is great to be able to read material that is fact -- such as AMERICAN OPINION and the bulletin, rather than the newspapers. "

From Lubbock, Texas

"As a new member, I would like to express my appreciation to you, for what you are doing for our country. I am proud to be a part of the John Birch Society, and will do all in my power to help make our Society a living thing. There isn't a chapter here in our area but hope to have one soon. Have some interested people and have

Patriots May Become 'Conspirators'

"Unless the trend of taking over the government by the international Communist conspiracy can be stopped, the day may not be far off when patriots will be called 'conspirators' against their own government.

"It has happened in every captive nation now in the clutches of Communists, including the Republic of Cuba.

"It can happen even here in the United States." Such were the frightening prospects that prompted a Massachusetts industrialist to relinquish his business and dedicate himself to doing something about fighting Communism.

Widely known among the higher brackets of the business world, Robert Welch was almost unknown outside these circles less than three years ago.

Today, as editor of the much-quoted magazine, *American Opinion*, and organizer of the John Birch Society, he is becoming a familiar figure to tens of thousands.

Thumbnail Biography

Well-educated and world-traveled, the 61-year-old Bostonian closely observed the Socialist movement in England and the menacing growth of Communism everywhere.

In January, 1957, Welch gave up most of his business responsibilities, and most of his income, to devote practically his entire time and energy to the anti-Communist cause.

The basis of his conviction is the belief that the only thing Communists fear is having the truth about the methods and progress of their international conspiracy made known to the American people, who for the most part appeared to be complacent and indifferent.

Through the printed and spoken word he resolved to proclaim the facts about events, public personalities and issues, fearlessly and without reservation.

The time had come, he thought, to speak out.

Implementation

His objective was not to indoctrinate, but to present facts, to interpret them and to demonstrate their significance.

He had confidence in the ability of the American people to draw their own conclusions, once the facts had been made available to them.

The Tidings (Los Angeles)
September 30, 1960

First, he developed the outspoken *American Opinion*, now in its third volume, to publish the findings of his research staff of experts and present the chronology of events as it applied to the Communist conspiracy.

Robert Welch himself, author of three books, contributed his hard-hitting "If You Want It Straight . . ." section, in which he pulled no punches.

These eye-opening revelations caught on fast, but readers were not enough. He wanted them to talk about what they read and to read extensively the right kind of books.

With this thought in mind, he organized the John Birch Society one month before Fidel Castro made his grand entry into Havana and took over the government of Cuba.

Meaning of the Name

Operating largely through local chapters, usually consisting of 10 to 20 members each, the society with headquarters at Belmont 78, Mass., is an association of Americans who have voluntarily joined together to discuss problems of national importance.

John Birch, a Christian missionary in China at the beginning of World War II, organized Gen. Chennault's intelligence service, rose to the rank of Captain in the U. S. Army, served with distinction, and 10 days after V-J day, while in uniform, on a peaceful mission for his government, was brutally murdered by Chinese Communists.

Few people recognized the name, because the Communists had planned it that way. It required five years of persistent effort by his parents, aided by Sen. William F. Knowland and other patriots, to pierce the blanket of oblivion brazenly obscuring the facts thrown over the affair by Red sympathizers in our government.

As the Saturday Evening Post pointed out in a lengthy editorial, Jan. 22, 1955: "Amazingly, there were in Washington responsible officials who were willing to suppress news of the murder of an American officer, apparently to prevent the American people from rising in their wrath and vetoing further appeasement of Communism."

So much for the biography of John Birch.

The objectives of the incorporated society make John Birch an appropriate symbol, the founder contends.

by George N. Kramer, Ph.D.

"John Birch was killed by typical Communist tactics, as a part of typical Communist strategy, in a typical Communist style war—a continuous undeclared war in which our enemies observe no rules of international law, of civilization, or of human decency," he explained.

"With his death and in his death the battle lines were drawn, in a struggle from which either Communism or Christian-style civilization must emerge with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed."

As presented in the society's Blue Book, the following objectives characterize the organization:

- To outline the nature and the frightening advance of the threats against our nation, our religion, and our civilization.

- To evaluate these dangers, and place them in their proper perspective, against the backdrop of world history and the rise of western civilization.

- To set forth a positive philosophy and program to which men of good will, religious ideals, and humane traditions may rally with confidence and determination.

- To offer leadership which can make the dedication of such men and women more constructive and more fruitful.

Patriots, Not 'Conspirators'

The society's literature points out that merely being patriotic or anti-Communist is not a sufficient qualification for membership. Good will, good conscience and religious ideals are also required.

"The conspiracy which endangers us today is tremendously more extensive and more expertly organized than was the Spartan apparatus which took over the Greek world by treachery and deceit," it states.

"The truly patriotic citizens of this country outnumber all the Communists and their agents and sympathizers and willing dupes in our midst, combined, by at least 10 to one.

"Our problem is: organization, direction, dedication."

There it is, pin-pointed. Unless the American patriot is willing to die for his country, he should be willing to work for it now. After all, it is much easier to live for one's country than to die for it.

And, of course, it is far easier to work as a patriot while there is yet time, than later to go underground as a 'conspirator' against a Red regime.—G.N.K.

shown the 'Movie' twice. God bless you."

From South San Gabriel, California

"I have only been a member of the Society for a few months, but I feel proud to be associated with such a fine group. . . . I have a proud feeling in my heart, for everyone who is helping our country to survive, at this crucial time."

From Portsmouth, New Hampshire

"I thank you for the John Birch Society and would like to commend you on every firm stand taken."

From Tacoma, Washington

"We both appreciate very much the John Birch Society and all you are doing for the good of our wonderful country. We are thankful for this Society as we feel that we are really doing something worthwhile when we carry out your instructions. We wish to commend you for the fine publication *American Opinion*. We always read it from cover to cover and glean information that we find no other place."

Also From Tacoma, Washington

"This is the first time I have participated in the John Birch Society as an active member. It has given me a great deal of satisfaction to be able to do something. I have done a good deal of reading and exchanging views, attending meetings, etc., but never felt I was accomplishing anything. Even when I wrote my congressmen I didn't know if it would do any good. I had a forlorn feeling. Now I realize that many people concentrating on a given subject can do wonders. This is exactly as it should be. If at any time, however, I feel I can go along with your views and thinking I reserve the right to refrain from writing or acting but will give you notice of my disagreement. Thank you for giving me a goal for which to work."

From Stevensville, Montana

"No improvement in the John Birch Society is needed at the top unless it were that its founder doesn't knock himself out. The enthusiasm at the lowest level is the fire under the effort."

From Pasadena, California

"Little did I know years ago when I heard John Birch preach that I would some day be a member of a patriotic organization named for him. I am so happy to be a new John Birch member."

From Fort Worth, Texas

"Every time I hear Mr. Welch speak, I appreciate even more values of Qualified Leadership, and I realize that it is the lack of leadership that has stopped other anti-Communist groups from becoming effective."

From Milwaukee, Wisconsin

W. D. Workman

The John Birch Society



Communism has few admitted friends in America. But none of its enemies are more dogged, determined, or downright hostile than are the members of the John Birch Society.

That band of dedicated anti-Communists still is relatively small in numbers, but it makes up in intensity for what it lacks in size. And its size is growing steadily, as more and more Americans become aware of its existence and its purpose.

Back of the John Birch Society is an uncompromising businessman named Robert Welch, who seems to live on equal parts of nervous energy, hatred of Communism, and distrust both of the United Nations and of almost every agency of the United States government. It was he who founded the Society, who named it, and who gives it the chief impetus and character.

In this day of organizations gone to seed, the John Birch Society stands apart in bold relief. It is authoritarian, and insists upon a disciplined following. It brooks no wrangling or haggling over Society policies or procedures. And it is as quick to invite members out of the organization as in, if it appears that its cause might suffer by their presence.

The cause is everything, and it is a cause of both breadth and depth. The primary objective is to halt the spread of Communism in this country. For Robert Welch contends with fervor that "Incredible" inroads already have been made into the nation's legislative halls, governmental agencies, labor unions, schools,

churches, and society in general. Beyond that is the goal of strengthening the hands of anti-Communists abroad, so that the Communist conspiracy may be halted everywhere.

Along with these well-defined goals is the more intangible objective of combating collectivism in the interests of achieving "less government, more responsibility, and a better world."

In its steadfast drive toward these related goals, the John Birch Society demands of its members both sacrifice and dedication. Welch puts it in these words:

"We need disciplined pullers at the oars; not passengers in the boat We do not ask that you give the John Birch Society the whole of your lives, for you might as well be taken over by Communism if that be the case . . . but we do expect more work and sacrifice in this society than will be asked of you in any other organization."

Welch makes his personal bid for support in a gruelling, two-day talkathon, in which he paints a grim picture of Communist successes throughout the world, and holds out the John Birch Society as "the last best hope of saving our civilization." He and the handful of "coordinators" who help him spread the message tell their carefully selected prospects:

"It is the only alternative. Either you come into the John Birch Society and give it your best, or else you will be devoting all of your time to serving a Communist slave state."

Those who do join the society are called upon to keep abreast of both Communist and anti-Communist developments here and abroad, to spread knowledge of such developments among their neighbors, to support and sustain anti-Communists who are fighting actively in

This clipping is from the Stamford Advocate, of Stamford, Connecticut. The same article appeared on November 28, 1960 in the many papers throughout the country carrying the syndicated column of W. D. Workman. Mr. Workman, who lives in Columbia, S. C., is author of the excellent book, The Case For The South, published by Devin-Adair.

governmental and other circles, and in general to "start shocking the American people into a realization of how far Communism has crept into this country."

Welch and his associates admittedly are bearers of ill tidings, but they make no effort to conceal their concern and their distress over the apathy of Americans generally. Their optimism, when it does show through, is couched in statements such as this:

"We do not have to lose this fight at all. There is enough strength in America to stop Communism if we can stir it to action. Our danger is immense and imminent, but all it takes to win is to build understanding."

That effort to make Americans comprehend is centered in Belmont, Mass., where the North Carolina-born Welch maintains headquarters for the John Birch Society. The Society's name stems from a young Christian missionary, a native of Georgia, who joined the United States forces in China at the outbreak of World War II. Welch tells of Birch's life and death in a little book, saying that his brutal murder in cold blood by Chinese Communists made him "probably the first American casualty" in a third World War between the Communists and the "ever-shrinking free world."

"As a new member I believe this to be an excellent program. It places both criticism and praise where needed."

From Port Salerno, Florida

"Sir, I'm most delighted and excited to be a new member of such a great crusade. Although I don't believe I'll agree with you on all issues, we both hold our goals the same and look to the future for better government --

"I'm with you all the way."

From Dickinson, Texas

"Your writings and your wonderful example should be an inspiration to all decent Americans. They have shaken me from my lethargy and made me try to do my part."

From Alexandria, Virginia

"Your Blue Book sold me on your wonderful society. It's the greatest book I've ever read. I only wish every American could read it."

From Peoria, Illinois

"Never knew letter writing could be so much fun. It really helps to have facts and figures to go on. You certainly are doing a great job."

From Shelby, North Carolina

"I am very proud to be associated with you. In this perilous time every American should do all in his power to live up to our Constitution Being a member has most certainly enlightened me many things -- things that I was unaware of before."

From Milwaukee, Wisconsin

"Thanks so much for showing us a way in which we may do our best to help. The enclosed five dollars isn't much but I will try to help when I can. Six children require a lot of food and clothes. We are trying to cut expenses every way possible."

From Beaumont, Texas

"I have not the slightest doubt that the total war against the Communist conspiracy cannot be won without total understanding of the problems involved, nor without discipline and direction. All these qualities have been lacking so far."

"The John Birch Society under your leadership is the only movement that can give form and direction to the efforts of the many thousands who are already aware of the danger we are facing."

From Beaufort, South Carolina

A Most Amazing Organization Leaves Members Latitude Of Individuality

John Birch is named by many as the first American casualty of the Cold War between Communists and the ever-shrinking "Free World."

Birch was a Christian missionary, born on a farm near Macon, Georgia, who was in China when the United States entered World War II. On July 4, 1942, he officially joined General Chennault's intelligence service, rose to rank of Captain in the U. S. Army, and served with bravery and brilliance throughout the war.

Ten days after V-J Day, while in uniform on a special peaceful and official mission for the U. S. government, John Birch was brutally murdered in cold blood by so-called U. S. "allies," the Chinese Communists.

As one of the members of the John Birch Society says, "You probably never heard of John Birch. This is simply because the Communists in Washington planned it that way. It took five years of determined effort... to pierce the blanket of oblivion which had been so brazenly thrown over his life, and death by Communist sympathizers in our government. As THE SATURDAY EVENING POST pointed out in an editorial on January 22, 1955, 'Amazingly, there were in Washington responsible officials who were willing to suppress news of the murder of an American officer, appar-

ently to prevent the American people from rising in their wrath and vetoing further appeasement of communism.'

In 1958, the John Birch Society was formed of Americans who as *individuals*, not representatives of organizations, want to fight in hometown councils to "wake up the American people to the serious cancer of the pro-Communist activities of Communist sympathizers."

That many of those individuals are men who are nationally known — T. Coleman Andrews, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue; Tom Anderson, editor of FARM AND RANCH; Spruille Braden, former U.S. ambassador to several countries; Adolphe Menjou, screen actor who has been in the forefront of patriotic movements in recent years; Dean Clarence Manion, former dean of Notre Dame Law School—does not eliminate the individual character of the Council membership.

It is this note that makes one of the recent bulletins of the John Birch Society fascinating — since it underlines that which keeps so many organizations from attracting widespread membership. We commend the reading of the following paragraphs to any person who is seeking, as the Society does, "less government, more responsibility, and a better world."

"So we welcome into the Society A who disagrees with B's ideas of how to fight the Communists, and B who dislikes A, and C, who looks scornfully at them both; and D who is too rabid, and E who is too restrained, and F who can stand nobody except those who land on what he considers middle ground; and G who wants to get his gun and come out shooting (if we would only say the word), and H who wants to win the whole struggle solely by educational means, and J who thinks that militant animosity and slow educational procedures must both be subordinated to practical political action; and K, who thinks that L is too uncouth, and L who thinks that K is a stuffed shirt, and M who can't tell the difference between them; and N who thinks that every third member of the Society is a Communist infiltrator, and O who thinks any expectation of Communist infiltration is exaggerated and ridiculous, and P who thinks it doesn't matter; and Q who thinks that R is a hound for personal publicity, and R who thinks that Q is a nonentity, and S who is sure that neither is a credit to the Society; and T who thinks that V is too bossy and V who thinks that T is too mousy, and parliamentary W who thinks that even lunch should be eaten according to Roberts' Rules of Order; and X who thinks that Y is too much of a sinner, and Y who thinks that X is too much of a saint, and Z who wants to spend too much of his time worrying about somebody else's religion instead of his own.

"You will note, gentle reader, that I were left out of the above list. That cause U, of course, are guilty of none of these distracting or disturbing attitude because I, with so much of the responsibility for the ultimate effectiveness of The Birch Society, must—within the limits of honor and of safety—be tolerant of them."

"We do not even want to discourage complaints, for out of a bushel of over fears and prejudices and accusations, we are bound to find now and then the grain of truth which we need. We are slower to move than is liked by some, but we make charges or air their suspicions. We are sure that other members will correct us too drastic in the use of our right of expulsion, if and when we do become convinced that charges are justified. But we do our utmost to get members of The Birch Society, from A to Z, to work together for the purposes of the Society, regardless of how, on the outside, they may feel about each other.

"We shall insist on loyalty to the Society while any person is a member, without concerning ourselves as to what that person thinks about the Society, or about your freedom after he or she resigns from membership. We have and want, absolutely no control or responsibility for the actions of anybody except as a member of The John Birch Society, and then only with the frequently correct understanding that the same anybody has the right to resign from the Society at any time.

From The May 17, 1960 Issue Of CHRISTIAN ECONOMICS

John Birch was a Baptist missionary to China and later became a U. S. Army intelligence officer in the war against Japan. As a Christian and one ardently devoted to freedom and the principles of self-government he was feared by the Communists and finally brutally murdered.

In his memory, Robert Welch, a nationally-known Massachusetts industrialist, organized The John Birch Society for the purpose of furthering the concepts of John Birch, defeating the aims of communism, promoting the principles of constitutional government and advancing the cause of freedom.

Many chapters of the Society have been organized throughout the country, and those desiring more information about this movement should write to The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

Where The Spirit Of The Lord Is, There Is Liberty
II Corinthians 3: 17

Published Every Morning by
PHOENIX NEWSPAPERS, INC.
120 East Van Buren, Phoenix, Arizona

EUGENE C. PULLIAM, Publisher

*Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth:
therefore despise not thou the chastening of the
Almighty.—Job 5:17.*

Freedom's Missionaries

In the past, communism has had few effective, dedicated opponents. Thankfully, that deficiency is now being remedied by an anti-Communist movement—comprised of thousands of dedicated Americans from every walk of life—springing up all across the United States. The movement is known as the John Birch Society, and its sole purpose is to turn back the Communist tidal wave threatening to engulf the world.

What distinguishes The John Birch Society from anti-Communist groups of the past is that this organization knows exactly what it wants to accomplish, and it is determined to let nothing stand in its way of accomplishing it. It is not beset by petty internal squabbling over methods and procedures, but, rather, possesses boundless energy, unusual dedication and skillful leadership.

The founder of The John Birch Society is Robert Welch, a dynamic intellectual who rose from humble beginnings on a North Carolina farm to become one of the nation's outstanding business men and one of its most serious scholars. In 1958 he abandoned his business career completely, determined to devote his life to fighting the Red threat. With little money and with only a handful of supporters initially, Robert Welch has since fashioned The John Birch Society—named for a Baptist missionary who was brutally murdered by the Chinese Communists, 10

days after the end of World War II—into a vibrant, effective organization which is growing by leaps and bounds, despite a systematic, concerted smear campaign by leftists and fellow travelers.

The two principal characteristics of the society are the dedication of its members (both Democrats and Republicans, representing all religious denominations), who are made to study communism, and the caliber of its leadership, which includes high school and college instructors, top ranking military officers, and important business executives. Believing, as did Jefferson, that resistance to tyranny is obedience to God, each member has dedicated himself to the important task of awakening an apathetic public which has been lulled to sleep by the soporifics of the left.

The reason for The John Birch Society is epitomized in the words of Chesterton:

"Yea, for one great hour's triumph,
not in me

Nor any hope of mine did I rejoice,
But in a meadow game of girls
and boys

Some sunset in the centuries to be."

Nowhere, in any nation where the Communists have come to power, are their meadow games of girls and boys. Instead, the serenity of childhood has been replaced with forced labor camps, political indoctrination schools, and the systematic destruction of family life. By opposing communism, the society hopes to prevent the same from occurring in America.

The uninformed will doubtless scoff at the purposes of The John Birch Society, just as the uninformed always scoff at whatever they are ignorant of. But neither their calumnies, nor the deliberate slanders of influential fellow travelers, should deter this movement from its noble goal. We wish it every success in its mission.

WILLIAM C. MULLENDORE
EDISON BUILDING
LOS ANGELES

January 31, 1961

Mr. Robert Welch
The John Birch Society, Inc.
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Dear Mr. Welch:

I would like to add my own to the many expressions of appreciation which you are receiving for your fine leadership in the fight against the communist conspiracy. The John Birch Society is deserving of the encouragement and support of all who are concerned about the great inroads which communism is making in our country and throughout the world.

In some instances you have had to say some harsh things about some policies and acts of friends of mine which went farther than I would be willing to go. I feel sure, for example, that Chris Herter is a patriotic and able man and that reflections upon his honor, integrity and patriotism are not justified. Yet I agree with you that some of his statements and policies as Secretary of State did not do justice to his good intentions.

You have my moral support, admiration and best wishes.

Sincerely,

W.C. Mulrendore

WCM:md

T. COLEMAN ANDREWS
6 IRIS LANE
RICHMOND 26, VIRGINIA

April 20, 1960

Mr. C. M. Crawford, Leader
Wilshire Chapter #89
The John Birch Society
3434 West 6th Street
Los Angeles 5, California

Dear Mr. Crawford:

I am happy to have an opportunity to tell you something about Bob Welch. Bob is, as you know, the editor and publisher of AMERICAN OPINION, which enjoys the reputation of being one of the country's leading publications dedicated to the cause of conservatism.

Bob is without doubt one of the most patriotic men I have ever known, and one of the hardest working for the cause to which he has now come to devote all of his time, to the complete exclusion of his private interests. He is convinced that a Communist conspiracy to impose socialist dictatorship upon the world has been in existence for years and is increasing in intensity and tempo, and in his voluminous writing and speaking has adduced enough evidence in support of his conviction to convince anyone who is willing to take the time to read or listen.

The John Birch Society is one of Bob's brain children and its symbol is the life story of John Birch, a God-fearing patriot who, after a long period of behind-the-lines operations in China, was brutally and cold-bloodedly murdered by the Chinese Communists, who were supposed to be our friends, while on a peaceful mission ten days after the war with Japan ended.

I think that the measure of Bob Welch can be best seen by a scanning of the list of outstanding Americans -- from which I exclude myself, of course -- who Bob has assembled around him as The Council of The John Birch Society.

The Communists have gone far toward taking us without firing a shot, and I have heard several of the country's outstanding men say very frankly that The John Birch Society appears to be the only hope of stemming the tide of infiltration from the East.

Sincerely,



T. Coleman Andrews

SPRUILLE BRADEN
320 EAST 72ND STREET
NEW YORK 21, NEW YORK
REGENT 7-9058

April 19, 1960

Dear Mr. Crawford:

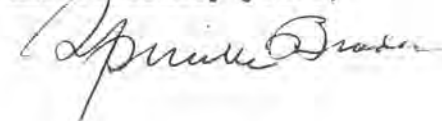
In reply to your April 13 letter, I have known Mr. Robert Welch for a number of years, first in the National Association of Manufacturers Foreign Relations Committee, and at meetings of that organization. Subsequently, I came to admire the splendid and patriotic job he was doing in the publication of AMERICAN OPINION. Without ever making any inquiry as to his antecedents, I came to know more or less automatically that he was a highly regarded and successful manufacturer. I have a natural fellow feeling for him because of his alarm as to the state of our nation and the courage which he demonstrated through AMERICAN OPINION and otherwise in fighting the malignant influences of collectivism and communism.

Shortly after he formed the John Birch Society and I spent an entire day listening to him, I decided that at long last here was the one organization which could make the fight effectively against these disrupting influences in our country. I had for long felt that while many different patriotic organizations attacking these problems from various angles were to the good, that to become really effective, there must be one central properly organized group, with competent leadership. In the John Birch Society I found the organization, and in Bob Welch the leadership.

I trust that the foregoing covers the questions you had in mind.

With all best wishes,

Faithfully and cordially yours,



Mr. C. M. Crawford
Dominguez Estate Company
3434 W. 6th St.
Los Angeles 5, California



CARDINAL'S RESIDENCE
2101 COMMONWEALTH AVENUE
BRIGHTON 35, MASSACHUSETTS

April 28, 1960

Dear Mr. Crawford:

Replying to your recent letter, I beg to advise you that I do not know of any more dedicated anti-communist in the country than Robert Welch.

I unhesitatingly recommend him to you and endorse his John Birch Society.

Under separate cover I am sending you some literature that may be of interest to you.

With all good wishes, I am

Yours most cordially,

Richard Cardinal
Archbishop of Boston

Mr. C. M. Crawford
Dominguez Estate Co.
3434 West Sixth Street
Los Angeles 5, California

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY was founded, in Indianapolis, on December 9, 1958.

Its founder and present head is Robert Welch, of whom biographical notes are given at Page 28 of this brochure.

Its top governing body, under the Founder, is the COUNCIL, which was formed in December, 1959 and held its first meeting in Chicago, on January 9, 1960. The men constituting the COUNCIL are listed and identified on Pages 29 and 30.

The Society operates largely through local chapters, usually of between ten and twenty members each. Merely being patriotic or anti-Communist is not a sufficient qualification for membership. Because of our basic objectives (which will be more fully explained further along), we must have associated with us, now and in the future, only men and women of good will, good conscience, and religious ideals. For we shall strive to set an example, by dedication, integrity, and purpose -- in word and deed -- which our children's children may follow without hesitation.

As of the day this is written (January 31, 1961), we still have not begun any organizing effort in the following states: Alabama, Alaska, Colorado, Delaware, Idaho, Maine, Maryland, Minnesota, Nebraska, Nevada, New Jersey, Oklahoma, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Utah, and Vermont. But we already have from one chapter to more than a hundred chapters in each of the other thirty-four states, and in the District of Columbia.

We also have a Home Chapter, which maintains contact with its members only by mail. There are now

members of this Home Chapter in every state, and the roll includes several hundred of the most influential men and women in our country. Also, many of our new members first come into the Society as members of the Home Chapter, and are then transferred into local chapters which they themselves help to form, or which are formed by others in their community.

For taking the lead in establishing chapters, and for the supervision and guidance needed to keep them functioning most effectively, we have salaried staff men, called Coordinators. We also have, in many areas, men and women with other jobs who devote large parts of their time and energy to serving The John Birch Society as Volunteer Coordinators. The Society is now represented by such Coordinators and Volunteer Coordinators in about thirty states. We shall appoint Coordinators in the other states, and increase their number in the areas which are at present too thinly covered, as fast as our growth and resources will permit.

We now have several Major Coordinators, supervising the activities of Coordinators and Volunteer Coordinators. We shall add further Major Coordinators, and otherwise increase our organizational strength, from the bottom up, as rapidly as we can afford it and to whatever extent it seems wise to do so. Neither the list of our members, of either local chapters or the Home Chapter, nor their number, is ever given out to anybody. But during the twenty-six months since The John Birch Society was founded its growth has been sure and solid. We expect that growth to continue, with increasing speed and momentum, until we have the million members -- of fervent patriotism and unassailable character -- which is our goal.

* * *

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY is named in honor of one of the greatest young men that America has produced.

John Birch was a Christian missionary, from a farm near Macon, Georgia, who was in China when we entered World War II. His heroism, accomplishments, and nobility of character were to make of him a legend which the Communists could not allow to live.

On July 4, 1942, John Birch officially joined General Chennault's forces in Chungking as a volunteer. He organized Chennault's intelligence service, rose to the rank of Captain in the United States Army, and served with unsurpassable bravery and brilliance throughout the war. He was frequently referred to, by both his associates and superiors, as the most important man in our forces struggling against the Japanese in China.

Ten days after V - J day, while in uniform, on a peaceful and official mission for our government, John Birch was brutally murdered in cold blood by our "allies," the Chinese Communists. This was on August 25, 1945. He thus became probably the first American casualty in that third World War, between the Communists and the ever-shrinking "free world," which is still being waged against us fifteen years later; a relentless war of which there is no end in sight.

You have probably never heard of John Birch. This is simply because the Communists in Washington planned it that way. It took five years of persistent and determined effort on the part of his parents, aided by Senator Knowland and many other good patriots, to pierce the blanket of oblivion which had been so brazenly thrown over his life and death by Communist sympathizers in our government. As the Saturday Evening Post pointed out, in a long edi-

torial on January 22, 1955, based on The Life Of John Birch by this writer: "Amazingly, there were in Washington responsible officials who were willing to suppress news of the murder of an American officer, apparently to prevent the American people from rising in their wrath and vetoing further appeasement of communism."

John Birch was killed by typical Communist tactics, as a part of typical Communist strategy, in a typical Communist-style war -- a continuous undeclared war in which our enemies observe no rules of international law, of civilization, or of human decency. He commanded no armies, headed no government, converted no nations to his creed. His impact would have been of transient memory and comparatively small importance, had not that impact occurred at a time and in a way to supply particulars from which momentous generalizations can properly be projected. With his death and in his death the battle lines were drawn, in a struggle from which either Communism or Christian-style civilization must emerge with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed.

Partly for these reasons, but even more because John Birch -- in all of his short but outstanding career -- so typified the best of America, we have named our organization in his memory. If we rediscover some of our sounder spiritual values in the example of his life, recharge our determination from the spark of his courage, and learn essential truths about our enemy from the lesson of his murder, then his death at twenty-six ceases to be a tragedy. For in a full lifetime he could not have accomplished more.

* * *

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY is a group of Americans who have voluntarily joined together:

(1) To combat more effectively the evil forces which now threaten our country, our lives, and our civilization.

(2) To prevail upon our fellow citizens to start pulling out of the deepening morass of collectivism, and then climb up the mountain to higher levels of individual freedom and responsibility than man has ever achieved before.

(3) To restore, with brighter lustre and deeper conviction, the faith-inspired morality, the spiritual sense of values, and the ennobling aspirations, on which our western civilization has been built. The long-range objective of the Society has been summarized as less government, more responsibility, and a better world.

We are digging far more deeply into the problems we face, however, and building far more solidly in our coordinated effort to overcome the destructive force around us, than can be indicated by the brief outline of our purposes given above. A more complete presentation of the background, methods, and purposes of The John Birch Society has now been given to select small groups of leaders in different parts of the country, in full two-day meetings, more than twenty times since the Society was founded.

This presentation is available in tape form, wherever we have Coordinators to play back the tape recording. There are now films available, of a part of the presentation, in some areas. But the most readily accessible form of the full presentation is in the Bl

Book of The John Birch Society, which we brought out quietly by ourselves a few months ago because we have not wanted the publicity of commercial publication.

In this presentation we have attempted: (1) To outline the nature and the frightening advance of the threats against our nation, our religion, and our civilization; (2) to evaluate these dangers, and place them in their proper perspective, against the backdrop of world history and the rise of western civilization; (3) to set forth a positive philosophy and program to which men of good will, religious ideals, and humane traditions may rally with confidence and determination; (4) to offer leadership which can make the dedication of such men and women more constructive and more fruitful; and (5) to describe in detail the organization, function, and procedures of The John Birch Society.

Since defeat of the Communist conspiracy overshadows all other objectives at the present time, our action program for the near future breaks down into ten categories: (1) Dissemination of Americanist books and pamphlets as widely as possible; (2) increasing the circulation and readership of the best Americanist periodicals; (3) enlarging the audiences of Americanist commentators and newscasters on radio and television; (4) making more effective use -- through better planning, direction, and coordination -- of the weapon of letter writing; and (5) organizing Americanist fronts for many different purposes, including the widespread use of petitions in some instances; (6) waking up the American people to the seriousness of our danger by exposing, wherever possible, the pro-Communist activities of Communist sympathizers; (7) making it more difficult for hundreds of pro-Communist speakers to appear before thousands of unsuspecting audiences; (8) making Americanist speakers available for audiences which are

now, simply by default, at the mercy of pro-Communist lecturers; (9) supplying encouragement and renewed hope and determination to anti-Communist refugee groups throughout our country; and (10) carrying on an educational campaign on the political front, so that our members will understand better -- and can help their fellow citizens to understand better -- the issues and candidates offered to them by both political parties.

We are already seriously engaged in about half of these areas of activity. And we shall expand our efforts into every one of the ten fields just as rapidly as we can.

* * *

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY invites you:

(1) To buy The Life Of John Birch, referred to on Page 10, if you would like to know more about this heroic young American. Paperbound edition, 88 pages, \$1.00, postage paid.

(2) To buy the Blue Book of The John Birch Society, if you want to know more about what we are trying to do, and how, and why. Plain cardboard cover, plastic link binding, 186 pages, \$2.00, postage paid.

(3) To submit an application for membership in either the Home Chapter or a local chapter of The John Birch Society, whenever you are convinced of the sincerity of our purpose, the value of our program, and the integrity of our leadership. A blank for that purpose, with the dues schedule printed on it, is enclosed. If accepted, you will become one of a growing legion of truly dedicated men and women who are determined to save for our children and their children some semblance of the glorious country and humane civilization which we ourselves inherited.

ROBERT WELCH

Born December 1, 1899, on a farm in Chowan County, North Carolina. Ancestry, full of farmers and Baptist preachers, traceable to one Miles Welch who came to this country from Wales in 1720. Educated at University of North Carolina (four years), United States Naval Academy (two years), Harvard Law School (two years), and school of hard knocks (about forty years). Came to Boston from North Carolina in 1919. Has lived in Belmont for the past twenty years. Has one wife, two sons, a Golden Retriever dog, and fourteen golf clubs—none of which he understands, but all of which he loves.

Has spent a great part of his life getting from where he was to where he wasn't, for reasons which seemed worthwhile at the time. This includes two trips to England specifically to study the effects of the Socialist government; one trip around the world; and fairly extensive additional traveling in North America, South America, Europe, and Asia.

Author of *THE ROAD TO SALESMANSHIP*, published in 1941 by the Ronald Press Company; of *MAY GOD FORGIVE US*, published in 1952 by Henry Regnery Company; and of *THE LIFE OF JOHN BIRCH*, published in 1954 by Henry Regnery Company. Is editor and publisher of *AMERICAN OPINION*, a monthly magazine which reviews current events and appraises contemporary leaders on the world-wide stage. Has done much public speaking, and will climb on a soapbox to argue against the evils of socialism whenever anybody will listen.

Has been in the candy manufacturing business all of his adult life. Was for many years Vice President, in charge of sales and advertising, of one of the larger candy manufacturing companies, with factories on both coasts, and of its subsidiary sales corporations in various cities throughout the country. Is a director of one bank, and has served as a director of several other business corporations.

Was a member of the board of directors of the National Association of Manufacturers for seven years. Also served three years as a Regional Vice President of NAM, and two years as chairman of its Educational Advisory Committee. Has been active in many other business associations and committees, and in many community and educational activities — including service on the Belmont School Committee.

As of January 1, 1957, Mr. Welch gave up most of his business responsibilities — and most of his income — in order to devote practically all of his time and energy to the anti-Communist cause. Believes that the only thing the Communists now fear is having the truth become widely known, to the American people, about the methods and the progress of the whole international Communist conspiracy. For his readers or his listeners, Mr. Welch simply puts together clear but separate facts about the Communist advance, so that their significance becomes more apparent. Through this method he is trying to wake up as many of his fellow citizens as he can, to the horror and the imminence of the dangers which they face.

THE COUNCIL

of

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

Each of the men listed below, who make up our COUNCIL, came into the Society solely as an individual, representing in no way any other group or organization. But simply for identification, we have given against each name the briefest line or two concerning other connections, or past accomplishments.

Dr. N. E. Adamson, Jr. A Boston surgeon. Assistant Medical Director of New England Mutual Life Insurance Company. Youngest member of the COUNCIL.

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson, Editor and Publisher of *FARM AND RANCH*, farm paper with 1,300,000 circulation.

Hon. T. Coleman Andrews. Former Commissioner of Internal Revenue of the United States. Now Chairman of the Board of two large (and affiliated) insurance companies.

Hon. Spruille Braden. Former Ambassador to several countries, former Assistant Secretary of State. A top authority on Latin American affairs.

Col. Laurence E. Bunker. Former Personal Aide to General Douglas MacArthur for 6½ years—during the Japanese occupation, the Korean War, and MacArthur's early months in this country after his return.

Mr. F. Gano Chance. President, A. B. Chance Company, Centralia, Missouri. Former President of Missouri Chamber of Commerce and of Associated Industries of Missouri.

Mr. S. J. Conner. President of the Conroth Company, Chicago, and with many other business interests.

Mr. Ralph E. Davis. President of General Plant Protection Corporation and affiliated companies, Los Angeles.

Dr. S. M. Draskovich. Author of *Tito, Moscow's Trojan Horse*. Editor-in-chief of *SRPSKA BORBA (The Serbian Struggle)*, a weekly newspaper, published in Chicago, with sizable circulation in thirty-six countries.

Rev. Richard Ginder. Editor of *The Priest*, Associate Editor of *Our Sunday Visitor*. Father Ginder is, we believe, the best known and most widely read essayist and editorial writer in the Catholic press of America.

Mr. Wm. J. Grede. President of Grede Foundries, Inc., Milwaukee. Former President of the National Association of Manufacturers and former head of the International YMCA.

Mr. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr. President, Cherokee Mills, Sevierville, Tennessee. Author of *One Man's Fight For Freedom*. A very successful manufacturer and a very dedicated patriot.

Dr. Granville F. Knight. An outstanding physician and public-spirited citizen of Santa Barbara, California. Author of many scientific papers, especially on the misuse of chemicals and adulterants in foods.

Mr. Fred C. Koch. President, Rock Island Oil and Refining Company, Wichita, Kansas. Strong supporter of many patriotic movements, and especially of right-to-work legislation.

Mr. Alfred Kohlberg. Was a charter member of our COUNCIL. Now deceased.

Dean Clarence Manion. Former Dean of Notre Dame Law School. In 1954 resigned from important government appointment rather than stop crusading for the Bricker Amendment. Founded the Manion Forum, which now reaches a huge nationwide radio audience every week.

Mr. Frank E. Masland, Jr. President, C. H. Masland & Sons (carpet manufacturers), Carlisle, Pennsylvania. A leader in his community and state, who serves as chairman, vice-chairman, or active member of the boards of a great many educational, philanthropic, and industrial organizations.

Mr. N. Floyd McGowin. President, W. T. Smith Lumber Company, Chapman, Alabama. Active on many important boards of national organizations and enterprises.

Mr. W. B. McMillan. President of the Hussmann Refrigerator Company, St. Louis, Missouri. An outstanding business leader. Was, next to your Founder, the first member of The John Birch Society.

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver. Professor of Classical Languages and Literatures at the University of Illinois. Recognized as one of the very top scholars in America in his field. One of the ablest speakers on the Americanist side.

Mr. Cola G. Parker. Former President of the Kimberly-Clark Company. Former President of the National Association of Manufacturers. More recently, United States Employer Delegate to the International Labor Organization.

Hon. M. T. Phelps. Former Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Arizona.

Mr. Louis Ruthenburg. Formerly President, then Chairman of the Board, of Servel, Inc., Evansville, Indiana. Former President, Indiana State Chamber of Commerce. Now retired except as an industrial consultant. Has received several honorary degrees and three Freedom Foundation awards.

Mr. J. Nelson Shepherd. President, Midwest-Beach Co., Sioux Falls, South Dakota. An outstanding citizen and strong supporter of many patriotic causes.

Mr. James Simpson, Jr. Was a charter member of our COUNCIL. Now deceased.

Mr. Robert W. Stoddard. President of Wyman-Gordon Company, Worcester, Massachusetts. On board of directors of several of New England's largest businesses, including First National Bank of Boston. Has just served two terms as President of Associated Industries of Massachusetts. Active on the boards of many educational and philanthropic institutions.

Lt. General Charles B. Stone, III, U. S. A. F. (Retired). Succeeded General Claire Chennault as Commander of our 14th Airforce, in China, and is lifetime Honorary Chairman of the 14th Airforce Association.

Mr. Paul H. Talbert. President, Paul H. Talbert Company, Beverly Hills, California. One of the most successful insurance executives in the United States. Also one of the most public spirited and influential citizens of his state of California.

The basic function of the COUNCIL is threefold: (1) To show the stature and standing of the leadership of the Society; (2) to give your Founder the benefit of the COUNCIL's advice and guidance, both in procedural or organizational matters, and in substantive matters of policy; and (3) to select, with absolute and final authority, a Successor to myself as head of The John Birch Society, if and when an accident, "suicide," or anything sufficiently fatal is arranged for me by the Communists — or I simply die in bed of old age and a cantankerous disposition. And we believe that both the growth and the effectiveness of the Society will be greatly helped by the experience, ability, and resolute purpose so strong a governing body. — RW

COMMITTEE OF ENDORSERS

Now in process of formation

Alabama

Lt. Gen. Edward M. Almond

Arizona

Frank Cullen Brophy
Clarence J. Duncan
Mrs. V. M. Haldiman
Edwin McDowell

Arkansas

O. D. Hadfield, Jr.
Mrs. Alfred Lippman, Jr.

California

Frank P. Adams
L. A. Alesen, M. D.
Mrs. Gertrude Derby Bale
Major Gen. Robert Blake
Andrew Brown
Hon. Kit Clardy
William B. Coberly, Jr.
William W. Cone
C. M. Crawford
Richard H. Creel, M. D.
Matt Cvetic
W. R. Fawcett
Mrs. Helen H. Garretson
Francis P. Graves
D. Hanson Grubb
J. H. Harris
Hon. Edgar W. Hiestand
Rev. Francis Keane
Max A. Koffman
D. B. Lewis
Doane M. Lowery
Mrs. Doris A. Parks
Sister M. Margaret Patricia, Ph. D.
Ray M. Spalding

Connecticut

Philip N. Dumbrille
Franklin Farrel, Jr.
Rev. Francis E. Fenton
A. Brooks Harlow
E. Merrill Root
E. L. Wiegand

District of Columbia

Brig. Gen. Bonner Fellers
Mrs. John F. Gibson, Jr.
Rear Adm. Paulus P. Powell
Melchior F. R. Savarese, M. D.
Vice Adm. T. G. Settle

Florida

Mr. and Mrs. Frederick S. Ballweg
Mrs. A. Gray Boylston
Thomas Gaskins

Florida (continued)

Sydney Houston
Lt. Gen. Sumter L. Lowry
Mrs. Florence Post

Georgia

Hugh H. Armstrong
Paul K. McKenney, Jr.
R. Carter Pittman

Hawaii

Mrs. George P. Cooke

Idaho

J. H. Gipson, Sr.

Illinois

George J. Hess, M. D.
W. A. Kates
Theodore W. Miller
Max Pray
W. B. Taylor, Jr.
George H. Williamson

Indiana

James L. Doenges, M. D.
Hugh S. Ramsey, M. D.

Iowa

J. S. Kimmel, Sr.

Kansas

Robert D. Love
Hon. Wint Smith

Kentucky

R. S. Logan

Louisiana

John U. Barr
Dr. Medford Evans

Maryland

George O. Blome
Halsey McGovern

Massachusetts

Eugene H. Clapp
Miss Hope Gray
Hubert W. Kregeloh
Charles J. Lewin
Robert H. Montgomery
Col. W. Bruce Pirnie
Burton A. Prince
Miss Olive Simes
Joseph Sullivan
Rodney Washburn

Michigan

Mrs. Harmon L. Brown
Richard Durant
Irving E. Ingraham
Vernon P. Johnson, M. D.

Mississippi

Tullins Brady

Missouri

William R. Schneider

New Jersey

Mrs. Frederick Griswold, Jr.
Mark M. Jones
Ross Nichols
Louis S. Wegryn, M. D.

New Hampshire

C. B. Robinson

New Mexico

George S. Richardson, M. D.
Lt. Gen. James P. Riseley

New York

Mrs. Kenneth C. Crain
Frank de Ganahl
E. Ainsworth Eyre
Vice Adm. C. S. Freeman
Norman J. Gould
Earl Harding
Merwin K. Hart
Mrs. Seth Milliken
T. I. Parkinson, Jr.
Commodore Frederick G. Reinicke
Archibald B. Roosevelt
George M. Tisdale
Jesse C. Williams

North Carolina

Melick W. Blades
J. C. Peele, M. D.

Ohio

Harold Blacker
Charles W. Pavay, M. D.
Hon. Gordon H. Scherer

Oklahoma

Glenn O. Young

Pennsylvania

Frank W. Gaydosh
Mrs. T. E. Payne

Rhode Island

Robert B. Dresser
Norman D. MacLeod

South Carolina

Roger Milliken
Thomas Parker, M. D.

Tennessee

J. P. McCallie
T. Walker Lewis

Texas

John R. Anderson
Akard Beall
Mrs. W. L. Goldston
W. H. Kellogg
Brig. Gen. W. L. Lee
Col. L. E. Limbert
Edward D. McKay, M. D.
J. Nye Ryman
Major Gen. W. G. Weaver
J. O. Webb
Brig. Gen. T. F. Wessels

Utah

Capt. and Mrs. Stephen Abbot
Hon. J. Bracken Lee

Vermont

William S. Schlamm

Virginia

E. S. Dillard
James G. Martin, IV
Matt McKeon
Capt. R. W. Orrell

Washington

P. C. Beezley
Fred M. Harris
Col. Tom R. Hutton
Harry M. Robbins

West Virginia

Luther O. Griffith

Wisconsin

Mrs. Walter K. Graham
Mrs. Robert A. Murray
Mrs. Norman Skogstad

Wyoming

Dan Hanson
A. E. Larson

"But on one man's soul it hath broken,
A light that doth not depart;
And his look, or a word he hath spoken
Wrought flame in another man's heart."

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY AS I SEE IT

The attached paper on the John Birch Society has been written for the following reasons:

1. To be distributed among friends and interested persons so that my position can be properly clarified and my reasons for joining the Society fully understood.
2. To clarify the misconceptions that have arisen due to misquotations of the Blue Book and a lack of thorough investigation on the part of some news media which have commented adversely on the Society.
3. This statement is not an attempt to promote the John Birch Society. The study of Communism, its aims and techniques, is an important obligation of every individual, but it is each person's own choice as to whether he prefers to do his studying by himself, in a small group of friends or through any one of the number of established organizations designed to study Communism.
4. This statement is not in any way part of the Republican Party and is not to be interpreted as such. It is merely being distributed to clarify the issues involved.
5. The Society does not in any way violate my oath of office, my right to hold office or impede my ability to fully represent the people of my District. As a matter of fact, legal advice informs me that it upholds my oath of office in every single respect.

NOTE: FOR ADDITIONAL INFORMATION CONCERNING THE SOCIETY, I SUGGEST YOU WRITE TO MR. ROBERT WELCH, THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, BELMONT 78, MASSACHUSETTS.

The following are recommended books which cover the general subject of Communism.

Masters of Deceit by J. Edgar Hoover
The Naked Communist by W. Cleon Skousen
Betrayal at the U.N. by Copp & Peck
No Wonder We Are Losing by Robert Morris
Red Star over Cuba by Nathaniel Weyl
You Can Trust a Communist by Dr. Fred Schwarz
A Business Man Looks At Communism (pamphlet) by Fred C. Koch

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY AS I SEE IT

I am a member of the John Birch Society. I want to discuss this Society and its approach to the Communist menace as it affects our Nation internally.

This Society was originated as a means of combating, by peaceful and proper means, the force of Communism which seeks to destroy every precept on which our Nation has been constructed over the years. Because I believe that, in the main, the Society is designed to oppose the Communist threat in a positive, legal and correct way, I decided to join the organization several months ago.

Now, let me discuss my concept of the organization. It is basically made up of individual study groups in which the members read about and discuss Communism in an effort to understand fully the menace it presents to America. As a result of these studies, members write friends and public officials and discuss their thinking on political issues.

Claims that the John Birch Society is totalitarian and fascist become hollow phrases indeed when one reviews the list of thoughtful, independent, widely respected business leaders and professional men who comprise the Society's governing body -- the Council. More than one-half of the Council's twenty-seven members are listed in Who's Who in America. The following are just a few of the men who oversee the policies and activities of the John Birch Society:

Mr. Thomas J. Anderson, Editor and Publisher of Farm and Ranch, a farm paper with 1,300,000 circulation.

Honorable T. Coleman Andrews, former Commissioner of Internal Revenue of The United States and now Chairman of the Board of two large insurance companies.

Honorable Spruille Braden, former Ambassador to several countries and former Assistant Secretary of State.

Col. Laurence E. Bunker, former personal aide to General Douglas McArthur for six and a half years--during the Japanese occupation, the Korean War, and McArthur's early days in this country after his return.

Rev. Richard Ginder, Editor of The Priest, Associate Editor of Our Sunday Visitor.

Mr. William J. Grede, President of Grede Founders, Inc., Milwaukee and former President of the National Association of Manufacturers, as well as former head of the YMCA.

Dr. Granville F. Knight, an outstanding physician from Santa Barbara

Dean Clarence Manion, former Dean of the Notre Dame law school and founder of the Manion Forum which now reaches nationwide radio audiences every week.

Dr. Revillo T. Oliver, Professor of Classical Languages and Literature at the University of Illinois, recognized as one of the very top scholars in America in this field.

Mr. Cola G. Parker, former President of Kimberly-Clark Company and former President of the National Association of Manufacturers.

Honorable M. T. Phelps, former Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Arizona

Lt. General Charles B. Stone III, USAF (Retired) who succeeded General Claire Chennault as Commander of our 14th Air Force in China.

(more)

Mr. Paul H. Talbert, President of Paul H. Talbert Company, Beverly Hills, a most successful insurance executive.

These outstanding gentlemen are not the kind that would tolerate dictatorial methods by Robert Welch or any other member of the Society. If you know the record of these men and, for that matter, the character of the many people whom I know in my area that are members, you would be confident that none of them would be a part of a dictatorial or fascist organization. Furthermore, if it could be proved that it is a fascist organization, the Attorney General of the United States would certainly list it as such. Basically, the organization is made up of very fine and dedicated people. I personally will never be a part of a dictatorial or fascist organization and the minute the John Birch Society or any other organization becomes organized in this manner, I will resign.

Again, let me reiterate that the John Birch Society is basically made up of individual study groups in which the members read about and discuss Communism in an effort to fully understand the menace it presents to the world and to America. They also discuss constitutional government and how it protects our freedoms and civil liberties. All activities are accomplished in a positive, legal and correct way.

Some publications have commented about the Society without fully studying or only partially studying its literature. Furthermore, they have distorted its literature by seriously quoting out of context. Some statements by Robert Welch have been quoted as being representative of the whole Society. First, these were made several years ago, were made privately, and are not a part of the Society literature or tenets; second, these statements have been misquoted and stated out of context.

Let me quote from the Blue Book, which is the basic guide given to new members, to describe how quoting out of context has resulted in distortion of the operation of the Society. On page 161 is stated:

"Those members who cease to feel the necessary degree of loyalty can either resign or will be put out before they build up any splintering following of their own inside the Society. As I have said, we mean business every step of the way."

Now, at this point some persons who have quoted from the Blue Book cease their quotation or jump several sentences down in the same paragraph to pick up their quotation anew. They have all consistently failed to quote the following three sentences which I feel are vital to a proper understanding of the Society. I continue to quote from the same paragraph:

"We can allow for differences of opinion. We shall need and welcome advice. And we expect to use the normal measure of diplomacy always called for in dealing with human beings."

These three sentences are the ones that have not been quoted. However, the next sentence is normally quoted, right along with the first portion of this paragraph. I continue to quote:

"But whenever differences of opinion become translated into a lack of loyal support, we shall have short cuts for eliminating both without going through any Congress of so-called Democratic processes. Otherwise, Communist infiltrators would

(more)

bog us down in interminable disagreements, schisms, and feuds before we ever became effective." (Emphasis added.)

Now, what is important in the above quoted paragraph? Certainly, it is that the Society allows for differences of opinion, seeks advice, deals diplomatically with its members. The Society must do this because it is totally voluntary and can maintain its membership only by persuasion and documentation of the issues. I believe that a key phrase in the above paragraph is "lack of loyal support." For the only time that a member is asked to leave the Society is when his disagreement results in his losing loyal support for the organization. I am certain that many civic organizations and their precinct groups, cannot afford to have members who "lack loyal support" or who engage in "raging debates" which is also a phrase which is stated in the Blue Book. It is the inherent right of any voluntary group to establish its own procedure for insuring that a member does not impede the goals of the organization through the strife and dissention that comes from a "lack of loyal support."

In the February 1961 edition of the Blue Book, the following is contained in a footnote (Number 27) on Page XV:

"Our members are told specifically and emphatically in our bulletins, about once every three months, never to carry out any of our requests or to do anything for the Society that is against their individual consciences or even contrary to their best judgment. If they find themselves too constantly and continuously in disagreement with our activities, then probably they do not belong in the Society and they wish to resign. But it is only a real trouble maker who we put out of the Society ourselves."

It is interesting to note that with many thousands of members and two years experience, the Society has dropped less than a dozen members and has received the resignation of only about one hundred individuals. One of the two dropped directly by the home office was a lonesome widow who had no interest in the Society but merely craved for companionship. She merely bogged down the chapter meetings with her personal affairs and was asked to resign. The other, who turned out not even to be a member of the Society, tried to turn chapter meetings into sessions of anti-semitism. He was told to stay away from the meetings. That the Society has no racial bias is evidenced by the fact that there are two all Negro chapters and several chapters in northern states containing citizens of both white and colored races.

I want to clarify my position regarding some important Americans who have been discussed in the context of the Society. I personally supported both Mr. Eisenhower and Mr. Nixon in 1952 and 1956 and also vigorously supported Mr. Nixon in 1960. I believe they are fine Americans, that they have been good as President and Vice President respectively and I would support them for future political office. Further, although I have disagreed with some of the decisions of our Supreme Court, I have not seen sufficient documentation to believe that Chief Justice Warren has misbehaved in office. Let me emphasize again that I do not now believe, nor have I ever believed, that Dwight Eisenhower is a Communist Agent.

In this organization, as in every other organization that promotes knowledge and action, there are some members who do not fully think out a problem before they speak. We should and must always act and speak on the basis of the facts and not hearsay.

(more)

But, what is important? It is this: The John Birch Society is dedicated to the preservation of our American heritage. The majority of its membership are dedicated Americans -- your neighbors and mine -- who are proud of this Republic which is the most novel experiment in government in the history of the world. They study and learn -- they have become concerned about the Communist conspiracy. This is what hurts Communists -- knowledge of their aims and tactics.

Interestingly, the widespread hue and cry for an investigation of the John Birch Society has been strangely muted in recent weeks. There appears to be an effort to discredit the Society by use of ridicule rather than objective discussion. Because of the great confusion that has been created in the public mind by recent publicity, I believe it is vital that an investigation be conducted now. Only in this way will the American public be able to determine for itself that the charges of totalitarianism and fascism hurled at the Society are without foundation.

Because the Society is national in scope, it would seem that an investigation by the Federal Government would be most appropriate. An investigation could be undertaken by the Internal Security Subcommittee of the Senate Judiciary Committee or the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Further, Congressman Edgar Hiestand (R., Calif.) has introduced a resolution (H. Res 261) which provides for a select committee to investigate this controversy immediately. I would welcome an investigation by any duly constituted governmental body -- state or federal -- if such investigation were conducted openly and without further delay. Any effort to delay an investigation must be looked upon as a reprehensible denial to the American public of the kind of information that only a free, open inquiry can produce.

Meanwhile, it is vital that every American take it upon himself to make an independent, thorough investigation of the Society. This Society is dedicated to fighting the world-wide Communist conspiracy at a grass-roots level through knowledge and to the preservation of our constitutional form of government.

#

Welch Requests Probe by Senate

BOSTON (UPI)—Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, sent a telegram to the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee yesterday asking for an official investigation of his organization.

Welch, in a telegram to Sen. James O. Eastland, chairman of the subcommittee, pledged that members would testify openly and "unlike our Communist enemies, none of our members will plead the fifth amendment."

The request for an investigation came after the Justice De-



Robert Welch
No Fifth Amendment

partment reported in Washington that Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy was concerned about the ultra-conservative society.

SEN. THOMAS J. Dodd, D-Conn., vice chairman of the senate subcommittee, said he would raise the possibility of a senate investigation of the anti-Communist group. Other members of Congress pressed for an investigation.

Earlier yesterday, Welch had no comment on criticism of his group and demands for an investigation.

But yesterday afternoon, a secretary who declined to answer any questions said that Welch had asked for an investigation, "because of the charges now being so widely circulated about us, some of which are extreme distortions of fact and many of which are sheer fabrications."

"AS MANY OF our members as your committee may wish will gladly testify about the background, methods, purposes and specific activities of the society," Welch told Eastland.

1-440220071
4-2-61

Parents of Birch Hearty In Support of Society

FORT WORTH, Tex. (AP) — The mother of the late missionary for whom the John Birch Society was named, told the Fort Worth Star-Telegram yesterday she and her husband were "heartily in accord with the purpose and the procedure of the John Birch Society."

Mrs. George S. Birch of Macon, Ga., was contacted by telephone for her comments on the congressional interest in the anti-Communist society.

Her late son, Capt. John Birch, went abroad in 1940 after completing his religious education at the Baptist Bible Institute. He was one of the first two graduates of the Fort Worth school, established by the late J. Frank Norris, a fundamentalist preacher who broke with the Southern Baptist Convention, largest Baptist group in the South.

But a Billings, Mont., broadcaster who served in China with Birch, said yesterday that Birch was shot and killed by a Chinese Communist officer during a heated argument and that there was "no object lesson" and "no glory" in his death.

BIRCH WAS killed 10 days after V-J day.

Mrs. Birch said she and her husband, a retired missionary, are honorary life members of the John Birch Society.

The society was named for the young Birch, whom its leaders chose on the ground that he was the first American victim of the cold war.

Mrs. Birch said she was "very happy that Mr. Welch (Robert Welch, head of the society) chose our son."

SHE SAID she felt her son was chosen "for his willingness to give his life for Christ and for his country."

As for her son's own thoughts about communism:

"He had strong feelings on anything that was subversive."

Mrs. Birch said her son once said in a letter to one of his five brothers:

"Yes, brother mine, liberty is worth fighting for and dying for."

Joseph S. Sample, who was in the same Office of Strategic Services (OSS) detachment as Birch when Birch met death at the hands of the Chinese Communists said Birch's rash manners probably led to his death.



John Birch
Was missionary

Sample is president of KOOK radio and TV in Billings.

"Birch was a man with no particularly distinguishing characteristics—a little stiff, perhaps, with a not very high regard for the Chinese, and some-

what self-important, but nothing unusual," Sample recalled. "If he had strong political convictions, they were not in evidence."

IN THE summer of 1945, when civil war appeared inevitable in China, Birch was assigned a mission in central China, Sample said. The small team consisted of a staff sergeant, radio operator, interpreter and code clerk.

"The mission should have been routine," Sample said, except that when it arrived at a designated area it was met by a force of Chinese Reds.

"The Chinese were understandably disturbed by what seemed to them an unwarranted intrusion into their area and demanded an explanation," Sample said. "Some of them had undoubtedly never seen Americans before."

"Captain Birch chose to attempt to bluff his way out of a difficult situation. Harsh words led to insults, and insults to arrogance. Finally, in a fit of rage, the Chinese Communist leader shot Birch."

"The remainder of the team was released and returned to Kunming after an arduous trip on foot which consumed several weeks. The sergeant in command received a citation as a result of the successful withdrawal."

Birch a Hero? Pair Disagrees

FORT WORTH, Tex. (AP)—Two officers who served with the man for whom the controversial John Birch Society was named gave opposing views yesterday on whether Birch was a hero.

The officer who made the official report on Birch's death reluctantly said he "was responsible for his own death," the Fort Worth Star-Telegram said yesterday.

Gus Krause, Pasadena, Calif., made the statement in an interview Saturday night.

The Army intelligence officer who prepared the OSS mission on which Birch was killed by Chinese Communists in 1945 said yesterday in Los Angeles:

"CERTAINLY JOHN was just as much a hero as any other American soldier who died for his country."

Reserve Lt. Col. William R. Weiss Jr. took issue with the president of a Billing, Mont., radio-television station who said Saturday, "There was no real object

lesson in Birch's death and certainly no glory."

In Billings Saturday the comments in a newspaper interview were by Joseph Sample, president of KOOK and KOOK-TV. He said he served as a first lieutenant in 1945-46 in the same Office of Strategic Services detachment in northern China to which Birch was assigned.

Weiss, a Los Angeles stockbroker who lives in suburban Alhambra, told a reporter yesterday:

"He (Birch) was risking his life over and above the normal hazards required of our services during the war, on a volunteer basis. All our people agreed to that.

"UNFORTUNATELY, he wasn't as skilled as he should have been. But he certainly is just as much a hero as he died for his country in trying conditions."

Weiss agreed with Sample that Birch was killed when he tried to bluff his way out of a difficult situation. Sample said Saturday: "Harsh words led to insults, and insults to arrogance."

But Weiss said Birch's difficulty was inexperience, adding: "John Birch was not OSS trained but was what we called recruited in the field—from the 14th Air Force—because of his linguistic ability."

Weiss said that, as a captain, he prepared Birch's mission: "It consisted of reporting troop movements and other items of the (OSS) base at Kunming, China."

Krause, now a civilian, was an OSS lieutenant colonel at Shain in north China at the time of Birch's death.

"BIRCH WAS a real fine gentleman, but being a son of a missionary family and having grown up among the Chinese, he was pretty forward and spoke harshly with the Chinese.

"He brought about his own death ... he didn't die the hero he was supposed to have died," Krause said.

Birch was killed by Chinese Communists Aug. 25, 1945, while on a mission in central China as head of a small team. He was killed after engaging in an argument with the leader of a group of Chinese Reds, Sample said.

"The Chinese Communists would fire at the drop of a handkerchief," Krause recalled. "Because of Birch's background and his long life in China, he threw his weight around.

"HE HAD THAT commander backed into a corner ... where he almost had to shoot ... to save face among his group."

Birch's body was hacked with knives, Krause said, adding he has photos to verify his official report.

"The men in the patrol agreed, Krause said, "that if he'd kept his mouth shut, the Chinese Communist would have never touched him."

The Strange Philosophy of One Robert Welch

Are the extreme declarations of Birch founder about to catch up with him??

Following, in light face type, is the full text of a statement issued Friday to Associated Press by Mr. Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society. In bold type are editor's notes and direct quotations from Mr. Welch's writings.

Visitor's Corner

THIS statement is offered as an effort to pierce, by at least a tiny beam of truth, some of the incredible fog of falsehood now being so widely circulated about me. So please let me point out the following facts.

Nowhere in my private or published writings have I ever called former President Eisenhower a "card-carrying" Communist. Anybody who says I have is either knowingly dealing in falsehoods or is badly misinformed.

(What Mr. Welch wrote, in "The Politician," was this: "... my firm belief that Dwight Eisenhower is a dedicated conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy is based on an accumulation of detailed evidence so extensive and so palpable that it seems to me to put this conviction beyond any reasonable doubt ... there is only one word to describe his purposes and actions. That word is treason.")

★ ★ ★
Even in my private confidential letter, written years ago, which it has been completely unethical for anybody to quote anywhere, and in which I stated in the blunt language of a personal letter some harsh personal opinions of our then-President, I made it very clear at the end of

the letter that I had no quarrel with anybody who wished to attribute his actions simply to political opportunism. That is how the letter came to be dubbed "The Politician."

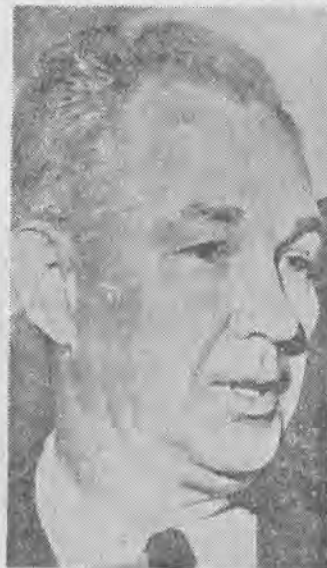
(Copies of this "personal letter," published in book form were furnished by Mr. Welch, on request, to the Franklin, Tenn., chapter of the John Birch Society).

Also, please note that this long letter had been read in 1955 by most of the men who were at the founding meeting of the John Birch Society in December, 1958. Despite having read my letter, most of them had vigorously supported Eisenhower in the 1956 campaign. And at the founding of the Society, the letter was discussed and specifically disavowed by the group as being no part of the material of belief of the John Birch Society in any way.

Please note too that, despite falsehoods now being circulated, I have gone out of my way to make clear in my book that I did not think either Roosevelt or Truman were Communists or sympathizers in any way with ultimate Communist aims. And there are many other statements being attributed to me that are equally false or distorted.

(From the "Blue Book of the John Birch Society," Second printing. Copyright 1959 by Robert Welch, page 53: "When Woodrow Wilson, cajoled and guided even then by the collectivists of Europe, took us into

the first World War, while solemnly swearing that he would never do so, he did much more than end America's great period of happy and wholesome independence of Europe. He put his healthy young country in the same house, and for a while in the same bed, with this parent who was already yielding to the collectivist cancer. We never got out of that house again. We were once more put back even



Robert Welch

in the same bed by Franklin D. Roosevelt, also while lying in his teeth about his intentions, and we have never been able to get out of that bed since.)

The John Birch Society is not, simply because we have sought to avoid publicity, thereby a secret society. Our objective has been to build strength and understanding instead of creating noise.

(The Blue Book, page 91: "With such fronts as A Petition To Impeach Earl Warren, (and I think we could get the names of a hundred outstanding leaders from the South and many from the North on the letter-head right now); a Committee To Investigate Communist Influences At Vassar College (headed by Vassar graduates, of course); and Women Against Labor Union Hoodlumism; ... with these and dozens of new fronts popping up to attack the Communists—or persons, institutions and movements giving aid and comfort to the Communists—we can certainly keep this whole front operation from being so one-sided, as it has been. We can stop letting the Communists have the whole effective use of this weapon practically by default, and what's more, we can use the noise and turmoil to help to wake up a lot of people ...")

All of our materials are wide open for anybody to purchase. The John Birch Society is a group of splendid men and wom-

en of good character, fervent patriotism, religious ideals, and excellent standing in their respective communities.

(The Blue Book, page 159: "A republican form of government or of organization has many attractions and advantages, under certain favorable conditions. But under less happy circumstances it lends itself too readily to infiltration, distortion and disruption. And democracy, of course, in government or organization, as the Greeks and Romans both found out, and as I believe every man in this room clearly recognizes—democracy is merely a deceptive phrase, a weapon of demagoguery, and a perennial fraud.")

It has broken no law, violated no moral principles, and has as a firmly-stated foundation of its program that even good ends never justify bad means.

(The Blue Book, pp. 158, 159, 161: "The John Birch Society is to be a monolithic body ... The John Birch Society will operate under completely authoritative control at all levels ... The men who join The John Birch Society during the next few months or few years are going to be doing so primarily because they believe in me and what I am doing and are willing to accept my leadership anyway ... We are not going to have factions developing on the two-sides-to-every question theme.")

★ ★ ★
We ask at least the responsible part of the American press to have more regard for the truth about us. Our only "crime" is fighting communism, and that we intend to continue until our side wins.

T E N I S 3 3 2 2 2 2

4-6-51

Cardinal Cushing Backs Birch Society

NORTH EASTON, Mass. (AP)—Richard Cardinal Cushing said last night Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society, an ultra-rightist organization, should be supported as a dedicated foe of communism.

Speaking at a Stonehill College dinner attended by 300 business and professional men in the area, Cardinal Cushing said he has known Welch for many years.

"Anyone who is fighting communism today on a top level and who knows the methods and teaching of communism—that man is going to suffer," the cardinal said, in an obvious reference to recent demands in Congress for an investigation of Welch and the society.

The cardinal said Communist nations recently issued a manifesto directing Communists all over the world to attack anti-Communist societies.

"Ever since then every anti-Communist group has been attacked," he said.

ing effect of a McCarthy-type hearing in which liberals, socialists, and Communists were lumped together and used as a political whipping boy. Now that the shoe is on the other foot and the conservative right is coming under fire, I sincerely hope that we have not forgotten what can happen when legal methods are used to curb ideas which do not conform to the main stream of political thought.

Only by allowing the lunatic fringe to express their opinions can the public become aware how ridiculous their charges are. I am just idealistic enough to believe that the people of a healthy society are not so dim-witted as to fall for such tripe.

H. GLYN THOMAS

205 Imperial Drive
Nashville

He Sees No Reason For Birch Investigation

To the Editor:

I have followed with much interest the development of opposition to the crack-pot ideas of the John Birch Society by the sensible elements of our society. Recently, however, I have become concerned by the call for a congressional investigation of the society. Since at this stage of the game we are dealing with ideas and not overt acts of subversion, I cannot see dignifying such a group by a full-fledged investigation. Why make martyrs of them by turning this into a congressional witch-hunt?

We of the liberal left have witnessed with horror the snowball-

Templeman
4-5-61

Ignoring McCarthy Lesson, Birch Group Digs Own Pit

THERE MAY BE a certain cunning in the way the John Birch Society was born and developed before most of the country knew what was going on, but there was also a lack of intelligence which appears to have speeded its end.

So evident does it seem that the semi-secret body of extreme rightists has dug its own grave, and so thoroughly is its brief record being exposed, that talk of a congressional investigation of its aims and purposes seems to be superfluous.

* * *

Certainly the House Un-American Activities Committee, usually rearing to go, would not have its heart in investigating such a kindred society. If anyone has been wrong, says the committee's chairman, Rep. Francis E. Walter, there is always recourse in a suit for libel.

As long as we know that the Federal Bureau of Investigation is "concerned" with the Birch Society, we can expect to know when and if it actually becomes subversive instead of a bad imitation of McCarthyism.

That the society with its monolithic concept and profit-making membership fees, should have continuing appeal for some kinds of crackpots, and muddled thinkers, was to be expected. Such as these could easily be satisfied with such words as "we are against communism, and what's the matter with that?"

The gigantic mistake of leader Robert H. Welch's avid followers was in making a start where the late Sen. Joseph McCarthy left off. Many innocent followers did not know until too late that their fehrer had long since committed himself to the theory that all Presidents since Franklin D. Roosevelt were pro-Communists.

It will be recalled that Senator

McCarthy tended to put the brand of communism on almost everyone with whom he disagreed. This was especially pleasing to enemies of the Roosevelt and Truman administrations—naïve people who did not realize that the reckless senator would, when the spirit moved, be just as quick to proclaim that the Eisenhower administration was also "soft on communism."

This is exactly what he finally did. And that was the beginning of his swift decline and fall. The White House door was slammed in his face on a permanent basis, and friends of President Eisenhower began to draw away from their hero with precipitate haste.

Now it is too late for Leader Welch to weasel out of the situation resulting from his written words that all recent Presidents, including Mr. Eisenhower, were virtual traitors—"conscious agents of communism."

In the same category are Dr. Milton Eisenhower, and the two Dulles brothers, John Foster, deceased former secretary of state, and Allen W., head of the U.S. Intelligence Agency, carried over into the Kennedy administration.

* * *

When these excerpts from Mr. Welch's little-circulated book came to light, reasoned members of the Birchers almost went into a state of shock. They did not need an official investigation to know what they were tied up with.

Irresponsible is one word allied to the Birch society, but it is inadequate. In purpose it is sinister and dangerous. But it has been held up to public inspection just in time, and save from that small minority whose minds are habitually attuned to such stuff, it is withering fast under the bright light of publicity.

*** In Capitol Cloakrooms

The public seldom knows what goes on behind the scenes when the representatives of the people vote. The public sees the final result but doesn't know about the frantic telephone calls, the promises of jobs, the table-pounding, that influence the vote. The backstage maneuvering when the House of Representatives voted on the minimum wage act the other day influenced the pocketbooks of several million people. Some political futures were also ruined by that vote. Here is what happened.

Charlie Halleck, the GOP leader from Indiana, performed a near miracle when he kept all but three liberal Republicans from going through the teller line. They were Fino of New York, Cahill of New Jersey, and Halpern of New York. Even such GOP liberals as John Lindsay of New York ducked out rather than cross Halleck. Lindsay's one lone vote would have switched the final result in favor of the Democrats. As a result, Secretary of Labor Goldberg has tipped off liberal party leaders in New York to veto Lindsay for fusion candidate for mayor of New York. They are now looking for another candidate.

Another Democratic vote which would have switched the final 186-to-185 result was that of Tammany leader Charles Buckley. Buckley failed to come to Kennedy's rescue on this cru-

cial vote which the President had led when he was a senator from Massachusetts. Buckley just wasn't around. Ever since the battle for control of New York's Democratic political machine, Tammany chieftains have been sulking in their wigwam. Buckley is now further washed up.

But Kennedy was most furious of all with his friend from Massachusetts, Edward Boland, who naively explained that he had been signing letters in his office and didn't realize it was time to vote. The White House doesn't believe him.

Loyal to Kennedy—Speaker Sam Rayburn, loyal elder statesman, got down from the rostrum and led the Democrats through the teller line for Kennedy and the Minimum Wage Act. But very few of his fellow Texans followed him. Only loyalists Wright Patman of Texas, Jack Brooks of Beaumont, Homer Thornberry of Austin, and Walter E. Rogers of Pampa, stood with Sam. The rest of the Texans, who come around to Sam's birthday parties and pat him on the back as a great statesman, ducked.

Among the Texans who ducked were Paul Kilday of San Antonio and Joe Kilgore of McAllen.

One backstage phenomenon was the operation of new White House liaison officer Henry Wilson of North Carolina. He pulled five North Carolina congressmen over to Kennedy's side of the minimum wage showdown, even though North Carolina isn't a pro-labor state.

Most interesting loyalist of all was venerable Carl Vinson of Georgia who, one day before the vote, came over to the Kennedy side. An influential solon, Vinson kept several Southerners from bolting. What most people didn't know was that the White House had just promised to place a vitally important contract for military transport planes at Marietta, Ga. The contract could have gone to various other companies or other states such as the depressed Hagerstown, Md., area. But it went to Vinson's home state and the grateful Vinson voted with Kennedy.

Two Auto Cabinet Members—Minimum wage supporters had hoped to get some quiet support from Secretary of Defense McNamara through Ford dealers. McNamara was once president of Ford. But he kept hands off. Since he was obligated by oath not to favor Ford in his defense dealings, he took the understandable position that he couldn't use Ford connections for political purposes. . . . In contrast another auto man, ex-cabinet member Arthur Summerfield, rented an office in the Congressional Hotel, just across from the House of Representatives, and brought pressure on congressmen through auto dealers to defeat the Minimum Wage Act. Ike's postmaster general is the biggest Chevrolet dealer in the world.

From The Desk of

H. M. DOAK

Vice President-Sales

THE NASHVILLE BANNER, Fri., April 14, 1961—Page 35

Kennedy Less Captive Of Red Influences Than Ike: Welch

Santa Barbara, Calif. (AP)—Robert Welch, head of the right wing John Birch Society, says President Kennedy appears "less a captive of Communist influences" than former President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

But the Birch Society leader added:

"Kennedy has done many things considered soft on communism in a political way, such as his speech as a U.S. senator in support of the Communist-controlled Algerian Rebels. I was sorry to see anyone in our government take such a stand."

Welch appeared on a local TV panel show to end his Southern California stay. He refused permission to have the taped program shown on the TV networks. He said the Birch Society would have no control over fragments taken out of context and re-telecast.

Welch said he opposes conservative efforts to form a third party.

"We have no interest in a third party," he said. "I refused to go out to a meeting in Chicago because of the third party overtones to it."

He emphasized, however, that the third party advocates convening in Chicago includes many "good people with good purposes."

Welch said he supported Sen.

Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz., for the 1960 presidential nomination. But he said the society has never "taken any position in politics nor intends to take any."

He refused to single out persons in government he considers Communist sympathizers.

"I will not mention names because there has been a gag rule that makes it hard for the Senate Investigating Committee and the House Un-American Activities Committee to operate," he said. "They have not even made an attempt to expose Communists in government for years."

The program ended when time ran out on discussion of segregation.

"I am opposed to segregation by force," Welch stated as the show went off the air.

By RALPH MCGILL

ATLANTA — "The worst-off gets left off," the letter concluded. It had been scrawled on blue-lined, tablet paper and it came from a medium-sized Southern town.

"Please write something about why they left out laundry workers," asked another.

It is apparent that for all our failures in communication, there

National Affairs

are perhaps more of it than we sometimes think. There always are some few who read or hear, and who talk about pocketbook-touching bills in the Congress.

The minimum wage legislation which the House defeated by a single vote is probably the first

So They Say

The U.S. Customs men, at the ports anyway, will have to be taught to abandon their occupational mimicry of the Marx Brothers and revert to simple courtesy.

—Manchester Guardian's Alastair Cook, suggesting one way to increase number of European tourists in U.S.

The imports are casting them (U.S. workers) out of jobs and forcing them to live on federal handouts of surplus food packages.

—Sen. Robert C. Byrd (D-W.Va.), urging blocking "drain of dollars and jobs" caused by cheap imports.

I feel the American people have rotten off very easy. The only other country where they don't pay what they should is France.

—Harry S. Truman on U.S. taxes.

You have some (labor) leaders and you have some people (in labor movements) who are simply trying to get all they can for themselves and their own groups, without any regard for the good of the country.

—Secretary of Commerce Luther H. Hodges.

such measure to be disposed in depth by those who hoped to benefit from it.

This is not to say it received evaluations having to do with its effect on further unemployment, on small business, et cetera. It was talked about with a depth of feeling and resentment in small towns and big, whether it was seen on TV in taverns, or read about at home. And there was unhealthy resentment in the talk.

The congressmen who defeated it are regarded, not too inaccurately, as being unconcerned about the nation's lowest wage earners. There is recognition of the fact that these persons are—even as made eligible for coverage in the defeated legislation—a curiously fragmented lot.

Those included in the bill are, by and large, workers in jobs which, if covered, are not likely to cause too much repercussion such as would have developed, for example, had laundry or motel workers been included. The poorest paid are not, and cannot be, a political bloc. They continually are on the fringe of the national economy and the turn-over in their jobs is high. Even in a nonrecession period there is no lack of job applicants.

Political Impunity

The Southern congressmen who so faithfully join with Republican congressmen to oppose raising minimum wages do so with political impunity. Indeed, they make a net gain. They are still in a one-party region.

Agriculture is depressed and continues to release its population. The decrease in the total number of farms in the Southeast continues at an annual pace almost unbelievable to those who do not understand that most of these "farms" are in the 10-to 40-acre category.

To those who are adrift by the continuing reduction in farm labor, the prevailing wages in industry and service jobs are glitteringly attractive. The cash income is considerably more than they received on the farm and, for a while at least, life in a large or small town slum has more attractions than that in a rural one.

These who so eagerly seek the low-pay jobs bring with them

the fear of losing them. And, while a city job pays cash, it also demands cash. That piece of wisdom is learned early.

Surplus of Applicants

This fact of the little-skilled, displaced farm workers' being not merely willing, but eager, to take what job is open, and without argument as to pay, is one familiar also to labor organizers.

Behind each man or woman who has found a job in a low pay service job, there are three or four others waiting for the next opening. This, of course, is one reason why the South has blunted the edge of so many AFL and CIO organizing drives in the past and why later AFL-CIO joint efforts have made no great headway. There is always the surplus of applicants, coming hungrily from the depleted farms, saying, "Take me," to these semiskilled jobs, and the prevailing wage seems a Midas-like opportunity.

To be sure, disillusionment follows hard on the heels of this first impression. There are no laying hens' nests, no garden, no pantry with a few jars left over from last season in the city. Cash comes in, but it goes out.

But as long as labor, displaced by tractors, flame-weeders and chemicals, is available and eager for part-time and low-wage work, there will not be much labor organizational success. And congressmen can ignore their need because there isn't the slightest chance of political retaliation.

Poll Tax Required

Few of these register to vote. And in five states which require poll taxes, the cost of the right to vote is too high a price.

But for what it's worth, those who are calling the House vote a Kennedy defeat might reconsider. Workers who hoped for it are aware he tried. And next year will produce elections. The Congress will then up the minimum to what he asks. It probably is premature to call it a Kennedy setback.

Forum of the People

Admiral Burke Right About Apathy To Reds

To The Editor of The Banner:

I think Admiral Arleigh A. Burke is right about the apathy of the American people toward the threat of international communism. Sometimes I think it would take Russian jet planes from Cuba flying over Florida to arouse the average citizen to the danger. And if Florida were in danger (this is not so far-fetched as it sounds) I wonder if the appeasers in Washington would attempt to divide up the state between the Reds and the U.S. and call it a "neutral" government?

It would seem that this is now their idea with regard to Cuba. If Miro Cardona is the choice of the State Department to head up the invasion forces (when and if this is attempted), what else is there to think? Until six months ago this man was Prime Minister under Castro. His political philosophy was identical with Castro's then—is it in any way conceivable that he has changed in six short months? What are the chances for a free Cuba under Cordona and Manuel Ray?

Today Laos is threatened, and the West will in all probability settle for a "neutral" government there. Well, that is exactly what the Communists want, for it will give them a free hand to complete the conquest of this country by subversion. Which small nation will be next on the list if the Reds succeed in their bluffing tactics? Hitler could have been stopped at any time when he first began his conquest of Europe, but the allies were too interested in other things, and the forces of appeasement were at work then just as they are now. Is history repeating itself?

Of one thing I am convinced. If this country is ever to be saved from socialism, bankruptcy or communism, it will be by individual citizens becoming aware of where we are heading and demanding that something be done about it. I think it is hopeless to expect anything from the politicians. We have all kinds of loud-mouthed pressure groups in this nation. They are in the minority but they are listened to because they make themselves heard.

If the heretofore mute, respectable, hardworking citizen—the real backbone of the nation—whose taxes pay for the waste, extravagance and in many cases utter tomfoolery of the Federal Government—would make himself heard, the politicians would have to listen. After all, votes are the determining factor to the politician and there are more just plain, ordinary citizens than pressure groups! You don't know your own strength, citizens. It's up to you!

MRS. J. H. NEVINS

Banner

4-14-'51

Goldwater Cautions Congress On Probe Of Birch Society

Washington (UPI)—Sen. Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz., said today there would be "a lot of embarrassed people" in Congress if an investigation of the John Birch Society were launched.

The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee will meet April 12 to decide whether it will investigate the society.

Both critics and supporters of the group have urged a congressional probe to get the facts on its aims, activities and membership.

Goldwater, Senate GOP campaign chairman, leader of his party's conservative wing, said he

knew "liberal Democrats as well as conservative Republicans" who belonged to the controversial organization.

Goldwater said that any member of Congress would be "foolish" to denounce the John Birch Society until he knew something about it. Such a hasty critic, he said, might find he was talking about some of the more prominent residents of his city or state.

"If they push this to an investigation," Goldwater said in an interview, "there will be a lot of embarrassed people on this hill."

"I don't know

is called ultra-conservative, when its sole purpose is to fight communism. I know liberal Democrats as well as conservative Republicans who belong. Its purpose is to study communism and disseminate news about communism.

"Of course, in every organization you'll find some who slip.

"But I've been very impressed with the high quality of these people."

Asked how he first learned of the John Birch Society, Goldwater replied:

"Everywhere I've been around the country I have been getting questions from very attractive people—those in the 35 to 38 age group, the very ones our party is trying to attract . . . the age at which a man begins to climb—asking what I think about the John Birch Society.

"I had to tell them honestly I didn't know anything about it. I hadn't read the society's prospectus. But I since have read it and have been told some changes have been made."

In answer to another question, Goldwater said he did not think the controversy over the society had made it more difficult for him to "sell" the conservative viewpoint. Goldwater's book, "The Conscience of a Conservative," has sold half a million copies.

Asked how he felt about secrecy surrounding some of the society's activities, Goldwater replied that it was not "secret" in Arizona or in his home community of Phoenix. But he said he had not "heard anything" there denouncing Eisenhower or Former President Harry S. Truman.

Generally, Goldwater said, John Birch members are "impressive" intelligent people.

The senator made it clear he would not embrace the writings of Robert Welch, retired Massachusetts candy maker who founded the society. He commented that Welch had "said some very unfortunate things."

But Goldwater could not recall having once said, as reported by Newsweek Magazine, that the John Birch Society should "get rid of Bob Welch" and every other member demanding impeachment of Chief Justice Earl Warren.

(In New York a spokesman said Newsweek was "fully satisfied" that Senator Goldwater's statement is accurate as quoted in the magazine.)

"I think every man has a right to say Warren should be impeached," Goldwater said. "But I don't agree with the assumption, just as I don't agree with a lot of Warren's decisions."

Some members of Congress, jolted by the anti-Warren campaign and by a Welch accusation that former President Dwight D. Eisenhower was pro-Communist, have bitterly denounced the organization and called for its investigation. Senate Republican Whip Thomas H. Kuchel, Calif., urged an inquiry last week.

Sen. Stephen M. Young, D-Ohio, in a Senate speech Monday, called the society a "Fascist group" containing "right wing crackpots." He termed Welch a "little Hitler" but saw no need for an investigation.

Raymond Moley:

In this and in a succeeding column I shall examine the claim by Robert Welch of Massachusetts, founder and spokesman of the John Birch Society, for the support of right thinking American conservatives. I have a special reason for this expression of my opinion on the subject because so many fine people have asked me about the advisability of joining that rapidly growing organization. Also because several of my good friends have been published as sponsors of that organization. In response to such questions I have strongly advised against having anything to do with the John Birch Society. For the published statements of Welch and his Society

have been in large part inimical to the fundamental American principles in which I have always believed, which I have always supported, and which, I believe, are shared by a majority of right thinking Americans.

But before coming to specifics about the Society in my next column, it is necessary to discuss the many meanings which are attached to the word "conservative" by the many people who lay claim or have laid claim to that description of their political philosophy.

Abraham Lincoln once said that in a dream he saw two men fighting with each other. One was clothed in a large overcoat.

In the course of their struggle the coat was taken off one man and donned by the other.

That suggests what has happened in the past century and a half in the use of the words "liberal" and "conservative."

The position of the individual who has called himself a conservative has greatly, almost diametrically, changed from what it was at the end of the 18th century in England and in many European countries in the 19th century. It meant their adherence to a status quo which generally was government authority concentrated at the center, usually in a king or a person of royal status. In the 18th

century and during a part of the 19th century the opposition to the conservative or Tory Party was the Whig Party, of whom the Pitts and Burkes were the most notable leaders. The Whigs became the Liberals under Gladstone. Disraeli was the first leader of the modern Conservative Party. It supported the Crown but added a large measure of social reform to its program.

The conservative now might well keep this transformation in mind. His true course is to oppose all forms of modified Federal socialism. In short to oppose the further centralization of power in Washington and to uphold the power and responsibility of the

states, the local governments and the individual. For the United States can never become socialist unless it is socialized at the Federal level. That is what Madison taught and Madison was the American version of the British Burke.

Opposition to the communist conspiracy is something to which all Americans, be they conservative, "liberal" or socialist, should be dedicated. But mere opposition to communism does not make a person a legitimate conservative as I understand its meaning. This is the point at which the John Birch Society, whose sole purpose seems to be to cast suspicion upon all Amer-

icans who do not limit their concern to fighting the communist conspiracy, does not represent genuine conservatism.

It should be remembered also that the Hitler regime built a socialist dictatorship upon its opposition to the communist dictatorship. And it sacrificed the rights of the states of Germany, abolished labor unions and bent industry and capital to its purposes in the name of opposition to Communism.

True conservatism, which is gaining more and more favor in the nation, must make clear that it is not adopting the very means in the long run will end in the sacrifice of human liberty.

To the Editor:

The controversy over the John Birch Society is a striking example of a prevailing unhealthy attitude on the part of the American people.

I violently disagree with the ideology of the Birch Society. It is absurd to advocate doing away with the income tax, it is foolish to speak of impeaching Chief Justice Warren, and it is fantastic almost beyond belief that any man would imply that Roosevelt, Truman, and Eisenhower have ever been Communists or tools of Communist doctrine. Yet these are some of the more striking claims of Robert Welch, the society's founder. And these are the types of statements that have stimulated talk of an investigation, by the Senate or the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

At the basis of all this controversy there seems to be a pervading attitude which, in my opinion, is in itself more dangerous than ten thousand Birch Societies. It is an attitude which

★ ★ ★
all sides have taken on this issue and in fact on many political issues during the past few years.

It can be seen in the Birch Society's violent opposition to things Communist, in the liberals' strong attack upon the Birch Society, and in the conservative forces' attack upon the liberal forces for their original attack upon the Birch Society. At the basis of these attacks is an American attitude that anything suggesting change or anything which is not a prototype of democracy (as if there were any prototype of democracy) is subversive and wrong.

The American people seem to have forgotten that freedom of speech is one of our most precious constitutional rights, and that change—the very thing which they so often oppose—is the one thing that has per-

petuated our system of government. Although I disagree wholeheartedly with the Birch Society, I disagree even more with the theory that the society's members should not be able to express their convictions.

Woodrow Wilson, the idealist, patriot, and great President, is said to have been an admirer of the parliamentary form of government. In the light of recent investigations and present attitudes, I feel that it is only right that he go down in history as a subversive.

PEGGY CARROLL

1316 Kenwood Drive
Nashville

★ ★ ★
On 'Secret' Societies

Every time I read the paper, there is something in it about the "John Birch Society." I don't even know what it stands for, except that some writers keep calling it a "secret" society. Well, what is wrong with that? They can check on the NAACP and find that it is secret, too.

What is wrong with this country when a man can be praised for joining the NAACP and assailed for joining the John Birch Society?

C. H. COLE

Banner
4-8-61

Birch Society Has No Claim On Conservatism

Rally Seeks Unity Among Conservatives

Chicago (AP)—A group of conservatives, including several leaders of the controversial John Birch Society, today began a three-day rally to seek unity among the nation's right wing political groups.

Kent Courtney, chairman of a New Orleans Birch Society chapter, who sponsored the conclave of about 125 persons, said his ultimate aim is establishment of a third political party to encourage stronger conservative representation in government.

"All we want to do," he told a reporter, "is give the people a clear choice between conservatism and socialism."

He said that both the Republican and Democratic parties have been embracing an increasing body of socialistic theory and practice.

Speakers for the first day's sessions included Courtney; Dr. Medford Evans, Birch Society coordinator for Louisiana and Mississippi; Bryton Barron, the Birch Society's Virginia coordinator, and Florence Fowler Lyons, a columnist for the Montrose, Calif., Ledger.

Courtney, publisher of the Independent American Forum, issued monthly in newspaper format, has sponsored similar joint meetings of conservative groups in the past.

He said that those attending the current meeting include J. Bracken Lee, mayor of Salt Lake City and former Utah governor; Rep. Edgar W. Hiestand, R-Calif., and Thomas Anderson of Nashville, a member of the executive council of the Birch Society and publisher of Farm and Ranch Magazine.

Banner

4-13-61

Senator Blasts Birch Leader

WASHINGTON (AP)—The head of the John Birch Society was denounced in congress again yesterday—this time for labeling 7,000 of America's 200,000 protestant ministers as Communists or Communist sympathizers.

The denouncement of Robert Welch by Sen. Gale W. McGee, D-Wyo., came as Sen. Jacob K. Javits, R-N.Y., renewed a call for a congressional investigation of the society. Welch has said the society would welcome an investigation.

The senate internal security subcommittee discussed the question of an investigation and deferred a decision. More study was needed said the chairman, Sen. James O. Eastland, D-Miss.

McGEE TOLD the Senate Welch's remarks about American Protestant ministers was "another of the kind of reckless slurs and smears this man and his society are visiting on respected segments. . .

"Nothing could be more ridiculous," McGee said. "Nothing could suit the Communist purpose more than these charges."

In Los Angeles Tuesday night, Welch, a retired Boston candy manufacturer who founded the John Birch Society in 1958, told an audience of 6,000 in the shrine auditorium:

"PROTESTANT MINISTERS do not become Communists — but Communists do become Protestant minister . . .

"There are about 200,000 ministers, and only about 7,000 of them could be called Comsymps."

He defined a Comsymp as a "Communist or a sympathizer with Communist purposes."

Transferred



Gen. Edwin A. Walker
To new command

Birch Member Heads Meeting

CHICAGO—(UPI)—An organizer for the John Birch Society presided yesterday at the opening of a "convention of conservatives" aimed at establishing a third political party.

Kent Courtney of New Orleans, a Birch Society leader who describes himself as a "Taft-McCarthy-MacArthur type of conservative," was the acknowledged leader as 500 declared conservatives opened their three-day meeting.

Groups represented at the meeting included the Trades Policy Committee, the National Apartment Owners Association and the National Right-To-Work Committee.

COURTNEY, who publishes the monthly independent American Forum newspaper, acknowledged that the controversial John Birch Society would play a major role at the meeting. He said one third of the speakers on his program and many of the delegates were society members.

The society has come under fire on the floor of Congress and elsewhere. It has been attacked for its campaign to impeach Chief Justice Earl Warren and a statement by its founder, Robert Welch, that former President Eisenhower was a conscious, dedicated agent of the Communist Party.

Courtney said he would like to see the society take an active part in organizing a new conservative party, but said it had no official connection with the Chicago convention.

AS AN indication of what he had in mind for the party, Courtney said he wanted no part of Sen. Barry Goldwater, the Arizona Republican who is regarded as leader of conservatives in the Senate. Courtney said Goldwater "tainted himself with socialism when he backed Richard Nixon in 1960."

The first speaker on the program, Bryton Barron, of Virginia, prefaced his talk with a lengthy defense of the John Birch Society. Barron, a co-ordinator for the society, said the recent publicity for the group had created a rush to join it.

AS AN officer of the John Birch Society, I have been overwhelmed with requests for information and requests to join the society," he said.

"I do not recall ever having heard members of any chapter engage in remarks about President Eisenhower of the nature which the slanted press appears to have taken strange delight in circulating," he added.

General Called Birch Supporter

FRANKFURT, Germany (AP)—A newspaper published for U.S. servicemen Wednesday accused a U.S. general of using Army facilities to promote the aims of the controversial John Birch Society among troops in Germany.

The overseas weekly, a privately owned newspaper published in Frankfurt for U.S. servicemen in Europe, said Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker, commanding the 24th infantry division in Augsburg, established last October a so-called "special warfare" office which disseminates material of the John Birch Society.

The division's weekly newspaper "Taró Leaf" also has reprinted society material, the paper said. The overseas weekly has no official connection with the U.S. Army or the government.

Last Sunday U.S. Army headquarters announced Walker's rotation back to the United States where he will take over a unit in Austin, Texas, beginning in August. He is a combat veteran of World War II and Korea. He could not be reached for comment on the overseas weekly's story.

THE SOCIETY, whose members profess to be strongly anti-Communist, has been under fire in the United States recently.

Overseas Weekly said the Society's material is disseminated under a special "pro-blue" program sponsored by the special warfare office. The newspaper linked the dissemination program with the so-called "blue book" containing the society's basic principles.

Copies of the society's organ, "American Opinion," have been placed on newsstands in the division's area on special request by "someone in the 24th division," according to Overseas Weekly.

Copies of a book by the society's founder, Robert Welch, "The Life of John Birch" have been distributed to all company and battery dayrooms in the division, the paper added.

Trans 22-24

4-11-61

NASHVILLE
Issue:

BANNER
Tuesday - April 11, 1961

Un-Americanism

This reader has observed with growing satisfaction the nationwide campaign against un-Americanism. Although un-Americanism is not an easy concept to pin down, I am nevertheless pleased with the thoughtful barbs of the John Birch Society. And I concur with those Americans who regard most of the Society's debunkers as unwitting tools of the Communists, or even actual Communists.

I deplore socialism, for it is blatantly un-American. But I am equally repelled by the manner in which constitutional law has been interpreted in the United States. Actually it has been abused.

In any case I feel very strongly that un-Americanism should be the object of our most serious national effort.

ANDREW W. NACIREMA

1798 Welch Road

★ ★ ★

Smearers At Work

The liberals and radical left-wingers have already started attacking the John Birch Society with their ugly smears. It seems the left-wingers are always ready to attack any individual or organization that makes a strong public stand against Communism.

Personally, I'm a veteran and a working man who is not a member of the John Birch Society, but I believe the society is a fine conservative organization dedicated to fight Communism here in our great country.

The left-wing politicians claim to be strongly opposed to Communism in foreign countries but they show little concern about Communism here in America.

CRESS JOINER

Talladega, Ala.

24 THE NASHVILLE TENNESSEAN, Saturday Morning, April 15, 1961

Walker Denies Birch Push

General Takes Issue With Report He Called Truman, Acheson 'Pink'

AUGSBURG, Germany (AP)—Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Walker denied yesterday that his division information program is dominated by the controversial John Birch society.

The 24th Infantry Division commander also took issue with a published report that he described former President Harry S. Truman, former Secretary of State Dean Acheson and Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt as "definitely pink."

A privately owned newspaper for U.S. servicemen, the Overseas Weekly, created a stir with a report that the 24th Division was exposed to a "propaganda barrage" from the militantly conservative society.

PUBLICATIONS sponsored by the society have been made available to troops in Walker's division, the paper said, and the division newspaper has reprinted material from the society's anti-Communist publications.

The Overseas Weekly, which has no official connection with the Army, also alleged that Walker, in an Augsburg speech last year, described 60 per cent of the American press and radio-TV industry as Communists and said Truman, Acheson and Mrs. Roosevelt were "definitely pink."

Walker issued a statement that "statements in the Overseas Weekly of 16 April 1961 alleged to have been made by me on 24 Jan. 1960 are untrue."

this was not a denial that the general had made the statements, a division spokesman said he could not elaborate on Walker's comment. The general's statement also said:

"The special warfare section of the headquarters staff of the 24th Infantry Division coordinate the pro-blue program, which is original and extensive in source material. The program is not associated or affiliated with any organization or society. It is designed to develop the understanding of American military and civil heritage, responsibility toward that heritage, and the facts and objectives of those enemies who would destroy it."

The Army announced last Sunday that Walker, a 50-year-old combat veteran of World War II and Korea, will take over command of the 8th Corps in Texas in August. An Army spokesman said the move was routine and had no connection with the Overseas Weekly report.

But in Washington, some legislators called for an official investigation. Sen. William Proxmire, D-Wis., called Walker a "pitifully misguided general" and declared that if an investigation confirmed the Overseas Weekly's allegations, Walker should be relieved of his command.

WHEN A reporter commented

Call in your Want Ad today.

Complete Set Nibbling To Avoid

Many recent news articles have been very biased concerning the John Birch Society.

Having little knowledge of the John Birch Society, but being cognizant of the media that communist and socialist organizations have available to annihilate true Americanism, I felt compelled to read the Blue Book of the John Birch Society.

I found that many of the quotations from this book stated to "condemn" this Society were sentences or incomplete sentences. In most instances the paragraph containing these "part quotations" offer an exact opposite conclusion.

It is true that the thinking of this Society is to the "right" which means only one thing, an anti-communist, anti-socialist organization.

All of us nibble at our freedom each day when we ask for more and give less. Condoning, or belonging to, any group which demands more Federal handouts, is the road that the communist mind is educating us for.

With our many leftist organizations acting as puppets for communism and socialism, it is going to take a lot of "extreme rightist" to push us back in the middle and save America for Americans.

WILLIAM E. GUPTON JR., M.D.

★ ★ ★

B211755

4-12-61

Kennedy Scoffs At Birch Society

From Washington Bureau

WASHINGTON — Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy branded the John Birch society as "ridiculous" yesterday and said it is a "hindrance" in the fight against communism in the United States.

Kennedy was asked at a press conference whether the Justice Department is investigating the organization. The attorney general replied in the negative.

"I think they are ridiculous," Kennedy said of the society. "I don't think anyone should pay any attention to them. In my opinion they are making no contribution to the fight against communism. If anything, they are a hindrance."

"IT IS AN organization that is in the area of being humorous."

In his first public statement on the organization, the attorney general said the Justice Department has found no evidence that the group had violated any federal law.

Pressed on how it was reached at this conclusion, Kennedy said the department was not investigating the society at the present time.

He said it had received some complaints.

"I don't think anyone should pay any attention to them," he said.

He said he did not know any Birch members personally. From information he read in newspapers, he said, he felt the organization should be classified as humorous.

Welch Imperils True Conservatism

By RAYMOND MOLEY

In my last column I stated my emphatic dissent from the ideas, methods, and policies of Robert Welch and his John Birch Society. In a preliminary way I outlined what I believed to be sound conservatism. Now I wish to come to specifics concerning the said Welch and the said Society.

In an interview published in the Los Angeles Times, Paul H. (Tex.) Talbert stated his views concerning the aims and methods of the Society. He seems to be a sort of deputy grand-exalted maestro of the society, speaking for the chapters in Southern California. He was asked about the "influences" of which he disapproved in the Los Angeles newspapers. He replied:

"While Barry Goldwater, Morris Ryskind, Holmes Alexander and Raymond Moley are all right, look at some others whose writings would indicate a sympathy for one-world collectivism."

The four individuals named above are regular contributors of signed opinion in the Times. So far as the first three named are concerned they have the freedom and the space to comment upon the dubious compliment extended by Talbert. I hope they do. I shall do so forthwith.

If Talbert is able to encompass in his strange aggregation of beliefs, what I have been writing for many years, along with ideas of his beloved leader Welch, his capacity for self-delusion is unparalleled in the annals of psychology. But perhaps his understanding of what I have had to say has been blurred by the zeal with which he has pursued his eccentric mission.

Perhaps he equates all who have expressed an opposition to communism.

It is true that I have always been opposed to communism. I appeared before a Congressional committee and advocated the outlawing of the American Com-

munist Party before anybody had ever heard of Welch except as a manufacturer of sweetmeats.

All Americans except a tiny minority hate communism and the Communist conspiracy. I do not doubt that President Kennedy, with whom I disagree on domestic issues, hates communism.

But opposing communism, murder, arson and treason does not make men ideological brothers.

William Wilberforce and John Brown both sought the abolition of slavery. But Wilberforce sought and attained his end by peaceful and constitutional means. John Brown by his fanaticism made a peaceful end of slavery impossible and contributed to the onset of a bloody war.

There are instances in which ends are means and means are ends.

The peril in the Welch activities is that they will endanger the growth of a true conservatism in this country. For he uses the livery of conservatism to serve a very dubious purpose.

The truly dangerous part of the John Birch Society is revealed in Welch's "Blue Book." It is reported that this directive is to create a "monolithic" body to be operated under "completely authoritative control at all levels." Also that "we are not going to be in the position of having the society's work weakened by raging debates." Also that "those members who cease to feel the necessary degree of loyalty can either resign or be put out."

The absurdity embodied in Welch's earlier book "The Politician" in which so many eminent and respected Americans were labeled as dupes of communism falls of its own weight. Now there is the demand that Chief Justice Warren be impeached.

In his proposal, Welch is indicating that his brief education in legal matters failed to instruct him in the nature of the impeachment process. You cannot impeach a man because you disagree with him.

Those Americans who are drawn into this Society because they believe it to be an expression of conservatism are helping to discredit all those who seek sound and conservative solutions for our national problems. Birchism is the antithesis of conservatism.

(Reprinted by The Associated Newspapers)

B...
4-6-62

* * *

No Use For Radicals

And now comes the news that there is the possibility of a Justice Department investigation into the activities of the anti-Communist John Birch Society.

I am not a member of this group, but I have dear friends who hold membership and they are 100 per cent American citizens and patriots fighting for a full return to old-fashioned Americanism. Some one seemingly is a bit miffed at the manner in which these people are fighting the rats and scum which seeks to destroy our God-given Constitutional liberties. Maybe they feel that instead of using old-fashioned American rough leather gloves they should use State Department nylon gloves for the job. There was the time in the annals of American history when this nation was a highly respected one and we have now come to the sad place where we are laughed at, scorned, and blackmailed on every hand by international gangsters, thieves, liars, and murderers. Yes, and even espionage charges against Red rats can be dismissed and all in the name of "protecting American citizens in Russia and improving relations between the two countries." When, yes, when are we really going to wake up to the grim realization that we cannot do honest business with Red thieves, liars, rapists, murderers, and international gangsters?

Just who are these folks who are clamoring for this check-up on the John Birch Society? To what groups do they belong? And why the John Birch Society in particular? Why no demand for a full Congressional investigation into the foreign policies of the State Department? American men from the Korean farce are still Red Chinese prisoners. Why not a full and complete investigation into the Korean mess with its life toll of American men and the disgraceful dismissal of that great American patriot, Gen. Douglas MacArthur? Yes, there are many questions to be asked and I'm very anxious to hear some of the answers.

I am a disabled WW2 veteran and a Baptist minister who is a loyal American citizen and I fully favor a turning back to just plain old-fashioned Americanism. God help us to wake up to the fact that our enemy means business and American liberty and freedom are at stake. I prefer to live American, fight American, speak American, and die American in the behalf of Americanism. I certainly haven't an iota of use for radicals, compromisers, wishy-washy Washington politicians, religious fanatics, and this crowd that would like to make over the good old U.S.A.

EVANGELIST FRED PETERS.

Kingsport, Tenn.